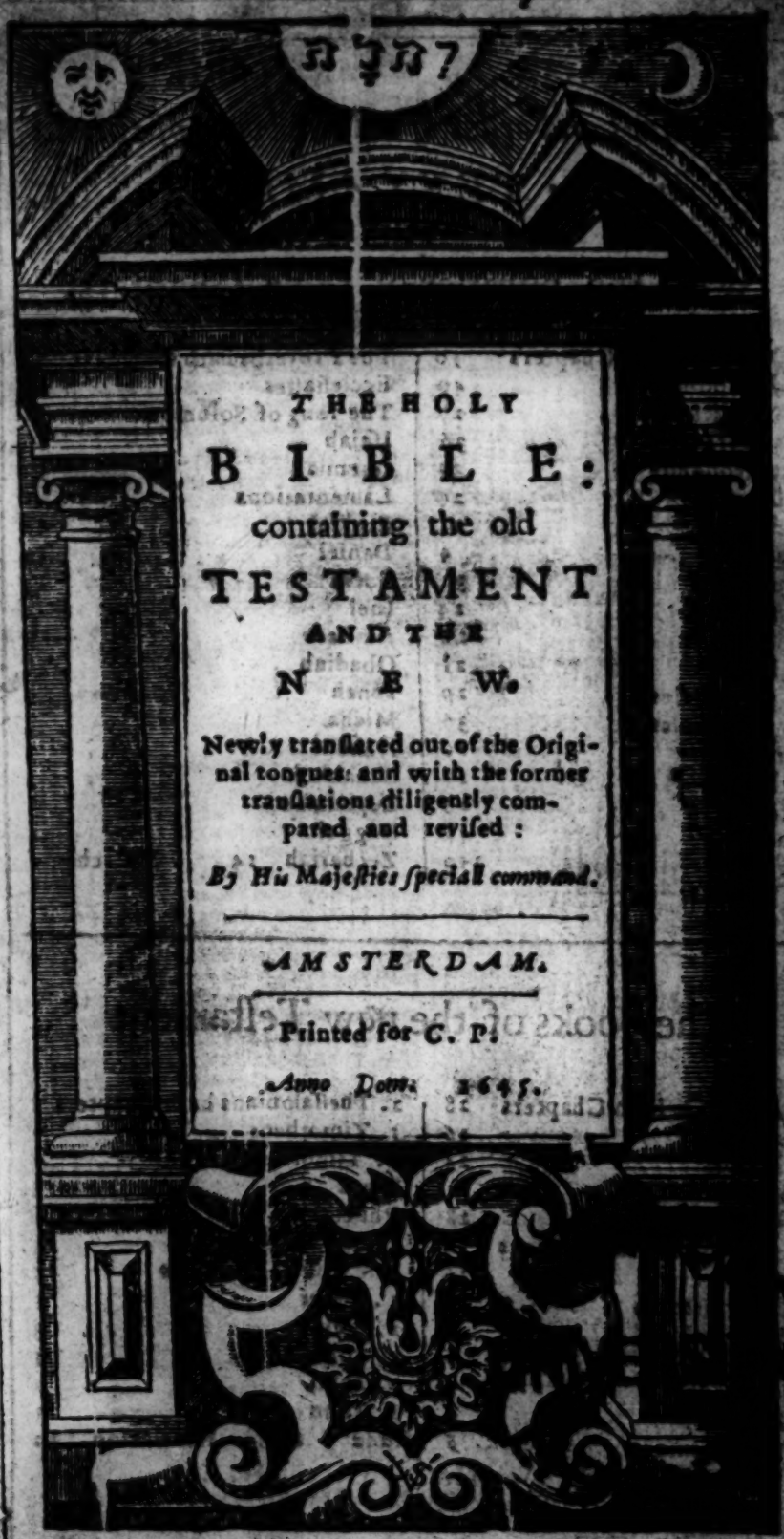
67. 35. 84



THE HOLY

BIBLE:

containing the old

TESTAMENT

AND THE

NEW.

Newly translated out of the Originall tongues: and with the former translations diligently compared and revised:

By His Majesties speciall command.

AMSTERDAM.

Printed for C. P.

Anno Dom. 1645.

The names and order of all the books of the old and new TESTAMENT:

With the number of their Chapters.

Genesis hath Chapters	50	The Proverbs hath Chapters	31
Exodus	40	Ecclesiastes	12
Leviticus	27	The song of Solomon	8
Numbers	36	Isaiah	66
Deuteronomie	34	Ieremiah	52
Ioshua	24	Lamentations	5
Iudges	21	Ezekiel	48
Ruth	4	Daniel	12
1. Samuel	31	Hosea	14
2. Samuel	24	Ioel	3
1. Kings	22	Amos	9
2. Kings	25	Obadiah	1
1. Chronicles	29	Ionah	4
2. Chronicles	36	Micha	7
Ezra	10	Nahum	3
Nehemiah	13	Habakkuk	3
Esther	10	Zephaniah	3
Iob	42	Haggai	2
Psalmes	150	Zechariah 14	Malachi 4

The books of the new Testament

Matthew hath Chapters	28	2. Thessalonians hath Chapters	3
Mark	16	1. Timotheus	6
Luke	24	2. Timotheus	4
Iohn	21	Titus	3
The Acts	28	Philemon	1
The Epistle to the Romanes	16	To the Hebrews	13
1. Corinthians	16	The Epistle of Iames	5
II. Corinthians	13	1. Peter	5
Galatians	6	2. Peter	3
Ephesians	6	1. Iohn	5
Philippians	4	2. Iohn	1
Colossians	4	3. Iohn	1
1. Thessalonians	5	Iude 1	Revelation 22

2575.78

THE

THE FIRST BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED GENESIS.

CHAP. I.

1 The creation of heaven and earth, 3 of the light, 6 of the firmament, 9 of the earth, ſeparated from the waters, 11 & made fruitful, 14 of the ſun, moon, and ſtars, 20 of fiſh & fowl, 24 of beaſts & cattel, 26 of man in the image of God. 29 Alſo the appointment of food.

IN the beginning God created the heaven, and the earth.

2 And the earth was without form, and void, and darknes [was] upon the face of the deep: and the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

3 And God ſaid, Let there be light: and there was light.

4 And God ſaw the light, that [it was] good: and God divided the light from the darkneſſe.

5 And God called the light, Day, and the darknes he called, Night: & ỹ evening & the morning were the firſt day.

6 And God ſaid, Let there be a firmament in the midſt of the waters: & let it divide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament, and divided the waters, which [were] under the firmament, from the waters which [were] above ỹ firmament: & it was ſo.

8 And God called the firmament, Heaven: and the evening and the morning were the ſecond day.

9 And God ſaid, Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry land appear: and it was ſo.

10 And God called the dry land, Earth, and the gathering together of the waters called he, Seas: and God ſaw that [it was] good.

11 And God ſaid, Let the earth bring forth graſſe, the herb yeelding ſeed, [and] the fruit-tree yeelding fruit after his kind, whoſe ſeed [is] in it ſelf, upon the earth: and it was ſo.

12 And the earth brought forth graſſe, [and] herb yeelding ſeed after his kind, and the tree yeelding fruit, whoſe ſeed [was] in it ſelf, after his kind: and God ſaw that [it was] good.

13 And the evening and the morning were the third day.

14 And God ſaid, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven, to divide the day from the night: and let them be for ſignes, and for ſeaſons, and for dayes, and yeeres.

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth: and it was ſo.

16 And God made two great lights: the greater light to rule the day, and the leſſer light to rule the night: [he made] the Stars alſo.

17 And God ſet them in ỹ firmament of the heaven, to give light upon ỹ earth:

18 And to rule over the day, & over the night, & to divide ỹ light from ỹ darknes: and God ſaw that [it was] good.

19 And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God ſaid, Let the waters bring forth abundantly the moving creature that hath life, and fowl [that] may flie above the earth in the open firmament of heaven.

21 And God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly after their kinde, and every winged fowl after his kinde: and God ſaw that [it was] good.

22 And God bleſſed them, ſaying, Be fruitfull, and multiply, & fil ỹ waters in ỹ ſeas, & let foul multiply in the earth.

23 And the evening and the morning were the fifth day.

24 And God ſaid, Let the earth bring forth ỹ living creature after his kind, cattel, and creeping thing, and beaſt of the earth after his kind: and it was ſo.

25 And God made the beaſt of the earth after his kind, and cattell after their kind, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth, after his kind: and God ſaw that [it was] good.

26 And God ſaid, Let us make man in our image, after our likeneſſe: and let them have dominion over the fiſh of the ſea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattell, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him, male & female created he them.

28 And God bleſſed them, and God ſaid unto them, Be fruitfull and multiply, and replenish the earth, and ſubdue it, and have dominion over the fiſh of the ſea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.

29 And God ſaid, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing ſeed, which [is] upon the face of all the earth, & every tree in the which [is] the fruit of a tree yeelding ſeed, to you it ſhalbe for meat:

30 And to every beaſt of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon ỹ earth, wherein there [is] life, [I have given] every green herb for meat: & it was ſo.

31 And God saw every thing that he had made, and behold, [it was] very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

CHAP. II.

1 The first Sabbath. 4 The manner of the creation. 8 The planting of the garden of Eden, 10 & the river thereof. 17 The tree of knowledge onely forbidden. 19. 20. The nameing of the creatures. 22. Marriage instituted.

THus the heavens & the earth were finished, and all the host of them.

2 And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made: And hee rested on the seventh day from al his work which he had made.

3 And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from al his work, which God created and made.

4 These [are] the generations of ỹ heavens, and of the earth, when they were created; in the day that the LORD God made the earth, and the heavens,

5 And every plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field, before it grew: for ỹ Lord God had not caused it to rain upon ỹ earth, & there [was] not a man to till ỹ ground

6 But there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 And the LORD God formed man [of] the dust of the ground, & breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

8 And the LORD God planted a garden Eastward in Eden: and there he put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food: the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil.

10 And a river went out of Eden to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, & became into four heads.

11 The name of the first [is] Pison: that [is] it which compasseth ỹ whole land of Havilah, where there [is] gold.

12 And the gold of that land [is] good; there [is] Bdellium, & the Onyx stone.

13 And the name of the second river [is] Gihon: the same [is] it that compasseth the whole land of Ethiopia.

14 And the name of the third river [is] Hiddekel: that [is] it which goeth toward the East of Assyria. And the fourth river [is] Euphrates.

15 And the LORD God tooke the man, and put him into the garden of Eden, to dresse it, and to keep it.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat.

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it; for in the day that thou eatest thereof, thou shalt surely die.

18 And the Lord God said, [It is] not good that the man should be alone: I wil make him an help meet for him.

19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the ayr, & brought [thē] to Adam, to see what he would cal thē; and whatsoever Adam called every living creature, ỹ [was] ỹ name thereof.

20 And Adam gave names to al cattel, and to the fowl of the ayr, and to every beast of ỹ field: but for Adam there was not found an help meet for him.

21 And the Lord God caused a deep sleep to fal upon Adam, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh in stead thereof.

22 And the rib, which the LORD God had taken from man, made hee a woman, & brought her unto ỹ man.

23 And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh. she shalbe called woman, because she was taken out of man.

24 Therefore shal a man leave his father, and his mother, & shal cleave unto his wife: and they shal be one flesh.

25 And they were both naked, the man & his wife; & were not ashamed.

CHAP. III.

1 The Serpent deceiveth Eve. 6 Mans shamefull fall. 9 God arraigneth them 14 The Serpent is cursed. 15 The promised seed. 16 The punishment of man-kind. 21 Their first cloathing.

NOw the serpent was more subtill then any beast of the field, which the LORD God had made, and he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shal not eat of every tree of ỹ garden?

2 And the woman said unto the Serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 But of the fruit of the tree which [is] in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shal not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

4 And the Serpent said unto the woman, Ye shal not surely die.

5 For God doth know, that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shalbe opened: and ye shalbe as gods, knowing good and evil.

6 And when the woman saw that the tree [was] good for food, and ỹ it [was] pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to bee desired to make one wise; she tooke of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her, and hee did eat.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, & they knew that they [were] naked: and they sewed fig-leaves together, and made them selves aprons.

8 And they heard the voyce of the LORD God, walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid them selves from the presence of the LORD God, amongst the trees of the garden.

9 And the Lord God called unto Adam, & said unto him, Where [art] thou?

10 And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden: and I was afraid, because I [was] naked: and I hid my self.

11 And he said, Who told thee that thou [wast] naked? Hast thou eaten of ỹ tree,

tree, wherof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eate?
12 And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest [to be] with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eate.
13 And the LORD God said unto the woman, What [is] this [that] thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.
14 And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou [art] cursed above al cattel, and above every beast of the field: upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat al the dayes of thy life.
15 And I wil put enmity betweene thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed: it shal bruise thy head, and thou shal bruise his heele.
16 Vnto the woman hee said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow, and thy conception. In sorrow thou shalt bring forth children: and thy desire [shall be] to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.
17 And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voyce of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it, cursed [is] the ground for thy sake: in sorrow shalt thou eat [of it] all the dayes of thy life.
18 Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee: and thou shalt eat the herb of the field.
19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground: for out of it wast thou taken; for dust thou [art,] and vnto dust shalt thou return.
20 And Adam called his wives name Eve, because she was the mother of all living.
21 Vnto Adam also and to his wife, did the LORD God make coats of skins, and clothed them.
22 And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: And now lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever:
23 Therefore ℣ LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground, from whence he was taken.
24 So he drove out the man: and he placed at the East of the garden of Eden, Cherubims, and a flaming sword, which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

CHAP. IV.

1 The birth, trade, and religion of Cain and Abel. 8 The murder of Abel. 11 The curse of Cain. 17 Enoch the first city 19 Lamech and his two wives. 25 The birth of Seth, 26 and Enos.

AND Adam knew Eve his wife, and she conceived, & bare Cain, & said, I have gotten a man from the LORD.
2 And she again bare his brother Abel, and Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.
3 And in processe of time it came to passe, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offring unto the LORD.
4 And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock, and of the fat thereof: and the LORD had respect unto Abel, and to his offering:
5 But unto Cain, and to his offering, he had not respect: and Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fel.
6 And the LORD said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?
7 If thou doest wel, shalt thou not be accepted? and if thou doest not wel, sin lieth at ℣ door: And unto thee [shal be] his desire, & thou shalt rule over him.
8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother; & it came to passe, when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and slew him.
9 And the LORD said unto Cain, where [is] Abel thy brother? and he said, I know not: [Am] I my brothers keeper?
10 And he said, What hast thou done? the voyce of thy brothers blood crieth unto me from the ground.
11 And now [art] thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brothers blood from thy hand.
12 When thou tillest the ground, it shal not henceforth yeeld unto thee her strength: a fugitive, and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.
13 And Cain said unto the LORD, My punishment [is] greater then I can bear
14 Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth, and from thy face shal I be hid, and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth: & it shall come to passe, that every one that findeth me shal slay me.
15 And the LORD said unto him, Therfore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shalbe taken on him seven fold. And the LORD set a mark upon Cain, lest any finding him should kil him.
16 And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the East of Eden.
17 And Cain knew his wife, and she conceived, & bare Enoch, & he builded a city, and called the name of the city after the name of his son Enoch.
18 And unto Enoch was born Irad, and Irad begat Mehujael, and Mehujael begat Methusael, and Methusael begat Lamech.
19 And Lamech took unto him two wives: the name of the one [was] Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.
20 And Adah bare Iabal: he was the father of such as dwell in tents, and [of such as have] cattel.
21 And his brothers name [was] Iubal: he was the father of all such as handle the harp and organ.
22 And Zillah, she also bare Tubal-Cain, an instructer of every artificer in brasse and iron: and the sister of Tubal-Cain [was] Naamah.
23 And Lamech said unto his wives Adah & Zillah, Hear my voice, ye wives of Lamech, hearken unto my speech: for I have slain a man to my wounding, and a yonng man to my hurt.
24 If Cain shall be avenged seven-

fold, truly Lamech seventy & seven-fold
25 And Adam knew his wife again, and she bare a son, and called his name Seth: For God, [said she,] hath appointed me another seed in stead of Abel, whom Cain slew.
26 And to Seth, to him also there was born a son, and he called his name Enos: then began men to call upon the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 The genealogie, age, and death of the Patriarchs, from Adam to Noah. 24 The godlinesse and translation of Enoch.

THis [is] the book of the generations of Adam: in the day that God created man, in the likenesse of God made he him.
2 Male and female created he them, and blessed them, & called their name Adam, in ỹ day when they were created
3 And Adam lived an hundred and thirty years, and begat [a son] in his own likenesse, after his image, and called his name Seth.
4 And the dayes of Adam after he had begotten Seth, were eight hundred yeats: and he begat sons & daughters.
5 And all the dayes that Adam lived, were nine hundred and thirty years: and he died.
6 And Seth lived an hundred and five years: and begat Enos.
7 And Seth lived after he begat Enos, eight hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters.
8 And al the dayes of Seth, were nine hundred and twelve years, and he died.
9 And Enos lived ninety years, and begat Cainan.
10 And Enos lived after he begat Cainan eight hundred & fifteen years, and begat sons and daughters.
11 And all the dayes of Enos, were nine hundred & five years, & he died.
12 And Cainan lived seventy years, and begat Mahalaleel.
13 And Cainan lived after he begat Mahalaleel, eight hundred and fourty years, and begat sons and daughters.
14 And all the dayes of Cainan, were nine hundred and ten years, & he died.
15 And Mahalaleel lived sixty and five years, and begat Iared.
16 And Mahalaleel lived after he begat Iared, eight hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters.
17 And all the dayes of Mahalaleel, were eight hundred ninety and five years, and he died.
18 And Iared lived an hundred sixty and two years, and he begat Enoch.
19 And Iared lived after he begat Enoch, eight hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.
20 And al ỹ dayes of Iared, were nine hundred sixty & two years, & he died.
21 And Enoch lived sixty and five years, and begat Methuselah.
22 And Enoch walked with God, after he begat Methuselah, three hundred years, & begat sons & daughters.
23 And all the dayes of Enoch, were three hundred sixty and five years.
24 And Enoch walked with God, and he [was] not, for God took him.
25 And Methuselah lived an hundred eighty & seven years, & begat Lamech.
26 And Methuselah lived after he begat Lamech, seven hundred eighty & two years, & begat sons & daughters.
27 And all the dayes of Methuselah, were nine hundred sixty and nine years, and he died.
28 And Lamech lived an hundred eighty and two years: and begat a son.
29 And he called his name Noah, saying, This [same] shall comfort us concerning our work, and toil of our hands, because of the ground which the LORD hath cursed.
30 And Lamech lived after he begat Noah, five hundred ninety and five years, and begat sons and daughters.
31 And all the dayes of Lamech, were seven hundred seventy and seven years, and he died.
32 And Noah was five hundred years old: and Noah begat Shem, Ham, and Iapheth.

CHAP. VI.

1 The wickednes of the world, caused the flood. 8 Noah findes grace. 13 The ark.

ANd it came to passe, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them:
2 That the sons of God saw the daughters of men, that they [were] fair, and they took them wives of al which they chose.
3 And the LORD said, My Spirit shal not alwayes strive with man, for that he also [is] flesh: yet his dayes shall be an hundred and twenty years.
4 There were giants in the earth in those daies: and also after ỹ, when the sons of God came in unto ỹ daughters of men, and they bare [children] unto them, the same [became] mighty men, which [were] of old men of renown.
5 And God saw that the wickednesse of man [was] great in ỹ earth, & [that] every imagination of the thoughts of his heart [was] onely evill continually.
6 And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart.
7 And the LORD said, I will destroy man, whom I have created, from the face of the earth, both man and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the air: for it repenteth me that I have made them.
8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.
9 These [are] the generations of Noah: Noah was a just man, [and] perfect in his generations, [and] Noah walked with God.
10 And Noah begat three sons: Shem, Ham, and Iapheth.
11 The earth also was corrupt before God: and the earth was filled with violence.
12 And God looked upon ỹ earth, and behold, it was corrupt: for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth.

13 And

13 And God said unto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before me: for the earth is filled with violence through them: and behold, I will destroy them with the earth.

14 Make thee an Ark of Gopher wood: rooms shalt thou make in the Ark, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

15 And this [is the fashion] which thou shalt make it of: the length of the Ark [shall be] three hundred cubites, the breadth of it fifty cubites, and the height of it thirty cubites.

16 A window shalt thou make to the Ark, and in a cubit shalt thou finish it above, and ỹ door of the Ark shalt thou set in the side therof: [with] lower, second, & third [stories] shalt ỹ make it.

17 And behold, I, even I do bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath of life from under heaven, [and] every thing that [is] in the earth shall die.

18 But with thee will I establish my Covenant: and thou shalt come into the Ark, thou, and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy sons wives with thee.

19 And of every living thing of all flesh, two of every [sort] shalt ỹ bring into the Ark, to keep [them] alive with thee: they shall be male and female.

20 Of fowls after their kinde: and of cattel after their kinde: of every creeping thing of the earth after his kind: two of every [sort] shal come unto thee, to keep [them] alive.

21 And take thou unto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather [it] to thee, and it shall be for food for thee, and for them.

22 Thus did Noah, according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

CHAP VII.

1 Noah enters into the Ark. 17 The beginning, increase, and continuance of the flood.

AND the LORD said unto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the ark: for thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation.

2 Of every clean beast thou shalt take to thee by sevens, the male and his female, and of beasts that [are] not clean, by two, the male and his female.

3 Of fowls also of the air, by sevens, the male and the female, to keep seed alive upon the face of all the earth.

4 For yet seven dayes, and I will cause it to rain upon the earth fourty dayes, and fourty nights: and every living substance that I have made, will I destroy from off the face of the earth.

5 And Noah did according unto all that the LORD commanded him.

6 And Noah [was] six hundred yeers old, when the flood of waters was upon the earth.

7 And Noah went in, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons wives with him into the ark, because of the waters of the flood.

8 Of clean beasts, and of beasts that [are] not clean, and of fowls, and of every thing that creepeth upon ỹ earth.

9 There went in two and two unto Noah into the ark, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

10 And it came to passe after seven dates, that the waters of the flood were upon the earth.

11 In the six hundreth yeere of Noahs life, in the second moneth, the seventeenth day of the moneth, the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened.

12 And the rain was upon the earth fourty dayes, and fourty nights.

13 In the self same day entred Noah, and Shem, & Ham, & Japheth, the sons of Noah, and Noahs wife, and the three wives of his sons with them into ỹ ark.

14 They and every beast after his kinde, and all the cattel after their kind, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kinde, and every fowl after his kinde, every bird of every sort.

15 And they went in unto Noah into the ark, two and two of all flesh, wherein [is] the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the LORD shut him in.

17 And the flood was fourty dayes upon the earth, and the waters increased, and bare up the ark, and it was lift up above the earth.

18 And the waters prevailed, and were increased greatly upon the earth: and the ark went upon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth, and all the high hills that [were] under the whole heaven were covered.

20 Fifteen cubits upwards did the waters prevail, and the mountains were covered.

21 And all flesh died, that moved upon the earth, both of fowl, and of cattel, and of beast, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man.

22 All in whose nostrils [was] ỹ breath of life, of all ỹ [was] in ỹ dry land died.

23 And every living substance was destroyed, which was upon the face of the ground, both man and cattel, and the creeping things, and the fowl of the heaven: and they were destroyed from the earth: and Noah only remained [alive,] and they that [were] with him in the Ark.

24 And the waters prevailed upon the earth an hundred and fifty dayes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The waters aswage. 4 The Ark resteth on Ararat. 7 The Raven and the Dove. 15 Noah being commanded, 18 goeth forth of the Ark. 20 He buildeth an Altar, and offereth sacrifice. 21 which God accepteth.

AND God remembred Noah, and every living thing, and all the cattel that [was] with him in the Ark: & God

made a winde to passe over the earth, and the waters asswaged.

2 The fountains also of the deep, and the windows of heaven were stopped, and the rain from heaven was restrained.

3 And the waters returned from off the earth continually: and after the end of the hundred and fifty dayes, the waters were abated.

4 And the ark rested in the seventh moneth, on the seventeenth day of the moneth, upon the mountains of Ararat.

5 And the waters decreased continually until the tenth moneth: in the tenth [moneth,] on ỹ first [day] of the moneth, were the tops of the mountains seen.

6 And it came to passe, at the end of fourty dayes, that Noah opened the window of ỹ ark which he had made.

7 And he sent forth a Raven, which went forth to and fro, untill the waters were dried up from off the earth.

8 Also he sent forth a dove from him to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground.

9 But the dove found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned unto him into the Ark: for ỹ waters [were] on the face of the whole earth. Then he put forth his hand, and took her, and pulled her in unto him, into ỹ ark.

10 And he stayed yet other seven dayes: and again he sent forth the dove out of the Ark.

11 And the dove came in to him in the evening, and lo, in her mouth [was] an olive-leaf pluckt off: So Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And he stayed yet other seven dayes, and sent forth the dove, which returned not again unto him any more.

13 And it came to passe in the six hundredth and first yeer, in the first [moneth,] ỹ first [day] of the moneth, the waters were dried up from off the earth: and Noah removed the covering of the ark, and looked, and behold, the face of the ground was dry.

14 And in the second moneth, on the seven & twentieth day of the moneth, [was] the earth dried:

15 And God spake unto Noah, saying,

16 Go forth of the ark, thou and thy wife, and thy sons, and thy sons wives with thee:

17 Bring forth with thee every living thing ỹ [is] with thee, of al flesh, [both] of fowl, and of cattel, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth; that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitful, and multiply upon the earth.

18 And Noah went forth, and his sons, & his wife, & his sons wives with him:

19 Every beast, every creeping thing, and every fowl, [and] whatsoever creepeth upon the earth, after their kinds, went forth out of the Ark.

20 And Noah builded an Altar unto the LORD, and took of every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt-offerings on the Altar.

21 And the LORD smelled a sweet savour, and the LORD said in his heart, I wil not again curse the ground any more for mans sake, for the imagination of mans heart [is] evil from his youth: neither wil I again smite any more every thing living, as I have done.

22 While the earth remaineth, seed-time and harvest, and cold, and heat, and summer, and winter, and day, and night shall not cease.

CHAP. IX.

1 God blesseth Noah. 4 Blood and murder are forbidden. 9 Gods Covenant, 13 signified by the rainbow. 18 Noah replenisheth the world, 20 planteth a vineyard, 21 is drunken and mocked of his son, 25 curseth Canaan, 26 blesseth Sem, 27 prayes for Iapheth, 29 & dieth.

AND God blessed Noah and his sons, and said unto them, Be fruitfull, and multiply and replenish the earth.

2 And the fear of you, and the dread of you, shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every fowl of the air, upon al that moveth upon the earth, and upon al the fishes of the sea; into your hand are they delivered.

3 Every moving thing that liveth, shall be meat for you; even as the green herb have I given you al things.

4 But flesh with the life therof, [which is] the blood thereof, shall you not eat.

5 And surely your blood of your lives wil I require: at the hand of every beast will I require it, and at the hand of man, at the hand of every mans brother wil I require the life of man.

6 Who so sheddeth mans blood, by man shall his blood be shed: for in the image of God made he man.

7 And you, be ye fruitfull, and multiply, bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

8 And God spake unto Noah, and to his sons with him, saying,

9 And I, behold, I establish my Covenant with you, & with your seed after you:

10 And with every living creature that [is] with you, of the fowl, of the cattel, and of every beast of the earth with you, from al that go out of the Ark, to every beast of the earth.

11 And I will establish my covenant with you, neither shal al flesh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood, neither shall there any more be a flood to destroy the earth.

12 And God said, This [is] the token of the covenant which I make between me & you, & every living creature that [is] ỹ you, for perpetual generations.

13 I do set my bowe in the cloud, and it shalbe for a token of a Covenant between me and the earth.

14 And it shall come to passe, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bowe shall be seen in the cloud.

15 And I wil remember my Covenant, which [is] between me and you, and every living creature of al flesh: and the waters shal no more become a flood to destroy al flesh.

16 And the bow shal be in the cloud, and I wil look upon it, that I may remember

member the everlasting Covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that [is] upon the earth.
17 And God said unto Noah, This [is] the token of the Covenant, which I have established between me and all flesh that [is] upon the earth.
18 And ye sons of Noah that went forth of the Ark, were Shem, and Ham, & Iapheth, & Ham [is] ye father of Canaan.
19 These [are] ye three sons of Noah: & of them was ye whole earth overspread.
20 And Noah began [to be] an husbandman, and he planted a vineyard.
21 And he drank of the wine, and was drunken, and he was uncovered within his tent.
22 And Ham the father of Canaan saw the nakednesse of his father, and told his two brethren without.
23 And Shem and Iapheth took a garment, & laid [it] upon both their shoulders, and went backward, and covered the nakednesse of their father; and their faces [were] backward, and they saw not their fathers nakednesse.
24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his younger son had done unto him.
25 And he said, Cursed [be] Canaan: a servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren.
26 And he said, Blessed be ye LORD God of Shem; & Canaan shalbe his servant.
27 God shal enlarge Iapheth, and he shall dwel in the tents of Shem, and Canaan shall be his servant.
28 And Noah lived after the flood, three hundred and fifty yeers
29 And all the dayes of Noah were nine hundred & fifty yeers, & he died.

CHAP. X.

1 The generation of Noah. 2 The sons of Iapheth. 6 Of Ham. 8 Nimrod the first Monarch. 21 The sons of Shem.

NOw these [are] the generations of the sons of Noah; Shem, Ham, and Iapheth: and unto them were sons born after the flood.
2 The sons of Iapheth; Gomer and Magog, and Madai, and Iavan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.
3 And the sons of Gomer: Ashkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.
4 And the sons of Iavan: Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim.
5 By these were the Iles of the Gentiles divided in their lands, every one after his tongue: after their families in their nations.
6 And the sons of Ham: Cush, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.
7 And the sons of Cush: Seba, and Havilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the sons of Raamah: Sheba, and Dedan.
8 And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth.
9 He was a mighty hunter before the Lord: wherefore it is said, Even as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the Lord
10 And the beginning of his kingdom was Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.
11 Out of that land went forth Asshur, and builded Nineveh, and the city Rehoboth, and Calah.
12 And Resen between Nineveh and Calah: the same [is] a great city.
13 And Mizraim begat Ludim, & Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,
14 And Pathrusim, & Casluhim (out of whom came Philistim) and Caphtorim.
15 And Canaan begat Sidon his first-born, and Heth.
16 And the Iebusite, and the Amorite, and the Gergasite,
17 And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite.
18 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite & the Hamathite: & afterward were the families of ye Canaanites spread abroad
19 And the border of the Canaanites was from Sidon, as thou comest to Gerar, unto Gaza, as thou goest unto Sodom, and Gomorrah, and Admah, and Zeboim, even unto Lasha.
20 These [are] the sons of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countreys, [&] in their nations.
21 Vnto Shem also the father of al the children of Eber, ye brother of Iapheth ye elder, even to him were [childre] born
22 The children of Shem: Elam, and Asshur, & Arphaxad, & Lud, and Aram.
23 And the children of Aram: Vz, & Hul, and Gether, and Mash.
24 And Arphaxad begat Salah, and Salah begat Eber.
25 And unto Eber were born two sons: the name of one [was] Peleg, for in his dayes was the earth divided, & his brothers name [was] Ioktan.
26 And Ioktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, & Hazarmaveth, and Ierah,
27 And Hadoram, & Vzal, & Diklah,
28 And Obal, and Abimael, & Sheba,
29 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Iobab: al these [were] the sons of Ioktan.
30 And their dwelling was from Mesha, as thou goest unto Sephar, a mount of the East.
31 These [are] the sons of Shem, after their families, after their tongues in their lands, after their nations.
32 These [are] the families of the sons of Noah, after their generations, in their nations: & by these were the nations divided in ye earth after ye flood

CHAP. XI.

1 One language in the world. 3 The building of Babel. 5 The confusion of tongues. 10 The generations of Shem. 27 Terah, Abrahams father, 31 Terah goeth from Vr to Haran.

AND the whole earth was of one language, and of one speech.
2 And it came to pass as they journeyed from the East, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar, and they dwelt there.
3 And they said one to another, Go to, let us make brick, and burn them thorowly. And they had brick for stone and slime had they for morter.
4 And they said, Go to, let us build us a city, and a tower, whose top may [reach] unto heaven, and let us make

us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.

5 And the LORD came down to see the city, and the tower which the children of men builded.

6 And the LORD said, Behold, the people [is] one, and they [have] al one language: and this they begin to do: and now nothing wil be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do.

7 Go to, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one anothers speech.

8 So the Lord scattered them abroad from thence, upon the face of al the earth, and they left off to build the city.

9 Therefore is the name of it called Babel, because the Lord did there confound the language of al the earth: and from thence did the Lord scatter them abroad upon the face of al the earth.

10 These [are] the generations of Shem: Shem [was] an hundred yeers old, and begat Arphaxad two yeeres after the flood.

11 And Shem lived after he begat Arphaxad, five hundred yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

12 And Arphaxad lived five and thirty yeers, and begat Salah.

13 And Arphaxad lived after he begat Salah, four hundred and three yeers and begat sons and daughters.

14 And Salah lived thirty yeers, and begat Eber.

15 And Salah lived after he begat Eber, four hundred and three yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

16 And Eber lived four and thirty yeers, and begat Peleg.

17 And Eber lived after he begat Peleg, four hundred and thirty yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

18 And Peleg lived thirty yeers, and begat Reu.

19 And Peleg lived after hee begat Reu, two hundred and nine yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

20 And Reu lived two and thirty yeers, and begat Serug.

21 And Reu lived after he begat Serug, two hundred and seven yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

22 And Serug lived thirty yeers, and begat Nahor.

23 And Serug lived after hee begat Nahor, two hundred yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

24 And Nahor lived nine and twenty yeers, and begat Terah.

25 And Nahor lived after hee begat Terah, an hundred and nineteen yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

26 And Terah lived seventy yeers, and begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran.

27 Now these [are] the generations of Terah: Terah begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran: and Haran begat Lot.

28 And Haran died before his father Terah in the land of his nativity, in Vr of the Caldees.

29 And Abram and Nahor took them wives: the name of Abrams wife [was] Sarai, and the name of Nahors wife, Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, & the father of Iscah.

30 But Sarai was barren; she [had] no child.

31 And Terah took Abram his son, and Lot the son of Haran his sons son, and Sarai his daughter in law, his son Abrams wife, and they went forth with them from Vr of the Caldees, to go into the land of Canaan: and they came unto Haran, and dwelt there.

32 And the dayes of Terah, were two hundred and five yeers: and Terah died in Haran.

CHAP. XII.

1 God calleth Abram, and blesseth him
4 He departeth with Lot from Haran
6 Iourneth thorow Canaan, 7 which is promised him. 10 He is driven by a famine into Egypt. 11 Fear maketh him fain his wife to be his sister.
14 Pharaoh having taken her from him by plagues is compelled to restore her

NOw the Lord had said unto Abram Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kindred, & from thy fathers house, unto a land that I wil shew thee.

2 And I wil make of thee a great nation, & I wil blesse thee, & make thy name great: & thou shalt be a blessing.

3 And I wil blesse them that blesse thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and in thee shal al families of the earth be blessed.

4 So Abram departed as the LORD had spoken unto him, and Lot went with him: And Abram [was] seventy and five yeers old, when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers son, and al their substance that they had gathered, and the souls that they had gotten in Haran, and they went forth to go into the land of Canaan: and into the land of Canaan they came.

6 And Abram passed thorow the land, unto the place of Sichem, unto the plain of Moreh. And the Canaanite [was] then in the land.

7 And the LORD appeared unto Abram, and said, Vnto thy seed wil I give this land: and there builded he an Altar unto the LORD, Who appeared unto him.

8 And he removed from thence unto a mountain on the east of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, [having] Beth-el on the west, and Hai on the east: and there he builded an Altar unto the LORD, & called upon the name of the LORD.

9 And Abram journeyed, going on stil toward the South.

10 And there was a famine in the land, and Abram went downe into Egypt, to sojourn there: for the famine [was] grievous in the land.

11 And it came to pass when he was come neer to enter into Egypt, that he said unto Sarai his wife, Behold, now I know that thou [art] a fair woman to look vpon:

12 Therefore it shal come to passe, when the Egyptians shal see thee, that they shal say, This [is] his wife: & they wil

wil kil me, but they wil save thee alive
13 Say, I pray thee, thou [art] my sister; that it may bee wel with me for thy sake; & my soul shal live, because of thee
14 And it came to pass that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman, that she [was] very fair.
15 The princes also of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaohs house.
16 And he intreated Abram wel for her sake: and he had sheep, and oxen, and hee-asses, & menservants, & maidservants, and she-asses, and camels.
17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh, and his house with great plagues because of Sarai Abrams wife.
18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, What is this that thou hast done unto me? Why didst thou not tel mee that she [was] thy wife?
19 Why saidst thou, She [is] my sister? so I might have taken her to mee to wife: now therefore behold thy wife, take [her,] and go thy way.
20 And Pharaoh commanded [his] men concerning him: & they sent him away, and his wife, and al that he had.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Abram and Lot return out of Egypt. 7 By disagreement they part asunder. 10 Lot goeth to wicked Sodom. 14 God reneweth the promise to Abram. 18 He removeth to Hebron, and there buildeth an Altar.

AND Abram went up out of Egypt, he and his wife, and al that he had, and Lot with him into the south.
2 And Abram [was] very rich in cattel, in silver, and in gold.
3 And he went on his journeys from the south, even to Beth-el, unto the place where his tent had been at the beginning, between Beth-el and Hai:
4 Vnto the place of the Altar, which he had made there at the first: & there Abram called on the Name of ỹ Lord.
5 And Lot also which went with Abram, had flocks, and herds, and tents.
6 And the land was not able to bear them, that they might dwel together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwel together.
7 And there was a strife between the herdmen of Abrams cattel, & the herdmen of Lots cattel; & the Canaanite, & the Perizzite dwelled then in ỹ land.
8 And Abram said unto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, between me & thee, and between my herdmen and thy herdmen: for we [be] brethren.
9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thy self, I pray thee, from me: if [thou wilt take] the left hand, then I will go to ỹ right: or if [thou depart] to ỹ right hand, then I wil go to ỹ left.
10 And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the plain of Iordan, that it was well watered every where, before the LORD destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, [even] as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou comest unto Zoar.
11 Then Lot chose him all the plaine of Iordan: and Lot journeyed east: and they separated themselves the one from the other.
12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plain, and pitched [his] tent toward Sodom.
13 But the men of Sodom [were] wicked, and sinners before the LORD exceedingly.
14 And the LORD said unto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art, northward, and south-ward, and east-ward, and west-ward.
15 For all the land which thou seest, to thee wil I give it, and to thy seed for ever.
16 And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, [then] shall thy seed also be numbred.
17 Arise, walk thorow the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I wil give it unto thee.
18 Then Abram removed [his] tent, and came, and dwelt in the plain of Mamre, which [is] in Hebron, and built there an Altar unto the LORD.

CHAP. XIV.

1 The battle of four kings against five. 12 Lot is taken prisoner. 14 Abram rescueth him. 18 Melchizedek blesseth Abram. 20 Abram giveth him tithe. 22 The rest of the spoil he restoreth to the king of Sodom.

AND it came to passe in the dayes of Amraphel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of nations:
2 That [these] made warre with Bera king of Sodome, and with Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zebojim, and the king of Bela, which is Zoar.
3 Al these were joyned together in the vale of Siddim: which is the salt sea.
4 Twelve yeers they served Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth yeer they rebelled.
5 And in the fourteenth yeer came Chedorlaomer, & the kings that [were] with him, and smote the Rephaims, in Ashteroth-Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in Shaveh Kiriathaim:
6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, unto El-Paran, which is by the wilderneſſe.
7 And they returned, and came to En-Mishpat, which is Kadesh, & smote al the countrey of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites that dwelt in Hazezon-tamar.
8 And there went out the king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zebojim, and the king of Bela, (the same [is] Zoar) and they joyned battel with them in the vale of Siddim.
9 With Chedorlaomer the king of E-

lam,& with Tidal king of nations, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellasar; four kings with five.

10 And the vale of Siddim [was full of] slime-pits: & the kings of Sodom & Gomorrah fled, and fel there: and they that remained fled to the mountain.

11 And they took all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way.

12 And they took Lot, Abrams brothers son, (who dwelt in Sodom) and his goods, and departed.

13 And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew, for he dwelt in the plain of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshchol, and brother of Aner: and these [were] confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captive, he armed his trained [servants,] born in his own house, three hundred and eighteen and pursued [them] unto Dan.

15 And he divided himself against them, he and his servants by night, and smote thē, & pursued them unto Hoba, which [is] on ȳ left hand of Damascus.

16 And he brought back all the goods, and also brought again his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women also, and the people.

17 And the king of Sodom went out to meet him, (after his return from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the kings that [were] with him) at the valley of Saveh, which is the kings dale.

18 And Melchizedek king of Salem, brought forth bread and wine: and he [was] the priest of the most high God.

19 And he blessed him, and said, Blessed [be] Abram of the most high God, possessour of heaven and earth:

20 And blessed [be] the most high God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand: and he gave him tithes of al.

21 And the king of Sodom said unto Abram, Give me the persons, and take the goods to thy self.

22 And Abram said to the king of Sodome, I have lift up my hand unto the LORD the most high God, the possessour of heaven and earth,

23 That I wil not take from a threed even to a shoe latchet, and that I wil not take any thing ȳ is thine, lest thou shouldest say, I have made Abram rich:

24 Save onely that which the young men have eaten, and the portion of the men which went w̄ me, Aner, Eshchol, & Mamre, let them take their portion.

CHAP. XV.

1 God encourageth Abram. 2 Abram complaines for want of an heir. 4 God promiseth him a son, 6 He is justified by faith. 7 Canaan is promised again, & confirmed by a signe, 12 & a vision.

AFter these things the word of the Lord came unto Abram in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram: I [am] thy shield, [&] thy exceeding great reward.

2 And Abram said, Lord GOD, what wilt thou give me, seeing I go childless and the steward of my house [is] this Eliezer of Damascus.

3 And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast given no seed: and lo, one born in my house is mine heir.

4 And behold, the word of the LORD [came] to him, saying, This shal not be thine heir, but he ȳ shal come forth out of thine own bowels, shal be thine heir.

5 And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now toward heaven, and tel the stars, if thou be able to number them. And he said unto him, So shall thy seed be.

6 And he beleeved in the LORD, and he counted it to him for righteousnes.

7 And he said unto him, I [am] ȳ LORD ȳ brought thee out of Vr of ȳ Caldees, to give thee this land to inherit it.

8 And he said, Lord GOD, whereby shal I know that I shal inherit [it?]

9 And he said unto him, Take me an heifer of three years old, and a she-goat of three years old, and a ram of three years old, and a turtle dove, and a young pigeon.

10 And he took unto him al these, and divided them in the midst, and laid each piece one against another, but the birds divided he not.

11 And when ȳ fowls came down upon ȳ careases, Abram drove them away

12 And when the Sun was going down, a deep sleep fel upon Abram; and lo, an horrour of great darkness fel upon him.

13 And he said unto Abram, Know of a surety, that thy seed shal be a stranger in a land [that is] not theirs, & shal serve them, and they shal afflict them four hundred years.

14 And also that nation whom they shal serve, wil I judge; and afterward shal they come out w̄ great substance.

15 And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But in the fourth generation they shal come hither again; for the iniquity of the Amorites [is] not yet ful.

17 And it came to passe, ȳ when ȳ sun went down, and it was dark, behold, a smoaking furnace, and a burning lamp that passed between those pieces.

18 In that same day the LORD made a Covenant with Abram, saying, Vnto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates;

19 The Kenites, and the Kenezites, and the Kadmonites;

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,

21 And ȳ Amorites, and ȳ Canaanites, & the Gergashites, and the Iebusites.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Sarai being barren, giveth Hagar to Abram. 6 Hagar being afflicted for despising her mistresse, runneth away. 9 An Angel sendeth her back to submit her self. 15 Ishmael is born.

NOw Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children; & she had an handmaid an Egyptian, whose name [was] Hagar.

2 And

2 And Sarai ſaid unto Abram, Behold now, the LORD hath reſtrained me from bearing, I pray thee, go in unto my maid; it may be that I may obtain children by her; And Abram hearkned to the voyce of Sarai.

3 And Sarai Abrams wife took Hagar her maid, the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten years in the land of Canaan, and gave her to her husband Abram, to be his wife.

4 And he went in unto Hagar, and ſhe conceived; And when ſhe ſaw that ſhe had conceived, her miſtreſſe was deſpiſed in her eyes.

5 And Sarai ſaid unto Abram, My wrong be upon thee, I have given my maid into thy boſome, and when ſhe ſaw ſ ſhe had conceived, I was deſpiſed in her eies; ſ LORD judge between me & thee

6 But Abram ſaid unto Sarai, Behold, thy maid [is] in thine hand; do to her as it pleaſeth thee. And when Sarai dealt hardly with her, ſhe fled from her face.

7 And the Angel of the LORD found her by a fountain of water in ſ wildernes, by ſ fountain in the way to Shur.

8 And he ſaid, Hagar, Sarais maid, Whence cameſt thou? and whither wilt thou go? And ſhe ſaid, I flee from the face of my miſtreſſe Sarai.

9 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid unto her, Return to thy miſtreſſe, and ſubmit thy ſelf under her hands.

10 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid unto her, I wil multiply thy ſeed exceedingly; that it ſhal not be numbred for multitude.

11 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid unto her, Behold, thou [art] with child, and ſhalt bear a ſon, and ſhalt cal his name Iſhmael: becauſe the LORD hath heard thy affliction.

12 And he wil be a wild man; his hand [wil be] againſt every man, & every mans hand againſt him; & he ſhal dwel in the preſence of al his brethren.

13 And ſhe called the Name of the LORD that ſpake unto her, Thou God ſeeſt me; for ſhe ſaid, Have I alſo here looked after him that ſeeth me?

14 Wherefore the wel was called, Beer-lahai-roy; behold, [it is] between Cadeſh and Bered.

15 And Hagar bare Abram a ſon; and Abram called his ſons name, which Hagar bare, Iſhmael.

16 And Abram [was] fourſcore and ſix years old, when Hagar bare Iſhmael to Abram.

CHAP. XVII.

1 God reneweth the Covenant. 5 Abram his name is changed in token of a greater bleſſing. 10 Circumciſion is inſtituted. 15 Sarai her name is changed, and bleſſed. 16 Iſaac is promiſed. 23 Abraham and Iſhmael are circumciſed.

AND when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and ſaid unto him, I [am] the Almighty God, walk before me, and be thou perfect.

2 And I wil make my Covenant between me and thee, and wil multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram fel on his face, and God talked with him, ſaying,

4 As for me, behold my Covenant [is] with thee, and thou ſhalt be a father of many nations.

5 Neither ſhal thy Name any more be called Abram, but thy name ſhal be Abraham; for a father of many nations have I made thee.

6 And I wil make thee exceeding fruitful, & I wil make nations of thee, and kings ſhal come out of thee.

7 And I wil eſtabliſh my Covenant between me and thee, and thy ſeed after thee, in their generations, for an everlaſting Covenant, to be a God unto thee, and to thy ſeed after thee.

8 And I wil give unto thee, and to thy ſeed after thee, the land wherein thou art a ſtranger, al the land of Canaan, for an everlaſting poſſeſſion, and I wil be their God.

9 And God ſaid unto Abraham, Thou ſhalt keep my Covenant therefore, thou, and thy ſeed after thee, in their generations.

10 This [is] my Covenant which ye ſhal keep between me and you, and thy ſeed after thee: every man-child among you ſhal be circumciſed.

11 And ye ſhal circumciſe the fleſh of your foreskin, and it ſhal be a token of the Covenant, betwixt me and you.

12 And he that is eight dayes old ſhal be circumciſed among you, every man-child in your generations, he ſ is born in the houſe, or bought with money of any ſtranger, which [is] not of thy ſeed.

13 He that is born in thine houſe, and he that is bought with thy money, muſt needs be circumciſed: and my Covenant ſhal be in your fleſh, for an everlaſting Covenant.

14 And ſ uncircumciſed man-child, whoſe fleſh of his foreskin is not circumciſed, ſ ſoul ſhal be cut off from his people: he hath broken my Covenant.

15 And God ſaid to Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, ſ ſhalt not cal her name Sarai, but Sarah [ſhal] her name [be.]

16 And I wil bleſſe her, and give thee a ſon alſo of her: yea, I wil bleſſe her, and ſhe ſhal be [a mother] of nations: kings of people ſhal be of her.

17 Then Abraham fel upon his face, and laughed, and ſaid in his heart, Shal [a child] be born unto him that is an hundred years old? And ſhal Sarah that is ninety years old, bear?

18 And Abraham ſaid unto God, O that Iſhmael might live before thee!

19 And God ſaid, Sarah thy wife ſhal bear thee a ſon indeed, & thou ſhalt cal his name Iſaac: & I wil eſtabliſh my covenant with him, for an everlaſting covenant, [and] with his ſeed after him.

20 And as for Iſhmael, I have heard thee: behold, I have bleſſed him, & wil make him fruitful, & wil multiply him exceedingly: twelve princes ſhal he beget, & I wil make him a great nation.

21 But my Covenant wil I eſtabliſh with Iſaac, whom Sarah ſhal bear unto thee, at this ſet time, in the next year.

22 And

22 And he left off talking with him, and God went up from Abraham.
23 And Abraham took Ishmael his son, and al that were born in his house, and al that were bought with his money, every male among the men of Abrahams house, and circumcised the flesh of their foreskin in the self same day, as God had said unto him.
24 And Abraham [was] ninety years old and nine, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.
25 And Ishmael his son [was] thirteen years old, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.
26 In the self same day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his son.
27 And al the men of his house, born in the house, & bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised & him.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Abraham entertaineth three Angels. 9 Sarah is reproved for laughing at the strange promise. 17 The destruction of Sodom is revealed to Abraham. 23 Abraham maketh intercession for the men thereof.

AND the LORD appeared unto him in the plains of Mamre: and he sate in ỹ tent door in the heat of the day.
2 And he lift up his eyes, and looked, and lo, three men stood by him: and when he saw [them,] he ran to meet them from the tent door, and bowed himself toward the ground,
3 And said, My Lord, if now I have found favour in thy sight, passe not away, I pray thee, from thy servant:
4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash your feet, and rest your selves under the tree.
5 And I wil fetch a morsel of bread; and comfort ye your hearts; after that you shal passe on: for therefore are ye come to your servant. And they said, So do, as thou hast said.
6 And Abraham hastened into ỹ tent unto Sarah, & said, Make ready quickly three measures of fine meal, knead [it,] and make cakes upon the hearth.
7 And Abraham ran unto the herd, and fetcht a calf, tender and good, and gave [it] unto a young man: and he hasted to dresse it.
8 And he took butter, and milk, & the calf which he had dressed, and set it before them; and he stood by them under the tree: and they did eat.
9 And they said unto him, Where [is] Sarah thy wife? And he said, Behold, in the tent.
10 And he said, I wil certainly return unto thee according to the time of life; and lo, Sarah thy wife shal have a son. And Sarah heard [it] in the tent door, which [was] behind him.
11 Now Abraham & Sarah [were] old, [&] wel stricken in age: [&] it ceased to be ỹ Sarah after the maner of women.
12 Therfore Sarah laughed within her self, saying, after I am waxed old, shal I have pleasure, my lord being old also?
13 And the LORD said unto Abraham, Wherfore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shal I of a surety bear a child which am old?
14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed wil I return unto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah shal have a son.
15 Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not; for she was afraid. And he said, Nay, but thou didst laugh.
16 And the men rose up from thence, and looked toward Sodom: And Abraham went with them to bring them on the way.
17 And the LORD said, Shal I hide from Abraham that thing which I do;
18 Seeing that Abraham shal surely become a great and mighty nation, and al the nations of the earth shal be blessed in him?
19 For I know him, ỹ he wil command his children, & his houshold after him, and they shal keep the way of ỹ LORD, to do justice and judgement; that the LORD may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him.
20 And the LORD said, Because the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sin is very grievous:
21 I wil go down now, and see whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me; and if not, I wil know.
22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodom; but Abraham stood yet before ỹ LORD.
23 And Abraham drew neer, and said, Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?
24 Peradventure there be fifty righteous within the city, wilt thou also destroy, and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that [are] therein?
25 That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked, and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee: shal not the Iudge of al the earth do right?
26 And the LORD said, If I find in Sodom fifty righteous within ỹ city, then I wil spare al the place for their sakes.
27 And Abraham answered and said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the LORD, which am [but] dust and ashes.
28 Peradventure there shal lack five of the fifty righteous: wilt thou destroy al the city for [lack of] five? And he said, If I find there fourty and five, I wil not destroy [it.]
29 And he spake unto him yet again, and said, Peradventure there shal be fourty found there: And he said, I wil not do [it] for fourties sake.
30 And he said [unto him,] Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I wil speak: Peradventure there shal thirty be found there: And he said, I wil not do [it,] if I find thirty there.
31 And he said, Behold, now I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord: Peradventure there shal be twenty found there: And he said, I wil not destroy [it] for twenties sake.
32 And he said, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I wil speak yet but [this] once:

once: Peradventure ten shal be found there: And he said, I wil not destroy [it] for tens sake.

33 And the LORD went his way, as soon as he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned unto his place.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Lot entertaineth two Angels. 4 The vicious Sodomites are stricken with blindnesse. 12 Lot is sent into the mountains. 18 He obteineth leave to go into Zoar. 24 Sodom and Gomorrah are destroyed. 26 Lots wife is a pillar of salt. 30 Lot dwelleth in a cave. 31 the originall of Moab & Ammon.

AND there came two angels to Sodom at even, and Lot sate in the gate of Sodom: and Lot seeing [them,] rose up to meet them, and he bowed himself with his face toward ỹ ground.

2 And he said, Behold now, my Lords, turn in, I pray you, into your servants house, & tarry al night, and wash your feet, and ye shal rise up early, and go on your wayes. And they said, Nay: but we wil abide in the street al night.

3 And he pressed upon them greatly, and they turned in unto him, and entred into his house: and he made them a feast, and did bake unleavened bread, and they did eat.

4 But before they lay down, ỹ men of ỹ city, [even] the men of Sodom, compassed the house round, both old and young, al ỹ people from every quarter.

5 And they called unto Lot, and said unto him, Where [are] the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out unto us, that we may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the door unto them, and shut the door after him,

7 And said, I pray you, brethren, do not so wickedly.

8 Behold now, I have two daughters, which have not known man; let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, & do ye to them as is good in your eies: only to these men do nothing: for therefore came they under ỹ shadow of my roof.

9 And they said, Stand back. And they said [again,] This one [fellow] came in to sojourn, & he wil needs be a Iudge: Now will we deal worse with thee, then with them. And they pressed sore upon the man, [even] Lot, and came neer to break the door.

10 But the men put forth their hand and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut to the door.

11 And they smote ỹ men that [were] at the door of the house with blindnesse, both smal and great: so that they wearied themselves to find the door.

12 And the men said unto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? son in law, and thy sons, and thy daughters, and whatsoever thou hast in the city, bring [them] out of this place.

13 For we wil destroy this place, because the cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD; and the LORD hath sent us to destroy it.

14 And Lot went out, and spake unto his sons in law, which married his daughters, and said, Vp, get ye out of this place: for the LORD wil destroy this city: but he seemed as one that mocked unto his sons in law.

15 And when the morning arose, then the Angels hastened Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, & thy two daughters, which are here, lest thou be consumed in the iniquity of the city.

16 And while he lingred, the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters, the LORD being merciful unto him: and they brought him forth, and set him without ỹ city.

17 And it came to passe, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said, Escape for thy life, look not behind thee, neither stay thou in al the plain: escape to the mountain, lest thou be consumed.

18 And Lot said unto them, Oh not so, my Lord.

19 Behold, now thy servant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy, which thou hast shewed unto me, in saving my life, and I cannot escape to the mountain, lest some evil take me, and I die.

20 Behold now, this city [is] neer to flee unto, and it [is] a little one: Oh let me escape thither, (is it not a little one?) and my soul shal live.

21 And he said unto him, See, I have accepted thee concerning this thing, that I wil not overthrow this city, for the which thou hast spoken.

22 Haste thee, escape thither: for I cannot do any thing til thou be come thither: therefore the name of the city was called Zoar.

23 The Sunne was risen upon the earth, when Lot entred into Zoar.

24 Then the LORD rained upon Sodome, & upon Gomorrah, brimstone & fire from the LORD out of heaven.

25 And he overthrew those cities, and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground.

26 But his wife looked back from behind him, & she became a pillar of salt.

27 And Abraham gate up early in the morning, to the place where he stood before the LORD.

28 And he looked toward Sodome and Gomorrah, and toward al the land of the plain, and beheld, and lo, the smoak of the countrey went up as the smoke of a furnace.

29 And it came to passe, when God destroyed the cities of the plain, that God remembred Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the overthrow, when he overthrew the cities in the which Lot dwelt.

30 And Lot went up out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountain, and his two daughters with him: for he feared to dwell in Zoar, and he dwelt in a cave, he, and his two daughters.

31 And the first-born said unto the younger, Our father [is] old, & there is not a man in the earth to come in unto

us, after the manner of all the earth.
32 Come, let us make our father drink wine, and we wil lie with him, ꝟ we may preſerve ſeed of our father.
33 And they made their father drink wine that night, and the firſt-born went in, and lay with her father: and he perceived not when ſhe lay down, nor when ſhe aroſe.
34 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the firſt-born ſaid unto the younger, Behold, I lay yeſternight with my father; let us make him drink wine this night alſo, and go thou in, [&] lie with him, that we may preſerve ſeed of our father.
35 And they made their father drink wine that night alſo, and the younger aroſe, and lay with him: and he perceived not when ſhe lay down, nor when ſhe aroſe.
36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with child by their father.
37 And the firſt-born bare a ſon, and called his name Moab: ꝟ ſame [is] the father of the Moabites unto this day.
38 And the younger, ſhe alſo bare a ſon, and called his name Ben-ammi: the ſame [is] the father of the children of Ammon unto this day.

CHAP. XX.

1 Abraham ſojourneth at Gerar, 2 denyeth his wife, and looſeth her. 3 Abimelech is reproved for her in dream 9 He rebuketh Abraham, 14 reſtoreth Sarah, 16 and reproveth her. 17 He is healed by Abrahams prayer.

AND Abraham journyed from thence toward the South countrey, & dwelled between Kadeſh and Shur, and ſojourned in Gerar.
2 And Abraham ſaid of Sarah his wife, She [is] my ſiſter: and Abimelech king of Gerar ſent, and took Sarah.
3 But God came to Abimelech in a dream by night, and ſaid to him, Behold, thou [art but] a dead man, for the woman which thou haſt taken: for ſhe [is] a mans wife.
4 But Abimelech had not come neer her: and he ſaid, LORD, wilt thou ſlay alſo a righteous nation?
5 Said he not unto me, ſhe [is] my ſiſter? & ſhe, even ſhe her ſelf ſaid, He is my brother: in the integrity of my heart, & innocency of my hands, have I don this
6 And God ſaid unto him in a dream, Yea, I know that thou didſt this in the integrity of thy heart: for I alſo withheld thee frō ſinning againſt me, therfore ſuffered I thee not to touch her.
7 Now therefore reſtore the man his wife: for he [is] a prophet, and he ſhall pray for thee, & thou ſhalt live: and if thou reſtore [her] not, know thouꝟ thou ſhalt ſurely die, thou, & all ꝟ are thine.
8 Therefore Abimelech roſe early in the morning, & called al his ſervants, and told all theſe things in their ears. and the men were ſore afraid.
9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, & ſaid unto him, What haſt thou done unto us? and what have I offended thee, that thou haſt brought on me, & on my kingdome a great ſin? Thou haſt done deeds unto me ꝟ ought not to be done.
10 And Abimelech ſaid unto Abraham, What ſaweſt thou, that thou haſt done this thing?
11 And Abraham ſaid, Becauſe I thought, Surely the fear of God [is] not in this place: and they will ſlay me for my wives ſake.
12 And yet indeed [ſhe is] my ſiſter: ſhe [is] the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and ſhe became my wife.
13 And it came to paſſe, when God cauſed me to wander from my fathers houſe, that I ſaid unto her, This [is] the kindneſſe which thou ſhalt ſhew to me; at every place whither we ſhall come, ſay of me; He [is] my brother.
14 And Abimelech took ſheep & oxen, and men-ſervants, and women-ſervants, and gave [them] unto Abraham, and reſtored him Sarah his wife.
15 And Abimelech ſaid, Behold, my land [is] before thee, dwell where it pleaſeth thee.
16 And to Sarah he ſaid, Behold, I have given thy brother a thouſand [pieces] of ſilver: behold, he [is] to thee a covering of the eyes, unto al ꝟ [are] ẅ thee, & ẅ al [other,] thus ſhe was reproved.
17 So Abraham prayed unto God: & God healed Abimelech, & his wife, and his maidſervants, & they bare children
18 For the LORD had faſt cloſed up al the wombs of the houſe of Abimelech, becauſe of Sarah Abrahams wife.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Iſaac is born & circumciſed. 9 Hagar & Iſhmael are caſt forth. 15 Hagar in diſtres. 17 The Angel comforts her. 22 Abimelechs covenant ẅ Abraham.

AND the LORD viſited Sarah, as he had ſaid; and the LORD did unto Sarah as he had ſpoken.
2 For Sarah conceived, and bare Abraham a ſon in his old age, at the ſet time of which God had ſpoken to him.
3 And Abraham called the name of his ſon, that was born unto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Iſaac.
4 And Abraham circumciſed his ſon Iſaac, being eight dayes old, as God had commanded him.
5 And Abraham was an hundred years old, when his ſon Iſaac was born unto him.
6 And Sarah ſaid, God hath made me to laugh, [ſo that] al that hear wil laugh with me.
7 And ſhe ſaid, Who would have ſaid unto Abraham, that Sarah ſhould have given children ſuck? for I have born [him] a ſon in his old age.
8 And the child grew and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feaſt the [ſame] day that Iſaac was weaned.
9 And Sarah ſaw the ſon of Hagar the Egyptian, which ſhe had born unto Abraham, mocking.
10 Wherfore ſhe ſaid unto Abraham, Caſt out this bond-woman, & her ſon: for the ſon of this bond-woman ſhal not be heire with my ſon, [even] ẅ Iſaac.

11 And

11 And the thing was very grievous in Abrahams ſight, becauſe of his ſon.
12 And God ſaid unto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy ſight, becauſe of the lad, and becauſe of thy bondwoman. In all that Sarah hath ſaid unto thee, hearken unto her voyce: for in Iſaac ſhal thy ſeed be called.
13 And alſo of the ſon of the bondwoman wil I make a nation, becauſe he [is] thy ſeed.
14 And Abraham roſe up early in the morning, and took bread, and a bottle of water, & gave [it] unto Hagar (putting it on her ſhoulder) & the child, & ſent her away: and ſhe departed, and wandered in the wilderneſſe of Beer-ſheba.
15 And the water was ſpent in the bottle, and ſhe caſt the child under one of the ſhrubs.
16 And ſhe went, & ſate her down over againſt [him,] a good way off, as it were a bow ſhot; for ſhe ſaid, Let me not ſee the death of the child, & ſhe ſate over againſt [him,] & lift up her voice, & wept
17 And God heard ỹ voice of ỹ lad. And ỹ Angel of God called to Hagar out of heaven, and ſaid unto her, What aileth thee Hagar? fear not: for God hath heard the voice of ỹ lad where he [is.]
18 Ariſe, lift up the lad, and hold him in thine hand: for I wil make him a great nation.
19 And God opened her eyes, and ſhe ſaw a wel of water, and ſhe went and filled the bottle with water, and gave the lad drink.
20 And God was with the lad, and he grew, and dwelt in the wilderneſſe, and became an archer.
21 And he dwelt in the wilderneſſe of Paran: and his mother took him a wife out of the land of Egypt.
22 And it came to paſſe at that time, ỹ Abimelech, & Phicol ỹ chief captain of his hoſt, ſpake unto Abraham, ſaying, God [is] with thee in all ỹ thou doeſt.
23 Now therfore ſwear to me here by God, ỹ thou wilt not deal falſly ỹ me, nor ỹ my ſon, nor ỹ my ſons ſon, [but] according to the kindnes ỹ I have done unto thee, thou ſhalt do unto me, and to the land wherein thou haſt ſojourned.
24 And Abraham ſaid, I wil ſwear.
25 And Abraham reproved Abimelech, becauſe of a wel of water, which Abimelechs ſervants had violently taken away.
26 And Abimelech ſaid, I wot not who hath done this thing: neither didſt thou tel me, neither yet heard I [of it,] but to day.
27 And Abraham took ſheep and oxen, and gave them unto Abimelech: and both of them made a covenant.
28 And Abraham ſet ſeven ewe-lambs of the flock by themſelves.
29 And Abimelech ſaid unto Abraham, What mean theſe ſeven ew-lambs which thou haſt ſet by themſelves?
30 And he ſaid, For [theſe] ſeven ew-lambs ſhalt thou take of my hand, that they may be a witneſſe unto me, that I have digged this wel.
31 Wherefore he called that place Beer-ſheba: becauſe there they ſware both of them.
32 Thus they made a covenant at Beer-ſheba: then Abimelech roſe up, and Phichol ỹ chief captain of his hoſt, and they returned into ỹ land of ỹ Philiſtins
33 And [Abraham] planted a grove in Beer-ſheba, and called there on the name of the LORD, ỹ everlaſting God.
34 And Abraham ſojourned in the Philiſtines land many dayes.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Abraham is tempted to offer Iſaac. 3 He giveth proof of his faith and obedience. 11 The Angel ſtayeth him. 14 The place is called Iehovah-jireh. 15 Abraham is bleſſed again. 20 The generation of Nahor unto Rebekah.

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things, that God did tempt Abraham, and ſaid unto him, Abraham, And he ſaid, Behold, [Here I am.]
2 And he ſaid, Take now thy ſon, thine onely [ſon] Iſaac, whom thou loveſt, and get thee into the land of Moriah: and offer him there for a burnt-offring, upon one of the mountains which I wil tel thee of.
3 And Abraham roſe up early in the morning, & ſadled his aſſe, & took two of his young men with him, and Iſaac his ſon, and clave the wood for ỹ burnt-offering, and roſe up, and went unto the place of which God had told him.
4 Then on the third day Abraham lift up his eies, & ſaw ỹ place afar off.
5 And Abraham ſaid unto his young men, Abide you here with the aſſe, and I and the lad wil go yonder and worſhip, and come again to you.
6 And Abraham took the wood of the burnt-offering, and laid [it] upon Iſaac his ſon: and he took the fire in his hand, and a knife: and they went both of them together.
7 And Iſaac ſpake unto Abraham his father, and ſaid, My father: and he ſaid, Here [am] I, my ſon. And he ſaid, Behold the fire & the wood: but where [is] the lamb for a burnt-offering?
8 And Abraham ſaid, My ſon, God wil provide himſelf a lamb for a burnt offering: ſo they went both of them together.
9 And they came to the place which God had told him of, and Abraham built an altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound Iſaac his ſon, and laid him on the altar upon the wood.
10 And Abraham ſtretched forth his hand, & took the knife to ſlay his ſon.
11 And ỹ Angel of the Lord called unto him out of heaven, & ſaid, Abraham, Abraham. And he ſaid, Here [am] I.
12 And he ſaid, Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: for now I know that thou feareſt God, ſeeing thou haſt not withheld thy ſon, thine only [ſon] from me.
13 And Abraham lifted up his eies, and looked, and behold, behind [him] a ram caught in a thicket by his horns: And Abraham went, and took the ram, and offered him up for a burnt-offering,

ing, in the stead of his son.
14 And Abraham called the name of that place, Iehovah-jireh, as it is said [to] this day, In the mount of the LORD it shalbe seen.
15 And the Angel of the LORD called unto Abraham out of heaven the second time,
16 And said, By my self have I sworn, saith the LORD, for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy son, thine onely [son,]
17 That in blessing, I wil blesse thee; and in multiplying, I wil multiply thy seed as the Stars of the heaven, and as the sand which [is] upon the sea shore, and thy seed shal possesse the gate of his enemies.
18 And in thy seed shal all the nations of the earth be blessed; because thou hast obeyed my voyce.
19 So Abraham returned unto his young men, and they rose up, and went together to Beersheba, and Abraham dwelt at Beer-sheba.
20 And it came to passe after these things, that it was told Abraham, saying, Behold Milcah, she hath also born children unto thy brother Nahor.
21 Huz his first-born, & Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram,
22 And Chesed, and Hazo, and Pildash, and Idlaph, and Bethuel.
23 And Bethuel begat Rebekah: these eight Milcah did bear to Nahor, Abrahams brother.
24 And his concubine, whose name [was] Reumah, she bare also Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahash, and Maachah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Sarah her age death and buriall.

AND Sarah was an hundred and seven and twenty years old; [these were] the years of the life of Sarah.
2 And Sarah died in Kirjath-arba, the same [is] Hebron in the land of Canaan: and Abraham came to mourn for Sarah, and to weep for her.
3 And Abraham stood up from before his dead, and spake unto the sons of Heth, saying,
4 I [am] a stranger and a sojourner with you: give me a possession of a burying place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight.
5 And the children of Heth answered Abraham, saying unto him,
6 Hear us, my lord, thou [art] a mighty prince amongst us: in the choice of our sepulchres bury thy dead: none of us shal withhold from thee his sepulchre, but that thou mayest bury thy dead.
7 And Abraham stood up, and bowed himself to the people of the land, [even] to the children of Heth.
8 And he communed with them, saying, If it be your minde that I should bury my dead out of my sight, hear me, and intreat for me to Ephron the son of Zohar;
9 That he may give me the cave of Machpelah, which he hath, which [is] in the end of his field, for as much mony as it is worth he shal give it me, for a possession of a burying place amongst you.
10 And Ephron dwelt amongst the children of Heth. And Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham in the audience of the children of Heth, [even] of al that went in at the gates of his city, saying,
11 Nay, my lord, hear me: the field give I thee, & the cave that [is] therein, I give it thee, in the presence of the sons of my people give I it thee: bury thy dead.
12 And Abraham bowed down himself before the people of the land.
13 And he spake unto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, saying, But if thou [wilt give it,] I pray thee, hear me: I wil give thee money for the field: take [it] of me, and I wil bury my dead there.
14 And Ephron answered Abraham, saying unto him,
15 My lord, hearken unto me, the land [is worth] four hundred shekels of silver: what [is] that betwixt me and thee? bury therefore thy dead.
16 And Abraham hearkned unto Ephron, and Abraham weighed to Ephron the silver which he had named in the audience of the sons of Heth, four hundred shekels of silver, current [money] with the merchant.
17 And the field of Ephron, which [was] in Machpelah, which [was] before Mamre, the field and the cave which [was] therein, and al the trees that [were] in the field, that [were] in al the borders round about, were made sure,
18 Vnto Abraham for a possession in the presence of the children of Heth, before al that went in at the gates of his city.
19 And after this Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cave of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre: the same [is] Hebron in the land of Canaan.
20 And the field, and the cave that [is] therin, were made sure unto Abraham, for a possession of a burying place, by the sons of Heth.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 Abraham sweareth his servant. 10 The servants journey, 12 His prayer, 14 His signe. 15 Rebekah meeteth him, 18 fulfilleth his signe, 22 receiveth jewels, 23 sheweth her kinred, 25 and inviteth him home. 26 The servant blesseth God 29 Laban entertaineth him. 34 The servant sheweth his message, 50 Laban and Bethuel approve it. 58 Rebekah consenteth to go. 62 Isaac meeteth her.

AND Abraham was old, [and] well stricken in age: and the LORD had blessed Abraham in al things.
2 And Abraham said unto his eldest servant of his house, that ruled over al that he had, Put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh;
3 And I wil make thee swear by the LORD God of heaven, & the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife unto my son of the daughters of the Canaanites amongst whom I dwel.
4 But thou shalt go unto my countrey, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my son Isaac.
5 And the servant said unto him, per-

Peradventure the woman will not be willing to follow me unto this land: muſt I needs bring thy ſon again unto the land from whence thou cameſt?

6 And Abraham ſaid unto him, Beware thou, that thou bring not my ſon thither again.

7 The LORD God of heaven which took me from my fathers houſe, & from the land of my kindred, & which ſpake to me, & that ſware unto me, ſaying, Vnto thy ſeed wil I give this land, he ſhal ſend his Angel before thee, & thou ſhalt take a wife unto my ſon from thence.

8 And if the woman wil not be willing to follow thee, then thou ſhalt be clear from this my oath: onely bring not my ſon thither again.

9 And the ſervant put his hand under the thigh of Abraham his maſter, & ſware to him concerning ẏ matter.

10 And the ſervant took ten camels, of ẏ camels of his maſter, and departed, (for al the goods of his maſter [were] in his hand) and he aroſe, and went to Meſopotamia, unto the city of Nahor.

11 And he made his camels to kneel down without the city, by a wel of water, at ẏ time of ẏ evening, [even] the time ẏ women go out to draw [water.]

12 And he ſaid, O LORD God of my maſter Abraham, I pray thee, ſend me good ſpeed this day, and ſhew kindneſſe unto my maſter Abraham.

13 Behold, I ſtand [here] by the wel of water: and the daughters of the men of the city come out to draw water:

14 And let it come to paſſe that the damoſel to whom I ſhal ſay, Let down thy pitcher, I pray thee, ẏ I may drink, and ſhe ſhal ſay, Drink, & I wil give thy camels drink alſo: [let the ſame be] ſhe, [that] thou haſt appointed for thy ſervant Iſaac: & thereby ſhall I know that ẏ haſt ſhewed kindnes unto my maſter.

15 And it came to paſſe, before he had done ſpeaking, ẏ behold, Rebekah came out, who was born to Bethuel, ſon of Milcah, ẏ wife of Nahor Abrahams brother, ẏ her pitcher upon her ſhoulder.

16 And the damoſel [was] very fair to look upon, a virgin, neither had any man known her: and ſhe went down to ẏ wel, & filled her pitcher, & came up.

17 And the ſervant ran to meet her, and ſaid, Let me (I pray thee) drink a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And ſhe ſaid, Drink, my lord: and ſhe haſted, and let down her pitcher upon her hand, and gave him drink.

19 And when ſhe had done giving him drink, ſhe ſaid, I wil draw water for thy camels alſo until they have done drinking.

20 And ſhe haſted, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran again unto the wel to draw [water,] and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man wondering at her, held his peace, to wit, whether ẏ LORD had made his journey proſperous, or not

22 And it came to paſſe as the camels had done drinking, that the man took a golden ear-ring, of half a ſhekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands, of ten [ſhekels] weight of gold,

23 And ſaid, Whoſe daughter [art] thou? tel me, I pray thee: Is there room in thy fathers houſe for us to lodge in?

24 And ſhe ſaid unto him, I [am] the daughter of Bethuel the ſon of Milcah, which ſhe bare unto Nahor.

25 She ſaid moreover unto him, We have both ſtraw & provender enough, and room to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed down his head, and worſhipped the LORD.

27 And he ſaid, Bleſſed [be] the LORD God of my maſter Abraham, who hath not left deſtitute my maſter of his mercy, and his truth: I [being] in the way, the LORD led me to the houſe of my maſters brethren.

28 And ẏ damoſel ran, & told [them of] her mothers houſe, theſe things.

29 And Rebekah had a brother, and his name [was] Laban: and Laban ran out unto the man unto the wel.

30 And it came to paſſe when he ſaw ẏ ear-ring, & bracelets upon his ſiſters hands, & when he heard ẏ words of Rebekah his ſiſter, ſaying, Thus ſpake the man unto me; ẏ he came unto ẏ man, & behold, he ſtood by the camels at ẏ wel.

31 And he ſaid, Come in, thou bleſſed of the LORD, wherefore ſtandeſt thou without? for I have prepared the houſe, and room for the camels.

32 And the man came into the houſe: and he ungirded his camels, and gave ſtraw and provender for the camels, and water to waſh his feet, and the mens feet that [were] with him.

33 And there was ſet [meat] before him to eat: but he ſaid, I wil not eat until I have told mine errand. And he ſaid, Speak on.

34 And he ſaid, I [am] Abrahams ſervãt

35 And the LORD hath bleſſed my maſter greatly, & he is become great: & he hath given him flocks, & herds, and ſilver, and gold, and men-ſervants, and maid-ſervants, and camels, and aſſes.

36 And Sarah my maſters wife bare a ſon to my maſter when ſhe was old; & unto him hath he given al ẏ he hath

37 And my maſter made me ſwear, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not take a wife to my ſon, of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whoſe land I dwel:

38 But thou ſhalt go unto my fathers houſe, and to my kinred, and take a wife unto my ſon.

39 And I ſaid unto my maſter, Peradventure the woman wil not follow me.

40 And he ſaid unto me, The LORD, before whom I walk, wil ſend his angel with thee, and proſper thy way: and thou ſhalt take a wife for my ſon of my kinred, and of my fathers houſe.

41 Then ſhalt thou be clear from [this] my oath, when thou cometh to my kinred: and if they give not thee [one,] thou ſhalt be clear from my oath.

42 And I came this day unto ẏ wel, & ſaid, O Lord God of my maſter Abrahã, if now thou do proſper my way ẏ I go.

43 Behold, I ſtand by ẏ wel of water: & it ſhal come to paſſe, that when the virgin cometh forth to draw [water,] and I ſay to her, Give me, I pray thee,

a lit-

a little water of thy pitcher to drink;
44 And she say to me, Both drink thou, & I wil also draw for thy camels: [let] the same [be] ỹ woman whom ỹ LORD hath appointed out for my masters son.
45 And before I had done speaking in my heart, behold, Rebekah came forth with her pitcher on her shoulder: & she went down unto ỹ wel, & drew water: & I said to her, Let me drink, I pray thee.
46 And she made haste, and let down her pitcher from her [shoulder], and said, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: so I drank, and she made the camels drink also.
47 And I asked her, and said, Whose daughter [art] thou? and she said, The daughter of Bethuel, Nahors son, whom Milcah bare unto him: and I put the ear-ring upon her face, and the bracelets upon her hands.
48 And I bowed down mine head, & worshipped the LORD, and blessed the LORD God of my master Abraham ẅ had led me in ỹ right way, to take my masters brothers daughter to his son.
49 And now if you will deal kindly and truly with my master, tel me: and if not, tel me, that I may turn to the right hand, or to the left.
50 Then Laban and Bethuel answered, and said, The thing proceedeth from the LORD: we cannot speak unto thee, bad or good.
51 Behold, Rebekah [is] before thee, take [her,] and go, & let her be thy masters sons wife, as ỹ LORD hath spoken.
52 And it came to passe that when Abrahams servant heard their words, he worshipped the LORD, [bowing himself] to the earth.
53 And the servant brought forth jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment, and gave [them] to Rebekah: he gave also to her brother, and to her mother, precious things.
54 And they did eat & drink, he and ỹ men that [were] ẅ him, & tarried all night, & they rose up in ỹ morning, & he said, send me away unto my master.
55 And her brother, and her mother said, Let the damosel abide with us, [a few] dayes, at the least ten: after that she shall go.
56 And he said unto them, Hinder me not, seeing the LORD hath prospered my way: send me away, that I may go to my master.
57 And they said, We wil call the damosel, and enquire at her mouth.
58 And they called Rebekah, and said unto her, Wilt thou go with this man? and she said, I wil go.
59 And they sent away Rebekah their sister, and her nurse, and Abrahams servant, and his men.
60 And they blessed Rebekah, and said unto her, Thou [art] our sister, be thou [the mother] of thousands of millions, and let thy seed possesse the gate of those which hate them.
61 And Rebekah arose, and her damosels, and they rode upon the camels, and followed the man: and the servant took Rebekah, and went his way.
62 And Isaac came from the way of the wel Lahai-roi, for he dwelt in the south countrey.
63 And Isaac went out to meditate in the field, at the even-tide: and he lift up his eyes, and saw, and behold, the camels [were] coming.
64 And Rebekah lift up her eyes: and when she saw Isaac, she lighted off the camell.
65 For she had said unto the servant, What man [is] this that walketh in the field to meet us? and the servant had said, It [is] my master: therefore shee took a vail, and covered her self.
66 And the servant told Isaac all things that he had done.
67 And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarahs tent, & took Rebekah, & she became his wife, & he loved her: & Isaac was cõforted after his mothers [death.]

CHAP. XXV.

1 The sons of Abraham by Keturah. 5 The division of his goods. 7 His age and death. 9 His burial. 12 The generations of Ishmael. 17 His age & death 21 Isaac prayeth for Rebekah being barren. 22 The children strive in her womb 24 The birth of Esau & Iacob. 27 Their difference. 29 Esau selleth his birthright

THen again Abraham took a wife, and her name [was] Keturah:
2 And she bare him Zimran, and Iokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah.
3 And Iokshan, begat Sheba and Dedan. And the sons of Dedan [were] Asshurim, and Letushim, and Leummim.
4 And the sons of Midian, Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, & Abida, & Eldaah: al these [were] the children of Keturah.
5 And Abraham gave all that he had unto Isaac.
6 But unto the sons of the concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gave gifts, and sent them away from Isaac his son (while he yet lived) eastward, unto the east countrey.
7 And these [are] the dayes of ỹ yeers of Abrahams life which he lived, an hundred threescore and fifteen yeers.
8 Then Abraham gave up the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man and ful [of yeers,] and was gathered to his people.
9 And his sons Isaac and Ishmael buried him in the cave of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the son of Zohar ỹ Hittite, which is before Mamre:
10 The field which Abraham purchased of the sons of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife.
11 And it came to passe after ỹ death of Abraham, that God blessed his son Isaac, & Isaac dwelt by ỹ wel Lahai-roi.
12 Now these [are] the generations of Ishmael Abrahams son, whom Hagar the Egyptian, Sarahs handmaid, bare unto Abraham:
13 And these [are] the names of the sons of Ishmael by their names, according to their generations; The first born of Ishmael, Nebaioth, and Kedar, and Abdeel, and Mibsam,

14 And

14 And Miſhma, & Dumah, & Maſſa,
15 Hadar, and Tema, Ietur, Naphiſh, and Kedemah.
16 Theſe [are] the ſons of Iſhmael, and theſe [are] their names by their towns, and by their caſtles: twelve princes according to their nations.
17 And theſe [are] the yeers of ẏ life of Iſhmael, an hundred and thirty and ſeven yeers: and he gave up ẏ ghoſt, & died, & was gathered unto his people.
18 And they dwelt from Havilah unto Shur, that [is] before Egypt, as thou goeſt towards Aſſyria: [and] he died in the preſence of all his brethren.
19 And theſe are ẏ generations of Iſaac, Abrahams ſon: Abraham begat Iſaac.
20 And Iſaac was fourty yeers old when he took Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan-Aram, the ſiſter to Laban the Syrian.
21 And Iſaac intreated the LORD, for his wife, becauſe ſhe [was] barren: and the LORD was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceived.
22 And ẏ children ſtruggled together within her, & ſhe ſaid, If [it be] ſo, why am I thus? And ſhe went to enquire of the LORD.
23 And the LORD ſaid unto her, Two nations [are] in thy womb, & two manner of people ſhall be ſeparated from thy bowels: and [the one] people ſhal be ſtronger then [the other] people: and the elder ſhal ſerve the younger.
24 And when her dayes to be delivered were fulfilled, behold, there [were] twins in her womb.
25 And the firſt came out red, all over like an hairie garment: and they called his name Eſau.
26 And after that came his brother out, and his hand took hold on Eſaus heel, and his name was called Iacob: and Iſaac [was] threeſcore yeers old, when ſhe bare them.
27 And the boyes grew: & Eſau was a cunning hunter, a man of ẏ field: & Iacob [was] a plain man dwelling in tents
28 And Iſaac loved Eſau, becauſe he did eat of his veniſon: but Rebekah loved Iacob.
29 And Iacob ſod pottage: and Eſau came from ẏ field, and he [was] faint.
30 And Eſau ſaid to Iacob, Feed me, I pray thee, with that ſame red [pottage:] for I [am] faint; therfore was his name called Edom.
31 And Iacob ſaid, Sell me this day thy birthright.
32 And Eſau ſaid, Behold, I [am] at the point to die: and what profit ſhall this birthright do to me.
33 And Iacob ſaid, Swear to me this day: & he ſware unto him: and he ſold his birthright unto Iacob.
34 Then Iacob gave Eſau bread and pottage of lentiles; and he did eat and drink, and roſe up and went his way: thus Eſau deſpiſed [his] birthright.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Iſaac becauſe of famine went to Gerar. 2 God inſtructeth and bleſſeth him. 7 He is reproved by Abimelech for denying his wife. 12 He groweth rich. 16 Abimelech maketh a covenant with him at Beer-sheba. 34 Eſaus wives.

AND there was a famine in ẏ land, beſides ẏ firſt famine that was in ẏ days of Abraham. And Iſaac went unto Abimelech king of ẏ Philiſtins to Gerar.
2 And the LORD appeared unto him, and ſaid, Go not down into Egypt: dwel in the land which I ſhal tel thee of.
3 Sojourn in this land, and I wil be with thee, and wil bleſſe thee: for unto thee, and unto thy ſeed I wil give all theſe countreys, & I wil perform the oath ẏ I ſware unto Abrahã thy father
4 And I wil make thy ſeed to multiply as ẏ ſtars of heaven, & wil give to thy ſeed all theſe countreys: & in thy ſeed ſhal al ẏ nations of the earth be bleſſed:
5 Becauſe that Abraham obeyed my voyce, and kept my charge, my commandments, my ſtatutes, and my laws.
6 And Iſaac dwelt in Gerar.
7 And the men of the place asked [him] of his wife: and he ſaid, [She is] my ſiſter. for he feared to ſay, [She is] my wife, leſt [ſaid he], the men of the place ſhould kil me for Rebekah, becauſe ſhe [was] fair to look upon.
8 And it came to paſſe, when he had been there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philiſtines looked out at a window, & ſaw, and behold, Iſaac [was] ſporting with Rebekah his wife.
9 And Abimelech called Iſaac, and ſaid, Behold, of a ſurety ſhe is thy wife: and how ſaidſt thou, She is my ſiſter? and Iſaac ſaid unto him, Becauſe I ſaid, Leſt I die for her.
10 And Abimelech ſaid, What [is] this thou haſt done unto us? one of the people might lightly have lien with thy wife, and thou ſhouldeſt have brought guiltineſſe upon us.
11 And Abimelech charged al [his] people, ſaying, He that toucheth this man or his wife, ſhal ſurely be put to death.
12 Then Iſaac ſowed in that land, and received in the ſame yeer an hundred fold: and the LORD bleſſed him.
13 And the man waxed great, and went forward, and grew until he became very great.
14 For he had poſſeſſion of flocks, and poſſeſſion of herds, & great ſtore of ſervants. & the Philiſtines envied him.
15 For al the wels which his fathers ſervants had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father, the Philiſtines had ſtopped them, and filled them ẇ earth.
16 And Abimelech ſaid to Iſaac, Go frõ us: for thou art much mightier thẽ we.
17 And Iſaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.
18 And Iſaac digged again ẏ wels of water, & they had digged in ẏ dayes of Abraham his father: for the Philiſtines had ſtopped them after ẏ death of Abraham, & he called their names after ẏ names by ẇ his father had called thẽ.
19 And Iſaacs ſervants digged in the valley, and found there a wel of ſpringing water.
20 And ẏ herdmen of Gerar did ſtrive with

with Isaacs herdmen, saying, The water [is] ours; and he called ỹ name of ỹ wel Esek, because they strove with him.

21 And they digged another wel, and strove for that also: and he called the name of it, Sitnah.

22 And he removed from thence, and digged another well, and for that they strove not: and he called the name of it Rehoboth; and he said, For now the LORD hath made room for us, and we shall be fruitful in the land.

23 And he went up from thence to Beersheba.

24 And the LORD appeared unto him ỹ same night, & said, I [am] the God of Abraham thy father. fear not, for I [am] wt thee, & wil blesse thee, & multiply thy seed, for my servant Abrahās sake.

25 And he builded an altar there, and called upon the Name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Isaacs servants digged a well.

26 Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath one of his friends, & Phichol ỹ chief captain of his army.

27 And Isaac said unto them, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing ye hate me, and have sent me away from you?

28 And they said, We saw certainly that the LORD was with thee: and we said, Let there be now an oath betwixt us [even], betwixt us and thee, and let us make a covenant with thee;

29 That thou wilt do us no hurt, as we have not touched thee, and as we have done unto thee nothing but good, and have sent thee away in peace: thou [art] now the blessed of the LORD.

30 And he made them a feast, and they did eat and drink.

31 And they rose up betimes in the morning, and sware one to another: and Isaac sent them away: and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to passe ỹ same day, ỹ Isaacs servants came, and told him concerning ỹ wel which they had digged, & said to him, We have found water.

33 And he called it Shebah: therefore the name of the city [is] Beersheba unto this day.

34 And Esau was fourty yeers old when he took to wife Iudith, the daughter of Beeri the Hittite; and Bashemath ỹ daughter of Elon ỹ Hittite;

35 Which were a grief of minde unto Isaac and to Rebekah.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Isaac sendeth Esau for venison. 6 Rebekah instructeth Iacob. 15 Iacob obtaineth the blessing. 30 Esau bringeth venison. 33 Isaac trembleth. 34 Esau complaineth, and by importunity obtaineth a blessing. 41 He threatneth Iacob.

AND it came to pass ỹ when Isaac was old, & his eies were dim, so that he could not see, he called Esau his eldest son, and said unto him, My son: And he said unto him, Behold, [here am] I.

2 And he said, Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my death.

3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiver and thy bowe, and go out to the field, and take me [some] venison;

4 And make me savory meat, such as I love, & bring [it] to me, that I may eat, ỹ my soul may blesse thee before I die. ỹ And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his son: & Esau went to ỹ field to hunt [for] venison, [and] to bring [it.]

6 And Rebekah spake unto Iacob her son, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speak unto Esau thy brother, saying,

7 Bring me venison, and make me savorie meat, that I may eat, & blesse thee before ỹ LORD, before my death.

8 Now therefore my son, obey my voyce, according to that which I command thee.

9 Go now to the flock, and fetch me from thence two good kids of the goats, & I wil make them savory meat for thy father, such as he loveth.

10 And thou shalt bring [it] to thy father, that he may eat, and that he may blesse thee before his death.

11 And Iacob said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother [is] a hairy man, and I [am] a smooth man.

12 My father peradventure wil feel me, and I shal seem to him as a deceiver, and I shal bring a curse upon me, and not a blessing.

13 And his mother said unto him; Upon me [be] thy curse, my son: onely obey my voice, & go fetch me [them.]

14 And he went and fetched, and brought [them] to his mother, and his mother made savory meat, such as his father loved.

15 And Rebekah took goodly raiment of her eldest son Esau, which [were] with her in the house, and put them upon Iacob her younger son:

16 And she put the skins of the kids of the goats upon his hands, and upon the smooth of his neck.

17 And she gave the savory meat, and the bread which she had prepared, into the hand of her son Iacob.

18 And he came unto his father, and said, My father: and he said, Here [am] I; who [art] thou, my son?

19 And Iacob said unto his father, I [am] Esau, thy first-born; I have done according as thou badest me: arise, I pray thee, sit, and eat of my venison, that thy soul may blesse me.

20 And Isaac said unto his son, How [is it] that thou hast found it so quickly, my son? and he said, Because the LORD thy God brought [it] to me.

21 And Isaac said unto Iacob, come neer, I pray thee, ỹ I may feel thee, my son, whether ỹ be my very son Esau or not.

22 And Iacob went neer unto Isaac his father: and he felt him, and said, The voyce [is] Iacobs voyce, but the hands [are] the hands of Esau.

23 And he discerned him not, because his hands were hairie, as his brother Esaus hands. So he blessed him.

24 And he said, Art thou my very son Esau: and he said, I [am.]

25 And he said, Bring [it] near to me, and I wil eat of my sons venison, that my soul may blesse thee: and he brought

brought it neer to him, and he did eat: and he brought him wine, & he dranke.
26 And his father Isaac said unto him, Come neer now, and kisse me, my son.
27 And he came neer and kissed him, and he smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, See, the smel of my son[is] as the smel of a field which the LORD hath blessed.
28 Therefore God give thee of the dew of heaven, and the fatnesse of the earth, and plenty of corn and wine.
29 Let people serve thee, & natiõs bow down to thee: be lord over thy brethrẽ, & let thy mothers sons bow down to thee: Cursed be every one that curseth thee, & blessed be he ỹ blesseth thee.
30 And it came to passe, assoon as Isaac had made an end of blessing Iacob, and Iacob was yet scarce gone out from ỹ presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting.
31 And he also had made savory meat, and brought it unto his father, and said unto his father, Let my father arise, and eat of his sons venison, that thy soul may blesse me.
32 And Isaac his father said unto him, Who[art]thou? and he said, I[am] thy son, thy first-born Esau.
33 And Isaac trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who! where[is] he that hath taken venison, and brought it me, and I have eaten of all before thou camest, and have blessed him? yea, [and] he shall be blessed.
34 And when Esau heard the words of his father, he cried with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and said unto his father, Blesse me, [even] me also, O my father.
35 And he said, Thy brother came with subtilty, and hath taken away thy blessing.
36 And he said, Is not he rightly named Iacob? for he hath supplanted me these two times: he took away my birth-right, and behold, now he hath taken away my blessing: & he said, Hast thou not reserved a blessing for me?
37 And Isaac answered, and said unto Esau, Behold, I have made him thy Lord, and all his brethren have I given to him for servants: and with corn and wine have I sustained him: and what shall I do now unto thee, my son?
38 And Esau said unto his father, Hast thou but one blessing my father? Blesse me, [even] me also, O my father. And Esau lift up his voice, and wept.
39 And Isaac his father answered, & said unto him, Behold, thy dwelling shall be the fatnesse of the earth; and of the dew of heaven from above.
40 And by thy sword shalt thou live, and shalt serve thy brother: and it shal come to passe, when thou shalt have the dominion, that thou shalt break his yoke from off thy neck.
41 And Esau hated Iacob, because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, The dayes of mourning for my father are at hand, then will I slay my brother Iacob.
42 And these words of Esau her elder son were told to Rebekah: and she sent and called Iacob her yonger son, and said unto him, Behold, thy brother Esau, as touching thee, doth comfort himself, [purposing] to kil thee.
43 Now therefore my son, obey my voice: and arise, flee thou to Laban my brother to Haran.
44 And tarry with him a few dayes, until thy brothers fury turn away.
45 Until thy brothers anger turn away from thee, and he forget [that] which thou hast done to him: then I wil send and fetch thee from thence: why should I be deprived also of you both in one day?
46 And Rebekah said to Isaac, I am weary of my life, because of the daughters of Heth, if Iacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these[which are] of the daughters of the land, what good shal my life do me?

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Isaac blesseth Iacob, and sendeth him to Padan Aram 9 Esau marrieth Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael. 12 The vision of Iacobs ladder. 18 The stone of Bethel. 20 Iacobs vow.

AND Isaac called Iacob, and blessed him, and charged him, and said unto him, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.
2 Arise, goe to Padan-Aram, to the house of Bethuel thy mothers father, and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of Labã thy mothers brother
3 And God Almighty blesse thee, & make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, ỹ thou mayest be a multitude of people
4 And give thee the blessing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy seed with thee, that thou mayest inherit the land wherein thou art a stranger, which God gave unto Abraham.
5 And Isaac sent away Iacob, and he went to Padan-Aram, unto Laban son of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Iacobs and Esaus mother.
6 When Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Iacob, and sent him away to Padan-Aram to take him a wife from thence: and that as he blessed him, he gave him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan;
7 And that Iacob obeyed his father, & his mother: & was gone to Padan-Aram:
8 And Esau seeing that the daughters of Canaan pleased not Isaac his father.
9 Then went Esau unto Ishmael, and took to the wives which he had, Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael Abrahams son, the sister of Nebaioth, to be his wife.
10 And Iacob went out from Beersheba, and went toward Haran.
11 And he lighted upon a certaine place, and tarried there al night, because the sun was set, and he took of the stones of that place, & put[them] for his pillows, and lay down in that place to sleepe.
12 And he dreamed, and behold, a ladder set upon the earth, & the top of it reached to heaven: and behold, the

Angels

Angels of God ascending and descending on it.

13 And behold, the LORD stood above it, and said, I [am] the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee wil I give it, and to thy seed.

14 And thy seed shalbe as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt spread abroad to the West, and to the East, and to the North, and to the South: and in thee, and in thy seed shal al the families of the earth be blessed.

15 And behold, I [am] with thee, and wil keep thee in al [places] whither thou goest, and wil bring thee again into this land: for I wil not leave thee, until I have done [that] which I have spoken to thee of.

16 And Iacob awaked out of his sleep, and he said, Surely the LORD is in this place, and I knew [it] not.

17 And hee was afraid, and said, How dreadful [is] this place? this [is] none other but the house of God, and this [is] the gate of heaven.

18 And Iacob rose up early in ỹ morning & took the stone that he had put [for] his pillows, & set it up [for] a pillar, and powred oil upon the top of it.

19 And he called the name of that place Beth-el: but the name of that city [was called] Luz at the first.

20 And Iacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and wil give me bread to eat, & raiment to put on,

21 So that I come again to my fathers house in peace: then shall the LORD be my God.

22 And this stone which I have set [for] a pillar, shalbe Gods house: and of all that thou shalt give me, I wil surely give the tenth unto thee.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Iacob cometh to the well of Haram. 9 He taketh acquaintance of Rachel. 13 Laban entertaineth him. 18 Iacob covenanteth for Rachel. 23 He is deceived with Leah. 28 He marrieth also Rachel, and serveth for her seven yeeres more. 32 Leah beareth Reuben, 33 Simeon. 34 Levi, 35 and Iudah.

THen Iacob went on his journey, and came into the land of the people of the East.

2 And he looked, and behold, a well in the field, and lo, there [were] three flocks of sheep lying by it: for out of that wel they watered the flocks: and a great stone [was] upon the wels mouth.

3 And thither were al the flocks gathered, and they rolled the stone from the wels mouth, and watered the sheep, and put the stone again upon the wels mouth in his place.

4 And Iacob said unto them, My brethren, whence be] ye? and they said, Of Haran [are] we.

5 And he said unto them, Know ye Laban the son of Nahor: and they said, We know [him.]

6 And he said unto them, [Is] he well? and they said, [He is] wel: and behold, Rachel his daughter cometh with the sheep.

7 And he said, Lo, [it is] yet high day, neither [is it] time that the cattel should be gathered together: water ye the sheep, and go [and] feed [them.]

8 And they said, We cannot, until al the flocks be gathered together, and [til] they rol the stone from the wels mouth: then we water the sheep.

9 And while he yet spake with them, Rachel came with her fathers sheep, for she kept them.

10 And it came to passe, when Iacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, and the sheep of Laban his mothers brother, that Iacob went neer, and rolled the stone from the wells mouth, and watered the flock of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Iacob kissed Rachel, and lifted up his voyce, and wept.

12 And Iacob told Rachel that he [was] her fathers brother, and that he [was] Rebekahs son: & she ran and told her father.

13 And it came to passe, when Laban heard the tidings of Iacob his sisters son, that he ran to meet him, and embraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house: and he told Laban al these things.

14 And Laban said to him, Surely thou [art] my bone and my flesh: and he abode with him ỹ space of a moneth.

15 And Laban said unto Iacob, Because thou [art] my brother, shouldest thou therefore serve me for nought? tel me, what [shal] thy wages [be?]

16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder [was] Leah, and the name of the younger [was] Rachel.

17 Leah [was] tender eyed, but Rachel [was] beautiful and wel-favoured.

18 And Iacob loved Rachel, and said, I will serve thee seven yeers for Rachel thy younger daughter.

19 And Laban said, [It is] better that I give her to thee, then that I should give her to another man: abide ỹ me.

20 And Iacob served seven yeers for Rachel: & they seemed unto him [but] a few daies, for the love he had to her.

21 And Iacob said unto Laban, Give [me] my wife, (for my dayes are fulfilled) that I may go in unto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast.

23 And it came to passe in the evening, that he took Leah his daughter, and brought her to him, and he went in unto her.

24 And Laban gave to his daughter Leah, Zilpah his maid for an hand-maid.

25 And it came to passe, that in the morning, behold, it [was] Leah: & he said to Laban, What is this thou hast done unto me? did not I serve with thee for Rachel? wherefore then hast thou beguiled me?

26 And Laban said, It must not be so done in our countrey, to give the younger before the first-born.

27 Fulfil her week, and we wil give thee this also for the service which thou

thou ſhalt ſerve with me yet ſeven other yeers.

28 And Iacob did ſo, and fulfilled her week: and he gave him Rachel his daughter to wife alſo.

29 And Laban gave to Rachel his daughter, Bilhah his hand-maid to be her maid.

30 And he went in alſo unto Rachel, and he loved alſo Rachel more then Leah, and ſerved with him yet ſeven other yeers.

31 And when the LORD ſaw that Leah [was] hated, he opened her womb: but Rachel [was] barren.

32 And Leah conceived and bare a ſon, and ſhe called his name Reuben: for ſhe ſaid, Surely, the LORD hath looked upon my affliction; now therefore my husband wil love me.

33 And ſhe conceived again, and bare a ſon, and ſaid, Becauſe the LORD hath heard that I [was] hated, he hath therfore given me this [ſon] alſo, and ſhe called his name Simeon.

34 And ſhe conceived again, and bare a ſon, and ſaid, Now this time will my husband be joyned unto me, becauſe I have born him three ſons: therefore was his name called Levi.

35 And ſhe conceived again and bare a ſon: and ſhe ſaid, Now will I praiſe the LORD: therefore ſhe called his name Iudah, and left bearing.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Rachel in grief for her barrenneſſe giveth Bilhah her maid unto Iacob. 5 She beareth Dan and Naphtali. 9 Leah giveth Zilpah her maid, who beareth Gad and Aſher. 14 Reuben findeth mandrakes with which Leah buyeth her husband of Rachel. 17 Leah beareth Iſſachar, Zebulun, and Dinah. 22 Rachel beareth Ioſeph. 25 Iacob deſireth to depart. 27 Laban ſtayeth him on a new covenant. 37 Iacobs policy whereby he became rich.

AND when Rachel ſaw that ſhe bare Iacob no children, Rachel envied her ſiſter, and ſaid unto Iacob, Give me children or elſe I die.

2 And Iacobs anger was kindled againſt Rachel, and he ſaid, [Am] I in Gods ſtead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the womb?

3 And ſhe ſaid, Behold my maid Bilhah: go in unto her, and ſhe ſhal bear upon my knees, that I may alſo have children by her.

4 And ſhe gave him Bilhah her hand-maid to wife: & Iacob went in unto her

5 And Bilhah conceived, and bare Iacob a ſon.

6 And Rachel ſaid, God hath judged me, and hath alſo heard my voyce, and hath given me a ſon; therefore called ſhe his name Dan.

7 And Bilhah Rachels maid conceived again, and bare Iacob a ſecond ſon.

8 And Rachel ſaid, With great wraſtlings have I wraſtled with my ſiſter, and I have prevailed: and ſhe called his name Naphtali.

9 When Leah ſaw that ſhe had left bearing, ſhe took Zilpah her maid, and gave her Iacob to wife.

10 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Iacob a ſon.

11 And Leah ſaid, A troup cometh: and ſhe called his name Gad.

12 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Iacob a ſecond ſon.

13 And Leah ſaid, Happy am I, for the daughters wil cal me bleſſed: and ſhe called his name Aſher.

14 And Reuben went in the dayes of wheat harveſt, and found Mandrakes in the field, and brought them unto his mother Leah. Then Rachel ſaid to Leah, Give me, I pray thee, of thy ſons Mandrakes.

15 And ſhe ſaid unto her, [Is it] a ſmall matter, that thou haſt taken my husband? and wouldeſt thou take away my ſons Mandrakes alſo? And Rachel ſaid, Therefore he ſhall lie with thee to night, for thy ſons Mandrakes.

16 And Iacob came out of the field in the evening, and Leah went out to meet him, and ſaid, Thou muſt come in unto me: for ſurely I have hired thee with my ſons Mandrakes. And he lay with her that night.

17 And God hearkened unto Leah, and ſhe conceived, and bare Iacob the fifth ſon.

18 And Leah ſaid, God hath given me my hire, becauſe I have given my maiden to my husband: and ſhe called his name Iſſachar.

19 And Leah conceived again, and bare Iacob the ſixth ſon.

20 And Leah ſaid, God hath endued me [with] a good dowry: now wil my husband dwel with me, becauſe I have born him ſix ſons: and ſhe called his name Zebulun.

21 And afterwards ſhe bare a daughter, and called her name Dinah.

22 And God remembred Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her womb.

23 And ſhe conceived & bare a ſon, & ſaid, God hath take away my reproach:

24 And ſhe called his name Ioſeph, and ſaid, The LORD ſhal adde to me another ſon.

25 And it came to paſſe when Rachel had born Ioſeph, that Iacob ſaid unto Laban, Send me away, that I may go unto mine own place, and to my countrey.

26 Give [me] my wives & my children for whom I have ſerved thee, and let me go: for thou knoweſt my ſervice which I have done thee.

27 And Laban ſaid unto him, I pray thee, If I have found favour in thine eyes, [tarry:] for I have learned by experience, that the LORD hath bleſſed me for thy ſake.

28 And he ſaid, Appoint me thy wages, and I wil give [it.]

29 And he ſaid unto him, Thou knoweſt how I have ſerved thee, and how thy cattel was with me.

30 For [it was] little which thou hadſt before I [came;] & it is [now] increaſed unto a multitude: and the LORD hath

blessed thee since my coming: and now when shall I provide for mine own house also?

31 And he said, What shal I give thee? and Iacob said, Thou shalt not give me any thing; if thou wilt do this thing for me, I wil again feed [&] keep thy flock.

32 I wil passe thorow al thy flock to day, removing from thence all the speckled, and spotted cattel: and al the brown cattel among the sheep, and the spotted and speckled among the goats, and [of such] shall be my hire.

33 So shal my righteousnesse answer for me in time to come, when it shal come for my hire before thy face: every one that is not speckled and spotted amongst the goats, and brown amongst the sheep, that shalbe accounted stollen with me.

34 And Laban said, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And he removed that day the he-goats that were ring-straked, and spotted, and al the shee-goats that were speckled and spotted, [and] every one that had [some] white in it, and al the brown among the sheep, and gave [them] into the hands of his sons.

36 And he set three dayes journey betwixt himself and Iacob: and Iacob fed the rest of Labans flocks.

37 And Iacob took him rods of green poplar, and of the hasel, and chesnut-tree, and pilled white strakes in them, and made the white appear which [was] in the rods.

38 And he set the rods which he had pilled, before the flocks in the gutters in the watering troughs, when the flocks came to drink, that they should conceive, when they came to drink.

39 And the flocks conceived before the rods, and brought forth cattel ring-straked, speckled, and spotted.

40 And Iacob did separate the lambs, and set the faces of the flocks toward the ring-straked, and all the brown in the flock of Laban: and he put his own flocks by themselves, and put them not unto Labans cattel.

41 And it came to passe, when soever the stronger cattle did conceive, that Iacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattel in the gutters, that they might conceive among the rods.

42 But when the cattel were feeble, he put [them] not in: so the feebler were Labans, and the stronger Iacobs.

43 And the man increased exceedingly, and had much cattel, and maid-servants, and men-servants, and camels, and asses.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Iacob upon displeasure departeth secretly. 19 Rachel stealeth her fathers images. 22 Laban pursueth after him, 26 & complaineth of the wrong. 34 Rachels policy to hide the images, 36 Iacobs complaint of Laban. 43 The covenant of Laban and Iacob at Galeed.

AND he heard the words of Labans sons, saying, Iacob hath taken away al that [was] our fathers, and of [that] which [was] of our fathers hath he gotten all this glory.

2 And Iacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and behold, it [was] not toward him as before.

3 And the LORD said unto Iacob, Return unto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kinred, and I wil be with thee.

4 And Iacob sent and called Rachel and Leah to the field unto his flock,

5 And said unto them; I see your fathers countenance, that it is not toward me as before: but the God of my father hath been with me.

6 And ye know that with all my power I have served your father.

7 And your father hath deceived me, and changed my wages ten times: but God suffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he said thus, The speckled shall be thy wages, then all the cattel bare speckled. and if he said thus, The ring-straked shall be thy hire, then bare all the cattell ring-straked.

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattel of your father, & given [the] to me.

10 And it came to passe at the time that the cattel conceived, that I lifted up mine eyes and saw in a dream, and behold, the rams which leaped upon the cattel [were] ring-straked, speckled, and grizled.

11 And the angel of God spake unto me, in a dream, [saying,] Iacob and I said, Here [am] I.

12 And he said, lift up now thine eyes, and see, all the rams which leap upon the cattel [are] ring-straked, speckled, and grizled: for I have seen all that Laban doth unto thee.

13 I [am] the God of Bethel, Where thou anointedst the pillar, [and] where thou vowedst a vow unto me: now arise, get thee out from this land, and return unto the land of thy kinred.

14 And Rachel and Leah answered and said unto him, [Is there] yet any portion or inheritance for us in our fathers house?

15 Are we not counted of him strangers? for he hath sold us, and hath quite devoured also our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that [is] ours, and our childrens: now then whatsoever God hath said unto thee, do.

17 Then Iacob rose up, and set his sons, and his wives upon camels.

18 And he carried away al his cattel, and al his goods which he had gotten, the cattel of his getting which he had gotten in Padan-Aram, for to goto Isaac his father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to shear his sheep: and Rachel had stollen the images that [were] her fathers.

20 And Iacob stole away unawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled.

21 So he fled with al he had, & he rose up, and passed over the river, and set his face [toward] the mount Gilead.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day, that Iacob was fled.

23 And

23 And he took his brethren ✠ him, & purſued after him ſeué dayes journey, & they overtook him in ✠ mount Gilead.
24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dream by night, and ſaid unto him, Take heed that thou ſpeak not to Iacob either good or bad.
25 Then Laban overtook Iacob. Now Iacob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Laban with his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.
26 And Laban ſaid to Iacob, What haſt ✠ done, ✠ thou haſt ſtollen away unawares to me, and carried away my daughters, as captives [taken] with the ſword?
27 Wherefore didſt thou flee away ſecretly, and ſteal away from me, and didſt not tell me? that I might have ſent thee away with mirth, and with ſongs, with tabret, and with harp,
28 And haſt not ſuffered me to kiſſe my ſons and my daughters? thou haſt now done fooliſhly in [ſo] doing.
29 It is in the power of my hand to do you hurt: but the God of your father ſpake unto me yeſternight, ſaying, Take thou heed, that thou ſpeak not to Iacob, either good or bad.
30 And now, [though] thou wouldeſt needs be gone, becauſe thou ſore longeſt after thy fathers houſe, [yet] wherefore haſt thou ſtollen my gods?
31 And Iacob anſwered and ſaid to Laban, Becauſe I was afraid: for I ſaid, Peradventure thou wouldeſt take by force thy daughters from me.
32 With whomſoever thou findeſt thy gods, let him not live: before our brethren diſcern thou what [is] thine with me and take [it] to thee: for Iacob knew not ✠ Rachel had ſtollen them.
33 And Laban went into Iacobs tent, and into Leahs tent, and into the two maid-ſervants tents: but he found [them] not. Then went he out of Leahs tent, and entred into Rachels tent.
34 Now Rachel had taken ✠ images, and put them in the camels furniture, and ſate upon them: and Laban ſearched all the tent, but found [them] not.
35 And ſhe ſaid to her father, Let it not diſpleaſe my lord, that I cannot riſe up before thee; for the cuſtome of women [is] upon me: and he ſearched, but found not the images.
36 And Iacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Iacob anſwered and ſaid to Laban, What [is] my treſpaſſe? what [is] my ſin, that thou haſt ſo hotly purſued after me?
37 Whereas thou haſt ſearched all my ſtuff, what haſt thou found of all thy houſhold ſtuff? ſet [it] here before my brethren, and thy brethren, that they may judge betwixt us both.
38 This twenty yeers [have I been] with thee; thy ewes and thy ſhee-goats have not caſt their young, and the rams of the flock have I not eaten.
39 That which was torn [of beaſts] I brought not unto thee; I bare the loſſe of it; of my hand didſt thou require it, [whether] ſtollen by day, or ſtollen by night.
40 [Thus] I was in the day, the drought conſumed me, and the froſt by night, & my ſleep departed from mine eyes.
41 Thus have I been twenty yeers in thy houſe; I ſerved thee fourteen yeers for thy two daughters, and ſix yeers for thy cattell; and thou haſt changed my wages ten times.
42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the fear of Iſaac had been with me, ſurely thou hadſt ſent me away now empty; God hath ſeen mine affliction, and the labour of my hands, & rebuked [thee] yeſternight.
43 And Laban anſwered, and ſaid unto Iacob, [Theſe] daughters [are] my daughters, and [theſe] children [are] my children, and [theſe] cattel [are] my cattel, and all that thou ſeeſt, is mine; and what can I do this day unto theſe my daughters, or unto their children which they have born?
44 Now therefore come thou, let us make a covenant, I and thou; and let it be for a witneſſe between me and thee.
45 And Iacob took a ſtone, and ſet it up [for] a pillar.
46 And Iacob ſaid unto his brethren, Gather ſtones; and they took ſtones, and made an heap, and they did eat there upon the heap.
47 And Laban called it Iegar-Sahaduthà; but Iacob called it Galeed.
48 And Laban ſaid, This heap [is] a witneſſe between me and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed,
49 And Mizpah; for he ſaid, The LORD watch between me and thee, when we are abſent one from another.
50 If thou ſhalt afflict my daughters, or if thou ſhalt take [other] wives beſides my daughters, no man [is] with us; See, God [is] witneſſe betwixt me and thee.
51 And Laban ſaid to Iacob, Behold this heap, & behold [this] pillar, which I have caſt betwixt me and thee.
52 This heap [be] witneſſe, and [this] Pillar [be] witneſſe, that I will not paſſe over this heap to thee, and that thou ſhalt not paſſe over this heap, and this pillar unto me, for harm.
53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, judge betwixt us. And Iacob ſware by the fear of his father Iſaac.
54 Then Iacob offered ſacrifice upon the mount, and called his brethren to eat bread, and they did eat bread and tarried all night in the mount.
55 And early in the morning, Laban roſe up, and kiſſed his ſons and his daughters, and bleſſed them; and Laban departed and returned unto his place.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Iacobs viſion at Mahanaim. 3 His meſſage to Eſau. 6 He is afraid of Eſaus coming. 9 He prayeth for deliverance. 13 He ſendeth a preſent to Eſau. 24 He wreſtleth with an angel at Peniel where he is called Iſrael. 31 He halteth.

AND Iacob went on his way, and the angels of God met him.

2 And when Iacob ſaw them, he ſaid, This [is] Gods hoſt: and he called the name of that place Mahanaim.

3 And Iacob ſent meſſengers before him, to Eſau his brother unto the land of Seir, the countrey of Edom.

4 And he commanded them, ſaying, Thus ſhall ye ſpeak unto my lord Eſau, Thy ſervant Iacob ſaith thus, I have ſojourned with Laban, and ſtayed there untill now.

5 And I have oxen, and aſſes, flocks and men-ſervants, and women-ſervants, and I have ſent to tell my lord, that I may finde grace in thy ſight.

6 And the meſſengers returned to Iacob, ſaying, We came to thy brother Eſau, and alſo he cometh to meet thee, and four hundred men with him.

7 Then Iacob was greatly afraid, and diſtreſſed, and he divided the people that [was] with him, and the flocks, and herds, and the camels into two bands,

8 And ſaid, If Eſau come to the one company and ſmite it, then the other company which is left, ſhall eſcape.

9 And Iacob ſaid, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Iſaac, the LORD which ſaidſt unto me, Return unto thy countrey, and to thy kindred, and I wil deal wel with thee:

10 I am not worthie of the leaſt of all the mercies, and of all the truth, which thou haſt ſhewed unto thy ſervant: for with my ſtaff I paſſed over this Iordan, and now I am become two bands.

11 Deliver me, I pray thee from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Eſau: for I fear him, leſt he will come, and ſmite me, and the mother with the children.

12 And thou ſaidſt, I will ſurely do thee good, & make thy ſeed as the ſand of the ſea, which cannot be numbred for multitude.

13 And he lodged there that ſame night, and took of that which came to his hand, a preſent for Eſau his brother;

14 Two hundred ſhee-goats, and twentie hee-goats, two hundred ewes, and twenty rams.

15 Thirty milch camels with their colts, fourtie kine, and ten buls, twentie ſhee-aſſes and ten foals.

16 And he delivered [them] into the hand of his ſervants, every drove by themſelves, and ſaid unto his ſervants, Paſſe over before me, and put a ſpace betwixt drove and drove.

17 And he commanded the formoſt, ſaying, When Eſau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, ſaying, Whoſe [art] thou? and whither goeſt thou? and whoſe [are] theſe before thee?

18 Then thou ſhalt ſay, They [be] thy ſervant Iacobs; it [is] a preſent ſent unto my lord Eſau; and behold alſo, he [is] beninde us.

19 And ſo commanded he the ſecond, and the third, and all that followed the droves, ſaying, On this manner ſhall you ſpeak unto Eſau, when you find him.

20 And ſay ye moreover, Behold thy ſervant Iacob [is] behinde us; for he ſaid, I will appeaſe him with the preſent that goeth before me, and afterward I will ſee his face, peradventure he will accept of me.

21 So went the preſent over before him; and himſelf lodged that night in the company.

22 And he roſe up that night, and took his two wives, and his two women-ſervants, and his eleven ſons, and paſſed over the ford Iabbok.

23 And he took them, and ſent them over the brook, & ſent over that he had.

24 And Iacob was left alone; and there wreſtled a man with him, untill the breaking of the day.

25 And when he ſaw that he prevailed not againſt him, he touched the hollow of his thigh; and the hollow of Iacobs thigh was out of joint, as he wreſtled with him.

26 And he ſaid, Let me go, for the day breaketh; and he ſaid, I will not let thee go, except thou bleſſe me.

27 And he ſaid unto him, What [is] thy name? and he ſaid, Iacob.

28 And he ſaid, Thy name ſhall be called no more Iacob, but Iſrael; for as a prince haſt thou power with God, and with men, and haſt prevailed.

29 And Iacob asked [him,] and ſaid, Tell [me,] I pray thee, thy name; and he ſaid, Wherefore is it, that thou doeſt ask after my name? and he bleſſed him there.

30 And Iacob called the name of the place Peniel; for I have ſeen God face to face, and my life is preſerved.

31 And as he paſſed over Penuel, the Sun roſe upon him, and he halted upon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Iſrael eat not of the ſinew which ſhrank, which is upon the hollow of the thigh unto this day; becauſe he touched the hollow of Iacobs thigh, in the ſinew that ſhrank.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The kindneſſe of Iacob and Eſau at their meeting. 17 Iacob cometh to Succoth, 18 At Shalem he buyeth a field, and buildeth an altar called El-Elohe-Iſrael.

AND Iacob lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold, Eſau came and with him four hundred men, and he divided the children unto Leah, and unto Rachel, and unto the two handmaids.

2 And he put the hand-maids and their children formoſt, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Ioſeph hindermoſt.

3 And he paſſed over before them, and bowed himſelf to the ground ſeven times, untill he came neer to his brother.

4 And Eſau ran to meet him, and imbraced him, and fell on his neck, and kiſſed him, and they wept.

5 And he lift up his eyes, and ſaw the women, and the children, and ſaid, Who [are] thoſe with thee? And he ſaid, The chil-

children which God hath graciously given thy servant.

6 Then the handmaidens came neer, they and their children, and they bowed themselves.

7 And Leah also with her children came neer, and bowed themselves; and after came Ioseph neer, and Rachel, and they bowed themselves.

8 And he said, What meanest thou by all this drove, which I met? And he said, [These are] to finde grace in the sight of my lord.

9 And Esau said, I have enough, my brother, keep that thou hast unto thy self

10 And Iacob said, Nay, I pray thee, If now I have found grace in thy sight, then receive my present at my hand; for therefore I have seen thy face, as though I had seen the face of God; and thou wast pleased with me

11 Take, I pray thee, my blessing, that is brought to thee; because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I have enough; and he urged him, and he took [it.]

12 And he said, Let us take our journey, & let us go, & I wil go before thee.

13 And he said unto him, My lord knoweth, that the children [are] tender, and the flocks and herds with yong [are] with me: and if men should over-drive them one day, all the flock will die.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, passe over before his servant, and I will lead on softly, according as the cattel that goeth before me, and the children be able to endure, untill I come unto my lord, unto Seir.

15 And Esau said, Let me now leave with thee [some] of the folk that [are] with me; And he said, What needeth it? let me finde grace in the sight of my lord.

16 So Esau returned that day on his way unto Seir.

17 And Iacob journeyed to Succoth, and built him an house, and made booths for his cattel; therefore the name of the place is called Succoth.

18 And Iacob came to Shalem, a city of Shechem, which [is] in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan-Aram, & pitched his tent before the city.

19 And he bought a parcell of a field where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of Hamor Shechems father, for an hundred pieces of money.

20 And he erected there an altar, and called it El-Elohe-Israel.

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 Dinah is ravished by Shechem. 4 He sueth to marry her. 13 The sons of Iacob offer the condition of circumcision to the Shechemites. 20 Hamor and Shechem perswade them to accept it. 25 The sons of Iacob upon that advantage slay them, 27 and spoil their city. 30 Iacob reproveth Simeon and Levi.

AND Dinah the daughter of Leah, which she bare unto Iacob, went out to see the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shechem the son of Hamor, the Hivite, prince of the countrey, saw her, he took her, and lay with her, and defiled her.

3 And his soul clave unto Dinah the daughter of Iacob, and he loved the damosell, and spake kindly unto the damosell.

5 And Shechem spake unto his father Hamor, saying, Get me this damosell to wife.

5 And Iacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter (now his sons were with his cattel in the field) and Iacob held his peace, untill they were come.

6 And Hamor the father of Shechem went out unto Iacob to commune with him.

7 And the sons of Iacob came out of the field when they heard [it,] and the men were grieved, and they were very wroth, because he had wrought folly in Israel, in lying with Iacobs daughter, which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, saying, The soul of my son Shechem longeth for your daughter; I pray you give her him to wife.

9 And make ye marriages with us and give your daughters unto us, and take our daughters unto you.

10 And ye shall dwell with us, and the land shall be before you: dwell, and trade you therein, and get you possessions therein.

11 And Shechem said unto her father, and unto her brethren, Let me finde grace in your eyes, and what ye shall say unto me, I will give.

12 Ask me never so much dowry and gift, and I will give according as ye shall say unto me; but give me the damosell to wife.

13 And the sons of Iacob answered Shechem, and Hamor his father deceitfully, and said, Because he had defiled Dinah their sister.

14 And they said unto them, We cannot do this thing, to give our sister to one that is uncircumcised; for that [were] a reproach unto us.

15 But in this wil we consent unto you; if ye wil be as we [be,] that every male of you be circumcised.

16 Then wil we give our daughters unto you, and we will take your daughters to us, and we will dwel with you, and we wil become one people.

17 But if ye wil not hearken unto us, to be circumcised, then wil we take our daughter, and we wil be gone.

18 And their words pleased Hamor, and Shechem Hamors son.

19 And the young man deferred not to do the thing, because he had delight in Iacobs daughter; and he [was] more honourable then all the house of his father.

20 And Hamor and Shechem his son came unto the gate of their city, and communed with the men of their city, saying,

21 These men [are] peaceable with us, therefore let them dwel in the land, and trade therein: for the land, behold, [it is] large enough for them: let us take their daughters to us for wives, and let us give them our daughters.

22 Onely herein will the men consent unto us, for to dwell with us, to be one people, if every male among us be circumcised, as they [are] circumcised.

23 [Shall] not their cattel, and their substance, and every beast of theirs [be] ours? only let us consent unto them, and they wil dwel with us.

24 And unto Hamor and unto Shechem his son, hearkened all that went out of the gate of his city, and every male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his city.

25 And it came to passe on the third day, when they were sore, that two of the sons of Iacob, Simeon and Levi, Dinahs brethren, took each man his sword, and came upon the city boldly, and slew all the males.

26 And they slew Hamor and Shechem his son, with the edge of the sword, and took Dinah out of Shechems house, and went out.

27 The sons of Iacob came upon the slain, and spoiled the city, because they had defiled their sister.

28 They took their sheep, and their oxen, and their asses, and that which [was] in the city, and that which [was] in the field:

29 And al their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wives took they captive, and spoiled even al that [was] in the house.

30 And Iacob said to Simeon and Levi, Ye have troubled me to make me to stink among the inhabitants of the land, amongst the Canaanites, and the Perizzites: and I [being] few in number they shall gather themselves together against me, and slay me, and I shall be destroyed, I, and my house.

31 And they said, Should he deal with our sister, as with an harlot?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 God sendeth Iacob to Bethel. 2 He purgeth his house of idols. 6 He buildeth an altar at Bethel. 8 Deborah dieth at Allon-Bachuth. 9 God blesseth Iacob at Bethel. 16 Rachel travelleth of Benjamin, and dieth in the way to Edar. 22 Reuben lieth with Bilhah. 23 The sons of Iacob. 27 Iacob cometh to Isaac at Hebron. 28 The age, death, and buriall of Isaac.

AND God said unto Iacob, Arise, go up to Bethel, and dwel there, and make there an altar unto God, that appeared unto thee, when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother.

2 Then Iacob said unto his houshold, and to al that [were] with him, Put away the strange gods that [are] among you, and be clean, and change your garments,

3 And let us arise, and go up to Bethel, and I wil make there an altar unto God, who answered me in the day of my distresse, and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gave unto Iacob all the strange gods which [were] in their hand, and [all their] jear-rings which [were] in their ears, and Iacob hid them under ℘ oak ℘ [was] by Shechem.

5 And they journeyed: and ℘ terrour of God was upon the cities that [were] round about them, and they did not pursue after the sons of Iacob.

6 So Iacob came to Luz, which [is] in ℘ land of Canaan (that [is] Bethel) he and al the people that [were] ℘ him.

7 And he built there an altar, and called the Place El-bethel, because there God appeared unto him, when he fled from the face of his brother.

8 But Deborah Rebekahs nurse, died, and she was buried beneath Bethel, under an oak: and the name of [it] was called Allon-Bachuth.

9 And God appeared unto Iacob again, when he came out of Padan-Aram, and blessed him.

10 And God said unto him, Thy name [is] Iacob: thy name shall not be called any more Iacob, but Israel shall be thy name, and he called his name Israel.

11 And God said unto him, I [am] God Almighty: be fruitfull and multiply: a nation, and a company of nations shall be of thee, and kings shall come out of thy loyns.

12 And the land which I gave Abraham, and Isaac, to thee I wil give it, & to thy seed after thee wil I give ℘ land.

13 And God went up from him, in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Iacob set up a pillar in the place where he talked with him, [even] a pillar of stone: and he poured a drink-offring theron, & he powred oil theron.

15 And Iacob called ℘ name of ℘ place, where God spake with him, Bethel.

16 And they journeyed from Bethel and there was but a little way to come to Ephrath; and Rachel travelled, and she had hard labour.

17 And it came to passe when she was in hard labour, that the midwife said unto her, Fear not: thou shalt have this son also.

18 And it came to passe, as her soul was in departing (for she died) that she called his name Ben-oni: but his father called him Benjamin.

19 And Rachel died, & was buried in the way to Ephrath, ℘ [is] Bethlehem.

20 And Iacob set a pillar upon her grave: that [is] the pillar of Rachels grave unto this day.

21 And Israel journeyed and spread his tent beyond the tower of Edar.

22 And it came to passe, when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and lay with Bilhah his fathers concubine: and Israel heard [it.] Now the sons of Iacob were twelve.

23 The sons of Leah: Reuben Iacobs first born, and Simeon, and Levi, and Iudah, and Issachar, and Zebulun.

24 The sons of Rachel, Ioseph, and Benjamin.

25 And

25 And the sons of Bilhah, Rachels hand-maid: Dan and Naphtali.
26 And the sons of Zilpah, Leahs hand-maid: Gad, and Asher. These [are] the sons of Iacob, which were born to him in Padan-Aram.
27 And Iacob came unto Isaac his father, unto Mamre, unto the city of Arbah, (which is Hebron) where Abraham and Isaac sojourned.
28 And the dayes of Isaac were an hundred and fourscore yeers
29 And Isaac gave up the ghost, and died, and was gathered unto his people, [being] old, & full of dayes: and his sons Esau and Iacob buried him.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Esaus three wives. 6 His removing to mount Seir. 9 His sons. 15 The dukes that descended of his sons. 20 The sons and dukes of Seir. 24 Anah findes mules 31 The kings of Edom. 40 The dukes that descended of Esau.

NOw these [are] the generations of Esau, who [is] Edom.
2 Esau took his wives of the daughters of Canaan; Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah the daughter of Zibeon the Hivite:
3 And Bashemath Ishmaels daughter, sister of Nebajoth.
4 And Adah bare to Esau Eliphaz; and Bashemath bare Revel.
5 And Aholibamah bare Ieush, and Iaalam, and Korah; these [are] the sons of Esau, which were born unto him in the land of Canaan.
6 And Esau took his wives, and his sons, and his daughters, and all the persons of his house, and his cattel, and all his beasts, and all his substance, which he had got in the land of Canaan: and went into the countrey from the face of his brother Iacob.
7 For their riches were more then that they might dwel together; and the land wherein they were strangers, could not bear them, because of their cattell.
8 Thus dwelt Esau in mount Seir, Esau [is] Edom.
9 And these [are] the generations of Esau, the father of the Edomites in mount Seir.
10 These [are] the names of Esaus sons; Eliphaz the son of Adah the wife of Esau, Revel the son of Bashemath, the wife of Esau.
11 And the sons of Eliphaz were, Teman, Omar, Zepho, & Gatam, & Kenaz.
12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Esaus son, and she bare to Eliphaz Amalek; these [were] the sons of Adah, Esaus wife.
13 And these [are] the sons of Revel; Nahath, and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah; these were the sons of Bashemath, Esaus wife.
14 And these were the sons of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, daughter of Zibeon Esaus wife; and she bare to Esau, Ieush, and Iaalam, and Korah.
15 These [were] dukes of the sons of Esau; the sons of Eliphaz the first born [son] of Esau, Duke Teman, Duke Omar, Duke Zepho, Duke Kenaz,
16 Duke Korah, Duke Gatam, [and] Duke Amalek; These [are] the dukes [that came] of Eliphaz in the land of Edom; These [were] the sons of Adah.
17 And these [are] the sons of Revel Esaus son; Duke Nahath, Duke Zerah, Duke Shammah, Duke Mizzah. These [are] the dukes [that came] of Revel, in the land of Edom; these [are] the sons of Bashemath, Esaus wife.
18 And these [are] the sons of Aholibamah Esaus wife; Duke Ieush, Duke Iaalam, Duke Korah; these [were] the dukes [that came] of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah, Esaus wife.
19 These [are] the sons of Esau (who [is] Edom) & these [are] their dukes.
20 These [are] the sons of Seir ℣ Horite, who inhabited the land, Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah,
21 And Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan; these [are] the dukes of the Horites, the children of Seir, in the land of Edom.
22 And the children of Lotan, were Hori, and Heman: and Lotans sister was Timna.
23 And the children of Shobal [were] these: Alvan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.
24 And these are the children of Zibeon; both Ajah and Anah: this [was that] Anah that found the mules in the wildernesse: as he fed the asses of Zibeon his father.
25 And the children of Anah [were] these: Dishon, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah.
26 And these [are] the children of Dishon: Hemdan, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.
27 The children of Ezer [are] these; Bilhan, and Zaavan, and Akan.
28 The children of Dishan [are] these Uz, and Aran.
29 These [are] the Dukes [that came] of the Horites, Duke Lotan, Duke Shobal, Duke Zibeon, Duke Anah,
30 Duke Dishon, Duke Ezer, Duke Dishan: these [are] the Dukes [that came] of Hori, among their Dukes in the land of Seir.
31 And these [are] the kings ℣ reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king over ℣ children of Israel.
32 And Bela the son of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his city [was] Dinhabah.
33 And Bela died, and Iobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead.
34 And Iobab died, and Husham of ℣ land of Temani reigned in his stead.
35 And Husham died, and Hadad the son of Bedad, (who smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead: and the name of his city [was] Avith.
36 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.
37 And Samlah died, and Saul of Rehoboth, [by] River, reigned in his stead.
38 And Saul died, and Baal-hanan the son of Achbor reigned in his stead.
39 And Baal-hanan the son of Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his stead: and the name of his city [was] Pau,

Pau: and his wives name [was] Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

40 And theſe [are] the names of the Dukes [that came] of Eſau, according to their families, after their places, by their names: Duke Timnah, Duke Alvah, Duke Ietheth,

41 Duke Aholibamah, Duke Elah, Duke Pinon,

42 Duke Kenaz, Duke Teman, Duke Mibzar,

43 Duke Magdiel, Duke Iram. Theſe [be] the Dukes of Edom, according to their habitations, in the land of their poſſeſſion: he [is] Eſau the father of the Edomites.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 Ioſeph is hated of his brethren. 5 His two dreames. 13 Iacob ſendeth him to viſit his brethren. 18 His brethren conſpire his death. 21 Reuben ſaveth him. 26 They ſell him to the Iſhmeelites 31 His father, deceived by the bloody coat, mourneth for him. 36 He is ſold to Potiphar in Egypt.

AND Iacob dwelt in the land wherein his father was a ſtranger in the land of Canaan.

2 Theſe are the generations of Iacob: Ioſeph [being] ſeventeen yeers old, was feeding the flock with his brethren, & the lad [was] with the ſons of Bilhah, and with the ſons of Zilpah, his fathers wives: and Ioſeph brought unto his father their evill report.

3 Now Iſrael loved Ioſeph more then all his children, becauſe he [was] the ſon of his old age: and he made him a coat of many colours.

4 And when his brethren ſaw that their father loved him more then all his brethren, they hated him, and could not ſpeak peaceably unto him.

5 And Ioſeph dreamed a dream, and he told [it] his brethren; and they hated him yet the more.

6 And he ſaid unto them, Hear, I pray you, this dream, which I have dreamed:

7 For behold, we [were] binding ſheaves in the field, and lo, my ſheaf aroſe, and alſo ſtood upright; and behold, your ſheaves ſtood round about, and made obeiſance to my ſheaf.

8 And his brethren ſaid unto him, Shalt thou indeed reign over us? or ſhalt thou indeed have dominion over us? and they hated him yet the more, for his dreams and for his words.

9 And he dreamed yet another dream, & told it his brethren, and ſaid, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more: and behold, the Sun and the Moon, and the eleven Starres made obeiſance to me.

10 And he told [it] to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and ſaid unto him, What [is] this dream that thou haſt dreamed? ſhall I, and thy mother, and thy brethren indeed come to bow down our ſelves to thee, to the earth?

11 And his brethren envied him: but his father obſerved the ſaying.

12 And his brethren went to feed their fathers flock in Shechem.

13 And Iſrael ſaid unto Ioſeph, Do not thy brethren feed [the flock] in Shechem? Come, and I wil ſend thee unto them: and he ſaid unto him, Here [am] I.

14 And he ſaid to him, Go, I pray thee, ſee whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flocks, and bring me word again: ſo he ſent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

15 And a certain man found him, and behold, he [was] wandring in the field, and the man asked him, ſaying, What ſeekeſt thou?

16 And he ſaid, I ſeek my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they feed [their flocks.]

17 And the man ſaid, They are departed hence: for I heard them ſay, Let us go to Dothan. And Ioſeph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18 And when they ſaw him afar off, even before he came neer unto them, they conſpired againſt him, to ſlay him.

19 And they ſaid one to another, Behold, this dreamer cometh.

20 Come now therefore, and let us ſlay him, and caſt him into ſome pit, and we will ſay, Some evill beaſt hath devoured him: and we ſhall ſee what will become of his dreams.

21 And Reuben heard [it,] and he delivered him out of their hands, and ſaid, Let us not kill him.

22 And Reuben ſaid unto them, Shed no blood, [but] caſt him into this pit, that [is] in the wilderneſſe, and lay no hand upon him; that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliver him to his father again.

23 And it came to paſſe when Ioſeph was come unto his brethren, that they ſtript Ioſeph out of his coat, his coat of many [colours] that [was] on him.

24 And they took him, and caſt him into a pit: and the pit [was] empty, [there was] no water in it.

25 And they ſate down to eat bread: and they lift up their eyes, and looked, and behold, a company of Iſhmeelites came from Gilead, with their camels bearing ſpicery, and balm, and myrrhe, going to carry [it] down to Egypt.

26 And Iudah ſaid unto his brethren, What Profit [is it,] if we ſlay our brother, and conceal his blood?

27 Come, and let us ſell him to the Iſhmeelites; and let not our hand be upon him: for he [is] our brother, and [our] fleſh: and his brethren were content.

28 Then there paſſed by Midianites, merchant men: and they drew and lift up Ioſeph out of the pit, and ſold Ioſeph to the Iſhmeelites for twenty [pieces] of ſilver; and they brought Ioſeph into Egypt.

29 And Reuben returned unto the pit, and behold, Ioſeph [was] not in the pit; and he rent his clothes.

30 And he returned unto his brethren, and ſaid, The child [is] not, and I, whither ſhall I go?

31 And they took Ioſephs coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood.

32 And they ſent the coat of many colours, & they brought it to their father, & ſaid, This have we found: know now whether it be thy ſons coat, or no.

33 And he knew [it,] and ſaid, [It is] my ſons coat: an evill beaſt hath devoured him; Ioſeph is without doubt rent in pieces,

34 And Iacob rent his clothes, and put ſackcloth upon his loins, and mourned for his ſon many dayes.

35 And all his ſons, and all his daughters, roſe up to comfort him; but he refuſed to be comforted; and he ſaid, For I will go down into the grave unto my ſon, mourning; thus his father wept for him.

36 And the Midianites ſold him into Egypt unto Potiphar, an officer of Pharaohs, [and] captain of the guard.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Iudah begetteth Er, Onan, and Shelah. 6 Er marrieth Tamar. 8 The treſpaſſe of Onan. 11 Tamar ſtayeth for Shelah 13 She deceiveth Iudah. 27 She beareth twins, Phares and Zarah.

AND it came to paſſe at that time, that Iudah went down from his brethren, and turned in to a certain Adullamite, whoſe name [was] Hirah.

2 And Iudah ſaw there a daughter of a certain Canaanite, whoſe name [was] Shuah; and he took her, and went in unto her.

3 And ſhe conceived and bare a ſon, and he called his name Er.

4 And ſhe conceived again, and bare a ſon, and ſhe called his name Onan.

5 And ſhe yet again conceived, and bare a ſon, and called his name Shelah; and he was at Chezib, when ſhe bare him.

6 And Iudah took a wife for Er his firſt-born, whoſe name [was] Tamar.

7 And Er Iudahs firſt-born was wicked in the ſight of the LORD, and the LORD ſlew him.

8 And Iudah ſaid unto Onan, Go in unto thy brothers wife, and marry her, and raiſe up ſeed to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the ſeed ſhould not be his; and it came to paſſe when he went in unto his brothers wife, that he ſpilled it on the ground, leſt that he ſhould give ſeed to his brother.

10 And the thing which he did, diſpleaſed the LORD, wherefore he ſlew him alſo.

11 Then ſaid Iudah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remain a widow at thy fathers houſe, till Shelah my ſon be grown; (for he ſaid, Leſt peradventure he die alſo as his brethren [did]) and Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers houſe.

12 And in proceſſe of time, the daughter of Shuah Iudahs wife died; and Iudah was comforted, and went up unto his ſheep-ſhearers to Timnath, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was told Tamar, ſaying, Behold, thy father in law goeth up to Timnath to ſhear his ſheep.

14 And ſhe put her widows garments off from her, and covered her with a vail, and wrapped her ſelf, and ſate in an open place, which [is] by the way to Timnath; for ſhe ſaw that Shelah was grown, and ſhe was not given unto him to wife.

15 When Iudah ſaw her, he thought her [to be] an harlot; becauſe ſhe had covered her face.

16 And he turned unto her by the way, and ſaid, Go to, I pray thee, let me come in unto thee; (for he knew not that ſhe [was] his daughter in law) and ſhe ſaid, What wilt thou give me, that thou mayeſt come in unto me?

17 And he ſaid, I will ſend [thee] a kid from the flock; and ſhe ſaid, Wilt thou give [me] a pledge till thou ſend [it?]

18 And he ſaid, What pledge ſhall I give thee? And ſhe ſaid, Thy ſignet, and thy bracelets, and thy ſtaff that [is] in thine hand; and he gave [it] her, and came in unto her, and ſhe conceived by him.

19 And ſhe aroſe and went away, and laid by her vail from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.

20 And Iudah ſent the kid by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receive [his] pledge from the womans hand; but he found her not.

21 Then he asked the men of that place, ſaying, Where [is] the harlot that [was] openly by the way ſide? and they ſaid, There was no harlot in this [place.]

22 And he returned to Iudah, and ſaid, I cannot finde her; and alſo the men of the Place ſaid, [That] there was no harlot in this [place.]

23 And Iudah ſaid, Let her take [it] to her, leſt we be aſhamed; behold, I ſent this kid, and thou haſt not found her.

24 And it came to paſſe about three moneths after, that it was told Iudah, ſaying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the harlot, and alſo behold, ſhe [is] with childe by whoredom; and Iudah ſaid, Bring her forth, and let her be burnt.

25 When ſhe [was] brought forth, ſhe ſent to her father in law, ſaying, By the man whoſe theſe [are, am] I with child; and ſhe ſaid, Diſcern, I pray thee, whoſe [are] theſe, the ſignet, and bracelets, and ſtaffe;

26 And Iudah acknowledged [them,] and ſaid, She hath been more righteous then I; becauſe that I gave her not to Shelah my ſon; and he knew her again no more.

27 And it came to paſſe in the time of her travail, that behold, twins [were] in her womb.

28 And it came to paſſe when ſhe travelled, that [the one] put out [his] hand, and the midwife took and bound upon his hand a ſcarlet threed, ſaying, This came out firſt.

29 And it came to paſſe as he drew back his hand, that behold, his brother came out, and ſhe ſaid, How haſt thou

broken forth? [this] breach [be] upon thee: therefore his name was called Pharez.

30 And afterward came out his brother, that [had] the ſcarlet threed upon his hand, and his name was called Zarah.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Ioſeph advanced in Potiphars houſe. 7 He reſiſteth his miſtreſſes temptations. 13 He is falſely accuſed. 19 He is caſt into priſon. 21 God is with him there.

AND Ioſeph was brought down to Egypt, and Potiphar an officer of Pharaoh, captain of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hand of the Iſhmeelites, which had brought him down thither.

2 And the LORD was with Ioſeph, and he was a proſperous man, and he was in the houſe of his maſter the Egyptian.

3 And his maſter ſaw that the LORD [was] with him, and that the LORD made all that he did, to proſper in his hand.

4 And Ioſeph found grace in his ſight, and he ſerved him, and he made him overſeer over his houſe, and all [that] he had he put into his hand.

5 And it came to paſſe, from the time that he had made him overſeer in his houſe, and over all that he had, that the LORD bleſſed the Egyptians houſe for Ioſephs ſake: and the bleſſing of the LORD was upon all that he had in the houſe, and in the field.

6 And he left all that he had in Ioſephs hand: and he knew not ought he had, ſave the bread which he did eat: and Ioſeph was [a] goodly [perſon] and well-favoured.

7 And it came to paſſe after theſe things, that his maſters wife caſt her eyes upon Ioſeph, & ſhe ſaid, Lie with me.

8 But he refuſed, and ſaid unto his maſters wife, Behold my maſter wotteth not what [is] with me in the houſe, & he hath committed all that he hath to my hand.

9 [There is] none greater in this houſe then I: neither hath he kept back any thing from me, but thee, becauſe thou [art] his wife; how then can I do this great wickedneſs, and ſin againſt God?

10 And it came to paſſe, as ſhe ſpake to Ioſeph day by day, that he hearkened not unto her, to lie by her, [or] to be with her.

11 And it came to paſſe about this time, that [Ioſeph] went into the houſe to do his buſineſſe, and [there was] none of the men of the houſe there within.

12 And ſhe caught him by his garment, ſaying, Lie with me, and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to paſſe, when ſhe ſaw that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth;

14 That ſhe called unto the men of her houſe, and ſpake unto them, ſaying, See, he hath brought in an Hebrew unto us, to mock us, he came in unto me to lie with me, and I cried with a loud voyce.

15 And it came to paſſe, when he heard that I lifted up my voyce, and cryed, that he left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out.

16 And ſhe laid up his garment by her, untill her lord came home.

17 And ſhe ſpake unto him according to theſe words, ſaying, The Hebrew ſervant which thou haſt brought unto us, came in unto me to mock me.

18 And it came to paſſe, as I lift up my voyce, and cryed, that he left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 And it came to paſſe when his maſter heard the words of his wife which ſhe ſpake unto him, ſaying, After this manner did thy ſervant to me, that his wrath was kindled.

20 And Ioſephs maſter took him, and put him into the priſon, a place where the kings priſoners [were] bound: and he was there in the priſon.

21 But the LORD was with Ioſeph, and ſhewed him mercy, and gave him favour in the ſight of the keeper of the priſon.

22 And the keeper of the priſon committed to Ioſephs hand all the priſoners that [were] in the priſon, and whatſoever they did there, he was the doer [of it.]

23 The keeper of the priſon looked not to any thing [that was] under his hand becauſe the LORD [was] with him, and [that] which he did, the LORD made [it] to proſper.

CHAP. XL.

1 The butler and baker of Pharaoh in priſon. 4 Ioſeph hath charge of them. 5 He interpreteth their dreames. 20 They come to paſſe according to his interpretation. 23 The ingratitude of the butler.

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things, [that] the butler of the king of Egypt, and [his] baker, had offended their lord the king of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wroth againſt two of his officers, againſt the chief of the butlers, and againſt the chief of the bakers.

3 And he put them in ward, in the houſe of the captain of the guard, into the priſon, the place where Ioſeph [was] bound.

4 And the captain of the guard charged Ioſeph with them, & he ſerved them, and they continued a ſeaſon in ward.

5 And they dreamed a dream both of them, each man his dream in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dream, the butler and the baker of the king of Egypt, which [were] bound in the priſon.

6 And Ioſeph came in unto them in the morning, and looked upon them, and behold, they [were] ſad.

7 And he asked Pharaohs officers that [were] with him in the ward of his lords houſe, ſaying, Wherefore look ye [ſo] ſadly to day?

8 And they ſaid unto him, We have dreamed a dream, and [there] is no interpreter of it. And Ioſeph ſaid unto them, [Do] not interpretations [belong] to God? tel me [them,] I pray you.

9 And

9 And the chief butler told his dream to Ioſeph,& ſaid to him,In my dream, behold,a vine [was] before me;

10 And in the vine [were] three branches, and it [was] as though it budded,[and] her bloſſoms ſhot forth, [and] the cluſters therof brought forth ripe grapes.

11 And Pharaohs cup[was] in my hand,and I took the grapes,and preſſed them into Pharaohs cup: and I gave the cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 And Ioſeph ſaid unto him, This [is]the interpretation of it; the three branches [are]three dayes,

13 Yet within three dayes ſhal Pharaoh lift up thine head, and reſtore thee unto thy place,and thou ſhalt deliver Pharaohs cup into his hand,after the former manner when thou waſt his butler.

14 But think on me, when it ſhal be wel with thee, and ſhew kindneſſe, I pray thee,unto me, and make mention of me unto Pharaoh,and bring me out of this houſe.

15 For indeed I was ſtollen away out of the land of the Hebrews: and here alſo have I done nothing, that they ſhould put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chief baker ſaw that the interpretation was good, he ſaid unto Ioſeph,I alſo[was] in my dream, and behold,I[had]three white baskets on my head.

17 And in the uppermoſt basket[there was] of al manner of bake-meats for Pharaoh, and the birds did eat them out of the basket upon my head.

18 And Ioſeph anſwered, and ſaid, This[is]the interpretation therof;the three baskets [are] three dayes;

19 Yet within three dayes ſhal Pharaoh lift up thy head from off thee, and ſhal hang thee on a tree, and the birds ſhal eat thy fleſh from off thee.

20 And it came to paſſe the third day, [which was] Pharaohs birth-day, that he made a feaſt unto al his ſervants;and he lifted up the head of the chief butler, and of the chief baker among his ſervants.

21 And he reſtored the chief butler unto his butlerſhip again, and he gave the cup into Pharaohs hand.

22 But he hanged the chief baker,as Ioſeph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chief butler remember Ioſeph,but forgat him.

CHAP. XLI.

1 Pharaohs two dreames. 9 Ioſeph interpreteth them. 33 He giveth Pharaoh counſel. 38 Ioſeph is advanced. 50 He begetteth Manaſſeh and Ephraim. 54 The famine beginneth.

AND it came to paſſe at the end of two ful years, that Pharaoh dreamed;and behold,he ſtood by the river.

2 And behold, there came up out of the river,ſeven wel-favoured kine, and fat-fleſhed,and they fed in a medow.

3 And behold,ſeven other kine came up after them out of the river,il-favoured, and lean-fleſhed, and ſtood by the [other] kine,upon ſ brink of the river.

4 And the il-favoured & lean-fleſhed kine did eat up the ſeven wel-favoured and fat kine: So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And he ſlept, and dreamed the ſecond time:& behold,ſeven ears of corn came up upon one ſtalk,rank and good.

6 And behold, ſeven thin ears, and blaſted with the Eaſt wind, ſprang up after them.

7 And the ſeven thin ears devoured the ſeven rank & ful ears:and Pharaoh awoke, and behold, [it was] a dream.

8 And it came to paſſe in the morning, that his ſpirit was troubled, and he ſent and called for al the Magicians of Egypt, and al the wiſe men thereof; and Pharaoh told them his dream: but [there was]none that could interpret them unto Pharaoh.

9 Then ſpake the chief butler unto Pharaoh, ſaying, I do remember my faults this day.

10 Pharaoh was wroth with his ſervants, and put me in ward in the captain of the guards houſe, [both] me,and the chief baker.

11 And we dreamed a dream in one night,I and he: we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream.

12 And [there was] there with us a young man,an Hebrew, ſervant to the captain of the guard: and we told him, and he interpreted to us our dreams,to each man according to his dream he did interpret.

13 And it came to paſſe as he interpreted to us,ſo it was; me he reſtored unto mine office,and him he hanged.

14 Then Pharaoh ſent and called Ioſeph,and they brought him haſtily out of ſ dungeon:And he ſhaved [himſelf,] and changed his raiment, and came in unto Pharaoh.

15 And Pharaoh ſaid unto Ioſeph, I have dreamed a dream, and [there is] none that can interpret it: and I have heard ſay of thee, [that] thou canſt underſtand a dream, to interpret it.

16 And Ioſeph anſwered Pharaoh, ſaying, [It is] not in me:God ſhal give Pharaoh an anſwer of peace.

17 And Pharaoh ſaid unto Ioſeph,In my dream, behold, I ſtood upon the bank of the river

18 And behold there came up out of the river ſeven kine, fat-fleſhed and wel-favoured,& they fed in a meadow,

19 And behold,ſeven other kine came up after them,poor,and very ill-favoured, and lean-fleſhed, ſuch as I never ſaw in al ſ land of Egypt,for badneſſe.

20 And the lean, and the ill-favoured kine,did eat up the firſt ſeven fat kine.

21 And when they had eaten them up, it could not be known that they had eaten them,but they[were]ſtil il-favoured,as at ſ beginning:So I awoke

22 And I ſaw in my dream,and behold, ſeven ears came up in one ſtalk, full and good.

23 And behold,ſeven ears withered, thin,and blaſted with the Eaſt-wind, ſprung up after them.

24 And the thin ears devoured the seven good ears: and I told [this] unto the Magicians; but [there was] none that could declare [it] unto me.

25 And Ioseph said to Pharaoh, The dream of Pharaoh [is] one: God hath shewed Pharaoh what he [is] about to do.

26 The seven good kine [are] seven years, and the seven good ears, [are] seven years: the dream [is] one.

27 And the seven thin and ill-favoured kine that came up after them, [are] seven years: and the seven empty ears, blasted with the East wind, shal be seven years of famine.

28 This [is] the thing which I have spoken unto Pharaoh: what God [is] about to do, he sheweth unto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come seven years of great plenty, thorowout al the land of Egypt.

30 And there shal arise after them seven years of famine, and al the plenty shal be forgotten in the land of Egypt: and the famine shal consume the land.

31 And the plenty shal not be known in the land, by reason of that famine following: for it [shal be] very grievous.

32 And for that the dream was doubled unto Pharaoh twice, [it is] because the thing [is] established by God: and God wil shortly bring it to passe.

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh look out a man discreet and wise, and set him over the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh do [this,] & let him appoint officers over the land, and take up the fifth part of the land of Egypt in the seven plenteous years.

35 And let them gather al the food of those good years that come, and lay up corn under the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keep food in the cities.

36 And that food shal be for store to the land against the seven years of famine, which shal be in the land of Egypt, that the land perish not through the famine.

37 And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of al his servants.

38 And Pharaoh said unto his servants; Can we find [such an one] as this [is,] a man in whom the Spirit of God [is?]

39 And Pharaoh said unto Ioseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee al this, [there is] none so discreet & wise, as thou [art.]

40 Thou shalt be over my house, and according unto thy word shal al my people be ruled: onely in the throne wil I be greater then thou.

41 And Pharaoh said unto Ioseph, See, I have set thee over al the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh took off his ring from his hand, and put it upon Iosephs hand, and arayed him in vestures of fine linen, and put a gold chain about his neck.

43 And he made him to ride in the second charet which he had: and they cryed before him, Bow the knee: and he made him [ruler] over all the land of Egypt.

44 And Pharaoh said unto Ioseph, I [am] Pharaoh, & without thee shal no man lift up his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Iosephs name, Zaphnath-Paaneah; and he gave him to wife Asenath the daughter of Potipherah, Priest of On: and Ioseph went out over [al] the land of Egypt.

46 And Ioseph [was] thirty years old when he stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt, and Ioseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went thorowout al the land of Egypt.

47 And in the seven plenteous years the earth brought forth by handfuls.

48 And he gathered up al the food of the seven years, which were in the land of Egypt, and laid up the food in the cities: the food of the field which [was] round about every city, laid he up in the same.

49 And Ioseph gathered corn as the sand of the sea, very much, until he left numbring: for [it was] without number

50 And unto Ioseph were born two sons before ȳ years of ȳ famine came, which Asenath the daughter of Potipherah, Priest of On bare unto him.

51 And Ioseph called the name of the first-born Manasseh: for God, [said he,] hath made me forget al my toil, and al my fathers house.

52 And the name of the second called he Ephraim: for God hath caused me to be fruitful in the land of my affliction.

53 And the seven years of plenteousnesse, that was in the land of Egypt, were ended.

54 And the seven yeares of dearth began to come, according as Ioseph had said, and the dearth was in al lands: but in al ȳ land of Egypt there was bread.

55 And when al the land of Egypt was famished, the people cryed to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh said unto al the Egyptians, Go unto Ioseph: what he saith to you, do.

56 And the famine was over al the face of the earth: and Ioseph opened al the store-houses, and sold unto the Egyptians: and the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt.

57 And al countreys came into Egypt to Ioseph for to buy [corn,] because ȳ the famine was [so] sore in al lands.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iacob sendeth his ten sons to buy corn in Egypt. 6 They are imprisoned by Ioseph for spies. 18 They are set at liberty on condition to bring Benjamin. 21 They have remorse for Ioseph. 24 Simeon is kept for a pledge. 25 They return with corn, & their money. 29 Their relation to Iacob. 36 Iacob refuseth to send Benjamin.

NOw when Iacob saw that there was corn in Egypt, Iacob said unto his sons, Why do ye look one upon another.

2 And he said, Behold, I have heard that there is corn in Egypt: get you down thither and buy for us from thence, that we may live and not die.

3 And

3 And Ioſephs ten brethren went down to buy corn in Egypt.
4 But Benjamin, Ioſephs brother, Iacob ſent not with his brethren: for he ſaid, Leſt peradventure miſchief befal him.
5 And the ſons of Iſrael came to buy [corn] among thoſe that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.
6 And Ioſeph [was] the governour over the land: [and] he [it was] that ſold to all the people of the land: and Ioſephs brethren came and bowed down themſelves before him, [with] their faces to the earth.
7 And Ioſeph ſaw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himſelf ſtrange unto them, and ſpake roughly unto them: and hee ſaid unto them, Whence come ye? And they ſaid, From the land of Canaan, to buy food.
8 And Ioſeph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.
9 And Ioſeph remembred the dreams which he dreamed of them, and ſaid unto them, Ye [are] ſpies: to ſee the nakedneſſe of the land you are come.
10 And they ſaid unto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food [are] thy ſervants come.
11 We [are] al one mans ſons, we [are] true men: thy ſervants are no ſpies.
12 And he ſaid unto them, Nay, but to ſee the nakedneſſe of the land you are come.
13 And they ſa'd, Thy ſervants [are] twelve brethren, the ſons of one man, in the land of Canaan; and behold, the youngeſt [is] this day with our father, and one [is] not.
14 And Ioſeph ſaid to them, That is [it] ỳ I ſpake to you, ſaying, Ye [are] ſpies,
15 Hereby ye ſhal be proved; by the life of Pharaoh, ye ſhal not go forth hence, except your youngeſt brother come hither.
16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye ſhal be kept in priſon, that your words may be proved, whether [there be any] truth in you; or elſe, by the life of Pharaoh, ſurely ye [are] ſpies.
17 And he put them al together into ward three dayes.
18 And Ioſeph ſaid unto them the third day, This do, and live; [for] I fear God.
19 If ye [be] true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the houſe of your priſon; go ye, carry corn for the famine of your houſes.
20 But bring your youngeſt brother unto me, ſo ſhal your words be verified, and ye ſhal not die; and they did ſo.
21 And they ſaid one to another, we [are] verily guilty concerning our brother in that we ſaw the anguiſh of his ſoul, when he beſought us, and we would not hear; therefore is this diſtreſſe come upon us.
22 And Reuben anſwered them, ſaying, Spake I not unto you, ſaying, Do not ſin againſt the child, and ye would not hear? therefore behold alſo, his blood is required.
23 And they knew not that Ioſeph underſtood [them;] for he ſpake unto them by an interpreter.
24 And he turned himſelf about from them, and wept, and returned to them again, and communed with them, and took from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.
25 Then Ioſeph commanded to fill their ſacks with corn, and to reſtore every mans money into his ſack, and to give them proviſion for the way: and thus did he unto them.
26 And they laded their aſſes with the corn, and departed thence.
27 And as one of them opened his ſack, to give his aſſe provender in the inne, he eſpied his money; for behold, it [was] in his ſacks mouth.
28 And he ſaid unto his brethren, My money is reſtored, and lo, [it is] even in my ſack; and their heart failed [them,] and they were afraid, ſaying, one to another, What [is] this [that] God hath done unto us?
29 And they came unto Iacob their father, unto the land of Canaan, & told him al that befel unto them, ſaying,
30 The man [who is] the lord of the land, ſpake roughly to us, and took us for ſpies of the countrey.
31 And we ſaid unto him, We [are] true men, we are no ſpies.
32 We [be] twelve brethren, ſons of our father; one [is] not, and the youngeſt [is] this day with our father in the land of Canaan.
33 And the man, the lord of the countrey, ſaid unto us, Hereby ſhal I know ỳ ye [are] true men; leave one of your brethren [here] with me, and take [food] for the famine of your houſholds, and be gone.
34 And bring your youngeſt brother unto me; then ſhal I know that you [are] no ſpies, but [that] you [are] true men; [ſo] wil I deliver you your brother, and ye ſhal traffick in the land.
35 And it came to paſſe, as they emptied their ſacks, that behold, every mans bundle of money [was] in his ſack; and when [both] they & their father ſaw the bundles of money, they were afraid.
36 And Iacob their father ſaid unto them, Me have ye bereaved [of my children;] Ioſeph is not, and Simeon is not, and ye wil take Benjamin [away;] al theſe things are againſt me.
37 And Ruben ſpake unto his father, ſaying, Slay my two ſons, if I bring him not to thee; deliver him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee again.
38 And he ſaid, My ſon ſhal not go down with you, for his brother is dead, and he is left alone, if miſchief befal him by the way, in the which ye go, then ſhal ye bring down my gray hairs with ſorrow to the grave.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Iacob is hardly perſwaded to ſend Benjamin. 15 Ioſeph entertaineth his brethren. 31 He maketh them a feaſt.

AND ỳ famine [was] ſore in the land.
2 And it came to paſſe when they had

had eaten up the corn which they had brought out of Egypt, their father ſaid unto them, Go again, buy us a little food

3 And Iudah ſpake unto him, ſaying, The man did ſolemnly proteſt unto us, ſaying, Ye ſhal not ſee my face, except your brother [be] with you.

4 If thou wilt ſend our brother with us, we wil go down and buy thee food.

5 But if thou wilt not ſend [him,] we wil not go down; for the man ſaid unto us, Ye ſhal not ſee my face, except your brother [be] with you.

6 And Iſrael ſaid, Wherefore dealt ye [ſo] ill with me, [as] to tel the man whether ye had yet a brother?

7 And they ſaid, The man asked us ſtraitly of our ſtate, and of our kinred, ſaying, [Is] your father yet alive? have ye [another] brother? and we told him according to the tenour of theſe words; could we certainly know that he would ſay, Bring your brother down?

8 And Iudah ſaid unto Iſrael his father, Send the lad with me, and we wil ariſe and go, that we may live, and not die, both we and thou, [and] alſo our little ones.

9 I will be ſurety for him; of my hand ſhalt thou require him; If I bring him not unto thee, and ſet him before thee, then let me bear the blame for ever.

10 For except we had lingred, ſurely now we had returned this ſecond time.

11 And their father Iſrael ſaid unto them, If [it muſt be] ſo now, do this, take of the beſt fruits of the land in your veſſels, and carry down the man a preſent, a little balm, and a little honey, ſpices, and mirrhe, nuts and almonds.

12 And take double money in your hand, and the money that was brought again in the mouth of your ſacks; carry [it] again in your hand, peradventure it [was] an overſight.

13 Take alſo your brother, and ariſe, go again unto the man.

14 And God Almighty give you mercy before the man, that he may ſend away your other brother, and Benjamin; If I be bereaved [of my children,] I am bereaved.

15 And the men took the preſent, and they took double money in their hand, and Benjamin, & roſe up, & went down to Egypt, and ſtood before Ioſeph.

16 And when Ioſeph ſaw Benjamin with them, he ſaid to the ruler of his houſe, Bring [theſe] men home, and ſlay, and make ready; for [theſe] men ſhall dine with me at noon.

17 And the man did as Ioſeph bade; and the man brought the men into Ioſephs houſe.

18 And the men were afraid, becauſe they were brought into Ioſephs houſe, and they ſaid, Becauſe of the money that was returned in our ſacks at the firſt time, are we brought in, that he may ſeek occaſion againſt us, & fal upon us, and take us for bond men, and our aſſes.

19 And they came neer to the ſteward of Ioſephs houſe, and they communed with him at the door of the houſe;

20 And ſaid, O ſir, we came indeed down at the firſt time to buy food.

21 And it came to paſſe when we came to the Inne, that we opened our ſacks, and behold, [every] mans money [was] in the mouth of his ſack, our money in full weight: and we have brought it again in our hand.

22 And other money have we brought down in our hands to buy food: we cannot tel who put our money in our ſacks.

23 And he ſaid, Peace [be] to you, fear not; your God, and the God of your father hath given you treaſure in your ſacks; I had your money. And he brought Simeon out unto them.

24 And the man brought the men into Ioſephs houſe, and gave [them] water, and they waſhed their feet, and he gave their aſſes provender.

25 And they made ready the preſent againſt Ioſeph came at noon; for they heard that they ſhould eat bread there.

26 And when Ioſeph came home, they brought him the preſent which [was] in their hand, into the houſe, and bowed themſelves to him to the earth.

27 And he asked them of [their] welfare and ſaid, [Is] your father wel, the old man of whom ye ſpake, [Is] he yet alive.

28 And they anſwered, Thy ſervant our father [is] in good health, he [is] yet alive; and they bowed downe their heads, and made obeiſance.

29 And he lift up his eyes, and ſaw his brother Benjamin, his mothers ſon, and ſaid, [Is] this your younger brother, of whom ye ſpake unto me; and he ſaid, God be gracious unto thee, my ſon.

30 And Ioſeph made haſte; for his bowels did yern upon his brother; and hee ſought [where] to weep, and he entred into [his] chamber, and wept there.

31 And he waſhed his face, and went out, and refrained himſelf, and ſaid, Set on bread.

32 And they ſet on for him by himſelf, and for them by themſelves, and for the Egyptians which did eat with him by themſelves; becauſe the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrews, for that [is] an abomination unto the Egyptians.

33 And they ſate before him, the firſtborne according to his birth-right and the youngeſt according to his youth; and the men marvelled one at another.

34 And hee tooke, [and ſent] meſſes unto them from before him; but Benjamins meſſe [was] five times ſo much as any of theirs; and they drank, and were merry with him.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 Ioſephs policy to ſtay his brethren. 14 Iudahs humble ſupplication to Ioſeph.

AND he commanded the ſteward of his houſe, ſaying, Fil the mens ſacks with food, as much as they can carry, and put every mans money in his ſacks mouth.

2 And put my cup, the ſilver cup, in the ſacks mouth of the youngeſt, and his corn money; and he did according to the word that Ioſeph had ſpoken.

3 Aſſoon as the morning was light, the men were ſent away, they and their aſſes.

4 [And] when they were gone out of the

city,

city, [and] not [yet] farre off, Ioseph said unto his steward, Vp, follow after the men: and when thou doest overtake them, say unto them, Wherefore have ye rewarded evill for good?

5 [Is] not this [it] in which my lord drinketh? and whereby indeed he divineth? ye have done evill in so doing.

6 And he overtook them, and he spake unto them these same words.

7 And they said unto him, Wherefore saith my lord these words? God forbid that thy servants should do according to this thing.

8 Behold the money which we found in our sacks mouths, we brought again unto thee out of the land of Canaan; how then should we steal out of thy lords house silver or gold?

9 With whom [soever] of thy servants it be found, [both] let him die, and we also will be my lords bondmen.

10 And he said, Now also [let] it [be] according unto your words: he with whom it is found, shall be my servant; and ye shall be blamelesse.

11 Then they speedily took down every man his sack to the ground, and opened every man his sack.

12 And he searched, [and] began at the eldest, and left at the youngest, and the cup was found in Benjamins sack.

13 Then they rent their clothes, and laded every man his asse, and returned to the city.

14 And Iudah and his brethren came to Iosephs house (for he [was] yet there) and they fel before him on the ground.

15 And Ioseph said unto them, What deed [is] this ye have done? wote ye not that such a man as I, can certainly divine?

16 And Iudah said, What shal we say unto my lord? what shal we speak? or how shal we clear our selves? God hath found out the iniquity of thy servants; behold we [are] my lords servants, both we, and [he] also with whom the cup is found.

17 And hee said, God forbid that I should do so: [but] the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shal be my servant: and as for you, get you up in peace unto your father.

18 Then Iudah came neere unto him, and said, O my lord, let thy servant, I pray thee, speak a word in my lords ears, and let not thine anger burn against thy servant; for thou [art] even as Pharaoh.

19 My lord asked his servants, saying, Have ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we said unto my lord, We have a father, an old man, and a childe of his old age, a little one; and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loveth him.

21 And thou saidest unto thy servants, Bring him down unto me, that I may set mine eyes upon him.

22 And we said unto my lord, The lad cannot leave his father; for [if] he should leave his father, [his father] would die.

23 And thou saidst unto thy servants, Except your youngest brother com down with you, you shal see my face no more.

24 And it came to passe when we came up unto thy servant my father, we told him the words of my lord.

25 And our father said, Go again [and] buy us a little food.

26 And we said, We cannot go down; if our youngest brother be with us, then wil we go down; for we may not see the mans face, except our youngest brother [be] with us.

27 And thy servant my father said unto us, Ye know that my wife bare me two [sons]

28 And the one went out from me, and I said, Surely he is torn in pieces; and I saw him not since.

29 And if ye take this also from me, & mischief befal him, ye shal bring downe my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.

30 Now therfore when I come to thy servant my father, and the lad [bee] not with us; (seeing that his life is bound up in the lads life)

31 It shal come to passe, when he seeth that the lad [is] not [with us,] that he wil die, and thy servants shal bring down the gray hairs of thy servant our father with sorrow to the grave.

32 For thy servant became surety for the lad unto my father, saying, If I bring him not unto thee, then I shall bear the blame to my father for ever.

33 Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy servant abide in stead of the lad, a bondman to my lord, and let the lad go up with his brethren.

34 For how shal I go up to my father, and the lad [be] not with me, lest peradventure I see the evill that shall come on my father?

CHAP. XLV.

1 Ioseph maketh himself known to his brethren. 5 He comforteth them in Gods providence. 9 He sendeth for his father 16 Pharaoh confirmeth it. 21 Ioseph furnisheth them for their journey, and exhorteth them to concord. 25 Iacob is revived with the news.

THen Ioseph could not refrain himself before al them that stood by him; and he cryed, Cause every man to go out from me; and there stood no man with him, while Ioseph made himself known unto his brethren.

2 And he wept aloud; and the Egyptians, and the house of Pharaoh heard.

3 And Ioseph said unto his brethren, I [am] Ioseph; Doth my father yet live? And his brethren could not answer him; for they were troubled at his presence.

4 And Ioseph said unto his brethren, Come neer to me, I pray you, and they came neer, and he said, I [am] Ioseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt.

5 Now therefore be not grieved, nor angry with your selves, that ye sold mee hither: for God did send me before you, to preserve life.

6 For these two yeers [hath] the famine [been] in the land; and yet [there are] five yeers in the which [there shall] neither [be] earing nor harvest.

7 And God sent mee before you to preserve you a posterity in the earth, and to save your lives by a great deliverance.

8 So now [it was] not you [that] sent me hither, but God; and hee hath made me a

father

father to Pharaoh, and lord of al his houſe & a ruler thorowout al the land of Egypt.
9 Haſte you, and go up to my father, and ſay unto him, Thus ſaith thy ſon Ioſeph; God hath made me lord of al Egypt, come down unto me, tarry not.
10 And thou ſhalt dwell in the land of Goſhen, and thou ſhalt be neer unto mee, thou, and thy children, and thy childrens children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and al that thou haſt.
11 And there wil I nouriſh thee (for yet [there are] five yeers of famin,) leſt thou and thy houſhold, and all that thou haſt, come to poverty.
12 And behold your eyes ſee, and the eyes of my brother Benjamin, that [it is] my mouth that ſpeaketh unto you.
13 And you ſhal tel my father of al my glory in Egypt, and of all that you have ſeen, and ye ſhal haſte, and bring down my father hither.
14 And he fel upon his brother Benjamins neck, and wept; and Benjamin wept upon his neck.
15 Moreover he kiſſed al his brethren, and wept upon them; and after that his brethren talked with him.
16 And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaohs houſe, ſaying, Iolephs brethren are come; and it pleaſed Pharaoh wel, and his ſervants.
17 And Pharaoh ſaid unto Ioſeph, Say unto thy brethren, This do ye, lade your beaſts, and go, get you unto the land of Canaan.
18 And take your father, and your houſholds, and come unto me: and I wil give you the good of the land of Egypt and ye ſhall eat the fat of the land.
19 Now thou art commanded, this do ye, Take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wives, & bring your father, and come.
20 Alſo regard not your ſtuff: for the good of all ỹ land of Egypt [is] yours.
21 And the children of Iſrael did ſo: and Ioſeph gave them wagons, according to the commandment of Pharaoh, and gave them proviſion for the way.
22 To all of them he gave each man changes of raiment: but to Benjamin he gave three hundred [pieces] of ſilver, and five changes of raiment
23 And to his father he ſent after this [manner:] ten aſſes laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten ſhee-aſſes laden with corn, and bread, and meat for his father by the way.
24 So he ſent his brethren away, and they departed: and he ſaid unto them, See that ye fall not out by the way.
25 And they went up out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan unto Iacob their father;
26 And told him, ſaying, Ioſeph [is] yet alive, and he is governour over all the land of Egypt. And Iacobs heart fainted, for he beleeved them not.
27 And they told him all the words of Ioſeph, which he had ſaid unto them: and when he ſaw the wagons which Ioſeph had ſent to carry him, the ſpirit of Iacob their father revived,
28 And Iſrael ſaid, It [is] enough, Ioſeph my ſon [is] yet alive: I wil go and ſee him before I die.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Iacob is comforted by God at Beerſheba 5 Thence he with his company goeth into Egypt. 8 The number of his family that went into Egypt. 28 Ioſeph meeteth Iacob. 31 He inſtructeth his brethren how to anſwer to Pharaoh.

AND Iſrael took his journey with all that he had, and came to Beerſheba, and offered ſacrifices unto the God of his father Iſaac.
2 And God ſpake unto Iſrael in the viſions of the night, and ſaid, Iacob, Iacob. And he ſaid, Here [am] I.
3 And he ſaid, I [am] God, the God of thy father, fear not to go down into Egypt: for I will there make of thee a great nation.
4 I will go down with thee into Egypt, and I will alſo ſurely bring thee up [again:] and Ioſeph ſhal put his hand upon thine eyes.
5 And Iacob roſe up from Beerſheba, and the ſons of Iſrael carried Iacob their father, and their little ones, and their wives, in the wagons which Pharaoh had ſent to carry him.
6 And they took their cattel, & their goods which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, Iacob and all his ſeed with him:
7 His ſons, and his ſons ſons with him, his daughters, and his ſons daughters, and all his ſeed brought he with him into Egypt.
8 And theſe [are] the names of the children of Iſrael which came into Egypt: Iacob and his ſons; Reuben Iacobs firſt-born.
9 And the ſons of Reuben, Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.
10 And the ſons of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad, and Iachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the ſon of a Canaanitiſh woman.
11 And the ſons of Levi: Gerſhon, Kohath, and Merari.
12 And the ſons of Iudah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zerah: but Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the ſons of Pharez, were Hezron, and Hamul.
13 And the ſons of Iſſachar: Tola and Phuvah, and Iob, and Shimron.
14 And the ſons of Zebulun: Sered, and Elon, and Iahleel.
15 Theſe [be] the ſons of Leah, which ſhe bare unto Iacob in Padan-Aram, with his daughrer Dinah: al the ſouls of his ſons and his daughters, [were] thirty and three.
16 And the ſons of Gad: Ziphion, and Haggai, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.
17 And the ſons of Aſher: Iimnah and Iſhuah, and Iſhui, and Beriah, and Serah their ſiſter: And the ſons of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel.
18 Theſe [are] the ſons of Zilpah, whom Laban gave to Leah his daughter: & theſe ſhe bare unto Iacob, [even] ſixteen ſoules.

19 The

19 The ſons of Rachel Iacobs wife: Ioſeph and Benjamin.
20 And unto Ioſeph in the land of Egypt, were born Manaſſeh and Ephraim, which Aſenath the daughter of Potipherah, prieſt of On bare unto him.
21 And the ſons of Benjamin [were] Belah, and Becher, and Aſhbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi, and Roſh, Muppim, and Huppim, and Ard.
22 Theſe [are] the ſons of Rachel, which were born to Iacob: al the ſouls were fourteen.
23 And the ſons of Dan: Huſhim.
24 And the ſons of Naphtali: Iahzeel, and Goni, and Iezer, and Shillem.
25 Theſe [are] the ſons of Bilhah, which Laban gave unto Rachel his daughter, and ſhe bare theſe unto Iacob: all the ſouls [were] ſeven.
26 Al the ſouls that came with Iacob into Egypt, which came out of his loynes, beſides Iacobs ſons wives, all the ſouls [were] three ſcore and ſix.
27 And the ſons of Ioſeph which were born him in Egypt, [were] two ſouls: al the ſouls of the houſe of Iacob, & came into Egypt, [were] three ſcore and ten.
28 And he ſent Iudah before him unto Ioſeph, to direct his face unto Goſhen, & they came into the land of Goſhen.
29 And Ioſeph made ready his charet, and went up to meet Iſrael his father to Goſhen, and preſented himſelf unto him; and he fell on his neck, and wept on his neck a good while.
30 And Iſrael ſaid unto Ioſeph, Now let me die, ſince I have ſeen thy face, becauſe thou [art] yet alive.
31 And Ioſeph ſaid unto his brethren, and unto his fathers houſe, I wil go up, and ſhew Pharaoh, and ſay unto him, My brethren, & my fathers houſe, & [were] in & land of Canaan are come unto me.
32 And the men [are] ſheepherds, for their trade hath been to feed cattle: and they have brought their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have.
33 And it ſhal come to paſſe when Pharaoh ſhal call you, and ſhal ſay, What [is] your occupation?
34 That ye ſhal ſay, Thy ſervants trade hath been about cattel from our youth, even until now, both we [and] alſo our fathers: that ye may dwel in the land of Goſhen; For every ſheepherd [is] an abomination unto the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Ioſeph preſenteth five of his brethren, 7 & his father before Pharaoh. 11 He giveth them habitation and maintenance. 13 He getteth all the Egyptians money. 16 their cattle. 18 their lands to Pharaoh. 22 the prieſts land was not bought. 23 He letteth the land to them for a fifth part. 28 Iacobs age. 29 He ſweareth Ioſeph to bury him with his fathers.

THen Ioſeph came and told Pharaoh, and ſaid, My father, & my brethren, and their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have, are come out of the land of Canaan: and behold, they [are] in the land of Goſhen.
2 And he took ſome of his brethren, [even] five men, and preſented them unto Pharaoh.
3 And Pharaoh ſaid unto his brethren, What [is] your occupation? And they ſaid unto Pharaoh, Thy ſervants [are] ſheepherds, both we [and] alſo our fathers.
4 They ſaid moreover unto Pharaoh, For to ſojourn in the land are we come: for thy ſervants have no paſture for their flocks, for the famine [is] ſore in the land of Canaan: now therefore we pray thee, let thy ſervants dwell in the land of Goſhen.
5 And Pharaoh ſpake unto Ioſeph, ſaying, Thy father and thy brethren are come unto thee.
6 The land of Egypt [is] before thee: in the beſt of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell, in the land of Goſhen let them dwel: and if thou knoweſt any man of activity amongſt them, then make them rulers over my cattell.
7 And Ioſeph brought in Iacob his father, and ſet him before Pharaoh, and Iacob bleſſed Pharaoh.
8 And Pharaoh ſaid unto Iacob, How old [art] thou?
9 And Iacob ſaid unto Pharaoh, The dayes of & yeers of my pilgrimage [are] an hundred and thirty yeers: few and evill have the dayes of the yeers of my life been, and have not attained unto the dayes of the yeers of the life of my fathers, in the dayes of their pilgrimage.
10 And Iacob bleſſed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.
11 And Ioſeph placed his father and his brethren, and gave them a poſſeſſion in the land of Egypt, in the beſt of the land, in the land of Rameſes, as Pharaoh had commanded
12 And Ioſeph nouriſhed his father and his brethren, and all his fathers houſhold with bread, according to [their] families.
13 And [there was] no bread in al the land: for the famine [was] very ſore, ſo & the land of Egypt, and [all] the land of Canaan fainted by reaſon of the famine
14 And Ioſeph gathered up all the money that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corn which they bought: and Ioſeph brought the money into Pharaohs houſe.
15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came unto Ioſeph, and ſaid, Give us bread: for why ſhould we dy in thy preſence? for & money faileth.
16 And Ioſeph ſaid, Give your cattel: and I will give you for your cattell, if money fail.
17 And they brought their cattel unto Ioſeph, and Ioſeph gave them bread [in exchange] for horſes, and for the flocks, and for the cattell of the herds, and for the aſſes, and he fed them with bread, for all their cattel, for that yeer.
18 When that yeer was ended, they came unto him the ſecond yeer, and ſaid unto him, We wil not hide [it] from my lord, how that our money is ſpent, my lord alſo had our herds of cattell: there is not ought left in the ſight of my lord,

but

but our bodies and our lands.

19 Wherefore ſhal we die before thine eyes, both we and our land? buy us and our land for bread, and we and our land will be ſervants unto Pharaoh: and give [us] ſeed that we may live and not die, that the land be not deſolate.

20 And Ioſeph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh: for the Egyptians ſold every man his field, becauſe the famine prevailed over them: ſo the land became Pharaohs.

21 And as for the people, he removed them to cities, from [one] end of the borders of Egypt, even to the [other] end thereof.

22 Onely the land of the prieſts bought he not: for the Prieſts had a portion [aſſigned them] of Pharaoh, & did eat their portion which Pharaoh gave them: wherefore they ſold not their lands.

23 Then Ioſeph ſaid unto the people, Behold, I have bought you this day, and your land for Pharaoh: Lo, [here is] ſeed for you, and ye ſhall ſowe the land.

24 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the increaſe, that you ſhal give the fifth [part] unto Pharaoh, and four parts ſhalbe your own, for ſeed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your houſholds, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they ſaid, Thou haſt ſaved our lives: let us find grace in the ſight of my lord, and we wil be Pharaohs ſervants.

26 And Ioſeph made it a law over the land of Egypt unto this day, [that] Pharaoh ſhould have the fifth [part;] except the land of the prieſts onely, [which] became not Pharaohs.

27 And Iſrael dwelt in the land of Egypt, in the countrey of Goſhen, and they had Poſſeſſions therein, and grew, and multiplied exceedingly.

28 And Iacob lived in the land of Egypt ſeventeen yeers: ſo the whole age of Iacob was an hundred fourty and ſeven yeeres.

29 And the time drew nigh that Iſrael muſt die, and he called his ſon Ioſeph, and ſaid unto him, If now I have found grace in thy ſight, put, I Pray thee, thy hand under my thigh, and deal kindly and truly with me: bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt.

30 But I wil lie with my fathers, and thou ſhalt carry me out of Egypt, and bury me in their burying place: and he ſaid, I wil do as thou haſt ſaid.

31 And he ſaid, Sweare unto me: and he ſware unto him. And Iſrael bowed himſelf upon the beds head.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 Ioſeph with his ſons viſit his ſick father. 3 Iacob ſtrengtheneth himſelf to bleſſe them. 3 He repeateth the promiſe 8 He taketh Ephraim and Manaſſeh as his own. 7 He telleth Ioſeph of his mothers grave. 9 He bleſſeth Ephraim and Manaſſeh. 17 He preferreth the yonger before the Elder. 21 He propheſieth their return to Canaan.

AND it came to paſs after theſe things that [one] told Ioſeph, Behold, thy father [is] ſick: and he took with him his two ſons, Manaſſeh and Ephraim.

2 And [one] told Iacob, and ſaid, Behold, thy ſon Ioſeph cometh unto thee: and Iſrael ſtrengthened himſelf, and ſate upon the bed.

3 And Iacob ſaid unto Ioſeph, God Almighty appeared unto me at Luz in the land of Canaan, and bleſſed me:

4 And ſaid unto me, Behold, I wil make thee fruitfull, and multiply thee, and I wil make of thee a multitude of people, and wil give this land to thy ſeed after thee, [for] an everlaſting poſſeſſion.

5 And now thy two ſons, Ephraim, and Manaſſeh, which were born unto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came unto thee into Egypt, [are] mine; as Reuben and Simeon they ſhalbe mine.

6 And thy iſſue which thou begetteſt after them, ſhalbe thine, [and] ſhalbe called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

7 And as for me, when I came from Padan, Rachel died by me in the land of Canaan, in the way, when yet [there was] but a little way to come unto Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way of Ephrath; the ſame is Bethlehem.

8 And Iſrael beheld Ioſephs ſons, and ſaid, Who [are] theſe?

9 And Ioſeph ſaid unto his father, They [are] my ſons, whom God hath given me in this [place;] and he ſaid, Bring them, I pray thee, unto me, and I will bleſſe them.

10 (Now the eyes of Iſrael were dim for age, [ſo that] he could not ſee) and he brought them neer unto him, and he kiſſed them, and imbraced them.

11 And Iſrael ſaid unto Ioſeph, I had not thought to ſee thy face; and lo, God hath ſhewed me alſo thy ſeed.

12 And Ioſeph brought them out from between his knees, and he bowed himſelf with his face to the earth.

13 And Ioſeph took them both, Ephraim in his right hand, toward Iſraels left hand, and Manaſſeh in his left hand, towards Iſraels right hand, and brought [them] neer unto him.

14 And Iſrael ſtretched out his right hand, and laid [it] upon Ephraims head, who [was] the younger; & his left hand upon Manaſſehs head, guiding his hands wittingly: for Manaſſeh [was] the firſt-born

15 And he bleſſed Ioſeph, and ſaid, God before whom my fathers, Abraham, and Iſaac did walk, the God which fed me all my life long unto this day,

16 The Angel which redeemed me from all evill, bleſſe the lads, and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers, Abraham, and Iſaac, and let them grow into a multitude in the midſt of the earth.

17 And when Ioſeph ſaw that his father laid his right hand upon the head of Ephraim, it diſpleaſed him: and he held up his fathers hand, to remove it from Ephraims head unto Manaſſehs head.

18 And Ioſeph ſaid unto his father, Not ſo, my father; for this [is] the firſt-born; put thy right hand upon his head.

19 And his father refuſed, and ſaid, I know [it,] my ſon, I know [it:] he alſo

ſhal become a people, and he alſo ſhal be great: but truly his younger brother ſhalbe greater then he, and his ſeed ſhal become a multitude of nations.

20 And he bleſſed them that day, ſaying, In thee ſhal Iſrael bleſſe, ſaying, God make thee as Ephraim, and as Manaſſeh; and he ſet Ephraim before Manaſſeh.

21 And Iſrael ſaid unto Ioſeph, Behold, I die: but God ſhall be with you, and bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreover, I have given to thee one portion above thy brethren, which I took out of the hand of the Amorite with my ſword, and with my bow.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Iacob calleth his ſons to bleſſe them. 3 Their bleſſings in particular. 29 He chargeth them about his burial. 33 He dieth.

AND Iacob called unto his ſons, and ſaid. Gather your ſelves together, that I may tel you [that] which ſhal befal you in the laſt dayes.

2 Gather your ſelves together, and hear ye ſons of Iacob, and hearken unto Iſrael your father.

3 Reuben, thou [art] my firſt-born, my might, & the beginning of my ſtrength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power;

4 Vnſtable as water, thou ſhalt not excell, becauſe thou wenteſt up to thy fathers bed, then defiledſt thou [it.] He went up to my couch.

5 Simeon and Levi [are] brethren, inſtruments of cruelty [are in] their habitations.

6 O my ſoul, come not thou into their ſecret: unto their aſſembly mine honour be not thou united: for in their anger they ſlew a man, and in their ſelf-will they digged down a wall.

7 Curſed [be] their anger, for it [was] fierce, and their wrath, for it [was] cruell: I wil divide them in Iacob, and ſcatter them in Iſrael.

8 Iudah, thou [art he] whom thy brethren ſhall praiſe: thy hand [ſhal be] in the neck of thine enemies, thy fathers children ſhal bow down before thee.

9 Iudah [is] a lions whelp: from the prey, my ſon, thou art gone up: he ſtooped down, he couched as a lion, and as an old lion: who ſhall rouſe him up?

10 The ſceptre ſhall not depart from Iudah, nor a Law-giver from between his feet, until Shiloh come: & unto him [ſhal] the gathering of the people [be:]

11 Binding his foal unto the vine, and his aſſes colt unto the choice vine: he waſhed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes.

12 His eyes [ſhalbe] red with wine, and his teeth white with milk.

13 Zebulun ſhal dwell at the haven of the ſea, and he [ſhalbe] for an haven of ſhips: & his border [ſhalbe] unto Zidon.

14 Iſſachar [is] a ſtrong aſſe, couching down between two burdens.

15 And he ſaw that reſt [was] good, and the land that [it was] pleaſant: and bowed his ſhoulder to bear, and became a ſervant unto tribute.

16 Dan ſhal judge his people, as one of the tribes of Iſrael.

17 Dan ſhalbe a ſerpent by the way, an adder in the path, that biteth the horſe-heeles, ſo that his rider ſhal fall backward.

18 I have waited for thy ſalvation, O LORD.

19 Gad, a troop ſhall overcome him: but he ſhall overcome at the laſt.

20 Out of Aſher his bread [ſhall be] fat; and he ſhall yeeld royall dainties

21 Naphtali [is] a hinde let looſe: he giveth goodly words.

22 Ioſeph [is] a fruitfull bough, [even] a fruitful bough by a wel, [whoſe] branches run over the wall.

23 The archers have ſorely grieved him, and ſhot at [him,] and hated him.

24 But his bow abode in ſtrength, and the arms of his hands were made ſtrong, by the hands of the mighty [God] of Iacob: from thence [is] the Shepherd, the ſtone of Iſrael,

25 [Even] by the God of thy father, who ſhall help thee, and by the Almighty, who ſhall bleſſe thee with bleſſings of heaven above, bleſſings of the deep that lieth under, bleſſings of the breſts and of the wombe.

26 The bleſſings of thy father have prevailed above the bleſſings of my progenitors: unto the utmoſt bound of the everlaſting hils, they ſhall be on the head of Ioſeph, and on the crown of the head of him that was ſeparate from his brethren.

27 Benjamin ſhall ravine [as] a wolf: in the morning he ſhall devour ꝑ prey, and at night he ſhal divide the ſpoil.

28 All theſe [are] the twelue tribes of Iſrael, & this [is it] ꝑ their father ſpake unto them, and bleſſed them: every one according to his bleſſing he bleſſed the[m.]

29 And he charged them, and ſaid unto them, I [am] to be gathered unto my people; bury me ꝑ my fathers, in ꝑ cave ꝑ [is] in ꝑ field of Ephron the Hittite.

30 In the cave that [is] in the field of Machpelah, which [is] before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron ꝑ Hittite, for a poſſeſſion of a burying-place.

31 (There they buried Abraham, and Sarah his wife, there they buried Iſaac and Rebekah his wife, and there I buried Leah.)

32 The purchaſe of the field, and of the cave that [is] therein, [was] from the children of Heth.

33 And when Iacob had made an end of commanding his ſons, he gathered up his feet into the bed, & yeelded up the ghoſt, & was gathered unto his people.

CHAP. L.

1 The mourning for Iacob. 4 Ioſeph gets leave of Pharaoh to go to bury him. 7 The funerall. 15 Ioſeph comforteth his brethren, who craved his pardon. 22 His age. 23 He ſeeth the third generation of his ſons. 24 He propheſieth unto his brethren of their return. 25 He taketh an oath of them for his bones. 26 He dieth, and is cheſted

And

AND Ioſeph fel upon his fathers face, and wept upon him, and kiſſed him.
2 And Ioſeph commanded his ſervants the phyſicians to embalm his father: and ℈ phyſicians imbalmed Iſrael.
3 And fourty dayes were fulfilled for him (for ſo are fulfilled ℈ dayes of thoſe ☾ are imbalmed) & the Egyptians mourned for him threeſcore and ten dayes.
4 And when the dayes of his mourning were paſt, Ioſeph ſpake unto the houſe of Pharaoh, ſaying, If now I have found grace in your eyes, ſpeak, I pray you, in the eares of Pharaoh, ſaying,
5 My father made me ſwear, ſaying, Lo, I die: in my grave which I have digged for me, in the land of Canaan, there ſhalt thou bury me. Now therefore let me go up, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come again.
6 And Pharaoh ſaid, Go up, and bury thy father, according as he made thee ſwear.
7 And Ioſeph went up to bury his father: and with him went up all the ſervants of Pharaoh, ℈ Elders of his houſe, and al the Elders of the land of Egypt.
8 And al the houſe of Ioſeph, and his brethren, and his fathers houſe: onely their little ones, & their flocks, & their herds, they left in the land of Goſhen.
9 And there went up with him both charets and horſemen: and it was a very great company.
10 And they came to the threſhing floor of Atad which [is] beyond Iordan, and there they mourned ℈ a great and very ſore lamentation, and he made a mourning for his father ſeven dayes.
11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites ſaw the mourning in the floor of Atad, they ſaid, This [is] a grievous mourning to the Egyptians; wherefore the name of it was called Abel-Mizraim, which [is] beyond Iordan.
12 And his ſons did unto him according as he commanded them.
13 For his ſons carried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the cave of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham bought with the field for a poſſeſſion of a burying place, of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.
14 And Ioſeph returned into Egypt, he, and his brethren, and all that went up with him to bury his father, after he had buried his father,
15 And when Ioſephs brethren ſaw that their father was dead, they ſaid, Ioſeph wil peradventure hate us, and wil certainly requite us al the evill which we did unto him.
16 And they ſent a meſſenger unto Ioſeph, ſaying, Thy father did command before he died, ſaying,
17 So ſhall ye ſay unto Ioſeph, Forgive, I pray thee now, the treſpaſſe of thy brethren, and their ſin: for they did unto thee evill: and now we pray thee, forgive the treſpaſſe of the ſervants of the God of thy father. And Ioſeph wept when they ſpake unto him.
18 And his brethren alſo went and fell down before his face, and they ſaid, Behold, we [be] thy ſervants.
19 And Ioſeph ſaid unto them, Fear not: for [am] I in the place of God?
20 But as for you, ye thought evill againſt me, [but] God meant it unto good, to bring to paſſe, as [it is] this day, to ſave much people alive.
21 Now therefore fear ye not, I will nouriſh you and your little ones. And he comforted them, and ſpake kindly unto them.
22 And Ioſeph dwelt in Egypt, he and his fathers houſe: and Ioſeph lived an hundred and ten yeers.
23 And Ioſeph ſaw Ephraims children of the third [generation:] the children alſo of Machir the ſon of Manaſſeh were brought up upon Ioſephs knees.
24 And Ioſeph ſaid unto his brethren, I die: and God will ſurely viſit you, and bring you out of this land, unto the land which he ſware to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob.
25 And Ioſeph took an oath of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, God will ſurely viſit you, and ye ſhal carry up my bones from hence.
26 So Ioſeph died, [being] an hundred and ten yeers old: and they imbalmed him, & he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

The Second book of MOSES, called EXODVS.

CHAP. I.

1 The children of Iſrael after Ioſephs death do multiply. 8 The more they are oppreſſed by a new king, the more they multiply. 15 The godlineſſe of the midwives in ſaving the men-children alive. 22 Pharaoh commandeth the male-children to be caſt into the river.

NOw theſe [are] the names of the children of Iſrael which came into Egypt, every man & his houſhold came ℈ Iacob
2 Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Iudah,
3 Iſſachar, Zebulun, and Benjamin,
4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, & Aſher.
5 And al the ſouls that came out of the loines of Iacob, were ſeventy ſouls: for Ioſeph was in Egypt [already.]
6 And Ioſeph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.
7 And the children of Iſrael were fruitfull, and increaſed abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty; and the land was filled with them.
8 Now there aroſe up a new king over Egypt, which knew not Ioſeph.
9 And he ſaid unto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Iſrael [are] more and mightier then we.
10 Come on, let us deal wiſely with them, leſt they multiply, and it come to paſs that when there falleth out any war, they joyn alſo unto our enemies, and fight againſt us, and [ſo] get them up out of the land.
11 Therefore they did ſet over them taſk-

taſk-maſters, to afflict them with their burdens: and they built for Pharaoh treaſure-cities, Pithom and Raamſes.

12 But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew: and they were grieved, becauſe of the children of Iſrael.

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Iſrael to ſerve with rigour.

14 And they made their lives bitter with hard bondage in morter & in brick, and in al manner of ſervice in the field: all their ſervice, wherein they made them ſerve, [was] with rigour.

15 And the king of Egypt ſpake to the Hebrew mid-wives (of which the name of one [was] Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah.)

16 And he ſaid, When ye do the office of a mid-wife to the Hebrew women, and ſee [them] upon the ſtools: if it [be] a ſon, then ye ſhall kill him: but if it [be] a daughter, then ſhe ſhall live.

17 But the mid-wives feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them; but ſaved the men children alive.

18 And the king of Egypt called for the mid-wives, and ſaid unto them, Why have ye done this thing, and have ſaved the men-children alive?

19 And the mid-wives ſaid unto Pharaoh, Becauſe ℣ Hebrew women [are] not as the Egyptian women; for they [are] lively, and are delivered ere the midwives come in unto them.

20 Therefore God dealt well with the mid-wives: and the people multiplied, and waxed very mighty.

21 And it came to paſſe, becauſe the mid-wives feared God, that he made them houſes.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, ſaying, Every ſon that is born, ye ſhal caſt into the river, and every daughter ye ſhall ſave alive.

CHAP. II.

1 Moſes is born, 3 and in an ark caſt into the flags. 5 He is found, and brought up by Pharaohs daughter. 11 He ſlayeth an Egyptian. 13 He reproveth an Hebrew. 15 He fleeth into Midian. 21 He marrieth Zipporah. 22 Gerſhom is born 23 God reſpecteth the Iſraelites cry.

AND there went a man of the houſe of Levi, and took [to wife] a daughter of Levi.

2 And the woman conceived and bare a ſon: and when ſhe ſaw him that he [was] a goodly [childe,] ſhe hid him three moneths.

3 And when ſhe could not longer hide him, ſhe took for him an ark of bulruſhes, and daubed it with ſlime and with pitch, and put the child therein, and ſhe laid [it] in ℣ flags, by ℣ rivers brink.

4 And his ſiſter ſtood afar off, to wit, what would be done to him.

5 And the daughter of Pharaoh came down to waſh [her ſelf] at the river, and her maidens walked along by the rivers ſide; and when ſhe ſaw the ark among the flags, ſhe ſent her maid to fetch it.

6 And when ſhe had opened [it], ſhe ſaw the childe: and behold, the babe wept. And ſhe had compaſſion on him, and ſaid, This is [one] of the Hebrews children.

7 Then ſaid his ſiſter to Pharaohs daughter, Shall I go and call to thee a nurſe of the Hebrew women, that ſhe may nurſe the childe for thee?

8 And Pharaohs daughter ſaid unto her, Go: And the maid went and called the childs mother.

9 And Pharaohs daughter ſaid unto her, Take this childe away, and nurſe it for me, and I will give thee thy wages. And the woman took the childe, and nurſed it.

10 And the childe grew, and ſhe brought him unto Pharaohs daughter, and he became her ſon. And ſhe called his name Moſes: and ſhe ſaid, Becauſe I drew him out of the water.

11 And it came to paſs in thoſe daies, when Moſes was grown, that he went out unto his brethren, and looked on their burthens, and he ſpied an Egyptian ſmiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren.

12 And he looked this way and that way, and when he ſaw that [there was] no man, he ſlew the Egyptian, and hid him in the ſand.

13 And when he went out the ſecond day, behold, two men of the Hebrews ſtrove together: And he ſaid to him that did the wrong, Wherefore ſmiteſt thou thy fellow?

14 And he ſaid, Who made thee a prince and a judge over us? intendeſt thou to kill me, as thou killedſt the Egyptian? And Moſes feared and ſaid, Surely this thing is known.

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he ſought to ſlay Moſes. But Moſes fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he ſate down by a well.

16 Now the Prieſt of Midian had ſeven daughters, and they came and drew [water,] and filled the troughs to water their fathers flock.

17 And the ſheepherds came and drove them away: but Moſes ſtood up and helped them, and watered their flock.

18 And when they came to Reuel their father, he ſaid, How [is it that] you are come ſo ſoon to day?

19 And they ſaid, An Egyptian delivered us out of the hand of the ſheepheards and alſo drew [water] enough for us, and watered the flock.

20 And he ſaid unto his daughters, & where [is] he? why [is] it ℣ ye have left the man? Cal him ℣ he may eat bread.

21 And Moſes was content to dwell with the man, and he gave Moſes Zipporah his daughter.

22 And ſhe bare [him] a ſon, and he called his name Gerſhom: for he ſaid, I have been a ſtranger in a ſtrange land.

23 And it came to paſſe in proceſſe of time, that the king of Egypt died, and the children of Iſrael ſighed by reaſon of the bondage: and they cryed, and their cry came up unto God, by reaſon of the bondage.

24 And

24 And God heard their groaning, and God remembred his Covenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Iacob.
25 And God looked upon the childrē of Israel, & God had respect unto [thē].

CHAP. III.

1 Moses keepeth Iethroes flock. 2 God appeareth to him in a burning bush, 9 He sendeth him to deliver Israel. 14 The Name of God. 15 His message to Israel.

NOw Moses kept the flock of Iethro his father in law, the Priest of Midian: and he led the flock to the backside of the desert, and came to the mountain of God, [even] to Horeb.
2 And the Angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush, and he looked, and behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush [was] not consumed.
3 And Moses said, I will now turn aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt.
4 And when the LORD saw that he turned aside to see, God called unto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses: and he said, Here [am] I.
5 And he said, Draw not nigh hither: put off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place wheron thou standest, [is] holy ground.
6 Moreover he said, I [am] the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. And Moses hid his face: for he was afraid to look upon God.
7 And the LORD said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people which [are] in Egypt, and have heard their cry, by reason of their task-masters: for I know their sorrows.
8 And I am come down to deliver thē out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land, unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey; unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Iebusites.
9 Now therefore behold, the cry of the children of Israel is come unto me: and I have also seen the oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppress them.
10 Come now therefore, and I will send thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt.
11 And Moses said unto God, Who [am] I, that I should go unto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt?
12 And he said, Certainly I will be with thee, and this [shalbe] a token unto thee, ℣ I have sent thee: When ℣ thou hast brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye shall serve God upon this mountain.
13 And Moses said unto God, Behold, [when] I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you, and they shall say to me, What [is] his Name? what shall I say unto them?
14 And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: And he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you.
15 And God said moreover unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel; The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, & the God of Iacob hath sent me to you: this is my name for ever, & this is my memoriall unto all generations.
16 Go and gather the Elders of Israel together, and say unto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abrahā, of Isaac, & of Iacob, appeared unto me, saying, I have surely visited you, and [seen] ℣ which is done to you in Egypt.
17 And I have said, I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt, unto the land of the Canaanites, & the Hittites, & the Amorites, & the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Iebusites, unto a land flowing with milk and honey.
18 And they shall hearken to thy voice, and thou shalt come, thou and the Elders of Israel unto the king of Egypt, and you shall say unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath met with us: and now let us go (we beseech thee) three dayes journey into the wilderness, that we may sacrifice to the LORD our God.
19 And I am sure that the king of Egypt wil not let you go, no not by a mighty hand.
20 And I will stretch out my hand, and smite Egypt with all my wonders which I will do in the midst thereof, and after that he will let you go.
21 And I will give this people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, and it shall come to passe, that when ye go, ye shall not go empty:
22 But every woman shall borrow of her neighbour, and of her that sojourneth in her house, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment: and ye shal put [them] upon your sons, and upon your daughters, and ye shall spoil the Egyptians.

CHAP. IV.

1 Moses rod is turned into a Serpent. 6 His hand is leprous. 10 He is loth to be sent 14 Aaron is appointed to assist him. 18 Moses departeth from Iethro. 21 Gods message to Pharaoh. 24 Zipporah circumciseth her son. 27 Aaron is sent to meet Moses. 31 The people beleeveth them.

ANd Moses answered, and said, But behold, they will not beleeve me, nor hearken unto my voice: for they wil say, The Lord hath not appeared unto thee.
2 And the LORD said unto him, What is that in thine hand? And he said, A rod.
3 And he said, Cast it on the ground: And he cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent: And Moses fled from before it.
4 And the LORD said unto Moses, Put forth thine hand, & take it by the tail. And he put forth his hand, and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand:
5 That they may beleeve that the Lord GOD of their fathers, the God of Abraham

ham, the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob hath appeared unto thee.

6 And the LORD ſaid furthermore unto him, Put now thine hand into thy boſome. And he put his hand into his boſome: and when he took it out, behold, his hand [was] leprous, as ſnow.

7 And he ſaid, Put thine hand into thy boſome again. And he put his hand into his boſome again, and plucked it out of his boſome, and behold, it was turned again as his [other] fleſh:

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they will not beleeve thee, neither hearken to the voice of the firſt ſigne, that they will beleeve the voice of the latter ſigne.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they will not beleeve alſo theſe two ſignes, neither hearken unto thy voice, that thou ſhalt take of the water of the river, and poure [it] upon the dry land: & the water ℣ thou takeſt out of the river, ſhall become blood upon the dry land.

10 And Moſes ſaid unto the LORD, O my Lord, I [am] not eloquent, neither heretofore, nor ſince thou haſt ſpoken unto thy ſervant: but I [am] ſlow of ſpeech, and of a ſlow tongue.

11 And the Lord ſaid unto him, Who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumb, or deaf, or the ſeeing, or the blind? have not I the LORD?

12 Now therefore go, and I will be with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou ſhalt ſay.

13 And he ſaid, O my Lord: ſend, I pray thee, by the hand [of him whom] thou wilt ſend.

14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Moſes, and he ſaid, [Is] not Aaron the Levite thy brother? I know that he can ſpeak well. And alſo behold, he cometh forth to meet thee: and when he ſeeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

15 And thou ſhalt ſpeak unto him, and put words in his mouth, and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye ſhall do.

16 And he ſhall be thy ſpokeſman unto the people: and he ſhall be, [even] he ſhall be to thee in ſtead of a mouth, and thou ſhalt be to him in ſtead of God.

17 And thou ſhalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou ſhalt do ſignes.

18 And Moſes went, and returned to Iethro his father in law, and ſaid unto him, Let me go, I pray thee, and return unto my brethren, which [are] in Egypt, and ſee whither they be yet alive. And Iethro ſaid to Moſes, Go in peace.

19 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes in Midian, Go, return into Egypt; for all the men are dead which ſought thy life.

20 And Moſes took his wife, and his ſons, and ſet them upon an aſſe, and he returned to the land of Egypt. And Moſes took the rod of God in his hand.

21 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, When thou goeſt to return into Egypt, ſee [that] thou do all thoſe wonders before Pharaoh, which I have put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, that he ſhall not let the people go.

22 And thou ſhalt ſay unto Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the LORD, Iſrael [is] my ſon, [even] my firſt-born.

23 And I ſay unto thee, Let my ſon go, that he may ſerve me: and if thou refuſe to let him go, behold, I will ſlay thy ſon, [even] thy firſt-born.

24 And it came to paſſe, by the way in the inne, that the LORD met him, and ſought to kill him.

25 Then Zipporah took a ſharp ſtone, and cut off the fore-skin of her ſon, and caſt [it] at his feet: and ſaid, Surely a bloody husband [art] thou to me.

26 So he let him go: Then ſhe ſaid, A bloody husband [thou art,] becauſe of the circumciſion.

27 And the LORD ſaid to Aaron, Go into the wilderneſſe to meet Moſes. And he went and met him in the mount of God, and kiſſed him.

28 And Moſes told Aaron all the words of the LORD, who had ſent him, and all the ſignes which he had commanded him.

29 And Moſes and Aaron went, and gathered together all the Elders of the children of Iſrael.

30 And Aaron ſpake al ℣ words which the Lord had ſpoken unto Moſes, & did the ſignes in the ſight of the people.

31 And the People beleeved: & when they heard ℣ the LORD had viſited the children of Iſrael, and that he had looked upon their affliction, then they bowed their heads, and worſhipped.

CHAP. V.

1 Pharaoh chideth Moſes and Aaron for their meſſage. 5 He increaſeth the Iſraelites taſk. 15 He checketh their complaints. 19 They cry out upon Moſes and Aaron, 22 Moſes complaineth to God.

AND afterward Moſes and Aaron went in, and told Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, let my people go, that they may hold a feaſt unto me in the wilderneſſe.

2 And Pharaoh ſaid, Who [is] the LORD, that I ſhould obey his voice, to let Iſrael go? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Iſrael go.

3 And they ſaid, The God of the Hebrews hath met with us: let us go, we pray thee, three dayes journey into the deſert, and ſacrifice unto the LORD, our God, leſt he fall upon us with peſtilence, or with the ſword.

4 And the king of Egypt ſaid unto them, Wherefore do ye, Moſes and Aaron, let the people from their works? Get you unto your burdens.

5 And Pharaoh ſaid, Behold, the people of the land now [are] many, and you make them reſt from their burdens.

6 And Pharaoh commanded the ſame day the taſk-maſters of the people, and their officers, ſaying,

7 Ye ſhal no more give the people ſtraw to make brick as heretofore: let them go & gather ſtraw for themſelves.

8 And the tale of the bricks which they did make heretofore, you ſhall lay

lay upon them: you ſhall not diminiſh [ought] thereof: for they [be] idle: therefore they cry, ſaying, Let us go [and] ſacrifice to our God.

9 Let there more work be laid upon the men, that they may labour therein, and let them not regard vain words.

10 And the task-maſters of the people went out, and their officers, and they ſpake to the people, ſaying, Thus ſaith Pharaoh, I will not give you ſtraw.

11 Go ye, get you ſtraw where you can find it: yet not ought of your work ſhal be diminiſhed.

12 So the people were ſcattered abroad thorowout all the land of Egypt, to gather ſtubble in ſtead of ſtraw.

13 And the task-maſters haſted [them,] ſaying, Fulfill your works, [your] daily tasks, as when there was ſtraw.

14 And the officers of the children of Iſrael, which Pharaohs task-maſters had ſet over them, were beaten, [and] demanded, Wherefore have ye not fulfilled your task in making brick, both yeſterday and to day, as heretofore?

15 Then the officers of the children of Iſrael, came and cried unto Pharaoh, ſaying, Wherefore dealeſt thou thus with thy ſervants?

16 There is no ſtraw given unto thy ſervants, and they ſay to us, Make brick: & behold, thy ſervants [are] beaten; but the fault [is] in thine own people.

17 But he ſaid, Ye are idle, [ye are] idle: therefore ye ſay, Let us go, [and] do ſacrifice to the LORD.

18 Go therefore now [and] work: for there ſhall no ſtraw be given you, yet ſhall ye deliver the tale of bricks.

19 And the officers of the children of Iſrael did ſee [that] they [were] in evill [caſe,] after it was ſaid, Ye ſhal not miniſh [ought] from your bricks of your daily task.

20 And they met Moſes and Aaron, who ſtood in the way, as they came forth from Pharaoh:

21 And they ſaid unto them, The LORD look upon you, and judge, becauſe you have made our ſavour to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his ſervants, to put a ſword in their hand to ſlay us.

22 And Moſes returned unto the LORD, and ſaid, Lord! wherefore haſt thou [ſo] evill intreated this people? why [is] it [that] thou haſt ſent me?

23 For ſince I came to Pharaoh to ſpeak in thy Name, he hath done evill to this people, neither haſt thou delivered thy people at all.

CHAP. VI.

1 God renewеth his promiſe by his Name IEHOVAH. 14 The genealogie of Reuben, 15 of Simeon, 16 of Levi, of whom came Moſes and Aaron.

THen the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Now ſhalt thou ſee what I wil do to Pharaoh: for with a ſtrong hand ſhall he let them go, and with a ſtrong hand ſhal he drive them out of his land.

2 And God ſpake unto Moſes, and ſaid unto him, I [am] the LORD.

3 And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Iſaac, and unto Iacob, by [the Name of] God Almighty, but by my Name, IEHOVAH, was I not known to them.

4 And I have alſo eſtabliſhed my Covenant with them, to give them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were ſtrangers.

5 And I have alſo heard the groaning of the children of Iſrael, whom the Egyptians keep in bondage; and I have remembred my Covenant.

6 Wherefore ſay unto the children of Iſrael, I [am] the LORD, and I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage: and I wil redeem you with a ſtretched-out-arm, and with great judgments.

7 And I wil take you to me for a people, and I will be to you a God: and ye ſhall know that I [am] the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I wil bring you in unto the land concerning the which I did ſweare to give it to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob, and I will give it you for an heritage: I [am] the LORD.

9 And Moſes ſpake ſo unto the children of Iſrael: but they hearkened not unto Moſes, for anguiſh of ſpirit, and for cruell bondage.

10 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

11 Go in, ſpeak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, that he let the children of Iſrael go out of his land.

12 And Moſes ſpake before the LORD, ſaying, Behold, the children of Iſrael have not hearkened unto me: how then ſhall Pharaoh hear me, who [am] of uncircumciſed lips?

13 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes and unto Aaron, & gave them a charge unto the children of Iſrael, and unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring ſ children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt.

14 Theſe [be] the heads of their fathers houſes: The ſonnes of Reuben, the firſt-born of Iſrael, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: Theſe [be] the families of Reuben.

15 And ſ ſons of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, & Ohad, & Iachin, and Zohar, & Shaul the ſon of a Canaanitiſh woman, Theſe [are] the families of Simeon.

16 And theſe [are] the names of the ſons of Levi, according to their generations; Gerſhon, and Kohath, and Merari; and ſ yeers of the life of Levi, [were] an hundred thirty and ſeven yeers.

17 The ſons of Gerſhon: Libni, and Shimi, according to their families.

18 And the ſons of Kohath; Amram and Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel. And the yeers of the life of Kohath [were] an hundred thirty and three yeeres.

19 And the ſons of Merari; Mahali, and Muſhi: Theſe [are] the families of Levi, according to their generations.

20 And Amram took him Iochebed his fathers ſiſter to wife, and ſhe bare him Aaron and Moſes: and the yeers of the life of Amram were an hundred and thirty

thirty and ſeven yeers.

21 And the ſons of Izhar: Korah, and Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 And the ſons of Vzziel: Miſhael, and Elzaphan, and Zithri.

23 And Aaron took him Eliſheba daughter of Amminadab ſiſter of Naaſhon to wife, and ſhe bare him Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

24 And the ſons of Korah, Aſſir, and Elkanah, and Abiaſaph; theſe [are] the familes of the Korhites.

25 And Eleazar Aarons ſon took him [one] of the daughters of Putiel to wife, and ſhe bare him Phinehas: Theſe [are] the heades of the fathers of the Levites, according to their families.

26 Theſe [are] that Aaron and Moſes, to whom the LORD ſaid, Bring out the children of Iſrael from the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

27 Theſe [are] they which ſpake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring out the children of Iſrael from Egypt: Theſe [are] that Moſes and Aaron.

28 And it came to paſſe, on the day [when] the LORD ſpake unto Moſes in the land of Egypt,

29 That the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying, I [am] the LORD: ſpeak thou unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, all that I ſay unto thee.

30 And Moſes ſaid before the LORD, Behold, I [am] of uncircumciſed lips, and how ſhall Pharaoh hearken unto me?

CHAP. VII.

1 Moſes is encouraged to goto Pharaoh. 7 His age. 8 His rod is turned into a ſerpent. 11 The ſorcerers do the like. 13 Pharaohs heart is hardned. 14 Gods meſſage to Pharaoh. 19 The river is turned into blood.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, See, I have made thee a god to Pharaoh, & Aaron thy brother ſhall be thy Prophet.

2 Thou ſhalt ſpeak all that I command thee; and Aaron thy brother ſhall ſpeak unto Pharaoh, that he ſend the children of Iſrael out of his land.

3 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, and multiply my ſignes, and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh ſhall not hearken unto you, that I may lay mine hand upon Egypt, and bring forth mine armies, [and] my people the children of Iſrael, out of the land of Egypt, by great Iudgements.

5 And the Egyptians ſhall know, that I [am] the LORD, when I ſtretch forth my hand upon Egypt, & bring out the children of Iſrael from among them.

6 And Moſes and Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, ſo did they.

7 And Moſes [was] fourſcore yeers old, and Aaron fourſcore and three yeers old, when they ſpake unto Pharaoh.

8 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

9 When Pharaoh ſhall ſpeak unto you, ſaying, Shew a miracle for you; then thou ſhalt ſay unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and caſt [it] before Pharaoh, [and] it ſhall become a ſerpent.

10 And Moſes and Aaron went in unto Pharaoh, & they did ſo as the LORD had commanded; and Aaron caſt down his rod before Pharaoh, and before his ſervants, and it became a ſerpent.

11 Then Pharaoh alſo called the wiſemen, and the ſorcerers; now the Magicians of Egypt, they alſo did in like manner with their inchantments.

12 For they caſt down every man his rod, and they became ſerpents; but Aarons rod ſwallowed up their rods.

13 And he hardened Pharaohs heart, that he hearkened not unto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

14 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Pharaohs heart [is] hardened, he refuſeth to let the people go.

15 Get thee unto Pharaoh in the morning, lo, he goeth out unto the water, and thou ſhalt ſtand by the rivers brink, againſt he come; and the rod which was turned to a ſerpent ſhalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou ſhalt ſay unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath ſent me unto thee, ſaying, Let my people go, that they may ſerve me in the wilderneſſe: and behold, hitherto thou wouldeſt not heare.

17 Thus ſaith the LORD, In this thou ſhalt know that I [am] the LORD: behold, I will ſmite with the rod that [is] in mine hand, upon the waters which [are] in the river, and they ſhall be turned to blood.

18 And the fiſh that [is] in the river, ſhal die, and the river ſhall ſtink; and the Egyptians ſhal lothe to drink of the water of the river.

19 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, Say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and ſtretch out thine hand upon the waters of Egypt, upon their ſtreams, upon their rivers, and upon their ponds, and upon al their pools of water, that they may become bloud; and [that] there may be bloud throughout al the land of Egypt, both in [veſſels of] wood, & in [veſſels of] ſtone.

20 And Moſes and Aaron did ſo, as the LORD commanded; and he lift up the rod & ſmote the waters that [were] in the river, in the ſight of Pharaoh, and in the ſight of his ſervants; and al the waters that [were] in the river, were turned to bloud.

21 And the fiſh that [was] in the river, died: and the river ſtunk, and the Egyptians could not drink of the water of the river: and there was blond throughout al the land of Egypt.

22 And the magicians of Egypt did ſo with their inchantments: and Pharaohs heart was hardened, neither did he hearken unto them; as the LORD had ſaid.

23 And Pharaoh turned and went into his houſe, neither did he ſet his heart to this alſo.

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the river for water to drink: for they could not drink of the water of the river.

25 And ſeven dayes were fulfilled, after that the LORD had ſmitten the river.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Frogs are sent. 3 Pharaoh sueth to Moses, 12 and Moses by prayer removeth them away. 16 The dust is turned into lice, which the magicians could not do. 20 The swarms of flies. 25 Pharaoh inclineth to let the people go, 32 but yet is hardened.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, Go unto Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

2 And if thou refuse to let [them] go behold, I will smite all thy borders, with frogs.

3 And the river shall bring forth frogs abundantly, which shall go up and come into thine house, and into thy bed-chamber, and upon thy bed, and into the house of thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thine ovens, and into thy kneading-troughs.

4 And the frogs shall come up, both on thee, and upon thy people, and upon all thy servants.

5 And the LORD spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch forth thine hand with thy rod over the streams, over the rivers, and over the ponds, and cause frogs to come up upon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron stretched out his hand over the waters of Egypt, and the frogs came up, and covered the land of Egypt.

7 And the magicians did so with their inchantments, and brought up frogs upon the land of Egypt.

8 Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron, and said, Intreat the LORD, that he may take away the frogs from me, and from my people: and I will let the people go, that they may do sacrifice unto the LORD.

9 And Moses said unto Pharaoh, Glory over me: when shall I intreat for thee, and for thy servants, and for thy people, to destroy the frogs from thee, and thy houses, [that] they may remain in the river onely?

10 And he said, To morrow. And he said, [Be it] according to thy word, that thou mayest know, that [there is] none like unto the LORD our God.

11 And the frogs shall depart from thee, and from thy houses, and from thy servants, and from thy people; they shall remain in the river onely.

12 And Moses and Aaron went out from Pharaoh, and Moses cried unto the LORD, because of the frogs which he had brought against Pharaoh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses: and the frogs died out of the houses, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together upon heaps, and the land stank.

15 But when Pharaoh saw that there was respite, he hardened his heart, and hearkened not unto them, as the LORD had said.

16 And the LORD said unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and smite the dust of the land, that it may become lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did so: for Aaron stretched out his hand with his rod, and smote the dust of the earth, and it became lice, in man and in beast: all the dust of the land became lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

18 And the magicians did so with their inchantments to bring forth lice, but they could not: so there were lice upon man, and upon beast.

19 Then the magicians said unto Pharaoh, This [is] the finger of God: and Pharaohs heart was hardened, and he hearkened not unto them, as the LORD had said.

20 And the LORD said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh: lo, he cometh forth to the water, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

21 Else if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will send swarms of flies upon thee, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thy houses: and the houses of the Egyptians shall be full of swarms of flies, and also the ground whereon they [are.]

22 And I will sever in that day the land of Goshen, in which my people dwell, that no swarms of flies shall be there; to the end thou mayest know, that I [am] the LORD in the midst of the earth.

23 And I will put a division between my people, and thy people: to morrow shall this signe be.

24 And the LORD did so: and there came a grievous swarm of flies into the house of Pharaoh, and [into] his servants houses, and into all the land of Egypt: the land was corrupted by reason of the swarm of flies.

25 And Pharaoh called for Moses, and for Aaron, and said, Go ye, sacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Moses said, It is not meet so to do; for we shall sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians to the LORD our God: Lo, shall we sacrifice the abomination of ỹ Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not stone us?

27 We will go three dayes journey into the wilderneſſe, and sacrifice to the LORD our God, as he shall command us.

28 And Pharaoh said, I will let you go, that ye may sacrifice to the LORD your God, in the wilderneſſe: onely ye shall not go very farre away, intreat for me.

29 And Moses said, Behold, I go out from thee, & I wil entreat the LORD, that the swarms of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people, to morrow: but let not Pharaoh deal deceitfully any more, in not letting the people go to sacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Moses went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

31 And

31 And the LORD did according to the word of Moſes; and he removed the ſwarms of flies from Pharaoh, from his ſervants, and from his people: there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time alſo, neither would he let the people go.

CHAP. IX.

1 The murrain of beaſts. 8 The plague of boyls, and blains. 13 The meſſage about the hail. 22 The plague of hail. 27 Pharaoh ſueth to Moſes, 35 but yet is hardened.

THen the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Go in unto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may ſerve me.

2 For if thou refuſe to let [them] go, and wilt hold them ſtill,

3 Behold, the hand of the LORD is upon thy cattell which [is] in the field, upon the horſes, upon the aſſes, upon the camels, upon the oxen, and upon the ſheep: [there ſhall be] a very grievous murrain.

4 And the LORD ſhall ſever between the cattel of Iſrael, and the cattel of Egypt, and there ſhall nothing die of all [that is] ỹ childrens of Iſrael.

5 And the LORD appointed a ſet time: ſaying, To morrow the LORD ſhall do this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow; and al the cattel of Egypt died, but of the cattel of the children of Iſrael died not one.

7 And Pharaoh ſent, and behold, there was not one of the cattel of the Iſraelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people go.

8 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of aſhes of the furnace, and let Moſes ſprinkle it towards the heaven in the ſight of Pharaoh:

9 And it ſhall become ſmall duſt in all the land of Egypt, and ſhall be a boyl breaking forth [with] blains, upon man, and upon beaſt, throughout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they took aſhes of the furnace, and ſtood before Pharaoh, and Moſes ſprinkled it up toward heaven: and it became a boyl breaking forth [with] blains, upon man, & upon beaſt.

11 And the magicians could not ſtand before Moſes, becauſe of the boyls: for the boyl was upon the magicians, and upon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had ſpoken unto Moſes.

13 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes: Riſe up early in the morning, and ſtand before Pharaoh, and ſay unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may ſerve me.

14 For I will at this time ſend al my plagues upon thine heart, and upon thy ſervants, and upon thy people: that thou mayeſt know that [there is] none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will ſtretch out my hand, that I may ſmite thee and thy people with peſtilence, and thou ſhalt be cut off from the earth.

16 And in very deed, for this [cauſe] have I raiſed thee up, for to ſhew in thee my power, and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth.

17 As yet exalteſt thou thy ſelf againſt my people, that thou wilt not let them go?

18 Behold, to morrow about this time, I will cauſe it to rain a very grievous hail, ſuch as hath not been in Egypt, ſince the foundation thereof, even untill now.

19 Send therefore now, and gather thy cattel, and all that thou haſt in the field: [for upon] every man and beaſt which ſhall be found in the field, and ſhall not be brought home, the hail ſhal come down upon them, & they ſhal die.

20 He that feared the word of the LORD amongſt the ſervants of Pharaoh, made his ſervants, and his cattel flee into the houſes.

21 And he that regarded not the word of the LORD, left his ſervants and his cattel in the field.

22 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Stretch forth thine hand toward heaven, that there may be hail in all the land of Egypt, upon man, and upon beaſt, and upon every herb of the field, throughout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moſes ſtretched forth his rod toward heaven, and the LORD ſent thunder and hail, and the fire ran along upon the ground, and the LORD rained hail upon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was hail, and fire mingled with the hail, very grievous, ſuch as there was none like it in al the land of Egypt, ſince it became a nation.

25 And the hail ſmote throughout all the land of Egypt, all that [was] in the field, both man and beaſt: and the hail ſmote every herb of the field, and brake every tree of the field.

26 Onely in the land of Goſhen where the children of Iſrael [were,] was there no hail.

27 And Pharaoh ſent, and called for Moſes and Aaron, and ſaid unto them, I have ſinned [this] time: the LORD [is] righteous, and I and my people [are] wicked.

28 Intreat the LORD (for it is enough) that there be no more mightie thundrings and hail: and I will let you go, and ye ſhall ſtay no longer.

29 And Moſes ſaid unto him, As ſoon as I am gone out of the citie, I wil ſpread abroad my hands unto the LORD, [and] the thunder ſhall ceaſe, neither ſhall there be any more hail: that thou mayeſt know, how that the earth [is] the LORDS.

30 But as for thee and thy ſervants, I know that ye will not yet fear the LORD God.

31 And the flax, and the barley was smiten: for the barley [was] in the eare, and the flax [was] bolled:

32 But the wheat and the rie were not smitten: for they [were] not grown up.

33 And Moses went out of the citie from Pharaoh, and spread abroad his hands unto the LORD: and the thunder and haile ceased, and the rain was not poured upon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh saw, that the rain, and the haile, and the thunders were ceased, he sinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he & his servants.

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, neither would he let the children of Israel go; as the LORD had spoken by Moses.

CHAP. X.

1 God threatneth to send locusts. 7 Pharaoh moved by his servants, inclineth to let the Israelites go. 12 The plague of the locusts. 16 Pharaoh sueth to Moses. 21 The plague of darknesse. 24 Pharaoh sueth unto Moses: 27 but yet is hardened.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh: for I have hardened his heart, and the heart of his servants: that I might shew these my signes before him:

2 And that thou mayest tel in the eares of thy soune, and of thy sonnes sonne, what things I have wrought in Egypt, and my signes which I have done amongst them, that ye may know how that I [am] the LORD.

3 And Moses and Aaron came in unto Pharaoh, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thy self before me? Let my people go, that they may serve me.

4 Else if thou refuse to let my people go, behold, to morrow will I bring the locusts into thy coast.

5 And they shal cover the face of the earth, that one cannot be able to see the earth: and they shall eat the residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth unto you from the haile, and shal eat every tree which groweth for you out of the field.

6 And they shall fill thy houses, and the houses of al thy servants, and the houses of al the Egyptians; which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers have seen, since the day that they were upon the earth, unto this day. And he turned him self, & went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaohs servants said unto him, How long shal this man be a snare unto us? Let the men go, that they may serve the LORD their God: knowest thou not yet, that Egypt is destroyed?

8 And Moses and Aaron were brought again unto Pharaoh: and he said unto them, Go, serve the LORD your God: [but] who [are] they that shal go?

9 And Moses said, We wil go with our young, and with our old, with our sonnes, and with our daughters; with our flocks, and with our herds will we go: for We [must hold] a feast unto the LORD.

10 And he said unto them, Let the LORD be so with you, as I will let you go, and your little ones. Look [to it,] for evil [is] before you.

11 Not so: go now ye [that are] men: and serve the LORD, for that you did desire: and they were driven out from Pharaohs presence.

12 And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand over the land of Egypt for the locusts, that they may come up upon the land of Egypt, & eat every herb of the land, [even] al that the haile hath left.

13 And Moses stretched forth his rod over the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an east-winde upon the land all that day, and all [that] night: [and] when it was morning, the east-winde brought the locusts,

14 And the locusts went up over all the land of Egypt, and rested in all the coasts of Egypt: very grievous [were they:] before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shall be such.

15 For they covered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkened, and they did eat every herb of the land, and all the fruit of the trees, which the haile had left: & there remained not any green thing in the trees, or in the herbs of the field, through all the land of Egypt.

16 Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron in haste; and he said, I have sinned against the LORD your God, and against you.

17 Now therefore forgive, I pray thee, my sinne onely this once, and intreat the LORD your God, that he may take away from me this death onely.

18 And he went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

19 And the LORD turned a mighty strong west-winde, which took away the locusts, and cast them into the Red sea: there remained not one locust in all the coasts of Egypt.

20 But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go.

21 And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand toward heaven, that there may be darknesse over the land of Egypt, even darknesse [which] may be felt.

22 And Moses stretched forth his hand toward heaven: and there was a thick darknesse in all the land of Egypt three dayes.

23 They saw not one another, neither rose any from his place for three dayes: but all the children of Israel had light in their dwellings.

24 And Pharaoh called unto Moses, and said, Go ye, serve the LORD; onely let your flocks and your herds be stayed: let your little ones also go with you.

25 And Moses said, Thou must give us also

also sacrifices, and burne-offerings, that we may sacrifice unto the LORD our God.

26 Our cattel also shall go with us; there shall not an hoofbe left behinde: for thereof must we take to serve the LORD our God; and we know not with what we must serve the LORD, untill we come thither.

27 But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, and he would not let them go.

28 And Pharaoh said unto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thy self, see my face no more: for in [that] day thou seest my face, thou shalt die.

29 And Moses said, Thou hast spoken well, I will see thy face again no more.

CHAP. XI.

1 Gods message to the Israelites to borrow jewels of their neighbours. 4 Moses threatneth Pharaoh with the death of the first born.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Yet wil I bring one plague [more] upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt; afterwards he will let you go hence: when he shall let [you] go, he shall surely thrust you out hence altogether.

2 Speak now in the eares of the people, and let every man borrow of his neighbour, and every woman of her neighbour, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold.

3 And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians. Moreover, the man Moses [was] very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaohs servants, and in the sight of the people.

4 And Moses said, Thus saith the LORD, About midnight will I go out into the midst of Egypt.

5 And al the first-born in the land of Egypt shal die, from the first-born of Pharaoh, that sitteth upon his throne, even unto the first-born of the maid-servant that [is] behinde the mill, and all the first-born of beasts.

6 And there shall be a great crie throughout all the land of Egypt, such as there was none like it, nor shall bee like it any more.

7 But against any of the children of Israel shall not a dog moue his tongue, against man or beast: that ye may know how that the LORD doth put a difference between the Egyptians and Israel.

8 And al these thy servants shall come down unto me, and bowe down themselves unto me, saying, Get thee out, and al the people that follow thee: and after that I wil go out. & he went out from Pharaoh in a great anger.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you; that my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh: and the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go out of his land.

CHAP. XII.

1 The beginning of the yeare is changed. 3 The passeover is instituted. 11 The rite of the passeover. 15 Vnleavened bread. 29 The first-borne are slain. 31 The Israelites are driven out of the land. 37 They come to Succoth. 43 The ordinance of the passeover.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying,

2 This moneth [shall be] unto you the beginning of moneths: it [shalbe] the first moneth of the yeare to you.

3 Speak unto all the congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth [day] of this moneth they shall take to them every man a lambe, according to the house of [their] fathers, a lamb for an house.

4 And if the household be too little for the lambe, let him and his neighbour next unto his house take [it,] according to the number of the souls; every man according to his eating, shal make your count for the lambe.

5 Your lambe shall be without blemish, a male of the first yeare: ye shall take [it] out from the sheep or from the goats.

6 And ye shal keep it up untill the fourteenth day of the same moneth: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it in the evening.

7 And they shall take of the blood, and strike [it] on the two side-posts, and on the upper door-post of the houses, wherein they shall eat it.

8 And they shall eat the flesh in that night, roast with fire, and unleavened bread, [and] with bitter [herbs] they shall eat it.

9 Eat not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but roast with fire: his head with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

10 And ye shall let nothing of it remain untill the morning: and that which remaineth of it untill the morning, ye shall burn with fire.

11 And thus shall ye eat it; with your loyns girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staff in your hand: and ye shall eat it in haste: it [is] the LORDS passeover.

12 For I wil passe through the land of Egypt this night, and wil smite all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both man and beast, and against all the gods of Egypt I wil execute judgements: I [am] the LORD.

13 And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where you [are:] and when I see the blood, I will passe over you, and the plague shall not be upon you, to destroy [you,] when I smite the land of Egypt.

14 And this day shall be unto you for a memoriall: and you shal keep it a feast to the LORD, throughout your generations, you shal keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever.

15 Seven dayes shall ye eat unleavened bread, even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread, from the first day untill the seventh day, that soul shall be cut off from Israel.

16 And in the first day [there shall be] an holy convocation, and in the seventh day there shall be an holy convocation to you: no manner of work shall be done in them, save [that] which every man must eate, that onely may be done of you.

17 And ye shall observe [the feast of] unleavened bread: for in this self-same day have I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt; therefore shall ye observe this day in your generations, by an ordinance for ever.

18 In the first [moneth,] on the fourteenth day of the moneth at even, ye shall eat unleavened bread, untill the one and twentieth day of the moneth at even.

19 Seven dayes shall there be no leaven found in your houses: for whosoever eateth that which is leavened, even that soul shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger, or born in the land.

20 Ye shall eat nothing leavened: in all your habitations shall ye eat unleavened bread.

21 Then Moses called for all the elders of Israel, & said unto them, Draw out and take you a lamb, according to your families, and kill the passeover.

22 And ye shall take a bunch of hyssope, and dip [it] in the bloud that [is] in the bason, and strike the lintel and the two side-posts, with the bloud that [is] in the bason: and none of you shall go out at the doore of his house untill the morning.

23 For the LORD will passe through to smite the Egyptians, and when he seeth the bloud upon the lintel and on the two side-posts, the LORD will passe over the doore, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite [you.]

24 And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee, and to thy sons for ever.

25 And it shall come to passe when ye be come to the land, which ✠ LORD will give you, according as he hath promised, that ye shall keep this service.

26 And it shall come to passe, when your children shall say unto you, What mean you by this service?

27 That ye shall say, It [is] the sacrifice of the LORDS passeover, who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and delivered our houses. And the people bowed the head, and worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

29 And it came to passe that at midnight the LORD smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, from the first-born of Pharaoh, that sat on his throne, unto the first-born of the captive that [was] in the dungeon, and all the first-born of cattel.

30 And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he and all his servants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a great crie in Egypt: for [there was] not a house where [there was] not one dead.

31 And he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise up, [and] get you forth from amongst my people both you and the children of Israel: & go, serve the LORD, as ye have said.

32 Also take your flocks, and your herds, as ye have said; and be gone, and blesse me also.

33 And the Egyptians were urgent upon the people, that they might send them out of the land in hast: for they said, We [be] all dead [men.]

34 And the people took their dough before it was leavened, their kneading-troughs being bound up in their clothes upon their shoulders.

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses: and they borrowed of the Egyptians jewels of silver, & jewels of gold, & raiment.

36 And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent unto them [such things as they] required: and they spoiled the Egyptians.

37 And the children of Israel journeyed from Rameses to Succoth, about six hundred thousand on foot [that were] men, besides children.

38 And a mixed multitude went up also with them; and flocks, and herds [even] very much cattel.

39 And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough, which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leavened: because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarrie, neither had they prepared for themselves any victuall.

40 Now the sojourning of the children of Israel, who dwelt in Egypt, [was] foure hundred and thirty years.

41 And it came to passe, at the end of the foure hundred and thirty years, even the self-same day it came to pass, that all the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

42 It [is] a night to be much observed unto the LORD, for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: this [is] that night of the LORD to be observed of all the children of Israel, in their generations.

43 And the LORD said unto Moses and Aaron, This [is] the ordinance of the passeover: there shall no stranger eat thereof.

44 But every mans servant that is bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shal he eat thereof.

45 A forreiner, and an hired servant shall not eat thereof.

46 In one house shall it be eaten, thou shalt not carrie forth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house: neither shall ye break a bone thereof.

47 All

47 All the congregation of Israel shall keep it.

48 And when a stranger shal sojourn with thee, and will keep the passeover to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come neere and keep it: and he shall be as one that is born in the land: for no uncircumcised person shall eat thereof.

49 One law shall be to him that is home-born, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Israel, as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

51 And it came to passe the selfsame day, [that] the LORD did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt, by their armies.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The first-born are sanctified to God. 3 The memorial of the passeover is commanded. 11 the firstlings of beasts are set apart. 17 The Israelites go out of Egypt and carrie Iosephs bones with them. 20 They come to Etham. 21 God guideth them by a pillar of a cloud, and a pillar of fire.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Sanctifie unto me al the first-born, whatsoever openeth the wombe among the children of Israel, [both] of man and of beast: it [is] mine.

3 And Moses said unto the people, Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the house of bondage: for by strength of hand the LORD brought you out frō this [place] there shal no leavened bread be eaten.

4 This day came ye out, in the moneth Abib.

5 And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hivites, and the Iebusites, which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee, a land flowing with milk and hony, that thou shalt keep this service in this moneth.

6 Seven dayes shalt thou eat unleavened bread, and in the seventh day [shall be] a feast to the LORD.

7 Vnleavened bread shall be eaten seven dayes: and there shall no leavened bread be seen with thee, neither shall there be leaven seen with thee in all thy quarters.

8 And thou shalt shew thy son in that day, saying, [This is done] because of that [which] the LORD did unto me, when I came forth out of Egypt.

9 And it shall be for a signe unto thee upon thine hand, and for a memoriall between thine eyes; that the LORDS law may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou shalt therfore keep this ordinance in his season frō year to year.

11 And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as he sware unto thee & to thy fathers, and shall give it thee,

12 That thou shalt set apart unto the LORD all that openeth the matrix, and every firstling that cometh of a beast, which thou hast, the males [shall be] the LORDS.

13 And every firstling of an asse thou shalt redeem with a lambe; and if thou wilt not redeem it, then thou shalt break his neck: and all the first-born of man amongst thy children shalt thou redeem.

14 And it shall be when thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What [is] this? that thou shalt say unto him, By strength of hand the LORD brought us out from Egypt, from the house of bondage.

15 And it came to passe when Pharaoh would hardly let us go, that the LORD slew all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both the first-born of man, and the first-born of beast: therefore I sacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males, but all the first-born of my children I redeem.

16 And it shall be for a token upon thine hand, and for frontlets between thine eyes. For by strength of hand the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt.

17 And it came to passe, when Pharaoh had let the people go, that God led them not [through] the way of the land of the Philistines, although that [was] near; for God said, Lest peradventure the people repent when they see warre, and they return to Egypt.

18 But God led the people about, through the way of the wilderneſſe of the Red sea; and the children of Israel went up harnessed out of the land of Egypt.

19 And Moses took the bones of Ioseph with him; for he had straitly sworn the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you; and ye shall carrie up my bones away hence with you.

20 And they took their journey from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderneſſe.

21 And the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light; to go by day and night.

22 He took not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, [from] before the people.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 God instructeth the Israelites in their journey. 5 Pharaoh pursueth after them. 10 The Israelites murmure. 13 Moses comforteth them. 15 God instructeth Moses. 19 The cloud removeth behinde the camp. 21 The Israelites passe through the Red sea, 23 which drowneth the Egyptians.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, that they turn and encamp before Pihahiroth, between Migdol and the sea; over against Baal-zephon; be-

fore it ſhall yee encamp by the ſea.

3 For Pharaoh will ſay of the children of Iſrael, They [are] intangled in the land, the wilderneſſe hath ſhut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, that he ſhall follow after them, and I wil be honoured upon Pharaoh, and upon all his hoſt; that the Egyptians may know that I [am] the LORD. And they did ſo.

5 And it was told the king of Egypt, that the people fled; and the heart of Pharaoh and of his ſervants was turned againſt the people, and they ſaid, Why have we done this, that we have let Iſrael go from ſerving us?

6 And he made ready his chariot, & took his people with him,

7 And he took ſix hundred choſen chariots, and all the chariots of Egypt, and captains over every one of them.

8 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he purſued after the children of Iſrael; and the children of Iſrael went out with an high hand.

9 But the Egyptians purſued after them, (all the horſes and chariots of Pharaoh, and his horſemen, and his army) and overtook them encamping by the ſea, beſide Pi-hahiroth before Baal-zephon.

10 And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Iſrael lift up their eyes, & behold, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were ſore afraid: and the children of Iſrael cried out unto the LORD.

11 And they ſaid unto Moſes, Becauſe [there were] no graves in Egypt, haſt thou taken us away to die in the wilderneſſe? Wherefore haſt thou dealt thus with us, to carry us forth out of Egypt?

12 [Is] not this the word that we did tell thee in Egypt, ſaying, Let us alone, that we may ſerve the Egyptians? For [it had been] better for us to ſerve the Egyptians, then that we ſhould die in the wilderneſſe.

13 And Moſes ſaid unto the people, Fear ye not, ſtand ſtill, and ſee the ſalvation of the LORD, which he will ſhew to you to day: for the Egyptians whom ye have ſeen to day, ye ſhal ſee them again no more for ever.

14 The LORD ſhall fight for you, and ye ſhal hold your peace.

15 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Wherefore crieſt thou unto me? Speak unto the children of Iſrael, that they go forward.

16 But lift thou up thy rod, and ſtretch out thine hand over the ſea, and divide it: and the children of Iſrael ſhal go on dry ground through the midſt of the ſea.

17 And I, behold I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they ſhall follow them: and I will get me honour upon Pharaoh, and upon all his hoſt, upon his chariots, and upon his horſemen.

18 And the Egyptians ſhall know that I [am] the LORD, when I have gotten me honour upon Pharaoh, upon his chariots, & upon his horſemen.

19 And the angel of God, which went before the camp of Iſrael, removed and went behinde them; and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and ſtood behinde them.

20 And it came between the camp of the Egyptians and the camp of Iſrael, and it was a cloud and darkneſſe [to them,] but it gave light by night [to theſe:] ſo that the one came not neare the other all the night.

21 And Moſes ſtretched out his hand over the ſea, and the LORD cauſed the ſea to go [back] by a ſtrong eaſt-winde all that night, and made the ſea drie-land, & the waters were divided.

22 And the children of Iſrael went into the midſt of the ſea upon the drie ground, and the waters [were] a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

23 And the Egyptians purſued, and went in after them, to the midſt of the ſea, [even] all Pharaohs horſes, his chariots, and his horſemen.

24 And it came to paſſe, that in the morning-watch, the LORD looked unto the hoſt of the Egyptians, through the pillar of fire, and of the cloud, and troubled the hoſt of the Egyptians.

25 And took off their chariot-wheels that they drave them heavily: ſo that the Egyptians ſaid, Let us flee from the face of Iſrael; for the LORD fighteth for them, againſt the Egyptians.

26 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand over the ſea, that the waters may come again upon the Egyptians, upon their chariots, and upon their horſe-men.

27 And Moſes ſtretched forth his hand over the ſea, and the ſea returned to his ſtrength when the morning appeared; and the Egyptians fled againſt it: and the LORD overthrew the Egyptians in the midſt of the ſea.

28 And the waters returned and covered the chariots, and the horſemen, [and] all the hoſt of Pharaoh that came into the ſea after them: there remained not ſo much as one of them.

29 But the children of Iſrael walked upon dry-land in the midſt of the ſea, and the waters [were] a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus the LORD ſaved Iſrael that day out of the hand of the Egyptians: and Iſrael ſaw the Egyptians dead upon the ſea-ſhore.

31 And Iſrael ſaw that great work which the LORD did upon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and beleeved the LORD, and his ſervant Moſes.

CHAP. XV.

1 Moſes ſong. 22 The people want water. 23 The waters at Marah are bitter. 25 A tree ſweeteneth them. 27 At Elim are twelve wells, and ſeventy Palm-trees.

THen ſang Moſes and the children of Iſrael this ſong unto the LORD, and

and ſpake, ſaying, I will ſing unto the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriouſly; the horſe and his rider hath he thrown into the ſea.

2 The LORD [is] my ſtrength and ſong, and he [is] become my ſalvation; he is my God, and I will prepare him an habitation; my fathers God, and I will exalt him.

3 The LORD [is] a man of war: the LORD [is] his name.

4 Pharaohs chariots & his hoſt hath he caſt into the ſea: his choſen captains alſo are drowned in the Red ſea.

5 The depths have covered them: they ſank into the bottom as a ſtone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power; thy right hand, O LORD, hath dashed in pieces the enemy.

7 And in the greatneſſe of thine excellency thou haſt overthrown them that roſe up againſt thee: thou ſenteſt forth thy wrath, [which] conſumed them as ſtubble.

8 And with the blaſt of thy noſtrils the waters were gathered together, the floods ſtood upright as an heap, [and] the depths were congealed in the heart of the ſea.

9 The enemy ſaid, I will purſue, I will overtake, I will divide the ſpoil: my luſt ſhall be ſatisfied upon them: I will draw my ſword, my hand ſhall deſtroy them.

10 Thou didſt blow with thy wind, the ſea covered them, they ſunk as lead in the mighty waters.

11 Who [is] like unto thee, O LORD, amongſt the gods? who [is] like thee, glorious in holineſſe, fearful [in] praiſes, doing wonders?

12 Thou ſtretchedſt out thy right hand, the earth ſwallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy haſt led forth the people which thou haſt redeemed: thou haſt guided [them] in thy ſtrength unto thy holy habitation.

14 The people ſhal heare, [and] be afraid: ſorrow ſhal take hold on the inhabitants of Paleſtina.

15 Then the dukes of Edom ſhall be amazed: the mighty men of Moab, trembling ſhal take hold upon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan ſhall melt away.

16 Fear & dread ſhall fall upon them, by the greatnes of thine arm they ſhal be [as] ſtill as a ſtone, till thy people paſſe over, O LORD, til the people paſſe over which thou haſt purchaſed.

17 Thou ſhalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountain of thine inheritance, [in] the place, O LORD, [which] thou haſt made for thee to dwell in, [in] the ſanctuary, O Lord, [which] thy hands have eſtabliſhed.

18 The LORD ſhall reigne for ever and ever.

19 For the horſe of Pharaoh went in with his chariots, & with his horſemen into the ſea, and the LORD brought again the waters of the ſea upon them: but the children of Iſrael went on dry-land in the midſt of the ſea.

20 And Miriam the prophetеſſe, the ſiſter of Aaron, took a timbrel in her hand; and all the women went out after her, with timbrels, & with dances.

21 And Miriam anſwered them, Sing ye to the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriouſly; the horſe and his rider hath he thrown into the ſea.

22 So Moſes brought Iſrael from the Red ſea, and they went out into the wilderneſſe of Shur: and they went three dayes in the wilderneſſe, and found no water.

23 And when they came to Marah, they could not drink of the waters of Marah, for they [were] bitter: therefore the name of it was called Marah.

24 And the people murmured againſt Moſes, ſaying, What ſhall we drink?

25 And he cried unto the LORD: and the LORD ſhewed him a tree, which when he had caſt into the waters, the waters were made ſweet: there he made a ſtatute and an ordinance, and there he proved them,

26 And ſaid, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his ſight, and wilt give eare to his commandments, and keep all his ſtatutes, I will put none of theſe diſeaſes upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: for I [am] the LORD that healeth thee.

27 And they came to Elim, where [were] twelve wels of water, and three-ſcore and ten palm-trees: and they encamped there by the waters.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Iſraelites come to Sin. 2 They murmure for want of bread. 4 God promiſeth them bread from heaven. 11. Quails are ſent. 14 and manna. 16 The ordering of manna. 25 It was not to be found on the ſabbath. 32 An Omer of it is preſerved.

AND they took their iourney from Elim, and all the congregation of the children of Iſrael came unto the wilderneſſe of Sin, which [is] between Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the ſecond moneth, after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole congregation of the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes and Aaron in the wilderneſſe.

3 And the children of Iſrael ſaid unto them, would to God we had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when we ſate by the fleſhpots, [and] when we did eat bread to the full: for ye have brought us forth into this wilderneſſe, to kill this whole aſſembly with hunger.

4 Then ſaid the LORD unto Moſes, Behold, I wil rain bread from heaven for you; and the people ſhall go out and gather a certain rate every day, that I may prove them, whether they will walk in my law, or no.

5 And it ſhal come to paſſe, that on the fifth day, they ſhall prepare [that]

which they bring in; and it shall be twice as much as they gather daily.

6 And Moses and Aaron said unto all the children of Israel. At even, then ye shall know that the LORD hath brought you out from ỹ land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning, then ye shall see the glory of the LORD: for that he heareth your murmurings against the LORD, And what [are] we that ye murmure against us?

8 And Moses said, [This shall be] when the LORD shall give you in the evening flesh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full; for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which ye murmure against him: And what [are] we? your murmurings [are] not against us, but against the LORD.

9 And Moses spake unto Aaron, Say unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, Come nere before the LORD, for he hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to passe as Aaron spake unto the whole congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wilderneſſe, and behold, the glory of the LORD appeared in the cloud.

11 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel, speak unto them, saying, At even ye shal eat flesh, and in the morning ye shall be filled with bread: and ye shal know that I [am] the LORD your God.

13 And it came to passe, that at even the quails came up, and covered the camp: and in the morning the dew lay round about the hoſt.

14 And when the dew that lay, was gone up, behold, upon the face of the wilderneſſe [there lay] a small round thing, [as] small as the hoar froſt on the ground.

15 And when the children of Israel saw [it,] they said one to another, It [is] manna: for they wiſt not what it [was.] And Moses said unto them, This [is] the bread which the LORD hath given you to eat.

16 This [is] the thing which the LORD hath commanded: gather of it every man according to his eating: an omer for every man [according to] the number of your persons, take ye every man for [them] which [are] in his tents.

17 And the children of Israel did so, and gathered, some more, some leſſe.

18 And when they did mete [it] with an omer, he that gathered much, had nothing over, and he that gathered little, had no lack: they gathered every man according to his eating.

19 And Moses said, Let no man leave of it untill the morning.

20 Notwithſtanding they hearkened not unto Moses, but some of them left of it untill the morning, and it bred worms and ſtank: And Moses was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it every morning every man according to his eating & when the sun waxed hot, it melted.

22 And it came to passe [that] on the ſixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for one [man:] and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moses.

23 And he said unto them, This [is that] which the LORD hath said, To morrow [is] the reſt of the holy ſabbath unto the LORD: bake [that] which ye wil bake, [to day,] & ſeethe that ye will ſeethe; and that which remaineth over, lay up for you to be kept untill the morning.

24 And they laid it up till the morning as Moses bade: & it did not ſtink, neither was there any worm therein.

25 And Moses said, Eat that to day; for to day [is] a ſabbath unto the LORD: to day ye shall not finde it in the field.

26 Six dayes ye shall gather it, but on the ſeventh day [which is] the ſabbath, in it there shall be none.

27 And it came to passe, [that] there went out [some] of the people on the ſeventh day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD said unto Moses, How long refuſe ye to keep my commandments and my laws?

29 See, for that the LORD hath given you the ſabbath, therefore he giveth you on the ſixth day the bread of two dayes: abide ye every man in his place, let no man go out of his place on the ſeventh day.

30 So ỹ people reſted on ỹ ſeventh day.

31 And the houſe of Israel called the name thereof Manna: and it [was] like coriander-ſeed, white: and the taſte of it [was] like wafers [made] with hony.

32 And Moses said, This [is] the thing which the LORD commandeth, fil an omer of it to be kept for your generations, that they may ſee the bread wherewith I have fed you in the wilderneſſe, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an omer full of manna therein, and lay it up before the LORD, to be kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commanded Moses, ſo Aaron laid it up before the teſtimony, to be kept.

35 And the children of Israel did eat manna fourty yeares, untill they came to a land inhabited: they did eat manna, untill they came unto the borders of the land of Canaan.

36 Now an omer [is] the tenth [part] of an ephah.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The people murmure for water at Rephidim. 5 God ſendes them for water to the rock in Horeb. 8 Amalek is overcome by the holding up of Moses hands. 15 Moses buildeth the altar IEHOVAH-nissi.

AND all the Congregation of the children of Israel journeyed from the wilderneſſe of Sin, after their iourneys according to the commandment

of

of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and [there was] no water for the people to drink.

2 Wherefore the people did chide with Moſes, and ſaid, Give us water that we may drink. And Moſes ſaid unto them, Why chide you with me? Wherefore do ye tempt the LORD?

3 And the people thirſted there for water; and the people murmured againſt Moſes, and ſaid, Wherefore [is] this [that] thou haſt brought us up out of Egypt, to kill us and our children, and our cattel with thirſt?

4 And Moſes cried unto the LORD, ſaying, What ſhall I do unto this people? they be almoſt ready to ſtone me.

5 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Go on before the people, and take with thee of the Elders of Iſrael: and thy rod wherewith thou ſmoteſt the river, take in thine hand, and go.

6 Behold, I will ſtand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb, and thou ſhalt ſmite the rock, and there ſhall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moſes did ſo in the ſight of the elders of Iſrael.

7 And he called the name of the place Maſſah, and Meribah, becauſe of the chiding of the children of Iſrael, & becauſe they tempted the LORD, ſaying, Is the LORD among us, or not?

8 Then came Amalek, and fought with Iſrael in Rephidim.

9 And Moſes ſaid unto Joſhua, Chooſe us out men, and go out, fight with Amalek: to morrow I will ſtand on the top of the hill, with the rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Joſhua did as Moſes had ſaid to him, and fought with Amalek: And Moſes, Aaron, and Hur, went up to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to paſſe when Moſes held up his hand, that Iſrael prevailed: and when he let down his hand, Amalek prevailed.

12 But Moſes hands [were] heavy, and they took a ſtone, and put [it] under him, and he ſat thereon: and Aaron and Hur ſtayed up his hands, the one on the one ſide, and the other on the other ſide; and his hands were ſteady untill the going down of the ſun.

13 And Joſhua diſcomfited Amalek, and his people, with the edge of the ſword.

14 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Write this [for] a memorial in a book, & rehearſe [it] in the eares of Joſhua: for I will utterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven.

15 And Moſes built an altar, and called the name of it JEHOVAH-niſſi.

16 For he ſaid, becauſe the LORD hath ſworn [that] the LORD [will have] war with Amalek from generation to generation.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iethro bringeth to Moſes his wife and two ſons. 7 Moſes entertaineth him. 13 Iethroes counſel is accepted. 27 Iethro departeth.

WHen Iethro the prieſt of Midian, Moſes father in law, heard of all that God had done for Moſes and for Iſrael his people, [and] that the LORD had brought Iſrael out of Egypt:

2 Then Iethro, Moſes father in law, took Zipporah Moſes wife, after he had ſent her back,

3 And her two ſonnes, of which the name of the one [was] Gerſhom (for he ſaid, I have been an alien in a ſtrange land:)

4 And the name of the other [was] Eliezer (for the God of my father, [ſaid he, was] mine help, and delivered me from the ſword of Pharaoh.)

5 And Iethro, Moſes father in law, came with his ſonnes and his wife unto Moſes into the wilderneſſe, where he encamped at the mount of God,

6 And he ſaid unto Moſes, I thy father in law Iethro am come unto thee, and thy wife, and her two ſons with her.

7 And Moſes went out to meet his father in law, and did obeiſance, and kiſſed him: and they asked each other of [their] welfare, and they came into the tent.

8 And Moſes told his father in law all that the LORD had done unto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians for Iſraels ſake, [and] all the travel that had come upon them by the way; and [how] the LORD delivered them.

9 And Iethro reioyced, for all the goodneſſe which the LORD had done to Iſrael: whom he had delivered out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10 And Iethro ſaid, bleſſed [be] the LORD, who hath delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath delivered the people from under the hand of the Egyptians.

11 Now I know that the LORD [is] greater then all gods; for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly, [he was] above them.

12 And Iethro, Moſes father in law, took a burnt offering and ſacrifices for God; and Aaron came, and all the elders of Iſrael to eat bread with Moſes father in law before God.

13 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Moſes ſate to judge the people; and the people ſtood by Moſes, from the morning unto the evening.

14 And when Moſes father in law ſaw all that he did to the people, he ſaid, What [is] this thing that thou doeſt to the people? Why ſitteſt thou thy ſelf alone, and all the people ſtand by thee from morning unto even?

15 And Moſes ſaid unto his father in law, Becauſe the people come unto me to enquire of God.

16 When they have a matter, they come unto me, and I judge between one and another, and I do make [them] know the ſtatutes of God and his laws.

17 And Moſes father in law ſaid

unto him, The thing that thou doest is not good.

18 Thou wilt surely wear away, both thou, and this people that [is] with thee: for this thing [is] too heavie for thee; thou art not able to perform it thy self alone.

19 Hearken now unto my voice, I will give thee counsel, and God shall be with thee: Be thou for the people to God-ward, that thou mayest bring the causes unto God:

20 And thou shalt teach them ordinances and laws, and shalt shew them the way wherein they must walk, and the work that they must do.

21 Moreover, thou shalt provide out of all the people, able men, such as fear God, men of truth, hateing covetousnesse; and place [such] over them, [to be] rulers of thousands, [and] rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

22 And let them judge the people at all seasons: and it shall be, [that] every great matter they shall bring unto thee, but every small matter they shall judge: so shall it be easier for thy self, and they shall bear [the burden] with thee.

23 If thou shalt do this thing, and God command thee [so], then thou shalt be able to endure, and all this people shall also go to their place in peace.

24 So Moses hearkened to the voice of his father in law, and did all that he had said.

25 And Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads over the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

26 And they judged the people at all seasons: the hard causes they brought unto Moses, but every small matter they judged themselves.

27 And Moses let his father in law depart, and he went his way into his own land.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The people come to Sinai. 3 Gods message by Moses unto the people out of the mount. 8 The peoples answer returned again. 10 The people are prepared against the third day. 12 The mountain must not be touched. 16 The fearfull presence of God upon the mount.

IN the third moneth, when the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they [into] the wilderness of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come [to] the desert of Sinai, and had pitched in the wilderness, and there Israel camped before the mount.

3 And Moses went up unto God, and the LORD called unto him out of the mountain, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Iacob, and tell the children of Israel,

4 Ye have seen what I did unto the Egyptians, and [how] I bare you on eagles wings, and brought you unto my self.

5 Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth [is] mine.

6 And yee shall be unto me a kingdome of priests, and an holy nation. These [are] the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.

7 And Moses came and called for the elders of the people, and laid before their faces all these words, which the LORD commanded him.

8 And all the people answered together, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken, we will do. And Moses returned the words of the people unto the LORD.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, Lo, I come unto thee in a thick cloud, that the people may hear when I speak with thee, and beleeve thee for ever. And Moses told the words of the people unto the LORD.

10 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go unto the people, and sanctifie them to day and to morrow, and let them wash their clothes:

11 And be readie against the third day: for the third day the LORD will come down in the sight of all the people upon mount Sinai.

12 And thou shalt set bounds unto the people round about, saying, Take heed to your selves, [that ye] go [not] up into the mount, or touch the border of it: whosoever toucheth the mount, shall be surely put to death.

13 There shall not a hand touch it, but he shall surely be stoned or shot through, whether [it be] beast or man, it shall not live: when the trumpet soundeth long, they shall come up to the mount.

14 And Moses went down from the mount unto the people, and sanctified the people, and they washed their clothes.

15 And he said unto the people, Be readie against the third day: come not at [your] wives.

16 And it came to passe on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders, and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud; so that all the people that [was] in the camp, trembled.

17 And Moses brought forth the people out of the camp to meet with God, and they stood at the nether part of the mount.

18 And mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the LORD descended upon it in fire: and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

19 And when the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and

and louder, Moſes ſpake, and God anſwered him by a voice.

20 And the LORD came down upon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moſes [up] to the top of the mount, and Moſes went up.

21 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Go down, charge the people, leſt they break through unto the LORD to gaze, and many of them periſh.

22 And let the prieſts alſo which come near to the LORD, ſanctifie themſelves, leſt the LORD break forth upon them.

23 And Moſes ſaid unto the LORD, The people cannot come up to mount Sinai: for thou chargedſt us, ſaying, Set bounds about the mount, and ſanctifie it.

24 And the LORD ſaid unto him, Away, get thee down, and thou ſhalt come up, thou, and Aaron with thee, but let not the prieſts and the people break through, to come up unto the LORD, leſt he break forth upon them.

25 So Moſes went down unto the people, and ſpake unto them.

CHAP. XX.

1 The ten commandments. 18 The people are afraid. 20 Moſes comforteth them. 22 Idolatrie is forbidden. 24 Of what ſort the altar ſhould be.

AND God ſpake all theſe words, ſaying,

2 I [am] the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the houſe of bondage.

3 Thou ſhalt have no other gods before me.

4 Thou ſhalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeneſſe [of any thing], that [is] in heaven above, or that [is] in the earth beneath, or that [is] in the water under the earth,

5 Thou ſhalt not bowe down thy ſelf to them, nor ſerve them: for I the LORD thy God [am] a jealous God, viſiting the iniquitie of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth [generation] of them y hate me:

6 And ſhewing mercy unto thouſands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

7 Thou ſhalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold [him] guiltleſſe that taketh his name in vain.

8 Remember the ſabbath-day, to keep it holy.

9 Six dayes ſhalt thou labour, and do all thy work.

10 But the ſeventh day [is] the ſabbath of the LORD thy God: [in it] thou ſhalt not do any work, thou, nor thy ſon, nor thy daughter, thy man-ſervant, nor thy maid-ſervant, nor thy cattell, nor thy ſtranger that [is] within thy gates.

11 For in ſix dayes the LORD made heaven and earth, the ſea, and all that in them [is], and reſted the ſeventh day: wherfore the LORD bleſſed the ſabbath-day, and hallowed it.

12 Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy dayes may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

13 Thou ſhalt not kill.

14 Thou ſhalt not commit adultrie.

15 Thou ſhalt not ſteal.

16 Thou ſhalt not bear falſe witneſſe againſt thy neighbour.

17 Thou ſhalt not covet thy neighbours houſe, thou ſhalt not covet thy neighbours wife, nor his man-ſervant, nor his maid-ſervant, nor his ox, nor his aſſe, nor any thing that [is] thy neighbours.

18 And all the people ſaw the thundrings, and the lightnings, and the noiſe of the trumpet, and the mountain ſmoking: and when the people ſaw [it], they removed, and ſtood afarre off.

19 And they ſaid unto Moſes, Speak thou with us, and we will heare: but let not God ſpeak with us, leſt we die.

20 And Moſes ſaid unto the people, Fear not: for God is come to prove you, and that his fear may be before your faces, that ye ſin not.

21 And the people ſtood afarre of, and Moſes drew near unto the thick darkneſſe where God [was.]

22 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Thus thou ſhalt ſay unto the children of Iſrael, Ye have ſeen that I have talked with you from heaven.

23 Ye ſhall not make with me gods of ſilver, neither ſhal ye make unto you gods of gold.

24 An altar of earth thou ſhalt make unto me, and ſhalt ſacrifice theron thy burnt-offerings, and thy peace-offerings, thy ſheep, and thine oxen: In all places where I record my name, I will come unto thee, and I will bleſſe thee.

25 And if thou wilt make me an altar of ſtone, thou ſhalt not build it of hewen ſtone: for if thou lift up thy tool upon it, thou haſt polluted it.

26 Neither ſhalt thou go up by ſteps unto mine altar, that thy nakedneſſe be not diſcovered thereon.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Laws for men-ſervants. 5 For the ſervant whoſe eare is bored. 7 For women-ſervants. 12 For man-ſlaughter. 15 For ſtealers of men. 17 For curſers of parents. 18 For ſmiters. 22 For a hurt by chance. 28 For an ox that goreth. 33 For him that is an occaſion of harm.

NOw theſe [are] the judgements which thou ſhalt ſet before them.

2 If thou buy an Hebrew ſervant; ſix yeares he ſhall ſerve, and in the ſeventh he ſhall go out free for nothing.

3 If he came in by himſelf, he ſhall go out by himſelf; if he were married, then his wife ſhall go out with him.

4 If his maſter have given him a wife,

wife, and ſhe have born him ſonnes or daughters; the wife and her children ſhall be her maſters, and he ſhall go out by himſelfe.

5 And if the ſervant ſhall plainly ſay, I love my maſter, my wife, and my children, I will not go out free:

6 Then his maſter ſhall bring him unto the judges; he ſhall alſo bring him to the doore, or unto the doore-poſt, and his maſter ſhall bore his eare through with an aule, and he ſhal ſerve him for ever.

7 And if a man ſell his daughter to be a maid-ſervant, ſhe ſhall not go out as the men-ſervants do.

8 If ſhe pleaſe not her maſter, who hath betrothed her to himſelf, then ſhall he let her be redeemed: To ſell her unto a ſtrange nation he ſhall have no power, ſeeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if he have betrothed her unto his ſonne, he ſhall deal with her after the manner of daughters.

10 If he take him another [wife;] her food, her raiment, and her duty of marriage ſhall he not diminiſh.

11 And if he do not theſe three unto her, then ſhall ſhe go out free without money.

12 He that ſmiteth a man, ſo that he die, ſhall be ſurely put to death.

13 And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliver [him] into his hand; then I wil appoint thee a place whither he ſhall flee.

14 But if a man come preſumptuouſly upon his neighbour, to ſlay him with guile; thou ſhalt take him from mine altar, that he may die.

15 And he that ſmiteth his father, or his mother, ſhall be ſurely put to death.

16 And he that ſtealeth a man, and ſelleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he ſhall ſurely be put to death.

17 And he that curſeth his father, or his mother, ſhall ſurely be put to death.

18 And if men ſtrive together, and one ſmite another with a ſtone, or with [his] fiſt, and he die not, but keepeth [his] bed,

19 If he riſe again, and walk abroad upon his ſtaff, then ſhall he that ſmote [him,] be quit: onely he ſhall pay for the loſſe of his time, and ſhall cauſe [him] to be throughly healed.

20 And if a man ſmite his ſervant, or his maid with a rod, and he die under his hand; he ſhal be ſurely puniſhed:

21 Notwithſtanding, if he continue a day or two, he ſhall not be puniſhed: for he [is] his money.

22 If men ſtrive, and hurt a woman with childe, ſo that her fruit depart [from her,] and yet no miſchief follow: he ſhall be ſurely puniſhed, according as the womans husband will lay upon him; and he ſhall pay as the judges [determine.]

23 And if any miſchief follow, then thou ſhalt give life for life,

24 Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, ſtripe for ſtripe.

26 And if a man ſmite the eye of his ſervant or the eye of his maid, that it periſh; he ſhall let him go free for his eyes ſake.

27 And if he ſmite out his man-ſervants tooth, or his maid-ſervants tooth; he ſhall let him go free for his tooths ſake.

28 If an ox gore a man or a woman, that they die; then the ox ſhal be ſurely ſtoned, and his fleſh ſhall not be eaten: but the owner of the ox [ſhal be] quit.

29 But if the ox were wont to puſh with his horn in time paſt, and it hath been teſtified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man or a woman; the ox ſhall be ſtoned, and his owner alſo ſhall be put to death.

30 If there be laid on him a ſumme of money, then he ſhall give for the ranſome of his life, whatſoever is laid upon him.

31 Whether he have gored a ſonne, or have gored a daughter, according to this judgement ſhall it be done unto him.

32 If the ox ſhal puſh a man-ſervant or maid-ſervant; he ſhall give unto their maſter thirtie ſhekels, and the ox ſhall be ſtoned.

33 And if a man ſhall open a pit, or if a man ſhall dig a pit, and not cover it, and an ox or an aſſe fall therein;

34 The owner of the pit ſhall make [it] good, [and] give money unto the owner of them, and the dead [beaſt] ſhall be his.

35 And if one mans ox hurt anothers that he die, then they ſhall ſell the live ox, and divide the money of it, and the dead [ox] alſo they ſhall divide.

36 Or if it be known that the ox hath uſed to puſh in time paſt, and his owner hath not kept him in; he ſhall ſurely pay ox for ox, and the dead ſhall be his own.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of theft. 5 Of dammage. 7 Of treſpaſſes. 14 Of borrowing. 16 Of fornication. 18 Of witchcraft. 19 Of beſtialitie. 20 Of idolatrie. 21 Of ſtrangers, widows, and fatherleſſe. 25 Of uſurie. 26 Of pledges. 28 Of reverence to magiſtrates. 29 Of the firſt-fruits.

IF a man ſhall ſteal an ox or a ſheep, and kill it, or ſell it; he ſhall reſtore five oxen for an ox, and foure ſheep for a ſheep.

2 If a thief be found breaking up, and be ſmitten that he die, there ſhall no bloud be ſhed for him.

3 If the ſunne be riſen upon him, [there ſhall be] bloud [ſhed] for him: [for] he ſhould make full reſtitution: if he have nothing, then he ſhall be ſold for his theft.

4 If

4 If the theft be certainly found in his hand alive, whether it be ox, or asse, or sheep; he shall restore double.

5 If a man shall cause a field or vineyard to be eaten, and shall put in his beast, and shall feed in another mans field: of the best of his own field, and of the best of his own vineyard shall he make restitution.

6 If fire break out, and catch in thorns, so that the stacks of corn, or the standing corn, or the field be consumed [therwith]; he that kindled the fire, shall surely make restitution.

7 If a man shall deliver unto his neighbour money or stuff to keep, and it be stolen out of the mans house; if the thief be found, let him pay double.

8 If the thief be not found, then the master of the house shall be brought unto the judges, [to see] whether he have put his hand unto his neighbours goods.

9 For all manner of trespasse, [whether it be] for ox, for asse, for sheep, for raiment, [or] for any manner of lost thing, which [another] challengeth to be his: the cause of both parties shall come before the judges, [and] whom the judges shall condemn, he shall pay double unto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliver unto his neighbour an asse, or an ox, or a sheep, or any beast to keep; and it die, or be hurt, or driven away, no man seeing [it;]

11 [Then] shall an oath of the LORD be between them both, that he hath not put his hand unto his neighbours goods: and the owner of it shall accept [thereof], and he shall not make [it] good.

12 And if it be stolen from him, he shall make restitution unto the owner thereof.

13 If it be torn in pieces; [then] let him bring it [for] witnesse, [and] he shal not make good that which was torn.

14 And if a man borrow [ought] of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof [being] not with it; he shall surely make [it] good.

15 [But] if ỹ owner thereof [be] with it, he shall not make [it] good: if it [be] an hired [thing,] it came for his hire.

16 And if a man entice a maid that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall surely endow her to be his wife.

17 If her father utterly refuse to give her unto him, he shall pay money according to the dowrie of virgins.

18 Thou shalt not suffer a witch to live.

19 Whosoever lieth with a beast, shall surely be put to death.

20 He that sacrificeth unto [any] god, save unto the LORD only, he shall be utterly destroyed,

21 Thou shalt neither vex a stranger, nor oppresse him: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

22 Ye shall not afflict any widow, or fatherlesse childe.

23 If thou afflict them in any wise, and they crie at all unto me, I will surely heare their cry:

24 And my wrath shall wax hot, and I will kill you with the sword: and your wives shall be widows, and your children fatherlesse

25 If thou lend money to [any of] my people that is poore by thee, thou shalt not be to him as an usurer, neither shalt thou lay upon him usurie.

26 If thou at al take thy neighbours raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliver it unto him by that the sun goeth down.

27 For that [is] his covering onely, it [is] his raiment for his skin: wherin shall he sleep? and it shall come to passe, when he crieth unto me, that I will hear: for I [am] gracious.

28 Thou shalt not revile the gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people.

29 Thou shalt not delay [to offer] the first of the ripe fruits and of thy liquours: the first-born of thy sons shalt thou give unto me.

30 Likewise shalt thou do with thine oxen, [and] with thy sheep: seven dayes it shall be with his dam, on the eighth day thou shalt give it me.

31 And ye shall be holy men unto me: neither shall ye eat [any] flesh that is torn of beasts in the field: ye shall cast it to the dogs.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Of slander and false witnesse. 3, 6 Of justice. 4 Of charitablenesse. 10 Of the year of rest. 12 Of the sabbath. 13 Of idolatrie. 14 Of the three feasts. 18 Of the bloud and the fat of the sacrifice, 20 An angel is promised, with a blessing, if they obey him.

THou shalt not raise a false report: put not thine hand with the wicked to be an unrighteous witnesse.

2 Thou shalt not follow a multitude to [do] evil, neither shalt thou speak in a cause, to decline after many, to wrest [judgement.]

3 Neither shalt thou countenance a poore man in his cause.

4 If thou meet thine enemies ox or his asse going astray, thou shalt surely bring it back to him again.

5 If thou see the asse of him that hateth thee, lying under his burden, and wouldest forbear to help him, thou shalt surely help with him.

6 Thou shalt not wrest the judgement of thy poore in his cause.

7 Keep thee farre from a false matter: and the innocent and righteous slay thou not: for I will not justifie the wicked.

8 And thou shalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth the wise, and perverteth the words of the righteous.

9 Also thou shalt not oppresse a stranger: for ye know the heart of a stranger, seeing ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

10 And six yeares thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt gather in the fruits thereof:

11 But ỹ seventh [yeare] thou shalt let it rest, and lie still, that the poore of thy people may eat: & what they leave, the beasts

beasts of the field shall eat. In like manner thou shalt deal with thy vineyard, [and] with thy olive-yard.

12 Six dayes thou shalt do thy work, and on the seventh day thou shalt rest: that thine ox and thine asse may rest, and the son of thy hand-maid, and the stranger may be refreshed.

13 And in all things that I have said unto you, be circumspect: and make no mention of the names of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

14 Three times thou shalt keep a feast unto me in the yeare.

15 Thou shalt keep the feast of unleavened bread: thou shalt eat unleavened bread seven dayes, as I commanded thee in the time appointed of the moneth Abib: for in it thou camest out from Egypt: and none shall appear before me empty;

16 And the feast of harvest, the first-fruits of thy labours, which thou hast sown in the field; and the feast of in-gathering [which is] in the end of the yeare; when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of the field.

17 Three times in a yeare all thy males shall appear before the LORD God.

18 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leavened bread, neither shall the fat of my sacrifice remain untill the morning.

19 The first of the first-fruits of thy land thou shalt bring into the house of the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mothers milk.

20 Behold, I send an Angel before thee to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voice, provoke him not: for he will not pardon your transgressions: for my name [is] in him.

22 But if thou shalt indeed obey his voice, and do all that I speak, then I will be an enemy unto thine enemies, & an adversary unto thine adversaries

23 For mine Angel shall go before thee, and bring thee in unto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hivites, and the Iebusites: and I will cut them off.

24 Thou shalt not bowe down to their gods, nor serve them, nor do after their works: but thou shalt utterly overthrow them, and quite break down their images.

25 And ye shall serve the LORD your God, and he shall blesse thy bread, and thy water: and I will take sickneſſe away from the midst of thee.

26 There shall nothing cast their young, nor be barren in thy land: the number of thy dayes I will fulfill.

27 I will send my fear before thee, and will destroy all the people to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turn their backs unto thee.

28 And I will send hornets before thee, which shall drive out the Hivite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite from before thee.

29 I will not drive them out from before thee in one yeare, lest the land become desolate, and the beast of the field multiply against thee.

30 By little and little I will drive them out from before thee, untill thou be increased, and inherit the land.

31 And I will set thy bounds from the Red sea, even unto the sea of the Philistines, and from the desert unto the river: for I will deliver the inhabitants of the land into your hand, and thou shalt drive them out before thee.

32 Thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor with their gods.

33 They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sin against me: for if thou serve their gods, it will surely be a snare unto thee.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Moses is called up into the mountain. 3 The people promise obedience. 4 Moses buildeth an altar, and twelve pillars. 6 He sprinkleth the blood of the covenant. 9 The glory of God appeareth. 14 Aaron and Hur have the charge of the people. 15 Moses goeth into the mountain, where he continueth fourty dayes and fourty nights.

AND he said unto Moses, come up unto the LORD, thou and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel: and worship ye afarre off.

2 And Moses alone shall come neare the LORD: but they shall not come nigh, neither shall the people go up with him.

3 And Moses came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the judgements: and all the people answered with one voice, and said, All the words, which the LORD hath said, will we do.

4 And Moses wrote all the words of the LORD, and rose up early in the morning, and builded an altar under the hill, and twelve pillars according to the twelve tribes of Israel.

5 And he sent young men of the children of Israel, which offered burnt-offerings, and sacrificed peace-offerings of oxen unto the LORD.

6 And Moses took half of the blood, and put it in basons, and half of the blood he sprinkled on the altar.

7 And he took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they said, All that the LORD hath said, will we do, and be obedient.

8 And Moses took the blood, and sprinkled [it] on the people, and said, Behold the blood of the covenant, which the LORD hath made with you concerning all these words.

9 Then went up Moses and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel.

10 And they saw the God of Israel: and

and [there was] under his feet, as it were a paved work of a ſaphire-ſtone, and as it were the body of heaven in [his] clearneſſe.

11 And upon the nobles of the children of Iſrael he laid not his hand: alſo they ſaw God, and did eat & drink.

12 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Come up to me into the mount, and be there: and I wil give thee tables of ſtone, and a law, and commandments which I have written, that thou mayſt teach them.

13 And Moſes roſe up, and his miniſter Iohua: and Moſes went up into the mount of God.

14 And he ſaid unto the elders, Tarry ye here for us, untill we come again unto you: and behold, Aaron and Hur [are] with you: if any man have any matters to do, let him come unto them.

15 And Moſes went up into the mount, and a cloud covered the mount.

16 And the glory of the LORD abode upon mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it ſix dayes: and the ſeventh day he called unto Moſes out of the midſt of the cloud.

17 And the ſight of the glorie of the LORD [was] like devouring fire on the top of the mount, in the eyes of the children of Iſrael.

18 And Moſes went into the midſt of the cloud, and gat him up into the mount: and Moſes was in the mount fourty dayes and fourtie nights.

CHAP. XXV.

1 What the Iſraelites muſt offer for the making of the tabernacle. 10 The form of the ark. 17 The mercie-ſeat with the cherubims. 23 The table with the furniture thereof. 31 The candleſtick with the inſtruments thereof.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, that they bring me an offering: of every man that giveth it willingly with his heart, ye ſhall take my offering,

3 And this [is] the offering which ye ſhall take of them; gold, and ſilver, and braſſe,

4 And blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linen, and goats [hair,]

5 And rammes ſkins died red, and badgers ſkins, and ſhittim-wood,

6 Oyl for the light, ſpices for anointing oyl, and for ſweet incenſe,

7 Onyx-ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet in the ephod, and in the breaſt-plate.

8 And let them make me a ſanctuarie; that I may dwell amongſt them.

9 According to all that I ſhew thee, [after] the pattern of the tabernacle, and the pattern of all the inſtruments thereof, even ſo ſhall ye make [it].

10 And they ſhall make an ark of ſhittim-wood: two cubits and a half [ſhal be] the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof, and a cubit & a half the height thereof

11 And thou ſhalt overlay it with pure gold, within and without ſhalt thou overlay it: and ſhalt make upon it a crown of gold round about.

12 And thou ſhalt caſt foure rings of gold for it, and put them in the foure corners thereof: and two rings [ſhall be] in the one ſide of it, and two rings in the other ſide of it.

13 And thou ſhalt make ſtaves of ſhittim-wood: and overlay them with gold.

14 And thou ſhalt put the ſtaves into the rings, by the ſides of the ark, that the ark may be born with them.

15 The ſtaves ſhall be in the rings of the ark: they ſhal not be taken from it.

16 And thou ſhalt put into the ark the teſtimony which I ſhall give thee.

17 And thou ſhalt make a mercy-ſeat of pure gold: two cubits and a half [ſhall be] the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof.

18 And thou ſhalt make two cherubims of gold: of beaten work ſhalt thou make them, in the two ends of the mercy-ſeat

19 And make one cherub on the one end, and the other cherub on the other end: [even] of the mercy-ſeat ſhall ye make the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

20 And the cherubims ſhall ſtretch forth [their] wings on high, covering the mercy-ſeat with their wings, and their faces [ſhall look] one to another: toward the mercy-ſeat ſhall the faces of the cherubims be.

21 And thou ſhalt put the mercy-ſeat above upon the ark, and in the ark thou ſhalt put the teſtimony that I ſhall give thee.

22 And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee, from above the mercy-ſeat, from between the two cherubims which [are] upon the ark of the teſtimony, of all things which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Iſrael.

23 Thou ſhalt alſo make a table of ſhittim-wood: two cubits [ſhal be] the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof,

24 And thou ſhalt overlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crown of gold round about.

25 And thou ſhalt make unto it a border of an hand-breadth round about, and thou ſhalt make a golden crown to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou ſhalt make for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings in the foure corners that [are] on the foure feet thereof.

27 Over againſt the border ſhall the rings be for places of the ſtaves to bear the table.

28 And thou ſhalt make the ſtaves of ſhittim-wood, and overlay them with gold, that the table may be born with them.

29 And thou ſhalt make the diſhes thereof, and ſpoons thereof, and covers thereof, and bowls thereof, to cover with

with all: [of] pure gold shalt thou make them.

30 And thou shalt set upon the table, shew-bread before me alway.

31 And thou shalt make a candlestick of pure gold: [of] beaten work shall the candlestick be made: his shaft, and his branches, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers shall be of the same.

32 And six branches shall come out of the sides of it: three branches of the candlestick out of the one side, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side.

33 Three bowls made like unto almonds, [with] a knop and a flower in one branch; and three bowls made like almonds in the other branch, [with] a knop & a flower: so in the six branches that come out of the candlestick.

34 And in the candlestick [shall be] foure bowls made like unto almonds, [with] their knops and their flowers.

35 And [there shall be] a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches that proceed out of the candlestick.

36 Their knops and their branches shall be of the same: all it [shall be] one beaten-work of pure gold.

37 And thou shalt make the seven lamps thereof: and they shall light the lamps thereof, that they may give light over against it.

38 And the tongs thereof, and the snuff-dishes thereof, [shall be of] pure gold.

39 [Of] a talent of pure gold shall he make it, with all these vessels.

40 And look that thou make [them] after their pattern, which [was] shewed thee in the mount.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The ten curtains of the tabernacle. 7 The eleuen curtains of goats hair. 14 The covering of rammes skinnes. 15 The boards of the tabernacle with their sockets and barres. 31 The vail for the ark. 36 The hanging for ỹ doore

MOreover thou shalt make the tabernacle [with] ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: [with] cherubims of cunning work shalt thou make them.

2 The length of one curtain [shall be] eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain, foure cubits: and every one of the curtains shall have one measure.

3 The five curtains shall be coupled together one to another; & [other] five curtains [shall be] coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make loops of blue upon the edge of the one curtain, from the selvedge in the coupling: and likewise shalt thou make in the uttermost edge of [another] curtain, in the coupling of the second.

5 Fiftie loops shalt thou make in the one curtain, and fiftie loops shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain that [is] in the coupling of the second, that the loops may take hold one of another

6 And thou shalt make fiftie taches of gold, and couple the curtains together with the taches: and it shall be one tabernacle.

7 And thou shalt make curtains of goats [hair] to be a covering upon the tabernacle: eleven curtains shalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtain [shall be] thirty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain, foure cubits; & the eleven curtains [shall be all] of one measure.

9 And thou shalt couple five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves, and shalt double the sixth curtain in the forefront of the tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fiftie loops on the edge of the one curtain that is outmost in the coupling, and fiftie loops in the edge of the curtain which coupleth the second.

11 And thou shalt make fifty taches of brasse, and put the taches into the loops, and couple the tent together that it may be one.

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtains of the tent, the half curtain that remaineth, shall hang over the back-side of the tabernacle.

13 And a cubit on the one side, and a cubit on the other side of that which remaineth in the length of the curtains of the tent, it shall hang over the sides of the tabernacle, on this side, and on that side, to cover it.

14 And thou shalt make a covering for the tent, of rammes skinnes died red, and a covering above [of] badgers skinnes.

15 And thou shalt make boards for the tabernacle, [of] shittim-wood, standing up.

16 Ten cubits [shall be] the length of a board, and a cubit and a half [shall be] the breadth of one board.

17 Two tenons [shall there be] in one board, set in order one against another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

18 And thou shalt make the boards for the tabernacle, twentie boards on the south-side, south-ward.

19 And thou shalt make fourty sockets of silver, under the twenty boards: two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the second side of the tabernacle on the north-side, [there shall be] twenty boards.

21 And their fourtie sockets of silver: two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

22 And for the sides of ỹ tabernacle west-ward, thou shall make six boards.

23 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.

24 And they shall be coupled together beneath, and they shall be coupled together above the head of it unto one ring

ring: thus ſhall it be for them both; they ſhall be for the two corners.

25 And they ſhall be eight boards, and their ſockets of ſilver, ſixteen ſockets: two ſockets under one board, and two ſockets under another board.

26 And thou ſhalt make barres of Shittim-wood: five for the boards of the one ſide of the tabernacle,

27 And five barres for the boards of the other ſide of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the ſide of the tabernacle for the two ſides weſt-ward.

28 And the middle bar in the mids of the boards ſhal reach from end to end.

29 And thou ſhalt overlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold [for] places for the bars: & thou ſhalt overlay the barres with gold.

30 And thou ſhalt rear up the tabernacle according to the faſhion thereof, which was ſhewed thee in the mount.

31 And thou ſhalt make a vail of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen of cunning work: with cherubims ſhall it be made.

32 And thou ſhalt hang it upon four pillars of Shittim-[wood,] overlaid with gold: their hooks ſhall be of gold; upon the four ſockets of ſilver.

33 And thou ſhalt hang up the vail under the taches, that thou mayeſt bring in thither within the vail, the ark of the teſtimony: and the vail ſhall divide unto you, between the holy [place] and the moſt holy.

34 And thou ſhalt put the mercy-ſeat upon the ark of the teſtimony, in the moſt holy [place.]

35 And thou ſhalt ſet the table without the vail, and the candleſtick over againſt the table, on the ſide of the tabernacle toward the ſouth: and thou ſhalt put the table on the north-ſide.

36 And thou ſhalt make an hanging for the doore of the tent, of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needle work.

37 And thou ſhalt make for the hanging, five pillars of ſhittim-[wood,] and overlay them with gold, and their hooks ſhall be of gold: and thou ſhalt caſt five ſockets of braſſe for them.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The altar of burnt offering, with the veſſels thereof. 9 The court of the tabernacle incloſed with hangings and pillars. 18 The meaſure of the court. 20 The oyl for the lamp.

AND thou ſhalt make an altar of ſhittim-wood, five cubits long, and five cubits broad: the altar ſhall be foure-ſquare, and the height thereof [ſhall be] three cubits.

2 And thou ſhalt make the horns of it vpon the foure corners thereof: his horns ſhall be of the ſame: and thou ſhalt overlay it with braſſe.

3 And thou ſhalt make his pannes to receive his aſhes, and his ſhovels, and his baſons, and his fleſh-hooks, and his fire-pannes: all the veſſels thereof thou ſhalt make of braſſe.

4 And thou ſhalt make for it a grate of net-work of braſſe; and upon the net ſhalt thou make four braſen rings, in the foure corners thereof.

5 And thou ſhalt put it under the compaſſe of the altar beneath, that the net may be even to the midſt of the altar.

6 And thou ſhalt make ſtaves for the altar, ſtaves of ſhittim-wood, and overlay them with braſſe.

7 And the ſtaves ſhall be put into the rings, and the ſtaves ſhall be upon the two ſides of the altar to bear it.

8 Hollow with boards ſhalt thou make it: as it was ſhewed thee in the mount, ſo ſhall they make [it.]

9 And thou ſhalt make the court of the tabernacle for the ſouth-ſide, ſouthward: [there ſhall be] hangings for the court of fine twined linen of an hundred cubits long, for one ſide.

10 And the twentie pillars thereof, and their twenty ſockets [ſhall be] of braſſe: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets [ſhall be] of ſilver.

11 And likewiſe for the north-ſide in length, there ſhall be hangings of an hundred cubits long, and his twentie pillars, and their twentie ſockets of braſſe: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of ſilver.

12 And for the breadth of the court on the weſt-ſide, [ſhall be] hangings of fiftie cubits: their pillars ten, and their ſockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the court on the eaſt-ſide, eaſt-ward, [ſhall be] fiftie cubits.

14 The hangings of one ſide [of the gate ſhall be] fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

15 And on the other ſide [ſhall be] hangings, fifteen [cubits:] their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

16 And for the gate of the court, [ſhall be] an hanging of twentie cubits, of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needle-work: and their pillars [ſhall be] foure, and their ſockets foure.

17 All the pillars round about the court [ſhall be] filletted with ſilver: their hooks [ſhall be] of ſilver, and their ſockets of braſſe.

18 The length of the court [ſhall be] an hundred cubits, and the breadth fiftie every where, and the height five cubits of fine twined linen, and their ſockets of braſſe.

19 All the veſſels of the tabernacle in all the ſervice thereof, and all the pins thereof, and all the pinnes of the court [ſhall be] of braſſe.

20 And thou ſhalt command the children of Iſrael, that they bring thee pure oyl-olive beaten, for the light, to cauſe the lamp to burn alwayes.

21 In the tabernacle of the congregation without the vail, which [is] before the teſtimonie, Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall order it from evening to morning before the LORD: [It ſhal be] a ſtatute

a statute for ever unto their generations, on the behalf of the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Aaron and his sonnes are set apart for ỹ priests office. 2 Holy garments are appointed. 6 The ephod. 15 the breastplate with twelve precious stones. 30 The Vrim and Thummim. 31 The robe of the ephod, with pomegranates and bels. 36 The plate of the mitre. 39 The embroidered coat. 40 The garments for Aarons sonnes.

AND take thou unto thee Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes with him, from among the children of Israel, ỹ he may minister unto me in ỹ priests office, [even] Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar, Aarons sonnes.

2 And thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glorie and for beauty.

3 And thou shalt speak unto all that are wise-hearted, whom I have filled with the spirit of wisedome, that they may make Aarons garments to consecrate him, that he may minister unto me in the priests office.

4 And these [are] the garments which they shall make; a breast-plate, and an ephod, & a robe, and a broidered coat, a mitre, and a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes, that he may minister unto me in the priests office.

5 And they shall take gold, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen.

6 And they shall make the ephod of gold, of blue and of purple, of scarlet & fine twined linen, with cunning work.

7 It shal have the two shoulder-pieces thereof joyned at the two edges thereof; and so it shall be joyned together.

8 And the curious girdle of the ephod which [is] upon it, shall be of the same, according to the work thereof, [even] of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 And thou shalt take two onyx-stones, and grave on them the names of the children of Israel.

10 Six of their names on one stone, & the other six names of the rest on the [other] stone according to their birth.

11 With the work of an engraver in stone, [like] the engravings of a signet, shalt thou engrave the two stones, with the names of the children of Israel; thou shalt make them to be set in ouches of gold.

12 And thou shalt put the two stones upon the shoulders of the ephod, for stones of memorial unto the children of Israel. And Aaron shall bear their names before the LORD, upon his two shoulders for a memorial.

13 And thou shalt make ouches of gold;

14 And two chains of pure gold at the ends: of wreathen work shalt thou make them, and fasten the wreathen chains to the ouches.

15 And thou shalt make the breast-plate of judgement, with cunning work after the work of the ephod thou shalt make it; of gold, of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine twined linen shalt thou make it.

16 Foure-square it shall be [being] doubled; a spanne [shall be] the length thereof, and a spanne [shall be] the breadth thereof.

17 And thou shalt set in it settings of stones, [even] foure rows of stones: [the first] row [shall be] a sardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle [this shall be] the first row.

18 And the second row [shall be] an emerald, a saphire, and a diamond.

19 And the third row a ligure, an agate, and an amethyst.

20 And the fourth row, a beryll, and an onyx, and a jasper; they shall be set in gold in their inclosings.

21 And the stones shall be with the names of the children of Israel, twelve according to their names; [like] the engravings of a signet, every one with his name shall they be according to the twelve tribes.

22 And thou shalt make upon the breast-plate chains at the ends, of wreathen work, of pure gold.

23 And thou shalt make upon the breast-plate two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breast-plate.

24 And thou shalt put the two wreathen [chains] of gold in the two rings [which are] on the ends of the breast-plate.

25 And the other two ends of the two wreathen [chains,] thou shalt fasten in the two ouches, and put [them] on the shoulder-pieces of the ephod before it.

26 And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them upon the two ends of the breast-plate, in the border thereof, which [is] in the side of the Ephod inward.

27 And two [other] rings of gold thou shalt make, and shalt put them on the two sides of the Ephod, underneath towards the fore-part thereof, over against the [other] coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

28 And they shall binde the breast-plate by the rings thereof, unto the rings of the ephod, with a lace of blue, that it may be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breast-plate be not loosed from the ephod.

29 And Aaron shall bear the names of the children of Israel in the breast-plate of judgement, upon his heart, when he goeth in unto the holy [place,] for a memorial before the LORD continually.

30 And thou shalt put in the breast-plate of judgement the Vrim and the Thummim, and they shall be upon Aarons heart, when he goeth in before ỹ LORD: & Aaron shall bear the judgement of the children of Israel upon his heart, before the LORD continually.

31 And thou shalt make the robe of the ephod all of blue.

32 And there shall be an hole in the top of it, in the midst thereof: it shall have a binding of woven work, round

round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergion, that it be not rent.

33 And beneath upon the hemme of it thou ſhalt make pomegranates of blue, and of purple, and of ſcarlet round about the hemme thereof; and bels of gold between them round about.

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, upon the hemme of the robe round about.

35 And it ſhall be upon Aaron, to miniſter: and his ſound ſhall be heard when he goeth in unto the holy [place] before the LORD, and when he cometh out; that he die not.

36 And thou ſhalt make a plate of pure gold, and grave upon it, [like] the engravings of a ſignet, HOLINESSE TO THE LORD.

37 And thou ſhalt put it on a blue lace, that it may be upon the mitre; upon the forefront of the mitre it ſhall be.

38 And it ſhall be upon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may bear the iniquitie of the holy things, which the children of Iſrael ſhall hallow in all their holy gifts: and it ſhall be alwayes upon his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD.

39 And thou ſhalt embroider the coat of fine linen, and thou ſhalt make the mitre of fine linen, and thou ſhalt make the girdle of needle work.

40 And for Aarons ſonnes thou ſhalt make coats, and thou ſhalt make for them girdles, and bonnets ſhalt thou make for them, for glorie and for beautie.

41 And thou ſhalt put them upon Aaron thy brother, and his ſonnes with him: and ſhalt anoint them, and conſecrate them, and ſanctifie them, that they may miniſter unto me in the prieſts office,

42 And thou ſhalt make them linen breeches to cover their nakednesse: from the loins even unto the thighes they ſhall reach.

43 And they ſhall be upon Aaron, and upon his ſonnes, when they come in unto the tabernacle of the congregation, or when they come neare unto the altar to miniſter in the holy [place:] that they bear not iniquitie, and die. [It ſhall be] a ſtatute for ever unto him, and his ſeed after him.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The ſacrifice and ceremonies of conſecrating the prieſts. 38 The continuall burnt offering. 45 Gods promiſe to dwell among the children of Iſrael.

AND this [is] the thing that thou ſhalt do unto them to hallow them, to miniſter unto me in the prieſts office. Take one young bullock, and two rams without blemiſh,

2 And unleavened bread, and cakes unleavened tempered with oyl, & wafers unleavened anointed with oyl: of wheaten floure ſhalt thou make them.

3 And thou ſhalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullock and the two rams.

4 And Aaron and his ſons thou ſhalt bring unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and ſhalt waſh them with water.

5 And thou ſhalt take the garments, and put upon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the ephod, and the ephod, and the breaſt-plate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the ephod.

6 And thou ſhalt put the mitre upon his head, and put the holy crown upon the mitre.

7 Then ſhalt thou take the anointing oyl, and poure [it] upon his head, and anoint him.

8 And thou ſhalt bring his ſonnes, and put coats upon them.

9 And thou ſhalt gird them with girdles (Aaron and his ſonnes) and put the bonnets on them: and the prieſts office ſhall be theirs for a perpetuall ſtatute: and thou ſhalt conſecrate Aaron and his ſonnes.

10 And thou ſhalt cauſe a bullock to be brought before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall put their hands upon the head of the bullock.

11 And thou ſhalt kill the bullock before the LORD, by the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

12 And thou ſhalt take of the bloud of the bullock, and put [it] upon the horns of the altar with thy finger, and poure all the bloud beſide the bottom of the altar.

13 And thou ſhalt take all the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul [that is] above the liver, and the two kidneys & the fat that [is] upon them, and burn [them] upon the altar.

14 But the fleſh of the bullock, and his skinne, and his dung ſhalt thou burn with fire without the camp: it [is] a ſinne offering.

15 Thou ſhalt alſo take one ramme, and Aaron and his ſons ſhal put their hands upon the head of the ramme.

16 And thou ſhalt ſlay the ramme, and thou ſhalt take his bloud, and ſprinkle [it] round about upon the altar.

17 And thou ſhalt cut the ramme in pieces, and waſh the inwards of him, and his legs, and put [them] unto his pieces, and unto his head.

18 And thou ſhalt burn the whole ramme upon the altar: it [is] a burnt-offering unto the LORD; it [is] a ſweet ſavour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

19 And thou ſhalt take the other ramme, and Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall put their hands upon the head of the ramme.

20 Then ſhalt thou kill the ramme, and take of his bloud, and put [it] upon the tip of the right eare of Aaron, and upon the tip of the right eare of his ſonnes, and upon the thumb of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot, and ſprinkle the bloud upon the altar round about.

21 And thou ſhalt take of the bloud that [is] upon the altar, and of the anointing

anointing oyl, and sprinkle[it] upon Aaron,and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon the garments of his sonnes with him: and he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sons,& his sons garments with him.

22 Also thou shalt take of the ram, the fat, and the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul [above] the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that [is] upon them,and the right shoulder;for it [is] a ram of consecration:

23 And one loaf of bread, and one cake of oyled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the unleavened bread, that [is] before the LORD.

24 And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aaron,and in the hands of his sonnes; and shalt wave them [for] a wave-offering before the LORD.

25 And thou shalt receive them of their hands,and burn[them] upon the altar for a burnt-offering, for a sweet savour before the LORD: it [is] an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 And thou shalt take the breast of the ramme of Aarons consecrations, and wave it for a wave-offering before the LORD; and it shall be thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctifie the breast of the wave-offering, and the shoulder of the heave-offering,which is waved, and which is heaved up of the ramme of the consecration, [even] of [that] which [is] for Aaron, and of [that] which [is] for his sonnes.

28 And it shall be Aarons and his sonnes by a statute for ever, from the children of Israel:for it [is] an heave-offering:and it shal be an heave-offering from the children of Israel,of the sacrifice of their peace-offerings,[even] their heave-offering unto the LORD.

29 And the holy garments of Aaron shall be his sonnes after him, to be anointed therein,and to be consecrated in them.

30 [And] that sonne that is priest in his stead shal put them on seven dayes, when he cometh into the tabernacle of the congregation to minister in the holy place.

31 And thou shalt take the ram of the consecration,and seethe his flesh in the holy place.

32 And Aaron and his sons shall eat the flesh of the ramme, and the bread that[is] in the basket,by the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

33 And they shall eat those things, wherewith the atonement was made, to consecrate and to sanctifie them:but a stranger shall not eat [thereof,] because they [are] holy.

34 And if ought of the flesh of the consecrations, or of the bread remain unto the morning;then thou shalt burn the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten,because it [is] holy.

35 And thus shalt thou do unto Aaron,and to his sonnes, according to all things which I have commanded thee; seven dayes shalt thou consecrate them.

36 And thou shalt offer every day a bullock for a sin-offring,for atonement: and thou shalt cleanse the altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, and thou shalt anoint it to sanctifie it.

37 Seven dayes thou shalt make an atonement for the altar, and sanctifie it: and it shall be an altar most holy; whatsoever toucheth the altar shall be holy.

38 Now this[is]that which thou shalt offer upon the altar:two lambes of the first yeare,day by day continually.

39 The one lambe thou shalt offer in the morning:and the other lambe thou shalt offer at even.

40 And with the one lambe a tenth deal of floure mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oyl; and the fourth part of an hin of wine [for] a drink-offering.

41 And the other lambe thou shalt offer at even, and shalt do thereto according to the meat-offering of the morning, and according to the drink-offering thereof,for a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

42 [This shall be]a continuall burnt-offering throughout your generations, [at]the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation,before y LORD; where I wil meet you,to speak there unto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the children of Israel, and[the tabernacle] shall be sanctified by my glory.

44 And I wil sanctifie the tabernacle of the congregation;and the altar;I wil sanctifie also both Aaron and his sons, to minister to me in the priests office.

45 And I will dwel amongst the children of Israel,and will be their God.

46 And they shall know that I[am]the LORD their God,that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt,that I may dwell amongst them; I [am] the LORD their God.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The altar of incense. 11 The ransome of souls. 17 The brasen laver. 22 The holy anointing oyl. 34 The composition of the perfume.

AND thou shalt make an altar to burn incense upon;of shittim-wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubit[shall be]the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof: (foure-square shall it be)and two cubits [shall be] the height thereof;the horns thereof [shall be] of the same.

3 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, the top thereof, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns thereof; and thou shalt make unto it a crown of gold round about.

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it under the crown of it,by the two corners thereof,upon the two sides of it shalt thou make it;and they shall be for places for the staves to bear it withall.

5 And thou shalt make the staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold.

6 And thou shalt put it before the vail,

vail, that [is] by ✠ ark of the teſtimonie before the mercy-ſeat, that [is] over the teſtimony, where I wil meet with thee.

7 And Aaron ſhal burn thereon ſweet incenſe every morning: when he dreſſeth the lamps he ſhal burn incenſe upon it.

8 And when Aaron lighteth the lamps at even, he ſhall burn incenſe upon it; a perpetuall incenſe before the LORD, throughout your generations.

9 Ye ſhall offer no ſtrange incenſe thereon, nor burnt-ſacrifice, nor meat-offering, neither ſhal ye poure drink-offering thereon.

10 And Aaron ſhall make an atonement upon the horns of it once in a year, with the bloud of the ſin-offering of atonements: once in the yeer ſhal he make atonement upon it, throughout your generations; it [is] moſt holy unto the LORD.

11 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

12 When thou takeſt the ſumme of the children of Iſrael, after their number; then ſhall they give every man a ranſome for his ſoul unto the LORD, when thou numbreſt them: that there be no plague amongſt them, when [thou] numbreſt them.

13 This they ſhall give, every one that paſſeth among them that are numbred; half a ſhekel after the ſhekel of the ſanctuarie (A ſhekel [is] twentie gerahs) an half ſhekel [ſhall be] the offering of the LORD.

14 Every one that paſſeth among them that are numbred from twentie yeares old and above, ſhall give an offering unto the LORD.

15 The rich ſhall not give more, and the poore ſhall not give leſſe then half a ſhekel, when [they] give an offering unto the LORD, to make an atonement for your ſouls.

16 And thou ſhalt take the atonement-money of the children of Iſrael, and ſhalt appoint it for the ſervice of the tabernacle of the congregation; that it may be a memoriall unto the children of Iſrael before the LORD, to make an atonement for your ſouls.

17 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

18 Thou ſhalt alſo make a laver of braſſe, and his foot alſo of braſſe, to waſh [withall,] and thou ſhalt put it between the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, and thou ſhalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall waſh their hands & their feet thereat.

20 When they go into the tabernacle of the congregation, they ſhal waſh with water, that they die not; or when they come neer to the altar to miniſter, to burn offering made by fire unto the LORD.

21 So they ſhall waſh their hands and their feet, that they die not; and it ſhall be a ſtatute for ever to them, [even] to him and to his ſeed throughout their generations.

22 Moreover the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

23 Take thou alſo unto thee principal ſpices, of pure myrrhe five hundred [ſhekels], and of ſweet cinnamon half ſo much, [even] two hundred and fifty [ſhekels], and of ſweet calamus two hundred and fiftie [ſhekels,]

24 And of caſſia five hundred [ſhekels,] after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, and of oyl-olive an hin.

25 And thou ſhalt make it an oyl of holy ointment, an ointment compounded after the art of the Apothecary: it ſhall be an holy anointing oyl.

26 And thou ſhalt anoint the tabernacle of the congregation therewith, and the ark of the teſtimony,

27 And the table and all his veſſels, and the candleſtick and his veſſels, and the altar of incenſe,

28 And the altar of burnt-offering with all his veſſels, and the laver and his foot.

29 And thou ſhalt ſanctifie them, that they may be moſt holy; whatſoever toucheth them, ſhall be holy.

30 And thou ſhalt anoint Aaron and his ſonnes, and conſecrate them, that [they] may miniſter unto me in the prieſts office.

31 And thou ſhalt ſpeak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This ſhall be an holy anointing oyl unto me, throughout your generations.

32 Vpon mans fleſh ſhall it not be poured, neither ſhall ye make [any other] like it, after the compoſition of it; it [is] holy, [&] it ſhal be holy unto you.

33 Whoſoever compoundeth any like it, or whoſoever putteth [any] of it upon a ſtranger, ſhal even be cut off from his people.

34 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Take unto thee ſweet ſpices, ſtacte, and onycha, and galbanum; [theſe,] ſweet ſpices with pure frankincenſe, of each ſhall there be a like [weight.]

35 And thou ſhalt make it a perfume, a confection after the art of the Apothecary, tempered together, pure [and] holy.

36 And thou ſhalt beat [ſome] of it very ſmall, and put of it before the teſtimony in the tabernacle of the congregation, where I wil meet with thee; it ſhall be unto you moſt holy.

37 And [as for] the perfume which thou ſhalt make, you ſhall not make to your ſelves according to the compoſition thereof; it ſhal be unto thee holy for the LORD

38 Whoſoever ſhall make like unto that, to ſmell thereto, ſhall even be cut off from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called, and made meet for the work of the tabernacle. 12 The obſervation of the ſabbath is again commanded. 18 Moſes receiveth the two tables.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 See, I have called by name, Bezaleel the ſonne of Vri, the ſonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah;

3 And

3 And I have filled him with the ſpirit of God, in Wiſdome, and in underſtanding, and in knowledge, and in all maner of workmanſhip,

4 To deviſe cunning works, to work in gold, and in ſilver, and in braſſe,

5 And in cutting of ſtones, to ſet [them,] and in carving of timber, to work in all manner of workmanſhip.

6 And I, behold, I have given with him, Aholiab the ſon of Ahiſamach of the tribe of Dan; and in the hearts of all that are wiſe hearted I have put wiſedome; that they may make all that I have commanded thee:

7 The tabernacle of the congregation, and the ark of the teſtimony, and the mercy-ſeat that [is] there upon, and al the furniture of the tabernacle:

8 And the table, and his furniture, and the pure candleſtick with all his furniture, and the altar of incenſe:

9 And the altar of burnt-offering with all his furniture, and the laver and his foot:

10 And the clothes of ſervice, and the holy garments for Aaron the prieſt, and the garments of his ſons, to miniſter in the prieſts office:

11 And the anointing oyl, and ſweet incenſe for the holy [place:] according to all that I have commanded thee, ſhall they do.

12 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

13 Speak thou alſo unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, Verily my ſabbaths ye ſhall keep: for it [is] a ſigne between me and you, throughout your generations: that [ye] may know that I [am] the LORD, that doth ſanctifie you.

14 Ye ſhall keep the ſabbath therefore: for it [is] holy unto you: Every one that defileth it, ſhall ſurely be put to death: for whoſoever doth [any] work therein, that ſoul ſhall be cut off from amongſt his people.

15 Six dayes may work be done, but in the ſeventh [is] the ſabbath of reſt, holy to the LORD: whoſoever doth [any] work in the ſabbath-day, he ſhall ſurely be put to death.

16 Wherefore the children of Iſrael ſhall keep the ſabbath, to obſerve the ſabbath throughout their generations, [for] a perpetuall covenant.

17 It [is] a ſigne between me and the children of Iſrael for ever: for in ſix dayes the LORD made heaven and earth, and on the ſeventh day he reſted, and was refreſhed.

18 And he gave unto Moſes, when he had made an end of communing with him upon mount Sinai, two tables of teſtimony, tables of ſtone, written with the finger of God.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The people in the abſence of Moſes, cauſe Aaron to make a calf. 7 God is angred thereby. 11 At the intreaty of Moſes he is appeaſed. 15 Moſes cometh down with the tables. 19 He breaketh them. 20 He deſtroyeth the calf. 22 Aaron excuſe for himſelf. 25 Moſes cauſeth the idolaters to be ſlain. 30 He praieth for the people.

AND when the people ſaw that Moſes delayed to come down out of the mount, the people gathered themſelves together unto Aaron, and ſaid unto him, Vp, make us gods which ſhall go before us: for [as for] this Moſes, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

2 And Aaron ſaid unto them, Break off the golden eare-rings which [are] in the ears of your wives, of your ſons, and of your daughters, and bring [them] unto me.

3 And all the people brake off the golden ear-rings, which were in their ears, and brought [them] unto Aaron.

4 And he received [them] at their hand, and faſhioned it with a graving tool, after he had made it a molten calf: and they ſaid, Theſe [be] thy gods, O Iſrael, Which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

5 And when Aaron ſaw [it] he built an altar before it, and Aaron made proclamation, and ſaid, To morrow [is] a feaſt to the LORD.

6 And they roſe up early on the morrow, and offered burnt-offerings, and brought peace-offerings; and the people ſate down to eat, and to drink, and roſe up to play.

7 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Go, get thee down: for thy people which thou broughteſt out of the land of Egypt have corrupted [themſelves.]

8 They have turned aſide quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they have made them a molten calf, and have worſhipped it, and have ſacrificed thereunto, and ſaid, Theſe [be] thy gods, O Iſrael, which have brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

9 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, I have ſeen this people, and behold, it [is] a ſtiff-necked people.

10 Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may wax hot againſt them, and that I may conſume them: and I will make of thee a great nation.

11 And Moſes beſought the LORD his God, and ſaid, LORD, why doth thy wrath wax hot againſt thy people, which thou haſt brought forth out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and with a mighty hand?

12 Wherefore ſhould the Egyptians ſpeak and ſay, For miſchief did he bring them out, to ſlay them in the mountains, and to conſume them from the face of the earth? Turn from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this evill againſt thy people.

13 Remember Abraham, Iſaac, and Iſrael thy ſervants, to whom thou ſwareſt by thine own ſelf, and ſaideſt unto them, I will multiply your ſeed as the ſtarres of heaven, and all this land that I have ſpoken of, will I give unto your ſeed, and they ſhall inherit it for ever.

14 And

14 And the LORD repented of the evill which he thought to do unto his people.

15 And Moſes turned, and went down from the mount, and the two tables of the teſtimony [were] in his hand: the tables were written on both their ſides; on the one ſide and on the other were they written.

16 And the tables [were] the work of God, and the writing [was] the writing of God graven upon the tables.

17 And when Ioſhua heard the noiſe of the people as they ſhouted, he ſaid unto Moſes, [There is] a noiſe of warre in the camp.

18 And he ſaid, [It is] not ỹ voice of [them that] ſhout for maſtery, neither [is it] the voice of [them that] cry for being overcome: [but] the noiſe of [them that] ſing, do I heare.

19 And it came to paſſe aſſoon as he came nigh unto the camp, that he ſaw the calf, and the dancing: and Moſes anger waxed hot, and he caſt the tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.

20 And he took the calf which they had made, and burnt [it] in the fire, and ground [it] to powder, & ſtrawed [it] upon the water, and made the children of Iſrael drink [of it.]

21 And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, What did this people unto thee, that thou haſt brought ſo great a ſinne upon them?

22 And Aaron ſaid, Let not the anger of my lord wax hot: thou knoweſt the people that they [are ſet] on miſchief.

23 For they ſaid unto me, Make us gods, which ſhall go before us: for [as for] this Moſes, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

24 And I ſaid unto them, Whoſoever hath any gold, let them break [it] off: So they gave [it] me: then I caſt it into the fire, and there came out this calf.

25 And when Moſes ſaw that the people [were] naked (for Aaron had made them naked unto [their] ſhame, amongſt their enemies.)

26 Then Moſes ſtood in the gate of the camp, and ſaid, Who [is] on the LORDS ſide? [let him come] unto me. And all the ſons of Levi gathered themſelves together unto him.

27 And he ſaid unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Put every man his ſword by his ſide, and go in & out from gate to gate throughout the camp, and ſlay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbour.

28 And the children of Levi did according to the word of Moſes: and there fell of the people that day about three thouſand men.

29 For Moſes had ſaid, Conſecrate your ſelves to day to the LORD, [even] every man upon his ſon, and upon his brother, that he may beſtow upon you a bleſſing this day.

30 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Moſes ſaid unto the people, Ye have ſinned a great ſinne: and now I will go up unto the LORD; peradventure I ſhall make an atonement for your ſin.

31 And Moſes returned unto the LORD, and ſaid, Oh, this people have ſinned a great ſin, and have made them gods of gold.

32 Yet now, if thou wilt, forgive their ſin: and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy book which thou haſt written.

33 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Whoſoever hath ſinned againſt me, him will I blot out of my book.

34 Therefore now go, lead the people unto [the place] of which I have ſpoken unto thee: Behold, mine angel ſhall go before thee; Nevertheleſſe, in the day when I viſit, I will viſit their ſin upon them.

35 And the LORD plagued the people, becauſe they made the calf, which Aaron made.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The Lord refuſeth to go, as he had promiſed, with the people. 4 The people mourn thereat. 7 The tabernacle is removed out of the camp. 9 The Lord talketh familiarly with Moſes. 12 Moſes deſireth to ſee the glory of God.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Depart, [and go] up hence, thou & the people which thou haſt brought up out of the land of Egypt, unto the land which I ſware unto Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob, ſaying, Vnto thy ſeed will I give it.

2 And I will ſend an angel before thee: and I will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Iebuſite:

3 Vnto a land flowing with milk and hony: for I wil not go up in the midſt of thee, for thou [art] a ſtiff-necked people: leſt I conſume thee in ỹ way.

4 And when the people heard theſe evill tidings, they mourned: and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had ſaid unto Moſes, Say unto the children of Iſrael, Ye [are] a ſtiff-necked people: I will come up into the midſt of thee in a moment, and conſume thee: therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to do unto thee.

6 And the children of Iſrael ſtript themſelves of their ornaments, by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moſes took the tabernacle, and pitched it without the camp, afar off from the camp; and called it the Tabernacle of the congregation: And it came to paſſe, [that] every one which ſought the LORD, went out unto the tabernacle of the congregation, which [was] without the camp.

8 And it came to paſſe, when Moſes went out unto the tabernacle, [that] all the people roſe up, and ſtood every

man at his tent door, and looked after Moſes, untill he was gone into the tabernacle.

9 And it came to paſſe, as Moſes entred into the tabernacle, the cloudy pillar deſcended, and ſtood at the door of the tabernacle, and [the LORD] talked with Moſes.

10 And all the people ſaw the cloudy pillar ſtand at the tabernacle door: and all the people roſe up and worſhipped, every man in his tent door.

11 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes face to face, as a man ſpeaketh unto his friend. And he turned again into the camp, but his ſervant Ioſhua, the ſon of Nun, a young man, departed not out of the tabernacle.

12 And Moſes ſaid unto the LORD, See, thou ſayeſt unto me, Bring up this people: and thou haſt not let me know whom thou wilt ſend with me. Yet thou haſt ſaid, I know thee by name, and thou haſt alſo found grace in my ſight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, if I have found grace in thy ſight, ſhew me now thy way, that I may know thee, that I may finde grace in thy ſight: and conſider that this nation [is] thy people.

14 And he ſaid, My preſence ſhall go [with thee,] and I will give thee reſt.

15 And he ſaid unto him, If thy preſence go not [with me,] carry us not up hence.

16 For wherein ſhall it be known here, that I and thy people have found grace in thy ſight? [Is it] not in that thou goeſt with us? So ſhall we be ſeparated, I and thy people, from al the people that [are] upon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, I will do this thing alſo that thou haſt ſpoken; for thou haſt found grace in my ſight, and I know thee by name.

18 And he ſaid, I beſeech thee, ſhew me thy glory.

19 And he ſaid, I will make all my goodneſſe paſſe before thee, and I will proclaim the name of the LORD before thee; & wil be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will ſhew mercy on whom I will ſhew mercy.

20 And he ſaid, Thou canſt not ſee my face: for there ſhall no man ſee me, and live.

21 And the LORD ſaid, Behold, [there is] a place by me, and thou ſhalt ſtand upon a rock.

22 And it ſhall come to paſſe, while my glory paſſeth by, that I will put thee in a clift of the rock; and will cover thee with my hand, while I paſſe by.

23 And I will take away mine hand, and thou ſhalt ſee my back-parts: but my face ſhall not be ſeen.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The tables are renewed. 5 The name of the LORD proclaimed. 8 Moſes entreateth God to go with them. 10 God maketh a covenant with them, repeating certain duties of the firſt table. 28 Moſes, after fourty dayes in the mount, cometh down with the tables. 29 His face ſhineth, and he covereth it with a vaile.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Hew thee two tables of ſtone like unto the firſt: and I will write upon [theſe] tables the words that were in the firſt tables, which thou brakeſt.

2 And be ready in the morning, and come up in the morning unto mount Sinai, and preſent thy ſelf there to me, in the top of the mount.

3 And no man ſhall come up with thee, neither let any man be ſeen throughout all the mount; neither let the flocks nor herds feed before that mount.

4 And he hewed two tables of ſtone, like unto the firſt; and Moſes roſe up early in the morning, and went up unto mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and took in his hand the two tables of ſtone:

5 And the LORD deſcended in the cloud, and ſtood with him there, and proclaimed the name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD paſſed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD God, mercifull and gracious, long-ſuffering, and abundant in goodneſſe and truth.

7 Keeping mercy for thouſands, forgiving iniquity and tranſgreſſion and ſin, and that will by no means clear [the guilty], viſiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the childrens children, unto the third and to the fourth [generation.]

8 And Moſes made haſte, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worſhipped.

9 And he ſaid, If now I have found grace in thy ſight, O Lord, let my Lord, I pray thee, go amongſt us (for it [is] a ſtiff-necked people) and pardon our iniquity, and our ſin, and take us for thine inheritance.

10 And he ſaid, Behold, I make a covenant: before all thy people I will do marvels, ſuch as have not been done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people amongſt which thou [art,] ſhall ſee the work of the LORD: for it [is] a terrible thing that I will do with thee.

11 Obſerve thou that which I command thee this day: Behold, I drive out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Iebuſite.

12 Take heed to thy ſelf, leſt thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goeſt, leſt it be for a ſnare in the midſt of thee.

13 But ye ſhall deſtroy their altars, break their images, and cut down their groves.

14 For thou ſhalt worſhip no other god: for the LORD, whoſe name [is] jealous, [is] a jealous God:

15 Leſt

15 Leſt thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they go a whoreing after their gods, and do ſacrifice unto their gods, and [one] call thee, and thou eat of his ſacrifice,

16 And thou take of their daughters unto thy ſons, and their daughters go a whoring after their gods, and make thy ſons go a whoreing after their gods.

17 Thou ſhalt make thee no molten gods.

18 The feaſt of unleavened bread ſhalt thou keep: Seven dayes ſhalt thou eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee in the time of the moneth Abib: for in the moneth Abib thou cameſt out from Egypt.

19 All that openeth the matrix [is] mine; and every firſtling among thy cattel, [whether] ox or ſheep, [that is male.]

20 But the firſtling of an aſſe thou ſhalt redeem with a lambe: and if thou redeem [him] not, then ſhalt thou break his neck. All the firſt-born of thy ſons thou ſhalt redeem: and none ſhall appear before me empty.

21 Six dayes thou ſhalt work, but on the ſeventh day thou ſhalt reſt; in earing time and in harveſt thou ſhalt reſt.

22 And thou ſhalt obſerve the feaſt of weeks, of the firſt-fruits of wheat-harveſt, and the feaſt of in-gathering at the years end.

23 Thrice in the year ſhall all your men-children appear before the Lord GOD, the God of Iſrael.

24 For I will caſt out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders; neither ſhall any man deſire thy land, when thou ſhalt go up to appeare before the LORD thy God, thrice in the year.

25 Thou ſhalt not offer the bloud of my ſacrifice with leaven, neither ſhall the ſacrifice of the feaſt of paſſeover be left unto the morning.

26 The firſt of the firſt-fruits of thy land, thou ſhalt bring unto the houſe of the LORD thy God. Thou ſhalt not ſeethe a kid in his mothers milk.

27 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Write thou theſe words: for after the tenour of theſe words, I have made a covenant with thee, and with Iſrael.

28 And he was there with the LORD fourty dayes and fourty nights; he did neither eat bread, nor drink water: and he wrote upon the tables, the words of the covenant, the ten commandments.

29 And it came to paſſe, when Moſes came down from mount Sinai, [with] the two tables of teſtimonie in Moſes hand, when he came down from the mount) that Moſes wiſt not that the ſkin of his face ſhone, while he talked with him.

30 And when Aaron and all the children of Iſrael ſaw Moſes, behold, the ſkin of his face ſhone, and they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And Moſes called unto them, and Aaron and all the rulers of the congregation returned unto him; and Moſes talked with them.

32 And afterward all the children of Iſrael came nigh: and he gave them in commandment all that the LORD had ſpoken with him in mount Sinai.

33 And [till] Moſes had done ſpeaking with them, he put a vaile on his face.

34 But when Moſes went in before the LORD to ſpeak with him, he took the vail off, untill he came out: And he came out and ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, [that] which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Iſrael ſaw the face of Moſes, that the ſkin of Moſes face ſhone, and Moſes put the vail upon his face again, untill he went in to ſpeak with him.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The ſabbath. 4 The free gifts for the tabernacle. 20 The readineſſe of the people to offer. 30 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called to the work.

AND Moſes gathered all the congregation of the children of Iſrael together, and ſaid unto them, Theſe [are] the words which the LORD hath commanded, that ye ſhould do them.

2 Six dayes ſhall work be done, but on the ſeventh day there ſhall be to you an holy day, a ſabbath of reſt to the LORD: whoſoever doth work therein, ſhall be put to death.

3 Ye ſhall kindle no fire throughout your habitations upon the ſabbath-day.

4 And Moſes ſpake unto all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This [is] the thing which the LORD commanded, ſaying,

5 Take ye from amongſt you an offering unto the LORD: whoſoever is of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the LORD; gold, and ſilver, and braſſe,

6 And blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linen, and goats [hair,]

7 And rams ſkins died red, and badgers ſkins, and ſhittim-wood,

8 And oyl for the light, and ſpices for anointing oyl, and for the ſweet incenſe,

9 And onyx-ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet, for the ephod, and for the breaſt-plate,

10 And every wiſe-hearted among you, ſhall come, and make all that the LORD hath commanded;

11 The tabernacle, his tent, and his covering, his taches, and his boards, his barres, his pillars, and his ſockets,

12 The ark and the ſtaves thereof, [with] the mercie-ſeat, and the vail of the covering,

13 The table and his ſtaves, and all his veſſels, and the ſhew-bread,

14 The candleſtick alſo for the light, and his furniture, and his lamps, with the oyl for the light,

15 And the incenſe-altar, and his ſtaves, and the anointing oyl, and the ſweet incenſe, and the hanging for the door at the entring in of the tabernacle,

16 The altar of burnt-offering with his braſen grate, his ſtaves, and all his veſſels, the laver and his foot,

17 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and their ſockets, and the hanging for the door of the court,

18 The pins of the tabernacle, and the pins of the court, and their cords,

19 The clothes of ſervice, to do ſervice in the holy [place,] the holy garments for Aaron the prieſt, and the garments of his ſons to miniſter in the prieſts office.

20 And all the congregation of the children of Iſrael departed from the preſence of Moſes.

21 And they came, every one whoſe heart ſtirred him up, and every one whom his ſpirit made willing, and they brought the LORDS offering to the work of the tabernacle of the congregation, and for all his ſervice, and for the holy garments.

22 And they came both men and women, as many as were willing-hearted, [and] brought bracelets, and eare-rings, and rings, and tablets, all jewels of gold; and every man that offered, [offered] an offering of gold unto the LORD.

23 And every man with whom was found blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linen, and goats [hair,] and red skins of rams, and badgers skins, brought [them.]

24 Every one that did offer an offering of ſilver and braſſe, brought the LORDS offering; and every man with whom was found ſhittim-wood for any work of ỹ ſervice, brought [it.]

25 And al the women that were wiſe-hearted, did ſpinne with their hands, and brought that which they had ſpun, both of blue, and of purple, and of ſcarlet, and of fine linen.

26 And all the women whoſe heart ſtirred them up in wiſedome, ſpunne goats [hair.]

27 And the rulers brought onyx-ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet; for the ephod, and for the breaſt-plate;

28 And ſpice, and oyl for the light, and for the anointing oyl, and for the ſweet incenſe.

29 The children of Iſrael brought a willing offering unto the LORD, every man and woman, whoſe heart made them willing to bring for all manner of work, which the LORD had commanded to be made, by the hand of Moſes.

30 And Moſes ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, See, the LORD hath called by name Bezaleel the ſon of Vri, the ſon of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah.

31 And he hath filled him with the ſpirit of God, in wiſedome, in underſtanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanſhip;

32 And to deviſe curious works, to work in gold, and in ſilver, & in braſſe,

33 And in the cutting of ſtones to ſet [them,] and in carving of wood to make any manner of cunning work.

34 And he hath put in his heart that he may teach, [both] he and Aholiab ỹ ſon of Ahiſamach of ỹ tribe of Dan.

35 Them hath he filled with wiſedome of heart, to work all manner of work, of the engraver, and of the cunning workman, and of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in ſcarlet, and in fine linen, and of the weaver, [even] of them that do any work, and of thoſe that deviſe cunning works.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The offerings are delivered to ỹ workmen. 5 The liberalitie of the people is reſtrained. 8 The curtains of cherubims. 14 The curtains of goats hair. 19 The covering of skinnes. 20 The boards with their ſockets. 30 The bars. 35 The vail. 37 The hanging for ỹ door.

THen wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wiſe-hearted man, in whom the LORD put wiſedome and underſtanding, to know how to work all manner of work for the ſervice of the ſanctuarie, according to all that the LORD had commanded.

2 And Moſes called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wiſe-hearted man, in whoſe heart the LORD had put wiſedome, [even] every one whoſe heart ſtirred him up to come unto the work to do it.

3 And they received of Moſes al the offering which the children of Iſrael had brought, for the work of the ſervice of the ſanctuarie, to make it [with-all.] And they brought yet unto him, free offerings every morning.

4 And all the wiſe men that wrought al the work of ỹ ſanctuarie, came every man from his work which they made.

5 And they ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying, The people bring much more then enough for ỹ ſervice of the work which the LORD commanded to make.

6 And Moſes gave commandment, and they cauſed it to be proclaimed throughout the camp, ſaying, Let neither man nor woman make any more work for the offering of the ſanctuarie; ſo the people were reſtrained from bringing.

7 For the ſtuff they had was ſufficient for all the work to make it, and too much.

8 And every wiſe-hearted man, among them that wrought the work of the tabernacle, made ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and ſcarlet; with cherubims of cunning work made he them.

9 The length of one curtain [was] twenty and eight cubits, & the breadth of one curtain foure cubits; the curtains [were] all of one ſize.

10 And he coupled the five curtains one to another; and [the other] five curtains he coupled one unto another.

11 And he made loops of blue on the edge

edge of one curtain, from the ſelvedge in the coupling; likewiſe he made in the uttermoſt ſide of [another] curtain, in the coupling of the ſecond.

12 Fiftie loops made he in one curtain, and fiftie loops made he in the edge of the curtain which [was] in the coupling of the ſecond; the loops held one curtain to another.

13 And he made fiftie taches of gold, and coupled the curtains one unto another with the taches. So it became one tabernacle.

14 And he made curtains of goats [hair,] for the tent over the tabernacle; eleven curtains he made them.

15 The length of one curtain was thirtie cubits, and four cubits was the breadth of one curtain; the eleven curtains [were] of one ſize.

16 And he coupled five curtains by themſelves, and ſix curtains by themſelves.

17 And he made fiftie loops upon the uttermoſt edge of the curtain in the coupling, and fiftie loops made he upon the edge of the curtain, which coupleth the ſecond.

18 And he made fifty taches of braſs to couple the tent together, that it might be one.

19 And he made a covering for the tent, of rams skins died red, and a covering of badgers skins above [that.]

20 And he made boards for the tabernacle, of ſhittim-wood, ſtanding up.

21 The length of a board [was] ten cubits, and the breadth of a board one cubit and a half.

22 One board had two tenons, equally diſtant one from another: thus did he make for al the boards of ỹ tabernacle.

23 And he made boards for the tabernacle: twenty boards for the ſouth-ſide, ſouth-ward.

24 And fourtie ſockets of ſilver he made under the twentie boards: two ſockets under one board for his two tenons, and two ſockets under another board for his two tenons.

25 And for the other ſide of the tabernacle [which is] toward the north-corner, he made twentie boards,

26 And their fourtie ſockets of ſilver: two ſockets under one board, and two ſockets under another board.

27 And for the ſides of the tabernacle weſt-ward, he made ſix boards.

28 And two boards made he for the corners of ỹ tabernacle in ỹ two ſides.

29 And they were coupled beneath: and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners.

30 And there were eight boards, and their ſockets were ſixteen ſockets of ſilver, under every board two ſockets.

31 And he made barres of ſhittim-wood: five for the boards of the one ſide of the tabernacle,

32 And five barres for the boards of the other ſide of the tabernacle, and five barres for the boards of the tabernacle for the ſides weſt-ward.

33 And he made the middle barre to ſhoot through the boards from the one end to the other.

34 And he overlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings of gold to be places for the barres, and overlaid the barres with gold.

35 And he made a vail of blue, and Purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen: [with] cherubims made he it of cunning work.

36 And he made thereunto four pillars of ſhittim [wood,] and overlaid them with gold: their hooks [were] of gold, and he caſt for them four ſockets of ſilver.

37 And he made an hanging for the tabernacle door, of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen, of needle-work,

38 And the five pillars of it with their hooks; and he overlaid their chapiters, and their fillets with gold: but their five ſockets [were] of braſſe.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The ark. 6 The mercie-ſeat with Cherubims. 10 The table with his veſſels. 17 The candleſtick with his lamps and inſtruments. 25 The altar of incenſe. 29 The anointing oyl, & ſweet incenſe.

AND Bezaleel made the ark of ſhittim-wood: two cubits and a halfe [was] the length of it, and a cubit and a half the breadth of it, and a cubit and a half the height of it.

2 And he overlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a crown of gold to it round about.

3 And he caſt for it four rings of gold, [to be ſet] by the four corners of it: even two rings upon the one ſide of it, and two rings upon the other ſide of it.

4 And he made ſtaves of ſhittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold.

5 And he put the ſtaves into ỹ rings, by the ſides of the ark, to bear the ark.

6 And he made the mercie-ſeat of pure gold: two cubits and an half [was] the length thereof, and one cubit and an half the breadth thereof.

7 And he made two cherubims of gold, beaten out of one piece made he them, on the two ends of the mercie-ſeate:

8 One cherub on the end on this ſide, and another cherub on the [other] end on that ſide: out of the mercie-ſeat made he the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

9 And the cherubims ſpread out their wings on high, [and] covered with their wings over the mercy-ſeat, with their faces one to another; [even] to the mercy-ſeat-ward were the faces of the cherubims.

10 And he made the table of ſhittim-wood: two cubits [was] the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

11 And he overlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crown of gold round about.

12 Alſo he made thereunto a border of an hand breadth, round about: and made a crown of gold for the border thereof round about.

13 And he caſt for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings upon the foure corners, that [were] in the foure feet thereof.

14 Over againſt the border were the rings, the places for the ſtaves, to bear the table.

15 And he made the ſtaves of ſhittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold, to bear the table.

16 And he made the veſſels which [were] upon the table, his diſhes, and his ſpoons, and his bowls, and his covers to cover withall, of pure gold.

17 And he made the candleſtick of pure gold: of beaten work made he the candleſtick, his ſhaft, and his branch, his bowles, his knops, and his flowers were of the ſame.

18 And ſix branches going out of the ſides thereof: three branches of the candleſtick out of the one ſide thereof, and three branches of the candleſtick out of the other ſide thereof.

19 Three bowles made he after the faſhion of almonds, in one branch a knop and a flower; and three bowls made like almonds, in another branch, a knop and a flower: ſo throughout the ſix branches, going out of the candleſtick.

20 And in the candleſtick [were] four bowles made like almonds, his knops, and his flowers.

21 And a knop under two branches of the ſame, and a knop under two branches of the ſame, and a knop under two branches of the ſame, according to the ſix branches going out of it.

22 Their knops and their branches were of the ſame: all of it [was] one beaten work of pure gold.

23 And he made his ſeven lamps, and his ſnuffers, and his ſnuff-diſhes, of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the veſſels thereof.

25 And he made the incenſe-altar of ſhittim-wood: the length of it [was] a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubit (it [was] foure-ſquare) and two cubits [was] the height of it; the horns thereof were of the ſame.

26 And he overlaid it with pure gold, [both] the top of it, and the ſides thereof round about, and the horns of it: alſo he made unto it a crown of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold for it under the crown thereof, by the two corners of it, upon the two ſides thereof, to be places for the ſtaves to bear it withall.

28 And he made the ſtaves of ſhittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold.

29 And he made the holy anointing oyl, and the pure incenſe of ſweet ſpices, according to the work of the apothecarie.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 The altar of burnt-offering. 8 The laver of braſſe. 9 The court. 21 The ſumme of that the people offered.

AND he made the altar of burnt-offering of ſhittim-wood: five cubits [was] the length thereof, and five cubits the breadth thereof (it was foure-ſquare) and three cubits the height thereof.

2 And he made the horns thereof on the foure corners of it: the horns thereof were of the ſame, and he overlaid it with braſſe.

3 And he made all the veſſels of the altar, the pots, and the ſhovels, and the baſons, [and] the fleſh-hooks, and the fire-pannes: all the veſſels thereof made he of braſſe.

4 And he made for the altar a brazen grate of net-work, under the compaſſe thereof, beneath unto the midſt of it.

5 And he caſt foure rings for the foure ends of the grate of braſſe, to be places for the ſtaves.

6 And he made the ſtaves of ſhittim-wood, and overlaid them with braſſe.

7 And he put the ſtaves into the rings on the ſides of the altar, to bear it withall; he made the altar hollow with boards.

8 And he made the laver of braſſe, and the foot of it, of braſſe, of the looking glaſſes of [the women] aſſembling, which aſſembled at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

9 And he made the court: on the ſouthſide ſouth-ward, the hangings of the court [were] of fine twined linen, an hundred cubits.

10 Their pillars [were] twentie, and their brazen ſockets twentie: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets [were] of ſilver.

11 And for the north-ſide [the hangings were] an hundred cubits, their pillars [were] twentie, and their ſockets of braſſe twentie: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets, of ſilver.

12 And for the weſt-ſide [were] hangings of fiftie cubits, their pillars ten, and their ſockets ten: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets, of ſilver.

13 And for the eaſt-ſide eaſt-ward, fiftie cubits.

14 The hangings of the one ſide [of the gate were] fifteen cubits, their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

15 And for the other ſide of the court gate, on this hand and that hand, [were] hangings of fifteen cubits, their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

16 All the hangings of the court round about, [were] of fine twined linen.

17 And the ſockets for the pillars, [were] of braſſe, the hooks of the pillars and their fillets, of ſilver, and the overlaying of their chapiters of ſilver, and all the pillars of the court were filletted with ſilver.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the court [was] needle-work, of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen

linen: and twentie cubits [was] the length, and the height in the breadth [was] five cubits, answerable to the hangings of the court.

19 And their pillars [were] foure, and their sockets of brasse foure, their hooks of silver, and the overlaying of their chapiters, & their fillets, of silver.

20 And all the pinnes of the tabernacle, and of the court round about, [were] of brasse.

21 This is the summe of the tabernacle, [even] of the tabernacle of testimonie, as it was counted, according to the commandment of Moses, [for] the service of the Levites, by the hand of Ithamar, sonne to Aaron the priest.

22 And Bezaleel the sonne of Vri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah, made all that the LORD commanded Moses.

23 And with him [was] Aholiab, sonne of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, an engraver, and a cunning workman, and an embroiderer in blue, and in purple, and in scarlet, and fine linen.

24 All the gold that was occupied for the work, in all the work of the holy [place,] even the gold of the offering, was twenty and nine talents, and seven hundred and thirty shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

25 And the silver of them that were numbred of the congregation, [was] an hundred talents, and a thousand seven hundred and threescore and fifteen shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

26 A Bekah for every man, [that is,] half a shekel, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for every one that went to be numbred, from twenty years old and upward, for six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty [men.]

27 And of the hundred talents of silver, were cast the sockets of the sanctuary, and the sockets of the vail; an hundred sockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a socket.

28 And of the thousand seven hundred seventy and five [shekels], he made hooks for the pillars, and overlaid their chapiters, and filletted them.

29 And the brasse of the offering [was] seventy talents, and two thousand and foure hundred shekels.

30 And therewith he made the sockets to the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the brazen altar, and the brazen grate for it, and all the vessels of the altar.

31 And the sockets of the court round about, and the sockets of the court-gate, and all the pinnes of the tabernacle, and all the pinnes of the court round about.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 The clothes of service and holy garments. 2 The ephod. 8 The breast-plate. 22 The robe of the ephod. 27 The coats, mitre, and girdle of fine linen. 30 The plate of the holy crown. 32 All is viewed and approved by Moses.

AND of the blue, and purple, and scarlet, they made clothes of service, to do service in the holy [place,] and made the holy garments for Aaron; as the LORD commanded Moses.

2 And he made the ephod, of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

3 And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut [it] into wiers, to work [it] in the blue, and in the purple, and in the scarlet, and in the fine linen, [with] cunning work.

4 They made shoulder-pieces for it, to couple [it] together; by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his ephod that [was] upon it, [was] of the same, according to the work thereof; of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen; as the LORD commanded Moses.

6 And they wrought onyx-stones inclosed in ouches of gold, graven as signets are graven, with the names of the children of Israel.

7 And he put them on the shoulders of the ephod, that they should be stones for a memorial to the children of Israel; as the LORD commanded Moses.

8 And he made the breast-plate of cunning work, like the work of the ephod; of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 It was four-square, they made the breast-plate double: a spanne [was] the length thereof, and a spanne the breadth thereof [being] doubled.

10 And they set in it foure rows of stones. [the first] row [was] a sardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: this [was] the first row.

11 And the second row, an emerand, a saphire, and a diamond.

12 And the third row, a ligure, an agate, and an amethyst.

13 And the fourth row, a beryll, an onyx, and a jasper: they were inclosed in ouches of gold in their inclosings.

14 And the stones [were] according to the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names, like the engravings of a signet, every one with his name, according to the twelve tribes.

15 And they made upon the breast-plate chains, at the ends, of wreathen work of pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches of gold, and two gold rings: and put the two rings in the two ends of the breast-plate.

17 And they put the two wreathen chains of gold in the two rings on the ends of the breast-plate.

18 And the two ends of the two wreathen chains they fastened in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder-pieces of the ephod, before it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, and put [them] on the two ends of

the breaſt-plate upon the border of it, which [was] on the ſide of the Ephod inward.

20 And they made two [other] golden rings, and put them on the two ſides of the ephod underneath, toward the forepart of it, over againſt the [other] coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

21 And they did bind the breaſt-plate by his rings unto the rings of the ephod, with a lace of blue, that it might be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breaſt-plate might not be looſed from the ephod; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

22 And he made the robe of the ephod of woven work, all of blue.

23 And there was a hole in the midſt of the robe, as the hole of an habergion, [with] a band round about the hole, that it ſhould not rent.

24 And they made upon the hems of the robe, pomegranates of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, [and] twined linen.

25 And they made bels of pure gold, and put the bels between the pomegranates, upon the hem of the robe, round about between ỹ pomegranates.

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate round about the hem of the robe to miniſter [in;] as the LORD commanded Moſes.

27 And they made coats of fine linen, of woven work, for Aaron and for his ſonnes;

28 And a mitre of fine linen, and goodly bonnets of fine linen, and linen breeches of fine twined linen,

29 And a girdle of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, of needle-work; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

30 And they made the plate of the holy crown, of pure gold, and wrote upon it a writing, [like to] the engravings of a ſignet, HOLINESSE TO THE LORD.

31 And they tied unto it a lace of blue, to faſten [it] on high upon the mitre; as ỹ LORD commanded Moſes.

32 Thus was all the work of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation finiſhed; and the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did they.

33 And they brought the tabernacle unto Moſes, the tent, and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, his barres, and his pillars, and his ſockets,

34 And the covering of rams ſkins died red, and the covering of badgers ſkins, and the vail of the covering,

35 The ark of the teſtimony, and the ſtaves thereof, and the mercy-ſeat,

36 The table, [and] all the veſſels thereof, and the ſhew-bread,

37 The pure candleſtick, with the lamps thereof, [even with] the lamps to be ſet in order, and all the veſſels thereof, and the oyl for light,

38 And the golden altar, and the anointing oyl, and the ſweet incenſe, and the hanging for the Tabernacle doore,

39 The braſen altar, and his grate of braſſe, his ſtaves, and all his veſſels, the laver and his foot,

40 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and his ſockets, and the hanging for the courtgate, his cords, and his pinnes, and all the veſſels of the ſervice of the tabernacle, for the tent of the congregation,

41 The clothes of ſervice to do ſervice in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the prieſt, and his ſons garments to miniſter in the prieſts office.

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo the children of Iſrael made all the work.

43 And Moſes did look upon all the work, and behold, they had done it as the LORD had commanded, even ſo had they done it: And Moſes bleſſed them.

CHAP. XL.

1 The tabernacle is commanded to be reared, 9 and anointed; 13 Aaron and his ſonnes to be ſanctified. 16 Moſes performeth all things accordingly. 34 A cloud covereth the tabernacle.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 On the firſt day of the firſt moneth ſhalt thou ſet up the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

3 And thou ſhalt put therein the ark of the teſtimony, and cover the ark with the vail.

4 And thou ſhalt bring in the table, and ſet in order the things that are to be ſet in order upon it, and thou ſhalt bring in the candleſtick, and light the lamps thereof.

5 And thou ſhalt ſet the altar of gold for the incenſe before the ark of the teſtimonie, and put the hanging of the doore to the tabernacle.

6 And thou ſhalt ſet the altar of the burnt-offering, before the doore of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

7 And thou ſhalt ſet the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and ſhalt put water therein.

8 And thou ſhalt ſet up the court round about, and hang up the hanging at the courtgate.

9 And thou ſhalt take the anointing oyl, and anoint the tabernacle and all that [is] therein, and ſhalt hallow it, and all the veſſels thereof: and it ſhall be holy.

10 And thou ſhalt anoint the altar of the burnt-offering, and all his veſſels, and ſanctifie the altar: and it ſhall be an altar moſt holy.

11 And thou ſhalt anoint the laver and his foot, and ſanctifie it.

12 And thou ſhalt bring Aaron and his ſonnes unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and waſh them with water.

13 And thou ſhalt put upon Aaron the holy garments, and anoint him, and ſanctifie him, that he may miniſter unto me in the prieſts office.

14 And

14 And thou ſhalt bring his ſonnes, and clothe them with coats.

15 And thou ſhalt anoint them, as thou didſt anoint their father, that they may miniſter unto me in ſ̃ prieſts office: for their anointing ſhall ſurely be an everlaſting prieſt-hood, throughout their generations.

16 Thus did Moſes, according to all that the LORD commanded him, ſo did he.

17 And it came to paſſe, in the firſt moneth in the ſecond year, on the firſt [day] of the moneth, that the tabernacle was reared up.

18 And Moſes reared up the tabernacle, and faſtened his ſockets, and ſet up the boards thereof, and put in the barres thereof, & reared up his pillars.

19 And he ſpread abroad the tent over the tabernacle, and put the covering of the tent above upon it; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

20 And he took and put the teſtimonie into the ark, and ſet the ſtaves on the ark, and put the mercie-ſeat above upon the ark.

21 And he brought the ark into the tabernacle, and ſet up the vail of the covering, and covered the ark of the teſtimonie; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

22 And he put the table in the tent of ſ̃ congregation, upon the ſide of the tabernacle north-ward, without ſ̃ vail.

23 And he ſet the bread in order upon it, before the LORD; as the LORD had commanded Moſes.

24 And he put the candleſtick in the tent of the congregation, over againſt the table, on the ſide of the tabernacle ſouth-ward.

25 And he lighted the lamps before the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

26 And he put the golden altar in the tent of the congregation, before the vail.

27 And he burnt ſweet incenſe thereon; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

28 And he ſet up the hanging, at the doore of the tabernacle.

29 And he put the altar of burnt-offering by the doore of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation, and offered upon it the burnt-offering, and the meat-offering; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

30 And he ſet the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and put water there, to waſh [withall.]

31 And Moſes, and Aaron and his ſonnes, waſhed their hands and their feet thereat.

32 When they went into the tent of the congregation, and when they came near unto the altar, they waſhed; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

33 And he reared up the court round about the tabernacle and the altar, & ſet up the hanging of the court-gate: ſo Moſes finiſhed the work.

34 Then a cloud covered the tent of the congregation, and the glorie of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

35 And Moſes was not able to enter into the tent of the congregation, becauſe the cloud abode thereon, and the glorie of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

36 And when the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Iſrael went onward in all their journeys:

37 But if the cloud were not taken up, then they journeyed not, till the day that it was taken up.

38 For the cloud of the LORD [was] upon the tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the ſight of all the houſe of Iſrael, throughout all their journeys.

The third book of MOSES, called LEVITICVS.

CHAP. I.

1 The burnt-offerings, 3 of the herd, 10 of the flocks, 14 of the fowls.

AND the LORD called unto Moſes, and ſpake unto him out of the tabernacle of the congregation, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, If any man of you bring an offering unto the LORD, ye ſhall bring your offering of the cattel, [even] of the herd, and of the flock.

3 If his offering [be] a burnt-ſacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemiſh: he ſhall offer it of his own voluntary will, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD.

4 And he ſhall put his hand upon the head of the burnt-offering: and it ſhall be accepted for him to make atonement for him.

5 And he ſhall kill the bullock before the LORD: and the prieſts Aarons ſonnes ſhall bring the bloud, and ſprinkle the bloud round about upon the altar, that [is] by the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And he ſhall flay the burnt-offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the ſonnes of Aaron the prieſt ſhall put fire upon the altar, and lay the wood in order upon the fire.

8 And the prieſts Aarons ſonnes ſhall lay the parts, the head, and the fat, in order upon the wood that [is] in the fire which [is] upon the altar.

9 But the inwards and his legs ſhall he waſh in water, and the prieſt ſhall burn all on the altar, [to be] a burnt-ſacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

10 And if his offering [be] of the flocks, [namely] of the ſheep, or of the goats, for a burnt-ſacrifice, he ſhall bring it a male without blemiſh.

11 And he shall kill it on the side of the altar northward before the LORD, and the priests Aarons sonnes shal sprinkle his bloud round about upon the altar.

12 And he shall cut it into his pieces, with his head and his fat: and the priest shall lay them in order on the wood that [is] on the fire which [is] upon the altar.

13 But he shall wash the inwards and the legs with water: and the priest shall bring [it] all, and burn [it] upon the altar: it [is] a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

14 And if the burnt-sacrifice for his offering to the LORD [be] of fowls, then he shal bring his offring of turtle-doves, or of young pigeons.

15 And the priest shall bring it unto the altar, and wring off his head, and burn [it] on the altar, and the bloud thereof shall be wrung out at the side of the altar.

16 And he shall pluck away his crop with his feathers, and cast it beside the altar on the east-part, by the place of the ashes.

17 And he shall cleave it, with the wings thereof, [but] shall not devide [it] asunder: and the priest shall burn it upon the altar, upon the wood that [is] upon the fire: it [is] a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 The meat-offering of floure with oyl and incense, 4 either baken in the oven, 5 or on a place, 7 or in a frying-panne, 12 or of the first fruits in the eare. 13 The salt of the meat-offering.

AND when any will offer a meat-offering unto the LORD, his offering shal be of fine floure: and he shall poure oyl upon it, and put frankincense thereon.

2 And he shall bring it to Aarons sons the priests: and he shall take thereout his handfull of the floure thereof, and of the oyl thereof, with al the frankincense thereof, and the priest shall burn the memoriall of it upon the altar, [to be] an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

3 And the remnant of the meat-offering [shall be] Aarons and his sonnes: [it is] a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

4 And if thou bring an oblation of a meat-offering baken in the oven, [it shall be] an unleavened cake of fine floure mingled with oyl, or unleavened wafers anointed with oyl.

5 And if thy oblation [be] a meat-offering [baken] in a panne, it shall be of fine floure unleavened, mingled with oyl.

6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, and poure oyl thereon: it [is] a meat-offering.

7 And if thy oblation [be] a meat-offering [baken] in the frying-panne, it shall be made of fine floure with oyl.

8 And thou shalt bring the meat-offering, that is made of these things, unto the LORD: and when it is presented unto the priest, he shall bring it unto the altar.

9 And the priest shall take from the meat-offering a memoriall thereof, and shall burn [it] upon the altar: [it is] an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

10 And that which is left of the meat-offering [shall be] Aarons and his sons: [it is] a thing most holy, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meat-offering, which ye shall bring unto the LORD, shall be made with leaven: for ye shall burn no leaven, nor any hony, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

12 As for the oblation of the first-fruits, ye shal offer them unto the LORD; but they shall not be burnt on the altar for a sweet savour.

13 And every oblation of thy meat-offering shalt thou season with salt; neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat-offering; with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt.

14 And if thou offer a meat-offering of thy first-fruits unto the LORD, thou shalt offer for the meat-offering of thy first-fruits, green eares of corn dried by the fire, [even] corn beaten out of full eares.

15 And thou shalt put oyl upon it, and lay frankincense thereon: it [is] a meat-offering.

16 And the priest shall burn the memoriall of it, part of the beaten corn thereof, and part of the oyl thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: [it is] an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 The peace-offering of the herds. 6 of the flock, 7 either a lambe, 12 or a goat.

AND if his oblation [be] a sacrifice of peace-offering; if he offer [it] of the herd, whether it [be] a male or female, he shall offer it without blemish before the LORD.

2 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aarons sonnes the priests shall sprinkle the bloud upon the altar round about.

3 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD, the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that [is] upon the inwards.

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that [is] on them, which [is] by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And Aarons sonnes shall burn it on the altar upon the burnt-sacrifice, which [is] upon the wood that [is] on the fire: [it is] an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

6 And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace-

peace-offering unto the LORD, be of the flock, male or female, he ſhall offer it without blemiſh.

7 If he offer a lambe for his offering, then ſhall he offer it before the LORD.

8 And he ſhall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aarons ſonnes ſhall ſprinkle the bloud thereof round about upon the altar.

9 And he ſhall offer of the ſacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD: the fat thereof [and] the whole rump, it ſhall he take off hard by the backbone: and the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that [is] upon the inwards.

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that [is] upon them, which [is] by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it ſhall he take away.

11 And the prieſt ſhall burn it upon the altar: [it is] the food of the offering made by fire unto the LORD.

12 And if his offering [be] a goat, then he ſhall offer it before the LORD.

13 And he ſhall lay his hand upon the head of it, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and the ſons of Aaron ſhal ſprinkle the bloud thereof upon the altar round about.

14 And he ſhall offer thereof his offering, [even] an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that [is] upon the inwards.

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that [is] upon them, which [is] by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it ſhall he take away.

16 And the prieſt ſhall burn them upon the altar: [it is] the food of the offering made by fire, for a ſweet ſavour. All the fat [is] the LORDS.

17 [It ſhal be] a perpetuall ſtatute for your generations, throughout all your dwellings, that ye eat neither fat nor bloud.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The ſinne-offering of ignorance, 3 for the prieſt, 13 for the congregation, 22 for the ruler, 27 for any of the people.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, If a ſoul ſhal ſinne through ignorance againſt any of the commandments of the LORD ([concerning things] which ought not to be done) and ſhall do againſt any of them:

3 If the prieſt that is anointed, do ſinne according to the ſinne of the people; then let him bring for his ſinne which he hath ſinned, a young bullock without blemiſh, unto the LORD for a ſinne-offering.

4 And he ſhall bring the bullock unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD, and ſhall lay his hand upon the bullocks head, and kill the bullock before the LORD.

5 And the prieſt that is anointed, ſhal take of the bullocks bloud, and bring it to the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And the prieſt ſhall dip his finger in the bloud, and ſprinkle of the bloud ſeven times before the LORD, before the vail of the ſanctuary.

7 And the prieſt ſhall put [ſome] of the bloud upon the horns of the altar of ſweet incenſe before the LORD, which [is] in the tabernacle of the congregation; and ſhall poure all the bloud of the bullock at the bottom of the altar of the burnt-offering, which [is] at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And he ſhall take off from it all the fat of the bullock for the ſinne-offering; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that [is] upon the inwards:

9 And the two kidneys, and the fat that [is] upon them, which [is] by the flanks, & the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it ſhall he take away.

10 As it was taken off from the bullock of the ſacrifice of peace-offerings: and the prieſt ſhall burn them upon the altar of the burnt-offering.

11 And the skinne of the bullock, and all his fleſh, with his head, and with his legs, and his inwards, and his dung,

12 Even the whole bullock ſhall he carry forth without the camp, unto a clean place, where the aſhes are poured out, and burn him on the wood with fire: where the aſhes are poured out ſhall he be burnt.

13 And if the whole congregation of Iſrael ſinne through ignorance, and the thing be hid from the eyes of the aſſembly, and they have done [ſomwhat] againſt any of the commandments of the LORD, [concerning things] which ſhould not be done, and are guiltie:

14 When the ſinne which they have ſinned againſt it, is known, then the congregation ſhall offer a young bullock for the ſinne, and bring him before the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the elders of the congregation ſhall lay their hands upon the head of the bullock before the LORD: and the bullock ſhall be killed before the LORD.

16 And the prieſt that is anointed, ſhall bring of the bullocks bloud to the tabernacle of the congregation.

17 And the prieſt ſhall dip his finger in [ſome of] the bloud, and ſprinkle [it] ſeven times before the LORD, [even] before the vail.

18 And he ſhall put [ſome] of the bloud upon the horns of the altar, which [is] before the LORD, that [is] in the tabernacle of the congregation, and ſhal poure out all the bloud at the bottom of the altar of the burnt-offring, which [is] at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

19 And he ſhall take all his fat from him, and burn [it] upon the altar:

20 And he ſhall do with the bullock as he did with the bullock for a ſinne-offering, ſo ſhall he do with this: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for them, and it ſhall be forgiven them.

21 And he ſhall carrie forth the bullock without the camp, and burn him as he burned the firſt bullock: it [is] a ſinne-offering for the congregation.

22 When a ruler hath ſinned and done [ſome what] through ignorance [againſt] any of the commandments of the LORD his God, [concerning things] which ſhould not be done, and is guiltie:

23 Or if his ſinne, wherein he hath ſinned, come to his knowledge: he ſhall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a male without blemiſh.

24 And he ſhall lay his hand upon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kil the burnt-offering before the LORD: it [is] a ſinne offering.

25 And the prieſt ſhall take of the bloud of the ſinne-offring with his finger, and put [it] upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and ſhall poure out his bloud at the bottom of the altar of burnt-offering.

26 And he ſhall burn all his fat upon the altar, as the fat of the ſacrifice of peace-offerings: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him as concerning his ſin, & it ſhall be forgiven him.

27 And if any one of the common people ſin through ignorance, while he doeth [ſome what] againſt any of the commandments of the LORD, [concerning things] which ought not to be done, and be guiltie;

28 Or if his ſinne, which he hath ſinned, come to his knowledge: then he ſhall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a female without blemiſh, for his ſinne which he hath ſinned.

29 And he ſhall lay his hand upon the head of the ſin-offering, and ſlay the ſinne-offering in the place of the burnt-offering.

30 And the prieſt ſhall take of the bloud thereof with his finger, and put [it] upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and ſhal poure out al the bloud thereof at ẏ bottom of the altar.

31 And he ſhall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat is taken away from off the ſacrifice of peace-offerings; and the prieſt ſhall burn [it] upon the altar, for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, and it ſhall be forgiven him.

32 And if he bring a lambe for a ſinne-offering, he ſhall bring it a female without blemiſh.

33 And he ſhall lay his hand upon the head of the ſinne-offering, and ſlay it for a ſinne-offering, in the place where they kill the burnt-offering.

34 And the prieſt ſhall take of the bloud of the ſinne-offering with his finger, and put [it] upon the horns of the altar of burnt [offering,] and ſhall poure out all the bloud thereof at the bottom of the altar.

35 And he ſhall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lambe is taken away from the ſacrifice of the peace-offerings: and the prieſt ſhal burn them upon the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for his ſinne that he hath committed, and it ſhall be forgiven him.

CHAP. V.

1 He that ſinneth in concealing his knowledge, 2 in touching an unclean thing, 4 or in making an oath. 6 His treſpaſſe-offering, of the flock, 7 of fowls, 11 or of floure. 14 The treſſpaſſe-offering in ſacrilege, 17 and in ſinnes of ignorance.

AND if a ſoul ſinne, and heare the voice of ſwearing, and [is] a witneſſe, whether he hath ſeen or known [of it;] if he do not utter it, then he ſhall bear his iniquitie.

2 Or if a ſoul touch any unclean thing, whether [it be] a carcaſe of an unclean beaſt, or a carcaſe of unclean cattel, or the carcaſe of unclean creeping things, and if it be hidden from him, he alſo ſhal be unclean, and guiltie.

3 Or if he touch the uncleanneſſe of man, whatſoever uncleanneſſe [it be] that a man ſhall be defiled withall, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth [of it,] then he ſhall be guiltie.

4 Or if a ſoul ſwear, pronouncing with [his] lips to do evil, or to do good, whatſoever [it be] that a man ſhall pronounce with an oath, & it be hid from him; when he knoweth [of it,] then he ſhall be guiltie in one of theſe.

5 And it ſhall be when he ſhall be guiltie in one of theſe things, that he ſhall confeſſe that he hath ſinned in that thing.

6 And he ſhall bring his treſpaſſe-offering unto the LORD for his ſinne which he hath ſinned, a female from the flock, a lambe or a kid of the goats, for a ſinne-offering: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him concerning his ſinne.

7 And if he be not able to bring a lambe, then he ſhall bring for his treſpaſſe which he hath committed, two turtle-doves or two young pigeons unto the LORD; one for a ſinne-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering.

8 And he ſhall bring them unto the prieſt, who ſhall offer [that] which [is] for the ſinne-offering firſt, and wring off his head from his neck, but ſhall not divide [it] aſunder.

9 And he ſhall ſprinkle of the bloud of the ſinne-offering upon the ſide of the altar; and the reſt of the bloud ſhall be wrung out at the bottom of the altar: it [is] a ſinne-offering.

10 And he ſhall offer the ſecond for a burnt-offering, according to the manner: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, for his ſinne which he had ſinned, and it ſhal be forgiven him.

11 But if he be not able to bring two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons; then he that ſinned, ſhall bring for his offering the tenth part of an ephah of fine floure for a ſinne-offering: he ſhall put no oyl upon it, neither ſhall he put any frankincenſe thereon: for it [is] a ſinne-offering,

12 Then ſhal he bring it to the prieſt, and the prieſt ſhall take his handfull of it, [even] a memorial thereof, and burn [it] on the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: it [is] a ſinne-offering.

13 And the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, as touching his ſinne that he hath ſinned in one of theſe, and it ſhall be forgiven: and [the remnant] ſhall be the prieſts, as a meat-offering.

14 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

15 If a ſoul commit a treſpaſſe, and ſinne through ignorance, in the holy things of the LORD; then he ſhall bring for his treſpaſſe unto the LORD, a ramme without blemiſh out of the flocks, with thy eſtimation by ſhekels of ſilver, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuarie, for a treſpaſſe-offering.

16 And he ſhall make amends for the harm that he hath done in the holy thing, and ſhall adde the fifth part thereto, and give it unto the prieſt: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him with the ramme of the treſpaſſe-offering, and it ſhall be forgiven him.

17 And if a ſoul ſinne, and commit any of theſe things which are forbidden to be done by the commandments of the LORD; though he wiſt [it] not, yet is he guiltie, and ſhall bear his iniquitie.

18 And he ſhall bring a ramme without blemiſh out of the flock, with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſſe-offering, unto the prieſt: and the prieſt ſhal make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred and wiſt [it] not; and it ſhall be forgiven him.

19 It [is] a treſpaſſe-offering: he hath certainly treſpaſſed againſt the LORD.

CHAP. VI.

1 The treſpaſſe-offering for ſinnes done wittingly. 8 The law of the burnt-offering, 14 and of the meat-offering. 19 The offering at the conſecration of a prieſt. 24 The law of the ſinne-offering.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 If a ſoul ſinne, and commit a treſpaſſe againſt the LORD, and lie unto his neighbour in that which was delivered him to keep, or in fellowſhip, or in a thing taken away by violence, or hath deceived his neighbour;

3 Or have found that which was loſt, and lieth concerning it, and ſweareth falſly; in any of all theſe that a man doth, ſinning therein:

4 Then it ſhall be, becauſe he hath ſinned and is guiltie, that hee ſhall reſtore that which he tooke violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was delivered him to keep, or the loſt thing which he found,

5 Or all that about which he hath ſworn falſly; he ſhall even reſtore it in the principall, and ſhall adde the fifth part more thereto, and give it unto him to whom it appertaineth, in the day of his treſpaſſe-offering:

6 And he ſhall bring his treſpaſſe-offering unto the LORD, a ram without blemiſh out of the flock, with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſſe-offering, unto the Prieſt.

7 And the prieſt ſhal make an atonement for him, before the LORD: and it ſhall be forgiven him, for any thing of all that he hath done, in treſpaſſing therein.

8 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

9 Command Aaron and his ſonnes, ſaying, This [is] the law of the burnt-offering: (It [is] the burnt-offering, becauſe of the burning upon the altar, all night unto the morning, and the fire of the altar ſhal be burning in it.)

10 And the prieſt ſhall put on his linen garment, and his linen breeches ſhall he put upon his fleſh, and take up the aſhes which the fire hath conſumed with the burnt-offering on the altar, and he ſhall put them beſides the altar.

11 And he ſhall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry forth the aſhes without the camp, unto a clean place.

12 And the fire upon the altar ſhall be burning in it, it ſhall not be put out: and the prieſt ſhall burn wood on it every morning, and lay the burnt-offering in order upon it, and he ſhall burn thereon the fat of the peace-offerings.

13 The fire ſhall ever be burning upon the altar: it ſhall never go out.

14 And this [is] the law of the meat-offering: the ſonnes of Aaron ſhall offer it before the LORD, before the altar.

15 And he ſhall take of it his handfull, of the floure of the meat-offering, and of the oyl thereof, and all the frankincenſe which [is] upon the meat-offering, and ſhall burn [it] upon the altar, for a ſweet ſavour, [even] the memoriall of it unto the LORD.

16 And the remainder thereof ſhall Aaron and his ſonnes eat: with unleavened bread ſhall it be eaten in the holy place: in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation they ſhall eat it.

17 It ſhall not be baken with leaven: I have given it unto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire: it [is] moſt holy, as [is] the ſinne-offering, and as the treſpaſſe-offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron ſhall eat of it: [It ſhall be] a ſtatute for ever in your generations

con-

concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire; every one that toucheth them ſhall be holy.

19 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

20 This is the offering of Aaron, and of his ſonnes, which they ſhall offer unto the LORD, in the day when he is anointed; the tenth part of an ephah of fine floure for a meat-offering perpetuall, half of it in the morning, and half thereof at night.

21 In a panit ſhall be made with oyl, [and when it is] baken, thou ſhalt bring it in: and the baken pieces of the meat-offering ſhalt thou offer for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

22 And the prieſt of his ſonnes that is anointed in his ſtead, ſhall offer it: [It is] a ſtatute for ever unto the LORD, it ſhall be wholly burnt.

23 For every meat-offering for the prieſt ſhall be wholly burnt: it ſhall not be eaten.

24 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

25 Speak unto Aaron and to his ſons ſaying, This [is] the law of the ſinne-offering: In the place where the burnt-offering is killed, ſhall the ſinne-offering be killed before the LORD: it [is] moſt holy.

26 The prieſt that offereth it for ſin, ſhall eat it: in the holy place ſhall it be eaten, in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation.

27 Whatſoever ſhall touch the fleſh thereof ſhall be holy: and when there is ſprinkled of the blood thereof upon any garment, thou ſhalt waſh that whereon it was ſprinkled, in the holy place.

28 But the earthen veſſel wherein it is ſodden, ſhall be broken: and if it be ſodden in a brazen pot, it ſhall be both ſcoured, and rinſed in water.

29 All the males among the prieſts ſhall eat thereof: it [is] moſt holy.

30 And no ſin-offering whereof [any] of the blood is brought into the tabernacle of the congregation to reconcile [withall] in the holy [place,] ſhall be eaten: it ſhall be burnt in the fire.

CHAP. VII.

1 The law of the treſpaſs-offring, 11 & of the peace offerings, 12 whether it be for a thanksgiving, 16 or a vow, or a free-will-offring. 22 The fat, 26 and the blood are forbidden. 28 The prieſts portion in the peace-offerings.

LIkewiſe this [is] the law of the treſpaſſe offering: it [is] moſt holy.

2 In the place where they kill the burnt-offering, ſhall they kill the treſpaſſe-offering: and the blood thereof ſhall be ſprinkle round about upon the altar.

3 And he ſhall offer of it, all the fat thereof, the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards,

4 And the two kidneys: and the fat that [is] on them, which [is] by the flanks, and the caul [that is] above the liver, with the kidneys, it ſhall he take away.

5 And the prieſt ſhall burn them upon the altar, for an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it [is] a treſpaſſe-offering.

6 Every male among the prieſts ſhall eat thereof: it ſhall be eaten in the holy place: it [is] moſt holy.

7 As the ſinne offering [is,] ſo [is] the treſpaſſe-offering: [there is] one law for them: the prieſt that maketh atonement therewith, ſhall have [it.]

8 And the prieſt that offereth any mans burnt-offering, [even] the prieſt ſhall have to himſelf the skinne of the burnt-offering which he hath offered.

9 And all the meat-offering that is baken in the oven, and all that is dreſſed in the frying pan, and in the pan, ſhall be the prieſts that offereth it.

10 And every meat-offering mingled with oyl, and dry, ſhall all the ſonnes of Aaron have, one [as much] as another.

11 And this [is] the law of the ſacrifice of peace-offerings, which he ſhall offer unto the LORD.

12 If he offer it for a thanksgiving, then he ſhall offer with the ſacrifice of thanksgiving unleavened cakes mingled with oyl, and unleavened wafers anointed with oyl, and cakes mingled with oyl, of fine floure, fryed.

13 Beſides the cakes, he ſhall offer for his offering, leavened bread, with the ſacrifice of thanksgiving of his peace-offerings.

14 And of it he ſhall offer one out of the whole oblation, for an heave-offering unto the LORD, and it ſhall be the prieſts that ſprinkleth the blood of the peace-offerings.

15 And the fleſh of the ſacrifice of his peace-offerings for thanksgiving, ſhall be eaten the ſame day that it is offered: he ſhall not leave any of it untill the morning.

16 But if the ſacrifice of his offering [be] a vow, or a voluntary offering, it ſhall be eaten the ſame day that he offereth his ſacrifice: and on the morrow alſo the remainder of it ſhall be eaten.

17 But the remainder of the fleſh of the ſacrifice on the third day, ſhall be burnt with fire.

18 And if [any] of the fleſh of the ſacrifice of his peace-offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it ſhal not be accepted, neither ſhall it be imputed unto him that offereth it: it ſhall be an abomination, and the ſoul that eateth of it, ſhall bear his iniquitie.

19 And the fleſh that toucheth any unclean thing, ſhall not be eaten, it ſhall be burnt with fire: and as for the fleſh, all that be clean ſhall eat thereof.

20 But the ſoul that eateth of the fleſh of the ſacrifice of peace-offerings, that [pertain] unto the LORD, having his uncleanneſſe upon him, even that ſoul ſhall be cut off from his people.

21 Moreover, the ſoul that ſhal touch any unclean thing, [as] the uncleanneſſe of man, or [any,] unclean beaſt, or

any

any abominable unclean thing, and eat of the fleſh of the ſacrifice of peace-offerings, which [pertain] unto the LORD, even that ſoul ſhall be cut off from his people.

22 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

23 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, Ye ſhall eat no manner fat, of ox, or of ſheep, or of goat.

24 And the fat of the beaſt that dieth of it ſelf, and the fat of that which is torn with beaſts, may be uſed in any other uſe; but ye ſhall in no wiſe eat of it.

25 For whoſoever eateth the fat of the beaſt, of which men offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, even the ſoul that eateth [it,] ſhall be cut off from his people.

26 Moreover, ye ſhall eat no manner of bloud, [whether it be] of fowl or of beaſt, in any of your dwellings.

27 Whatſoever ſoul [it be] that eateth any manner of bloud, even that ſoul ſhall be cut off from his people.

28 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

29 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, He that offereth the ſacrifice of his peace-offerings unto the LORD, ſhall bring his oblation unto the LORD, of the ſacrifice of his peace-offerings.

30 His own hands ſhall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the fat with the breaſt, it ſhall he bring, that the breaſt may be waved for a wave-offering before the LORD.

31 And the prieſt ſhall burn the fat upon the altar: but the breaſt ſhall be Aarons and his ſonnes.

32 And the right ſhoulder ſhall ye give unto the prieſt for an heave-offering, of the ſacrifices of your peace-offerings.

33 He among the ſonnes of Aaron that offereth the bloud of the peace-offerings, and the fat, ſhall have the right ſhoulder for [his] part.

34 For the wave-breaſt and the heave-ſhoulder have I taken of the children of Iſrael, from off the ſacrifices of their peace-offerings, and have given them unto Aaron the prieſt, and unto his ſonnes, by a ſtatute for ever, from among the children of Iſrael.

35 This [is the portion] of the anointing of Aaron, and of the anointing of his ſonnes, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day [when] he preſented them, to miniſter unto the LORD in the prieſts office:

36 Which the LORD commanded to be given them of the children of Iſrael, in the day that he anointed them, [by] a ſtatute for ever, throughout their generations.

37 This is the law of the burnt-offering, of the meat-offering, and of the ſinne-offering, and of the treſpaſſe-offering, and of the conſecrations, and of the ſacrifice of the peace-offerings;

38 which the LORD commanded Moſes in mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Iſrael to offer their oblations unto the LORD in the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Moſes conſecrateth Aaron and his ſons. 14 Their ſinne-offering. 18 Their burnt-offering. 22 The ram of conſecrations. 31 The place and time of their conſecration.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Take Aaron and his ſonnes with him, and the garments, and the anointing oyl, and a bullock for the ſinne-offering, and two rammes, and a basket of unleavened bread.

3 And gather thou all the congregation together unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation,

4 And Moſes did as the LORD commanded him, and the aſſembly was gathered together unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

5 And Moſes ſaid unto the congregation, This is the thing which the LORD commanded to be done.

6 And Moſes brought Aaron and his ſonnes, and waſhed them with water,

7 And he put upon him the coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the ephod upon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the ephod, and bound [it] unto him therewith.

8 And he put the breaſt-plate upon him; alſo he put in the breaſt-plate the Vrim and Thummim.

9 And he put the mitre upon his head; alſo upon the mitre, [even] upon his forefront did he put the golden plate, the holy crown; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

10 And Moſes took the anointing oyl, and anointed the tabernacle and all that [was] therein, and ſanctified them.

11 And he ſprinkled thereof upon the altar ſeven times, and anointed the altar and all his veſſels, both the laver and his foot to ſanctifie them.

12 And he poured of the anointing oyl upon Aarons head, and anointed him, to ſanctifie him.

13 And Moſes brought Aarons ſonnes and put coats upon them, and girded them with girdles, and put bonnets upon them; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

14 And he brought the bullock for the ſinne-offering, and Aaron and his ſonnes laid their hands upon the head of the bullock for the ſinne-offering.

15 And he ſlew [it,] and Moſes took the bloud, and put [it] upon the horns of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar: and poured the bloud at the bottom of the altar, and ſanctified it, to make reconciliation upon it.

16 And he took all the fat that [was] upon the inwards, and the caul [above] the liver, and the two kidneys, & their fat, & Moſes burned [it] upon the altar.

17 But

17 But the bullock and his hide, his flesh and his dung, he burnt with fire without the camp: as the LORD commanded Moses.

18 And he brought the ramme for the burnt offering: And Aaron and his sonnes laid their hands upon the head of the ramme.

19 And he killed [it,] and Moses sprinkled the bloud upon the altar round about.

20 And he cut the ramme into pieces, and Moses burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.

21 And he washed the inwards and the legs in water; and Moses burnt the whole ramme upon the altar: it [was] a burnt-sacrifice for a sweet savour, [and] an offering made by fire unto the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 And he brought the other ram, the ramme of consecration: and Aaron and his sonnes laid their hands upon the head of the ramme,

23 And he slew [it,] and Moses took of the bloud of it, and put it upon the tip of Aarons right eare, and upon the thumbe of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

24 And he brought Aarons sonnes, and Moses put of the bloud upon the tip of their right eare, and upon the thumbes of their right hands, and upon the great toes of their right feet: and Moses sprinkled the bloud upon the altar round about.

25 And he took the fat, and the rump, and all the fat that [was] upon the inwards, and the caul [above] the liver, and the two kidneys and their fat, and the right shoulder.

26 And out of the basket of unleavened bread, that [was] before the LORD, he took one unleavened cake, and a cake of oyled bread, and one wafer, and put [them] on the fat, and upon the right shoulder.

27 And he put all upon Aarons hands, and upon his sonnes hands, and waved them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

28 And Moses took them from off their hands, and burnt [them] on the altar, upon the burnt-offering: they [were] consecrations for a sweet savour: it [is] an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

29 And Moses took the breast and waved it for a wave-offering before the LORD: [for] of the ramme of consecration it was Moses part; as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 And Moses took of the anointing oyl, and of the bloud which [was] upon the altar, and sprinkled [it] upon Aaron, [and] upon his garments, and upon his sonnes, and upon his sonnes garments with him: and sanctified Aaron, [and] his garments, and his sonnes, and his sonnes garments with him.

31 And Moses said unto Aaron, and to his sons, Boyl the flesh at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation: and there eat it with the bread that [is] in the basket of consecrations, as I commanded, saying, Aaron and his sons shall eat it.

32 And that which remaineth of the flesh and of the bread, shall ye burn with fire.

33 And ye shall not go out of the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation [in] seven dayes, untill the dayes of your consecration be at an end: for seven dayes shall he consecrate you.

34 As he hath done this day, [so] the LORD hath commanded to do, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore shall ye abide at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation day and night, seven dayes, and keep the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for so I am commanded.

36 So Aaron and his sonnes did all things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. IX

1 The first offerings of Aaron for himself and the people, 8 The sin-offring, 12 and the burnt-offering for himself, 15 The offrings for the people, 23 Moses and Aaron blesse the people, 24 Fire cometh from the Lord, upon the altar.

AND it came to passe on the eight day, [that] Moses called Aaron and his sonnes, and the elders of Israel,

2 And he said unto Aaron, Take thee a young calf for a sinne-offering, and a ram for a burnt-offering, without blemish, & offer [them] before the LORD.

3 And unto the children of Israel thou shalt speak, saying, Take ye a kid of the goats, for a sinne-offering, and a calf, and a lambe [both] of the first yeare without blemish, for a burnt-offering.

4 Also a bullock and a ramme, for peace-offerings, to sacrifice before the LORD; and a meat-offering mingled with oyl: for to day the LORD will appear unto you.

5 And they brought [that] which Moses commanded before the tabernacle of the congregation: and all the congregation drew neare and stood before the LORD.

6 And Moses said, This is the thing which the LORD commanded that ye should do: and the glory of the LORD shall appear unto you.

7 And Moses said unto Aaron, Go unto the altar, and offer thy sinne-offering, and thy burnt offering, and make an atonement for thy self, and for the people, & offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them; as the LORD commanded.

8 Aaron therefore went unto the altar, and slew the calf of the sinne-offering, which [was] for himself.

9 And the sonnes of Aaron brought the bloud unto him: and he dipt his finger in the bloud and put [it] upon the horns of the altar, and poured out the bloud at the bottom of the altar.

10 But the fat and the kidneys, and

the

the caul [above] the liver of the ſinne-offering he burnt upon the altar; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

11 And the fleſh and the hide he burnt with fire without the camp.

12 And he ſlew the burnt-offering, and Aarons ſonnes preſented unto him the bloud, which he ſprinkled round about upon the altar.

13 And they preſented the burnt-offering unto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt [them] upon the altar.

14 And he did waſh the inwards and the legs, and burnt [them] upon the burnt-offering on the altar.

15 And he brought the peoples offering, and took the goat which [was] the ſinne-offering for the people, and ſlew it, and offered it for ſinne, as the firſt.

16 And he brought the burnt-offering, and offered it according to the manner.

17 And he brought the meat-offering, and took an handfull thereof, and burnt [it] upon the altar, beſide the burnt-ſacrifice of the morning.

18 He ſlew alſo the bullock and the ramme, for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, which [was] for the people: and Aarons ſonnes preſented unto him the bloud (which he ſprinkled upon the altar round about)

19 And the fat of the bullock, and of the ramme, the rump, and that which covereth [the inwards,] and the kidneys, and the caul [above] the liver,

20 And they put the fat upon the breaſts, and he burnt the fat upon the altar;

21 And the breaſts and the right ſhoulder Aaron waved for a wave-offering before the LORD: as Moſes commanded.

22 And Aaron lift up his hand towards the people, and bleſſed them, and came down from offering of the ſinne-offering, and the burnt-offering, and peace-offerings.

23 And Moſes and Aaron went into the tabernacle of the congregation, and came out, and bleſſed the people: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the people.

24 And there came a fire out from before the LORD, and conſumed upon the altar the burnt-offering, and the fat: [which] when all the people ſaw, they ſhouted, and fell on their faces

CHAP. X.

1 Nadab and Abihu, for offering of ſtrange fire, are burnt by fire, 6 Aaron and his ſonnes are forbidden to mourn for them, 8 The prieſts are forbidden wine when they are to go into the tabernacle. 12 The law of eating the holy things, 16 Aarons excuſe for tranſgreſſing thereof.

AND Nadab and Abihu, the ſons of Aaron, took either of them his cenſer, and put fire therein, and put incenſe thereon: and offered ſtrange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.

2 And there went out fire from the LORD and devoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, This [is it] that the LORD ſpake, ſaying, I will be ſanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified. And Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moſes called Miſhael and Elzaphan the ſonnes of Vzziel the uncle of Aaron, and ſaid unto them, Come neare, carry your brethren from before the ſanctuary out of the camp.

5 So they went neare, and carried them in their coats out of the camp: as Moſes had ſaid.

6 And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar his ſonnes, Vncover not your heads, neither rend your clothes, leſt you die, and leſt wrath come upon all the people; but let your brethren, the whole houſe of Iſrael, bewail the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And ye ſhall not go out from the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, leſt you die; for the anointing oyl of the LORD [is] upon you: and they did according to the word of Moſes.

8 And the LORD ſpake unto Aaron, ſaying,

9 Do not drink wine nor ſtrong drink, thou, nor thy ſonnes with thee, when ye go into the tabernacle of the congregation, leſt ye die: [It ſhall be] a ſtatute for ever throughout your generations:

10 And that ye may put difference between holy and unholy, and between unclean and clean:

11 And that ye may teach the children of Iſrael all the ſtatutes which the LORD hath ſpoken unto them by the hand of Moſes.

12 And Moſes ſpake unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar his ſonnes that were left, Take the meat-offering that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eat it without leaven beſide the altar: for it [is] moſt holy.

13 And ye ſhal eat it in the holy place, becauſe it [is] thy due, and thy ſonnes due of the ſacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for ſo I am commanded.

14 And the wave-breaſt, and heave-ſhoulder ſhall ye eat in a clean place; thou, and thy ſonnes, and thy daughters with thee: for [they be] thy due, and thy ſonnes due, [which] are given out of the ſacrifice of peace-offerings of the children of Iſrael.

15 The heave ſhoulder, and the wave-breaſt ſhall they bring, with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to wave [it] for a wave-offering before the LORD, and it ſhall be thine, and thy ſonnes with thee, by a ſtatute for ever: as the LORD hath commanded.

16 And Moſes deligently ſought the

the goat of the ſinne-offering, and behold, it was burnt: and he was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar, the ſonnes of Aaron, which were left [alive,] ſaying,

17 Wherefore have ye not eaten the ſinne-offering in the holy place, ſeeing it [is] moſt holy, and [God] hath given it you to bear the iniquitie of the congregation, to make atonement for them before the LORD?

18 Behold, the bloud of it was not brought in, within the holy [place:] ye ſhould indeed have eaten it in the holy [place,] as I commanded.

19 And Aaron ſaid unto Moſes, Behold, this day have they offered their ſinne-offering, and their burnt-offering before the LORD; and ſuch things have befallen me: and [if] I had eaten the ſinne-offering to day, ſhould it have been accepted in the ſight of the LORD?

20 And when Moſes heard [that,] he was content.

CHAP. XI.

1 What beaſts may, 4 and what may not be eaten. 9 What fiſhes. 13 What fowls. 29 The creeping things, which are unclean.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and to Aaron, ſaying unto them,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, Theſe [are] the beaſts which ye ſhall eat among all the beaſts that [are] on the earth.

3 Whatſoever parteth the hoof, and is clovenfooted, [and] cheweth the cud among the beaſts, that ſhall ye eat.

4 Nevertheleſſe, theſe ſhall ye not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the hoof: [as] the camel, becauſe he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he [is] unclean unto you.

5 And the cony, becauſe he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he [is] unclean unto you.

6 And the hare, becauſe he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he [is] unclean unto you.

7 And the ſwine, though he divide the hoof, and be cloven-footed, yet he cheweth not the cud; he [is] unclean to you,

8 Of their fleſh ſhall ye not eat, and their carcaſe ſhall ye not touch; they [are] unclean to you.

9 Theſe ſhall ye eat, of all that [are] in the waters: whatſoever hath finnes and ſcales in the waters, in the ſeas, and in the rivers; them ſhall ye eate.

10 And all that have not finnes nor ſcales in the ſeas, and in the rivers, of all that move in the waters, and of any living thing, which [is] in the waters; they [ſhall be] an abomination unto you.

11 They ſhall be even an abomination unto you: ye ſhall not eat of their fleſh, but you ſhall have their carcaſes in abomination.

12 Whatſoever hath no finnes nor ſcales in the waters, that [ſhall be] an abomination unto you.

13 And theſe [are they which] ye ſhal have in abomination among the fowls, they ſhall not be eaten, they [are] an abomination: the eagle, and the oſſifrage, and the oſprey,

14 And the vulture, and the kite, after his kinde:

15 Every raven after his kinde:

16 And the owl, and the night-hauk, and the cuckow, and the hauk after his kinde,

17 And the little owl, and the cormorant, and the great owl,

18 And the ſwan, and the pellican, and the gier-eagle,

19 And the ſtorck, the heron after her kinde, and the lapwing, and the bat.

20 All fowls that creep, going upon [all] foure, [ſhall be] an abomination unto you.

21 Yet theſe may ye eat of every flying creeping thing that goeth upon all foure, which have legs above their feet, to leap withall upon the earth:

22 [Even] theſe of them ye may eat: the locuſt after his kinde, and the bald-locuſt after his kinde, and the beetle after his kinde, and the graſhopper after his kinde.

23 But all [other] flying creeping things, which have foure feet, [ſhall be] an abomination unto you.

24 And for theſe ye ſhall be unclean: whoſoever toucheth the carcaſe of them, ſhall be unclean untill the even.

25 And whoſoever beareth [ought] of the careaſe of them, ſhall waſh his clothes, and be unclean untill the even.

26 [The careaſes] of every beaſt which divideth the hoof, and [is] not cloven-footed, nor cheweth the cud, [are] unclean unto you: every one that toucheth them, ſhall be unclean.

27 And whatſoever goeth upon his pawes, among all manner of beaſts, that go on [all] foure, thoſe [are] unclean unto you: whoſo toucheth their carcaſe, ſhall be unclean untill the even.

28 And he that beareth the careaſe of them, ſhall waſh his clothes, and be unclean untill the even: they [are] unclean unto you.

29 Theſe alſo [ſhall be] unclean unto you among the creeping things that creep upon the earth: the weaſel, and the mouſe, and the tortoiſe after his kinde,

30 And the ferret, and the chameleon, and the lyzard, and the ſnail, and the mole.

31 Theſe [are] unclean to you among all that creep: whoſoever doeth touch them when they be dead, ſhall be unclean untill the even.

32 And upon whatſoever [any] of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it ſhalbe unclean; whether [it be] any veſſel of wood, or raiment, or skin, or ſack,

whatſoever veſſel [it be ,] wherein [any] work is done, it muſt be put into water , and it ſhall be unclean untill the even; ſo it ſhall be cleanſed.

33 And every earthen veſſel, whereinto [any] of them falleth, whatſoever [is] in it ſhall be unclean ; and ye ſhall break it.

34 Of all meat which may be eaten , [that] on which [ſuch] water cometh, ſhall be unclean : and all drinke that may be drunke in every [ſuch] veſſel ſhall be unclean.

35 And every thing, whereupon [any part] of their carcaſe falleth, ſhall be unclean; [whether it be] oven, or ranges for pots, they ſhall be broken down: [for] they are unclean, and ſhall be unclean unto you.

36 Nevertheleſſe , a fountain or pit, [wherein] there is plentie of water, ſhall be clean: but that which toucheth their carcaſe, ſhall be unclean.

37 And if [any part] of their carcaſe fall upon any ſowing ſeed which is to be ſown ; it [ſhall be] clean.

38 But if [any] water be put upon the ſeed, and [any part] of their carcaſe fall thereon ; it [ſhall be] unclean unto you.

39 And if any beaſt of which ye may eat , die ; he that toucheth the carcaſe thereof, ſhal be unclean untill the even.

40 And he that eateth of the carcaſe of it, ſhall waſh his clothes , and be unclean until the even: he alſo that beareth the carcaſe of it , ſhall waſh his clothes, and be unclean until the even.

41 And every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, [ſhall be] an abomination : it ſhall not be eaten.

42 Whatſoever goeth upon the belly, and whatſoever goeth upon [all] foure, or whatſoever hath more feet among all creeping things that creep upon the earth, them ye ſhall not eat , for they [are] an abomination.

43 Ye ſhall not make your ſelves abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth , neither ſhall ye make your ſelves unclean with them , that ye ſhould be defiled thereby.

44 For I [am] the LORD your God : ye ſhall therefore ſanctifie your ſelves, and ye ſhall be holy , for I [am] holy: neither ſhall ye defile your ſelves with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

45 For I [am] the LORD that bringeth you up out of the land of Egypt, to be your God : ye ſhall therefore be holy, for I [am] holy.

46 This [is] the law of the beaſts, and of the fowl, and of every living creature that moveth in the waters, and of every creature that creepeth upon the earth:

47 To make a difference between the unclean and the clean , and between the beaſt that may be eaten, and the beaſt that may not be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

1 The purification of a woman after childe-birth. 6 Her offerings for her purifying.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, If a woman have conceived ſeed, and born a man childe, then ſhe ſhall be unclean ſeven dayes : according to the dayes of the ſeparation for her infirmitie ſhall ſhe be unclean.

3 And in the eighth day, the fleſh of his foreskin ſhall be circumciſed.

4 And ſhe ſhall then continue in the bloud of her purifying three and thirtie dayes; ſhe ſhal touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the ſanctuarie, untill the dayes of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if ſhe beare a maid-childe, then ſhe ſhall be unclean two weeks , as in her ſeparation : and ſhe ſhall continue in the bloud of her purifying threeſcore and ſix dayes.

6 And when the dayes of her purifying are fulfilled , for a ſon , or for a daughter, ſhe ſhall bring a lambe of the firſt year for a burnt-offering , and a young pigeon, or a turtle-dove for a ſin-offering, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the prieſt:

7 Who ſhal offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her , and ſhe ſhall be cleanſed from the iſſue of her bloud . This [is] the law for her that hath born a male or a female.

8 And if ſhe be not able to bring a lambe, then ſhe ſhall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons : the one for the burnt-offering , and the other for a ſin-offering : and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for her, and ſhe ſhall be clean.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The laws and tokens whereby the prieſt is to be guided in diſcerning the leproſie.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes and Aaron, ſaying,

2 When a man ſhall have in the skin of his fleſh , a riſing , a ſcab, or bright ſpot , and it be in the skin of his fleſh [like] the plague of leproſie ; then he ſhall be brought unto Aaron the prieſt , or unto one of his ſons the prieſts.

3 And the prieſt ſhall look on the plague in the skin of the fleſh : and [when] the hair in the plague is turned white , and the plague in ſight [be] deeper then the skin of his fleſh ; it [is] a plague of leproſie : and the prieſt ſhall look on him , and pronounce him unclean.

4 If the bright ſpot, [be] white in the skin of his fleſh , and in ſight [be] not deeper then the skin , and the hair thereof be not turned white, then the prieſt ſhall ſhut up [him that hath] the plague, ſeven dayes.

5 And the Prieſt ſhall look on him the ſeventh day: and behold , [if] the plague in his ſight be at a ſtay, [and] the plague ſpread not in the skin ; then the prieſt ſhall ſhut him up ſeven dayes more.

6 And

6 And the prieſt ſhall look on him again the ſeventh day: and behold, if the plague be ſomewhat dark, and the plague ſpread not in the skin; the prieſt ſhall pronounce him clean: it [is but] a ſcab: and he ſhall waſh his clothes, and be clean.

7 But if the ſcab ſpread much abroad in the skin, after that he hath been ſeen of the prieſt for his cleanſing; he ſhal be ſeen of the prieſt again.

8 And [if] the prieſt ſee, that behold, the ſcab ſpreadeth in the skin, then the prieſt ſhal pronounce him unclean: it [is] a leproſie.

9 When the plague of leproſie is in a man, then he ſhall be brought unto the prieſt:

10 And the prieſt ſhall ſee [him]: and behold, [if] the riſing [be] white in the skin, & it have turned the hair white, & [there be] quick raw fleſh in ſ riſing;

11 It [is] an old leproſie in the skin of his fleſh, and the prieſt ſhall pronounce him unclean, and ſhall not ſhut him up: for he [is] unclean.

12 And if a leproſie break out abroad in the skin, and the leproſie cover all the skin of [him that hath] the plague, from his head even to his foot, wherſoever the prieſt looketh;

13 Then the prieſt ſhall conſider: and behold, if the leproſie have covered all his fleſh, he ſhall pronounce [him] clean [that hath] the plague: it is all turned white: he [is] clean.

14 But when raw fleſh appeareth in him, he ſhall be unclean.

15 And the prieſt ſhall ſee the raw fleſh, and pronounce him to be unclean: [for] the raw fleſh [is] unclean: it [is] a leproſie.

16 Or if the raw fleſh turn again, and be changed unto white, he ſhall come unto the prieſt:

17 And the prieſt ſhall ſee him: and behold, [if] the plague be turned into white; then the prieſt ſhall pronounce [him] clean [that hath] the plague: he [is] clean.

18 The fleſh alſo, in which, [even] in the skinne thereof, was a bile, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the bile there be a white riſing, or a bright ſpot white, and ſomewhat reddiſh, and it be ſhewed to the prieſt;

20 And if when the prieſt ſeeth it, behold, it [be] in ſight lower then the skin, and the hair thereof be turned white; the prieſt ſhal pronounce him unclean: it [is] a plague of leproſie broken out of the bile.

21 But if the prieſt look on it, and behold, [there be] no white hairs therein, and if [it be] not lower then the skin, but [be] ſome what dark; then the prieſt ſhal ſhut him up ſeven dayes.

22 And if it ſpread much abroad in the skinne, then the prieſt ſhall pronounce him unclean; it [is] a plague.

23 But if the bright ſpot ſtay in his place, [and] ſpread not, it [is] a burning bile; and the prieſt ſhall pronounce him clean.

24 Or if there be [any] fleſh, in the skinne whereof [there is] a hot burning, and the quick fleſh that burneth have a white bright ſpot, ſomewhat reddiſh, or white;

25 Then the prieſt ſhall look upon it: and behold, [if] the hair in the bright ſpot be turned white, and it [be] in ſight deeper then the skinne; it [is] a leproſie broken out of the burning: wherfore the prieſt ſhall pronounce him unclean: it [is] the plague of leproſie.

26 But if the prieſt look on it, and behold, [there be] no white hair in the bright ſpot, and it [be] no lower then the [other] skinne, but [be] ſomewhat dark; then the prieſt ſhall ſhut him up ſeven dayes.

27 And the prieſt ſhall look upon him the ſeventh day: [and] if it be ſpread much abroad in the skinne, then the prieſt ſhall pronounce him unclean: it [is] the plague of leproſie.

28 And if the bright ſpot ſtay in his place, [and] ſpread not in the skinne, but it [be] ſomewhat dark; it [is] a riſing of the burning, and the prieſt ſhall pronounce him clean: for it [is] an inflammation of the burning.

29 If a man or woman hath a plague upon the head or the beard;

30 Then the prieſt ſhal ſee the plague: and behold, if it [be] in ſight deeper then the skinne, and [there be] in it a yellow thin hair; then the prieſt ſhall pronounce him unclean: it [is] a dry ſcal [even] a leproſie upon ſ head or beard.

31 And if the prieſt look on the plague of the ſcall, and behold, it [be] not in ſight deeper then the skinne, and [that there is] no black hair in it; then the prieſt ſhall ſhut up [him that hath] the plague of ſ ſcal ſeven dayes.

32 And in the ſeventh day the prieſt ſhall look on the plague: and behold, if the ſcall ſpread not, and there be in it no yellow hair, & the ſcall be not in ſight deeper then the skinne;

33 He ſhall be ſhaven, but the ſcall ſhall he not ſhave: and the prieſt ſhall ſhut up [him that hath] the ſcall, ſeven dayes more.

34 And in the ſeventh day the prieſt ſhall look on the ſcall: and behold, [if] the ſcall be not ſpread in the skinne, nor [be] in ſight deeper then the skin; then the prieſt ſhall pronounce him clean: and he ſhall waſh his clothes, and be clean.

35 But if the ſcall ſpread much in the skinne after his cleanſing,

36 Then the prieſt ſhall look on him: and behold, if the ſcall be ſpread in the skinne, the prieſt ſhall not ſeek for yellow hair: he [is] unclean.

37 But if the ſcall be in his ſight at a ſtay, and [that] there is black hair grown up therein; the ſcall is healed, he [is] clean: and the prieſt ſhall pronounce him clean.

38 If a man alſo or a woman have in the skinne of their fleſh bright ſpots, [even] white bright ſpots;

39 Then the prieſt ſhall look: and behold, [if] the bright ſpots in the skinne

of

of their flesh [be] darkish white; it [is] a freckled spot [that] groweth in the skin: he [is] clean.

40 And ỹ man whose hair is fallen off his head, he [is] bald: [yet is] he clean.

41 And he that hath his hair fallen off, from the part of his head toward his face, he [is] forehead-bald: [yet is] he clean.

42 And if there be in the bald head, or bald forehead, a white reddish sore; it [is] a leprosie, sprung up in his bald head, or his bald forehead.

43 Then the priest shall look upon it: and behold, [if] the rising of the sore be white reddish in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, as the leprosie appeareth in the skin of the flesh;

44 He [is] a leprous man, he [is] unclean: the priest shal pronounce him utterly unclean, his plague is in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague [is,] his clothes shall be rent, and his head bare, and he shall put a covering upon his upper lip, and shall cry, Vnclean, unclean.

46 All the dayes wherein the plague [shall be] in him, he shall be defiled; he [is] unclean: he shall dwell alone, without the camp [shall] his habitation [be.]

47 The garment also that the plague of leprosie [is] in, [whether it be] a wollen garment, or a linen garment,

48 Whether [it be] in the warp, or woof, of linen or of wollen, whether in a skin, or in any thing made of skin:

49 And if the plague be greenish or reddish in the garment, or in the skin, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin; it [is] a plague of leprosie, and shall be shewed unto the priest.

50 And the priest shall look upon the plague, and shut up [it that hath] the plague, seven dayes.

51 And he shall look on the plague on the seventh day: if the plague be spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in a skin, [or] in any work that is made of skin; the plague [is] a fretting leprosie; it [is] unclean.

52 He shall therefore burn that garment, whether warp or woof, in wollen or in linen, or any thing of skin, wherein the plague is; for it [is] a fretting leprosie; it shall be burnt in the fire.

53 And if the priest shall look, and behold, the plague be not spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin;

54 Then the priest shall command that they wash [the thing] wherein the plague [is,] and he shall shut it up seven dayes more.

55 And the priest shall look on the plague after that it is washed; and behold, [if] the plague have not changed his colour, and the plague be not spread; it [is] unclean, thou shalt burn it in the fire: it [is] fret inward, [whither it be] bare within or without.

56 And if the priest look, and behold, the plague [be] somewhat dark after the washing of it; then he shall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skinne, or out of the warp, or out of the woof.

57 And if it appear still in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skinne; it [is] a spreading [plague:] thou shalt burn that wherein the plague [is,] with fire.

58 And the garment, either warp, or woof, or whatsoever thing of skin [it be,] which thou shalt wash, if the plague be departed from them, then it shall be washed the second time, and [shall be] clean.

59 This [is] the law of the plague of leprosie in a garment of wollen or linen, either in the warp, or woof, or any thing of skins, to pronounce it clean, or to pronounce it unclean.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The rites and sacrifices in cleansing of the leper. 33 The signes of leprosie in an house. 48 The cleansing of that house

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 This shall be the law of the leper, in the day of his cleansing: he shall be brought unto the priest.

3 And the priest shall go forth out of the camp; and the priest shall look, and behold, [if] the plague of leprosie be healed in the leper;

4 Then shall the priest command to take for him that is to be cleansed, two birds alive, [&] clean, and cedar-wood, and scarlet, and hyssope.

5 And the priest shall command that one of the birds be killed in an earthen vessel, over running water.

6 As for the living bird, he shall take it, and the cedar-wood, and the scarlet, and the hyssope, and shall dip them and the living bird, in the bloud of the bird that was killed over the running water.

7 And he shall sprinkle upon him that is to be cleansed from the leprosie, seven times, and shall pronounce him clean, and shall let the living bird loose into the open field.

8 And he that is to be cleansed shall wash his clothes, and shave off all his hair, and wash himself in water, that he may be clean: and after that he shal come into the camp, and shall tarry abroad out of his tent seven dayes.

9 But it shall be on the seventh day, that he shall shave all his hair off his head, and his beard, and his eye-brows, even all his hair he shal shave off: and he shall wash his clothes, also he shall wash his flesh in water, and he shall be clean.

10 And on the eighth day he shal take two he-lambes without blemish, and one ew-lambe of the first year, without blemish, and three tenth-deals of fine floure for a meat-offering, mingled with oyl, and one log of oyl.

11 And the priest that maketh [him] clean, shall present the man that is to

be

be made clean, and thoſe things before the LORD, [at] the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation:

12 And the prieſt ſhall take one helambe, and offer him for a treſpaſſe-offering, and a log of oyl, and wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

13 And he ſhall ſlay the lambe in the place where he ſhall kill the ſinne-offering, and the burnt-offering, in the holy place: for as the ſinne-offering [is] the prieſts, ſo [is] the treſpaſſe-offering: it [is] moſt holy.

14 And the prieſt ſhall take [ſome] of the bloud of the treſpaſſe-offering, and the prieſt ſhall put [it] upon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleanſed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

15 And the prieſt ſhall take [ſome] of the log of oyl, and poure [it] into the palm of his own left hand:

16 And the prieſt ſhall dip his right finger in the oyl that [is] in his left hand, and ſhall ſprinkle of the oyl with his finger, ſeven times before the LORD.

17 And of the reſt of the oyl that [is] in his hand, ſhall the prieſt put upon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleanſed, and upon the thumbe of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the bloud of the treſpaſſe-offering.

18 And the remnant of the oyl that [is] in the prieſts hand, he ſhall poure upon the head of him that is to be cleanſed: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him before the LORD.

19 And the prieſt ſhall offer the ſinne-offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleanſed from his uncleanneſſe, and afterward he ſhall kill the burnt-offering.

20 And the prieſt ſhall offer the burnt-offering, and the meat-offering upon the altar; and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, and he ſhall be clean.

21 And if he be poore, and cannot get ſo much, then he ſhall take one lambe for a treſpaſſe-offering to be waved, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth deal of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering, and a log of oyl:

22 And two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, ſuch as he is able to get; and the one ſhall be a ſinne-offering, and the other a burnt-offering,

23 And he ſhall bring them on the eighth day, for his cleanſing, unto the prieſt, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD.

24 And the prieſt ſhall take the lambe of the treſpaſs-offring, & the log of oyl, and the prieſt ſhall wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD,

25 And he ſhall kill the lambe of the treſpaſſe-offering, and the prieſt ſhall take [ſome] of the bloud of the treſpaſſe-offering, and put [it] upon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleanſed, and upon the thumbe of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

26 And the prieſt ſhall poure of the oyl into the palm of his own left hand.

27 And the prieſt ſhall ſprinkle with his right finger, [ſome] of the oyl that [is] in his left hand, ſeven times before the LORD.

28 And the prieſt ſhall put of the oyl that [is] in his hand, upon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleanſed, and upon the thumbe of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot; upon the place of the bloud of the treſ-paſſe-offering.

29 And the reſt of the oyl that [is] in the prieſts hand, he ſhall put upon the head of him that is to be cleanſed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And he ſhall offer the one of the turtle doves, or of the young pigeons, ſuch as he can get:

31 [Even] ſuch as he is able to get, the one for a ſinne-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, with the meat-offering. And the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him that is to be cleanſed, before the LORD.

32 This [is] the law [of him] in whom [is] the plague of leproſie, whoſe hand is not able to get [that which pertaineth] to his cleanſing.

33 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

34 When ye be come into the land of Canaan, which I give to you for a poſſeſſion, and I put the plague of leproſie in a houſe of the land of your poſſeſſion;

35 And he that oweth the houſe ſhall come and tell the prieſt, ſaying, It ſeemeth to me [there is] as it were a plague in the houſe:

36 Then the prieſt ſhall command that they emptie the houſe, before the prieſt go [into it] to ſee the plague; that all that [is] in the houſe be not made unclean: and afterward the prieſt ſhall go in to ſee the houſe.

37 And he ſhal look on the plague, and behold, [if] the plague [be] in the walls of the houſe, with hollow ſtrakes, greeniſh or reddiſh, which in ſight [are] lower then the wall;

38 Then the prieſt ſhall go out of the houſe, to the doore of the houſe, and ſhut up the houſe ſeven dayes.

39 And the prieſt ſhal come again the ſeventh day, and ſhall look; and behold, [if] the plague be ſpread in the wals of the houſe,

40 Then the prieſt ſhall command that they take away the ſtones, in which the plague [is,] and they ſhall caſt them into an unclean place without the city.

41 And he ſhall cauſe the houſe to be ſcraped within round about, and they ſhal poure out the duſt that they ſcrape off, without the city into an unclean place.

42 And

42 And they shall take other stones, and put [them] in the place of those stones; and he shall take other morter, and shall plaister the house.

43 And if the plague come again, and break out in the house, after that he hath taken away the stones, and after he hath scraped the house, and after it is plaistered;

44 Then the priest shall come and look, and behold, [if] the plague be spread in the house, it [is] a fretting leprosie in the house: it [is] unclean.

45 And he shall break down the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the morter of the house: and he shall carry [them] forth out of the city into an unclean place.

46 Moreover, he that goeth into the house all the while that it is shut up, shall be unclean untill the even.

47 And he that lieth in the house, shall wash his clothes: and he that eateth in the house, shall wash his clothes.

48 And if the priest shall come in, and look [upon it,] and behold, the plague hath not spread in the house, after the house was plaistered: then the priest shall pronounce the house clean, because the plague is healed,

49 And he shall take to cleanse the house two birds, and cedar-wood, and scarlet, & hyssope.

50 And he shall kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessel, over running water.

51 And he shall take the cedar-wood, and the hyssope, and the scarlet, and the living bird, and dip them in the bloud of the slain bird, and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seven times.

52 And he shall cleanse the house with the bloud of the bird, and with the running water, and with the living bird, and with the cedar-wood, and with the hyssope, and with the scarlet.

53 But he shall let go the living bird out of the city into the open fields, and make an atonement for the house: and it shall be clean.

54 This [is] the law for all manner plague of leprosie, and scall,

55 And for the leprosie of a garment, and of an house,

56 And for a rising, and for a scab, and for a bright spot;

57 To teach when [it is] unclean, and when [it is] clean: this [is] the law of leprosie.

CHAP. XV.

1 The uncleanness of men in their issues. 13 The cleansing of them. 19 The uncleanness of women in their issues. 28 Their cleansing.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and to Aaron, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When any man hath a running issue out of his flesh, because of his issue, he [is] unclean.

3 And this shall be his uncleanness in his issue: whether his flesh runne with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, it [is] his uncleanness.

4 Every bed whereon he lieth that hath the issue, is unclean: and every thing whereon he sitteth, shall be unclean.

5 And whosoever toucheth his bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe [himself] in water, and be unclean untill the even.

6 And he that sitteth on [any] thing whereon he sat that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe [himself] in water, and be unclean untill the even.

7 And he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe [himself] in water, and be unclean untill the even.

8 And if he that hath the issue spit upon him that is clean; then he shall wash his clothes, and bathe [himself] in water, and be unclean untill the even.

9 And what saddle soever he rideth upon, that hath the issue, shall be unclean.

10 And whosoever toucheth any thing that was under him, shall be unclean untill the even: and he that beareth [any of] those things, shall wash his clothes, and bathe [himself] in water, and be unclean untill the even.

11 And whomsoever he toucheth that hath the issue (and hath not rinsed his hands in water) he shall wash his clothes, and bathe [himself] in water, and be unclean untill the even.

12 And the vessel of earth, that he toucheth which hath the issue, shall be broken: and every vessel of wood shall be rinsed in water.

13 And when he that hath an issue, is cleansed of his issue; then he shall number to himself seven dayes for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shall be clean.

14 And on the eighth day he shall take to him two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, and come before the LORD, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and give them unto the priest.

15 And the priest shall offer them, the one for a sinne-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD, for his issue.

16 And if any mans seed of copulation go out from him, then he shall wash all his flesh in water, and be unclean untill the even.

17 And every garment, and every skinne whereon is the seed of copulation, shall be washed with water, and be unclean untill the even.

18 The woman also with whom man shall lie with seed of copulation, they shall [both] bathe [themselves] in water, and be unclean untill the even.

19 And if a woman have an issue, [and] her issue in her flesh be bloud, she shall be put apart seven dayes: and whosoever toucheth her, shall be unclean untill the even.

20 And every thing that she lieth upon

upon in her ſeparation, ſhall be unclean: every thing alſo that ſhe ſitteth upon, ſhall be unclean.

21 And whoſoever toucheth her bed, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe [himſelf] in water, and be unclean until the even.

22 And whoſoever toucheth any thing that ſhe ſat upon, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe [himſelf] in water, and be unclean untill the even.

23 And if it [be] on [her] bed, or on any thing whereon ſhe ſitteth, when he toucheth it; he ſhall be unclean until the even.

24 And if any man lie with her at all, and her flowers be upon him, he ſhall be unclean ſeven dayes: and all the bed whereon he lieth, ſhall be unclean.

25 And if a woman have an iſſue of her bloud many dayes out of the time of her ſeparation, or if it runne beyond the time of her ſeparation; all the dayes of the iſſue of her uncleanneſſe ſhall be as the dayes of her ſeparation: ſhe ſhall be unclean.

26 Every bed whereon ſhe lieth all the dayes of her iſſue, ſhall be unto her as the bed of her ſeparation: and whatſoever ſhe ſitteth upon, ſhall be unclean, as the uncleanneſſe of her ſeparation.

27 And whoſoever toucheth thoſe things ſhall be unclean, and ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe [himſelf] in water, and be unclean untill the even.

28 But if ſhe be cleanſed of her iſſue, then ſhe ſhall number to her ſelf ſeven dayes, and after that ſhe ſhall be clean.

29 And on the eight day ſhe ſhall take unto her two turtles, or two young pigeons, and bring them unto the prieſt, to the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

30 And the prieſt ſhall offer the one for a ſinne-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering; and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for her before the LORD, for the iſſue of her uncleanneſſe

31 Thus ſhall ye ſeparate the children of Iſrael from their uncleanneſſe; that they die not in their uncleanneſſe, when they defile my tabernacle that [is] among them.

32 This [is] the law of him that hath an iſſue, and [of him] whoſe ſeed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith.

33 And of her that is ſick of her flowers, and of him that hath an iſſue, of the man, and of the woman, and of him that lieth with her which is unclean.

CHAP. XVI.

1. How the high prieſt muſt enter into the holy place. 11. The ſinne-offering for himſelf. 15. The ſinne-offering for the people. 20. The ſcape-goat. 29. The yearly feaſt of the expiations.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, after the death of the two ſonnes of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD, and died.

2 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Speak unto Aaron thy brother, that he come not at all times into the holy [place] within the vail, before the mercie-ſeat, which [is] upon the ark; that he die not: for I wil appear in the cloud upon the mercie-ſeat.

3 Thus ſhall Aaron come into the holy [place:] with a young bullock for a ſinne-offering, and a ramme for a burnt-offering.

4 He ſhall put on the holy linen coat, and he ſhall have the linen breeches upon his fleſh, and ſhall be girded with the linen girdle, and with the linen mitre ſhall he be attired: theſe [are] holy garments; therefore ſhall he waſh his fleſh in water, and [ſo] put them on.

5 And he ſhall take of the congregation of the children of Iſrael, two kids of the goats for a ſin-offering, and one ram for a burnt-offering.

6 And Aaron ſhall offer his bullock of the ſinne-offering, which [is] for himſelf, and make an atonement for himſelf, and for his houſe.

7 And he ſhall take the two goats, and preſent them before the LORD, at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And Aaron ſhall caſt lots upon the two goats; one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the ſcape-goat.

9 And Aaron ſhall bring the goat upon which the LORDS lot fell, and offer him for a ſinne-offering.

10 But the goat on which the lot fell to be the ſcape-goat, ſhall be preſented alive before the LORD, to make an atonement with him, [and] to let him go for a ſcape-goat into the wilderneſſe.

11 And Aaron ſhall bring the bullock of the ſinne-offering, which [is] for himſelf, and ſhal make an atonement for himſelfe, and for his houſe, and ſhall kill the bullock of the ſinne-offering which [is] for himſelf.

12 And he ſhall take a cenſer full of burning coals of fire from off the altar before the LORD, and his handsfull of ſweet incenſe beaten ſmall, and bring [it] within the vail.

13 And he ſhall put the incenſe upon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incenſe may cover the mercy-ſeat that [is] upon the teſtimony, that he die not.

14 And he ſhall take of the bloud of the bullock, and ſprinckle [it] with his finger upon the mercy-ſeat eaſtward: and before the mercy-ſeat ſhall he ſprinckle of the bloud with his finger ſeven times.

15 Then ſhall he kill the goat of the ſinne-offering that [is] for the people, and bring his bloud within the vail, and do with that bloud as he did with the bloud of the bullock, and ſprinckle it upon the mercy-ſeat, and before the mercy-ſeat.

16 And he ſhall make an atonement for the holy [place,] becauſe of the uncleanneſſe of the children of Iſrael, and

and becauſe of their tranſgreſſions in all their ſins: and ſo ſhall he do for the tabernacle of the congregation that remaineth among them, in the midſt of their uncleanneſſe.

17 And there ſhall be no man in the tabernacle of the congregation, when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy [place,] untill he come out, and have made an atonement for himſelf, and for his houſhold, and for all the congregation of Iſrael.

18 And he ſhall go out unto the altar that [is] before the LORD, and make an atonement for it; and ſhall take of the bloud of the bullock, and of the bloud of the goat, and put [it] upon the horns of the altar round about.

19 And he ſhall ſprinkle of the bloud upon it with his finger ſeven times, & cleanſe it, and hallow it from the uncleanneſſe of the children of Iſrael.

20 And when he hath made an end of reconciling the holy place, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar, he ſhall bring the live goat:

21 And Aaron ſhall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat, and confeſſe over him all the iniquities of the children of Iſrael, and all their tranſgreſſions in all their ſinnes, putting them upon the head of the goat, and ſhall ſend him away by the hand of a fit man into the wilderneſſe.

22 And the goat ſhall bear upon him all their iniquities, unto a land not inhabited; and he ſhall let goe the goat in the wilderneſſe.

23 And Aaron ſhall come into the tabernacle of the congregation, and ſhall put off the linen garments, which he put on when he went into the holy [place;] and ſhall leave them there.

24 And he ſhall waſh his fleſh with water in the holy place, and put on his garments, and come forth, and offer his burnt-offering, and the burnt-offering of the people, and make an atonement for himſelf, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the ſinne-offering ſhall he burn upon the altar.

26 And he that let go the goat for the ſcape-goat, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe his fleſh in water, and afterward come into the camp.

27 And the bullock for the ſinne-offering, and the goat for the ſinne-offering, whoſe bloud was brought in to make atonement in the holy [place,] ſhall [one] carrie forth without the camp, & they ſhal burn in the fire their skinnes, and their fleſh, and their dung.

28 And he that burneth them, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe his fleſh in water, and afterward he ſhall come into the camp.

29 And [this] ſhall be a ſtatute for ever unto you: [that] in the ſeventh moneth, on the tenth [day] of the moneth, ye ſhall afflict your ſouls, and do no work at all, [whether it be] one of your own countrey, or a ſtranger that ſojourneth among you.

30 For on that day ſhall [the prieſt] make an atonement for you, to cleanſe you, [that] ye may be clean from all your ſinnes before the LORD.

31 It [ſhall be] a ſabbath of reſt unto you, and ye ſhall afflict your ſouls by a ſtatute for ever.

32 And the prieſt whom he ſhall anoint, and whom he ſhall conſecrate to miniſter in the prieſts office in his fathers ſtead, ſhall make the atonement, and ſhall put on the linen clothes, even the holy garments.

33 And he ſhall make an atonement for the holy ſanctuarie, and he ſhall make an atonement for the tabernacle of the congregation, and for the altar: and he ſhall make an atonement for the prieſts, and for all the people of the congregation.

34 And this ſhall be an everlaſting ſtatute unto you, to make an atonement for the children of Iſrael, for all their ſinnes, once a yeare. And he did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The bloud of all ſlain beaſts muſt be offered to the Lord, at the doer of the tabernacle. 7. They muſt not offer to devils. 10. All eating of bloud is forbidden, 15. and all that dieth alone, or is torn.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and unto his ſonnes, and unto all the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, This [is] the thing which the LORD hath commanded, ſaying,

3 What man ſoever [there be] of the houſe of Iſrael, that killeth an ox, or lambe, or goat in the camp, or that killeth [it] out of the camp,

4 And bringeth it not unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer an offering unto the LORD before the tabernacle of the LORD; bloud ſhall be imputed unto that man, he hath ſhed bloud; and that man ſhall be cut off from among his people:

5 To the end that the children of Iſrael may bring their ſacrifices, which they offer in the open field, even that they may bring them unto the LORD, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation unto the prieſt, and offer them for peace-offerings unto the LORD.

6 And the prieſt ſhall ſprinkle the bloud upon the altar of the LORD, at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and burn the fat for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

7 And they ſhall no more offer their ſacrifices unto devils, after whom they have gone a whoring: This ſhall be a ſtatute for ever unto them throughout their generations.

8 And thou ſhalt ſay unto them, Whatſoever man [there be] of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers which ſojourn among you, that offereth a burnt-offering or ſacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation,

to offer it unto the LORD, even that man shall be cut off from among his people.

10 And whatsoever man [there be] of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, that eateth any manner of bloud; I will even set my face against that soul that eateth bloud, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the flesh [is] in the bloud, and I have given it to you upon the altar, to make an atonement for your souls; for it [is] the bloud [that] maketh an atonement for the soul.

12 Therefore I said unto the children of Israel, No soul of you shall eat bloud, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you, eat bloud.

13 And whatsoever man [there be] of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, which hunteth and catcheth any beast or fowl that may be eaten; he shall even poure out the bloud thereof, and cover it with dust.

14 For [it is] the life of all flesh, the bloud of it [is] for the life thereof: therefore I said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall eat the bloud of no manner of flesh: for the life of all flesh [is] the bloud thereof: whosoever eateth it, shall be cut off.

15 And every soul that eateth that which died [of it self,] or that which was torn [with beasts (whether it be] one of your own countrey, or a stranger) he shall both wash his clothes, and bathe [himself] in water, and be unclean untill the even: then shall hee bee clean.

16 But if he wash [them] not, nor bathe his flesh, then he shall bear his iniquitie.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Vnlawfull marriages. 19 Vnlawfull lusts.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, I [am] the LORD your God.

3 After the doings of the land of Egypt wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not do: and after the doings of the land of Canaan whither I bring you, shall yee not doe: neither shall ye walke in their ordinances.

4 Ye shall doe my judgements, and keep mine ordinances, to walke therein: I [am] the LORD your God.

5 Ye shal therefore keep my statutes & my judgements: which if a man do, he shal live in them; I [am] the LORD.

6 None of you shall approach to any that is neare of kin to him, to uncover [their] nakednesse: I [am] the LORD.

7 The nakednes of thy father, or the nakednesse of thy mother, shalt thou not uncover; she [is] thy mother, thou shalt not uncover her nakednesse.

8 The nakednes of thy fathers wife shalt thou not uncover: it [is] thy fathers nakednesse.

9 The nakednesse of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother [whether she be] born at home, or born abroad, [even] their nakednes thou shalt not uncover.

10 The nakednes of thy sons daughter, or of thy daughters daughter, [even] their nakednes thou shalt not uncover: for theirs is thine own nakednes

11 The nakednes of thy fathers wives daughter, begotten of thy father, (shee [is] thy sister,) thou shalt not uncover her nakednesse.

12 Thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of thy fathers sister: she [is] thy fathers neare kinswoman.

13 Thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of thy mothers sister: for she [is] thy mothers neare kinswoman.

14 Thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of thy fathers brother, thou shalt not approach to his wife: she [is] thine aunt.

15 Thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of thy daughter in law: she [is] thy sonnes wife, thou shalt not uncover her nakednesse.

16 Thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of thy brothers wife: it [is] thy brothers nakednesse.

17 Thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her sonnes daughter, or her daughters daughter, to uncover her nakednesse; [for] they [are] her neare kinswomen; it [is] wickednesse.

18 Neither shalt thou take a wife to her sister, to vex [her], to uncover her nakednesse, besides the other in her life [time].

19 Also thou shalt not approach unto a woman to uncover her nakednesse, as long as she is put apart for her uncleanesse.

20 Moreover thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbours wife, to defile thy self with her.

21 And thou shalt not let any of thy seed passe through [the fire] to Molech neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God; I [am] the LORD.

22 Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with womankinde: it [is] abomination.

23 Neither shalt thou lie with any beast to defile thy self therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie down thereto: it [is] confusion.

24 Defile not you your selves in any of these things: for in all these the nations are defiled which I cast out before you.

25 And the land is defiled: therefore I do visit the iniquitie thereof upon it, and the land it self vomiteth out her inhabitants.

26 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgements, and shall not commit [any] of these abominations: [neither] any of your own nation, nor [any] stranger that sojourneth among you:

27 (For all these abominations have the

the men of the land done, which [were] before you: and ỹ land is defiled)
28 That the land spue not you out also, when ye defile it, as it spued out the nations that [were] before you.
29 For whosoever shall commit any of these abominations, even the souls that commit [them,] shal be cut off from among their people.
30 Therefore shall ye keep mine ordinances, that [ye] commit not [any one] of these abominable customes, which were committed before you, and that ye defile not your selves therein: I [am] the LORD your God.

CHAP. XIX.

A repetition of sundry lawes.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
2 Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say unto them, Ye shall be holy; for I the LORD your God [am] holy.
3 Ye shall fear every man his mother and his father, and keep my sabbaths: I [am] the LORD your God.
4 Turn ye not unto idols, nor make to your selves molten gods: I [am] the LORD your God.
5 And if ye offer a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD; ye shall offer it, at your own will.
6 It shall be eaten the same day ye offer it, and on the morrow: and if ought remain untill the third day, it shall be burnt in the fire.
7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it [is] abominable; it shall not be accepted.
8 Therefore [every one] that eateth it shall bear his iniquitie, because he hath profaned the hallowed thing of the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.
9 And when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather ỹ gleanings of thy harvest
10 And thou shalt not glean thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather [every] grape of thy vineyard: thou shalt leave them for the poore and stranger: I [am] ỹ LORD your God.
11 Ye shall not steal, neither deal falsly, neither lie one to another.
12 And ye shall not swear by my name falsly, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I [am] the LORD.
13 Thou shalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob [him;] the wages of him that is hired, shall not abide with thee all night untill the morning.
14 Thou shalt not curse the deaf, nor put a stumbling block before the blinde, but shalt fear thy God: I [am] the LORD.
15 Ye shall do no unrighteousnesse in judgement: thou shalt not respect the person of the poore, nor honour the person of the mighty: [but] in righteousnesse shalt thou judge thy neighbour.
16 Thou shalt not go up and down as a tale-bearer among thy people: neither shalt thou stand against the bloud of thy neighbour; I [am] the LORD.
17 Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart; thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, and not suffer sinne upon him.
18 Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self; I [am] the LORD.
19 Ye shall keep my statutes; Thou shalt not let thy cattel gender with a diverse kinde; Thou shalt not sow thy field with mingled seed; neither shall a garment mingled of linen and wollen come upon thee.
20 And whosoever lieth carnally with a woman that [is] a bond-maid betrothed to an husband, & not at all redeemed, nor freedome given her, she shall be scourged: they shall not be put to death, because she was not free.
21 And he shall bring his trespasse-offering unto the LORD, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, [even] a ramme for a trespasse-offering,
22 And the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ramme of the trespass-offering, before the LORD, for his sinne which he hath done: and the sinne which he hath done, shall be forgiven him.
23 And when ye shall come into the land, and shall have planted all manner of trees for food, then ye shall count ỹ fruit thereof as uncircumcised: three yeares shall it be as uncircumcised unto you; it shall not be eaten of.
24 But in the fourth yeare all the fruit thereof shall be holy to praise the LORD [withall].
25 And in the fifth yeare shall ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yeeld unto you the increase thereof: I [am] the LORD your God.
26 Ye shall not eat [any thing] with the bloud: neither shall ye use inchantment, nor observe times.
27 Ye shall not round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou marre the corners of thy beard.
28 Ye shall not make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you; I [am] the LORD.
29 Do not prostitute thy daughter, to cause her to be a whore; lest the land fall to whordome, and the land become full of wickednesse.
30 Ye shal keep my sabbaths, & reverence my sanctuary: I [am] the LORD.
31 Regard not them that have familiar spirits, neither seek after wizards, to be defiled by them: I [am] the LORD your God.
32 Thou shalt rise up before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and fear thy God: I [am] the LORD.
33 And if a stranger sojourn with thee in your land, ye shall not vex him.
34 [But] the stranger that dwelleth with you, shall be as one born among

you, and thou ſhalt love him as thy ſelf; for ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt: I [am] the LORD your God.

35 Ye ſhall do no unrighteouſneſſe in judgement, in meteyard, in weight, or in meaſure.

36 Iuſt balances, juſt weights, a juſt ephah, and a juſt hin ſhall ye have: I [am] the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

37 Therefore ſhall ye obſerve all my ſtatutes and all my judgements, and do them: I [am] the LORD.

CHAP. XX.

1 Of him that giveth of his ſeed to Molech. 4 Of him that favoureth ſuch an one. 6. Of going to wizards. 7 Of ſanctification. 9 Of him that curſeth his parents. 10 Of adultery. 11, 14, 17, 19 Of inceſt. 13 Of ſodomy. 15 Of beſtialitie, 18 Of uncleanneſſe. 22 Obedience is requited with holineſſe. 27 Wizards muſt be put to death.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Again, thou ſhalt ſay to the children of Iſrael, Whoſoever [he be] of the children of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers that ſojourn in Iſrael, that giveth [any] of his ſeed unto Molech, he ſhall ſurely be put to death: the people of the land ſhall ſtone him with ſtones.

3 And I will ſet my face againſt that man, and will cut him off from among his people: becauſe he hath given of his ſeed unto Molech, to defile my ſanctuary, and to profane my holy name.

4 And if the people of the land do any wayes hide their eyes from the man, when he giveth of his ſeed unto Molech, and kill him not:

5 Then I will ſet my face againſt that man, and againſt his family, and will cut him off, and all that go a whoreing after him, to commit whoredome with Molech, from among their people.

6 And the ſoul that turneth after ſuch as have familiar ſpirits, and after wizards, to go a whoreing after them, I wil even ſet my face againſt that ſoul, and will cut him off from among his people.

7 Sanctifie your ſelves therefore, and be ye holy: for I [am] the LORD your God.

8 And ye ſhall keep my ſtatutes, and do them: I [am] the LORD which ſanctifie you.

9 For every one that curſeth his father or his mother, ſhall be ſurely put to death: he hath curſed his father or his mother; his bloud [ſhall be] upon him.

10 And the man that committeth adulterie with [another] mans wife, [even he] that committeth adultery with his neighbours wife, the adulterer and the adultereſſe ſhal ſurely be put to death.

11 And the man that lieth with his fathers wife, hath uncovered his fathers nakedneſſe: both of them ſhall be put to death; their bloud [ſhall be] upon them.

12 And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them ſhall ſurely be put to death: they have wrought confuſion; their bloud [ſhall be] upon them.

13 If a man alſo lie with mankinde, as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination: they ſhall ſurely be put to death; their bloud [ſhalt be] upon them.

14 And if a man take a wife and her mother, it [is] wickedneſſe: they ſhall be burnt with fire: both he and they; that there be no wickedneſſe among you.

15 And if a man lie with a beaſt, he ſhall ſurely be put to death: and ye ſhall ſlay the beaſt.

16 And if a woman approch unto any beaſt, and lie down thereto, thou ſhalt kill the woman and the beaſt: they ſhall ſurely be put to death, their bloud [ſhall be] upon them.

17 And if a man ſhall take his ſiſter, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and ſee her nakedneſſe, and ſhe ſee his nakedneſſe, it [is] a wicked thing; and they ſhall be cut off in the ſight of their people: he hath uncovered his ſiſters nakedneſſe, he ſhall bear his iniquities.

18 And if a man ſhall lie with a woman having her ſickneſſe, and ſhall uncover her nakedneſſe; he hath diſcovered her fountain, and ſhe hath uncovered the fountain of her bloud: and both of them ſhal be cut off from among their people.

19 And thou ſhalt not uncover the nakedneſſe of thy mothers ſiſter, nor of thy fathers ſiſter: for he uncovereth his neare kinne: they ſhall bear their iniquitie.

20 And if a man ſhall lie with his uncles wife, he hath uncovered his uncles nakedneſſe: they ſhall bear their ſinne, they ſhall die childleſſe.

21 And if a man ſhall take his brothers wife, it [is] an unclean thing: he hath uncovered his brothers nakedneſſe, they ſhall be childleſſe.

22 Ye ſhall therefore keep all my ſtatutes, and all my judgements, and do them: that the land whither I bring you to dwell therein, ſpue you not out.

23 And ye ſhall not walk in the manners of the nation, which I caſt out before you: for they committed all theſe things, and therefore I abhorred them.

24 But I have ſaid unto you, Ye ſhall inherit their land, and I will give it unto you to poſſeſſe it, a land that floweth with milk and hony: I [am] the LORD your God, which have ſeparated you from [other] people.

25 Ye ſhall therefore put difference between clean beaſts and unclean, and between unclean fowls and clean: and ye ſhall not make your ſouls abominable by beaſt or by fowl, or by any manner of living thing, that creepeth on the ground

ground, which I have ſeparated from you as unclean.

26 And ye ſhall be holy unto me: for I the LORD [am] holy, and have ſevered you from [other] people, that ye ſhould be mine.

27 A man alſo or woman that hath a familiar ſpirit, or that is a wizard, ſhall ſurely be put to death: they ſhall ſtone them with ſtones: their bloud [ſhall be] upon them.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Of the prieſts mourning. 6 Of their holineſſe. 8 Of their eſtimation. 7,13 Of their marriages. 16 The prieſts that have blemiſhes muſt not miniſter in the ſanctuary.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Speak unto the prieſts the ſonnes of Aaron, and ſay unto them, There ſhall none be defiled for the dead among his people.

2 But for his kinne, that is neare unto him, [that is,] for his mother, and for his father, and for his ſonne, and for his daughter, & for his brother,

3 And for his ſiſter a virgin, that is nigh unto him, which hath had no husband: for her may he be defiled.

4 [But] he ſhall not defile himſelf, [being] a chief man among his people, to profane himſelf.

5 They ſhall not make bladneſſe upon their head, neither ſhall they ſhave off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their fleſh.

6 They ſhall be holy unto their God, and not profane the name of their God: for the offerings of the LORD made by fire, [and] the bread of their God they do offer: therefore they ſhall be holy.

7 They ſhall not take a wife that is a whore, or profane; neither ſhall they take a woman put away from her husband: for he [is] holy unto his God.

8 Thou ſhalt ſanctifie him therefore, for he offereth the bread of thy God: he ſhall be holy unto thee: for I the LORD which ſanctifie you, [am] holy.

9 And the daughter of any prieſt, if ſhe profane her ſelf by playing the whore, ſhe profaneth her father: ſhe ſhall be burnt with fire.

10 And [he that is] the high prieſt among his bretheren, upon whoſe head the anointing oyl was poured, and that is conſecrated to put on the garments, ſhall not uncover his head, nor rent his clothes:

11 Neither ſhall he go in to any dead body, nor defile himſelf for his father, or for his mother.

12 Neither ſhall he go out of the ſanctuarie, nor profane the ſanctuarie of his God; for the crown of the anointing oyl of his God [is] upon him: I [am] the LORD.

13 And he ſhall take a wife in her virginitie.

14 A widow, or a divorced woman, or profane, [or] an harlot, theſe ſhall he not take: but he ſhall take a virgin of his own people to wife.

15 Neither ſhall he profane his ſeed among his people: for I the LORD do ſanctifie him.

16 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

17 Speak unto Aaron, ſaying, Whoſoever [he be] of thy ſeed in their generations, that hath [any] blemiſh, let him not approch to offer the bread of his God:

18 For whatſoever man [he be] that hath a blemiſh, he ſhall not approch; a blinde man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat noſe, or any thing ſuperfluous,

19 Or a man that is broken-footed, or broken-handed,

20 Or croock-backt, or a dwarf, or that hath a blemiſh in his eye, or be ſcurvie, or ſcabbed, or hath his ſtones broken;

21 No man that hath a blemiſh, of the ſeed of Aaron the prieſt ſhall come nigh to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire: he hath a blemiſh, he ſhall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 He ſhall eat the bread of his God, [both] of the moſt holy, and of the holy.

23 Onely he ſhall not go in unto the vail, nor come nigh unto the altar, becauſe he hath a blemiſh; that he profane not my ſanctuaries; for I the LORD do ſanctifie them.

24 And Moſes told [it] unto Aaron, and to his ſonnes, and unto all the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The prieſts in their uncleanneſſe muſt abſtain from holy things. 6 How they ſhall be cleanſed. 10 Who of the prieſts houſe may eat of the holy things. 17 The ſacrifices muſt be without blemiſh. 26 The age of the ſacrifice. 29 The law of eating the ſacrifice of thanksgiving.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and to his ſons, that they ſeparate themſelves from the holy things of the children of Iſrael, and that they profane not my holy name, [in thoſe things] which they hallow unto me; I [am] the LORD.

3 Say unto them, Whoſoever [he be] of all your ſeed, among your generations, that goeth unto the holy things, which the children of Iſrael hallow unto the LORD, having his uncleanneſſe upon him, that ſoul ſhall be cut off from my preſence; I [am] the LORD.

4 What man ſoever of the ſeed of Aaron [is] a leper, or hath a running iſſue; he ſhall not eat of the holy things, until he be clean. And whoſo toucheth any thing [that is] unclean [by] the dead, or a man whoſe ſeed goeth from him:

5 Or whoſoever toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may be made unclean, or a man of whom he may take

uncleanneſſe, whatſoever uncleanneſſe he hath;

6 The ſoul which hath touched any ſuch, ſhall be unclean untill even, and ſhall not eat of the holy things, unleſſe he waſh his fleſh with water.

7 And when the ſunne is down, he ſhall be clean, and ſhall afterward eat of the holy things, becauſe it [is] his food.

8 That which dieth of it ſelf, or is torn [with beaſts], he ſhall not eat to defile himſelf therewith; I [am] the LORD.

9 They ſhall therefore keep mine ordinance, leſt they bear ſinne for it, and die therefore, if they profane it; I the LORD do ſanctifie them.

10 There ſhall no ſtranger eat of the holy thing; a ſojourner of the prieſts, or an hired ſervant ſhall not eat of the holy thing.

11 But if the prieſt buy [any] ſoul with his money, he ſhall eat of it, and he that is born in his houſe; they ſhall eat of his meat.

12 If the prieſts daughter alſo be [married] unto a ſtranger, ſhe may not eat of an offering of the holy things.

13 But if the prieſts daughter be a widow, or divorced, and have no childe, and is returned unto her fathers houſe, as in her youth, ſhe ſhall eat of her fathers meat; but there ſhall no ſtranger eat thereof.

14 And if a man eat of the holy thing un-wittingly, then he ſhall put the fifth part thereof unto it, and ſhall give [it] unto the prieſt, with the holy thing.

15 And they ſhall not profane the holy things of the children of Iſrael, which they offer unto the LORD.

16 Or ſuffer them to bear the iniquity of treſpaſſe, when they eat their holy things: for I the LORD do ſanctifie them.

17 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

18 Speak unto Aaron, and to his ſonnes, and unto all the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, Whatſoever [he be] of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers in Iſrael, that will offer his oblation for all his vows, and for all his free-will-offerings, which they will offer unto the LORD for a burnt-offering:

19 [Ye ſhall offer] at your own will a male without blemiſh of the beeves, of the ſheep, or of the goats.

20 [But] whatſoever hath a blemiſh, [that] ſhall ye not offer: for it ſhall not be acceptable for you.

21 And whoſoever offereth a ſacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, to accompliſh [his] vow, or a free-will-offering in beeves, or ſheep, it ſhall be perfect, to be accepted: there ſhall be no blemiſh therein.

22 Blinde, or broken, or maimed, or having a wen, or ſcurvy, or ſcabbed, ye ſhall not offer theſe unto the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them upon the altar unto the LORD.

23 Either a bullock, or a lambe that hath any thing ſuperfluous or lacking in his parts, that mayeſt thou offer for a free-will-offering; but for a vow it ſhall not be accepted.

24 Ye ſhall not offer unto the LORD that which is bruiſed, or cruſhed, or broken, or cut; neither ſhall you make [any] offering [thereof] in your land.

25 Neither from a ſtrangers hand ſhall ye offer the bread of your God of any of theſe; becauſe their corruption [is] in them, [and] blemiſhes [be] in them: they ſhall not be accepted for you.

26 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

27 When a bullock, or a ſheep, or a goat is brought forth, then it ſhall be ſeven dayes under the damme; and from the eighth day and thence forth, it ſhall be accepted for an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

28 And [whether it be] cow or ewe, ye ſhall not kill it and her young both in one day.

29 And when ye will offer a ſacrifice of thankſgiving unto the LORD, offer it at your own will.

30 On the ſame day it ſhall be eaten up, ye ſhall leave none of it until the morrow: I [am] the LORD.

31 Therefore ſhall ye keep my commandments, and do them: I [am] the LORD.

32 Neither ſhall ye profane my holy name, but I will be hallowed among the children of Iſrael: I [am] the LORD which hallow you,

33 That brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I [am] the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The feaſts of the Lord. 3 The ſabbath. 4 The paſſeover. 9 The ſheaf of firſt-fruits. 15 The feaſt of pentecoſt. 22 Gleanings to be left for the poore. 23 The feaſt of trumpets. 26 The day of atonement. 33 The feaſt of tabernacles.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, Concerning the feaſts of the LORD, which ye ſhall proclaim [to be] holy convocations, [even] theſe [are] my feaſts.

3 Six dayes ſhall work be done, but the ſeventh day [is] the ſabbath of reſt, an holy convocation; ye ſhall do no work [therein:] it [is] the ſabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.

4 Theſe [are] the feaſts of the LORD [even] holy convocations, which ye ſhal proclaim in their ſeaſons.

5 In the fourteenth [day] of the firſt moneth at even, [is] the Lords paſſeover.

6 And on the fifteenth day of the ſame moneth, [is] the feaſt of unleavened bread unto the LORD: ſeven dayes ye muſt eat unleavened bread.

7 In the firſt day ye ſhall have an holy convocation: ye ſhal do no ſervile work therein.

8 But

8 But ye ſhall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD ſeven dayes: in the ſeventh day [is] an holy convocation, ye ſhall do no ſervile work [therein.]

9 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

10 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them: When ye be come into the land which I give unto you, and ſhall reap the harveſt thereof, then ye ſhall bring a ſheaf of the firſt-fruits of your harveſt unto the prieſt:

11 And he ſhall wave the ſheaf before the LORD, to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the ſabbath the prieſt ſhall wave it.

12 And ye ſhall offer that day when ye wave the ſheaf, an he-lambe without blemiſh, of the firſt yeare, for a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

13 And the meat-offering thereof [ſhall be] two tenth-deals of fine flour mingled with oyl, an offering made by fire unto the LORD for a ſweet ſavour: and the drink-offering thereof [ſhall be] of wine, the fourth part of an hin.

14 And ye ſhall eat neither bread, nor parched corn, nor green eares, untill the ſelf ſame day that ye have brought an offering unto your God: [It ſhall be] a ſtatute for ever throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.

15 And ye ſhall count unto you from the morrow after the ſabbath, from the day that ye brought the ſheaf of the wave offering; ſeven ſabbaths ſhall be complete:

16 Even unto the morrow after the ſeventh ſabbath, ſhall ye number fiftie dayes, and ye ſhall offer a new meat-offering unto the LORD.

17 Ye ſhall bring out of your habitations two wave-loaves, of two tenth-deals: they ſhall be of fine floure, they ſhall be baken with leaven, [they are] the firſt-fruits unto the LORD.

18 And ye ſhall offer with the bread ſeven lambes without blemiſh, of the firſt yeare, and one young bullock and two rammes: they ſhall be for a burnt offering unto the LORD, with their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, [even] an offering made by fire of ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

19 Then ye ſhall ſacrifice one kid of the goates, for a ſin-offering, and two lambes of the firſt yeare, for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings.

20 And the prieſt ſhall wave them with the bread of the firſt-fruits, for a wave-offering before the LORD, with the two lambes: they ſhall be holy to the LORD for the prieſts.

21 And ye ſhall proclaim on the ſelf ſame day, [that] it may be an holy convocation unto you: ye ſhall do no ſervile work [therein: It ſhall be] a ſtatute for ever in all your dwellings, throughout your generations.

22 And when ye reap the harveſt of your land, thou ſhalt not make clean riddance of the corners of the field when thou reapeſt, neither ſhalt thou gather any gleaning of thy harveſt: thou ſhalt leave them unto the poore, and to the ſtranger: I [am] the LORD your God.

23 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

24 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, In the ſeventh moneth, in the firſt [day] of the moneth ſhall ye have a ſabbath, a memoriall of blowing of trumpets, an holy convocation.

25 Ye ſhall do no ſervile work [therein;] but ye ſhall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

27 Alſo on the tenth [day] of this ſeventh moneth [there ſhall be] a day of atonement, it ſhall be an holy convocation unto you, and ye ſhall afflict your ſouls, and offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

28 And ye ſhall do no work in that ſame day; for it [is] a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you before the LORD your God.

29 For whatſoever ſoul [it be] that ſhall not be afflicted in that ſame day, he ſhall be cut off from among his people.

30 And whatſoever ſoul [it be] that doeth any work in that ſame day, the ſame ſoul will I deſtroy from among his people.

31 Ye ſhall do no manner of work; [It ſhall be] a ſtatute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

32 It [ſhall be] unto you a ſabbath of reſt, and ye ſhall afflict your ſouls in the ninth [day] of the moneth at even; from even unto even ſhall ye celebrate your ſabbath.

33 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

34 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, The fifteenth day of this ſeventh moneth [ſhall be] the feaſt of tabernacles for ſeven dayes unto the LORD.

35 On the firſt day [ſhall be] an holy convocation; ye ſhall do no ſervile work therein.

36 Seven dayes ye ſhal offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD; on the eighth day ſhall be an holy convocation unto you, and ye ſhall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD; it [is] a ſolemn aſſembly, and ye ſhall do no ſervile work [therein].

37 Theſe [are] the feaſts of the LORD, which ye ſhall proclaim [to be] holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, a burnt-offering, and a meat-offering, a ſacrifice, and drink-offerings, every thing upon his day;

38 Beſide the ſabbaths of the LORD, and beſide your gifts, and beſide all your vows, and beſide all your free-will-offerings, which ye give unto the LORD.

39 Alſo in the fifteenth day of the ſeventh moneth, when ye have gathe-

red in the fruit of the land, ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven dayes: on the first day [shall be] a sabbath, and on the eighth day [shall be] a sabbath.

40 And ye shall take you on the first day the boughs of goodly trees, branches of palm-trees, and the boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook; and ye shall rejoyce before the Lord your God seven dayes.

41 And ye shall keep it a feast unto the LORD seven dayes in the yeare: [It shall be] a statute for ever in your generations, ye shall celebrate it in the seventh moneth.

42 Ye shall dwell in booths seven dayes; all that are Israelites born, shall dwell in booths:

43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I [am] the LORD your God.

44 And Moses declared unto the children of Israel the feasts of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 The oyl for the lamps. 5 The shew-bread. 10 Shelomiths son blasphemeth 13 The law of blasphemie. 17 Of murder. 18 Of damage. 22 The blasphemer is stoned.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they bring unto thee pure oyl-olive, beaten, for the light, to cause the lamps to burn continually.

3 Without the vail of the testimony, in the tabernacle of the congregation, shall Aaron order it from the evening unto the morning, before the LORD continually: [it shall be] a statute for ever in your generations.

4 He shall order the lamps upon the pure candlestick before the LORD continually.

5 And thou shalt take fine floure, and bake twelve cakes thereof: two tenth-deals shall be in one cake.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rows, six on a row, upon the pure table, before the LORD.

7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense upon [each] row, that it may be on the bread for a memoriall, [even] an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

8 Every sabbath he shal set it in order before the LORD continually, [being taken] from the children of Israel by an everlasting covenant.

9 And it shal be Aarons and his sons, and they shall eat it in the holy place: for it [is] most holy unto him, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, by a perpetuall statute.

10 And the sonne of an Israelitish woman, whose father [was] an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel; and this sonne of the Israelitish woman, and a man of Israel strove together in the camp:

11 And the Israelitish womans sonne blasphemed the name of the LORD, and cursed: and they brought him unto Moses (and his mothers name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan)

12 And they put him in ward, that the minde of the LORD might be shewed them.

13 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

14 Bring forth him that hath cursed, without the camp, and let al that heard him, lay their hands upon his head, and let all the congregation stone him.

15 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoever curseth his God, shall bear his sinne.

16 And he that blasphemeth the name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to death, [and] all the congregation shall certainly stone him: as well the stranger, as he that is born in the land, when he blasphemeth the name [of the LORD,] shall be put to death.

17 And he that killeth any man, shall surely be put to death.

18 And he that killeth a beast, shall make it good; beast for beast.

19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour; as he hath done, so shall it be done unto him;

20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be done to him again.

21 And he that killeth a beast, he shall restore it: and he that killeth a man, he shall be put to death.

22 Ye shall have one manner of law, as well for the stranger, as for one of your own countrey: for I [am] the LORD your God.

23 And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, that they should bring forth him that had cursed, out of the camp, and stone him with stones: and the children of Israel did as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The sabbath of the seventh yeare. 8 The jubile in the fiftieth yeare. 14 Of oppression. 18 A blessing of obedience. 23 The redemption of land. 29 of houses. 35 compassion of the poore. 39 The usage of bond-men. 47 The redemption of servants.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in mount Sinai, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land which I give you, then shall the land keep a sabbath unto the Lord.

3 Six yeares thou shalt sow thy field, and six yeares thou shalt prune thy vineyard, & gather in the fruit thereof.

4 But in the seventh yeare shall be a sabbath of rest unto the land, a sabbath for the LORD: thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard.

5 That which groweth of it own accord of thy harvest, thou shalt not reap, neither gather the grapes of thy vine undressed: [for] it is a yeare of rest unto the land.

6 And the sabbath of the land shall be meat

meat for you; for thee, and for thy ſervant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired ſervant, and for the ſtranger that ſojourneth with thee.

7 And for thy cattel, and for the beaſts that [are] in thy land, ſhal all the increaſe thereof be meat.

8 And thou ſhalt number ſeven ſabbaths of yeares unto thee, ſeven times ſeven yeares, and the ſpace of the ſeven ſabbaths of yeares ſhall be unto thee fourtie and nine yeares.

9 Then ſhalt thou cauſe the trumpet of the jubile to ſound, on the tenth [day] of the ſeventh moneth; in the day of atonement, ſhal ye make the trumpet ſound throughout all your land.

10 And ye ſhall hallow the fiftieth yeare, and proclaim libertie through-out [all] the land, unto all the inhabitants thereof: it ſhall be a jubile unto you, and ye ſhall return every man unto his poſſeſſion, and ye ſhall return every man unto his family.

11 A jubile ſhall that fiftieth yeare be unto you: ye ſhall not ſow, neither reap that which groweth of it ſelf in it, nor gather [the grapes] in it of thy vine undreſſed.

12 For it [is] the jubile, it ſhall be holy unto you: ye ſhall eat the increaſe thereof out of the field.

13 In the yeare of this jubile ye ſhall return every man unto his poſſeſſion.

14 And if thou ſell ought unto thy neighbour, or buyeſt [ought] of thy neighbours hand; ye ſhall not oppreſſe one another:

15 According to the number of years after the jubile, thou ſhalt buy of thy neighbour, [and] according unto the number of yeares of the fruits he ſhall ſell unto thee:

16 According to the multitude of yeares thou ſhalt increaſe the price thereof, & according to the fewneſſe of yeares thou ſhalt diminiſh the price of it: for [according] to the number [of the yeares] of the fruits doth he ſell unto thee.

17 Ye ſhall not therefore oppreſſe one another; but thou ſhalt fear thy God: for I [am] the LORD your God.

18 Wherefore ye ſhall do my ſtatutes, and keep my judgements, and do them: and ye ſhall dwell in the land in ſafety.

19 And the land ſhall yeeld her fruit, and ye ſhall eat your fill, and dwell therein in ſafety.

20 And if ye ſhall ſay, What ſhall we eat the ſeventh yeare? behold, we ſhal not ſow, nor gather in our increaſe:

21 Then I will command my bleſſing upon you in the ſixth yeare, and it ſhall bring forth fruit for three yeares.

22 And ye ſhal ſow the eighth yeare, and eat yet of old fruit, untill the ninth yeare; untill her fruits come in, ye ſhall eat of the old ſtore.

23 The land ſhall not be ſold for ever: for the land [is] mine, for ye were ſtrangers and ſojourners with me.

24 And in all the land of your poſſeſſion, ye ſhall grant a redemption for the land.

25 If thy brother be waxen poore, and hath ſold away [ſome] of his poſſeſſion, and if any of his kinne come to redeem it, then ſhall he redeem that which his brother ſold.

26 And if the man have none to redeem it, and himſelf be able to redeem it:

27 Then let him count the yeares of the ſale thereof, and reſtore the overplus unto the man to whom he ſold it; that he may return unto his poſſeſſion.

28 But if he be not able to reſtore [it] to him, then that which is ſold, ſhall remain in the hand of him that hath bought it, untill the yeare of jubile: and in the jubile it ſhall go out, and he ſhall return unto his poſſeſſion.

29 And if a man ſell a dwelling-houſe in a walled city, then he may redeem it within a whole yeare after it is ſold: [within] a full yeare may he redeem it.

30 And if it be not redeemed within the ſpace of a full yeare; then the houſe that [is] in the walled citie, ſhalbe eſtabliſhed for ever to him that bought it, throughout his generations: it ſhall not go out in the jubile.

31 But the houſes of the villages which have no wals round about them, ſhall be counted as the fields of the countrey: they may be redeemed, and they ſhall go out in the jubile.

32 Notwithſtanding, the cities of the Levites, [and] the houſes of the cities of their poſſeſſion, may the Levites redeem at any time.

33 And if a man purchaſe of the Levites, then the houſe that was ſold, and the city of his poſſeſſion ſhall go out in the [yeare of] jubile: for the houſes of the cities of the Levites [are] their poſſeſſion among the children of Iſrael.

34 But the field of the ſuburbs of their cities may not be ſold, for [it is] their perpetuall poſſeſſion.

35 And if thy brother be waxen poore, and fallen in decay with thee; then thou ſhal relieve him: [yea though he be] a ſtranger, or a ſojourner; that he may live with thee.

36 Take thou no uſury of him, or increaſe: but fear thy God; that thy brother may live with thee.

37 Thou ſhalt not give him thy money upon uſury, nor lend him thy victuals for increaſe.

38 I [am] the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, to give you the land of Canaan, [and] to be your God.

39 And if thy brother [that dwelleth] by thee be waxen poore, and be ſold unto thee; thou ſhalt not compell him to ſerve as a bond-ſervant:

40 But as an hired ſervant, [and] as a ſojourner he ſhall be with thee, [and] ſhal ſerve thee unto the yeare of jubile.

41 And [then] ſhall he depart from thee, both he & his children with him,

and ſhall return unto his own family, and unto the poſſeſſion of his fathers ſhall he return.

42 For they [are] my ſervants, which I brought forth out of the land of Egypt; they ſhall not be ſold as bond-men.

43 Thou ſhalt not rule over him with rigour, but ſhalt fear thy God.

44 Both thy bond-men, and thy bond-maids, which thou ſhalt have, ſhall be of the heathen that are round about you: of them ſhall ye buy bond-men and bond-maids.

45 Moreover, of the children of the ſtrangers that do ſojourn among you; of them ſhall ye buy, and of their families that [are] with you, which they begat in your land: and they ſhall be your poſſeſſion.

46 And ye ſhal take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit [them] for a poſſeſſion, they ſhall be your bond-men for ever: but over your brethren the children of Iſrael, ye ſhall not rule one over another with rigour.

47 And if a ſojourner or ſtranger wax rich by thee, and thy brother [that dwelleth] by him wax poore, and ſell himſelf unto the ſtranger [or] ſojourner by thee, or to the ſtock of the ſtrangers family;

48 After that he is ſold, he may be redeemed again; one of his brethren may redeem him;

49 Either his uncle, or his uncles ſonne may redeem him, or any that is nigh of kinne unto him, of his family, may redeem him; or if he be able, he may redeem himſelf.

50 And he ſhall reckon with him that bought him, from the yeare that he was ſold to him, unto the yeare of jubile, and the price of his ſale ſhall be according unto the number of yeares, according to the time of an hired ſervant ſhall it be with him.

51 If [there be] yet many yeares [behinde;] according unto them he ſhall give again the price of his redemption, out of the money that he was bought for.

52 And if there remain but few yeares unto the yeare of jubile, then he ſhall count with him, [and] according unto his yeares ſhall he give him again the price of his redemption.

53 And as a yearly hired ſervant ſhal he be with him; and [the other] ſhall not rule with rigour over him in thy ſight.

54 And if he be not redeemed in theſe [yeares,] then he ſhall go out in the yeare of jubile, [both] he, and his children with him.

55 For unto me the children of Iſrael [are] ſervants, they [are] my ſervants whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I [am] the LORD your God,

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Of idolatry. 2 Religious neſſe. 3 A bleſſing to them that keep the commandments. 14 A curſe to thoſe that break them. 40 God promiſeth to remember them that repent.

YE ſhal make you no idols nor graven image, neither rear you up a ſtanding image, neither ſhall ye ſet up [any] image of ſtone in your land, to bowe down unto it: for I [am] the LORD your God.

2 Ye ſhall keep my ſabbaths, and reverence my ſanctuary: I [am] the LORD.

3 If ye walk in my ſtatutes, and keep my commandments, and do them

4 Then I will give you rain in due ſeaſon, and the land ſhall yeeld her increaſe, and the trees of the field ſhall yeeld their fruit.

5 And your threſhing ſhall reach unto the vintage, and the vintage ſhall reach unto the ſowing time: and ye ſhall eat your bread to the full, and dwell in your land ſafely.

6 And I will give peace in the land, and ye ſhall lie down, and none ſhall make [you] afraid: and I will rid evill beaſts out of the land, neither ſhall the ſword go through your land.

7 And ye ſhall chaſe your enemies, and they ſhall fall before you by the ſword.

8 And five of you ſhall chaſe an hundred, and an hundred of you ſhall put ten thouſand to flight: and your enemies ſhall fall before you by the ſword.

9 For I will have reſpect unto you, and make you fruitfull, and multiply you, and eſtabliſh my covenant with you.

10 And ye ſhall eat old ſtore, and bring forth the old, becauſe of the new.

11 And I will ſet my tabernacle amongſt you: and my ſoul ſhall not abhorre you.

12 And I will walk among you, and will be your God, and ye ſhall be my people.

13 I [am] the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that ye ſhould not be their bond-men, and I have broken the bands of your yoke, and made you go upright.

14 But if ye will not hearken unto me, and wil not do all theſe commandments;

15 And if ye ſhal deſpiſe my ſtatutes, or if your ſoul abhorre my judgements, ſo that ye will not do all my commandments, [but] that ye break my covenant:

16 I alſo will do this unto you, I will even appoint over you terrour, conſumption, and the burning ague; that ſhall conſume the eyes, and cauſe ſorrow of heart: and ye ſhall ſow your ſeed in vain, for your enemies ſhall eat it.

17 And I will ſet my face againſt you, and ye ſhall be ſlain before your enemies: they that hate you ſhal reign

over

over you, and ye ſhall flee when none purſueth you.

18 And if ye will not yet for al this hearken unto me, then I wil puniſh you ſeven times more for your ſinnes.

19 And I will break the pride of your power; and I will make your heaven as iron, and your earth as braſſe:

20 And your ſtrength ſhall be ſpent in vain: for your land ſhall not yeeld her increaſe, neither ſhall the trees of the land yeeld their fruits.

21 And if ye walk contrary unto me, and will not hearken unto me, I will bring ſeven times more plagues upon you, according to your ſinnes.

22 I will alſo ſend wild beaſts among you, which ſhall rob you of your children, and deſtroy your cattel, and make you few in number, and your [high]wayes ſhall be deſolate.

23 And if ye will not be reformed by theſe things, but will walk contrary unto me:

24 Then will I alſo walk contrary unto you, and will puniſh you yet ſeven times for your ſinnes.

25 And I will bring a ſword upon you, that ſhall avenge the quarrell of [my] covenant: and when ye are gathered together within your cities, I will ſend the peſtilence among you; and ye ſhall be delivered into the hand of the enemy.

26 [And] when I have broken the ſtaff of your bread, ten women ſhall bake your bread in one oven, and they ſhall deliver [you] your bread again by weight: and ye ſhall eat and not be ſatisfied.

27 And if ye will not for all this hearken unto me, but walk contrary unto me:

28 Then I will walk contrary unto you alſo in fury; and I, even I, will chaſtiſe you ſeven times for your ſinnes.

29 And ye ſhall eat the fleſh of your ſonnes, and the fleſh of your daughters ſhall ye eat.

30 And I will deſtroy your high places, and cut down your images, and caſt your carcaſes upon the carcaſes of your idols, and my ſoul ſhall abhorre you.

31 And I wil make your cities waſte, and bring your ſanctuaries unto deſolation, and I will not ſmell the ſavour of your ſweet odours.

32 And I will bring the land into deſolation; and your enemies which dwell therein, ſhall be aſtoniſhed at it.

33 And I will ſcatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a ſword after you: and your land ſhall be deſolate, and your cities waſte.

34 Then ſhall the land enjoy her ſabbaths, as long as it lieth deſolate, and ye [be] in your enemies land: [even] then ſhall the land reſt, and enjoy her ſabbaths.

35 As long as it lieth deſolate, it ſhall reſt: becauſe it did not reſt in your ſabbaths when ye dwelt upon it.

36 And upon them that are left [alive] of you, I will ſend a faintneſſe into their hearts in the lands of their enemies; and the ſound of a ſhaken leaf ſhall chaſe them: and they ſhal flee, as fleeing from a ſword: and they ſhall fall when none purſueth.

37 And they ſhall fall one upon another, as it were before a ſword, when none purſueth; and ye ſhall have no power to ſtand before your enemies.

38 And ye ſhall periſh among the heathen, and the land of your enemies ſhall eat you up.

39 And they that are left of you, ſhal pine away in their iniquitie in your enemies lands; and alſo in the iniquities of their fathers ſhall they pine away with them.

40 If they ſhall confeſſe their iniquity, & the iniquity of their fathers, with their treſpaſſe which they treſpaſſed againſt me, and that alſo they have walked contrary unto me;

41 And [that] I alſo have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies, if then their uncircumciſed hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the puniſhment of their iniquity;

42 Then will I remember my covenant with Iacob, and alſo my covenant with Iſaac, and alſo my covenant with Abraham will I remember; and I will remember the land.

43 The land alſo ſhall be left of them, and ſhall enjoy her ſabbaths, while ſhe lieth deſolate without them: and they ſhall accept of the puniſhment of their iniquity; becauſe, even becauſe they deſpiſed my judgements, and becauſe their ſoul abhorred my ſtatutes.

44 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, I will not caſt them away, neither will I abhorre them, to deſtroy them utterly, and to break my covenant with them; for I [am] the LORD their God.

45 But I will for their ſakes remember the covenant of their anceſtours, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt, in the ſight of the heathen, that I might be their God; I [am] the LORD.

46 Theſe [are] the ſtatutes, and judgements, and laws, which the LORD made between him and the children of Iſrael, in mount Sinai, by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 He that maketh a ſingular vow muſt be the Lords. 2 The eſtimation of the perſon. 9 Of a beaſt given by vow. 14 Of a houſe. 16 Of a field, and the redemption thereof. 28 No devoted thing may be redeemed. 32 The tithe may not be changed.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When a man ſhall make a ſingular vow, the perſons [ſhall be] for the LORD, by thy eſtimation.

3 And thy eſtimation ſhall be of the male from twenty years old, even unto ſixtie years old; even thy eſtimation ſhall be fiftie ſhekels of ſilver, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary.

4 And if [it be] a female, then thy eſtimation ſhall be thirty ſhekels.

5 And if [it be] from five years old, even unto twenty years old: then thy eſtimation ſhall be of the male twentie ſhekels, and for the female ten ſhekels.

6 And if [it be] from a moneth old, even unto five years old: then thy eſtimation ſhall be of the male five ſhekels of ſilver, and for the female thy eſtimation [ſhall be] three ſhekels of ſilver.

7 And if [it be] from ſixtie years old, and above; if [it be] a male, then thy eſtimation ſhall be fifteen ſhekels, and for the female ten ſhekels.

8 But if he be poorer then thy eſtimation; then he ſhall preſent himſelf before the prieſt, and the prieſt ſhall value him: according to his ability that vowed ſhall the prieſt value him.

9 And if [it be] a beaſt whereof men bring an offering unto the LORD; all that [any man] giveth of ſuch unto the LORD, ſhall be holy.

10 He ſhall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: and if he ſhall at all change beaſt for beaſt; then it, and the exchange thereof ſhall be holy.

11 And if [it be] any unclean beaſt, of which they do not offer a ſacrifice unto the LORD; then he ſhal preſent the beaſt before the prieſt.

12 And the prieſt ſhall value it, whether it be good or bad: as thou valueſt it [who art] the prieſt, ſo ſhall it be.

13 But if he will at all redeem it, then he ſhall adde a fifth [part] thereof unto thy eſtimation.

14 And when a man ſhall ſanctifie his houſe [to be] holy unto the LORD; then the prieſt ſhall eſtimate it, whether it be good or bad: as the prieſt ſhall eſtimate it, ſo ſhall it ſtand.

15 And if he that ſanctified it, will redeem his houſe; then he ſhall adde the fifth [part of] the money of thy eſtimation unto it, and it ſhall be his.

16 And if a man ſhall ſanctifie unto the LORD [ſome part] of a field of his poſſeſſion; then thy eſtimation ſhall be according to the ſeed thereof: an homer of barly ſeed [ſhall be valued] at fifty ſhekels of ſilver.

17 If he ſanctifie his field from the year of jubile; according to thy eſtimation it ſhall ſtand.

18 But if he ſanctifie his field after the jubile, then the prieſt ſhall reckon unto him the money according to the years that remain, even unto the year of the jubile, and it ſhall be abated from thy eſtimation.

19 And if he that ſanctified the field, will in any wiſe redeem it; then he ſhal adde the fifth [part] of the money of thy eſtimation unto it, and it ſhall be aſſured to him.

20 And if he will not redeem the field or if he have ſold the field to another man; it ſhall not be redeemed any more.

21 But the field, when it goeth out in the jubile, ſhall be holy unto the LORD, as a field devoted: the poſſeſſion thereof ſhall be the prieſts.

22 And if a man ſanctifie unto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which [is] not of the fields of his poſſeſſion;

23 Then the prieſt ſhall reckon unto him the worth of thy eſtimation, even unto the year of the jubile: and he ſhall give thine eſtimation in that day, as a holy thing unto the LORD.

24 In the year of the jubile, the field ſhall return unto him of whom it was bought, [even] to him to whom the poſſeſſion of the land [did belong.]

25 And all thy eſtimations ſhall be according to the ſhekel of the ſanctuary: twenty gerahs ſhall be the ſhekel.

26 Onely the firſtling of the beaſtes, which ſhould be the LORDS firſtling, no man ſhall ſanctifie it; whether [it be] ox, or ſheep: it [is] the LORDS.

27 And if [it be] of an unclean beaſt, then he ſhall redeem it according to thine eſtimation, and ſhall adde a fifth [part] of it thereto: or if it be not redeemed, then it ſhall be ſold according to thy eſtimation.

28 Notwithſtanding, no devoted thing that a man ſhall devote unto the LORD, of all that he hath, [both] of man and beaſt, and of the field of his poſſeſſion, ſhall be ſold or redeemed; every devoted thing [is] moſt holy unto the LORD.

29 None devoted, which ſhall be devoted of men, ſhall be redeemed; [but] ſhall ſurely be put to death.

30 And all the tithe of the land, [whether] of the ſeed of the land, [or] of the fruit of the tree, [is] the LORDS: [it is] holy unto the LORD.

31 And if a man will at all redeem ought of his tithes, he ſhall adde thereto the fifth [part] thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flock, [even] of whatſoever paſſeth under the rod: the tenth ſhall be holy unto the LORD.

33 He ſhall not ſearch whether it be good or bad, neither ſhall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it & the change thereof ſhall be holy; it ſhall not be redeemed.

34 Theſe [are] the commandements which the LORD commanded Moſes, for the children of Iſrael, in mount Sinai.

The

CHAP. I.

1 God commandeth Moſes to number the people. 5 The princes of the tribes. 17 The number of every tribe. 47 The Levites are exempted for the ſervice of the Lord.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, in the tabernacle of the congregation, on the firſt [day] of the ſecond moneth, in the ſecond year, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, ſaying,

2 Take ye the ſumme of all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, with the number of [their] names, every male by their poll;

3 From twenty years old and upward, all that are able to go forth to warre in Iſrael; thou and Aaron ſhall number them by their armies.

4 And with you there ſhall be a man of every tribe; every one head of the houſe of his fathers.

5 And theſe [are] the names of the men that ſhall ſtand with you; Of [the tribe of] Reuben; Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon; Shelumiel the ſon of Zuriſhaddai.

7 Of Iudah; Nahſhon the ſon of Amminadab.

8 Of Iſſachar; Nethaneel the ſon of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun; Eliab the ſonne of Helon.

10 Of the children of Ioſeph: of Ephraim, Eliſhama the ſon of Ammihud; of Manaſſeh, Gamaliel the ſon of Pedahzur.

11 Of Benjamin; Abidan the ſon of Gideoni.

12 Of Dan; Ahiezer the ſon of Ammiſhaddai.

13 Of Aſher; Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

14 Of Gad: Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deuel.

15 Of Naphtali; Ahira the ſon of Enan.

16 Theſe [were] the renowned of the congregation, princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thouſands in Iſrael.

17 And Moſes and Aaron tooke theſe men, which are expreſſed by [their] names.

18 And they aſſembled all the congregation together on the firſt [day] of the ſecond moneth, and they declared their pedegrees after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie years old and upward, by their poll.

19 As the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo he numbred them in the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

20 And the children of Reuben Iſraels eldeſt ſon, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their poll, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

21 Thoſe that were numbred of them, [even] of the tribe of Reuben, [were] fourtie and ſix thouſand and five hundred.

22 Of the children of Simeon, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, thoſe that were numbred of them, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

23 Thoſe that [were] numbred of them, [even] of the tribe of Simeon, [were] fiftie and nine thouſand and three hundred.

24 Of the children of Gad, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

25 Thoſe that were numbred of them, [even] of the tribe of Gad, [were] fourty and five thouſand ſix hundred and fiftie.

26 Of the children of Iudah, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

27 Thoſe that were numbred of them, [even] of the tribe of Iudah, [were] threeſcore and fourteen thouſand and ſix hundred.

28 Of the children of Iſſachar, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

29 Thoſe that were numbred of them, [even] of the tribe of Iſſachar, [were] fifty and four thouſand & four hundred.

30 Of the children of Zebulun, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

31 Thoſe that were numbred of them, [even] of the tribe of Zebulun, [were] fiftie and ſeven thouſand and foure hundred.

32 Of the children of Ioſeph, [namely], of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

33 Thoſe that were numbred of them, [even] of the tribe of Ephraim, [were] fourtie thouſand and five hundred.

34 Of the children of Manaſſeh, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the

to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

35 Thoſe that were numbred of them, [even] of the tribe of Manaſſeh, [were] thirty & two thouſand & two hundred.

36 Of the children of Benjamin, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

37 Thoſe that were numbred of them, [even] of the tribe of Benjamin, [were] thirty and five thouſand and foure hundred.

38 Of the children of Dan, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

39 Thoſe that were numbred of them, [even] of the tribe of Dan, [were] threeſcore and two thouſand and ſeven hundred.

40 Of the children of Aſher, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

41 Thoſe that were numbred of them, [even] of the tribe of Aſher, [were] fourty and one thouſand and five hundred.

42 Of the children of Naphtali, throughout their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

43 Thoſe that were numbred of them, [even] of the tribe of Naphtali, [were] fifty and three thouſand and foure hundred.

44 Theſe [are] thoſe that were numbred, which Moſes and Aaron numbred, and the princes of Iſrael, [being] twelve men: each one was for the houſe of his fathers.

45 So were all thoſe that were numbred of the children of Iſrael, by the houſe of their fathers, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre in Iſrael;

46 Even all they that were numbred, were ſix hundred thouſand and three thouſand and five hundred and fifty.

47 But the Levites, after the tribe of their fathers, were not numbred among them.

48 For the LORD had ſpoken unto Moſes, ſaying,

49 Onely thou ſhalt not number the tribe of Levi, neither take the ſum of them among the children of Iſrael:

50 But thou ſhalt appoint the Levites over the tabernacle of teſtimony, and over all the veſſels thereof, and over all things that [belong] to it; they ſhall bear the tabernacle, and all the veſſels thereof, and they ſhall miniſter unto it, and ſhall encamp round about the tabernacle.

51 And when the tabernacle ſetteth forward, the Levites ſhall take it down: and when the tabernacle is to be pitched, the Levites ſhall ſet it up: and the ſtranger that cometh nigh, ſhall be put to death.

52 And the children of Iſrael ſhall pitch their tents every man by his own camp, and every man by his own ſtandard, throughout their hoſts.

53 But the Levites ſhall pitch round about the tabernacle of teſtimony; that there be no wrath upon the congregation of the children of Iſrael; and the Levites ſhall keep the charge of the tabernacle of teſtimony.

54 And the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did they.

CHAP. II.

1 The order of the tribes in their tents.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

2 Every man of the children of Iſrael ſhall pitch by his own ſtandard, with the enſigne of their fathers houſe: farr off about the tabernacle of the congregation ſhall they pitch.

3 And on the eaſt-ſide toward the riſing of the ſun, ſhall they of the ſtandard of the camp of Iudah pitch, throughout their armies: and Nahſhon the ſon of Amminadab [ſhall be] captain of the children of Iudah.

4 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred of them, [were] threeſcore and fourteen thouſand & ſix hundred.

5 And thoſe that do pitch next unto him, [ſhall be] the tribe of Iſſachar: and Nethaneel the ſon of Zuar [ſhal be] captain of the children of Iſſachar.

6 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, [were] fifty and four thouſand and four hundred.

7 [Then] the tribe of Zebulun: and Eliab the ſon of Helon, [ſhall be] captain of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, [were] fifty and ſeven thouſand and four hundred.

9 All that were numbred in the camp of Iudah, [were] an hundred thouſand and fourſcore thouſand and ſix thouſand & four hundred, throughout their armies: theſe ſhall firſt ſet forth.

10 On the ſouth-ſide [ſhall be] the ſtandard of the camp of Reuben, according to their armies: and the captain of the children of Reuben, [ſhall be] Elizur the ſon of Shedeur.

11 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, [were] fourty and ſix thouſand and five hundred.

12 And thoſe which pitch by him, [ſhall be] the tribe of Simeon: and the captain of the children of Simeon, [ſhall be] Shelumiel the ſon of Zuriſhaddai.

13 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred of them, [were] fifty and nine thouſand and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captain

captain of the ſons of Gad, [ſhall be] Eliaſaph the ſon of Deuel.

15 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred of them, [were] fourty and five thouſand and ſix hundred & fifty.

16 All that were numbred in the camp of Reuben, [were] an hundred thouſand and fifty and one thouſand and four hundred and fifty, throughout their armies: and they ſhall ſet forth in the ſecond rank.

17 Then the tabernacle of the congregation ſhall ſet forward with the camp of the Levites, in the midſt of the camp: as they encamp, ſo ſhall they ſet forward, every man in his place by their ſtandards.

18 On the Weſt-ſide [ſhall be] the ſtandard of the camp of Ephraim, according to their armies: and the captain of the ſons of Ephraim, [ſhall be] Eliſhama the ſon of Ammihud.

19 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred of them, [were] fourty thouſand and five hundred.

20 And by him [ſhall be] the tribe of Manaſſeh: and the captain of the children of Manaſſeh [ſhall be] Gamaliel the ſon of Pedahzur.

21 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred of them, [were] thirty and two thouſand and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Benjamin: and the captain of the ſons of Benjamin, [ſhall be] Abidan the ſon of Gideoni.

23 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred of them, [were] thirty and five thouſand and foure hundred.

24 All that were numbred of the camp of Ephraim, [were] an hundred thouſand and eight thouſand and an hundred, throughout their armies: and they ſhal go forward in the third rank.

25 The ſtandard of the camp of Dan [ſhall be] on the north-ſide by their armies: and the captain of the children of Dan, [ſhall be] Ahiezer the ſon of Ammiſhaddai.

26 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred of them, [were] threeſcore and two thouſand and ſeven hundred.

27 And thoſe that encamp by him, [ſhall be] the tribe of Aſher: and the captain of the children of Aſher, [ſhall be] Pagiel the ſon of Ocran.

28 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred of them, [were] fourty and one thouſand and five hundred.

29 Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the captain of the children of Naphtali, [ſhall be] Ahira the ſon of Enan.

30 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred of them, [were] fiftie and three thouſand and foure hundred.

31 All they that were numbred in the camp of Dan, [were] an hundred thouſand and fifty and ſeven thouſand and ſix hundred: they ſhall go hindmoſt with their ſtandards.

32 Theſe [are] thoſe which were numbred of the children of Iſrael by the houſe of their fathers; all thoſe that were numbred of the camps throughout their hoſts, [were] ſix hundred thouſand and three thouſand and five hundred and fifty.

33 But the Levites were not numbred among the children of Iſrael, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

34 And the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes: ſo they pitched by their ſtandards, and ſo they ſet forward, every one after their families, according to the houſe of their fathers.

CHAP. III.

1 The ſons of Aaron. 5 The Levites are given to the prieſts, for the ſervice of the tabernacle, 11 in ſtead of the firſt-born. 14 The Levites are numbred by their families. 21 The families, number, and charge of the Gerſhonites, 27 of the Kohathites, 33 of the Merarites. 38 The place & charge of Moſes and Aaron. 40 The firſt-born are freed by the Levites. 44 The overplus are redeemed.

THeſe alſo [are] the generations of Aaron and Moſes, in the day that the LORD ſpake with Moſes in mount Sinai.

2 And theſe [are] the names of the ſons of Aaron: Nadab the firſt-born, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

3 Theſe [are] the names of the ſons of Aaron, the prieſts which were anointed, whom he conſecrated to miniſter in the prieſts office.

4 And Nadab and Abihu died before the LORD, when they offered ſtrange fire before the LORD, in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar miniſtred in the prieſts office, in the ſight of Aaron their father.

5 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Bring the tribe of Levi neare, and preſent them before Aaron the prieſt, that they may miniſter unto him.

7 And they ſhall keep his charge, and the charge of the whole congregation before the tabernacle of the congregation, to do the ſervice of ꝯ tabernacle.

8 And they ſhall keep all the inſtruments of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the children of Iſrael, to do the ſervice of the tabernacle.

9 And thou ſhalt give the Levites unto Aaron and to his ſons: they [are] wholly given unto him out of the children of Iſrael.

10 And thou ſhalt appoint Aaron and his ſons, and they ſhall wait on their prieſts office: and the ſtranger that cometh nigh, ſhall be put to death.

11 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

12 And I, Behold, I have taken the Levites from among the children of Iſrael, in ſtead of all the firſt-born that openeth the matrix among the children of Iſrael: therefore the Levites ſhall be mine,

13 Becauſe all the firſt-born [are] mine; [for] on the day that I ſmote al ꝯ firſt-born in ꝯ land of Egypt, I hallowed unto me all the firſt-born in Iſrael, both

both man and beaſt, mine they ſhall be: I [am] the LORD.

14 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, ſaying,

15 Number the children of Levi, after the houſe of their fathers, by their families: every male from a moneth old and upward, ſhalt thou number them.

16 And Moſes numbred them according to the word of the LORD, as he was commanded.

17 And theſe [were] the ſonnes of Levi, by their names; Gerſhon, and Kohath, and Merari.

18 And theſe [are] the names of the ſonnes of Gerſhon by their families; Libni, and Shimei.

19 And the ſonnes of Kohath by their families; Amram, and Izehar, Hebron, and Vzziel.

20 And the ſons of Merari by their families; Mahli, and Muſhi: theſe [are] the families of the Levites, according to the houſe of their fathers.

21 Of Gerſhon [was] the family of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimites: theſe [are] the families of the Gerſhonites.

22 Thoſe that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males, from a moneth old and upward, [even] thoſe that were numbred of them, [were] ſeven thouſand and five hundred.

23 The families of the Gerſhonites ſhall pitch behinde the tabernacle weſt-ward.

24 And the chief of the houſe of the father of the Gerſhonites, [ſhall be] Eliaſaph the ſonne of Lael.

25 And the charge of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, in the tabernacle, of the congregation, [ſhal be] the tabernacle, and the tent, the covering thereof, and the hanging for the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation:

26 And the hangings of the court, and the curtain for the doore of the court, which [is] by the tabernacle, and by the altar round about, and the cords of it, for all the ſervice thereof.

27 And of Kohath [was] the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izeharites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Vzzielites: theſe [are] the families of the Kohathites,

28 In the number of al the males, from a moneth old and upward, [were] eight thouſand and ſix hundred, keeping the charge of the ſanctuary.

29 The families of the ſonnes of Kohath, ſhall pitch on the ſide of the tabernacle ſouthward.

30 And the chief of the houſe of the father of the families of the Kohathites, [ſhall be] Elizaphan the ſon of Vzziel.

31 And their charge [ſhall be] the ark, and the table, and the candleſtick, and the altars, and the veſſels of the ſanctuary wherewith they miniſter, and the hanging, and all the ſervice thereof.

32 And Eleazar the ſon of Aaron the prieſt, [ſhall be] chief over the chief of the Levites, [and have] the overſight of them that keep the charge of the ſanctuary.

33 Of Merari was the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Muſhites: theſe [are] the families of Merari.

34 And thoſe that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males from a moneth old and upward, [were] ſix thouſand and two hundred.

35 And the chief of the houſe of the father of the families of Merari, [was] Zuriel the ſon of Abihail: [theſe] ſhall pitch on the ſide of the tabernacle northward.

36 And [under] the cuſtody and charge of the ſonnes of Merari, [ſhall be] the boards of the tabernacle, and the barres therof, and the pillars thereof, and the ſockets thereof, and all the veſſels thereof, and all that ſerveth thereto.

37 And the pillars of the court round about, and their ſockets, and their pinnes, and their cords.

38 But thoſe that encamp before the tabernacle toward the eaſt, [even] before the tabernacle of the congregation eaſt-ward, [ſhall be] Moſes and Aaron, and his ſons, keeping the charge of the ſanctuary, for the charge of the children of Iſrael; and the ſtranger that cometh nigh, ſhall be put to death.

39 All that were numbred of the Levites, which Moſes and Aaron numbred at the commandment of the LORD, throughout their families, all the males from a moneth old and upward, [were] twenty and two thouſand.

40 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Number all the firſt-born of the males of the children of Iſrael, from a moneth old and upward, and take the number of their names.

41 And thou ſhalt take the Levites for me, (I am the LORD) in ſtead of all the firſt-born among the children of Iſrael; and the cattel of the Levites, in ſtead of all the firſtlings among the cattel of the children of Iſrael:

42 And Moſes numbred, as the LORD commanded him, all the firſt-born among the children of Iſrael.

43 And all the firſt-born males, by the number of names, from a moneth old and upward, of thoſe that were numbred of them, [were] twenty and two thouſand two hundred and threeſcore and thirteen.

44 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

45 Take the Levites in ſtead of all the firſt-born among the children of Iſrael, and the cattel of the Levites in ſtead of their cattel, and the Levites ſhall be mine; I [am] the LORD:

46 And for thoſe that are to be redeemed of the two hundred and threeſcore and thirteen, of the firſt-born of the children of Iſrael, which are more then the Levites;

47 Thou ſhalt even take five ſhekels a piece by the poll, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuarie, ſhalt thou take them: the

ſhekel is twenty gerahs.

48 And thou ſhalt give the money, wherewith the odde number of them is to be redeemed, unto Aaron and to his ſonnes.

49 And Moſes took the redemption-money of them that were over and above them that were redeemed by the Levites.

50 Of the firſt-born of the children of Iſrael took he the money, a thouſand three hundred and threeſcore and five [ſhekels,] after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary.

51 And Moſes gave the money of them that were redeemed, unto Aaron, and to his ſonnes, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The age and time of the Levites ſervice 4 The carriage of the Kohathites, when the prieſts have taken down the tabernacle. 16 The charge of Eleazar 17 The office of the prieſts 21 The carriage of the Gershonites. 29 The carriage of the Merarites. 34 The number of the Kohathites, 38 of the Gershonites, 42 and of the Merarites.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

2 Take the ſumme of the ſonnes of Kohath from among the ſonnes of Levi, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers;

3 From thirty yeares old and upward, even untill fiftie yeares old, all that enter into the hoſte, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 This [ſhal be] the ſervice of the ſons of Kohath in the tabernacle of the congregation, [about] ſ moſt holy things.

5 And when the camp ſetteth forward, Aaron ſhall come and his ſonnes, and they ſhall take down the covering vail, and cover the ark of teſtimony with it:

6 And ſhall put thereon the covering of badgers ſkinnes, and ſhall ſpread over [it] a cloth wholly of blue, and ſhall put in the ſtaves thereof,

7 And upon the table of ſhew-bread they ſhall ſpread a cloth of blue, & put thereon the diſhes, and the ſpoons, and the bowls, and covers to cover withall: and ſ continuall bread ſhal be thereon.

8 And they ſhall ſpread upon them a cloth of ſcarlet, and cover the ſame with a covering of badgers ſkinnes, and ſhall put in the ſtaves thereof.

9 And they ſhall take a cloth of blue, and cover the candleſtick of the light, and his lamps, and his tongs, and his ſnuff-diſhes, and al the oyl-veſſels thereof, wherewith they miniſter unto it.

10 And they ſhall put it and all the veſſels thereof within a covering of badgers ſkinnes, and ſhall put it upon a barre.

11 And upon the golden altar they ſhall ſpread a cloth of blue, and cover it with a covering of badgers ſkinnes, and ſhall put to the ſtaves thereof,

12 And they ſhall take all the inſtruments of miniſterie, wherewith they miniſter in the ſanctuarie, and put [them] in a cloth of blue, and cover them with a covering of badgers ſkins, and ſhall put [them] on a barre.

13 And they ſhall take away the aſhes from the altar, and ſpread a purple cloth thereon:

14 And they ſhall put upon it all the veſſels thereof, wherewith they miniſter about it, [even] the cenſers, the fleſh-hooks, and the ſhovels, and the baſons, all the veſſels of the altar; and they ſhall ſpread upon it a covering of badgers ſkinnes, and put to the ſtaves of it.

15 And when Aaron and his ſonnes have made an end of covering the ſanctuarie, and all the veſſels of the ſanctuarie, as the camp is to ſet forward: after that, the ſonnes of Kohath ſhall come to bear [it:] but they ſhall not touch [any] holy thing, leſt they die. Theſe things [are] the burden of the ſonnes of Kohath, in the tabernacle of the congregation.

16 And to the office of Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the prieſt [pertaineth] the oyl for the light, and the ſweet incenſe, and the daily meat offering, and the anointing oyl, [and] the overſight of all the tabernacle, and of all that therein [is,] in the ſanctuary, and in the veſſels thereof.

17 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

18 Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites, from among the Levites.

19 But thus do unto them, that they may live and not die, when they approch unto the moſt holy things; Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall go in, and appoint them every one to his ſervice, and to his burden.

20 But they ſhall not go in to ſee when the holy things are covered, leſt they die.

21 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

22 Take alſo the ſumme of the ſons of Gerſhon, throughout the houſes of their fathers by their families;

23 From thirtie yeares old and upward, untill fifty yeares old ſhalt thou number them; all that enter in to perform the ſervice, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

24 This [is] the ſervice of the families of the Gerſhonites, to ſerve, and for burdens.

25 And they ſhall bear the curtains of the tabernacle, and the tabernacle of the congregation, his covering, and the covering of the badgers ſkinnes that is above upon it, and the hanging for the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation,

26 And the hangings of the court, and the hanging for the doore of the gate of the court which [is] by the tabernacle and by the altar round about, and their cords, and all the inſtruments of their ſervice, and all that is made for them: ſo ſhall they ſerve.

27 At

27 At the appointment of Aaron and his ſonnes, ſhall be all the ſervice of the ſonnes of the Gerſhonites, in all their burdens, and in all their ſervice: and ye ſhall appoint unto them in charge all their burdens.

28 This [is] the ſervice of the families of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, in the tabernacle of the congregation: and their charge [ſhall be] under the hand of Ithamar the ſon of Aaron the prieſt.

29 As for the ſonnes of Merari, thou ſhalt number them after their families, by the houſe of their fathers;

30 From thirty yeares old and upward, even unto fifty yeares old ſhalt thou number them, every one that entreth in to the ſervice, to do the work of the tabernacle of the congregation.

31 And this is the charge of their burden, according to all their ſervice in the tabernacle of the congregation; the boards of the tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and ſockets thereof.

32 And the pillars of the court round about, & their ſockets, and their pins, and their cords, with all their inſtruments, and with all their ſervice: and by name ye ſhall reckon the inſtruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This [is] the ſervice of the families of the ſonnes of Merari, according to all their ſervice in the tabernacle of the congregation, under the hand of Ithamar the ſon of Aaron the prieſt.

34 And Moſes and Aaron and the chief of the congregation numbred the ſons of the Kohathites after their families, and after the houſe of their fathers:

35 From thirty yeares old and upward, even unto fifty yeares old, every one that entreth in to the ſervice, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

36 And thoſe that were numbred of them by their families, were two thouſand ſeven hundred and fifty.

37 Theſe [were] they that were numbred of the families of the Kohathites, all that might do ſervice in the tabernacle of the congregation: which Moſes and Aaron did number, according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

38 And thoſe that were numbred of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, throughout their families, and by the houſe of their fathers:

39 From thirty yeares old & upward, even unto fifty yeares old, every one that entreth in to the ſervice, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

40 Even thoſe that were numbred of them, throughout their families, by the houſes of their fathers, were two thouſand and ſix hundred and thirtie.

41 Theſe [are] they that were numbred of the families of the ſons of Gerſhon, of all that might do ſervice in the tabernacle of the congregation, whom Moſes and Aaron did number, according to the commandment of the LORD.

42 And thoſe that were numbred of the families of the ſonnes of Merari, throughout their families, by the houſe of their fathers:

43 From thirty yeares old and upward, even unto fiftie yeares old, every one that entreth in to the ſervice, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

44 Even thoſe that were numbred of them after their families, were three thouſand and two hundred.

45 Theſe [be] thoſe that were numbred of the families of the ſonnes of Merari, whom Moſes and Aaron numbred according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

46 All thoſe that were numbred of the Levites, whom Moſes and Aaron, and the chief of Iſrael numbred, after their families, and after the houſe of their fathers,

47 From thirty yeares old and upward, even unto fiftie yeares old, every one that came to do the ſervice of the miniſtery, and the ſervice of the burden in the tabernacle of the congregation:

48 Even thoſe that were numbred of them, were eight thouſand and five hundred and foureſcore.

49 According to the commandment of the LORD, they were numbred by the hand of Moſes, every one according to his ſervice, and according to his burden: thus were they numbred of him, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. V.

1 The unclean are removed out of the camp. 5 Reſtitution is to be made in treſpaſſes. 11 The triall of jealouſie.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, that they put out of the camp every leper, and every one that hath an iſſue, and whoſoever is defiled by the dead.

3 Both male and female ſhall ye put out, without the camp ſhall ye put them; that they defile not their camps in the midſt whereof I dwell,

4 And the children of Iſrael did ſo, and put them out without the camp; as the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſo did the children of Iſrael.

5 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, When a man or woman ſhall commit any ſinne that men commit, to do a treſpaſſe againſt the LORD, and that perſon be guiltie;

7 Then they ſhall confeſſe their ſinne which they have done: and he ſhall recompenſe his treſpaſſe with the principall thereof, and adde unto it the fifth part thereof, and give [it] unto [him] againſt whom he hath treſpaſſed.

8 But if the man have no kinſman to recompenſe the treſpaſſe unto, let the treſpaſſe be recompenſed unto the

LORD,

LORD,[even] to the priest: beside the ramme of the atonement, whereby an atonement shall be made for him.

9 And every offering of all the holy things of the children of Israel, which they bring unto the priest,shall be his.

10 And every mans hallowed things shall be his: whatsoever any man giveth the priest,it shall be his.

11 And the LORD spake unto Moses,saying,

12 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any mans wife go aside, and commit a trespasse against him.

13 And a man lie with her carnally,and it be hid from the eyes of her husband,and be kept close, and she be defiled,and [there be] no witnesse against her, neither she be taken [with the manner.]

14 And the spirit of jealousie come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife,and she be defiled;or if the spirit of jealousie come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be not defiled:

15 Then shall the man bring his wife unto the priest,and he shall bring her offering for her,the tenth part of an ephah of barley-meal: he shall poure no oyl upon it, nor put frankincense thereon, for it is an offering of jealousie, an offering of memoriall, bringing iniquitie to remembrance.

16 And the priest shall bring her neare, and set her before the LORD.

17 And the priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessel, and of the dust that is in the floore of the tabernacle the priest shall take, and put [it] into the water,

18 And the priest shall set the woman before the LORD, and uncover the womans head, and put the offering of memoriall in her hands,which [is] the jealousie-offering: & the priest shall have in his hand the bitter water that causeth the curse.

19 And the priest shall charge her by an oath, and say unto the woman, If no man have lien with thee, and if thou hast not gone aside to uncleanesse [with another] in stead of thy husband,be thou free from this bitter water that causeth the curse:

20 But if thou hast gone aside [to another]in stead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and some man hath lien with thee beside thine husband:

21 Then the priest shall charge the woman with an oath of cursing, and the priest shall say unto the woman, The LORD make thee a curse and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doth make thy thigh to rot; and thy belly to swell:

22 And this water that causeth the curse shall go into thy bowels,to make [thy] belly to swell and [thy] thigh to rot: And the woman shall say, Amen, amen.

23 And the priest shall write these curses in a book, and he shall blot [them] out with the bitter water:

24 And he shall cause the woman to drink the bitter water that causeth the curse: and the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, [and become] bitter.

25 Then the priest shall take the jealousie-offering out of ỹ womans hand, and shall wave the offering before the LORD, and offer it upon the altar.

26 And the priest shall take an handfull of the offering,[even] the memoriall thereof, and burn [it] upon the altar, and afterward shall cause the woman to drink the water.

27 And when he hath made her to drink the water, then it shall come to passe,[that] if she be defiled, and have done trespasse against her husband: that the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, [and become] bitter, and her belly shall swell, and her thigh shall rot: and the woman shall be a curse among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be clean;then she shall be free, and shall conceive seed.

29 This [is] the law of jealousies, when a wife goeth aside [to another] in stead of her husband, and is defiled:

30 Or when the spirit of jealousie cometh upon him,& he be jealous over his wife, and shall set the woman before the LORD, and the priest shall execute upon her all this law.

31 Then shall the man be guiltlesse from iniquitie, and this woman shall bear her iniquitie.

CHAP. VI.

1 The law of the Nazarites. 22 The form of blessing the people.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When either man or woman shall separate [themselves] to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to separate [themselves] unto the LORD:

3 He shall separate [himself] from wine,and strong drink, and shall drink no vineger of wine,or vineger of strong drink, neither shall he drink any liquor of grapes, nor eat moist grapes or dried.

4 All the dayes of his separation shall he eat nothing that is made of the vine-tree,from the kyrnels even to the husk.

5 All the dayes of the vow of his separation, there shall no rasour come upon his head: untill the dayes be fulfilled in the which he separateth [himself] unto the LORD, he shall be holy; [and] shall let the locks of the hair of his head grow.

6 All the dayes that he separateth [himself]unto the LORD,he shal come at no dead body.

7 He shall not make himself unclean for his father,or for his mother, for his brother,or for his sister,when they die: because the consecration of his God [is] upon his head.

8 All the dayes of his separation

he [is] holy unto the LORD.

9 And if any man die very suddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of his consecration; then he shall shave his head in the day of his cleansing, on the seventh day shal he shave it.

10 And on the eighth day he shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons to the priest, to the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

11 And the priest shall offer the one for a sinne-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, and make an atonement for him, for that he sinned by the dead, and shall hallow his head that same day.

12 And he shall consecrate unto the LORD the dayes of his separation, and shall bring a lambe of the first yeare for a trespasse-offering: but the dayes that were before shall be lost, because his separation was defiled.

13 And this [is] the law of the Nazarite: When the daies of his separation are fulfilled, he shall be brought unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

14 And he shall offer his offering unto the LORD, one he-lambe of the first yeare without blemish, for a burnt-offering, and one ew-lambe of the first yeare without blemish, for a sinne-offering, and one lambe without blemish, for peace-offerings,

15 And a basket of unleavened bread, cakes of fine floure mingled with oyl, and wafers of unleavened bread anointed with oyl, and their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings.

16 And the priest shall bring [them] before the LORD, and shall offer his sinne-offering, and his burnt-offering.

17 And he shall offer the ramme for a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, with the basket of unleavened bread: the priest shall offer also his meat-offering, & his drink-offering.

18 And the Nazarite shall shave the head of his separation, at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall take the hair of the head of his separation, and put [it] in the fire which [is] under the sacrifice of the peace-offerings.

19 And the priest shall take the sodden shoulder of the ramme, and one unleavened cake out of the basket, and one unleavened wafer; and shall put [them] upon the hands of the Nazarite after [the hair of] his separation is shaven.

20 And the priest shall wave them for a wave offering before the LORD: this [is] holy for the priest, with the wave-breast, and heave-shoulder: and after that, the Nazarite may drink wine.

21 This [is] the law of the Nazarite, who hath vowed, [and of] his offering unto the LORD for his separation, besides [that] that his hand shall get: according to y vow which he vowed, so he must do after y law of his separation.

22 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Speak unto Aaron and unto his sons, saying, On this wise ye shal blesse y children of Israel, saying unto them,

24 The Lord blesse thee, & keep thee:

25 The LORD make his face shine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee:

26 The LORD lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace.

27 And they shal put my name upon the children of Israel, & I wil blesse them.

CHAP. VII.

1 The offering of the princes at the dedication of the tabernacle. 10 Their severall offerings at the dedication of the altar. 89 God speaketh to Moses from the mercie-seat.

AND it came to passe on the day that Moses had fully set up the tabernacle, and had anointed it, and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, both the altar and all the vessels thereof, and had anointed them, and sanctified them;

2 That the princes of Israel, heads of the house of their fathers (who [were] the princes of the tribes, and were over them that were numbred) offered:

3 And they brought their offering before the LORD, six covered wagons, and twelve oxen; a wagon for two of the princes, and for each one an ox: and they brought them before the tabernacle.

4 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

5 Take [it] of them, that they may be to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation, and thou shalt give them unto the Levites, to every man according to his service.

6 And Moses took the wagons, and the oxen, and gave them unto the Levites.

7 Two wagons and foure oxen he gave unto the sonnes of Gershon, according to their service.

8 And foure wagons and eight oxen he gave unto the sons of Merari, according unto their service, under the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the priest.

9 But unto the sons of Kohath he gave none: because the service of the sanctuarie belonging unto them, [was that] they should bear upon their shoulders.

10 And the princes offered for dedicating of the altar, in the day that it was anointed, even the princes offered their offering before the altar.

11 And the LORD said unto Moses, They shall offer their offering each prince on his day, for the dedicating of the altar.

12 And he that offered his offering the first day, was Nahshon the son of Amminadab, of the tribe of Iudah.

13 And his offering [was] one silver charger, the weight thereof [was] an hundred and thirty [shekels,] one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuarie, both of them [were] full of fine floure mingled with oyl for a meat-offering;

14 One spoon of ten [shekels] of gold full of incense;

15 One

15 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeare, for a burnt-offering:
16 One kid of the goats for a sinne-offering:
17 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the first yeare. This [was] the offering of Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab.
18 On the second day Nethaneel the son of Zuar, prince of Issachar, did offer.
19 He offered for his offering one silver charger, the weight whereof [was] an hundred and thirty [shekels,] one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuarie, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl for a meat-offering;
20 One spoon of gold of ten [shekels,] full of incense:
21 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeare, for a burnt-offering:
22 One kid of the goats for a sinne-offering:
23 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the first yeare. This [was] the offering of Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar.
24 On the third day Eliab the sonne of Helon, prince of the children of Zebulun, [did offer.]
25 His offering [was] one silver charger, the weight whereof [was] an hundred and thirtie [shekels,] one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuarie, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl for a meat-offering:
26 One golden spoon of ten [shekels,] full of incense:
27 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeare, for a burnt-offering:
28 One kid of the goats for a sinne-offering:
29 And for a sacrifice of peace-offrings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambes of the first yeare. This [was] the offering of Eliab the sonne of Helon.
30 On the fourth day Elizur the son of Shedeur, prince of the children of Reuben, [did offer.]
31 His offering [was] one silver charger, of an hundred and thirty [shekels,] one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:
32 One golden spoon of ten [shekels,] full of incense:
33 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeare, for a burnt-offering:
34 One kid of the goats for a sinne-offering:
35 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambes of the first yeare. This [was] the offering of Elizur ꝯ son of Shedeur.
36 On the fifth day Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai, prince of the children of Simeon, [did offer.]
37 His offering [was] one silver charger, the weight whereof [was] an hundred and thirty [shekels,] one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after ꝯ shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:
38 One golden spoon of ten [shekels,] full of incense:
39 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeare, for a burnt-offering:
40 One kid of the goats for a sinne-offering:
41 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the first yeare. This [was] the offering of Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai.
42 On the sixth day Eliasaph the sonne of Deuel, prince of the children of Gad, [offered.]
43 His offering [was] one silver charger, of the weight of an hundred and thirty [shekels,] a silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:
44 One golden spoon of ten [shekels] full of incense:
45 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeare, for a burnt-offering:
46 One kid of the goats for a sinne-offering.
47 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambes of the first yeare. This [was] the offering of Eliasaph the sonne of Deuel.
48 On the seventh day Elishama the sonne of Ammiud, prince of the children of Ephraim, [offered.]
49 His offering [was] one silver charger, the weight whereof [was] an hundred and thirty [shekels,] one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them ful of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:
50 One golden spoon of ten [shekels,] full of incense:
51 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeare, for a burnt-offering;
52 One kid of ꝯ goats for a sin-offering;
53 And for a sacrifice of Peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the first yeare. This [was] the offering of Elishama the sonne of Ammiud.
54 On the eighth day [offered] Gamaliel the sonne of Pedazur, prince of the children of Manasseh.
55 His offering [was] one silver charger of an hundred and thirty [shekels,] one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering;
56 One golden spoon of ten [shekels,] full of incense;
57 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeare, for a burnt-offering;
58 One kid of the goats for a sinne-offering;

59 And

59 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the firſt yeare. This [was] the offering of Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedazur.

60 On the ninth day Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni, prince of the children of Benjamin, [offered.]

61 His offering [was] one ſilver charger, the weight whereof [was] an hundred and thirty [ſhekels,] a ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

62 One golden ſpoon of ten [ſhekels,] full of incenſe:

63 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeare, for a burnt-offering:

64 One kid of the goats for a ſinne-offering:

65 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambes of the firſt year. This [was] the offering of Abidan ỹ ſon of Gideoni.

66 On the tenth day Ahiezer the ſon of Ammiſhaddai, prince of the children of Dan, [offered.]

67 His offering [was] one ſilver charger, the weight whereof [was] an hundred & thirty [ſhekels,] one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

68 One golden ſpoon of ten [ſhekels,] full of incenſe:

69 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeare, for a burnt-offering:

70 One kid of the goats for a ſinne-offering:

71 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the firſt yeare. This [was] the offering of Ahiezer the ſon of Ammiſhaddai.

72 On the eleventh day pagiel the ſonne of Ocran, prince of the children of Aſher, [offered.]

73 His offering [was] one ſilver charger, the weight whereof [was] an hundred and thirty [ſhekels,] one ſilver bowle of ſeventy ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them ful of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

74 One golden ſpoon of ten [ſhekels,] full of incenſe:

75 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeare, for a burnt-offering:

76 One kid of the goats for a ſinne-offering:

77 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the firſt yeare. This [was] the offering of Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

78 On the twelfth day Ahira the ſonne of Enan, prince of the children of Naphtali, [offered.]

79 His offering [was] one ſilver charger, the weight whereof [was] an hundred and thirty [ſhekels] one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

80 One golden ſpoon of ten [ſhekels,] full of incenſe:

81 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt year, for a burnt-offering:

82 One kid of the goats for a ſinne-offering:

83 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the firſt yeare. This [was] the offering of Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

84 This [was] the dedication of the altar (in the day when it was anointed) by the princes of Iſrael: twelve chargers of ſilver, twelve ſilver bowls, twelve ſpoons of gold:

85 Each charger of ſilver [weighing] an hundred and thirty [ſhekels,] each bowl ſeventy; all the ſilver veſſels [weighed] two thouſand and foure hundred [ſhekels] after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary.

86 The golden ſpoons [were] twelve, full of incenſe, [weighing] ten [ſhekels] apiece, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary; all the gold of the ſpoons [was] an hundred and twenty [ſhekels.]

87 All the oxen for the burnt-offering [were] twelve bullocks, the rammes twelve, the lambs of ỹ firſt year twelve, with their meat-offering: and the kids of the goats for ſin-offering, twelve.

88 And all the oxen for the ſacrifice of the peace-offerings, [were] twenty and foure bullocks, the rammes ſixtie, the he-goats ſixtie, the lambes of the firſt yeare ſixtie. This [was] the dedication of the altar, after that it was anointed.

89 And when Moſes was gone into the tabernacle of the congregation, to ſpeak with him; then he heard the voice of one ſpeaking unto him from off the mercy-ſeat that [was] upon the ark of teſtimony, from between the two cherubims: and he ſpake unto him.

CHAP. VIII.

1 How the lamps are to be lighted. 5 The conſecration of the Levites. 23 The age and time of their ſervice.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and ſay unto him, When thou lighteſt the lamps, the ſeven lamps ſhall give light over againſt the candleſtick.

3 And Aaron did ſo: he lighted the lamps thereof, over againſt the candleſtick: as the LORD commanded Moſes.

4 And this work of the candleſtick [was] of beaten gold, unto the ſhaft thereof, unto the flowers thereof, [was] beaten work; according unto the pattern which the LORD had ſhewed Moſes, ſo he made the candleſtick.

5 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Take

6 Take the Levites from among the children of Iſrael, and cleanſe them.

7 And thus ſhalt thou do unto them, to cleanſe them: ſprinkle water of purifiing upon them, and let them ſhave all their fleſh, and let them waſh their clothes, and ſo make themſelves clean.

8 Then let them take a young bullock with his meat-offering, [even] fine floure mingled with oyl, and another young bullock ſhalt thou take for a ſin-offering.

9 And thou ſhalt bring the Levites before the tabernacle of the congregation; and thou ſhalt gather the whole aſſembly of the children of Iſrael together:

10 And thou ſhalt bring the Levites before the LORD, and the children of Iſrael ſhall put their hands upon the Levites:

11 And Aaron ſhall offer the Levites before the LORD, for an offering of the children of Iſrael; that they may execute the ſervice of the LORD.

12 And the Levites ſhall lay their hands upon the heads of the bullocks: and thou ſhalt offer the one [for] a ſin-offering, and the other [for] a burnt-offering unto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Levites.

13 And thou ſhalt ſet the Levites before Aaron, and before his ſons, and offer them for an offering unto the LORD.

14 Thus ſhalt thou ſeparate the Levites from among the children of Iſrael: and the Levites ſhall be mine.

15 And after that, ſhall the Levites go in, to do the ſervice of the tabernacle of the congregation: and thou ſhalt cleanſe them, and offer them [for] an offering.

16 For they [are] wholly given unto me from among the children of Iſrael; inſtead of ſuch as open every wombe, [even in ſtead of] the firſt-born of all the children of Iſrael, have I taken them unto me.

17 For all the firſt-born of the children of Iſrael [are] mine, [both] man and beaſt: on the day that I ſmote every firſt-born in the land of Egypt, I ſanctified them for my ſelf.

18 And I have taken the Levites for all the firſt-born of the children of Iſrael.

19 And I have given the Levites [as] a gift to Aaron, and to his ſons, from among the children of Iſrael: to do the ſervice of the children of Iſrael in the tabernacle of the congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Iſrael: that there be no plague among the children of Iſrael, when the children of Iſrael come nigh unto the ſanctuary.

20 And Moſes and Aaron, and all the congregation of the children of Iſrael did to the Levites according unto all that the LORD commanded Moſes concerning the Levites, ſo did the children of Iſrael unto them.

21 And the Levites were purified, and they waſhed their clothes; and Aaron offered them [as] an offering before the LORD; and Aaron made an atonement for them to cleanſe them.

22 And after that went the Levites in, to do their ſervice in the tabernacle of the congregation before Aaron and before his ſons; as the LORD had commanded Moſes concerning the Levites, ſo did they unto them.

23 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

24 This [is it] that [belongeth] unto the Levites: from twenty and five years old, and upward, they ſhall go in to wait upon the ſervice of the tabernacle of the congregation:

25 And from the age of fifty yeares they ſhall ceaſe waiting upon the ſervice [thereof,] and ſhal ſerve no more:

26 But ſhall miniſter with their brethren in the tabernacle of the congregation, to keep the charge, and ſhall do no ſervice. Thus ſhalt thou do unto the Levites touching their charge.

CHAP. IX.

1 The paſſeover is commanded again. 6 A ſecond paſſeover allowed for them that were unclean or abſent. 15 The cloud guideth the remouings and encampings of the Iſraelites.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, in the firſt moneth of the ſecond year, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, ſaying,

2 Let the children of Iſrael alſo keep the paſſeover, at his appointed ſeaſon.

3 In the fourteenth day of this moneth at even, ye ſhall keep it in his appointed ſeaſon: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof ſhall ye keep it.

4 And Moſes ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, that they ſhould keep the paſſeover.

5 And they kept the paſſeover on the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth at even, in the wilderneſſe of Sinai; according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did the children of Iſrael.

6 And there were certain men who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keep the paſſeover on that day: and they came before Moſes, and before Aaron on that day.

7 And thoſe men ſaid unto him, We [are] defiled by the dead body of a man: Wherefore are we kept back, that we may not offer an offering of the LORD in his appointed ſeaſon among the children of Iſrael?

8 And Moſes ſaid unto them, Stand ſtill, and I will hear what the LORD will command concerning you.

9 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

10 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, If any man of you or of your poſteritie ſhall be unclean by reaſon of a dead body, or [be] in a journey afarr off, yet he ſhall keep the paſſeover unto the LORD.

11 The fourteenth day of the ſecond moneth at even they ſhall keep it, and eat it with unleavened bread and bitter [herbs.]

12 They shall leave none of it unto the morning, nor break any bone of it: according to all the ordinances of the passeover, they shall keep it.

13 But the man that [is] clean, and is not in a journey, and forbeareth to keep the passeover; even the same soul shall be cut off from his people, because he brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed season, that man shall bear his sinne.

14 And if a stranger shall sojourn among you, and will keep the passeover unto the LORD, according to the ordinance of the passeover, and according to the manner thereof, so shall he do: ye shall have one ordinance, both for the stranger, and for him that was born in the land.

15 And on the day that the tabernacle was reared up, the cloud covered the tabernacle, [namely] the tent of the testimony: and at even there was upon the tabernacle as it were the appearance of fire, untill the morning.

16 So it was alway: the cloud covered it [by day,] and the appearance of fire, by night.

17 And when the cloud was taken up from the tabernacle; then after that, the children of Israel journeyed: and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

18 At the commandment of the LORD the children of Israel journeyed, and at the commandment of the LORD they pitched: as long as the cloud abode upon the tabernacle, they rested in the tents.

19 And when the cloud tarried long upon the tabernacle many dayes, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the LORD, and journeyed not.

20 And [so] it was when the cloud was a few dayes upon the tabernacle; according to the commandment of the LORD they abode in their tents, and according to the commandment of the LORD they journeyed.

21 And [so] it was when the cloud abode from even unto the morning, and [that] the cloud was taken up in the morning, then they journeyed: whether [it was] by day or by night that the cloud was taken up, they journeyed.

22 Or [whether it were] two dayes, or a moneth, or a yeare that the cloud tarried upon the tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Israel abode in their tents, and journeyed not: but when it was taken up, they journeyed.

23 At the commandment of the LORD they rested in the tents, and at the commandment of the LORD they journeyed: they kept the charge of the LORD, at the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. X.

1 The use of the silver trumpets. 11 The Israelites remove from Sinai to Paran. 14 The order of their march; 29 Hobab is intreated by Moses not to leave them. 33 The blessing of Moses at the removing and resting of the ark.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of silver: of an whole piece shalt thou make them: that thou mayest use them for the calling of the assembly, and for the journeying of the camps.

3 And when they shall blow with them, all the assembly shall assemble themselves to thee, at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And if they blow [but] with one [trumpet,] then the princes, [which are] heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselves unto thee.

5 When ye blow an alarm, then the camps that lie on the east-parts shall go forward.

6 When you blow an alarm the second time, then the camps that lie on the south side, shall take their journey: they shall blow an alarm for their journeys.

7 But when the congregation is to be gathered together; you shall blow, but you shall not sound an alarm.

8 And the sonnes of Aaron the priests shall blow with the trumpets; and they shall be to you for an ordinance for ever throughout your generations.

9 And if ye go to warre in your land against the enemy that oppresseth you: then ye shall blow an alarm with the trumpets; and ye shall be remembred before the LORD your God, and ye shall be saved from your enemies.

10 Also in the day of your gladnesse, and in your solemn dayes, and in the beginnings of your moneths, ye shall blow with the trumpets over your burnt-offerings, and over the sacrifices of your peace-offerings; that they may be to you for a memoriall before your God: I [am] the LORD your God.

11 And it came to passe on the twentieth [day] of the second moneth, in the second yeare, that the cloud was taken up from off the tabernacle of the testimony.

12 And the children of Israel took their journeys out of the wilderneſſe of Sinai; and the cloud rested in the wilderneſſe of Paran.

13 And they first took their journey, according to the commandment of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

14 In the first [place] went the standard of the camp of the children of Iudah according to their armies: and over his host [was] Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab.

15 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Issachar, [was] Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar.

16 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, [was] Eliab the sonne of Helon.

17 And the tabernacle was taken down; and the sonnes of Gershon, and the sonnes of Merari set forward, bearing the tabernacle.

18 And the standard of the camp of Reuben set forward according to their armies: and over his host [was] Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.

19 And

19 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Simeon, [was] Shelumiel the ſonne of Zuriſhaddai.

20 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Gad, [was] Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deuel.

21 And the Kohathites ſet forward bearing the ſanctuary; and [the other] did ſet up the tabernacle againſt they came.

22 And the ſtandard of the camp of the children of Ephraim ſet forward according to their armies: and over his hoſt [was] Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammihud.

23 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Manaſſeh, [was] Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedahzur.

24 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, [was] Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni.

25 And the ſtandard of the camp of the children of Dan ſet forward, [which was] the rere-ward of all the camps throughout their hoſts: and over his hoſt [was] Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai.

26 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Aſher, [was] Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

27 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, [was] Ahira the ſon of Enan.

28 Thus [were] the journeyings of the children of Iſrael, according to their armies, when they ſet forward.

29 And Moſes ſaid unto Hobab, the ſonne of Raguel the Midianite, Moſes father in law, We are journeying unto the place of which the LORD ſaid, I will give it you: come thou with us, and we wil do thee good: for the LORD hath ſpoken good concerning Iſrael.

30 And he ſaid unto him, I will not go; but I wil depart to mine own land, and to my kindred.

31 And he ſaid, Leave us not, I pray thee; for aſmuch as thou knoweſt how we are to encamp in the wilderneſſe, and thou mayeſt be to us in ſtead of eyes.

32 And it ſhall be, if thou go with us, yea it ſhall be, that what goodneſſe the LORD ſhall do unto us, the ſame will we do unto thee.

33 And they departed from the mount of the LORD three dayes journey: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD went before them in the three dayes journey, to ſearch out a reſting place for them.

34 And the cloud of the LORD [was] upon them by day, when they went out of the camp.

35 And it came to paſſe when the ark ſet forward, that Moſes ſaid, Riſe up, LORD, and let thine enemies be ſcattered; and let them that hate thee, flee before thee.

36 And when it reſted, he ſaid Return, O LORD, unto the many thouſands of Iſrael.

CHAP. XI.

1 The burning at Taberah quenched by Moſes prayer. 4 The people luſt for fleſh, and loathe manna. 10 Moſes complaineth of his charge. 16 God deviſeth his burden unto ſeventy elders. 31 Quails are given in wrath at Kibroth-hattaavah.

AND [when] the people complained, it diſpleaſed the LORD: and the LORD heard [it;] and his anger was kindled; and the fire of the LORD burnt among them, and conſumed [them that were] in the uttermoſt parts of the camp.

2 And the people cried unto Moſes; and when Moſes prayed unto the LORD, the fire was quenched.

3 And he called the name of the place Taberah: becauſe the fire of the LORD burnt among them.

4 And the mixt multitude that [was] among them fell a luſting: and the children of Iſrael alſo wept again, and ſaid, Who ſhall give us fleſh to eat?

5 We remember the fiſh which we did eat in Egypt freely; the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the onions, and the garlick:

6 But now our ſoul [is] dried away; [there is] nothing at all, beſides this manna, before our eyes.

7 And the manna [was] as coriander ſeed, and the colour thereof as the colour of bdellium.

8 [And] the people went about, and gathered [it,] and ground [it] in mils, or beat [it] in a morter, and baked [it] in pannes, and made cakes of it: and the taſte of it was as the taſte of freſh oyl.

9 And when the dew fell upon the camp in the night, the manna fel upon it.

10 Then Moſes heard the people weep throughout their families, every man in the doore of his tent: and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly; Moſes alſo was diſpleaſed.

11 And Moſes ſaid unto the LORD, Wherefore haſt thou afflicted thy ſervant? and wherefore have I not found favour in thy ſight, that thou layeſt the burden of all this people upon me?

12 Have I conceived all this people? have I begotten them, that thou ſhouldeſt ſay unto me, Carrie them in thy boſome (as a nurſing father beareth the ſucking childe) unto the land which thou ſwareſt unto their fathers?

13 Whence ſhould I have fleſh to give unto all this people? for they weep unto me, ſaying, Give us fleſh, that we may eat.

14 I am not able to bear all this people alone, becauſe [it is] too heavy for me.

15 And if thou deal thus with me, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I have found favour in thy ſight; and let me not ſee my wretchedneſſe.

16 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Gather unto me ſeventy men of the elders of Iſrael, whom thou knoweſt to be the elders of the people, and officers over them; and bring them unto

the tabernacle of the congregation, that they may ſtand there with thee.

17 And I will come down and talk with thee there: and I will take of the ſpirit which [is] upon thee, and will put [it] upon them, and they ſhall bear the burden of the people with thee, that thou bear [it] not thy ſelf alone.

18 And ſay thou unto the people, Sanctifie your ſelves againſt to morrow, and ye ſhall eat fleſh (for you have wept in the eares of the LORD, ſaying, Who ſhall give us fleſh to eat? for it was wel with us in Egypt) therefore the LORD will give you fleſh, and ye ſhall eat.

19 Ye ſhall not eat one day, nor two dayes, nor five dayes, neither ten dayes, nor twentie dayes;

20 [But] even a whole moneth, untill it come out at your noſtrils, and it be lothſome unto you: becauſe that ye have deſpiſed the LORD which [is] among you, and have wept before him, ſaying, Why came we forth out of Egypt?

21 And Moſes ſaid, The people amongſt whom I [am, are] ſix hundred thouſand footmen; and thou haſt ſaid, I will give them fleſh, that they may eat a whole moneth.

22 Shall the flocks and the herds be ſlain for them, to ſuffice them? or ſhall all the fiſh of the ſea be gathered together for them, to ſuffice them?

23 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Is the LORDS hand waxed ſhort? thou ſhalt ſee now whether my word ſhall come to paſſe unto thee, or not.

24 And Moſes went out, and told the people the words of the LORD, and gathered the ſeventy men of the elders of the people, and ſet them round about the tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came down in a cloud, and ſpake unto him, and took of the ſpirit that [was] upon him, and gave [it] unto the ſeventy elders: and it came to paſſe [that] when the ſpirit reſted upon them, they propheſied, and did not ceaſe.

26 But there remained two [of the] men in the camp, the name of the one [was] Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the ſpirit reſted upon them (and they [were] of them that were written, but went not out unto the tabernacle) and they propheſied in the camp.

27 And there ranne a young man, and told Moſes, and ſaid, Eldad and Medad do propheſie in the camp.

28 And Joſhua the ſonne of Nun, the ſervant of Moſes, [one] of his young men, anſwered and ſaid, My lord Moſes, forbid them.

29 And Moſes ſaid unto him, Envieſt thou for my ſake? would God that all the LORDS people were prophets, [and] that the LORD would put his ſpirit upon them.

30 And Moſes gat him into the camp, he and the elders of Iſrael.

31 And there went forth a winde from the LORD, and brought quails from the ſea, and let [them] fall by the camp, as it were a dayes journey on this ſide, and as it were a dayes journey on the other ſide, round about the camp; and as it were two cubits [high,] upon the face of the earth.

32 And the people ſtood up all that day, and all [that] night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quails: he that gathered leaſt, gathered ten homers: and they ſpread [them] all abroad for themſelves round about the camp.

33 And while the fleſh [was] yet between their teeth, ere it was chewed; the wrath of the LORD was kindled againſt the people, and the LORD ſmote the people with a very great plague.

34 And he called the name of that place, Kibroth-hattaavah: becauſe there they buried the people that luſted.

35 And the people journeyed from Kibroth-hattaavah, unto Hazeroth; and abode at Hazeroth.

CHAP. XII.

1 God rebuketh the ſedition of Miriam and Aaron. 10 Miriams leproſie is healed at the prayer of Moſes. 14 God commandeth her to be ſhut out of the hoſt.

AND Miriam and Aaron ſpake againſt Moſes, becauſe of the Ethiopian woman, whom he had married: for he had married an Ethiopian woman.

2 And they ſaid, Hath the LORD indeed ſpoken onely by Moſes? hath he not ſpoken alſo by us? And the LORD heard it.

3 (Now the man Moſes [was] very meek, above all the men which [were] upon the face of the earth.

4 And the LORD ſpake ſuddenly unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, and unto Miriam, Come out ye three unto the tabernacle of the congregation: and they three came out.

5 And the LORD came down in the pillar of the cloud, and ſtood [in] the doore of the tabernacle: and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came forth.

6 And he ſaid, Heare now my words: If there be a prophet among you, I the LORD will make my ſelf known unto him in a viſion, [and] will ſpeak unto him in a dream.

7 My ſervant Moſes [is] not ſo, who [is] faithfull in all mine houſe.

8 With him will I ſpeak mouth to mouth, even apparently, and not in dark ſpeeches, and the ſimilitude of the LORD ſhall he behold: wherefore then were ye not afraid to ſpeak againſt my ſervant Moſes?

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt them; and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the tabernacle, and behold, Miriam [became] leprous, [white] as ſnow: and Aaron looked upon Miriam, and behold, [ſhe was] leprous.

11 And Aaron ſaid unto Moſes, Alas my lord, I beſeech thee, lay not the ſin upon us, wherein we have done fooliſhly, and wherein we have ſinned.

12 Let

12 Let her not be as one dead; of whom the fleſh is half conſumed, when he cometh out of his mothers wombe.

13 And Moſes cried unto the LORD, ſaying, Heal her now, O God, I beſeech thee.

14 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, If her father had [but] ſpit in her face, ſhould ſhe not be aſhamed ſeven dayes? let her be ſhut out from the camp ſeven dayes, and after that let her be received in [again.]

15 And Miriam was ſhut out from the camp ſeven dayes: and the people journeyed not, til Miriam was brought in [again.]

16 And afterward the people removed from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wilderneſſe of Paran.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The names of the men who were ſent to ſearch the land. 17 Their inſtructions. 21 Their acts. 26 Their relation.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Send thou men, that they may ſearch the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Iſrael: of every tribe of their fathers ſhall ye ſend a man, every one a ruler among them.

3 And Moſes by the commandment of the LORD ſent them from the wilderneſſe of Paran: all thoſe men [were] heads of the children of Iſrael.

4 And theſe [were] their names: Of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the ſonne of Zacchur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the ſonne of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Iſſachar, Igal the ſonne of Ioſeph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oſhea the ſonne of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Palti the ſonne of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the ſonne of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Ioſeph, [namely,] of the tribe of Manaſſeh, Gaddi the ſonne of Suſi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the ſonne of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Aſher, Sethur the ſonne of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the ſonne of Vophſi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the ſonne of Machi.

16 Theſe [are] the names of the men which Moſes ſent to ſpie out the land: and Moſes called Oſhea the ſonne of Nun, Iehoſhua.

17 And Moſes ſent them to ſpie out the land of Canaan, & ſaid unto them, Get you up this [way] ſouth-ward, and go up into the mountain:

18 And ſee the land what it [is,] and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they [be] ſtrong or weak, few or many;

19 And what the land [is] that they dwell in, whether it [be] good or bad, and what cities [they be] that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in ſtrong holds;

20 And what the land [is,] whether it [be] fat or lean, whether there be wood therein or not. And be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land. (now the time [was] the time of the firſt ripe grapes.)

21 So they went up, and ſearched the land, from the wilderneſſe of Zin, unto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

22 And they aſcended by the ſouth, and came unto Hebron; where Ahiman, Sheſhai, and Talmai, the children of Anak [were;] (now Hebron was built ſeven yeares before Zoan in Egypt.)

23 And they came unto the brook of Eſhcol, and cut down from thence a branch with one cluſter of grapes, and they bare it between two upon a ſtaff; and they brought of the pomegranates, and of the figs.

24 The place was called the brook Eſhcol, becauſe of the cluſter of grapes which the children of Iſrael cut down from thence.

25 And they returned from ſearching of the land after fourty dayes.

26 And they went and came to Moſes, and to Aaron, and to all the congregation of the children of Iſrael unto the wilderneſſe of Paran, to Kadeſh; and brought back word unto them, and unto all the congregation, and ſhewed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they told him, and ſaid, We came unto the land whither thou ſenteſt us, and ſurely it floweth with milk and hony; and this [is] the fruit of it.

28 Nevertheleſſe, the people [be] ſtrong that dwell in the land, and the cities [are] walled, [and] very great: and moreover, we ſaw the children of Anak there.

29 The Amalekites dwell in the land of the ſouth: and the Hittites, and the Ieburites, and the Amorites dwell in the mountains: and the Canaanites dwell by the ſea, and by the coaſt of Iordan.

30 And Caleb ſtilled the people before Moſes, and ſaid, Let us go up at once, and poſſeſſe it; for we are well able to overcome it.

31 But the men that went up with him, ſaid, We be not able to go up againſt the people, for they [are] ſtronger then we.

32 And they brought up an evil report of the land which they had ſearched, unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, The land through which we have gone to ſearch it, [is] a land that eateth up the inhabitants thereof; and all the people that we ſaw in it, [are] men of a great ſtature.

33 And there we ſaw the giants, the ſons of Anak, [which come] of the giants: and we were in our own ſight as graſhoppers, & ſo we were in their ſight.

CHAP. XIV.

1 The people murmure at the news. 6 Ioſhua and Caleb labour to ſtill them. 11 God threatneth them. 13 Moſes perſwadeth

perſwadeth God, and obtaineth pardon
26 The murmurers are deprived of entring into the land. 36 The men who raiſed the evil report, die by a plague.
40 The people that would invade the land againſt Gods will, are ſmitten.

AND all the congregation lifted up their voice, and cried; and the people wept that night.
2 And all the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron, and the whole congregation ſaid unto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt, or would God we had died in this wilderneſſe.
3 And wherefore hath the LORD brought us unto this land, to fall by the ſword, that our wives and our children ſhould be a prey? were it not better for us to return into Egypt?
4 And they ſaid one to another, Let us make a captain, and let us return into Egypt.
5 Then Moſes and Aaron fell on their faces before al y aſſembly of the congregation of the children of Iſrael.
6 And Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, [which were] of them that ſearched the land, rent their clothes.
7 And they ſpake unto all the company of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, The land which we paſſed through to ſearch it, [is] an exceeding good land.
8 If the LORD delight in us, then he will bring us into this land, and give it us; a land which floweth with milk and hony.
9 Onely rebell not ye againſt the LORD, neither fear ye the people of the land: for they [are] bread for us: their defence is departed from them, and y Lord [is] with us; fear them not.
10 But all the congregation bade ſtone them with ſtones: and the glory of the LORD appeared in the tabernacle of the congregation, before all the children of Iſrael.
11 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, How long will this people provoke me? and how long will it be ere they beleeve me, for all the ſignes which I have ſhewed among them?
12 I will ſmite them with the peſtilence, and diſinherit them, and will make of thee a greater nation, and mightier then they.
13 And Moſes ſaid unto the LORD, Then the Egyptians ſhall heare [it] (for thou broughteſt up this people in thy might from among them:)
14 And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land: [for] they have heard that thou LORD [art] among this people, that thou LORD art ſeen face to face, & that thy cloud ſtandeth over them, and that thou goeſt before them by day-time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.
15 Now if thou ſhalt kill al this people, as one man; then the nations which have heard the fame of thee, wil ſpeak, ſaying,
16 Becauſe the LORD was not able to bring this people into the land which he ſware unto them, therefore he hath ſlain them in the wilderneſſe.
17 And now, I beſeech thee, let the power of my Lord be great, according as thou haſt ſpoken, ſaying,
18 The LORD [is] long-ſuffering, and of great mercy, forgiving iniquitie and tranſgreſſion, and by no meanes clearing [the guilty,] viſiting the iniquitie of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth [generation.]
19 Pardon, I beſeech thee, the iniquitie of this people, according unto the greatneſſe of thy mercy, and as thou haſt forgiven this people, from Egypt, even untill now.
20 And the LORD ſaid, I have pardoned according to thy word:
21 But [as truly as] I live, all the earth ſhall be filled with the glory of the LORD.
22 Becauſe all thoſe men which have ſeen my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt and in the wilderneſſe, and have tempted me now theſe ten times, and have not hearkened to my voice;
23 Surely they ſhall not ſee the land which I ſware unto their fathers, neither ſhal any of them y provoked me, ſee it:
24 But my ſervant Caleb, becauſe he had another ſpirit with him, and hath followed me fully, him will I bring into the land, whereinto he went; and his ſeed ſhall poſſeſſe it.
25 (Now the Amalekites, and the Canaanites dwelt in the valley) To morrow turn you, and get you into the wilderneſſe, by y way of the Red ſea.
26 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,
27 How long [ſhall I bear with] this evill congregation which murmure againſt me? I have heard the murmurings of the children of Iſrael, which they murmure againſt me.
28 Say unto them, [As truly as] I live, ſaith the LORD, as ye have ſpoken in mine eares, ſo will I do to you;
29 Your carcaſes ſhall fall in this wilderneſſe; and al that were numbred of you, according to your whole number, from twenty yeares old & upward, which have murmured againſt me,
30 Doubtleſſe ye ſhall not come into the land concerning which I ſware to make you dwell therein, ſave Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun.
31 But your little ones, which ye ſaid ſhould be a prey, them wil I bring in, and they ſhall know the land which ye have deſpiſed.
32 But as for you, your carcaſes they ſhall fall in this wilderneſſe.
33 And your children ſhall wander in the wilderneſſe fourty yeares, and bear your whoredomes, untill your carcaſes be waſted in the wilderneſſe.
34 After the number of the dayes in which ye ſearched the land, [even] fourty dayes (each day for a yeare) ſhal ye bear your iniquities, [even] fourty yeares,

yeares, and ye shall know my breach of promise.

35 I the LORD have said, I will surely do it unto all this evill congregation, that are gathered together against me: in this wildernesse they shal be consumed, and there they shall die.

36 And the men which Moses sent to search the land, who returned, and made all the congregation to murmure against him, by bringing up a slander upon the land;

37 Even those men that did bring up the evil report upon the land, died by the plague before the LORD.

38 But Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, [which were] of the men that went to search the land, lived [still.]

39 And Moses told these sayings unto all the children of Israel: and the people mourned greatly.

40 And they rose up early in the morning, and gat them up into the top of the mountain, saying, Lo, we [be here,] and will go up unto the place which the LORD hath promised: for we have sinned.

41 And Moses said, Wherefore now do you transgresse the commandment of the LORD? but it shal not prosper.

42 Go not up, for the LORD [is] not among you; that ye be not smitten before your enemies.

43 For the Amalekites, and the Canaanites [are] there before you, and ye shall fall by the sword: because ye are turned away from the LORD, therefore the LORD will not be with you.

44 But they presumed to go up unto the hill-top: nevertheless, the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and Moses departed not out of the camp.

45 Then the Amalekites came down, and the Canaanites which dwelt in that hill, and smote them, and discomfited them, even unto Hormah.

CHAP. XV.

1 The law of the meat-offering, and the drink offering. 13, 29 The stranger is under the same law. 17 The law of the first of the dough for a heave-offering. 22 The sacrifice for sins of ignorance. 30 The punishment of presumption. 32 He that violated the sabbath, is stoned. 37 The law of fringes.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land of your habitations, which I give unto you,

3 And will make an offering by fire unto the LORD, a burnt-offering or a sacrifice, in performing a vow, or in a free-will-offering, or in your solemn feasts, to make a sweet savour unto the LORD, of the herd or of the flock:

4 Then shal he that offereth his offering unto the LORD, bring a meat-offering, of a tenth-deal of floure mingled with the fourth part of an hin of oyl.

5 And the fourth part of an hin of Wine for a drink-offering shalt thou prepare, with the burnt-offering or sacrifice, for one lambe.

6 Or for a ramme, thou shalt prepare for a meat-offering, two tenth-deals of floure mingled with the third part of an hin of oyl.

7 And for a drink-offering, thou shalt offer the third part of an hin of wine, for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

8 And when thou prepares a bullock for a burnt-offering, or for a sacrifice in performing a vow, or peace-offerings unto the LORD:

9 Then shall he bring with a bullock a meat-offering of three tenth-deals of floure mingled with half an hin of oyl.

10 And thou shalt bring for a drink-offering half an hin of wine, for an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

11 Thus shal it be done for one bullock, or for one ram, or for a lamb, or a kid.

12 According to the number that ye shall prepare, so shal ye do to every one according to their number.

13 All that are born of the country, shal do these things after this manner, in offering an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

14 And if a stranger sojourn with you, or whosoever be among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD: as ye do, so he shal do.

15 One ordinance [shall be both] for you of the congregation, and also for the stranger that sojourneth [with you,] an ordinance for ever in your generations: as ye [are,] so shall the stranger be before the LORD.

16 One law, and one manner shall be for you, and for the stranger that sojourneth with you.

17 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land whither I bring you,

19 Then it shall be, that when ye eat of the bread of the land, ye shal offer up an heave-offering unto the LORD.

20 Ye shall offer up a cake of the first of your dough, for an heave-offering: as [ye do] the heave-offering of the threshing-floore, so shall ye heave it.

21 Of the first of your dough ye shall give unto the LORD, an heave-offering in your generations.

22 And if ye have erred, and not observed all these commandments which the LORD hath spoken unto Moses,

23 [Even] all that the LORD hath commanded you by the hand of Moses, from the day that the LORD commanded Moses, and henceforward among your generations:

24 Then it shall be, if [ought] be committed by ignorance without the knowledge of the congregation; that all the congregation shall offer one young bullock for a burnt offering, for a sweet savour unto the LORD, with his meat-offering, and his drink-offering,

according to the manner, and one kid of the goats for a sinne-offering.

25 And the priest shal make an atonement for all the congregation of the children of Israel, and it shall be forgiven them, for it [is] ignorance: and they shall bring their offering, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD, and their sinne-offering before the LORD, for their ignorance.

26 And it shall be forgiven al the congregation of the children of Israel, and the stranger that sojourneth among them; seeing all the people [were] in ignorance.

27 And if any soul sin through ignorance, then he shall bring a she-goat of the first yeare for a sinne-offering.

28 And the priest shall make an atonement for the soul that sinneth ignorantly, when he sinneth by ignorance before ỹ LORD, to make an atonement for him; and it shall be forgiven him.

29 You shall have one law for him that sinneth through ignorance, [both for him] that is born amongst the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them.

30 But the soul that doeth [ought] presumptuously ([whether he be] born in the land, or a stranger) the same reproacheth ỹ LORD; and that soul shal be cut off from among his people.

31 Because he hath despised the word of the LORD, and hath broken his commandment: that soul shal utterly be cut off: his iniquitie shal be upon him.

32 And while the children of Israel were in the wilderneſſe, they found a man that gathered sticks upon the sabbath-day.

33 And they that found him gathering sticks, brought him unto Moses and Aaron, and unto all the congregation.

34 And they put him in ward, because it was not declared what should be done to him.

35 And the LORD said unto Moses, The man shall be surely put to death: all the congregation shall stone him with stones without the camp.

36 And all the congregation brought him without the camp, and stoned him with stones, and he died; as the LORD commanded Moses.

37 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

38 Speak unto the children of Israel, and bid them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments, throughout their generations, and that they put upon the fringe of the borders a ribband of blue.

39 And it shall be unto you for a fringe, that ye may look upon it, and remember all the commandments of the LORD, and do them: and that ye seek not after your own heart, and your own eyes, after which ye use to go a whoring:

40 That ye may remember, and do al my commandments, and be holy unto your God.

41 I [am] the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God; I [am] the LORD your God.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The rebellion of Korah, Dathan and Abiram. 23 Moses separateth the people from the rebels tents. 31 The earth swalloweth up Korah, and a fire consumeth others. 36 The censers are reserved to holy use. 41 Fourteen thousand and seven hundred are slain by a plague for murmuring against Moses and Aaron. 46 Aaron by incense stayeth the plague.

NOw Korah the son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi; and Dathan and Abiram the sons of Eliab, and On the son of Peleth, sons of Reuben, took men.

2 And they rose up before Moses, with certain of the children of Israel, two hundred and fifty princes of the assembly, famous in the congregation, men of renown.

3 And they gathered themselves together against Moses, and against Aaron, and said unto them, Ye take too much upon you, seeing all the congregation [are] holy every one of them, & the LORD [is] among them: wherefore then lift you up your selves above the congregation of the LORD?

4 And when Moses heard [it,] he fell upon his face:

5 And he spake unto Korah, and unto all his company, saying, Even to morrow the LORD will shew who [are] his, and who [is] holy; and will cause [him] to come neare unto him: even [him] whom he hath chosen, will he cause to come neare unto him.

6 This do; take you censers, Korah, and all his company:

7 And put fire therein, and put incense in them before the LORD to morrow: and it shall be [that] the man whom the LORD doth choose, he [shall be] holy: ye take too much upon you, ye sonnes of Levi.

8 And Moses said unto Korah, Heare, I pray you, ye sonnes of Levi.

9 [Seemeth it but] a small thing unto you, that the God of Israel hath separated you from the congregation of Israel, to bring you near to him self, to do the service of the tabernacle of the LORD, and to stand before the congregation, to minister unto them?

10 And he hath brought thee neare [to him,] and all thy brethren the sons of Levi with thee: and seek ye the priesthood also?

11 For which cause both thou, and all thy company [are] gathered together against the LORD: and what [is] Aaron, that ye murmure against him?

12 And Moses sent to call Dathan and Abiram the sonnes of Eliab; which said, We will not come up.

13 [Is it] a small thing that thou hast brought us up out of a land that floweth with milk and hony, to kill us in ỹ wilderneſſe, except thou make thy self

ſelf altogether a prince over us?

14 Moreover, thou haſt not brought us into a land that floweth with milk and hony, or given us inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou put out the eyes of theſe men? we wil not come up.

15 And Moſes was very wroth, and ſaid unto the LORD, Reſpect not thou their offering: I have not taken one aſſe from them, neither have I hurt one of them.

16 And Moſes ſaid unto Korah, Be thou and all thy company before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aaron to morrow:

17 And take every man his cenſer, and put incenſe in them, and bring ye before the LORD every man his cenſer, two hundred & fifty cenſers; thou alſo & Aaron, each [of you] his cenſer.

18 And they took every man his cenſer, and put fire in them, and laid incenſe thereon, and ſtood in the door of the tabernacle of the congregation with Moſes and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the congregation againſt them, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the congregation.

20 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

21 Separate your ſelves from among this congregation, that I may conſume them in a moment.

22 And they fell upon their faces, and ſaid, O God, the God of the ſpirits of all fleſh, ſhall one man ſin, and wilt thou be wroth with al ye congregation?

23 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

24 Speak unto the congregation, ſaying, Get you up from about the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moſes roſe up, and went unto Dathan and Abiram; and the elders of Iſrael followed him.

26 And he ſpake unto the congregation, ſaying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of theſe wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, leſt ye be conſumed in all their ſins.

27 So they gat up from the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram on every ſide: and Dathan and Abiram came out, & ſtood in the door of their tents, and their wives, and their ſons, and their little children.

28 And Moſes ſaid, Hereby ye ſhall know that the LORD hath ſent me to do all theſe works: for [I have] not [done them] of mine own minde.

29 If theſe men die the common death of all men, or if they be viſited after the viſitation of all men; [then] the LORD hath not ſent me.

30 But if the LORD make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and ſwallow them up, with all that [appertain] unto them, and they go down quick into the pit; then ye ſhall underſtand that theſe men have provoked the LORD.

31 And it came to paſſe as he had made an end of ſpeaking all theſe words, that the ground clave aſunder that [was] under them:

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them up, and their houſes, and all the men that [appertained] unto Korah, and all [their] goods.

33 They, & all that [appertained] to them went down alive into the pit, and the earth cloſed upon them: and they periſhed from among the congregation.

34 And al Iſrael that [were] round about them, fled at the cry of them: for they ſaid, Leſt the earth ſwallow us up [alſo.]

35 And there came out a fire from the LORD, & conſumed the two hundred & fifty men that offered incenſe.

36 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

37 Speak unto Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the prieſt, that he take up the cenſers out of the burning, and ſcatter thou the fire yonder; for they are hallowed.

38 The cenſers of theſe ſinners againſt their own ſouls, let them make them broad plates for a covering of the altar; for they offered them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed: and they ſhall be a ſigne unto the children of Iſrael.

39 And Eleazar the prieſt took the braſen cenſers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered; and they were made broad [plates] for a covering of the altar:

40 [To be] a memoriall unto the children of Iſrael, that no ſtranger, [which is] not of the ſeed of Aaron, come neare to offer incenſe before the LORD; that he be not as Korah, and as his company: as the LORD ſaid to him by the hand of Moſes.

41 But on the morrow, all the congregation of the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron, ſaying, Ye have killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to paſſe when the congregation was gathered againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron, that they looked toward the tabernacle of the congregation: and behold the cloud covered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And Moſes and Aaron came before ye tabernacle of the congregation.

44 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

45 Get you up from among this congregation, that I may conſume them as in a moment: and they fell upon their faces.

46 And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, Take a cenſer, and put fire therein from off the altar, and put on incenſe, and go quickly unto the congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the LORD; the plague is begun.

47 And Aaron took as Moſes commanded, and ran into the midſt of the congregation; and behold, the plague was begun among the people; & he put

on incense, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And he stood between the dead and the living, and ſ plague was stayed.

49 Now they that died in the plague, were fourteen thousand and seven hundred, beside them that died about the matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned unto Moses, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the plague was stayed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Aarons rod among all the rods of the tribes onely flourished. 10 It is left for a monument against the rebels.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and take of every one of them a rod according to the house of [their] fathers, of all their princes, according to the house of their fathers, twelue rods: write thou every mans name upon his rod.

3 And thou shalt write Aarons name upon the rod of Levi: for one rod [shall be] for the head of the house of their fathers.

4 And thou shalt lay them up in the tabernacle of the congregation, before the testimonie, where I will meet with you.

5 And it shall come to passe, [that] the mans rod whom I shall chooſe, shall blossome; and I will make to cease from me the murmurings of the children of Israel, whereby they murmure against you.

6 And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, and every one of their princes gave him a rod apiece, for each prince one, according to their fathers houses, [even] twelue rods: and the rod of Aaron [was] among their rods.

7 And Moses laid up the rods before the LORD, in the tabernacle of witnesse.

8 And it came to passe that on the morrow, Moses went into the tabernacle of witnesse; and behold, the rod of Aaron for ſ house of Levi was budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed blossomes, & yeelded almonds.

9 And Moses brought out all the rods from before the LORD, unto all the children of Israel: and they looked, and took every man his rod.

10 And the LORD said unto Moses, Bring Aarons rod again, before the testimonie, to be kept for a token against the rebels; and thou shalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

11 And Moses did so: as the LORD commanded him, so did he.

12 And the children of Israel spake unto Moses, saying, Behold, we die, we perish, we all perish.

13 whosoever cometh any thing neare unto the tabernacle of the LORD, shall die: Shall we be consumed with dying?

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The charge of the priests and Levites. 9 The priests portion. 21 The Levites portion. 25 The heave-offering to the priests out of the Levites portion.

AND the LORD said unto Aaron, Thou and thy sonnes, and thy fathers house with thee, shall bear the iniquitie of the sanctuarie: and thou and thy sonnes with thee, shall bear the iniquity of your priesthood.

2 And thy brethren also of the tribe of Levi, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be joyned unto thee, & minister unto thee: but thou & thy sons with thee [shall] minister before ſ tabernacle of witnes.

3 And they shall keep thy charge, and the charge of all the tabernacle: onely they shall not come nigh the vessels of the sanctuary and the altar, that neither they, nor you also die.

4 And they shall be joyned unto thee, & keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, for all the service of the tabernacle: and a stranger shal not come nigh unto you.

5 And ye shall keep the charge of the sanctuary, and the charge of the altar; that there be no wrath any more upon the children of Israel.

6 And I, behold, I have taken your brethren the Levites from among the children of Israel: to you they are given as a gift for the LORD, to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 Therefore thou and thy sonnes with thee, shall keep your priests office for every thing of the altar, and within the vail, and ye shall serve: I have given your priests office [unto you, as] a service of gift; and the stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.

8 And the LORD spake unto Aaron, Behold, I also have given thee the charge of mine heave-offerings, of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel; unto thee have I given them, by reason of the anointing, and to thy sonnes by an ordinance for ever.

9 This shall be thine of the most holy things, [reserved] from the fire: every oblation of theirs, every meat-offering of theirs, and every sinne-offering of theirs, and every trespasse-offering of theirs, which they shall render unto me, [shall be] most holy for thee and for thy sonnes.

10 In the most holy [place] shalt thou eat it; every male shall eat it: it shall be holy unto thee.

11 And this [is] thine: the heave-offering of their gift, with all the wave offerings of the children of Israel: I have given them unto thee, and to thy sonnes, and to thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever; every one ſ is clean in thy house, shall eat of it.

12 All the best of the oyl, and all the best of the wine, and of the wheat, the first-fruits of them which they shall offer unto the LORD, them have I given thee.

13 [And]

13 [And] whatsoever is first ripe in the land, which they shall bring unto the LORD, shall be thine; every one ỹ is clean in thine house, shal eat of it.

14 Every thing devoted in Israel, shall be thine.

15 Every thing that openeth the matrix in all flesh, which they bring unto the LORD, [whether it be] of men or beasts, shall be thine: nevertheless, the first-born of man shalt thou surely redeem, and the firstling of unclean beasts shalt thou redeem.

16 And those that are to be redeemed, from a moneth old shalt thou redeem according to thine estimation, for the money of five shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuarie; which [is] twenty gerahs.

17 But the firstling of a cow, or the firstling of a sheep, or the firstling of a goat thou shalt not redeem, they [are] holy: thou shalt sprinkle their bloud upon the altar, and shalt burn their fat for an offering made by fire, for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

18 And the flesh of them shall be thine, as the wave-breast and as the right shoulder are thine.

19 All the heave-offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer unto the LORD, have I given thee, and thy sonnes, and thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever; it [is] a covenant of salt for ever, before the LORD, unto thee and to thy seed with thee.

20 And ỹ LORD spake unto Aaron, Thou shalt have no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou have any part among them; I [am] thy part, & thine inheritance among ỹ children of Israel.

21 And behold, I have given the children of Levi all the tenth in Israel, for an inheritance, for their service which they serve, [even] ỹ service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 Neither must the children of Israel henceforth come nigh the tabernacle of the congregation, lest they bear sinne, and die.

23 But the Levites shall do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they shall bear their iniquitie: [it shall be] a statute for ever throughout your generations, that among the children of Israel they have no inheritance.

24 But ỹ tithes of ỹ children of Israel, which they offer [as] an heave-offering unto the LORD, I have given to the Levites to inherit: therefore I have said unto them, Among the children of Israel they shall have no inheritance.

25 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

26 Thus speak unto the Levites, and say unto them, When ye take of the children of Israel the tithes which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer up an heave-offering of it for the LORD, [even] a tenth [part] of the tithe.

27 And [this] your heave-offering shall be reckoned unto you, as though [it were] the corn of ỹ threshing-floor, and as the fulnesse of the wine-presse.

28 Thus you also shall offer an heave-offering unto the LORD, of all your tithes which ye receive of the children of Israel; and ye shall give thereof the LORDS heave offering to Aaron the priest.

29 Out of all your gifts ye shall offer every heave-offering of the LORD, of all the best thereof, [even] the hallowed part thereof, out of it.

30 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, When ye have heaved the best thereof from it, then it shall be counted unto the Levites, as the increase of the threshing-floor, and as the increase of the wine-presse.

31 And ye shall eat it in every place, ye and your households; for it [is] your reward for your service, in the tabernacle of the congregation.

32 And ye shall bear no sinne, by reason of it, when ye have heaved from it the best of it: neither shal ye pollute the holy things of the children of Israel, lest ye die.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The water of separation made of the ashes of a red heifer. 11 The law for the use of it in purification of the unclean

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

2 This [is] the ordinance of the law which the LORD hath commanded, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a red heifer without spot, wherein [is] no blemish, [and] upon which never came yoke.

3 And ye shall give her unto Eleazar the priest, that he may bring her forth without the camp, and [one] shall slay her before his face.

4 And Eleazar the priest shall take of her bloud with his finger, & sprinkle of her bloud directly before the tabernacle of the congregation seven times.

5 And [one] shall burn the heifer in his sight; her skinne, and her flesh, and her bloud, with her dung, shal he burn.

6 And the priest shall take cedar-wood, and hissope, and scarlet, and cast [it] into the midst of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then the priest shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp, and the priest shall be unclean untill the even.

8 And he that burneth her, shall wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shall be unclean untill the even.

9 And a man [that is] clean shall gather up the ashes of the heifer, and lay [them] up without the camp in a clean place, and it shall be kept for the congregation of the children of Israel, for a water of separation; it [is] a purification for sinne.

10 And he that gathereth the ashes of the heifer, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean untill the even; and it shall be unto the children of Israel, and

unto the ſtranger that ſojourneth among them, for a ſtatute for ever.

11 He that toucheth the dead body of any man ſhall be unclean ſeven dayes.

12 He ſhall purifie himſelf with it on the third day, and on the ſeventh day he ſhall be clean; but if he purifie not himſelf the third day, then the ſeventh day he ſhall not be clean.

13 Whoſoever toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himſelf, defileth the tabernacle of the LORD; and that ſoul ſhall be cut off from Iſrael: becauſe the water of ſeparation was not ſprinkled upon him, he ſhall be unclean; his uncleanneſſe [is] yet upon him.

14 This [is] the law, when a man dieth in a tent: all that come into the tent, and all that [is] in the tent, ſhall be unclean ſeven dayes.

15 And every open veſſel which hath no covering bound upon it, [is] unclean.

16 And whoſoever toucheth one that is ſlain with a ſword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a grave, ſhall be unclean ſeven dayes.

17 And for an unclean [perſon] they ſhall take of the aſhes of the burnt heifer of purification for ſin, and running water ſhall be put thereto in a veſſel:

18 And a clean perſon ſhall take hyſſope, and dip [it] in the water, and ſprinkle [it] upon the tent, and upon all the veſſels, and upon the perſons that were there, and upon him that touched a bone, or one ſlain, or one dead, or a grave:

19 And the clean [perſon] ſhal ſprinkle upon the unclean on the third day, and on the ſeventh day: and on the ſeventh day he ſhall purifie himſelf, and waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelf in water, and ſhall be clean at even.

20 But the man that ſhal be unclean, and ſhall not purifie himſelf, that ſoul ſhall be cut off from among the congregation: becauſe he hath defiled the ſanctuarie of the LORD, the water of ſeparation hath not been ſprinkled upon him, he [is] unclean.

21 And it ſhall be a perpetuall ſtatute unto them, that he that ſprinkleth the water of ſeparation, ſhall waſh his clothes, and he that toucheth the water of ſeparation, ſhall be unclean untill even.

22 And whatſoever the unclean [perſon] toucheth, ſhall be unclean: and the ſoul that toucheth [it,] ſhall be unclean untill even.

CHAP. XX.

1 The children of Iſrael come to Zin, where Miriam dieth. 2 They murmure for want of water. 7 Moſes ſmiting the rock, bringeth forth water at Meribah. 14 Moſes at Kadeſh deſireth paſſage through Edom, which is denied him. 22 At mount Hor Aaron reſigneth his place to Eleazar, and dieth.

THen came the children of Iſrael, [even] the whole congregation, into the deſert of Zin, in the firſt moneth: and the people abode in Kadeſh: and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

2 And there was no water for the congregation: and they gathered themſelves together againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moſes, and ſpake, ſaying, Would God that we had died when our brethren died before the LORD.

4 And why have ye brought up the congregation of the LORD into this wilderneſſe, that we and our cattell ſhould die there?

5 And wherefore have ye made us to come up out of Egypt, to bring us in unto this evill place? it [is] no place of ſeed, or of figs, or vines, or of pomegranates, neither [is] there any water to drink.

6 And Moſes and Aaron went from the preſence of the aſſembly, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they fell upon their faces: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto them.

7 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

8 Take the rod, and gather thou the aſſembly together, thou and Aaron thy brother, and ſpeak ye unto the rock before their eyes, and it ſhall give forth his water, and thou ſhalt bring forth to them water out of the rock: ſo thou ſhalt give the congregation, and their beaſts drink.

9 And Moſes took the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Moſes and Aaron gathered the congregation together before the rock, and he ſaid unto them, Heare now, ye rebels, muſt we fetch you water out of this rock?

11 And Moſes lift up his hand, & with his rod he ſmote the rock twice: & the water came out abundantly, & the congregation drank, and their beaſts [alſo.]

12 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes and Aaron, Becauſe ye beleeved me not, to ſanctifie me in the eyes of the children of Iſrael: therefore ye ſhall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them.

13 This [is] the water of Meribah, becauſe the children of Iſrael ſtrove with the LORD: and he was ſanctified in them.

14 And Moſes ſent meſſengers from Kadeſh, unto the king of Edom, Thus ſaith thy brother Iſrael, Thou knoweſt all the travell that hath befallen us:

15 How our fathers went down into Egypt, and we have dwelt in Egypt a long time: and the Egyptians vexed us, and our fathers.

16 And when we cried unto the LORD, he heard our voice, and ſent an angel, and hath brought us forth out of Egypt: and behold, we [are] in Kadeſh, a city in the uttermoſt of thy border.

17 Let us paſſe, I pray thee, through thy countrey: we wil not paſs through the fields, or through the vineyards, neither wil we drink of the water of the

wels: we will go by the kings [high] way, we will not turn to the right hand nor to the left, untill we have passed thy borders.

18 And Edom said unto him, Thou shalt not passe by me, lest I come out against thee with the sword.

19 And the children of Israel said unto him, We will go by the high-way: and if I and my cattel drink of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will onely (without [doing] any thing [else]) go through on my feet.

20 And he said, Thou shalt not go through. And Edom came out against him with much people, and with a strong hand.

21 Thus Edom refused to give Israel passage through his border: wherefore Israel turned away from him.

22 And the children of Israel, [even] the whole congregation, journeyed from Kadesh, and came unto mount Hor.

23 And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coast of the land of Edom, saying,

24 Aaron shall be gathered unto his people: for he shall not enter into the land which I have given unto the children of Israel, because ye rebelled against my word at ℣ water of Meribah.

25 Take Aaron, and Eleazar his son, and bring them up unto mount Hor:

26 And strip Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his sonne: and Aaron shall be gathered [unto his people,] and shall die there.

27 And Moses did as the LORD commanded: & they went up into mount Hor, in the sight of all ℣ congregation.

28 And Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son; and Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moses and Eleazar came down from the mount.

29 And when all the congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty dayes, [even] all the house of Israel.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Israel with some losse destroy the Canaanites at Hormah. 4 The people murmuring are plagued with fiery serpents. 7 They repenting are healed by a brasen serpent. 10 Sundry journeys of the Israelites. 21 Sihon is overcome, 33 and Og.

AND [when] king Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the south, heard tell that Israel came by the way of the spies: then he fought against Israel, and took some of them prisoners.

2 And Israel vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliver this people into my hand, then I will utterly destroy their cities.

3 And the LORD hearkened to the voice of Israel, and delivered up the Canaanites: and they utterly destroyed them and their cities: and he called the name of the place Hormah.

4 And they journeyed from mount Hor, by the way of the Red sea, to compasse the land of Edom: and the soul of the people was much discouraged because of the way.

5 And the people spake against God, and against Moses, Wherefore have ye brought us up out of Egypt, to die in the wildernesse? for [there is] no bread, neither [is there] any water, and our soul lotheth this light bread.

6 And the LORD sent fiery serpents among the people; and they bit the people, and much people of Israel died.

7 Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, We have sinned, for wee have spoken against the LORD, and against thee; pray unto the LORD that he take away the serpents from us; and Moses prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD said unto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it upon a pole; and it shall come to pass, that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, shall live.

9 And Moses made a serpent of brasse, and put it upon a pole, and it came to passe, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brasse, he lived.

10 And the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in Oboth.

11 And they journeyed from Oboth, and pitched at Ije-abarim, in the wildernes which [is] before Moab, toward the sun-rising.

12 From thence they removed, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they removed, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, which [is] in the wilderneſſe that cometh out of the coasts of the Amorites: for Arnon [is] the border of Moab, between Moab and the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is said in the book of the warres of the LORD, What he did in the Red sea, and in the brooks of Arnon,

15 And at the stream of the brooks that goeth down to the dwelling of Ar, and lieth upon the border of Moab;

16 And from thence [they went] to Beer; ℣ [is] the wel whereof the LORD spake unto Moses, Gather the people together, and I will give them water.

17 Then Israel sang this song, Spring up, O well, sing ye unto it;

18 The princes digged the well, the nobles of the people digged it, by [the direction of] the law-giver, with their staves. And from the wilderneſſe [they went] to Mattanah;

19 And from Mattanah to Nahaliel; and from Nahaliel to Bamoth;

20 And from Bamoth [in] the valley that [is] in the country of Moab, to the top of Pisgah, which looketh toward Jesimon.

21 And Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, saying,

22 Let me passe through thy land; we will not turn into the fields, or into the vineyards, we will not drink of the waters of the well; but we will go along by the kings [high] way, until we be past thy borders.

23 And Sihon would not suffer Israel

to passe through his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wildernesse: and he came to Iahaz, and fought against Israel.

24 And Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land from Arnon unto Iabbok, even unto the children of Ammon: for ȝ border of ȝ children of Ammon was strong.

25 And Israel took all these cities: and Israel dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heshbon, and in all the villages thereof.

26 For Heshbon [was] the city of Sihon the king of the Amorites, who had fought against the former king of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, even unto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that speak in proverbs, say, Come into Heshbon, let the citie of Sihon be built and prepared.

28 For there is a fire gone out of Heshbon, a flame from the citie of Sihon: it hath consumed Ar of Moab, [and] the lords of the high places of Arnon.

29 Wo to thee, Moab: thou art undone, O people of Chemosh; he hath given his sons that escaped, & his daughters, into captivitie, unto Sihon king of the Amorites.

30 We have shot at them; Heshbon is perished even unto Dibon, and we have laid them waste even unto Nophah, which [reacheth] unto Medeba.

31 Thus Israel dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moses sent to spie out Iaazar, and they took the villages thereof, and drove out the Amorites that [were] there.

33 And they turned and went up by the way of Bashan; and Og the king of Bashan went out against them, he, and all his people, to the battel at Edrei.

34 And the LORD said unto Moses, Fear him not: for I have delivered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land; and thou shalt do to him as thou didst unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

35 So they smote him and his sons, & al his people, untill there was none left him alive; & they possessed his land

CHAP. XXII.

1 Balaks first message for Balaam is refused. 15 His second message obtaineth him. 22 An angel would have slain him, if his asse had not saved him. 36 Balak entertaineth him.

AND the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in the plains of Moab, on this side Iordan by Iericho.

2 And Balak the son of Zippor saw al that Israel had done to the Amorites.

3 And Moab was sore afraid of the people, because they [were] many; and Moab was distressed, because of the children of Israel.

4 And Moab said unto the elders of Midian, Now shall this company lick up all [that are] round about us, as the ox licketh up the grasse of the field. And Balak the sonne of Zippor [was] king of the Moabites at that time.

5 He sent messengers therefore unto Balaam the sonne of Beor, to Pethor, which [is] by the river of the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt; behold, they cover the face of the earth, and they abide over against me.

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people, for they [are] to mighty for me; peradventure I shall prevail, [that] we may smite them, and [that] I may drive them out of the land; for I wot that he whom thou blessest, [is] blessed; and he whom thou curssest, is cursed.

7 And the elders of Moab, and the elders of Midian departed, with the rewards of divination in their hand; and they came unto Balaam, and spake unto him the words of Balak.

8 And he said unto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word again as the LORD shall speak unto me: And the princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came unto Balaam, and said, what men [are] these with thee?

10 And Balaam said unto God, Balak the sonne of Zippor, king of Moab, hath sent unto me, [saying,]

11 Behold, [there is] a people come out of Egypt, which covereth the face of ȝ earth: Come now, curse me them; peradventure I shall be able to overcome them, and drive them out.

12 And God said unto Balaam, Thou shalt not go with them, thou shalt not curse the people; for they [are] blessed.

13 And Balaam rose up in ȝ morning, and said unto the princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuseth to give me leave to go with you.

14 And the princes of Moab rose up, and they went unto Balak, and said, Balaam refuseth to come with us.

15 And Balak sent yet again princes, moe, and more honourable then they.

16 And they came to Balaam, and said to him, Thus saith Balak the sonne of Zippor, Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from coming unto me:

17 For I will promote thee unto very great honour, and I will do whatsoever thou sayest unto me; Come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people.

18 And Balaam answered and said unto the servants of Balak, If Balak would give me his house full of silver & gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the LORD my God, to do lesse or more.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarry ye also here this night, that I may know what the LORD wil say unto me more.

20 And God came unto Balaam at night, and said unto him, If the men come to call thee, rise up, and go with them; but yet the word which I shall say unto thee, that shalt thou do.

21 And Balaam rose up in the morning, and sadled his asse, and went with the princes of Moab.

22 And

22 And Gods anger was kindled, becauſe he went: and the angel of the LORD ſtood in the way for an adverſarie againſt him: Now he was riding upon his aſſe, and his two ſervants [were] with him.

23 And the aſſe ſaw the angel of the LORD ſtanding in the way, and his ſword drawn in his hand; and the aſſe turned aſide out of the way, and went into the fields: & Balaam ſmote the aſſe to turn her into the way.

24 But the angel of the LORD ſtood in a path of the vineyards, a wall [being] on this ſide, & a wal on that ſide.

25 And when the aſſe ſaw the angel of the LORD, ſhe thruſt her ſelf unto the wall, & cruſht Balaams foot againſt the wall; and he ſmote her again.

26 And the angel of the LORD went further, and ſtood in a narrow place, where [was] no way to turn either to the right hand or to the left.

27 And when the aſſe ſaw the angel of the LORD, ſhe fell down under Balaam; and Balaams anger was kindled, & he ſmote the aſſe with a ſtaff.

28 And the LORD opened the mouth of the aſſe, and ſhe ſaid unto Balaam, What have I done unto thee, that thou haſt ſmitten me theſe three times?

29 And Balaam ſaid unto the aſſe, Becauſe thou haſt mocked me; I would there were a ſword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee.

30 And the aſſe ſaid unto Balaam, [Am] not I thine aſſe, upon which thou haſt ridden ever ſince I [was] thine, unto this day? was I ever wont to do ſo unto thee? And he ſaid, Nay.

31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, and he ſaw the angel of the Lord ſtanding in the way, & his ſword drawn in his hand; & he bowed down his head, and fell flat on his face.

32 And the angel of the LORD ſaid unto him, Wherefore haſt thou ſmitten thine aſſe theſe three times? behold, I went out to withſtand thee, becauſe [thy] way is perverſe before me

33 And the aſſe ſaw me, and turned from me theſe three times; unleſſe ſhe had turned from me, ſurely now alſo I had ſlain thee, and ſaved her alive.

34 And Balaam ſaid unto the angel of the LORD, I have ſinned; for I knew not that thou ſtoodeſt in the way againſt me: now therefore if it diſpleaſe thee, I will get me back again.

35 And the angel of the LORD ſaid unto Balaam, Go with the men: but onely the word that I ſhall ſpeak unto thee, that thou ſhalt ſpeak: So Balaam went with the princes of Balak.

36 And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meet him, unto a city of Moab, which [is] in the border of Arnon, which [is] in the utmoſt coaſt.

37 And Balak ſaid unto Balaam, Did I not earneſtly ſend unto thee to call thee? Wherefore cameſt thou not unto me? Am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour?

38 And Balaam ſaid unto Balak, Lo, I am come unto thee; have I now any power at all to ſay any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that ſhall I ſpeak.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came unto Kirjath-huzoth.

40 And Balak offered oxen and ſheep, and ſent to Balaam, and to the princes that [were] with him.

41 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Balak took Balaam, and brought him up into the high places of Baal, that thence he might ſee the utmoſt part of the people.

CHAP. XXIII.

1, 13, 28 Balaks ſacrifice. 7, 18 Balaams parable.

AND Balaam ſaid unto Balak, Build me here ſeven altars, and prepare me here ſeven oxen, and ſeven rammes.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had ſpoken; and Balak and Balaam offered on [every] altar a bullock and a ram.

3 And Balaam ſaid unto Balak, Stand by thy burnt-offering, and I will go: peradventure the LORD will come to meet me; and whatſoever he ſheweth me, I will tell thee. And he went to an high place.

4 And God met Balaam; and he ſaid unto him, I have prepared ſeven altars, and I have offered upon [every] altar a bullock and a ramme.

5 And the LORD put a word in Balaams mouth, and ſaid, Return unto Balak, and thus thou ſhalt ſpeak.

6 And he returned unto him, and lo, he ſtood by his burnt-ſacrifice, he, and all the princes of Moab.

7 And he took up his parable, and ſaid, Balak the king of Moab hath brought me from Aram, out of the mountains of the eaſt, [ſaying,] Come, curſe me Iacob, and come, defie Iſrael.

8 How ſhal I curſe, [whom] God hath not curſed? or how ſhall I defie, [whom] the LORD hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rocks I ſee him, & from the hills I behold him: lo, the people ſhall dwell alone, and ſhall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who can count the duſt of Iacob, and the number of the fourth [part] of Iſrael? Let me die the death of the righteous, & let my laſt end be like his.

11 And Balak ſaid unto Balaam, What haſt thou done unto me? I took thee to curſe mine enemies, and behold thou haſt bleſſed [them] altogether.

12 And he anſwered and ſaid, Muſt I not take heed to ſpeak that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak ſaid unto him, Come, I pray thee, with me unto another place, from whence thou mayeſt ſee them; thou ſhalt ſee but the utmoſt part of them, and ſhalt not ſee them all; and curſe me them from thence.

14 And he brought him into the field of Zophim, to the top of Piſgah, and built ſeven altars, and offered a bullock and a ramme on [every] altar.

15 And he ſaid unto Balak, Stand here by thy

by thy burnt-offering, while I meet [the LORD] yonder.

16 And the LORD met Balaam, and put a word in his mouth, and said, Go again unto Balak, and say thus.

17 And when he came to him, behold, he stood by his burnt-offering, and the princes of Moab with him. And Balak said unto him, What hath the LORD spoken?

18 And he took up his parable, and said, Rise up Balak, and heare, hearken unto me, thou son of Zippor:

19 God [is] not a man, that he should lie, neither the sonne of man, that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do [it?] or hath he spoken, and shal he not make it good?

20 Behold, I have received [commandment] to blesse; and he hath blessed, and I cannot reverse it.

21 He hath not beheld iniquitie in Iacob, neither hath he seen perverseness in Israel: the LORD his God [is] with him, and the shout of a king [is] among them,

22 God brought them out of Egypt; he hath as it were the strength of an Vnicorn.

23 Surely [there is] no enchantment against Iacob, neither [is there] any divination against Israel: according to this time it shall be said of Iacob, and of Israel, What hath God wrought?

24 Behold, the people shall rise up as a great lion, and lift up himself as a young lion: he shall not lie down untill he eat of the prey, and drink the bloud of the slain.

25 And Balak said unto Balaam, Neither curse them at all, nor blesse them at all.

26 But Balaam answered and said unto Balak, Told not I thee, saying, All that the LORD speaketh, ỹ I must do?

27 And Balak said unto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee unto another place; peradventure it will please God, that thou mayest curse me them from thence.

28 And Balak brought Balaam unto ỹ top of Peor, ỹ looketh toward Ieshimon

29 And Balaam said unto Balak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven bullocks, and seven rams.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had said, and offered a bullock and a ramme on [every] altar.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 Balaam leaving divinations, propheſieth the happinesse of Israel. 10 Balak in anger dismisseth him. 15 He propheſieth of the Starre of Iacob, and the destruction of some nations.

AND when Balaam saw that it pleased the LORD to blesse Israel, he went not as at other times, to seek for enchantments, but he set his face toward the wilderneſſe.

2 And Balaam lift up his eyes, and he saw Israel abiding [in his tents] according to their tribes, and the spirit of God came upon him

3 And he took up his parable, and said, Balaam the sonne of Beor hath said, and the man whose eyes are open, hath said:

4 He hath said, which heard the words of God, which saw the vision of the Almighty, falling [into a trance,] but having his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Iacob, [and] thy tabernacles, O Israel;

6 As the valleys are they spread forth, as gardens by the rivers side, as the trees of lign-aloes, which the LORD hath planted, [and] as cedar-trees beside the waters.

7 He shall poure the waters out of his buckets, and his seed [shall be] in many waters, and his king shall be higher then Agag, and his kingdome shall be exalted.

8 God brought him forth out of Egypt, he hath as it were the strength of an Vnicorn: he shal eat up the nations his enemies, and shall break their bones, and pierce [them] through with his arrowes.

9 He couched, he lay down as a lion, and as a great lion: who shall stirre him up? Blessed [is] he that blesseth thee, and curſed [is] he ỹ curseth thee.

10 And Balaks anger was kindled against Balaam, and he smote his hands together: and Balak said unto Balaam, I called thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast altogether blessed [them] these three times.

11 Therefore now flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee unto great honour, but lo, the LORD hath kept thee back from honour.

12 And Balaam said unto Balak, Spake I not also to thy messengers which thou sentest unto me, saying,

13 If Balak would give me his house full of silver, and gold, I cannot go beyond the commandment of the LORD, to do either good or bad of mine own minde; [but] what the LORD saith, that will I speak?

14 And now behold, I go unto my people: come [therefore, and] I will advertise thee, what this people shall do to thy people in the latter dayes.

15 And he took up his parable, & said, Balaam the son of Beor hath said, and ỹ man whose eyes are open, hath said:

16 He hath said, which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the most High, [which] saw the vision of the Almighty, falling [into a trance,] but having his eyes open:

17 I shall see him, but not now; I shall behold him, but not nigh: there shall come a Starre out of Iacob, and a Scepter shall rise out of Israel, and shall smite the corners of Moab, and destroy al the children of Sheth.

18 And Edom shall be a possession, Seir also shall be a possession for his enemies, and Israel shall do valiantly.

19 Out of Iacob shall come he that shall have dominion, and shall destroy him that remaineth of the city.

20 And when he looked on Amalek, he took up his parable, & said, Amalek [was] the first of ỹ nations, but his lat-

ter

ter end [ſhall be] ſ he periſh for ever.

21 And he looked on the Kenites: and tooke up his parable, and ſaid, Strong is thy dwelling place, and thou putteſt thy neſt in a rock.

22 Neverthelesſe, the Kenite ſhall be waſted untill Aſhur ſhall carry thee away captive.

23 And he tooke up his parable, and ſaid, Alas who ſhall live when God doeth this!

24 And ſhips [ſhall come] from the coaſt of Chittim, and ſhall afflict Aſhur, and ſhall afflict Eber, and he alſo ſhall periſh for ever.

25 And Balaam roſe up, and went and returned to his place: and Balak alſo went his way.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Iſrael at Shittim commits whoredom & idolatry. 6 Phinehas killeth Zimri & Cozbi. 10 God therefore giveth him an everlaſting prieſthood. 16 The Midianites are to be vexed.

AND Iſrael abode in Shittim, and the people began to commit whoredom with the daughters of Moab.

2 And they called the people unto the ſacrifices of their gods: and the people did eate, and bowed down to their gods.

3 And Iſrael joyned himſelf unto Baal-peor: and the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Iſrael.

4 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Take all the heads of the people, and hang them up before the Lord againſt the ſunne, that the fierce anger of the Lord may be turned away from Iſrael.

5 And Moſes ſaid unto the judges of Iſrael, Slay ye every one his men, that were joyned unto Baal-peor.

6 And behold, one of the children of Iſrael came and brought unto his brethren a Midianitiſh woman, in the ſight of Moſes, and in the ſight of all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, who [were] weeping before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 And when Phinehas the ſon of Eleazar, the ſon of Aaron the prieſt, ſaw it, he roſe up from amongſt the congregation, & took a javelin in his hand:

8 And he went after the man of Iſrael into the tent, and thruſt both of them through, the man of Iſrael, and the woman through her belly; So the plague was ſtayed from the children of Iſrael.

9 And thoſe that died in the Plague, were twenty and four thouſand.

10 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

11 Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar, the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Iſrael (whilehe was zealous for my ſake among them) that I conſumed not the children of Iſrael in my jealouſie.

12 Wherefore ſay, Behold, I give unto him my covenant of peace.

13 And he ſhal have it, and his ſeed after him, [even] the covenant of an everlaſting prieſthood: becauſe he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Iſrael.

14 Now the name of the Iſraelite that was ſlain, [even] that was ſlaine with the Midianitiſh woman, [was] Zimri the ſonne of Salu, a prince of a chief houſe among the Simeonites.

15 And the name of the Midianitiſh woman that was ſlain, [was] Cozbi the daughter of Zur, he was head over a people, and of a chiefe houſe in Midian.

16 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

17 Vex the Midianites, and ſmite them:

18 For they vex you with their wiles wherewith they have beguiled you in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of a prince of Midian their ſiſter, which was ſlaine in the day of the plague, for Peors ſake.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The ſum of all Iſrael is taken in the plaines of Moab. 52 The law of dividing among them the inheritance of the land. 57 The families and number of the Levites. 63 None were left of them which were numbred at Sinai, but Caleb and Ioſhua.

AND it came to paſſe after the plague, that the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Eleazar the ſon of Aaron the Prieſt, ſaying,

2 Take the ſum of all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, from twenty yeers old and upward, throughout their fathers houſe, all that are able to goe to war in Iſrael,

3 And Moſes and Eleazar the prieſt ſpake with them in the plains of Moab by Iordan [neere] Iericho, ſaying,

4 [Take the ſum of the people,] from twenty yeeres old and upward: as the LORD commanded Moſes and the children of Iſrael, which went forth out of the land of Egypt.

5 Reuben the eldeſt ſon of Iſrael: the children of Reuben; Hanoch, [of whom commeth] ſ family of the Hanochites: of Pallu, the familie of the Palluites:

6 Of Heſron, the familie of the Heſronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites.

7 Theſe are the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbred of them, were fourtie and three thouſand and ſeven hundred and thirty.

8 And the ſons of Pallu: Eliab.

9 And the ſons of Eliab: Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram: this [is that] Dathan and Abiram [which were] famous in the congregation, who ſtrove againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron in the company of Korah, when they ſtrove againſt the LORD:

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them up together with Korah, when that company died, what time the fire devoured two hundred

and

and fiftie men: and they became a signe.
11 Notwithstanding the children of Korah died not.
12 The sonnes of Simeon after their families: of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: Of Iamin, the family of the Iaminites; of Iachin, the family of the Iachinites;
13 Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites: of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.
14 These [are] the families of the Simeonites, twenty and two thousand and two hundred.
15 The children of Gad after their families: of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi, the family of the Haggites: of Shuni, the family of the Shunites:
16 Of Ozni, the family of the Oznites: of Eri, the family of the Erites:
17 Of Arod, the family of the Arodites: of Areli, the family of the Arelites.
18 These [are] the families of the children of Gad according to those that were numbred of them, fourty thousand and five hundred.
19 The sonnes of Iudah [were] Er and Onan: and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan.
20 And the sonnes of Iudah after their families were: of Shelah, the family of the Shelanites: of Pharez, the family of the Pharzites: of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites:
21 And the sonnes of Pharez were; of Hesron, the family of the Hesronites: of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.
22 These [are] the families of Iudah according to those that were numbred of them, threescore and sixteen thousand and five hundred.
23 Of the sons of Issachar after their families: of Tola, the family of the Tolaites; of Pua, the family of the Punites:
24 Of Iashub, the family of the Iashubites: of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites.
25 These [are] the families of Issachar according to those that were numbred of them, threescore and foure thousand and three hundred.
26 Of the sons of Zebulun after their families; of Sered the family of the Sardites: of Elon, the family of the Elonites: of Iahleel, the family of the Iahleelites
27 These [are] the families of the Zebulunites according to those that were numbred of them, threescore thousand and five hundred.
28 The sonnes of Ioseph after their families, [were] Manasseh & Ephraim.
29 Of the sonnes of Manasseh: of Machir, the family of the Machirites: and Machir begat Gilead: of Gilead [come] the family of the Gileadites.
30 These [are] the sonnes of Gilead: of Ieezer, the family of the Ieezerites: of Helek, the family of the Helekites:
31 And of Asriel, the family of the Asrielites: and of Shechem, the family of the Shechemites:
32 And of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites: and of Hepher, the family of the Hepherites.
33 And Zelophehad the sonne of Hepher had no sonnes, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad, [were] Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.
34 These [are] the families of Manasseh, and those that were numbred of them, fiftie and two thousand and seven hundred.
35 These [are] the sons of Ephraim after their families: of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthalhites: of Becher, the family of the Bachrites: of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.
36 And these [are] the sons of Shuthelah: of Eran, the family of the Eranites.
37 These [are] the families of the sonnes of Ephraim according to those that were numbred of them, thirty and two thousand & five hundred. These are the sons of Ioseph after their families.
38 The sonnes of Beniamin after their families: of Bela, the family of the Belaites: of Ashbel, the family of the Ashbelites: of Ahiram the family of the Ahiramites:
39 Of Shupham, the family of the Shuphamites: of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites.
40 And the sons of Bela were Ard & Naaman: [of Ard,] the family of the Ardites: [and] of Naaman, the family of the Naamites.
41 These [are] the sonnes of Benjamin after their families; & they that were numbred of them, [were] fourty and five thousand and six hundred.
42 These [are] the sonnes of Dan after their families: of Shuham, the family of the Shuhamites. These [are] the families of Dan after their families.
43 All the families of the Shuhamites, according to those that were numbred of them, [were] threescore and foure thousand and foure hundred.
44 Of the children of Asher after their families: of Iimna, the family of the Iimnites: of Iesui, the family of the Iesuites: of Beriah, the family of the Beriites.
45 Of the sonnes of Beriah: of Heber, the family of the Heberites: of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.
46 And the name of the daughter of Asher [was] Sarah.
47 These [are] the families of the sons of Asher according to those that were numbred of them; [who were] fifty and three thousand and foure hundred.
48 Of the sonnes of Naphtali after their families: Of Iahzeel, the family of the Iahzeelites: of Guny, the family of the Gunites:
49 Of Iezer, the family of the Iezerites; of Shillem, the family of the Shillemites.
50 These [are] the families of Naphtali according to their families, and they that were numbred of them, [were] fourty and five thousand and foure hundred,
51 These [were] the numbred of the children of Israel, six hundred thousand & a thousand seven hundred & thirtie.
52 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

53 Vnto

53 Vnto theſe the land ſhall be divided for an inheritance, according to the number of names.

54 To many thou ſhalt give the more inheritance, and to few thou ſhalt give the leſſe inheritance: to every one ſhall his inheritance be given, according to thoſe ỹ were numbred of him.

55 Notwithſtanding, the land ſhalbe divided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers, they ſhall inherit.

56 According to the lot ſhall the poſſeſſion thereof be divided, between many and few.

57 And theſe [are] they that were numbred of the Levites, after their families: of Gerſhon, the family of the Gerſhonites: of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites: of Merari, the family of the Merarites.

58 Theſe [are] the families of the Levites: the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Muſhites, the family of the Korathites: And Kohath begat Amram.

59 And the name of Amrams wife [was] Iochebed, the daughter of Levi, whom [her mother] bare to Levi in Egypt: and ſhe bare unto Amram, Aaron and Moſes, and Miriam their ſiſter.

60 And unto Aaron was born Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

61 And Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered ſtrange fire before the LORD.

62 And thoſe that were numbred of them were twenty and three thouſand, all males from a moneth old and upward: for they were not numbred among the children of Iſrael, becauſe there was no inheritance given them among the children of Iſrael.

63 Theſe [are] they that were numbred by Moſes & Eleazar ỹ prieſt, who numbred the children of Iſrael in the plains of Moab, by Iordan [neare] Iericho.

64 But among theſe there was not a man of them whom Moſes and Aaron the prieſt numbred, when they numbred the children of Iſrael in the wilderneſſe of Sinai:

65 For the LORD had ſaid of them, They ſhall ſurely die in the wilderneſſe: and there was not left a man of them, ſave Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh, and Ioſhua the ſon of Nun.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The daughters of Zelophehad ſue for an inheritance. 6 The law of inheritances. 12 Moſes being told of his death, ſueth for a ſucceſſour. 18 Ioſhua is appointed to ſucceed him.

THen came the daughters of Zelophehad ỹ ſon of Hepher, the ſon of Gilead, the ſonne of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſeh, of the families of Manaſſeh the ſonne of Ioſeph: and theſe [are] the names of his daughters; Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah.

2 And they ſtood before Moſes, and before Eleazar the prieſt, and before the princes, and all the congregation, by the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, ſaying,

3 Our father died in the wilderneſſe, and he was not in the company of them that gathered themſelves together againſt the LORD in the company of Korah; but died in his own ſinne, and had no ſonnes.

4 Why ſhould the name of our father be done away from among his family, becauſe he hath no ſonne? Give unto us [therefore] a poſſeſſion among the brethren of our father.

5 And Moſes brought their cauſe before the LORD.

6 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad ſpeak right: thou ſhalt ſurely give them a poſſeſſion of an inheritance among their fathers brethren; and thou ſhalt cauſe the inheritance of their father to paſſe unto them.

8 And thou ſhalt ſpeak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, If a man die, and have no ſonne, then ye ſhall cauſe his inheritance to paſſe unto his daughter.

9 And if he have no daughter, then ye ſhall give his inheritance unto his brethren.

10 And if he have no brethren, then ye ſhall give his inheritance unto his fathers brethren.

11 And if his father have no brethren then ye ſhall give his inheritance unto his kinſman that is next to him of his family, and he ſhall poſſeſſe it: and it ſhall be unto the children of Iſrael a ſtature of judgement, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

12 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Get thee up into this mount Abarim, and ſee the land which I have given unto the children of Iſrael.

13 And when thou haſt ſeen it: thou alſo ſhalt be gathered unto thy people, as Aaron thy brother was gathered.

14 For ye rebelled againſt my commandment (in the deſert of Zin, in the ſtrife of the congregation) to ſanctifie me at the water, before their eyes; that [is] the water of Meribah in Kadeſh in the wilderneſſe of Zin.

15 And Moſes ſpake unto the LORD, ſaying,

16 Let the LORD, the God of the ſpirits of all fleſh, ſet a man over the congregation,

17 Which may go out before them, and which may go in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in, that the congregation of the LORD be not as ſheep which have no ſhepherd.

18 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Take thee Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, a man in whom [is] the ſpirit, and lay thine hand upon him.

19 And ſet him before Eleazar the prieſt, and before all the congregation: and give him a charge in their ſight.

20 And thou ſhalt put [ſome] of thine honour upon him, that all the congregation

gregation of the children of Israel may be obedient.

21 And he shall stand before Eleazar the priest, who shall ask [counsell] for him, after the iudgement of Vrim before the LORD: at his word shall they go out, and at his word they shal come in, [both] he, & all the children of Israel with him, even all ỹ congregation.

22 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him; and he took Ioshua and set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation.

23 And he laid his hands upon him, and gave him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Offerings are to be observed. 3 The continuall burnt-offering. 9 The offering on ỹ sabbath. 11 on the new-moons 16 at the passeover, 26 in the day of first-fruits,

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, My offering, [and] my bread for my sacrifices made by fire for a sweet savour unto me, shall ye observe to offer unto me in their due season.

3 And thou shalt say unto them, This [is] the offering made by fire which ye shall offer unto the Lord; two lambs of the first yeare without spot day by day, for a continuall burnt-offering.

4 The one lambe shalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lamb shalt thou offer at even:

5 And a tenth [part] of an ephah of floure for a meat-offering, mingled with ỹ fourth [part] of an hin of beaten oyl.

6 [It is] a continuall burnt-offering which was ordained in mount Sinai for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

7 And the drink-offering thereof [shal be] the fourth [part] of an hin for the one lambe; in the holy place shalt thou cause strong wine to be poured unto the LORD for a drink-offering.

8 And the other lambe shalt thou offer at even: as the meat-offering of the morning, and as the drink-offering thereof, thou shalt offer [it] a sacrifice made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

9 And on the sabbath-day, two lambs of the first yeare without spot, and two tenth-deals of floure for a meat-offering mingled with oyl, and the drink-offering thereof.

10 [This is] the burnt-offering of every sabbath, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

11 And in the beginnings of your moneths ye shall offer a burnt-offering unto the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ramme, seven lambes of the first yeare, without spot,

12 And three tenth-deals of floure for a meat-offering mingled with oyl, for one bullock, and two tenth-deals of floure for a meat-offering mingled with oyl, for one ramme,

13 And a severall tenth-deal of floure mingled with oyl for a meat-offering, unto one lambe, for a burnt-offering of a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

14 And their drink-offerings shall be half an hin of wine unto a bullock, and the third [part] of an hin unto a ramme, and a fourth [part] of an hin unto a lambe: this [is] the burnt-offering of every moneth throughout the moneths of the yeare.

15 And one kid of the goats for a sinne offering unto the LORD shall be offered, besides the continuall burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

16 And in the fourteenth day of the first moneth, is the passeover of the LORD.

17 And in the fifteenth day of this moneth [is] the feast: seven dayes shall unleavened bread be eaten.

18 In the first day [shall be] an holy convocation; ye shall do no manner of servile work [therein.]

19 But ye shall offer a sacrifice made by fire for a burnt-offering unto the LORD: two young bullocks, and one ramme, and seven lambes of the first yeare: they shall be unto you without blemish.

20 And their meat-offering, [shall be] of floure mingled with oyl: three tenth-deals shall ye offer for a bullock, and two tenth-deals for a ramme;

21 A severall tenth-deal shalt thou offer for every lambe, throughout the seven lambes:

22 And one goat for a sinne-offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye shall offer these beside the burnt-offering in the morning, which [is] for a continuall burnt-offering.

24 After this manner ye shall offer daily throughout the seven dayes, the meat of the sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD: it shall be offered beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

25 And on the seventh day ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work.

26 Also in the day of the first fruits, when ye bring a new meat-offering unto the LORD, after your weeks [be out,] ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work.

27 But ye shall offer the burnt-offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD: two young bullocks, one ram, seven lambes of the first yeare:

28 And their meat-offring of floure mingled with oyl, three tenth-deals unto one bullock, two tenth-deals unto one ramme,

29 A severall tenth-deal unto one lambe, throughout the seven lambes:

30 [And] one kid of the goats, to make an atonement for you.

31 Ye shall offer [them] besides the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat offering (they shall be unto you without blemish) and their drink-offerings.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The offering at the feaſt of trumpets. 7 at the day of afflicting their ſouls 13 and on the eight dayes of the feaſt of tabernacles,

AND in the ſeventh moneth, on the firſt [day] of the moneth, ye ſhall have an holy convocation; ye ſhall do no ſervile work: it is a day of blowing the trumpets unto you.

2 And ye ſhall offer a burnt-offering for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD, one young bullock, one ramme, and ſeven lambes of the firſt yeare without blemiſh:

3 And their meat-offering [ſhall be] of floure mingled with oyl, three tenth-deals for a bullock, [and] two tenth-deals for a ramme.

4 And one tenth-deal for one lambe, throughout the ſeven lambes:

5 And one kid of the goats for a ſinne-offering, to make an atonement for you:

6 Beſide the burnt offering, of the moneth, and his meat-offering, and the daily burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, according unto their manner, for a ſweet ſavour, a ſacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

7 And ye ſhall have on the tenth [day] of this ſeventh moneth an holy convocation: and ye ſhall afflict your ſouls: ye ſhal not do any work [therin.]

8 But ye ſhall offer a burnt-offering unto the LORD for a ſweet ſavour, one young bullock, one ramme, [and] ſeven lambes of the firſt yeare, they ſhall be unto you without blemiſh:

9 And their meat-offering [ſhall be] of floure mingled with oyl, three tenth-deals to a bullock, [and] two tenth-deals to one ramme,

10 A ſeverall tenth-deal for one lambe, throughout the ſeven lambes:

11 One kid of the goats for a ſinne-offering, beſide the ſinne-offering of atonement, and the continuall burnt-offering, and the meat-offering of it, and their drink-offerings.

12 And on the fifteenth day of the ſeventh moneth, ye ſhall have an holy convocation; ye ſhall do no ſervile work, and ye ſhal keep a feaſt unto the LORD ſeven dayes.

13 And ye ſhall offer a burnt-offering, a ſacrifice made by fire, of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD; thirteen young bullocks, two rammes, [and] fourteen lambes of the firſt yeare, they ſhall be without blemiſh.

14 And their meat-offering, [ſhall be] of flour mingled with oyl, three tenth-deals unto every bullock of the thirteen bullocks, two tenth deals to each ramme of the two rammes,

15 And a ſeverall tenth-deal to each lambe of the fourteen lambes:

16 And one kid of the goats for a ſinne-offering, beſide the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

17 And on the ſecond day [ye ſhal] offer] twelve young bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambes of the firſt yeare without ſpot:

18 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, [ſhall be] according to their number, after the manner:

19 And one kid of the goats for a ſinne-offering, beſide the continuall burnt-offering, and the meat-offering thereof, and their drink-offerings.

20 And on the third day eleven bullocks, two rammes, fourteen lambes of the firſt yeare without blemiſh:

21 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, [ſhall be] according to their number, after the manner:

22 And one goat for a ſinne-offering, beſide the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

23 And on the fourth day ten bullocks, two rams, [and] fourteen lambes of the firſt yeare without blemiſh:

24 Their meat offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, [ſhall be] according to their number, after the manner;

25 And one kid of the goats for a ſinne-offering, beſide the continuall burnt-offering, his meat offering, and his drink-offering.

26 And on the fifth day nine bullocks, two rammes: [and] fourteen lambes of the firſt yeare without ſpot.

27 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, & for the lambes, [ſhal be] according to their number after ꝰ manner:

28 And one goat for a ſinne-offering, beſide the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

29 And on the ſixth day eight bullocks, two rams, [and] fourteen lambes of the firſt yeare without blemiſh:

30 And their meat offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, & for the lambs, [ſhal be] according to their number, after ꝰ manner.

31 And one goat for a ſinne-offering, beſide the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, & his drink-offering.

32 And on the ſeventh day ſeven bullocks, two rammes, [and] fourteen lambes of ꝰ firſt yeare without blemiſh:

33 And their meat offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, & for the lambes, [ſhal be] according to their number, after ꝰ manner

34 And one goat for a ſinne-offering, beſide the continual burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

35 On the eight day ye ſhall have a ſolemn aſſembly; ye ſhal do no ſervile work [therein.]

36 But ye ſhall offer a burnt-offering, a ſacrifice made by fire, of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD, one bullock, one ramme, ſeven lambes of the firſt yeare without blemiſh.

37 Their

37 Their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullock, for the ram, and for the lambs, [shall be] according to their number, after y manner:
38 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.
39 These things ye shall do unto the LORD in your set feasts, besides your vows, and your free-will-offerings, for your burnt-offerings, and for your meat offerings, and for your drink-offerings, and for your peace-offerings.
40 And Moses told the children of Israel, according to al that the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Vows are not to be broken. 3 The exception of a maids vow, 6 Of a wives, 9 Of a widows, or her that is divorced.

AND Moses spake unto the heads of the tribes, concerning the children of Israel, saying, This [is] the thing which the LORD hath commanded.
2 If a man vow a vow unto the LORD, or swear an oath to binde his soul with a bond; he shall not breake his word, he shall do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.
3 If a woman also vow a vow unto the Lord, & binde [her self] by a bond, [being] in her fathers house in her youth;
4 And her father heare her vow, and her bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, and her father shall hold his peace at her: then al her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand.
5 But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth; not any of her vows or of her bonds wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand: & the LORD shall forgive her, because her father disallowed her.
6 And if she had at all an husband when she vowed, or uttered ought out of her lips, wherewith she bound her soul;
7 And her husband heard [it,] and held his peace at her in the day that he heard [it:] then her vows shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she bound her soul, shall stand.
8 But if her husband disallow her on the day that he heard [it;] then he shall make her vow which she vowed, and that which she uttered with her lips, wherewith she bound her soul, of none effect: and the LORD shall forgive her.
9 But every vow of a widow, and of her that is divorced, wherewith they have bound their souls, shall stand against her.
10 And if she vowed in her husbands house, or bound her soul by a bond with an oath:
11 And her husband heard [it,] and held his peace at her, [and] disallowed her not: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith shee bound her soul, shall stand.
12 But if her husband hath utterly made them void on the day he heard [them:] then whatsoever proceeded out of her lips concerning her vows, or concerning the bond of her soul, shal not stand: her husband hath made them void, and the LORD shall forgive her.
13 Every vow, and every binding oath to afflict the soul, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it void.
14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her, from day to day: then he establisheth all her vows, or al her bonds which [are] upon her: he confirmeth them, because he held his peace at her in the day that he heard [them.]
15 But if he shall any wayes make them void after that he hath heard [them:] then he shal bear her iniquity.
16 These [are] the statutes which the LORD commanded Moses, between a man and his wife, between the father and his daughter [being yet] in her youth in her fathers house.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The Midianites are spoiled, and Balaam slain. 13 Moses is wroth with the officers, for saving the women alive, 19 How the souldiers with their captives and spoil, are to be purified. 25 The proportion whereby the prey is to be divided. 48 The voluntary oblation unto the treasurie of the Lord.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
2 Avenge the children of Israel of the Midianites: afterward shalt thou be gathered unto thy people.
3 And Moses spake unto the people, saying, Arme some of your selves unto the warre, and let them go against the Midianites, and avenge the LORD of Midian.
4 Of every tribe a thousand, throughout all the tribes of Israel, shal ye send to the warre.
5 So there were delivered out of the thousands of Israel, a thousand of [every] tribe, twelve thousand armed for warr.
6 And Moses sent them to the warre, a thousand of [every] tribe, them and Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, to the war, with the holy instruments, and the trumpets to blow, in his hand.
7 And they warred against the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moses: and they slew all the males.
8 And they slew the kings of Midian, beside the rest of them that were slain: [namely,] Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, five kings of Midian: Balaam also the son of Beor they slew with the sword.
9 And the children of Israel took [all] the women of Midian captives, and their little ones, and took the spoil of all their cattel, and all their flocks, and all their goods.
10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and al their goodly castles with fire.

11 And

11 And they took all the ſpoil, and all the prey, [both] of men & of beaſts.
12 And they brought the captives, and the prey, and the ſpoil unto Moſes and Eleazar the prieſt, and unto the congregation of the children of Iſrael, unto the camp at the plains of Moab, which [are] by Iordan [near] Iericho.
13 And Moſes, and Eleazar the prieſt, and al the princes of the congregation, went forth to meet them without the camp.
14 And Moſes was wroth with the officers of the hoſt, [with] the captains over thouſands, and captains over hundreds, which came from the battel.
15 And Moſes ſaid unto them, Have ye ſaved all the women alive?
16 Behold, theſe cauſed the children of Iſrael, through the counſel of Balaam, to commit treſpaſſe againſt the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the congregation of the LORD.
17 Now therefore kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known man by lying with him.
18 But all the women-children that have not known a man by lying with him, keep alive for your ſelves.
19 And do ye abide without the camp ſeven dayes; whoſoever hath killed any perſon, and whoſoever hath touched any ſlain, purifie [both] your ſelves and your captives, on the third day, and on the ſeventh day.
20 And purifie all [your] raiment, and all that is made of ſkins, and all work of goats [hair,] and all things made of wood.
21 And Eleazar the prieſt ſaid unto the men of warre which went to the battel, This [is] the ordinance of the law which the LORD commanded Moſes;
22 Onely the gold, and the ſilver, the braſſe, the iron, the tinne, and the lead,
23 Every thing that may abide the fire, ye ſhall make [it] go through the fire, and it ſhall be clean: nevertheleſſe it ſhall be purified with the water of ſeparation; and all that abideth not the fire, ye ſhall make go through the water,
24 And ye ſhall waſh your clothes on the ſeventh day, and ye ſhall be clean, and afterward ye ſhall come into the camp.
25 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,
26 Take the ſumme of the prey that was taken, [both] of man and of beaſt, thou, and Eleazar the prieſt, and the chief fathers of the congregation;
27 And divide the prey into two parts; between them that took the war upon them, who went out to battell, and between all the congregation;
28 And levie a tribute unto the LORD of the men of warre, which went out to battel; one ſoul of five hundred, [both] of the perſons, and of the beeves, and of the aſſes, and of the ſheep.
29 Take [it] of their half, and give [it] unto Eleazar the prieſt, for an heave-offering of the LORD.
30 And of the children of Iſraels half, thou ſhalt take one portion of fiftie, of the perſons, of the beeves, of the aſſes, and of the flocks, of all manner of beaſts, and give them unto the Levites, which keep the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD.
31 And Moſes and Eleazar the prieſt did as the LORD commanded Moſes.
32 And the booty [being] the reſt of the prey which the men of warre had caught, was ſix hundred thouſand and ſeventy thouſand & five thouſand ſheep,
33 And threeſcore and twelve thouſand beeves,
34 And threeſcore and one thouſand aſſes,
35 And thirty and two thouſand perſons in all, of women that had not known man by lying with him.
36 And the half [which was] the portion of them that went out to warre, was in number three hundred thouſand and ſeven and thirty thouſand and five hundred ſheep;
37 And the LORDS tribute of the ſheep was ſix hundred and threeſcore and fifteen.
38 And the beeves [were] thirtie and ſix thouſand, of which the LORDS tribute [was] threeſcore and twelve.
39 And the aſſes [were] thirty thouſand and five hundred, of which the LORDS tribute [was] threeſcore & one.
40 And the perſons [were] ſixteen thouſand, of which the LORDS tribute [was] thirty and two perſons.
41 And Moſes gave the tribute [which was] the LORDS heave-offering, unto Eleazar the prieſt, as the LORD commanded Moſes.
42 And of the children of Iſraels half, which Moſes divided from the men that warred,
43 (Now the half [that pertained unto] the congregation, was three hundred thouſand and thirty thouſand [&] ſeven thouſand and five hundred ſheep,
44 And thirty & ſix thouſand beeves,
45 And thirty thouſand aſſes and five hundred,
46 And ſixteen thouſand perſons.)
47 Even of the children of Iſraels half, Moſes took one portion of fiftie, [both] of man and of beaſt, and gave them unto the Levites, which kept the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moſes.
48 And the officers which [were] over thouſands of the hoſt, the captains of thouſands, and captains of hundreds, came near unto Moſes;
49 And they ſaid unto Moſes, Thy ſervants have taken the ſum of the men of warre which [are] under our charge, and there lacketh not one man of us.
50 We have therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what every man hath gotten, of jewels of gold, chains, and bracelets, rings, ear-rings, and tablets, to make an atonement for our ſouls before the LORD.
51 And Moſes and Eleazar the prieſt

took

took the gold of them, [even] all wrought jewels.

52 And all the gold of the offering that they offered up to the LORD, of the captains of thousands, and of the captains of hundreds, was sixteen thousand seven hundred & fifty shekels.

53 (For) the men of warre had taken spoil, every man for himself.)

54 And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of the captains of thousands, and of hundreds, and brought it into the tabernacle of ỹ congregation, for a memoriall for the children of Israel before the LORD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The Reubenites and Gadites sue for their inheritance on that side Iordan. 6 Moses reproveth them. 16 They offer him conditions to his content. 33 Moses assigneth them the land. 39 They conquer it.

NOw the children of Reuben and the children of Gad had a very great multitude of cattel: and when they saw the land of Iazer, and the land of Gilead, that behold, the place [was] a place for cattel;

2 The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, came and spake unto Moses, and to Eleazar the priest, and unto the princes of the congregation, saying,

3 Ataroth, and Dibon, and Iazer, and Nimrah, and Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon;

4 [Even] the country which the LORD smote before the congregation of Israel, [is] a land for cattel, and thy servants have cattel.

5 Wherefore, said they, if we have found grace in thy sight, let this land be given unto thy servants for a possession, [and] bring us not over Iordan.

6 And Moses said unto the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren go to warre, and shall ye sit here?

7 And wherefore discourage ye the heart of the children of Israel from going over into the land, which the LORD hath given them?

8 Thus did your fathers, when I sent them from Kadesh-barnea to see ỹ land.

9 For when they went up unto the valley of Eshcol, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that they should not go into the land which the LORD had given them.

10 And the LORDS anger was kindled the same time, and he sware, saying,

11 Surely none of the men that came up out of Egypt, from twenty yeares old and upward, shall see the land which I sware unto Abraham, unto Isaac, & unto Iacob; because they have not wholly followed me:

12 Save Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh the Kenezite, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun: for they have wholly followed the LORD.

13 And the LORDS anger was kindled against Israel, and he made them wander in the wilderness fourtie yeares, untill all the generation that had done evil in the sight of the LORD was consumed.

14 And behold, ye are risen up in your fathers stead, an increase of sinfull men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Israel.

15 For if ye turn away from after him, he will yet again leave them in the wilderness, and ye shall destroy all this people.

16 And they came neare unto him, and said, We will build sheep-folds here for our cattel, and cities for our little ones,

17 But we our selves will go ready armed before the children of Israel, untill we have brought them unto their place: and our little ones shall dwell in the fenced cities, because of the inhabitants of the land.

18 We will not return unto our houses, untill ỹ children of Israel have inherited every man his inheritance:

19 For we will not inherit with them on yonder side Iordan, or forward; because our inheritance is fallen to us on this side Iordan east-ward.

20 And Moses said unto them, If ye will do this thing, if ye will go armed before the LORD to warre,

21 And will go all of you armed over Iordan before the LORD, untill he hath driven out his enemies from before him,

22 And the land be subdued before the LORD: then afterward ye shall return, and be guiltlesse before the LORD, and before Israel, and this land shall be your possession before the LORD.

23 But if ye will not do so, behold, ye have sinned against the LORD: & be sure your sinne will find you out.

24 Build ye cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheep; and do that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben spake unto Moses, saying, Thy servants will do as my lord commandeth.

26 Our little ones, our wives, our flocks, and all our cattel, shall be there in the cities of Gilead.

27 But thy servants will passe over, every man armed for warre, before the LORD to battel, as my lord saith.

28 So concerning them Moses commanded Eleazar the priest, and Ioshua the son of Nun, and the chief fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel:

29 And Moses said unto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben will passe with you over Iordan, every man armed to battel before the LORD, and the land shall be subdued before you; then ye shall give them the land of Gilead for a possession:

30 But if they will not passe over with you armed, they shal have possessions among you in ỹ land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben answered, saying,

ing, As the LORD hath said unto thy servants, so will we do.

32 We will passe over armed before the LORD into the land of Canaan, that the possession of our inheritance on this side Iordan [may be] ours.

33 And Moses gave unto them, [even] to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and unto half the tribe of Manasseh the son of Ioseph, the kingdome of Sihon king of the Amorites, & the kingdome of Og king of Bashan, the land with the cities thereof, in the coasts, [even] the cities of the countrey round about.

34 And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Shophan, and Iaazer, and Iogbehah,

36 And Beth-nimrah, and Beth-haran, fenced cities: and folds for sheep.

37 And the children of Reuben built Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Kirjathaim,

38 And Nebo, and Baal-meon (their names being changed) and Shibmah: and gave other names unto the cities which they builded.

39 And the children of Machir the sonne of Manasseh went to Gilead, and took it, and dispossessed the Amorite which [was] in it.

40 And Moses gave Gilead unto Machir the sonne of Manasseh, and he dwelt therein.

41 And Iair the sonne of Manasseh went and took the small towns thereof, and called them Havoth-jair.

42 And Nobah went and took Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his own name.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Two and fourtie journeys of the Israelites. 50 The Canaanites are to be destroyed.

THese [are] the journeys of ℣ children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt, with their armies, under ℣ hand of Moses & Aaron.

2 And Moses wrote their goings out according to their journeys, by the commandment of the LORD; and these [are] their journeys according to their goings out.

3 And they departed from Rameses in the first moneth, on the fifteenth day of the first moneth: on the morrow after the passeover, the children of Israel went out with an high hand in the sight of all the Egyptians.

4 (For the Egyptians buried all their first-born, which the LORD had smitten among them: upon their gods also ℣ LORD executed judgements.)

5 And ℣ children of Israel removed from Rameses, & pitched in Succoth.

6 And they departed from Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which [is] in the edge of the wilderneſse.

7 And they removed from Etham, and turned again unto Pi-hahiroth, which [is] before Baal-zephon: and they pitched before Migdol.

8 And they departed from before Pi-hahiroth, and passed through the midst of the sea, into the wilderneſse, and went three dayes journey in the wilderneſse of Etham, and pitched in Marah.

9 And they removed from Marah, and came unto Elim: and in Elim were twelve fountains of water, and three-score and ten palm-trees; and they pitched there.

10 And they removed from Elim, and encamped by the Red sea.

11 And they removed from the red sea, and encamped in the wilderneſse of Sin.

12 And they took their journey out of the wilderneſse of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah.

13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Alush.

14 And they removed from Alush, and encamped at Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drink.

15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the wilderneſse of Sinai.

16 And they removed from the desert of Sinai, and pitched at Kibroth-hattaavah.

17 And they departed from Kibroth-hattaavah, and encamped at Hazeroth.

18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah.

19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon-parez.

20 And they departed from Rimmon-parez, and pitched in Libnah.

21 And they removed from Libnah, and pitched at Rissah.

22 And they journeyed from Rissah, and pitched in Kehelathah.

23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher.

24 And they removed from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.

25 And they removed from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.

26 And they removed from Makheloth, and encamped at Tahath.

27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Tarah.

28 And they removed from Tarah, and pitched in Mithcah.

29 And they went from Mithcah, and pitched in Hashmonah.

30 And they departed from Hashmonah, and encamped at Moseroth.

31 And they departed from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene-jaakan.

32 And they removed from Bene-jaakan, and encamped at Hor-hagidgad

33 And they went from Hor-hagidgad, and pitched in Iotbathah.

34 And they removed from Iotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah.

35 And they departed from Ebronah and encamped at Ezion-gaber.

36 And they removed from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in the wilderneſse of Zin, which [is] Kadesh.

37 And they removed from Kadesh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.

38 And Aaron the Priest went up into mount Hor, at the commandment

of

of the LORD, and died there in the fourtieth yeare, after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first [day] of the fifth moneth.

39 And Aaron [was] an hundred and twenty and three yeares old, when he died in mount Hor.

40 And king Arad the Canaanite (which dwelt in the south, in the land of Canaan) heard of the coming of the children of Israel.

41 And they departed from mount Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah.

42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.

43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.

44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in Ije-abarim, in the border of Moab.

45 And they departed from Iim, and pitched in Dibon-gad.

46 And they removed from Dibon-gad, and encamped in Almon-diblathaim.

47 And they removed from Almon-diblathaim, and pitched in the mountaines of Abarim, before Nebo.

48 And they departed from the mountaines of Abarim, & pitched in ϛ plains of Moab, by Iordan [neare] Iericho.

49 And they pitched by Iordan from Beth-jesimoth, even unto Abel-shittim, in the plains of Moab.

50 And the LORD spake unto Moses, in the plains of Moab, by Iordan [near] Iericho, saying,

51 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye are passed over Iordan, into the land of Canaan;

52 Then ye shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite pluck down all their high places.

53 And ye shal dispossesse [the inhabitants of] the land, & dwell therein: for I have given you the land to possesse it.

54 And ye shall divide the land by lot, for an inheritance among your families [and] to the moe ye shall give the more inheritance, and to the fewer ye shall give the lesse inheritance: every mans [inheritance] shalbe in the place where his lot falleth: according to the tribes of your fathers, ye shall inherit.

55 But if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you; then it shall come to passe, that those which ye let remain of them, [shall be] pricks in your eyes, and thorns in your sides, and shall vex you in the land wherein ye dwell.

56 Moreover, it shall come to passe, [that] I shall do unto you, as I thought to do unto them.

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 The borders of the land. 16 The name of the men which shal divide the land.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land of Canaan (this [is] the land that shall fall unto you for an inheritance, [even] the land of Canaan with the coasts thereof)

3 Then your south quarter shall be from the wilderness of Zin, along by the coast of Edom, and your south border shall be the outmost coast of the salt-sea east-ward.

4 And your border shall turn from the south to the ascent of Akrabbim, & passe on to Zin: and the going forth thereof shall be from the south to Kadesh-barnea, and shall go on to Hazar-addar, and passe on to Azmon.

5 And the border shall fetch a compasse from Azmon unto the river of Egypt, and the goings out of it shall be at the sea.

6 And as for the western border: you shall even have the great sea for a border; this shall be your west border.

7 And this shall be your north border; from the great sea, you shall point out for you mount Hor.

8 From mount Hor ye shall point out [your border] unto the entrance of Hamath: and the goings forth of the border shall be to Zedad.

9 And the border shall go on to Ziphron, and the goings out of it shall be at Hazar-enan; this shall be your north border.

10 And ye shall point out your east border from Hazar-enan to Shepham.

11 And the coast shall go down from Shepham to Riblah, on the east-side of Ain; and the border shall descend, and shall reach unto the side of the sea of Chinnereth eastward.

12 And the border shall go down to Iordan, and the goings out of it shall be at ϛ salt sea: this shall be your land with the coasts thereof round about.

13 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, This [is] the land which ye shall inherit by lot, which the LORD commanded to give unto the nine tribes, & to ϛ half tribe.

14 For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the house of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad, according to the house of their fathers, have received [their inheritance,] and half the tribe of Manasseh have received their inheritance.

15 The two tribes and the half-tribe have received their inheritance on this side Iordan [neare] Iericho, east-ward, toward the sun rising.

16 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 These [are] the names of the men which shall divide the land unto you: Eleazar the priest, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun.

18 And ye shall take one prince of every tribe, to divide the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men [are] these: Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the sonne of Ammihud.

21 Of

21 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Elidad the ſonne of Chiſlon.
22 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the ſonne of Iogli.
23 The prince of the children of Ioſeph, for the tribe of the children of Manaſſeh, Hanniel the ſonne of Ephod.
24 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel the ſon of Shiphtan.
25 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the ſonne of Parnach.
26 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Iſſachar, Paltiel the ſonne of Azzan.
27 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Aſher, Ahihud the ſonne of Shelomi.
28 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahel the ſon of Ammihud.
29 Theſe [are they] whom the LORD commanded to divide the inheritance unto the children of Iſrael in the land of Canaan.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Eight and fourty cities for the Levites with their ſuburbs, and meaſure thereof.
6 Six of them are to be cities of refuge.
9 The lawes of murder. 31 No ſatisfaction for murder.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, in the plaines of Moab, by Iordan [near] Iericho, ſaying,
2 Command the children of Iſrael, that they give unto the Levites of the inheritance of their poſſeſſion, cities to dwell in: and ye ſhall give [alſo] unto the Levites ſuburbs for the cities round about them.
3 And the cities ſhall they have to dwell in, and the ſuburbs of them ſhall be for their cattel, and for their goods, and for all their beaſts.
4 And the ſuburbs of the cities which ye ſhall give unto the Levites, [ſhall reach] from the wall of the citie, and outward, a thouſand cubits round about.
5 And ye ſhall meaſure from without the citie on the eaſt-ſide two thouſand cubits, and on the ſouth-ſide two thouſand cubits, and on the weſt-ſide two thouſand cubits, and on the north-ſide two thouſand cubits: and the citie [ſhall be] in the midſt: this ſhall be to them the ſuburbs of the cities.
6 And among the cities which ye ſhall give unto the Levites, [there ſhall be] ſix cities for refuge, which ye ſhall appoint for the man-ſlayer, that he may flee thither: and to them ye ſhall adde fourty and two cities.
7 [So] all the cities which ye ſhall give to the Levites, [ſhall be] fourty and eight cities: them [ſhall ye give] with their ſuburbs.
8 And the cities which ye ſhall give, [ſhall be] of the poſſeſſion of the children of Iſrael; from them that have many, ye ſhal give many; but from them that have few; ye ſhall give few: every one ſhall give of his cities unto the Levites, according to his inheritance which he inheriteth.
9 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,
10 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When ye be come over Iordan, into the land of Canaan:
11 Then ye ſhall appoint you cities, to be cities of refuge for you; that the ſlayer may flee thither which killeth any perſon at unawares.
12 And they ſhall be unto you cities for refuge from the avenger; that the man-ſlayer die not, untill he ſtand before the congregation in judgement.
13 And of theſe cities which ye ſhall give, ſix cities ſhall ye have for refuge.
14 Ye ſhall give three cities on this ſide Iordan, and three cities ſhall ye give in the land of Canaan, [which] ſhall be cities of refuge.
15 Theſe ſix cities ſhall be a refuge, [both] for the children of Iſrael, and for the ſtranger, & for the ſojourner among them: that every one that killeth any perſon unawares may flee thither.
16 And if he ſmite him with an inſtrument of iron (ſo that he die) he [is] a murderer: the murderer ſhall ſurely be put to death
17 And if he ſmite him with throwing a ſtone (wherewith he may die) and he die, he [is] a murderer: the murderer ſhall ſurely be put to death.
18 Or if he ſmite him with an hand-weapon of wood (wherewith he may die) and he die, he [is] a murderer: the murderer ſhall ſurely be put to death.
19 The revenger of bloud himſelf ſhal ſlay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he ſhall ſlay him.
20 But if he thruſt him of hatred, or hurl at him by laying of wait, that he die;
21 Or in enmitie ſmite him with his hand, that he die: he that ſmote [him] ſhall ſurely be put to death; [for] he [is] a murderer: the revenger of bloud ſhall ſlay the murderer, when he meeteth him.
22 But if he thruſt him ſuddenly without enmitie, or have caſt upon him any thing without laying of wait;
23 Or with any ſtone wherewith a man may die, ſeeing [him] not, and caſt [it] upon him, that he die, and was not his enemie, neither ſought his harm:
24 Then the congregation ſhall judge between the ſlayer, and the revenger of bloud, according to theſe judgements.
25 And the congregation ſhal deliver the ſlayer out of the hand of the revenger of bloud, and the congregation ſhal reſtore him to the citie of his refuge, whither he was fled: and he ſhall abide in it unto the death of the high prieſt, which was anointed with the holy oyl.
26 But if the ſlayer ſhall at any time come without the border of the citie of his refuge, whither he was fled;
27 And the revenger of bloud finde him without the borders of the citie

of his refuge, and the revenger of bloud kill the slayer; he shall not be guiltie of bloud:

28 Because he should have remained in the citie of his refuge, untill the death of the high priest: but after the death of the high priest, the slayer shall return into the land of his possession.

29 So these things shall be for a statute of judgement unto you, throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

30 Whoso killeth any person, the murderer shall be put to death by the mouth of witnesses: but one witnesse shall not testifie against any person, [to cause him] to die.

31 Moreover, ye shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer, which [is] guilty of death, but he shal be surely put to death:

32 And ye shall take no satisfaction for him that is fled to the citie of his refuge, that he should come again to dwell in the land, untill the death of the priest.

33 So ye shall not pollute the land wherein ye [are:] for bloud it defileth the land: and the land cannot be cleansed of the bloud that is shed therein, but by the bloud of him that shed it.

34 Defile not therefore the land which ye shall inhabit, wherein I dwel: for I the LORD dwell among the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The inconvenience of the inheritance of daughters, 5 is remedied by marrying in their own tribes, 7 lest the inheritance should be removed from the tribe. 10 The daughters of Zelophehad marry their fathers brothers sons.

AND the chief fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of the sonnes of Ioseph, came neare, and spake before Moses, and before the princes, the chief fathers of the children of Israel:

2 And they said, The LORD commanded my lord to give the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Israel: and my lord was commanded by the LORD to give the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother, unto his daughters.

3 And if they be married to any of the sonnes of the [other] tribes of the children of Israel; then shall their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and shall be put to the inheritance of the tribe whereinto they are received: so shall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

4 And when the jubile of the children of Israel shal be, then shall their inheritance be put unto the inheritance of the tribe whereunto they are received: so shall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, according to the word of the LORD, saying, The tribe of the sonnes of Ioseph hath said well.

6 This [is] the thing which the LORD doth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, saying, Let them marrie to whom they think best; onely to the family of the tribe of their father shall they marry:

7 So shall not the inheritance of the children of Israel remove from tribe to tribe: for every one of the children of Israel shall keep himself to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

8 And every daughter that possesseth an inheritance in any tribe of the children of Israel, shall be wife unto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Israel may enjoy every man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither shal the inheritance remove from [one] tribe to another tribe; but every one of the tribes of the children of Israel shall keep himself to his own inheritance.

10 Even as the LORD commanded Moses, so did the daughters of Zelophehad.

11 For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah, the daughters of Zelophehad, were married unto their fathers brothers sonnes.

12 [And] they were married into the families of the sonnes of Manasseh the sonne of Ioseph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

13 These [are] the commandments and the judgements which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, unto the children of Israel in the plains of Moab, by Iordan [neare] Iericho.

The fifth book of MOSES, called DEVTERONOMIE.

CHAP. I.

1 Moses speech in the end of the fourtieth yeare, briefly rehearsing the story, 6 of Gods promise, 9 of giving them officers, 19 of sending the spies to search the land, 34 of Gods anger for their incredulitie, 41 and disobedience.

THese [be] the words which Moses spake unto all Israel, on this side Iordan in the wilderneſſe, in the plain over against the Red [sea,] between Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Dizahab.

2 ([There are] eleven dayes [journey] from Horeb by the way of mount Seir, unto Kadesh-barnea.)

3 And it came to passe in the fourtieth yeare, in the eleventh moneth, on the first [day] of the moneth, that Moses spake unto the children of Israel, according unto all that the LORD had given him in commandment unto them:

4 After he had slain Sihon the king of

of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heſhbon, and Og the king of Baſhan, which dwelt at Aſhtaroth in Edrei.

5 On this ſide Iordan, in the land of Moab, began Moſes to declare this law, ſaying,

6 The LORD our God ſpake unto us in Horeb, ſaying, Ye have dwelt long enough in this mount:

7 Turn you, and take your journey, and go to the mount of the Amorites, and unto all [the places] nigh thereunto, in the plain, in the hills, and in the vale, and in the ſouth, and by the ſea ſide, to the land of the Canaanites, and unto Lebanon, unto the great river, the river Euphrates.

8 Behold, I have ſet the land before you: go in, and poſſeſſe the land which the LORD ſware unto your fathers, Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob, to give unto them, and to their ſeed after them.

9 And I ſpake unto you at that time, ſaying, I am not able to bear you my ſelf alone:

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and behold, you [are] this day as the ſtarres of heaven for multitude.

11 (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thouſand times ſo many mo as ye [are,] and bleſſe you as he hath promiſed you:)

12 How can I my ſelf alone bear your cumbrance, and your burden, and your ſtrife?

13 Take ye wiſe men and underſtanding, and known among your tribes, and I will make them rulers over you.

14 And ye anſwered me, and ſaid, The thing which thou haſt ſpoken, [is] good [for us] to do.

15 So I took the chief of your tribes, wiſe men, and known, and made them heads over you, captains over thouſands, and captains over hundreds, and captains over fifties, and captains over tennes, and officers among your tribes.

16 And I charged your judges at that time, ſaying, Heare [the cauſes] between your brethren, and judge righteouſly between [every] man and his brother, and the ſtranger [that is] with him.

17 Ye ſhall not reſpect perſons in judgement, [but] you ſhall heare the ſmall as well as the great; you ſhall not be afraid of the face of man, for the judgement [is] Gods: and the cauſe that is too hard for you, bring [it] unto me, and I will heare it.

18 And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye ſhould do.

19 And when we departed from Horeb, we went through all that great and terrible wilderneſſe, which you ſaw by the way of the mountain of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded us; and we came to Kadeſh-barnea.

20 And I ſaid unto you, Ye are come unto the mountain of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doth give unto us.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath ſet the land before thee: go up, [and] poſſeſſe [it,] as the LORD God of thy fathers hath ſaid unto thee; fear not, neither be diſcouraged.

22 And ye came neare unto me every one of you, and ſaid, We will ſend men before us, and they ſhall ſearch us out the land, and bring us word again by what way we muſt go up, and into what cities we ſhall come.

23 And the ſaying pleaſed me well: and I took twelve men of you, one of a tribe,

24 And they turned and went up into the mountain, and came unto the valley of Eſhcol, and ſearched it out.

25 And they took of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought [it] down unto us, and brought us word again, and ſaid, [It is] a good land which the LORD our God doth give us.

26 Notwithſtanding, ye would not go up, but rebelled againſt the commandment of the LORD your God.

27 And ye murmured in your tents, and ſaid, Becauſe the LORD hated us, he hath brought us forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to deſtroy us.

28 Whither ſhall we go up? our brethren have diſcouraged our heart, ſaying, The people [is] greater and taller then we, the cities [are] great and walled up to heaven, and moreover we have ſeen the ſons of the Anakims there.

29 Then I ſaid unto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.

30 The LORD your God which goeth before you, he ſhall fight for you, according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes:

31 And in the wilderneſſe, where thou haſt ſeen how that the LORD thy God bare thee as a man doth bear his ſon, in all the way that ye went, until ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing ye did not beleeve the LORD your God,

33 Who went in the way before you to ſearch you out a place to pitch your tents [in,] in fire by night, to ſhew you by what way ye ſhould go, and in a cloud by day.

34 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, and was wroth, and ſware, ſaying,

35 Surely there ſhal not one of theſe men of this evill generation ſee that good land, which I ſware to give unto your fathers;

36 Save Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh, he ſhall ſee it, and to him will I give the land that he hath troden upon, and to his children, becauſe he hath wholly followed the LORD.

37 Alſo the LORD was angry with me for your ſakes, ſaying, Thou alſo ſhalt not go in thither.

38 [But] Ioſhua the ſon of Nun, which ſtandeth before thee, he ſhall go in thither, Encourage him: for he ſhall cauſe Iſrael to inherit it.

39 Moreover, your little ones, which ye ſaid ſhould be a prey, and your children which in that day had no know-

ledge between good and evil, they ſhal go in thither, and unto them wil I give it, and they ſhall poſſeſſe it.

40 But as for you, turn ye, and take your journey into the wilderneſſe, by the way of the Red ſea.

41 Then ye anſwered and ſaid unto me, We have ſinned againſt the LORD, we will go up and fight, according to al that the LORD our God commanded us. And when ye had girded on every man his weapons of warre, ye were ready to go up into the hill.

42 And the LORD ſaid unto me, Say unto them, Go not up, neither fight, for I [am] not among you; leſt ye be ſmitten before your enemies.

43 So I ſpake unto you, and ye would not heare, but rebelled againſt the commandment of the LORD, and went preſumptuouſly up into the hill.

44 And the Amorites which dwelt in that mountain, came out againſt you, and chaſed you as bees do, and deſtroyed you in Seir, even unto Hormah:

45 And ye returned and wept before the LORD; but the LORD would not hearken to your voice, nor give eare unto you.

46 So ye abode in Kadeſh many dayes, according unto the dayes that ye abode [there.]

CHAP. II.

1 The ſtorie is continued, that they were not to meddle with the Edomites 9 nor with the Moabites, 17 nor with the Ammonites. 24 But Sihon the Amorite was ſubdued by them.

THen we turned, and took our journey into the wilderneſſe, by the way of the Red ſea, as the LORD ſpake unto me: and we compaſſed mount Seir many dayes.

2 And the LORD ſpake unto me, ſaying,

3 Ye have compaſſed this mountain long enough: turn you north-ward.

4 And command thou the people ſaying, Ye [are] to paſſe through the coaſts of your brethren the children of Eſau, which dwell in Seir, and they ſhall be afraid of you: take ye good heed unto your ſelves therefore.

5 Meddle not with them; for I will not give you of their land, no not ſo much as a foot-breadth, becauſe I have given mount Seir unto Eſau for a poſſeſſion.

6 Ye ſhall buy meat of them for money, that ye may eat; and ye ſhall alſo buy water of them for money, that ye may drink.

7 For the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee in all the works of thy hand: he knoweth thy walking through this great wilderneſſe: theſe fourty yeares the LORD thy God [hath been] with thee, thou haſt lacked nothing.

8 And when we paſſed by from our brethren the children of Eſau, which dwelt in Seir, through the way of the plain from Elath, and from Ezion-gaber, we turned and paſſed by the way of the wilderneſſe of Moab.

9 And the LORD ſaid unto me, Diſtreſſe not the Moabites, neither contend with them in battel: for I will not give thee of their land [for] a poſſeſſion, becauſe I have given Ar unto the children of Lot [for] a poſſeſſion.

10 The Emims dwelt therein in times paſt, a people great, and many, and tall, as the Anakims;

11 Which alſo were accounted giants, as the Anakims, but the Moabites call them Emims.

12 The Horims alſo dwelt in Seir before-time, but the children of Eſau ſucceeded them when they had deſtroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their ſtead, as Iſrael did unto the land of his poſſeſſion, which the LORD gave unto them.

13 Now riſe up, [ſaid I,] and get you over the brook Zered; and we went over the brook Zered.

14 And ý ſpace in which we came from Kadeſh-barnea, untill we were come over the brook Zered, [was] thirty and eight yeares; untill all the generation of the men of warre were waſted out from among the hoſt, as the LORD ſware unto them.

15 For indeed the hand of the LORD was againſt them, to deſtroy them from among the hoſt, untill they were conſumed.

16 So it came to paſſe, when all the men of warre were conſumed and dead from among the people:

17 That the LORD ſpake unto me, ſaying,

18 Thou art to paſſe over through Ar, the coaſt of Moab, this day.

19 And [when] thou comeſt nigh over againſt the children of Ammon, diſtreſſe them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not give thee of the land of the children of Ammon [any] poſſeſſion, becauſe I have given it unto the children of Lot for a poſſeſſion.

20 (That alſo was accounted a land of giants; giants dwelt therein in old time, and the Ammonites call them Zamzummims,

21 A people great, and many, and tall, as the Anakims; but the LORD deſtroyed them before them, and they ſucceeded them, and dwelt in their ſtead;)

22 As he did to the children of Eſau which dwelt in Seir, when he deſtroyed the Horims from before them, and they ſucceeded them, and dwelt in their ſtead even unto this day;

23 And the Avims which dwelt in Hazerim, even unto Azzah, the Caphtorims which came forth out of Caphtor, deſtroyed them, and dwelt in their ſtead.

24 Riſe ye up, take your journey, and paſſe over the river Arnon: behold, I have given into thy hand Sihon the Amorite king of Heſhbon, and his land; begin to poſſeſſe [it,] and contend with him in battel.

25 This day will I begin to put the dread of thee, and the fear of thee upon the nations [that are] under the whole

whole heaven, who ſhall heare report of thee, and ſhall tremble, and be in anguiſh becauſe of thee.

26 And I ſent meſſengers out of the wilderneſſe of Kedemoth, unto Sihon king of Heſhbon, with words of peace, ſaying,

27 Let me paſſe through thy land: I will go along by the high-way, I will neither turn unto the right hand nor to the left.

28 Thou ſhalt ſell me meat for money, that I may eat, and give me water for money, that I may drink: onely I will paſſe through on my feet:

29 (As the children of Eſau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar did unto me) untill I ſhall paſſe over Iordan, into the land which the LORD our God giveth us.

30 But Sihon king of Heſhbon would not let us paſſe by him: for the LORD thy God hardened his ſpirit, and made his heart obſtinate, that he might deliver him into thy hand, as [appeareth] this day.

31 And the LORD ſaid unto me, Behold, I have begun to give Sihon and his land before thee: begin to poſſeſſe, that thou mayeſt inherit his land.

32 Then Sihon came out againſt us, he and all his people, to fight at Iahaz.

33 And the LORD our God delivered him before us, and we ſmote him, and his ſons, and all his people.

34 And we took all his cities at that time, and utterly deſtroyed the men, and the women, and the little ones of every citie, we left none to remain:

35 Onely the cattel we took for a prey unto our ſelves, and the ſpoil of the cities which we took.

36 From Aroer, which [is] by the brink of the river of Arnon, and [from] the citie that [is] by the river, even unto Gilead, there was not one citie too ſtrong for us: the LORD our God delivered all unto us.

37 Onely unto the land of the children of Ammon thou cameſt not, nor unto any place of the river Iabbok, nor unto the cities in the mountains, nor unto whatſoever the LORD our God forbad us.

CHAP. III.

1 The ſtory of the conqueſt of Og king of Bashan. 11 The bigneſſe of his bed. 12 The diſtribution of thoſe lands to the two tribes and half. 23 Moſes prayer to enter into the land. 26 He is permitted to ſee it.

THen we turned, and went up the way to Baſhan: and Og the king of Baſhan came out againſt us, he and all his people, to battel at Edrei.

2 And the LORD ſaid unto me, Fear him not for I will deliver him, and all his people, and his land into thy hand, and thou ſhalt do unto him as thou didſt unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heſhbon.

3 So the LORD our God delivered into our hands Og alſo the king of Baſhan, and all his people: and we ſmote him untill none was left to him remaining.

4 And we took all his cities at that time, there was not a citie which we took not from them, threeſcore cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdome of Og in Baſhan.

5 All theſe cities [were] fenced with high walls, gates and barres, beſide unwalled towns a great many.

6 And we utterly deſtroyed them, as we did unto Sihon king of Heſhbon, utterly deſtroying the men, women, and children of every citie.

7 But all the cattel, and the ſpoil of the cities, we took for a prey to our ſelves.

8 And we took at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites, the land that [was] on this ſide Iordan, from the river of Arnon, unto mount Hermon:

9 ([Which] Hermon the Sidonians call Sirion: and the Amorites call it Shenir)

10 All the cities of the plain, and all Gilead, and all Baſhan, unto Salchah and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Baſhan;

11 For onely Og king of Baſhan remained of the remnant of giants; behold, his bed-ſtead [was] a bed-ſtead of iron. [is] it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon? nine cubites [was] the length thereof, and foure cubites the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man.

12 And this land [which] we poſſeſſed at that time: from Aroer, which [is] by the river Arnon, and half mount Gilead, and the cities thereof, gave I unto the Reubenites, and to y Gadites.

13 And the reſt of Gilead, and all Baſhan, [being] the kingdome of Og, gave I unto the half-tribe of Manaſſeh; all the region of Argob, with all Baſhan, which was called ſ land of giants.

14 Iair the ſon of Manaſſeh took all the countrey of Argob, unto the coaſts of Geſhuri, and Maachathi; and called them after his own name, Baſhan-havoth-jair, unto this day.

15 And I gave Gilead unto Machir.

16 And unto the Reubenites, and unto the Gadites, I gave from Gilead even unto the river Arnon, half the valley, and the border, even unto the river Iabbok, [which is] the border of the children of Ammon:

17 The plain alſo, and Iordan, and the coaſt [thereof,] from Chinnereth, even unto the ſea of y plain, [even] the Salt ſea, under Aſhdoth Piſgah eaſt-ward.

18 And I commanded you at that time, ſaying, The LORD your God hath given you this land to poſſeſſe it; ye ſhall paſſe over armed before your brethren the children of Iſrael, all [that are] meet for the warre.

19 But your wives, and your little ones, and your cattel ([for] I know that ye have much cattel) ſhall abide in your cities which I have given you;

20 Vntill the LORD have given reſt unto your brethren, as well as unto you, and untill they alſo poſſeſſe the land

which the LORD your God hath given them beyond Iordan: and [then] ſhall ye return every man unto his poſſeſſion which I have given you.

21 And I commanded Ioſhua at that time, ſaying, Thine eyes have ſeen all that the LORD your God hath done unto theſe two kings: ſo ſhall the LORD do unto all the kingdomes whither thou paſſeſt.

22 Ye ſhall not fear them: for the LORD your God he ſhall fight for you.

23 And I beſought the LORD at that time, ſaying,

24 O Lord GOD, thou haſt begun to ſhew thy ſervant thy greatneſſe, and thy mightie hand: for what God [is there] in heaven or in earth, that can do according to thy works, and according to thy might?

25 I pray thee let me go over, and ſee the good land that [is] beyond Iordan, that goodly mountain, and Lebanon.

26 But the LORD was wroth with me for your ſakes, and would not hear me: and the LORD ſaid unto me, Let it ſuffice thee, ſpeak no more unto me of this matter.

27 Get thee up into the top of Piſgah, and lift up thine eyes weſt ward, and north-ward, and ſouth-ward, and eaſt-ward, and behold [it] with thine eyes: for thou ſhalt not go over this Iordan.

28 But charge Ioſhua, and encourage him, and ſtrengthen him. for he ſhall go over before this people, and he ſhal cauſe them to inherit the land which thou ſhalt ſee.

29 So we abode in the valley over againſt Beth-peor.

CHAP. IIII.

1 An exhortation to obedience. 41 Moſes appointeth the three cities of refuge on that ſide Iordan.

NOw therefore hearken, O Iſrael, unto the ſtatutes, and unto the judgements which I teach you, for to do [them,] that ye may live, and go in and poſſeſſe the land which the LORD God of your fathers giveth you.

2 Ye ſhall not adde unto the word which I command you, neither ſhall you diminiſh [ought] from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the LORD your God, which I command you.

3 Your eyes have ſeen what the LORD did becauſe of Baal-peor: for all the men that followed Baal-peor, the LORD thy God hath deſtroyed them from among you.

4 But ye that did cleave unto the LORD your God, [are] alive everie one of you this day.

5 Behold, I have taught you ſtatutes, and judgements, even as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye ſhould do ſo in the land whither ye go to poſſeſſe it.

6 Keep therefore and do [them,] for this [is] your wiſedome and your underſtanding in the ſight of the nations, which ſhall hear all theſe ſtatutes, and ſay, Surely this great nation [is] a wiſe and underſtanding people.

7 For what nation [is there ſo] great, who [hath] God ſo nigh unto them, as the LORD our God [is] in all things that we call upon him for?

8 And what nation [is there ſo] great, that hath ſtatutes and judgements [ſo] righteous, as all this law which I ſet before you this day?

9 Onely take heed to thy ſelf, and keep thy ſoul diligently, leſt thou forget the things which thine eyes have ſeen, and leſt they depart from thy heart all the dayes of thy life: but teach them thy ſons, and thy ſons ſons:

10 [Specially] the day that thou ſtoodſt before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD ſaid unto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them hear my words, that they may learn to fear me all the dayes that they ſhall live upon the earth, and [that] they may teach their children.

11 And ye came neer and ſtood under the mountain, and the mountain burnt with fire unto the midſt of heaven, with darkneſſe, clouds, and thick darkneſſe.

12 And the LORD ſpake unto you out of the midſt of the fire: ye heard the voice of the words, but ſaw no ſimilitude, onely [ye heard] a voice.

13 And he declared unto you his covenant, which he commanded you to perform, [even] ten commandments, and he wrote them upon two tables of ſtone.

14 And the LORD commanded me at that time, to teach you ſtatutes and judgements, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go over to poſſeſſe it.

15 Take ye therefore good heed unto your ſelves (for ye ſaw no manner of ſimilitude on the day [that] the LORD ſpake unto you in Horeb, out of the midſt of the fire,)

16 Leſt ye corrupt [your ſelves,] and make you a graven image, the ſimilitude of any figure, the likeneſſe of male or female,

17 The likeneſſe of any beaſt that [is] on the earth, the likeneſſe of any winged fowl that flieth in the aire,

18 The likeneſſe of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likeneſſe of any fiſh that [is] in the waters beneath the earth:

19 And leſt thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou ſeeſt the ſun, and the moon, and the ſtarres, [even] all the hoſt of heaven, ſhouldeſt be driven to worſhip them, and ſerve them, which the LORD thy God hath divided unto all nations under the whole heaven.

20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the iron furnace, [even] out of Egypt, to be unto him a people of inheritance, as [ye are] this day.

21 Furthermore, the LORD was angrie with me for your ſakes, and ſware that I ſhould not go over Iordan, and that I ſhould not go in unto that good

land

land which the LORD thy God giveth thee [for] an inheritance.

22 But I muſt die in this land, I muſt not go over Iordan: but ye ſhall go over and poſſeſſe that good land.

23 Take heed unto your ſelves, leſt ye forget the covenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, and make you a graven image, [or] the likeneſſe of any thing which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

24 For the LORD thy God [is] a conſuming fire, [even] a jealous God.

25 When thou ſhalt beget children, and childrens children, and ſhalt have remained long in the land, and ſhall corrupt [your ſelves,] and make a graven image, [or] the likenes of any thing, and ſhal do evill in ỹ ſight of the LORD thy God, to provoke him to anger:

26 I call heaven and earth to witnes againſt you this day, that ye ſhall ſoon utterly periſh from off the land whereunto you go over Iordan, to poſſeſſe it: ye ſhall not prolong [your] dayes upon it, but ſhall utterly be deſtroyed.

27 And the LORD ſhall ſcatter you among the nations, and ye ſhall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD ſhall lead you.

28 And there ye ſhall ſerve gods, the work of mens hands, wood and ſtone, which neither ſee, nor heare, nor eat, nor ſmell.

29 But if from thence thou ſhalt ſeek the LORD thy God, thou ſhalt finde him, if thou ſeek him with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoul.

30 When thou art in tribulation, and all theſe things are come upon thee, [even] in the latter dayes, if thou turn to the LORD thy God, and ſhalt be obedient unto his voice.

31 (For the LORD thy God [is] a mercifull God) he will not forſake thee, neither deſtroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers, which he ſware unto them.

32 For aſk now of the dayes that are paſt, which were before thee, ſince the day that God created man upon earth, and [aſk] from the one ſide of heaven unto the other, whether there hath been [any ſuch thing] as this great thing [is,] or hath been heard like it?

33 Did [ever] people hear the voice of God ſpeaking out of the midſt of the fire, as thou haſt heard, and live?

34 Or hath God aſſayed to go [and] take him a nation from the midſt of [another] nation, by temptations, by ſignes, and by wonders, and by war, and by a mightie hand, and by a ſtretched out arm, and by great terrours, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Vnto thee it was ſhewed, that thou mighteſt know, that the LORD he [is] God, [there is] none elſe beſides him.

36 Out of heaven he made thee to hear his voice, that he might inſtruct thee: and upon earth he ſhewed thee his great fire, and thou heardeſt his words out of the midſt of the fire.

37 And becauſe he loved thy fathers, therefore he choſe their ſeed after them, and brought thee out in his ſight with his mightie power out of Egypt:

38 To drive out nations from before thee, greater and mightier then thou [art,] to bring thee in to give thee their land [for] an inheritance, as [it is] this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and conſider [it] in thine heart, that the LORD he [is] God in heaven above, and upon the earth beneath: [there is] none elſe.

40 Thou ſhalt keep therefore his ſtatutes and his commandments which I command thee this day, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayeſt prolong [thy] dayes upon the earth, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, for ever.

41 Then Moſes ſevered three cities on this ſide Iordan, toward the ſunne-riſing:

42 That the ſlayer might flee thither, which ſhould kill his neighbour unawares, and hated him not in times paſt; and that fleeing unto one of theſe cities, he might live:

43 [Namely,] Bezer in the wildernes, in the plain countrey, of the Reubenites; and Ramoth in Gilead, of the Gadites; and Golan in Baſhan, of the Manaſſites.

44 And this [is] the law which Moſes ſet before the children of Iſrael:

45 Theſe [are] the teſtimonies, and the ſtatutes, and the judgements, which Moſes ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, after they came forth out of Egypt;

46 On this ſide Iordan in the valley over againſt Beth-peor, in the land of Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heſhbon, whom Moſes and the children of Iſrael ſmote, after they were come forth out of Egypt:

47 And they poſſeſſed his land, and the land of Og king of Baſhan, two kings of the Amorites, which [were] on this ſide Iordan, toward the ſunne-riſing;

48 From Aroer, which [is] by the bank of the river Arnon, even unto mount Sion, which [is] Hermon,

49 And all the plain on this ſide Iordan eaſt-ward, even unto the ſea of the plain, under the ſprings of Piſgah.

CHAP. V.

1 The covenant in Horeb. 6 The ten commandments. 22 At the peoples requeſt Moſes receiveth ỹ law from God.

AND Moſes called all Iſrael, and ſaid unto them, Hear, O Iſrael, the ſtatutes and judgements which I ſpeak in your eares this day, that ye may learn them, and keep, and do them.

2 The LORD our God made a covenant with us in Horeb.

3 The LORD made not this covenant with our fathers, but with us, [even] us, who [are] all of us here alive this day.

4 The LORD talked wᵗ you face to face in the mount, out of the midſt of ỹ fire

5 (I ſtood between the LORD and you at that time, to ſhew you the word of the LORD: for ye were afraid by reaſon of the fire, and went not up into the mount) ſaying,

6 I [am] the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of bondage.

7 Thou ſhalt have none other gods before me.

8 Thou ſhalt not make thee [any] graven image, [or] any likeneſſe [of any thing] that [is] in heaven above, or that [is] in the earth beneath, or that [is] in the waters beneath y earth.

9 Thou ſhalt not bow down thy ſelf unto them, nor ſerve them: for I the LORD thy God [am] a jealous God, viſiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the third & fourth [generation] of them that hate me,

10 And ſhewing mercy unto thouſands, of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

11 Thou ſhalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold [him] guiltleſſe that taketh his name in vain.

12 Keep the ſabbath-day to ſanctifie it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee.

13 Six dayes thou ſhalt labour, and do all thy work;

14 But the ſeventh day [is] the ſabbath of the LORD thy God; [in it] thou ſhalt not do any work, thou, nor thy ſon, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-ſervant, nor thy maid-ſervant, nor thine ox, nor thine aſſe, nor any of thy cattel, nor thy ſtranger that [is] within thy gates: that thy man-ſervant and thy maid-ſervant may reſt as well as thou.

15 And remember that thou waſt a ſervant in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence, through a mighty hand, and by a ſtretched out arm: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep the ſabbath-day.

16 Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee; that thy dayes may be prolonged, and that it may go well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee

17 Thou ſhalt not kill.

18 Neither ſhalt thou commit adultery

19 Neither ſhalt thou ſteal.

20 Neither ſhalt thou bear falſe witneſſe againſt thy neighbour.

21 Neither ſhalt thou deſire thy neighbours wife, neither ſhalt thou covet thy neighbours houſe, his field, or his man-ſervant, or his maid-ſervant, his ox, or his aſſe, or any thing that [is] thy neighbours.

22 Theſe words the LORD ſpake unto all your aſſembly in the mount out of the midſt of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darknes, [with] a great voice, and he added no more; and he wrote them in two tables of ſtone, and delivered them unto me.

23 And it came to paſſe when ye heard the voice out of the midſt of the darkneſſe (for the mountain did burn with fire) that ye came near unto me, [even] all the heads of your tribes, and your elders.

24 And ye ſaid, Behold, the LORD our God hath ſhewed us his glory, and his greatneſſe, and we have heard his voice out of the midſt of the fire: we have ſeen this day that God doth talk with man, and he liveth.

25 Now therefore why ſhould we die? for this great fire will conſume us. If we hear the voice of the LORD our God any more, then we ſhall die.

26 For who [is there of] al fleſh that hath heard the voice of the living God, ſpeaking out of the midſt of the fire (as we [have]) and lived?

27 Go thou near, and hear all that the LORD our God ſhall ſay; and ſpeak thou unto us all that the LORD our God ſhall ſpeak unto thee, and we will hear [it,] and do [it.]

28 And the LORD heard the voice of your words when ye ſpake unto me; and the LORD ſaid unto me, I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they have ſpoken unto thee: they have well ſaid all that they have ſpoken.

29 O that there were ſuch an heart in them, that they would fear me, and keep all my commandments alwayes, that it might be well with them, and with their children for ever.

30 Go, ſay to them, Get you into your tents again.

31 But as for thee, ſtand thou here by me, and I will ſpeak unto thee al the commandments, and the ſtatutes, and the judgements which thou ſhalt teach them, that they may do [them] in the land which I give them to poſſeſſe it.

32 Ye ſhall obſerve to do therefore as the LORD your God hath commanded you: you ſhall not turn aſide to the right hand or to the left.

33 You ſhall walk in all the wayes which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that ye may live, and [that it may be] well with you, and [that] ye may prolong [your] dayes in the land which ye ſhall poſſeſſe.

CHAP. VI.

1 The end of the law is obedience. 3 An exhortation thereto.

NOw theſe [are] the commandments, the ſtatutes, and the judgements which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might do [them] in the land whither ye go to poſſeſſe it:

2 That thou mighteſt fear the LORD thy God, to keep all his ſtatutes and his commandments which I command thee; thou, and thy ſon, and thy ſons ſon, all the dayes of thy life, and that thy dayes may be prolonged.

3 Hear therefore, O Iſrael, and obſerve to do [it,] that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increaſe mightily, as the LORD God of thy fathers

fathers hath promiſed thee, in the land that floweth with milk and hony.

4 Heare O Iſrael, The LORD our God [is] one LORD.

5 And thou ſhalt love the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoul, and with all thy might.

6 And theſe words which I command thee this day, ſhall be in thine heart.

7 And thou ſhalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and ſhalt talk of them when thou ſitteſt in thine houſe, and when thou walkeſt by the way, and when thou lieſt down, and when thou riſeſt up.

8 And thou ſhalt binde them for a ſigne upon thine hand, and they ſhall be as frontlets between thine eyes.

9 And thou ſhalt write them upon the poſts of thy houſe, and on thy gates.

10 And it ſhall be when the LORD thy God ſhall have brought thee into the land which he ſware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob, to give thee great and goodly cities which thou buildeſt not;

11 And houſes full of all good things which thou filledſt not, and wells digged which thou diggedſt not, vineyards and olive-trees, which thou plantedſt not: when thou ſhalt have eaten, and be full;

12 [Then] beware leſt thou forget the LORD which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of bondage.

13 Thou ſhalt fear the LORD thy God, and ſerve him, and ſhalt ſwear by his name.

14 Ye ſhall not go after other gods, of the gods of the people which [are] round about you:

15 (For the LORD thy God [is] a jealous God among you) leſt the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled againſt thee, and deſtroy thee from off the face of the earth.

16 Ye ſhall not tempt the LORD your God, as ye tempted [him] in Maſſah.

17 You ſhall diligently keep the commandments of the LORD your God, and his teſtimonies, and his ſtatutes which he hath commanded thee.

18 And thou ſhalt do that which is right and good in the ſight of the LORD; that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayeſt go in and poſſeſſe the good land which the LORD ſware unto thy fathers;

19 To caſt out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath ſpoken.

20 [And] when thy ſon asketh thee in time to come, ſaying, What [mean] the teſtimonies, and the ſtatutes, and the judgements which the LORD our God hath commanded you?

21 Then thou ſhalt ſay unto thy ſon, We were Pharaohs bond-men in Egypt, and the LORD brought us out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

22 And the LORD ſhewed ſignes and wonders, great and ſore, upon Egypt, upon Pharaoh and upon all his houſhold, before our eyes:

23 And he brought us out from thence, that he might bring us in, to give us the land which he ſware unto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded us to do all theſe ſtatutes, to fear the LORD our God, for our good alwayes, that he might preſerve us alive, as [it is] at this day.

25 And it ſhall be our righteouſneſſe, if we obſerve to do all theſe commandments, before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded us.

CHAP. VII.

1 All communion with the nations is forbidden, 4 for fear of idolatry, 6 for the holineſſe of the people, 9 for the nature of God in his mercy and juſtice, 17 for the aſſuredneſſe of victory which God will give over them.

WHen the LORD thy God ſhall bring thee into the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it, and hath caſt out many nations before thee, the Hittites, and the Girgaſhites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Iebuſites, ſeven nations greater and mightier then thou;

2 And [when] the LORD thy God ſhall deliver them before thee; thou ſhalt ſmite them, and utterly deſtroy them, thou ſhalt make no covenant with them, nor ſhew mercy unto them:

3 Neither ſhalt thou make marriages with them: thy daughter thou ſhalt not give unto his ſon, nor his daughter ſhalt thou take unto thy ſon.

4 For they will turn away thy ſonne from following me, that they may ſerve other gods: ſo will the anger of the LORD be kindled againſt you, and deſtroy thee ſuddenly.

5 But thus ſhall ye deal with them: ye ſhall deſtroy their altars, and break down their images, and cut down their groves, and burn their graven images with fire.

6 For thou [art] a holy people unto the LORD thy God: the LORD thy God hath choſen thee to be a ſpeciall people unto himſelf, above all people that are upon the face of the earth.

7 The LORD did not ſet his love upon you, nor chooſe you, becauſe ye were mo in number then any people; (for ye [were] the feweſt of all people)

8 But becauſe the LORD loved you, and becauſe he would keep the oath which he had ſworn unto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the houſe of bond-men, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God, he [is] God, the faithful God, which keepeth covenant & mercy with them that love him, and keep his commandments, to a thouſand generations:

10 And repayeth them that hate him, to their face, to deſtroy them: he will not be ſlack to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face.

11 Thou ſhalt therefore keep the commandments, and the ſtatutes, and the iudgements, which I command thee this day, to do them.

12 Wherefore it ſhall come to paſſe, if ye hearken to theſe iudgements, and keep and do them; that the LORD thy God ſhall keep unto thee the covenant and the mercy which he ſware unto thy fathers.

13 And he will love thee, and bleſſe thee, and multiply thee: he will alſo bleſſe the fruit of thy wombe, and the fruit of thy land, thy corn, & thy wine, and thine oyl, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flocks of thy ſheep, in the land which he ſware unto thy fathers to give thee.

14 Thou ſhalt be bleſſed above all people: there ſhall not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattel.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all ſickneſſe, and will put none of ſ evil diſeaſes of Egypt (which thou knoweſt) upon thee: but will lay them upon all them that hate thee.

16 And thou ſhalt conſume all the people which the LORD thy God ſhall deliver thee, thine eye ſhall have no pitie upon them: neither ſhalt thou ſerve their gods, for that [will be] a ſnare unto thee.

17 If thou ſhalt ſay in thine heart, Theſe nations [are] mo then I, how can I diſpoſſeſſe them?

18 Thou ſhalt not be afraid of them: [but] ſhalt well remember what the LORD thy God did unto Pharaoh, and unto all Egypt;

19 The great temptations which thine eyes ſaw, and the ſignes, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the ſtretched out arm, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: ſo ſhall the LORD thy God do unto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

20 Moreover, the LORD thy God will ſend the hornet among them, untill they that are left and hide themſelves from thee be deſtroyed.

21 Thou ſhalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God [is] among you, a mighty God and terrible.

22 And the LORD thy God will put out thoſe nations before thee by little and little: thou mayeſt not conſume them at once, leſt the beaſts of the field increaſe upon thee.

23 But the LORD thy God ſhall deliver them unto thee, and ſhall deſtroy them with a mighty deſtruction, untill they be deſtroyed.

24 And he ſhall deliver their kings into thine hand, and thou ſhalt deſtroy their name from under heaven: there ſhall no man be able to ſtand before thee, untill thou have deſtroyed them.

25 The graven images of their gods ſhall ye burn with fire: thou ſhalt not deſire ſ ſilver or gold [that is] on them, nor take it unto thee, leſt thou be ſnared therein: for it [is] an abomination to the LORD thy God.

26 Neither ſhalt thou bring an abomination into thy houſe, leſt thou be a curſed thing like it: [but] thou ſhalt utterly deteſt it, and thou ſhalt utterly abhorre it, for it [is] a curſed thing.

CHAP. VIII.

1 An exhortation to obedience in regard of Gods dealing with them.

ALL the commandments which I command thee this day, ſhall ye obſerve to do, that ye may live, and multiply, and go in, and poſſeſſe the land which the LORD ſware unto your fathers.

2 And thou ſhalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee theſe fourty yeares in the wilderneſſe, to humble thee, [and] to prove thee, to know what [was] in thine heart, whether thou wouldeſt keep his commandments, or no.

3 And he humbled thee, and ſuffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with manna (which thou kneweſt not, neither did thy fathers know) that he might make thee know that man doth not live by bread onely, but by every [word] that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man live.

4 Thy raiment waxed not old upon thee, neither did thy foot ſwell theſe fourty yeares.

5 Thou ſhalt alſo conſider in thine heart, that as a man chaſteneth his ſon, [ſo] the LORD thy God chaſteneth thee.

6 Therefore thou ſhalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes, and to fear him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brooks of water, of fountains, and depths that ſpring out of valleys and hills.

8 A land of wheat, and barley, and vines, and fig-trees, and pomegranates, a land of oyl-olive, and hony,

9 A land wherein thou ſhalt eat bread without ſcarceneſſe, thou ſhalt not lack any thing in it, a land whoſe ſtones [are] iron, and out of whoſe hils thou mayeſt dig braſſe.

10 When thou haſt eaten and art full, then thou ſhalt bleſſe the LORD thy God, for the good land which he hath given thee.

11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his commmandments, and his judgements, and his ſtatutes, which I command thee this day:

12 Leſt [when] thou haſt eaten and art full, and haſt built goodly houſes, and dwelt [therein;]

13 And [when] thy herds, and thy flocks multiply, and thy ſilver and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou haſt is multiplied:

14 Then thine heart be lifted up, and thou forget the LORD thy God, which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of bondage:

15 Who led thee through that great and terrible wilderneſſe, [wherein were] fiery ſerpents, and ſcorpions, and drought, where [there was] no water;

who

who brought thee forth water out of the rock of flint;

16 Who fed thee in the wilderneſſe with manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that he might prove thee, to do thee good at thy latter end:

17 And thou ſay in thine heart, My power and the might of my hand hath gotten me this wealth.

18 But thou ſhalt remember the LORD thy God: for [it is] he that giveth thee power to get wealth, that he may eſtabliſh his covenant, which he ſware unto thy fathers, as [it is] this day.

19 And it ſhall be, if thou do at all forget the LORD thy God, and walk after other gods, and ſerve them, and worſhip them, I teſtifie againſt you this day, that ye ſhall ſurely periſh.

20 As the nations which the LORD deſtroyeth before your face, ſo ſhall ye periſh: becauſe ye would not be obedient unto the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAP. IX.

1 Moſes diſſwadeth them from the opinion of their own righteouſneſſe, by rehearſing their ſeveral rebellions.

HEare, O Iſrael, thou [art] to paſſe over Iordan this day, to go in to poſſeſſe nations greater and mightier then thy ſelf, cities great, and fenced up to heaven,

2 A people great and tall, the children of the Anakims, whom thou knoweſt, and [of whom] thou haſt heard [ſay,] Who can ſtand before the children of Anak?

3 Vnderſtand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God [is] he which goeth over before thee as a conſuming fire: he ſhall deſtroy them, and he ſhall bring them down before thy face: ſo ſhalt thou drive them out, and deſtroy them quickly, as the LORD hath ſaid unto thee.

4 Speak not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath caſt them out from before thee, ſaying, For my righteouſneſſe the LORD hath brought me in to poſſeſſe this land: but for the wickedneſſe of theſe nations the LORD doth drive them out from before thee.

5 Not for thy righteouſneſſe, or for the uprightneſſe of thine heart, doſt thou go to poſſeſſe their land: but for the wickedneſſe of theſe nations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee, and that he may perform ſ word which ſ Lord ſware unto thy fathers, Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob.

6 Vnderſtand therefore, that the LORD thy God giveth thee not this good land to poſſeſſe it, for thy righteouſneſſe; for thou [art] a ſtiff-necked people.

7 Remember, [and] forget not how thou provokedſt the LORD thy God to wrath in the wilderneſſe: from the day that thou didſt depart out of the land of Egypt, untill ye came unto this place, ye have been rebellious againſt the LORD.

8 Alſo in Horeb ye provoked the LORD to wrath, ſo that ſ LORD was angry with you, to have deſtroyed you.

9 When I was gone up into the mount, to receive the tables of ſtone, [even] ſ tables of the covenant which ſ LORD made ſ you, then I abode in the mount fourtie dayes and fourty nights, I neither did eat bread nor drink water:

10 And the LORD delivered unto me two tables of ſtone written with the finger of God, & on them [was written] according to all the words which the LORD ſpake with you in the mount, out of the midſt of fire, in the day of the aſſembly.

11 And it came to paſſe at the end of fourty dayes & fourty nights, [that] the LORD gave me the two tables of ſtone, [even] ſ tables of the covenant.

12 And the LORD ſaid unto me, ariſe, get thee down quickly from hence; for thy people which thou haſt brought forth out of Egypt, have corrupted [themſelves:] they are quickly turned aſide out of the way which I commanded them; they have made them a molten image.

13 Furthermore, the LORD ſpake unto me, ſaying, I have ſeen this people, and behold, it [is] a ſtiff-necked people.

14 Let me alone, that I may deſtroy them, and blot out their name from under heaven: and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater then they.

15 So I turned and came down from the mount, and the mount burned with fire: and the two tables of the covenant [were] in my two hands.

16 And I looked, & behold, ye had ſinned againſt the LORD your God, [and] had made you a molten calf: ye had turned aſide quickly out of ſ way which the LORD had commanded you.

17 And I took the two tables, and caſt them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes;

18 And I fell down before the LORD, as at the firſt, fourty dayes and fourty nights: I did neither eat bread nor drink water, becauſe of all your ſins which ye ſinned, in doing wickedly in the ſight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

19 (For I was afraid of the anger, and hot diſpleaſure wherewith the LORD was wroth againſt you to deſtroy you:) But the LORD hearkened unto me at that time alſo.

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron to have deſtroyed him: and I prayed for Aaron alſo the ſame time.

21 And I took your ſinne, the calf which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and ſtamped it, [and] ground [it] very ſmall, even untill it was as ſmall as duſt: and I caſt the duſt thereof into the brook that deſcended out of the mount.

22 And at Taberah, and at Maſſah, and at Kibroth-hattaavah, ye provoked the LORD to wrath.

23 Likewiſe when the LORD ſent you from Kadeſh-barnea, ſaying, Go

up and possesse the land which I have given you: then you rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God, and ye beleeved him not, nor hearkened to his voice.

24 You have been rebellious against ỹ LORD, from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fel down before the LORD fourty dayes and fourty nights, as I fel down [at the first;] because the LORD had said, he would destroy you.

26 I prayed therefore unto the Lord, and said, O Lord GOD, destroy not thy people, & thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed through thy greatnesse, which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt, with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy servants, Abraham, Isaac and Iacob, look not unto the stubbornesse of this people, nor to their wickednesse, nor to their sinne:

28 Lest the land whence thou broughtest us out, say, Because the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which he promised them, and because he hated them, he hath brought them out to slay them in the wilderneſse.

29 Yet they [are] thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest out by thy mighty power, and by thy stretched out arm.

CHAP. X.

1 Gods mercy in restoring the two tables, 6 in continuing the priesthood, 8 in separating the tribe of Levi, 10 in hearkening unto Moses his suit for the people. 12 An exhortation unto obedience.

AT that time the Lord said unto me, Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first, and come up unto me into the mount, and make thee an ark of wood.

2 And I will write on the tables the words that were in the first tables which thou brakest, and thou shalt put them in the ark.

3 And I made an ark of shittim-wood, and hewed two tables of stone like unto the first, & went up into the mount, having the two tables, in mine hand.

4 And he wrote on the tables, according to the first writing, the ten commandments, which the LORD spake unto you in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, in the day of the assembly: and the LORD gave them unto me.

5 And I turned my self and came down from the mount, and put the tables in the ark which I had made, and there they be, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And the children of Israel tooke their iourney from Beeroth of the children of Iaakan, to Mosera: there Aaron died, and there he was buried: and Eleazar his sonne ministred in the priests office in his stead.

7 From thence they iourneyed unto Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah to Iotbah, a land of rivers of waters.

8 At that time the LORD separated the tribe of Levi, to bear the ark of the covenant of the LORD, to stand before the LORD to minister unto him, and to blesse in his name, unto this day.

9 Wherefore Levi hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: the Lord [is] his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promised him.

10 And I stayed in the mount, according to the first time, fourtie dayes, and fourtie nights, and the LORD hearkened unto me at that time also, [and] the LORD would not destroy thee.

11 And the LORD said unto me, Arise, take [thy] iourney before the people, that they may go in, and possesse the land which I sware unto their fathers to give unto them.

12 And now Israel, what doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to fear the LORD thy God, to walk in all his wayes, and to love him, and to serve the LORD thy God with all thy heart and with all thy soul,

13 To keep the commandements of the LORD, and his statutes, which I command thee this day for thy good?

14 Behold, the heaven, & the heaven of heavens [is] the LORDS thy God, the earth [also] with all ỹ therein [is.]

15 Onely the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to love them, and he chose their seed after them, [even] you above all people, as [it is] this day.

16 Circumcise therefore the foreskin of your heart, and be no more stiffnecked.

17 For the LORD your God [is] God of gods, and Lord of lords, a great God, a mighty, & a terrible, which regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward.

18 He doth execute the iudgement of the fatherlesse and widow, and loveth the stranger, in giving him food and raiment.

19 Love ye therefore the stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

20 Thou shalt fear the LORD thy God; him shalt thou serve, and to him shalt thou cleave, and swear by his name.

21 He [is] thy praise, and he [is] thy God, that hath done for thee these great and terrible things, which thine eyes have seen.

22 Thy fathers went down into Egypt with threescore and ten persons; and now the LORD thy God hath made thee as the starres of heaven for multitude.

CHAP. XI.

1 An exhortation to obedience, 2 by their own experience of Gods great works, 8 by promise of Gods great blessings. 16 and by threatnings. 18 A carefull study is required in Gods word. 26 The blessing and curse is set before them.

THerefore thou shalt love the LORD thy God, and keep his charge, and his statutes, and his iudgements, and his commandments alway.

2 And know you this day: for [I speak] not with your children which have not known, and which have not seen the chastisement of the LORD

your

your God, his greatneſſe, his mightie hand, and his ſtretched out arm,

3 And his miracles, and his acts which he did in the midſt of Egypt, unto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and unto all his land,

4 And what he did unto the army of Egypt, unto their horſes, and to their chariots; how he made the water of the Red ſea to overflow them as they purſued after you, and [how] the LORD hath deſtroyed them unto this day,

5 And what he did unto you in the wilderneſſe, untill ye came into this place,

6 And what he did unto Dathan and Abiram, the ſonnes of Eliab, the ſonne of Reuben: how the earth opened her mouth and ſwallowed them up, and their houſholds, & their tents, and all the ſubſtance that [was] in their poſſeſſion in the midſt of all Iſrael.

7 But your eyes have ſeen all the great acts of the LORD, which he did.

8 Therefore ſhall ye keep all the commandments which I command you this day, that ye may be ſtrong, and go in, and poſſeſſe the land whither ye go to poſſeſſe it:

9 And that ye may prolong [your] dayes in the land which the LORD ſware unto your fathers to give unto them, and to their ſeed, a land that floweth with milk and hony.

10 For the land whither thou goeſt in to poſſeſſe it, [is] not as the land of Egypt, from whence ye came out: where thou ſowedſt thy ſeed, and wateredſt [it] with thy foot, as a garden of herbs:

11 But the land whither ye go to poſſeſſe it, [is] a land of hils & valleys, [&] drinketh water of the rain of heaven:

12 A land which the LORD thy God careth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God [are] alwayes upon it, from the beginning of the yeare, even unto the end of the yeare.

13 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if you ſhall hearken diligently unto my commandments which I command you this day, to love the LORD your God, and to ſerve him with all your heart, and with all your ſoul:

14 That I will give [you] the rain of your land in his due ſeaſon, the firſt rain, and the latter rain, that thou mayeſt gather in thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oyl.

15 And I will ſend graſſe in thy fields, for thy cattel, that thou mayeſt eat and be full.

16 Take heed to your ſelves, that your heart be not deceived, and ye turn aſide, and ſerve other gods, and worſhip them:

17 And [then] the LORDS wrath be kindled againſt you, and he ſhut up the heaven that there be no rain, and that the land yeeld not her fruit, and [leſt] ye periſh quickly from off the good land which the LORD giveth you.

18 Therefore ſhall yee lay up theſe my words in your heart, and in your ſoul, and binde them for a ſigne upon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes.

19 And ye ſhall teach them your children, ſpeaking of them when thou ſitteſt in thine houſe, and when thou walkeſt by the way, when thou lieſt down, and when thou riſeſt up.

20 And thou ſhalt write them upon the door-poſts of thine houſe, and upon thy gates:

21 That your dayes may be multiplied, & the dayes of your children, in the land which the LORD ſware unto your fathers to give them: as the daies of heaven upon the earth.

22 For if ye ſhall diligently keep all theſe commandments which I command you to do them: to love the LORD your God, to walk in all his wayes, and to cleave unto him:

23 Then will the LORD drive out all theſe nations from before you, and ye ſhall poſſeſſe greater nations, and mightier then your ſelves.

24 Every place whereon the ſoles of your feet ſhall tread, ſhall be yours: from the wilderneſſe, and Lebanon, from the river, the river Euphrates, even unto the uttermoſt ſea, ſhall your coaſt be.

25 There ſhall no man be able to ſtand before you: [for] the LORD your God ſhall lay the fear of you, and the dread of you upon all the land that ye ſhall tread upon, as he hath ſaid unto you.

26 Behold, I ſet before you this day a bleſſing and a curſe:

27 A bleſſing, if ye obey the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you this day:

28 And a curſe, if ye will not obey the commandments of the LORD your God, but turn aſide out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other gods which ye have not known.

29 And it ſhall come to paſſe when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in unto the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it, that thou ſhalt put the bleſſing upon mount Gerizim, and the curſe upon mount Ebal.

30 [Are] they not on the other ſide Iordan, by the way where the ſunne goeth down, in the land of the Canaanites which dwel in ſ champian over-againſt Gilgal, beſide ſ plains of Moreh?

31 For ye ſhall paſſe over Iordan to go in to poſſeſſe the land which the LORD your God giveth you, and ye ſhall poſſeſſe it, and dwell therein.

32 And ye ſhall obſerve to do all the ſtatutes and iudgements which I ſet before you this day.

CHAP. XII.

1 Monuments of idolatry are to be deſtroyed. 5 The Place of Gods ſeruice is to be kept. 16. 23 Bloud is forbidden. 17. 20 26 Holy things muſt be eaten in the holy place, 19 The Levite is not to be forſaken. 29 Idolatry is not to be enquired after.

THeſe [are] the ſtatutes and iudgments which ye ſhall obſerve to do, in

in the land which the LORD God of thy fathers giveth thee to poſſeſſe it, all the dayes ſ ye live upon the earth.

2 Ye ſhall utterly deſtroy all the places, wherein the nations which ye ſhall poſſeſſe, ſerved their gods, upon the high mountains, and upon the hills, and under every green tree.

3 And you ſhall overthrow their altars, and break their pillars, and burn their groves with fire, and you ſhall hew down the graven images of their gods, and deſtroy the names of them out of that place.

4 Ye ſhall not do ſo unto the LORD your God.

5 But unto the place which the LORD your God ſhall chuſe out of all your tribes, to put his name there, [even] unto his habitation ſhall ye ſeek, and thither thou ſhalt come:

6 And thither ye ſhall bring your burnt-offerings, and your ſacrifices, and your tithes, and heave-offerings of your hand, and your vowes, and your free-will-offerings, and the firſtlings of your herds, and of your flocks.

7 And there ye ſhall eat before the LORD your God, and ye ſhall rejoyce in all that you put your hand unto, ye and your houſholds, wherein the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee.

8 Ye ſhall not do after all the things that we do here this day, every man whatſoever [is] right in his own eyes.

9 For ye are not as yet come to the reſt, and to the inheritance which the LORD your God giveth you.

10 But [when] ye go over Iordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giveth you to inherit, and [when] he giveth you reſt from all your enemies round about, ſo that ye dwell in ſafety:

11 Then there ſhall be a place which the LORD your God ſhall chuſe to cauſe his name to dwell there, thither ſhall ye bring all that I command you; your burnt-offerings, and your ſacrifices, your tithes, and the heave-offering of your hand, and all your choiſe vows which ye vow unto the LORD.

12 And ye ſhall rejoyce before the LORD your God, ye, and your ſons, and your daughters, and your men-ſervants, and your maid-ſervants, and the Levite that [is] within your gates; foraſmuch as he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

13 Take heed to thy ſelf that thou offer not thy burnt-offerings in every place that thou ſeeſt.

14 But in the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe in one of thy tribes, there thou ſhalt offer thy burnt-offerings, and there thou ſhalt do all that I command thee.

15 Notwithſtanding, thou mayeſt kill and eat fleſh in all thy gates, whatſoever thy ſoul luſteth after, according to the bleſſing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee: the unclean and the clean may eat thereof, as of the roe-buck, and as of the hart.

16 Onely ye ſhall not eat the bloud; ye ſhall pour it upon ſ earth as water.

17 Thou mayeſt not eat within thy gates the tithe of thy corn, or of thy wine, or of thy oyl, or the firſtlings of thy herds, or of thy flock, nor any of thy vows which thou voweſt, nor thy free-will-offerings, or heave-offering of thine hand:

18 But thou muſt eat them before the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe, thou, and thy ſonne, and thy daughter, and thy man-ſervant, and thy maid-ſervant, and the Levite that [is] within thy gates: and thou ſhalt rejoyce before the LORD thy God in all that thou putteſt thine hands unto.

19 Take heed to thy ſelf that thou forſake not the Levite, as long as thou liveſt upon the earth.

20 When the LORD thy God ſhall enlarge thy border, as he hath promiſed thee, and thou ſhalt ſay, I will eat fleſh (becauſe thy ſoul longeth to eat fleſh) thou mayeſt eat fleſh whatſoever thy ſoul luſteth after.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath choſen to put his name there, be too farre from thee; then thou ſhalt kill of thy herd, and of thy flock, which the LORD hath given thee, as I have commanded thee, and thou ſhalt eat in thy gates whatſoever thy ſoul luſteth after.

22 Even as the roe-buck and the hart is eaten, ſo thou ſhalt eat them: the unclean and the clean ſhall eat of them alike.

23 Onely be ſure that thou eat not the bloud: for the bloud [is] the life, and thou mayeſt not eat the life with the fleſh.

24 Thou ſhalt not eat it; thou ſhalt poure it upon the earth as water.

25 Thou ſhalt not eat it, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, when thou ſhalt do ſ which is right in the ſight of ſ LORD.

26 Onely thy holy things which thou haſt, and thy vows, thou ſhalt take, and go unto the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe:

27 And thou ſhalt offer thy burnt-offerings, the fleſh and the bloud, upon the altar of the LORD thy God: and the bloud of thy ſacrifices ſhall be poured out upon the altar of the LORD thy God, and thou ſhalt eat the fleſh.

28 Obſerve and heare all theſe words which I command thee, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee for ever, when thou doeſt that which is good and right in the ſight of the LORD thy God.

29 When the LORD thy God ſhall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe them, and thou ſucceedeſt them, and dwelleſt in their land:

30 Take heed to thy ſelf that thou be not ſnared by following them, after ſ they be deſtroyed from before thee, & ſ thou enquire not after their gods, ſaying, How did theſe nations ſerve their gods? even ſo will I do likewiſe.

31 Thou

31 Thou ſhalt not do ſo unto the LORD thy God: for every abomination to the LORD which he hateth, have they done unto their gods: for even their ſonnes and their daughters they have burnt in ſ fire to their gods.

32 What thing ſoever I command you, obſerve to do it: thou ſhalt not adde thereto, nor diminiſh from it.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Enticers to idolatrie, 6 how neare ſoever unto thee, 9 are to be ſtoned to death. 12 Idolatrous cities are not to be ſpared.

IF there ariſe among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, and giveth thee a ſigne, or a wonder.

2 And the ſigne or the wonder come to paſſe, whereof he ſpake unto thee, ſaying, Let us go after other gods (which thou haſt not known) and let us ſerve them;

3 Thou ſhalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: for the LORD your God proveth you, to know whether you love the LORD your God with all your heart, and with all your ſoul.

4 Ye ſhall walk after the LORD your God, and fear him, and keep his commandments, and obey his voice, and you ſhall ſerve him, & cleave unto him.

5 And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams ſhall be put to death (becauſe he hath ſpoken to turn [you] away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the houſe of bondage, to thruſt thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walk in) ſo ſhalt thou put the evil away from the midſt of thee.

6 If thy brother, the ſonne of thy mother, or thy ſonne, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy boſome, or thy friend, which [is] as thine own ſoul, entice thee ſecretly, ſaying, Let us go and ſerve other gods (which thou haſt not known, thou, nor thy fathers)

7 [Namely,] of the gods of the people which [are] round about you, nigh unto thee, or farre off from thee, from the [one] end of the earth, even unto the [other] end of the earth:

8 Thou ſhalt not conſent unto him, nor hearken unto him; neither ſhall thine eye pitie him, neither ſhalt thou ſpare, neither ſhalt thou conceal him.

9 But thou ſhalt ſurely kill him; thine hand ſhall be firſt upon him, to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

10 And thou ſhalt ſtone him with ſtones, that he die: becauſe he hath ſought to thruſt thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of bondage.

11 And all Iſrael ſhall heare, and fear, and ſhall do no more any ſuch wickedneſſe as this is, among you.

12 If thou ſhalt heare [ſay] in one of thy cities, which the LORD thy God hath given thee to dwell there, ſaying,

13 Certain men, the children of Belial, are gone out from among you, and have withdrawn the inhabitants of their citie, ſaying, Let us go and ſerve other gods (which ye have not known)

14 Then ſhalt thou enquire and make ſearch, and aſk diligently: and behold, [if it be] truth, [and] the thing certain, [that] ſuch abomination is wrought among you:

15 Thou ſhalt ſurely ſmite the inhabitants of that citie with the edge of the ſword, deſtroying it utterly, and all that [is] therein, and the cattel thereof, with the edge of the ſword.

16 And thou ſhalt gather all the ſpoil of it into the midſt of the ſtreet thereof, and ſhalt burn with fire the citie, and all the ſpoil thereof every whit, for the LORD thy God: and it ſhall be an heap for ever, it ſhall not be built again.

17 And there ſhall cleave nought of the curſed thing to thine hand: that the LORD may turn from the fierceneſſe of his anger, and ſhew thee mercy, and have compaſſion upon thee, and multiply thee, as he hath ſworn unto thy fathers;

18 When thou ſhalt hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep all his commandments which I command thee this day, to do that which is right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Gods children are not to diſfigure themſelves in mourning. 3 what may, and what may not be eaten, 4 of beaſts, 9 of fiſhes, 11 of fowls. 21 That which dieth of it ſelf, may not be eaten. 22 Tithes of divine ſervice. 23 Tithes and firſtlings of rejoycing before the Lord. 28 The third yeares tithe of alms and charity.

YE [are] the children of the LORD your God: ye ſhall not cut your ſelves, nor make any baldneſſe between your eyes for the dead.

2 For thou [art] an holy people unto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath choſen thee to be a peculiar people unto himſelf, above all the nations that [are] upon the earth.

3 Thou ſhalt not eat any abominable thing.

4 Theſe [are] the beaſts which ye ſhall eat: the ox, the ſheep, and the goat,

5 The hart, and the roe-buck, and the fallow-deer, and the wilde-goat, and the pygarg, and the wilde ox, and the chamois,

6 And every beaſt that parteth the hoof, and cleaveth the cleft into two claws, [and] cheweth the cud amongſt the beaſts, that ye ſhall eat.

7 Nevertheleſſe, theſe ye ſhall not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the cloven hoof; [as] the camel, and the hare, and ſ cony: for they chew ſ cud, but divide not ſ hoof: [therefore] they [are] unclean unto you.

8 And

8 And the ſwine, becauſe it divideth the hoof, yet cheweth not the cud, it [is] unclean unto you: ye ſhall not eat of their fleſh, nor touch their dead carcaſe.

9 Theſe ye ſhall eat of all that [are] in the waters: all that have finnes and ſcales ſhall ye eat:

10 And whatſoever hath not finnes and ſcales, ye may not eat: it [is] unclean unto you.

11 Of all clean birds ye ſhall eat.

12 But theſe [are they] of which ye ſhall not eat: the eagle, and the oſſifrage, and the oſpray,

13 And the glede, and the kite, and the vulture after his kinde,

14 And every raven after his kinde,

15 And the owl, and the night-hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kinde,

16 The litle owl, and the great owl, and the ſwanne,

17 And the pelican, and the gier-eagle, and the cormorant,

18 And the ſtork, and the heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the bat.

19 And every creeping thing that flieth, [is] unclean unto you: they ſhall not be eaten.

20 [But] of all clean fowls ye may eat.

21 Ye ſhall not eat of any thing that dieth of it ſelf: thou ſhalt give it unto the ſtranger that [is] in thy gates, that he may eat it, or thou mayeſt ſell it unto an alien: for thou [art] an holy people unto the LORD thy God. Thou ſhalt not ſeethe a kid in his mothers milk.

22 Thou ſhalt truly tithe all the increaſe of thy ſeed, that the field bringeth forth yeare by yeare.

23 And thou ſhalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he ſhall chooſe to place his name there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oyl, and the firſtlings of thy herds, [and] of thy flocks: ℣ thou mayeſt learn to fear ℣ LORD thy God alwayes.

24 And if the way be too long for thee, ſo that thou art not able to carrie it, [or] if the place be too farre from thee which the LORD thy God ſhall chooſe to ſet his name there, when the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee:

25 Then ſhalt thou turn [it] into money, and binde up the money in thine hand, and ſhalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chooſe.

26 And thou ſhalt beſtow that money for whatſoever thy ſoul luſteth after, for oxen, or for ſheep, or for wine, or for ſtrong drink, or for whatſoever thy ſoul deſireth: & thou ſhalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou ſhalt rejoyce, thou and thine houſhold.

27 And ℣ Levite that [is] within thy gates, thou ſhalt not forſake him; for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

28 At the end of three yeares thou ſhalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increaſe the ſame yeare, and ſhalt lay it up within thy gates.

29 And the Levite (becauſe he hath no part nor inheritance with thee) and the ſtranger, and the fatherleſſe, and the widow, which [are] within thy gates, ſhall come, and ſhall eat and be ſatisfied; that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee, in all the work of thine hand which thou doeſt.

CHAP. XV.

1 The ſeventh year a year of releaſe for the poor. 7 It muſt be no let of lending or giving. 12 An Hebrew ſervant, 16 except he will not depart, muſt in the ſeventh yeare go forth free and well furniſhed. 19 All firſtling males of the cattel are to be ſanctified.

AT the end of [every] ſeven yeares thou ſhalt make a releaſe.

2 And this [is] the manner of the releaſe: Every creditour that lendeth [ought] unto his neighbour, ſhall releaſe [it;] he ſhall not exact [it] of his neighbour, or of his brother, becauſe it [is] called the LORDS releaſe.

3 Of a forreiner thou mayeſt exact [it again:] but [℣] which is thine with thy brother, thine hand ſhall releaſe.

4 Save when there ſhall be no poore among you; for the LORD ſhall greatly bleſſe thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to poſſeſſe it;

5 Onely if thou carefully hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obſerve to do all theſe commandments which I command thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God bleſſeth thee, as he promiſed thee, and thou ſhalt lend unto many nations, but thou ſhalt not borrow; and thou ſhalt reigne over many nations, but they ſhall not reigne over thee.

7 If there be among you a poore man of one of thy brethren, within any of thy gates, in thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou ſhalt not harden thy heart, nor ſhut thine hand from thy poore brother:

8 But thou ſhalt open thine hand wide unto him, and ſhalt ſurely lend him ſufficient for his need, in that which he wanteth.

9 Beware that there be not a thought in thy wicked heart, ſaying, The ſeventh yeare, the yeare of releaſe is at hand; and thine eye be evil againſt thy poore brother, and thou giveſt him nought, and he cry unto the LORD againſt thee, and it be ſinne unto thee.

10 Thou ſhalt ſurely give him, and thine heart ſhall not be grieved when thou giveſt unto him; becauſe that for this thing the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all thy works, and in all that thou putteſt thine hand unto.

11 For the poore ſhall never ceaſe out of the land: therefore I command thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt open thine hand wide unto thy brother, to thy poore, and to thy needie, in the land.

12 [And] if thy brother an Hebrew man, or an Hebrew woman, be ſold unto thee, and ſerve thee ſix yeares; then in the ſeventh yeare thou ſhalt let him go free from thee.

13 And

13 And when thou ſendeſt him out free from thee, thou ſhalt not let him go away empty;
14 Thou ſhalt furniſh him liberally out of thy flock, and out of thy floore, and out of thy wine-preſſe; [of that] wherewith the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee, thou ſhalt give unto him.
15 And thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bond-man in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee; therefore I command thee this thing to day.
16 And it ſhall be if he ſay unto thee, I will not go away from thee (becauſe he loveth thee and thine houſe, becauſe he is well with thee:)
17 Then thou ſhalt take an aule, and thruſt [it] through his eare unto the doore, and he ſhall be thy ſervant for ever; and alſo unto thy maid-ſervant thou ſhalt do likewiſe.
18 It ſhall not ſeem hard unto thee when thou ſendeſt him away free from thee; for he hath been worth a double hired ſervant [to thee-] in ſerving thee ſix yeares: and the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all that thou doeſt.
19 All the firſtling males that come of thy herd, and of thy flock, thou ſhalt ſanctifie unto the LORD thy God; thou ſhalt do no work with the firſtling of thy bullock, nor ſhear the firſtling of thy ſheep.
20 Thou ſhalt eat it before the LORD thy God yeare by yeare, in the place which the LORD ſhall chooſe, thou and thy houſhold.
21 And if there be [any] blemiſh therein, [as if it be] lame, or blinde, [or have] any ill blemiſh, thou ſhalt not ſacrifice it unto ỹ LORD thy God.
22 Thou ſhalt eat it within thy gates; the unclean and the clean perſon ſhall eat it alike, as the roe-buck, and as the hart.
23 Onely thou ſhalt not eat the bloud thereof; thou ſhalt poure it upon the ground as water.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The feaſt of the paſſeover, 9 of weeks, 13 of tabernacles. 16 Every male muſt offer, as he is able, at theſe three feaſts. 18 Of judges and juſtice. 21 Groves and images are forbidden.

OBſerve the moneth of Abib, and keep the paſſeover unto the LORD thy God: for in the moneth of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night.
2 Thou ſhalt therefore ſacrifice the paſſeover unto the LORD thy God, of the flock, and the herd, in the place which the LORD ſhall chooſe to place his name there.
3 Thou ſhalt eat no leavened bread with it; ſeven dayes ſhalt thou eat unleavened bread therewith, [even] the bread of affliction; (for thou cameſt forth out of the land of Egypt in haſte) that thou mayeſt remember the day when thou cameſt forth out of the land of Egypt, all the dayes of thy life.
4 And there ſhall be no leavened bread ſeen with thee in all thy coaſts ſeven dayes, neither ſhall there [any thing] of the fleſh which thou ſacrificedſt the firſt day at even, remain all night untill the morning.
5 Thou mayeſt not ſacrifice the paſſover within any of thy gates, which the LORD thy God giveth thee.
6 But at the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe to place his name in, there thou ſhalt ſacrifice the paſſover at even, at the going down of the ſunne, at the ſeaſon that thou cameſt forth out of Egypt.
7 And thou ſhalt roſt and eat [it] in the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe; and thou ſhalt turn in the morning, and go unto thy tents.
8 Six dayes thou ſhalt eat unleavened bread, and on the ſeventh day [ſhall be] a ſolemn aſſembly to the LORD thy God; thou ſhalt do no work [therein.]
9 Seven weeks ſhalt thou number unto thee; begin to number the ſeven weeks from [ſuch time as] thou beginneſt [to put] the ſickle to the corn.
10 And thou ſhalt keep the feaſts of weeks unto the LORD thy God with a tribute of a free-will-offering of thine hand, which thou ſhalt give [unto the LORD thy God,] according as the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee.
11 And thou ſhalt rejoyce before the LORD thy God, thou, and thy ſonne, and thy daughter, and thy man-ſervant, and thy maid-ſervant, and the Levite that [is] within thy gates, and the ſtranger, and the fatherleſſe, and the widow, that [are] among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath choſen to place his name there.
12 And thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bond-man in Egypt: and thou ſhalt obſerve, & do theſe ſtatutes.
13 Thou ſhalt obſerve the feaſt of tabernacles ſeven dayes, after that thou haſt gathered in thy corn, and thy wine.
14 And thou ſhalt rejoyce in thy feaſt, thou, and thy ſonne, and thy daughter, and thy man-ſervant, and thy maid-ſervant, and the Levite, the ſtranger, and the fatherleſſe, and the widow, that [are] within thy gates.
15 Seven dayes ſhalt thou keep a ſolemn feaſt unto the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe; becauſe the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all thy increaſe, and in all the works of thine hands, therefore thou ſhalt ſurely rejoyce.
16 Three times in a yeare ſhall all thy males appear before the LORD thy God, in the place which he ſhall chuſe: in the feaſt of unleavened bread, and in the feaſt of weeks, and in the feaſt of tabernacles; and they ſhall not appear before the LORD empty.
17 Every man [ſhal give] as he is able, according to the bleſſing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee.
18 Iudges and officers ſhalt thou make thee in all thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee through-

out

out thy tribes: and they ſhall judge the people with juſt judgement.

19 Thou ſhalt not wreſt judgement, thou ſhalt not reſpect perſons, neither take a gift: for a gift doth blinde the eyes of the wiſe, and pervert the words of the righteous.

20 That which is altogether juſt ſhalt thou follow, that thou mayeſt live and inherit the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

21 Thou ſhalt not plant thee a grove of any trees neare unto the altar of the LORD thy God, which thou ſhalt make thee.

22 Neither ſhalt thou ſet thee up any image, which the LORD thy God hateth.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The things ſacrificed muſt be ſound. 2 Idolaters muſt be ſlain. 8 Hard controverſies are to be determined by the prieſts and judges. 12 The contemner of that determination muſt die. 14 The election, 16 and duty of a king.

THou ſhalt not ſacrifice unto the LORD thy God any bullock, or ſheep wherein [is] blemiſh, [or] any evil-favouredneſſe: for that [is] an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

2 If there be found among you within any of thy gates, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, man or woman that hath wrought wickedneſſe in the ſight of the LORD thy God, in tranſgreſſing his covenant,

3 And hath gone and ſerved other gods, and worſhipped them, either the ſunne, or moon, or any of the hoſt of heaven, which I have not commanded;

4 And it be told thee, and thou haſt heard [of it,] and enquired diligently, and behold, it [be] true, [and] the thing certain, [that] ſuch abomination is wrought in Iſrael:

5 Then ſhalt thou bring forth that man or that woman (which have committed that wicked thing) unto thy gates, [even] that man or that woman, and ſhalt ſtone them with ſtones, till they die.

6 At the mouth of two witneſſes, or three witneſſes, ſhall he that is worthy of death, be put to death; [but] at the mouth of one witneſſe he ſhall not be put to death.

7 The hands of the witneſſes ſhall be firſt upon him, to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people, ſo thou ſhalt put the evil away from among you.

8 If there ariſe a matter too hard for thee in judgement, between bloud and bloud, between plea and plea, and between ſtroke & ſtroke, [being] matters of controverſie within thy gates: then ſhalt thou ariſe, and get thee up into the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe:

9 And thou ſhalt come unto the prieſts the Levites, and unto the judge that ſhall be in thoſe dayes, and enquire; and they ſhall ſhew thee the ſentence of judgement.

10 And thou ſhalt do according to the ſentence which they of that place (which the LORD ſhall chuſe) ſhall ſhew thee, and thou ſhalt obſerve to do according to all that they inform thee:

11 According to the ſentence of the law which they ſhall teach thee, and according to the judgement which they ſhall tell thee, thou ſhalt do: thou ſhalt not decline from the ſentence which they ſhall ſhew thee, to the right hand, nor to the left.

12 And the man that will do preſumptuouſly, and will not hearken unto the prieſt (that ſtandeth to miniſter there before the LORD thy God) or unto the judge, even that man ſhall die: and thou ſhalt put away the evil from Iſrael.

13 And all the people ſhall heare, & fear, and do no more preſumptuouſly.

14 When thou art come unto the land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, and ſhalt poſſeſſe it, and ſhalt dwell therein, and ſhalt ſay, I will ſet a king over me, like as all the nations that [are] about me.

15 Thou ſhalt in any wiſe ſet [him] king over thee whom the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe: [one] from among thy brethren ſhalt thou ſet king over thee: thou mayeſt not ſet a ſtranger over thee, which [is] not thy brother.

16 But he ſhall not multiply horſes to himſelf, nor cauſe the people to return to Egypt, to the end that he ſhould multiply horſes: foraſmuch as the LORD hath ſaid unto you, Ye ſhall henceforth return no more that way.

17 Neither ſhall he multiply wiues to himſelf, that his heart turn not away, neither ſhall he greatly multiply to himſelf ſilver and gold.

18 And it ſhall be when he ſitteth upon the throne of his kingdome, that he ſhall write him a copy of this law in a book, out of [that which is] before the prieſts the Levites.

19 And it ſhall be with him, and he ſhall reade therein all the dayes of his life: that he may learn to fear ỹ LORD his God, to keep all the words of this law, and theſe ſtatutes, to do them:

20 That his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and that he turn not aſide from the commandment to the right hand or to the left: to the end that he may prolong [his] dayes in his kingdome, he, and his children in the midſt of Iſrael.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Lord is the prieſts and Levites inheritance. 3 The prieſts due. 6 The Levites portion. 9 The abominations of ỹ nations are to be avoided. 15 Chriſt the Prophet is to be heard. 20 The preſumptuous prophet is to die.

THe prieſts the Levites, [and] all the tribe of Levi, ſhall have no part nor inheritance with Iſrael: they ſhall eat the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance.

2 There-

2 Therefore shall they have no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD [is] their inheritance, as he hath said unto them.

3 And this shall be the Priests due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether [it be] ox or sheep; and they shall give unto the priest the shoulder, and the two cheeks, and the maw.

4 the first fruit [also] of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thy oyl, and the first of the fleece of thy sheep shalt thou give him.

5 For the LORD thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand to minister in the name of the LORD, him and his sons for ever.

6 And if a Levite come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, where he sojourned, and come with al the desire of his minde unto the place which the LORD shall choose:

7 Then he shall minister in the name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Levites [do,] which stand there before the LORD.

8 They shal have like portions to eat, beside that which cometh of the sale of his patrimonie.

9 When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not learn to doe after the abominations of those nations.

10 There shal not be found among you [any one] that maketh his son or his daughter to passe through the fire, [or] that useth divination, [or] an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch,

11 Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a necromancer.

12 For all that do these things [are] an abomination unto the LORD: and because of these abominations, the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee.

13 Thou shalt be perfect with the LORD thy God.

14 For these nations which thou shalt possesse, hearkened unto observers of times, and unto diviners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not suffered thee so [to do.]

15 The LORD thy God will raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me, unto him ye shall hearken.

16 According to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Horeb, in the day of the assemblie, saying, Let me not heare againe the voice of the LORD my God, neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not.

17 And the LORD said unto me, They have wel [spoken that] which they have spoken.

18 I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth, and he shall speak unto them al that I shal command him.

19 And it shal come to passe, [that] whosoever wil not hearken unto my words which he shall speake in my name: I wil require [it] of him.

20 But the prophet which shal presume to speak a word in my name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or that shall speak in the name of other gods, even that prophet shal die.

21 And if thou say in thine heart, How shall we know the word which the LORD hath not spoken?

22 When a prophet speaketh in the name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to pass, that [is] the thing which the Lord hath not spoken, [but] the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The cities of refuge. 4 the priviledges therof for the man-slayer. 14 The land-mark is not to be removed. 15 two witnesses at the least. 16 the punishment of a false witnes.

WHen the LORD thy God hath cut off the nations, whose land the LORD thy God giveth thee, and thou succeedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses;

2 Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the midst of thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possesse it.

3 Thou shalt prepare thee a way, and divide the coasts of thy land (which the LORD thy God giveth thee to inherit) into three parts, that every slayer may flee thither.

4 And this [is] the case of the slayer, which shall flee thither, that he may live: Whoso killeth his neighbour ignorantly whome he hated not in time past,

5 As when [a man] goeth into the wood with his neighbour, to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the axe to cut downe the tree, and the head slippeth from the helve, & lighteth upon his neighbour, that he die: he shal flee unto one of those cites, & live.

6 Lest the avenger of the bloud persue the slayer, while his heart is hot, and overtake him, because the way is long, and slay him, whereas he [was] not worthy of death, in as much as he hated him not in time past.

7 Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt separate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God enlarge thy coast (as he hath sworn unto thy fathers) and give thee al the land which he promised to give unto thy fathers:

9 (If thou shalt keep al these commandements to do them, which I command thee this day, to love the LORD thy God, and to walk ever in his wayes) then shalt thou adde three cities moe for thee, beside these three:

10 That innocent bloud be not shed in thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and [so] bloud be upon thee.

11 But if any man hate his neighbour,

and

and lie in wait for him, and rise up against him, and smite him mortally that he die, and fleeth into one of these cities:

12 Then the elders of his city shall send and fetch him thence, and deliver him into the hand of the avenger of bloud, that he may die.

13 Thine eye shall not pitie him, but thou shalt put away [the guilt of] innocent bloud from Israel, that it may go well with thee.

14 Thou shalt not remove thy neighbours [land]-mark, which they of old time have set in thine inheritance which thou shalt inherit, in the land that the LORD thy God giveth thee to possesse it

15 One witnesse shall not rise up against a man for any iniquitie, or for any sinne, in any sinne that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall the matter be stablished.

16 If a false witnesse rise up against any man to testifie against him [that which is] wrong:

17 Then both the men between whom the controversie [is,] shall stand before the LORD, before the priests, and the judges which shall be in those dayes.

18 And the judges shall make diligent inquisition: and behold, [if] the witnesse [be] a false witnesse, [and] hath testified falsly against his brother:

19 Then shall ye do unto him, as he had thought to have done unto his brother: so shalt thou put the evil away from among you.

20 And those which remain shal hear, & fear, and shall henceforth commit no more any such evil among you.

21 And thine eye shal not pitie, [but] life [shall go] for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

CHAP. XX.

1 The priests exhortation to encourage the people to battel. 5 The officers proclamation who are to be dismissed from the warre. 10 How to use the cities that accept or refuse the proclamation of peace. 16 What cities must be devoted. 19 Trees of mans meat must not be destroyed in the siege.

WHen thou goest out to battel against thine enemies, and seest horses and chariots, [and] a people more then thou, be not afraid of them. for the LORD thy God [is] with thee, which brought thee up out of ỹ land of Egypt.

2 And it shall be when ye are come nigh unto the battel, that the priest shal approach and speak unto ỹ people,

3 And shall say unto them, Heare, O Israel, you approach this day unto battel against your enemies: let not your hearts faint, fear not, and do not tremble, neither be ye terrified because of them.

4 For the LORD your God [is] he that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, to save you.

5 And the officers shall speak unto the people, saying, What man [is there] that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicated it? let him go and return to his house, lest he die in the battel, and another man dedicate it.

6 And what man [is he] that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not yet eaten of it? let him [also] go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battel, and another man eat of it.

7 And what man [is there] that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in battel, and another man take her.

8 And the officers shall speak further unto the people, and they shall say, What man [is there] that is fearfull and faint-hearted? let him go and return unto his house, lest his brethrens heart faint as well as his heart.

9 And it shall be when the officers have made an end of speaking unto the people, that they shall make captains of the armies to lead the people.

10 When thou comest nigh unto a citie to fight against it, then proclaim peace unto it.

11 And it shall be, if it make thee answer of peace, and open unto thee, then it shall be [that] all the people that is found therein, shall be tributaries unto thee, and they shal serve thee:

12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make warre against thee, then thou shalt besiege it.

13 And when the LORD thy God hath delivered it into thine hands, thou shalt smite every male thereof with the edge of the sword.

14 But the women, and the little ones, and the cattel, and all that is in the citie, [even] all the spoil thereof, shalt thou take unto thy self: and thou shalt eat the spoil of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

15 Thus shalt thou do unto all the cities which are very farre off from thee, which [are] not of the cities of these nations.

16 But of the cities of these people which the LORD thy God doth give thee for an inheritance, thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth:

17 But thou shalt utterly destroy them, [namely,] the Hittites, & the Amorites, the Canaanites, & the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Iebusites, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee;

18 That they teach you not to do after al their abominations, which they have done unto their gods, so should ye sin against the LORD your God.

19 When thou shalt besiege a citie a long time, in making warre against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof, by forcing an ax against them; for thou mayest eat of them, and thou shalt not cut them down (for the tree of the field [is] mans [life]) to employ [them] in the siege.

20 Onely the trees which thou knowest that they [be] not trees for meat

thou

thou ſhalt deſtroy and cut them down; and thou ſhalt build bulwarks againſt the citie that maketh warre with thee, until it be ſubdued.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The expiation of an uncertain murder. 10 The uſage of a captive taken to wife. 15 The firſt-born is not to be diſinherited upon private affection. 18 A ſtubborn ſon is to be ſtoned to death. 22 The malefactour muſt not hang all night on a tree.

IF [one] be found ſlain in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee to poſſeſſe it, lying in the field, [&] it be not known who hath ſlain him

2 Then thy elders and thy judges ſhall come forth, and they ſhal meaſure unto the cities which [are] round about him that is ſlain.

3 And it ſhal be that the citie which is next unto the ſlain man, even the elders of that citie ſhall take an heifer which hath not been wrought with, [and] which hath not drawn in ỹ yoke.

4 And the elders of that citie ſhall bring down the heifer unto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor ſown, and ſhall ſtrike off the heifers neck there in the valley.

5 And the prieſts the ſons of Levi ſhall come neare (for them the LORD thy God hath choſen to miniſter unto him, and to bleſſe in the name of the LORD) and by their word ſhall every controverſie and every ſtroke be [tried]

6 And all the elders of that citie that are next unto the ſlain [man,] ſhall waſh their hands over the heifer that is beheaded in the valley.

7 And they ſhall anſwer and ſay, Our hands have not ſhed this bloud, neither have our eyes ſeen [it.]

8 Be mercifull, O LORD, unto thy people Iſrael, whom thou haſt redeemed, and lay not innocent bloud unto thy people of Iſraels charge. And the bloud ſhall be forgiven them.

9 So ſhalt thou put away the [guilt of] innocent bloud from among you, when thou ſhalt do that which is right in the ſight of the LORD.

10 When thou goeſt forth to warre againſt thine enemies, and the LORD thy God hath delivered them into thine hands, and thou haſt taken them captive:

11 And ſeeſt among the captives a beautifull woman, and haſt a deſire unto her, that thou wouldeſt have her to thy wife:

12 Then thou ſhalt bring her home to thine houſe, and ſhe ſhall ſhave her head, and pare her nails.

13 And ſhe ſhall put the raiment of her captivitie from off her, and ſhall remain in thine houſe, and bewail her father and her mother a full moneth: and after that, thou ſhalt go in unto her, and be her husband, and ſhe ſhall be thy wife.

14 And it ſhall be if thou have no delight in her, then thou ſhalt let her go whither ſhe will, but thou ſhalt not ſell her at all for money, thou ſhalt not make merchandiſe of her, becauſe thou haſt humbled her.

15 If a man have two wives, one beloved and another hated, and they have born him children, [both] the beloved and the hated: and if the firſt-born ſon be hers that was hated:

16 Then it ſhall be, when he maketh his ſonnes to inherit [that] which he hath, [that] he may not make the ſonne of the beloved firſt-born, before the ſon of the hated, [which is indeed] the firſt-born:

17 But he ſhall acknowledge the ſon of the hated for the firſt-born, by giving him a double portion of all that he hath: for he [is] the beginning of his ſtrength, the right of ỹ firſt-born [is] his.

18 If a man have a ſtubborn and rebellious ſon, which will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, & [that] when they have chaſtened him, will not hearken unto them:

19 Then ſhall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out unto the elders of his city, and unto the gate of his place:

20 And they ſhal ſay unto the elders of his city, this our ſon [is] ſtubborn and rebellious, he will not obey our voice; [he is] a glutton, and a drunkard.

21 And all the men of his city ſhall ſtone him with ſtones, that he die: ſo ſhalt thou put evill away from among you, and al Iſrael ſhall heare, and fear.

22 And if a man have committed a ſin worthy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

23 His body ſhal not remain al night upon the tree, but thou ſhalt in any Wiſe bury him that day (for he that is hanged, [is] accurſed of God) that thy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of humanity toward brethren. 5 The ſex is to be diſtinguiſhed by apparel. 6 The damme is not to be taken with her young ones. 8 The houſe muſt have battlements. 9 Confuſion is to be avoided. 12 Fringes upon the veſture 14 The puniſhment of him that ſlandereth his wife. 20, 22 Of adultery. 25 Of rape, 28 and of fornication. 30 Inceſt.

THou ſhalt not ſee thy brothers ox or his ſheep go aſtray, and hide thy ſelf from them: thou ſhalt in any caſe bring them again unto thy brother.

2 And if thy brother [be] not nigh unto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou ſhalt bring it unto thine own houſe, and it ſhall be with thee untill thy brother ſeek after it, and thou ſhalt reſtore it to him again.

3 In like manner ſhalt thou do with his aſſe, and ſo ſhalt thou do with his raiment, and with all loſt thing of thy brothers, which he hath loſt, and thou haſt found, ſhalt thou do likewiſe: thou mayeſt not hide thy ſelf.

4 Thou

4 Thou ſhalt not ſee thy brothers aſſe, or his ox fall down by the way, and hide thy ſelf from them: thou ſhalt ſurely help him to lift [them] up again.

5 The woman ſhall not weare that which perraineth unto a man, neither ſhall a man put on a womans garment: for all that do ſo [are] abomination unto the LORD thy God.

6 If a birds neſt chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, [whether they be] young ones, or egges, and the damme ſitting upon the young, or upon the egges, thou ſhalt not take the damme with the young.

7 But thou ſhalt in any wiſe let the damme go, and take the young to thee, that it may be well with thee, and [that] thou mayeſt prolong [thy] dayes.

8 When thou buildeſt a new houſe, then thou ſhalt make a battlement for thy roof, that thou bring not bloud upon thine houſe, if any man fal from thence

9 Thou ſhalt not ſow thy vineyard with divers ſeeds: leſt the fruit of thy ſeed which thou haſt ſown, and the fruit of thy vineyard be defiled.

10 Thou ſhalt not plow with an ox and an aſſe together.

11 Thou ſhalt not weare a garment of divers ſorts, [as] of wollen and linen together.

12 Thou ſhalt make thee fringes upon the foure quarters of thy veſture, wherewith thou covereſt [thy ſelf.]

13 If any man take a wife, and go in unto her, and hate her,

14 And give occaſions of ſpeech [against her,] and bring up an evill name upon her, and ſay, I took this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maid:

15 Then ſhall the father of the damſel, & her mother, take and bring forth [the tokens of] the damſels virginitie, unto the elders of the citie in the gate.

16 And the damſels father ſhall ſay unto the elders, I gave my daughter unto this man to wife, and he hateth her,

17 And lo, he hath given occaſions of ſpeech [againſt her,] ſaying, I found not thy daughter a maid; and yet theſe [are the tokens of] my daughters virginitie: and they ſhall ſpread the cloth before the Elders of the city.

18 And the elders of that city ſhall take that man, and chaſtiſe him.

19 And they ſhall amerce him in an hundred [ſhekels] of ſilver, and give [them] unto the father of the damſel, becauſe he hath brought up an evill name upon a virgin of Iſrael: and ſhe ſhall be his wife, he may not put her away all his dayes.

20 But if this thing be true, [and the tokens of] virginitie be not found for the damſel:

21 Then they ſhall bring out the damſel to the door of her fathers houſe, and the men of her city ſhal ſtone her with ſtones that ſhe die: becauſe ſhe hath wrought folly in Iſrael, to play the whore in her fathers houſe: ſo ſhalt thou put evill away from among you.

22 If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they ſhall both of them die, [both] the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: ſo ſhalt thou put away evil from Iſrael.

23 If a damſel [that is] a virgin be betrothed unto an husband, and a man finde her in the citie, and lie with her:

24 Then ye ſhall bring them both out unto the gate of that city, and ye ſhal ſtone them with ſtones that they die: the damſel, becauſe ſhe cried not, [being] in the city: and the man, becauſe he hath humbled his neighbours wife: ſo thou ſhalt put away evill from among you.

25 But if a man finde a betrothed damſel in the field, and the man force her, and lie with her: then the man onely that lay with her, ſhall die.

26 But unto the damſel thou ſhalt do nothing, [there is] in the damſel no ſin [worthy] of death: for as when a man riſeth againſt his neighbour, and ſlayeth him, even ſo [is] this matter.

27 For he found her in the field, [and] the betrothed damſel cried, and [there was] none to ſave her.

28 If a man finde a damſel [that is] a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found:

29 Then the man that lay with her, ſhall give unto the damſels father fifty [ſhekels] of ſilver, and ſhe ſhall be his wife, becauſe he hath humbled her, he may not put her away all his dayes.

30 A man ſhall not take his fathers wife, nor diſcover his fathers skirt.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Who may or may not enter into the congregation. 9 Vncleanneſſe to be avoided in the hoſt. 15 Of the fugitive ſervant. 17 Of filthineſſe. 18 Of abominable ſacrifices. 19 Of uſury. 21 Of vowes. 24 Of treſpaſſes.

HE that is wounded in the ſtones, or hath his privie member cut off, ſhall not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

2 A baſtard ſhall not enter into the congregation of the LORD: even to his tenth generation ſhall he not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

3 An Ammonite or Moabite ſhall not enter into the congregation of the LORD; even to their tenth generation ſhall they not enter into the congregation of the LORD for ever:

4 Becauſe they met you not with bread and with water in the way, when ye came forth out of Egypt; and becauſe they hired againſt thee Balaam the ſonne of Beor of Pethor, of Meſopotamia, to curſe thee.

5 Nevertheleſſe, the LORD thy God would not hearken unto Balaam: but the LORD thy God turned the curſe into a bleſſing unto thee, becauſe the LORD thy God loved thee.

6 Thou ſhalt not ſeek their peace, nor their proſperitie all thy dayes for ever.

thou

7 Thou ſhalt not abhorre an Edomite, for he [is] thy brother: thou ſhalt not abhorre an Egyptian, becauſe thou waſt a ſtranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them, ſhall enter into the congregation of the LORD, in their third generation.

9 When the hoſt goeth forth againſt thine enemies, then keep thee from every wicked thing.

10 If there be among you any man that is not clean, by reaſon of uncleanneſſe that chanceth him by night, then ſhall he go abroad out of the camp, he ſhall not come within the camp.

11 But it ſhall be when evening cometh on, he ſhall waſh [himſelf] with water: and when the ſun is down, he ſhall come into the camp [again.]

12 Thou ſhalt have a place alſo without the camp, whither thou ſhalt go forth abroad.

13 And thou ſhalt have a paddle upon thy weapon: and it ſhall be when thou wilt eaſe thy ſelf abroad, thou ſhalt dig therewith, & ſhalt turn back & cover that which cometh from thee.

14 For the LORD thy God walketh in the midſt of thy camp, to deliver thee, and to give up thine enemies before thee; therefore ſhall thy camp be holy, that he ſee no unclean thing in thee, and turn away from thee.

15 Thou ſhalt not deliver unto his maſter, the ſervant which is eſcaped from his maſter unto thee.

16 He ſhall dwell with thee, [even] among you, in that place which he ſhal chuſe, in one of thy gates where it liketh him beſt: thou ſhalt not oppreſſe him.

17 There ſhall be no whore of the daughters of Iſrael, nor a ſodomite of the ſons of Iſrael.

18 Thou ſhalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dog into the houſe of the LORD thy God for any vow: for even both theſe [are] abomination unto the LORD thy God.

19 Thou ſhalt not lend upon uſury to thy brother; uſury of money, uſury of victuals, uſury of any thing that is lent upon uſury.

20 Vnto a ſtranger thou mayeſt lend upon uſury, but unto thy brother thou ſhalt not lend upon uſury; that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand to, in the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

21 When thou ſhalt vow a vow unto the LORD thy God, thou ſhalt not ſlack to pay it: for the LORD thy God will ſurely require it of thee: and it would be ſin in thee.

22 But if thou ſhalt forbear to vow, it ſhall be no ſin in thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lips, thou ſhalt keep and perform; [even] a free-will-offering, according as thou haſt vowed unto the LORD thy God, which thou haſt promiſed with thy mouth.

24 When thou comeſt into thy neighbours vineyard, then thou mayeſt eat grapes thy fill, at thine own pleaſure but thou ſhalt not put any in thy veſſel.

25 When thou comeſt into the ſtanding corn of thy neighbours, then thou mayeſt pluck the eares with thine hand: but thou ſhalt not move a ſickle unto thy neighbours ſtanding-corn.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Of divorce. 5 A new married man goeth not to warre. 6, 10 Of pledges. 7 Of man-ſtealers. 8 Of leproſie. 14 The hire is to be given. 16 Of iuſtice. 19 Of charitie.

WHen a man hath taken a wife, and married her, and it come to paſſe that ſhe finde no favour in his eyes, becauſe he hath found ſome uncleanneſs in her: then let him write her a bill of divorcement, and give [it] in her hand, and ſend her out of his houſe.

2 And when ſhe is departed out of his houſe, ſhe may go and be another mans [wife.]

3 And [if] the latter husband hate her, & write her a bil of divorcement, and giveth [it] in her hand, and ſendeth her out of his houſe; or if the latter husband dy, which took her to be his wife;

4 Her former husband which ſent her away, may not take her again to be his wife, after that ſhe is defiled: for that [is] abomination before the LORD, and thou ſhalt not cauſe the land to ſin, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

5 When a man hath taken a new wife, he ſhall not go out to warre, neither ſhall he be charged with any buſineſſe: [but] he ſhall be free at home one yeare, and ſhall cheer up his wife which he hath taken.

6 No man ſhall take the nether or the upper milſtone to pledge: for he taketh [a mans] life to pledge.

7 If a man be found ſtealing any of his brethren of the children of Iſrael, and maketh merchandiſe of him, or ſelleth him: then that thief ſhall die, and thou ſhalt put evill away from among you.

8 Take heed, in the plague of leproſie, that thou obſerve diligently, and do according to all that the prieſts the Levites ſhall teach you: as I commanded them, ſo ye ſhall obſerve to do.

9 Remember what the LORD thy God did unto Miriam by the way, after that ye were come forth out of Egypt.

10 When thou doeſt lend thy brother any thing, thou ſhalt not go into his houſe to fetch his pledge.

11 Thou ſhalt ſtand abroad, and the man to whom thou doeſt lend, ſhal bring out the pledge abroad unto thee.

12 And if the man be poor, thou ſhalt not ſleep with his pledge:

13 In any caſe thou ſhalt deliver him the pledge again when the ſun goeth down, that he may ſleep in his own raiment, and bleſſe thee: and it ſhall be righteouſneſſe unto thee before the LORD thy God.

14 Thou ſhalt not oppreſſe an hired ſer-

servant [that is] poor & needy, [whether he be] of thy brethren, or of thy strangers ỽ are in thy land within thy gates.

15 At his day thou shalt give [him] his hire, neither shall the sunne go down upon it, for he [is] poore, and setteth his heart upon it: lest he crie against thee unto the LORD, and it be sinne unto thee.

16 The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: every man shall be put to death for his own sinne.

17 Thou shalt not pervert the judgement of the stranger, [nor] of the fatherlesse, nor take a widows raiment to pledge.

18 But thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence; therefore I command thee to do this thing.

19 When thou cutteſt down thine harvest in thy field, and hast forgot a sheaf in the field, thou shalt not go again to fetch it: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow: ỽ the LORD thy God may bless thee in all the work of thine hands.

20 When thou beatest thine olive-tree thou shalt not go over the boughs again: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow.

21 When thou gathereſt the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not glean it afterward: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow.

22 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Stripes must not exceed fourty. 4 The ox is not to be muzled. 5 Of raising seed unto a brother. 11 Of the immodest woman. 13 Of unjust weights. 17 The memory of Amalek to be blotted out.

IF there be a controversie between men, and they come unto judgement, that [the judges] may judge them: then they shall justifie the righteous, and condemn the wicked.

2 And it shall be, if the wicked man [be] worthy to be beaten, that the judg shall cause him to lie down, and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certain number.

3 Fourty stripes he may give him, [and] not exceed: lest [if] he should exceed, and beat him above these with many stripes, then thy brother should seem vile unto thee.

4 Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when he treadeth out [the corn].

5 If brethren dwell together, and one of them die and have no childe, the wife of the dead shall not marry without unto a stranger: her husbands brother shall go in unto her, and take her to him to wife, and perform the dutie of an husbands brother unto her.

6 And it shall be, [that] the first-born which she beareth, shall succeed in ỽ name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Israel.

7 And if the man like not to take his brothers wife, then let his brothers wife go up to the gate unto the elders, and say, My husbands brother refuseth to raise up unto his brother a name in Israel, he will not perform the dutie of my husbands brother.

8 Then the elders of his city shall call him, and speak unto him: and [if] he stand [to it,] and say, I like not to take her:

9 Then shall his brothers wife come unto him in the presence of the elders, and loose his shoe from off his foot, and spit in his face, and shall answer, and say, So shall it be done unto that man that will not build up his brothers house.

10 And his name shall be called in Israel, The house of him that hath his shoe loosed.

11 When men strive together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth neare for to deliver her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the secrets:

12 Then thou shalt cut off her hand, thine eye shall not pitie [her.]

13 Thou shalt not have in thy bagge divers weights, a great and a small.

14 Thou shalt not have in thine house divers measures, a great and a small.

15 [But] thou shalt have a perfect and just weight, a perfect and just measure shalt thou have: that thy dayes may be lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

16 For all that do such things, [and] all that do unrighteously, [are] an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

17 Remember what Amalek did unto thee by the way, when ye were come forth out of Egypt:

18 How he met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, [even] all that were feeble behinde thee, when thou [wast] faint and weary: and he feared not God.

19 Therefore it shall be, when the LORD thy God hath given thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possesse it, [that] thou shalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven: thou shalt not forget [it.]

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The confession of him that offereth the basket of first fruits. 12 The prayer of him that giveth his third years tithes. 16 The covenant between God and the people.

AND it shall be when thou [art] come in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and possessest it, and dwellest therein:

2 That thou shalt take of the first of all the fruit of the earth, Which thou shalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt put [it] in a

in a basket, and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse, to place his name there.

3 And thou shalt go unto the priest that shall be in those dayes, and say unto him, I professe this day unto the LORD thy God, that I am come unto the countrey which the LORD sware unto our fathers for to give us.

4 And the priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it down before the altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou shalt speak and say before the LORD thy God, A Syrian ready to perish [was] my father, and he went down into Egypt, and sojourned there with a few, and became there a nation great, mighty, and populous.

6 And the Egyptians evil entreated us, and afflicted us, and laid upon us hard bondage:

7 And when we cried unto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voice, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppression.

8 And the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an outstretched arm, and with great terribleness, and with signes and with wonders.

9 And he hath brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, [even] a land that floweth with milk and hony.

10 And now behold, I have brought the first-fruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, hast given me: & thou shalt set it before the LORD thy God, and worship before the LORD thy God.

11 And thou shalt rejoyce in every good thing which the LORD thy God hath given unto thee, and unto thine house, thou, and the Levite, and the stranger that [is] among you.

12 When thou hast made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increase, the third yeare, [which is] the yeare of tithing, and hast given [it] unto the Levite, the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, that they may eat within thy gates, and be filled:

13 Then thou shalt say before the LORD thy God, I have brought away the hallowed things out of [mine] house, and also have given them unto the Levite, and unto the stranger, to the fatherless, and to the widow, according to all thy commandments which thou hast commanded me: I have not transgressed thy commandments, neither have I forgotten [them.]

14 I have not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither have I taken away [ought] thereof for [any] unclean [use] nor given [ought] thereof for the dead: [but] I have hearkened to the voice of the LORD my God, [and] have done according to al that thou hast commanded me.

15 Look down from thy holy habitation, from heaven, and bless thy people Israel, and the land which thou hast given us, as thou sware unto our fathers, a land that floweth with milk and hony.

16 This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to do these statutes and judgements: thou shalt therefore keep and do them with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.

17 Thou hast avouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and to walk in his wayes, and to keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgements, and to hearken unto his voice.

18 And the LORD hath avouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promised thee, and that [thou] shouldest keep all his commandments:

19 And to make thee high above all nations which he hath made, in praise, and in name, and in honour, and that thou mayest be an holy people unto the LORD thy God, as he hath spoken.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The people are commanded to write the law upon stones; 5 And to build an altar of whole stones. 11 The tribes divided on Gerizzim and Ebal. 14 The curses pronounced on mount Ebal.

AND Moses with the elders of Israel, commanded the people, saying, Keep all the commandments which I command you this day.

2 And it shall be on the day when you shall passe over Iordan unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, that thou shalt set thee up great stones, and plaister them with plaister.

3 And thou shalt write upon them all the words of this law, when thou art passed over, that thou mayest go in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, a land that floweth with milk and hony: as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee.

4 Therefore it shall be when ye be gone over Iordan, [that] ye shall set up these stones, which I command you this day, in mount Ebal, and thou shalt plaister them with plaister.

5 And there shalt thou build an altar unto the LORD thy God, an altar of stones: thou shalt not lift up [any] iron [tool] upon them.

6 Thou shalt build the altar of the LORD thy God of whole stones: and thou shalt offer burnt-offerings thereon unto the LORD thy God.

7 And thou shalt offer peace-offerings, and shalt eat there, and rejoyce before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou shalt write upon the stones all the words of this law, very plainly.

9 And Moses, and the priests the Levites spake unto all Israel, saying, Take heed, and hearken, O Israel, this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou shalt therefore obey the voice of the LORD thy God, and do his commandments, and his statutes which I command thee this day.

11 And Moses charged the people the same day, saying,

12 These shall stand upon mount Gerizzim to bless the people, when ye are come over Iordan: Simeon, and

Levi, and Iudah, and Iſſachar, and Ioſeph, and Benjamin.

13 And theſe ſhall ſtand upon mount Ebal, to curſe: Reuben, Gad, and Aſher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.

14 And the Leuites ſhall ſpeak, and ſay unto all the men of Iſrael with a loud voice,

15 Curſed [be] the man that maketh any graven or molten image, an abomination unto the LORD, the work of the hands of the craftſman, and putteth [it] in a ſecret place: and all the people ſhall anſwer and ſay, Amen.

16 Curſed [be] he that ſetteth light by his father or his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

17 Curſed [be] he that removeth his neighbours land-mark: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

18 Curſed [be] he that maketh the blinde to wander out of the way: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

19 Curſed [be] he that perverteth the iudgement of the ſtranger, fatherleſſe, and widow: and all the people ſaall ſay, Amen.

20 Curſed [be] he that lieth with his fathers wife; becauſe he uncovereth his fathers ſkirt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

21 Curſed [be] he that lieth with any manner of beaſt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

22 Curſed [be] he that lieth with his ſiſter, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

23 Curſed [be] he that lieth with his mother in law: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

24 Curſed [be] he that ſmiteth his neighbour ſecretly: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

25 Curſed [be] he that taketh reward to ſlay an innocent perſon: and all the people ſhal ſay, Amen.

26 Curſed [be] he that confirmeth not all the words of this law to do them: and all ỹ people ſhall ſay, Amen.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The bleſſings for obedience 15 The curſes for diſobedience.

AND it ſhal come to paſſe, if thou ſhalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the LORD thy God to obſerve [and] to do all his commandments which I command thee this day; that the LORD thy God will ſet thee on high above all nations of the earth.

2 And all theſe bleſſings ſhall come on thee, and overtake thee, if thou ſhalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God.

3 Bleſſed [ſhalt] thou [be] in the citie, and bleſſed [ſhalt] thou [be] in the field.

4 Bleſſed [ſhall be] the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattel, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flocks of thy ſheep.

5 Bleſſed [ſhall be] thy basket and thy ſtore.

6 Bleſſed [ſhalt] thou [be] when thou comeſt in, and bleſſed [ſhalt] thou [be] when thou goeſt out.

7 The LORD ſhall cauſe thine enemies that riſe up againſt thee to be ſmitten before thy face: they ſhall come out againſt thee one way, and flee before thee ſeven wayes.

8 The LORD ſhall command the bleſſing upon thee in thy ſtore-houſes, and in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand unto: and he ſhal bleſſe thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

9 The LORD ſhall eſtabliſh thee an holy people unto himſelf, as he hath ſworn unto thee, if thou ſhalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, and walk in his wayes.

10 And all people of the earth ſhall ſee that thou art called by the name of ỹ LORD, & they ſhal be afraid of thee.

11 And the LORD ſhall make thee plenteous in goods, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattel, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD ſware unto thy fathers to give thee.

12 The LORD ſhall open unto thee his good treaſure, the heaven to give the rain unto thy land in his ſeaſon, and to bleſſe all the work of thine hand: and thou ſhalt lend unto many nations, and thou ſhalt not borrow.

13 And the LORD ſhall make thee the head, and not the tail, and thou ſhalt be above onely, and thou ſhalt not be beneath: if that thou hearken unto the commandments of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to obſerve and to do [them:]

14 And thou ſhalt not go aſide from any of ỹ words which I command thee this day, to the right hand or to ỹ left, to go after other gods to ſerve them.

15 But it ſhall come to paſſe, if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obſerve to do all his commandments and his ſtatutes which I command thee this day; that all theſe curſes ſhall come upon thee, and overtake thee.

16 Curſed [ſhalt] thou [be] in the city, and curſed [ſhalt] thou [be] in the field.

17 Curſed [ſhall be] thy basket and thy ſtore.

18 Curſed [ſhal be] ỹ fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flocks of thy ſheep.

19 Curſed [ſhalt] thou [be] when thou comeſt in, and curſed [ſhalt] thou [be] when thou goeſt out.

20 The LORD ſhall ſend upon thee curſing, vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand unto, for to do; untill thou be deſtroyed, and untill thou periſh quickly; becauſe of the wickedneſſe of thy doings, whereby thou haſt forſaken me.

21 The LORD ſhall make the peſtilence cleave unto thee, untill he have conſumed thee from off the land, whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

22 The LORD ſhall ſmite thee with a conſumption, and with a fever, and with an inflammation, and with an extream burning, and with the ſword, and

with blaſting, and with mildew: & they ſhall purſue thee untill thou periſh.

23 And the heaven that [is] over thy head ſhall be braſſe, and the earth that [is] under thee [ſhall be] iron.

24 The LORD ſhall make the rain of thy land powder and duſt: from heaven ſhall it come down upon thee, untill thou be deſtroyed.

25 The LORD ſhall cauſe thee to be ſmitten before thine enemies: thou ſhalt go out one way againſt them, and flee ſeven wayes before them; & ſhalt be removed into all the kingdomes of the earth.

26 And thy carcaſe ſhall be meat unto all fowls of the aire, and unto the beaſts of the earth, and no man ſhall fray [them] away.

27 The LORD will ſmite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the emerods, and with the ſcab, and with the itch, whereof thou canſt not be healed.

28 The LORD ſhall ſmite thee with madneſſe, and blindneſſe, and aſtoniſhment of heart:

29 And thou ſhalt grope at noondayes, as the blinde gropeth in darkneſſe, and thou ſhalt not proſper in thy wayes: and thou ſhalt be onely oppreſſed, and ſpoiled evermore, and no man ſhall ſave [thee.]

30 Thou ſhalt betroth a wife, and another man ſhall lie with her: thou ſhalt build an houſe, & thou ſhalt not dwell therein: thou ſhalt plant a vineyard, & ſhalt not gather the grapes thereof.

31 Thine ox [ſhall be] ſlain before thine eyes, and thou ſhalt not eat thereof: thine aſſe [ſhall be] violently taken away from before thy face, and ſhall not be reſtored to thee: thy ſheep [ſhall be] given unto thine enemies, & thou ſhalt have none to reſcue [them.]

32 Thy ſons and thy daughters [ſhall be] given unto another people, & thine eyes ſhall look, and fail [with longing] for them all the day long: and [there ſhall be] no might in thine hand.

33 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours, ſhall a nation which thou knoweſt not, eat up: and thou ſhalt be onely oppreſſed and cruſhed alway:

34 So that thou ſhalt be mad, for the ſight of thine eyes which thou ſhalt ſee.

35 The LORD ſhall ſmite thee in the knees, and in the legs, with a ſore botch that cannot be healed, from the ſole of thy foot unto the top of thy head.

36 The LORD ſhall bring thee, and thy king which thou ſhalt ſet over thee, unto a nation which neither thou, nor thy fathers have known, and there ſhalt thou ſerve other gods, wood and ſtone.

37 And thou ſhalt become an aſtoniſhment, a proverb, and a by-word, among all nations whither the LORD ſhall lead thee.

38 Thou ſhalt carry much ſeed out into the field, and ſhalt gather [but] little in: for the locuſt ſhall conſume it.

39 Thou ſhalt plant vineyards and dreſſe [them,] but ſhalt neither drink of the wine, nor gather [the grapes:] for the worms ſhall eat them.

40 Thou ſhalt have olive-trees throughout all thy coaſts, but thou ſhalt not anoint [thy ſelf] with the oyl: for thine olive ſhall caſt [his fruit.]

41 Thou ſhalt beget ſons and daughters, but thou ſhalt not enjoy them: for they ſhall go into captivity.

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land ſhall the locuſt conſume.

43 The ſtranger that [is] within thee ſhall get up above thee very high; and thou ſhalt come down very low.

44 He ſhall lend to thee, and thou ſhalt not lend to him: he ſhall be the head, and thou ſhalt be the tail.

45 Moreover, all theſe curſes ſhall come upon thee, and ſhall purſue thee, and overtake thee, till thou be deſtroyed: becauſe thou hearkenedſt not unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments, and his ſtatutes which he commanded thee.

46 And they ſhall be upon thee for a ſigne, and for a wonder, and upon thy ſeed for ever.

47 Becauſe thou ſervedſt not the LORD thy God with joyfulneſſe and with gladneſſe of heart, for the abundance of all things:

48 Therefore ſhalt thou ſerve thine enemies which the LORD ſhall ſend againſt thee, in hunger, and in thirſt, & in nakedneſſe, & in want of all things: & he ſhall put a yoke of iron upon thy neck, untill he have deſtroyed thee.

49 The LORD ſhall bring a nation againſt thee from farre, from the end of the earth, [as ſwift] as the eagle flieth, a nation whoſe tongue thou ſhalt not underſtand:

50 A nation of fierce countenance, which ſhall not regard the perſon of the old, nor ſhew favour to the young.

51 And he ſhall eat the fruit of thy cattel, and the fruit of thy land, untill thou be deſtroyed: which [alſo] ſhall not leave thee [either] corn, wine, or oyl, [or] the increaſe of thy kine, or flocks of thy ſheep, until he have deſtroyed thee.

52 And he ſhall beſiege thee in all thy gates, untill thy high and fenced walls come down, wherein thou truſtedſt, throughout all thy land: and he ſhall beſiege thee in all thy gates, throughout all thy land which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

53 And thou ſhalt eat the fruit of thine own body, the fleſh of thy ſonnes & of thy daughters (which the LORD thy God hath given thee) in the ſiege and in the ſtraitneſſe wherewith thine enemies ſhall diſtreſſe thee:

54 [So that] the man that is tender among you and very delicate, his eye ſhall be evil toward his brother, and toward the wife of his boſome, and towards the remnant of his children which he ſhall leave:

55 So that he will not give to any of them of the fleſh of his children whom he ſhall eat: becauſe he hath nothing left him in the ſiege, and in the ſtraitneſſe

neſſe wherewith thine enemies ſhall diſtreſſe thee in all thy gates.

56 The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not adventure to ſet the ſole of her foot upon the ground for delicateneſſe and tenderneſſe, her eye ſhall be evil towards the husband of her boſome, & towards her ſonne, and towards her daughter,

57 And towards her young one that cometh out from between her feet, and towards her children which ſhe ſhall bear: for ſhe ſhall eat them for want of all things ſecretly in the ſiege and ſtraitneſſe, wherewith thine enemy ſhall diſtreſſe thee in thy gates.

58 If thou wilt not obſerve to do all the words of this law that are witten in this book, that thou mayeſt fear this glorious and fearfull name, THE LORD THY GOD;

59 Then the LORD will make thy plagues wonderfull, and the plagues of thy ſeed, [even] great plagues, and of long continuance, and ſore ſickneſſes, and of long continuance.

60 Moreover, he will bring upon thee all the diſeaſes of Egypt, which thou waſt afraid of, and they ſhall cleave unto thee.

61 Alſo every ſickneſſe, and every plague which [is] not written in the book of this law, them will the LORD bring upon thee, untill thou be deſtroyed.

62 And ye ſhal be left few in number, whereas ye were as the ſtarres of heaven for multitude: becauſe thou wouldeſt not obey the voice of the LORD thy God.

63 And it ſhal come to paſſe, [that] as the LORD rejoyced over you to do you good, and to multiply you; ſo the LORD will rejoyce over you to deſtroy you, and to bring you to nought; and ye ſhall be plucked from off the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it:

64 And the LORD ſhall ſcatter thee among all people, from the one end of the earth even unto the other; and there thou ſhalt ſerve other gods, which [neither] thou, nor thy fathers have known, [even] wood and ſtone.

65 And among theſe nations ſhalt thou finde no eaſe, neither ſhall the ſole of thy foot have reſt; but the LORD ſhal give thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and ſorrow of minde.

66 And thy life ſhall hang in doubt before thee, and thou ſhalt fear day and night, and ſhalt have none aſſurance of thy life.

67 In the morning thou ſhalt ſay, Would God it were even; and at even thou ſhalt ſay, Would God it were morning, for the fear of thine heart wherewith thou ſhalt fear, and for the ſight of thine eyes which thou ſhalt ſee.

68 And the LORD ſhall bring thee into Egypt again, with ſhips, by the way whereof I ſpake unto thee, Thou ſhalt ſee it no more again: and there ye ſhall be ſold unto your enemies for bondmen, and bond-women, and no man ſhall buy [you.]

CHAP. XXIX.

2 Moſes exhorteth them to obedience, by the memory of the works they have ſeen. 10 All are preſented before the Lord to enter into his covenant. 18 The great wrath on him that flattereth himſelf in his wickedneſſe. 29 Secret things belong unto God.

THeſe [are] the words of the covenant, which the LORD commanded Moſes to make with the children of Iſrael, in the land of Moab, beſide the covenant which he made with them in Horeb.

2 And Moſes called unto all Iſrael, and ſaid unto them, Ye have ſeen all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt, unto Pharaoh, and unto all his ſervants, and unto all his land;

3 The great temptations which thine eyes have ſeen, the ſignes, and thoſe great miracles;

4 Yet the LORD hath not given you an heart to perceive, and eyes to ſee, and eares to heare, unto this day.

5 And I have led you fourty yeares in the wilderneſſe: your clothes are not waxen old upon you, and thy ſhoe is not waxen old upon thy foot.

6 Ye have not eaten bread, neither have you drunk wine, or ſtrong drink: that ye might know that I [am] the LORD your God.

7 And when ye came unto this place, Sihon the king of Heſhbon, and Og the king of Baſhan, came out againſt us unto battel, and we ſmote them.

8 And we took their land, and gave it for an inheritance unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the half-tribe of Manaſſeh.

9 Keep therefore the words of this covenant, and do them, that ye may proſper in all that ye do.

10 Ye ſtand this day al of you before the LORD your God; your captains of your tribes, your elders, and your officers, [with] all the men of Iſrael,

11 Your little ones, your wives, and thy ſtranger that [is] in thy camp, from the hewer of thy wood, unto the drawer of thy water:

12 That thou ſhouldeſt enter into covenant with the LORD thy God, and into his oath, which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day:

13 That he may eſtabliſh thee to day for a people unto himſelf, and [that] he may be unto thee a God, as he hath ſaid unto thee, and as he hath ſworn unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob.

14 Neither with you onely do I make this covenant, and this oath;

15 But with [him] that ſtandeth here with us this day before the LORD our God, and alſo with [him] that [is] not here with us this day:

16 (For ye know how we have dwelt in the land of Egypt, and how we came through the nations which ye paſſed by.

17 And ye have ſeen their abominations, and their idols, wood and ſtone, ſilver,

ſilver and gold, which [were] among them.)

18 Leſt there ſhould be among you man or woman, or family, or tribe, whoſe heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to go [and] ſerve the gods of theſe nations; leſt there ſhould be among you a root that beareth gall and wormwood,

19 And it come to paſſe when he heareth the words of this curſe, that he bleſſe himſelf in his heart, ſaying, I ſhall have peace, though I walk in the imagination of mine heart: to adde drunkenneſſe to thirſt:

20 The LORD will not ſpare him, but then the anger of the LORD, and his jealouſie ſhall ſmoke againſt that man, and all the curſes that are written in this book ſhall lie upon him, and the LORD ſhall blot out his name from under heaven.

21 And the LORD ſhall ſeparate him unto evill, out of all the tribes of Iſrael, according to all the curſes of the covenant, that are written in this book of the law:

22 So that the generation to come of your children that ſhall riſe up after you, & the ſtranger that ſhal come from a far land, ſhal ſay, when they ſee the plagues of that land, and the ſickneſſes which the LORD hath laid upon it;

23 [And that] the whole land thereof [is] brimſtone, and ſalt, [and] burning, [that] it is not ſown, nor beareth, nor any graſſe groweth therein, like the overthrow of Sodom, and Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the LORD overthrew in his anger & in his wrath:

24 Even all nations ſhall ſay, Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this land? what [meaneth] the heat of this great anger?

25 Then men ſhall ſay, Becauſe they have forſaken the covenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which he made with them when he brought them forth out of the land of Egypt.

26 For they went and ſerved other gods, and worſhipped them, gods whom they knew not, and [whom] he had not given unto them.

27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt this land, to bring upon it all the curſes that are written in this book.

28 And the LORD rooted them out of their land in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and caſt them into another land, as [it is] this day.

29 The ſecret things [belong] unto the LORD our God: but thoſe things which are revealed [belong] unto us, and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Great mercies promiſed unto the repentant. 11 The commandment is manifeſt. 15 Death and life are ſet before them.

AND it ſhall come to paſſe when all theſe things are come upon thee, the bleſſing and the curſe, which I have ſet before thee, and thou ſhalt cal [them] to minde among all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath driven thee,

2 And ſhalt return unto the LORD thy God, and ſhalt obey his voice according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoul:

3 That then the LORD thy God will turn thy captivitie, and have compaſſion upon thee, and will return and gather thee from all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath ſcattered thee.

4 If [any] of thine be driven out unto the outmoſt parts of heaven, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, & from thence will he fetch thee.

5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers poſſeſſed, and thou ſhalt poſſeſſe it: and he will do thee good, and multiply thee above thy fathers.

6 And the LORD thy God will circumciſe thine heart, and the heart of thy ſeed, to love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoul, that thou mayeſt live.

7 And the LORD thy God will put all theſe curſes upon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which perſecuted thee.

8 And thou ſhalt return, and obey the voice of the LORD, and do all his commandments, which I command thee this day.

9 And the LORD thy God will make thee plenteous in every work of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattel, and in the fruit of thy land, for good: for the LORD will again rejoyce over thee for good, as he rejoyced over thy fathers:

10 If thou ſhalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God to keep his commandments, and his ſtatutes which are written in this book of the law, [and] if thou turn unto the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoul.

11 For this commandment which I command thee this day, it [is] not hidden from thee, neither [is] it farre off.

12 It [is] not in heaven, that thou ſhouldeſt ſay, Who ſhall go up for us to heaven, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?

13 Neither [is] it beyond the ſea, that thou ſhouldeſt ſay, Who ſhall go over the ſea for us, and bring it unto us, that we may heare it, and do it?

14 But the word [is] very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayeſt do it.

15 See, I have ſet before thee this day life and good, and death and evill:

16 In that I command thee this day to love the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes, and to keep his commandments, and his ſtatutes, and his judgements, that thou mayeſt live and multiply: and the LORD thy God ſhal bleſſe thee in the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

17 But if thine heart turn away, ſo that thou wilt not heare, but ſhalt be

drawn away, and worship other gods, and serve them:

18 I denounce unto you this day, that ye shall surely perish, [and that] ye shall not prolong [your] dayes upon the land, whither thou passest over Iordan, to go to possesse it.

19 I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, [that] I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore chuse life, that both thou and thy seed may live:

20 That thou mayest love the LORD thy God, [&] that thou mayest obey his voice, and that thou mayest cleave unto him (for he [is] thy life, and the length of thy dayes) that thou mayest dwell in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob, to give them.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Moses encourageth the people. 7 He encourageth Iosua. 9 He delivereth the law unto the priests, to reade it in the seventh yeare to the people. 14 God giveth a charge to Iosua, 19 And a song to testifie against the people. 24 Moses delivereth the book of the law to the Levites to keep. 28 He maketh a protestation to the elders.

AND Moses went and spake these words unto all Israel.

2 And he said unto them, I [am] an hundred and twentie yeares old this day; I can no more go out and come in: also the LORD hath said unto me, Thou shalt not go over this Iordan.

3 The LORD thy God, he will go over before thee, [and] he will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possesse them: [and] Iosua, he shall go over before thee, as the LORD hath said.

4 And the LORD shall do unto them as he did to Sihon, and to Og, kings of the Amorites, and unto the land of them, whom he destroyed.

5 And the LORD shal give them up before your face, that ye may do unto them according unto all the commandments which I have commanded you.

6 Be strong and of a good courage, fear not, nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, he [it is] that doth go with thee, he will not fail thee nor forsake thee.

7 And Moses called unto Iosua, and said unto him in the sight of all Israel, Be strong and of a good courage: for thou must go with this people unto the land which the LORD hath sworn unto their fathers to give them; and thou shalt cause them to inherit it.

8 And the LORD, he [it is] that doth go before thee, he will be with thee, he will not fail thee neither forsake thee: fear not, neither be dismayed.

9 And Moses wrote this law, and delivered it unto the priests the sonnes of Levi, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and unto all the elders of Israel.

10 And Moses commanded them, saying, At the end of [every] seven yeares, in the solemnity of the year of release, in the feast of tabernacles,

11 When all Israel is come to appear before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shal chuse: ye shalt reade this law before al Israel, in their hearing.

12 Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, and thy stranger yͭ [is] within thy gates, that they may heare, & that they may learn, and fear the LORD your God, and observe to do all the words of this law.

13 And [that] their children which have not known [any thing,] may hear, & learn to fear the LORD your God, as long as ye live in the land, whither ye go over Iordan to possesse it.

14 And the LORD said unto Moses, Behold, thy dayes approach that thou must die: call Iosua, and present your selves in the tabernacle of the congregation, that I may give him a charge. And Moses and Ioshua went, and presented themselves in the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the LORD appeared in the tabernacle in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud stood over the doore of the tabernacle

16 And the LORD said unto Moses, Behold, thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, and this people will rise up and go a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land, whither they go [to be] amongst them, and wil forsake me, and break my covenant which I have made with them.

17 Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I wil hide my face from them, and they shall be devoured, and many evils and troubles shall befall them, so that they will say in that day, Are not these evils come upon us, because our God [is] not amongst us?

18 And I will surely hide my face in that day, for all the evils which they shall have wrought, in that they are turned unto other gods.

19 Now therefore write ye this song for you, and teach it the children of Israel: put it in their moutnes, that this song may be a witnesse for me against the children of Israel.

20 For when I shall have brought them into the land which I sware unto their fathers, that floweth with milk and hony; and they shall have eaten and filled themselves, and waxen fat; then will they turn unto other gods, and serve them, and provoke me, and break my covenant.

21 And it shall come to passe, when many evils and troubles are befallen them, that this song shal testifie against them as a witnesse: for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouthes of their seed: for I know their imagination ẅ they go about, even now before I have brought them into the land ẅ I sware.

22 Moses therefore wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Israel.

23 And he gave Ioshua the sonne of Nun

Nun a charge, and ſaid, Be ſtrong and of a good courage: for thou ſhalt bring the children of Iſrael into the land which I ſware unto them: and I will be with thee.

24 And it came to paſſe, when Moſes had made an end of writing the words of this law in a book, untill they were finiſhed;

25 That Moſes commanded the Levites which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, ſaying,

26 Take this book of the law, and put it in the ſide of the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there for a witneſs againſt thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion, and thy ſtiff-neck; behold, while I am yet alive with you this day, ye have been rebellious againſt the LORD; and how much more after my death?

28 Gather unto me all the elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may ſpeak theſe words in their eares, and call heaven and earth to record againſt them.

29 For I know, that after my death ye will utterly corrupt [your ſelves,] and turn aſide from the way which I have commanded you: and evill will befall you in the latter dayes, becauſe ye will do evil in the ſight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger through the work of your hands.

30 And Moſes ſpake in the eares of all the congregation of Iſrael y words of this ſong, untill they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Moſes ſong, which ſetteth forth Gods mercy and vengeance. 46 He exhorteth them to ſet their hearts upon it. 48 God ſenderh him up to mount Nebo to ſee the land and die.

GIve eare, O ye heavens, and I will ſpeak; and heare, O earth, the words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine ſhall drop as the rain: my ſpeech ſhall diſtill as the dew, as the ſmall rain upon the tender herb, and as the ſhowres upon the graſſe.

3 Becauſe I will publiſh the name of the LORD: aſcribe ye greatneſſe unto our God.

4 [He is] the Rock, his work [is] perfect: for all his wayes [are] judgement: a God of truth, and without iniquitie, juſt and right [is] he.

5 They have corrupted themſelves, their ſpot [is] not [the ſpot] of his children: [they are] a perverſe and crooked generation.

6 Do ye thus requite the LORD, O fooliſh people and unwiſe? [is] not he thy father [that] hath bought thee? hath he not made thee, and eſtabliſhed thee?

7 Remember the dayes of old, conſider the yeares of many generations: aſk thy father, and he will ſhew thee, thy elders, and they will tell thee.

8 When the moſt High divided to the nations their inheritance, when he ſeparated the ſons of Adam, he ſet the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Iſrael.

9 For the LORDS portion [is] his people: Iacob [is] the lot of his inheritance.

10 He found him in a deſert land, and in the waſte howling wilderneſſe: he led him about, he inſtructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye.

11 As an eagle ſtirreth up her neſt, fluttereth over her young, ſpreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings:

12 [So] the LORD alone did lead him, and [there was] no ſtrange god with him.

13 He made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eat the increaſe of the fields, and he made him to ſuck hony out of the rock, and oyl out of the ſtintie rock;

14 Butter of kine, and milk of ſheep, with fat of lambes, and rammes of the breed of Baſhan, and goats, with the fat of kidneys of wheat, and thou didſt drink the pure bloud of the grape.

15 But Ieſurun waxed fat, and kicked, thou art waxen fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered [with fatneſſe;] then he forſook God [which] made him, and lightly eſteemed the Rock of his ſalvation.

16 They provoked him to jealouſie with ſtrange [gods,] with abominations provoked they him to anger.

17 They ſacrificed unto devils, not to God; to gods whom they knew not, to new [gods that] came newly up, whom your fathers feared not.

18 Of the Rock [that] begat thee thou art unmindfull, and haſt forgotten God that formed thee.

19 And when the LORD ſaw [it,] he abhorred [them,] becauſe of the provoking of his ſonnes, and of his daughters.

20 And he ſaid, I will hide my face from them, I will ſee what their end [ſhall be:] for they [are] a very froward generation, children in whom [is] no faith.

21 They have moved me to jealouſie with [that which is] not God, they have provoked me to anger with their vanities: and I will move them to jealouſie with [thoſe which are] not a people, I will provoke them to anger with a fooliſh nation.

22 For a fire is kindled in my anger, and ſhall burn unto the loweſt hell, and ſhall conſume the earth with her increaſe, and ſet on fire the foundations of the mountains.

23 I will heap miſchiefs upon them, I will ſpend mine arrows upon them.

24 [They ſhall be] burnt with hunger, and devoured with burning heat, and with bitter deſtruction: I will alſo ſend the teeth of beaſts upon them, with the poyſon of ſerpents of the duſt.

25 The ſword without, and terrour within, ſhall deſtroy both the young man, and the virgin, the ſucking [alſo] with the man of gray hairs.

26 I ſaid, I would ſcatter them into corners, I would make the remem-

brance of them to ceaſe from among men:

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemie, leſt their adverſaries ſhould behave themſelves ſtrangely, [and] leſt they ſhould ſay, Our hand is high, and the LORD hath not done all this.

28 For they [are] a nation void of counſel, neither [is there] any underſtanding in them.

29 O that they were wiſe, [that] they underſtood this, [that] they would conſider their latter end.

30 How ſhould one chaſe a thouſand, and two put ten thouſand to flight, except their Rock had ſold them, and the LORD had ſhut them up?

31 For their rock [is] not as our Rock, even our enemies themſelves [being] judges.

32 For their vine [is] of the vine of Sodom, and of the fields of Gomorrah: their grapes [are] grapes of gall, their cluſters [are] bitter.

33 Their wine [is] the poyſon of dragons, and the cruel venime of aſpes.

34 [Is] not this laid up in ſtore with me, [&] ſealed up among my treaſures?

35 To me [belongeth] vengeance, and recompenſe, their foot ſhall ſlide in [due] time: for the day of their calamitie [is] at hand, and the things that ſhall come upon them make haſte.

36 For the LORD ſhall judge his people, and repent himſelf for his ſervants; when he ſeeth that [their] power is gone, and there is none ſhut up, or left.

37 And he ſhall ſay, Where [are] their gods, [their] rock in whom they truſted

38 Which did eat the fat of their ſacrifices, and drank the wine of their drink-offerings? let them riſe vp and help you, [and] be your protection.

39 See now that I, [even] I am he, and [there is] no god with me: I kill, and I make alive; I wound, and I heal: neither [is there any] that can deliver out of my hand.

40 For I lift up my hand to heaven, and ſay, I live for ever.

41 If I whet my glittering ſword, & mine hand take hold on judgement; I wil render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrows drunk with bloud (and my ſword ſhall devoure fleſh) [and that] with the bloud of the ſlain, and of the captives, from the beginning of revenges upon the enemie.

43 Rejoyce, O ye nations [with] his people: for he will avenge the bloud of his ſervants, and will render vengeance to his adverſaries, & wil be mercifull unto his land, [&] to his people.

44 And Moſes came and ſpake all the words of this ſong in the eares of the people, he and Hoſhea the ſonne of Nun.

45 And Moſes made an end of ſpeaking all theſe words to all Iſrael.

46 And he ſaid unto them, Set your hearts unto all the words which I teſtifie among you this day; which ye ſhall command your children to obſerve to do, all the words of this law.

47 For it [is] not a vain thing for you, becauſe it [is] your life; and through this thing ye ſhall prolong [your] dayes in the land whither ye go over Iordan to poſſeſſe it.

48 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes that ſelf-ſame day, ſaying,

49 Get thee up into this mountain Abarim, unto mount Nebo, which [is] in the land of Moab, that [is] over againſt Iericho; and behold the land of Canaan which I give unto the children of Iſrael for a poſſeſſion.

50 And die in the mount whither thou goeſt up, and be gathered unto thy people; as Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered unto his people:

51 Becauſe ye treſpaſſed againſt me among the children of Iſrael, at the waters of Meribah-kadeſh, in the wilderneſſe of Zin; becauſe ye ſanctified me not in the midſt of the children of Iſrael.

52 Yet thou ſhalt ſee the land before [thee,] but thou ſhalt not go thither unto the land which I give the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The maieſtie of God. 6 The bleſſings of the twelue tribes. 26 The excellencie of Iſrael.

AND this [is] the bleſſing wherewith Moſes the man of God bleſſed the children of Iſrael before his death.

2 And he ſaid, the LORD came from Sinai, and roſe up from Seir unto them; he ſhined forth from mount Paran, and he came with ten thouſands of ſaints: from his right hand [went] a fiery law for them:

3 Yea, he loved the people; all his ſaints [are] in thy hand: and they ſat down at thy feet; [every one] ſhall receive of thy words.

4 Moſes commanded us a law: [even] the inheritance of the congregation of Iacob.

5 And he was king in Ieſhurun, when the heads of the people [and] the tribes of Iſrael were gathered together.

6 Let Reuben live, and not die; and let [not] his men be few.

7 And this [is the bleſſing] of Iudah: and he ſaid, Heare, LORD, the voice of Iudah, and bring him unto his people: let his hands be ſufficient for him, and be thou an help to him from his enemies.

8 And of Levi he ſaid, [Let] thy Thummim and thy Vrim [be] with thy holy one, whom thou didſt prove at Maſſah, [and with] whom thou didſt ſtrive at the waters of Meribah;

9 Who ſaid unto his father and to his mother, I have not ſeen him, neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his own children: for they have obſerved thy word, and kept thy covenant.

10 They shall teach Iacob thy judgements, and Israel thy law: they shall put incense before thee, and whole burnt-sacrifice upon thine altar.

11 Blesse, LORD, his substance, and accept the work of his hands: smite through the loyns of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not again.

12 [And] of Benjamin he said, The beloved of the LORD shall dwell in safetie by him; [and the LORD] shall cover him all the day long, and he shall dwell between his shoulders.

13 And of Ioseph he said, Blessed of the LORD [be] his land, for the precious things of heaven, for the dew, & for the deep that coucheth beneath,

14 And for the precious fruits [brought forth] by the sun, and for the precious things put forth by the moon,

15 And for the chief things of the ancient mountains, and for the precious things of the lasting hils,

16 And for the precious things of the earth, and fulnesse thereof, and for the good will of him that dwelt in the bush: let [the blessing] come upon the head of Ioseph, and upon the top of the head of him that was separated from his brethren.

17 His glory [is like] the firstling of his bullock, and his horns [are like] the horns of unicorns: with them he shall push the people together, to the ends of the earth: and they are the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they [are] the thousands of Manasseh.

18 And of Zebulun he said, Rejoyce, Zebulun, in thy going out; and Issachar, in thy tents:

19 They shall call the people unto the mountain, there they shall offer sacrifices of righteousnesse: for they shall suck of the abundance of the seas, and of treasures hid in the sand.

20 And of Gad he said, Blessed [be] he that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a lion, and teareth the arm with the crown of the head.

21 And he provided the first part for himself, because there, [in] a portion of the law-giver [was he] seated; and he came [with] the heads of the people, he executed the iustice of the LORD, and his judgements with Israel.

22 And of Dan he said, Dan [is] a lions whelp: he shall leap from Bashan.

23 And of Naphtali he said, O Naphtali, satisfied with favour, and full with the blessing of the LORD: possesse thou the west and the south.

24 And of Asher he said, [Let] Asher [be] blessed with children: let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foot in oyl.

25 Thy shoes [shall be] iron and brasse: and as thy dayes, [so shall] thy strength [be.]

26 [There is] none like unto the God of Iesurun, [who] rideth upon the heaven in thy help, and in his excellencie on the skie.

27 The eternall God [is thy] refuge and underneath [are] the everlasting arms: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee, and shall say, Destroy [them.]

28 Israel then shall dwel in safety alone: the fountain of Iacob [shall be] upon a land of corn and wine, also his heavens shall drop down dew.

29 Happy [art] thou, O Israel: who [is] like unto thee, O people saved by the LORD, the shield of thy help, and who [is] the sword of thy excellencie! and thine enemies shall be found lyars unto thee, and thou shalt tread upon their high places.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Moses from mount Nebo vieweth the land, 5 He dieth there, 6 His buriall. 7 His age. 8 Thirtie dayes mourning for him. 9 Ioshua succeedeth him. 10 The praise of Moses.

AND Moses went up from the plains of Moab, unto the mountain of Nebo, to the top of Pisgah, that [is] over against Iericho: and the LORD shewed him all the land of Gilead, unto Dan,

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and all the land of Iudah, unto the utmost sea,

3 And the south, and the plain of the valley of Iericho, the citie of palm-trees, unto Zoar.

4 And the LORD said unto him, This [is] the land which I sware unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Iacob, saying, I will give it unto thy seed: I have caused thee to see [it] with thine eyes, but thou shalt not go over thither.

5 So Moses the servant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.

6 And he buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, over against Beth-peor: but no man knoweth of his sepulchre unto this day.

7 And Moses [was] an hundred and twentie yeares old when he died: his eye was not dimme, nor his naturall force abated.

8 And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plains of Moab thirty dayes: so the dayes of weeping [and] mourning for Moses were ended.

9 And Ioshua the son of Nun [was] full of the spirit of wisedome; for Moses had laid his hands upon him: and the children of Israel hearkened unto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moses.

10 And there arose not a prophet since in Israel like unto Moses, whom the LORD knew face to face.

11 In all the signes and the wonders which the LORD sent him to do in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his servants, and to all his land,

12 And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terrour which Moses shewed in the sight of all Israel.

CHAP. I.

1 The Lord appointeth Ioſhua to ſucceed Moſes. 3 The borders of the promiſed land. 5, 9 God promiſeth to aſſiſt Ioſhua. 8 He giveth him inſtructions, 10 He prepareth the people to paſſe over Iordan. 12 Ioſhua putteth the two tribes and half in mind of their promiſe to Moſes. 16 They promiſe him fealtie.

NOw after the death of Moſes the ſervant of the LORD, it came to paſſe that the LORD ſpake unto Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, Moſes miniſter, ſaying,

2 Moſes my ſervant is dead; now therefore ariſe, go over this Iordan, thou, and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, [even] to the children of Iſrael.

3 Every place that the ſole of your foot ſhall tread upon, that have I given unto you, as I ſaid unto Moſes.

4 From the wilderneſſe and this Lebanon, even unto the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the great ſea, toward the going down of the ſun, ſhall be your coaſt.

5 There ſhall not any man be able to ſtand before thee all the dayes of thy life; as I was with Moſes, [ſo] I will be with thee: I will not fail thee, nor forſake thee.

6 Be ſtrong and of a good courage: for unto this people ſhalt thou divide for an inheritance the land which I ſware unto their fathers to give them.

7 Onely be thou ſtrong and very courageous, that thou mayeſt obſerve to do according to al the law, which Moſes my ſervant commanded thee: turn not from it to the right hand or to the left, that thou mayeſt proſper whitherſoever thou goeſt.

8 This book of the law ſhall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou ſhalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayeſt obſerve to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou ſhalt make thy way proſperous, and then thou ſhalt have good ſucceſſe.

9 Have not I commanded thee? Be ſtrong and of a good courage, be not afraid, neither be thou diſmayed: for the LORD thy God [is] with thee, whitherſoever thou goeſt.

10 Then Ioſhua commanded the officers of the people, ſaying,

11 Paſſe through the hoſt, and command the people, ſaying, Prepare you victuals; for within three dayes ye ſhall paſſe over this Iordan, to go in to poſſeſſe the land which the LORD your God giveth you to poſſeſſe it.

12 And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to half the tribe of Manaſſeh, ſpake Ioſhua, ſaying,

13 Remember the word which Moſes the ſervant of the LORD commanded you, ſaying, The LORD your God hath given your reſt, and hath given you this land:

14 Your wives, your little ones, and your cattel ſhall remain in the land which Moſes gave you on this ſide Iordan: but ye ſhall paſſe before your brethren armed, all the mighty men of valour, and help them:

15 Vntill the LORD have given your brethren reſt, as [he hath given] you, and they alſo have poſſeſſed the land which the LORD your God giveth them: then ye ſhall return unto the land of your poſſeſſion, and enjoy it, which Moſes the LORDs ſervant gave you on this ſide Iordan toward the ſunne-riſing.

16 And they anſwered Ioſhua, ſaying, All that thou commandeſt us, we will do, and whitherſoever thou ſendeſt us, we will go.

17 According as we hearkened unto Moſes in all things, ſo will we hearken unto thee: onely the LORD thy God be with thee, as he was with Moſes.

18 Whoſoever [he be] that doth rebell againſt thy commandment, and will not hearken unto thy words, in all that thou commandeſt him, he ſhal be put to death: onely be ſtrong and of a good courage.

CHAP. II.

1 Rahab receiveth and concealeth the two ſpies ſent from Shittim. 8 The covenant between her and them. 23 Their return and relation.

ANd Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun ſent out of Shittim two men, to ſpie ſecretly, ſaying, Go, view the land, even Iericho: and they went, and came into an harlots houſe, named Rahab, and lodged there.

2 And it was told the king of Iericho, ſaying, Behold, there came men in hither to night of the children of Iſrael, to ſearch out the countrey.

3 And the king of Iericho ſent unto Rahab, ſaying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, which are entred into thine houſe: for they be come to ſearch out all the countrey.

4 And the woman took the two men, and hid them, and ſaid thus, There came men unto me, but I wiſt not whence they [were:]

5 And it came to paſſe [about the time] of ſhutting of the gate, when it was dark, that the men went out: whither the men went, I wote not: purſue after them quickly, for ye ſhall overtake them.

6 But ſhe had brought them up to the roof of the houſe, and hid them with the ſtalks of flax, which ſhe had laid in order upon the roof.

7 And the men purſued after them the way to Iordan, unto the fords: & aſſoon as they which purſued after them were gone out, they ſhut the gate.

8 And before they were laid down, ſhe came up unto them upon the roof:

9 And ſhe ſaid unto the men, I know that

that the LORD hath given you the land, and that your terrour is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land faint becauſe of you.

10 For we have heard how the LORD dried up the water of the Red ſea for you, when you came out of Egypt; and what you did unto the two kings of the Amorites that [were] on the other ſide Iordan; Sihon and Og, whom ye utterly deſtroyed.

11 And aſſoon as we had heard [theſe things,] our hearts did melt, neither did there remain any more courage in any man, becauſe of you; for the LORD your God, he [is] God in heaven above, and in earth beneath.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, ſwear unto me by the LORD, ſince I have ſhewed you kindneſſe, that ye will alſo ſhew kindneſſe unto my fathers houſe; and give me a true token:

13 And [that] ye will ſave alive my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my ſiſters, and all that they have, and deliver our lives from death.

14 And the men anſwered her, Our life for yours, if ye utter not this our buſineſſe. And it ſhall be when ℣ LORD hath given us the land, that we will deal kindly and truely with thee.

15 Then ſhe let them down by a cord through the window: for her houſe [was] upon the town-wall, and ſhe dwelt upon the wall.

16 And ſhe ſaid unto them, Get you to the mountain, leſt the purſuers meet you; and hide your ſelves there three dayes, untill the purſuers be returned: and afterward may ye go your way.

17 And the men ſaid unto her, We [will be] blameleſſe of this thine oath which thou haſt made us ſwear.

18 Behold, [when] we come into the land, thou ſhalt binde this line of ſcarlet-threed in the window which thou didſt let us down by: and thou ſhalt bring thy father, and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy fathers houſhold home unto thee.

19 And it ſhall be, that whoſoever ſhall go out of the doores of thy houſe into the ſtreet, his bloud [ſhall be] upon his head, and we [will be] guiltleſs: and whoſoever ſhall be with thee in the houſe, his bloud [ſhall be] on our head, if [any] hand be upon him.

20 And if thou utter this our buſineſs, then we will be quit of thine oath which thou haſt made us to ſwear.

21 And ſhe ſaid, According unto your words, ſo be it. And ſhe ſent them away, and they departed: and ſhe bound the ſcarlet-line in the window.

22 And they went, and came unto the mountain, & abode there three dayes, untill the purſuers were returned. And the purſuers ſought [them] throughout all the way, but found [them] not.

23 So the two men returned, and deſcended from the mountain, and paſſed over, and came to Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and told him all things that befell them;

24 And they ſaid unto Ioſhua, Truly the LORD hath delivered into our hands all the land; for even all the inhabitants of the countrey do faint becauſe of us.

CHAP. III.

1 Ioſhua cometh to Iordan. 2 The officers inſtruct the people for the paſſage. 7 The Lord encourageth Ioſhua. 9 Ioſhua encourageth the people. 14 The waters of Iordan are divided.

AND Ioſhua roſe early in the morning, and they removed from Shittim, and came to Iordan, he and all the children of Iſrael, and lodged there before they paſſed over.

2 And it came to paſſe after three dayes, that the officers went through the hoſt;

3 And they commanded the people, ſaying, When ye ſee the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, and the prieſts the Levites bearing it, then ye ſhall remove from your place, and go after it.

4 Yet there ſhall be a ſpace between you and it, about two thouſand cubits by meaſure: come not neare unto it, that ye may know the way by which ye muſt go: for ye have not paſſed [this] way heretofore.

5 And Ioſhua ſaid unto the people, ſanctifie your ſelves: for to morrow the LORD wil do wonders among you.

6 And Ioſhua ſpake unto the prieſts, ſaying, take up the ark of the covenant, and paſſe over before the people. And they took up the ark of the covenant, and went before the people.

7 And the LORD ſaid unto Ioſhua, This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the ſight of all Iſrael, that they may know that as I was with Moſes, [ſo] I will be with thee.

8 And thou ſhalt command the prieſts that bear the ark of the covenant, ſaying, when ye are come to the brink of the water of Iordan, ye ſhall ſtand ſtill in Iordan.

9 And Ioſhua ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, Come hither, and heare the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Ioſhua ſaid, Hereby ye ſhall know that the living God [is] among you, & that he will without fail drive out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hivites, and the Perizzites, and the Girgaſhites, and the Amorites, and the Iebuſites.

11 Behold, the ark of the covenant, even the Lord of all the earth, paſſeth over before you into Iordan.

12 Now therefore take ye twelve men out of the tribes of Iſrael, out of every tribe a man.

13 And it ſhall come to paſſe, aſſoon as the ſoles of the feet of the prieſts that bear the ark of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, ſhall reſt in the waters of Iordan, [that] the waters of Iordan ſhal be cut off [from] the waters that come down from above; and they ſhall ſtand upon an heap.

14 And it came to paſſe when the peo-

ple removed from their tents, to paſſe over Iordan, and the prieſts bearing the ark of the covenant before the people;

15 And as they that bare the ark were come unto Iordan, and the feet of the prieſts that bare the ark were dipped in the brimme of the water (for Iordan overfloweth all his banks at the time of harveſt)

16 That the waters which came down from above, ſtood [and] roſe up upon an heap, very farre from the citie Adam, that [is] beſide Zaretan: and thoſe that came down toward the ſea of the plain, [even] the ſalt-ſea, failed, [and] were cut off: and the people paſſed over right againſt Iericho.

17 And the prieſts that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, ſtood firm on drie ground in the midſt of Iordan, and all the Iſraelites paſſed over on drie ground, untill all the people were paſſed clean over Iordan.

CHAP. IV.

1 Twelve men are appointed to take twelve ſtones for a memoriall out of Iordan. 9 Twelve other ſtones are ſet up in the midſt of Iordan. 10, 19 The people paſſe over. 14 God magnifieth Ioſhua. 20 The twelve ſtones are pitched in Gilgal.

AND it came to paſſe when all the people were clean paſſed over Iordan, that the LORD ſpake unto Ioſhua, ſaying,

2 Take you twelve men out of the people, out of every tribe a man,

3 And command you them, ſaying, Take you hence out of the midſt of Iordan, out of the place where the prieſts feet ſtood firm, twelve ſtones, and ye ſhall carry them over with you, and leave them in the lodging place where you ſhall lodge this night.

4 Then Ioſhua called the twelve men, whom he had prepared of the children of Iſrael, out of every tribe a man.

5 And Ioſhua ſaid unto them, paſſe over before the ark of the LORD your God into the midſt of Iordan, and take ye up every man of you a ſtone upon his ſhoulder, according unto the number of the tribes of the children of Iſrael:

6 That this may be a ſigne among you, [that] when your children aſk their fathers in time to come, ſaying, What [mean] you by theſe ſtones?

7 Then ye ſhall anſwer them, That the waters of Iordan were cut off before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, when it paſſed over Iordan, the waters of Iordan were cut off: and theſe ſtones ſhall be for a memoriall unto the children of Iſrael for ever.

8 And the children of Iſrael did ſo as Ioſhua commanded, and took up twelve ſtones out of the midſt of Iordan, as the LORD ſpake unto Ioſhua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Iſrael, and carried them over with them unto the place where they lodged, & laid them down there.

9 And Ioſhua ſet up twelve ſtones in the midſt of Iordan, in the place where the feet of the prieſts which bare the ark of the covenant ſtood: and they are there unto this day.

10 For the prieſts which bare the ark, ſtood in the midſt of Iordan, untill every thing was finiſhed that the LORD commanded Ioſhua to ſpeak unto the people, according to all that Moſes commanded Ioſhua: and the people haſted and paſſed over.

11 And it came to paſſe when all the people were clean paſſed over, that the ark of the LORD paſſed over, and the prieſts in the preſence of the people.

12 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and half the tribe of Manaſſeh, paſſed over armed before the children of Iſrael, as Moſes ſpake unto them:

13 About fourtie thouſand prepared for war, paſſed over before the LORD unto battel, to the plains of Iericho.

14 On that day the LORD magnified Ioſhua in the ſight of all Iſrael, and they feared him, as they feared Moſes, all the dayes of his life.

15 And the LORD ſpake unto Ioſhua, ſaying,

16 Command the prieſts that bear the ark of the teſtimonie, that they come up out of Iordan.

17 Ioſhua therefore commanded the prieſts, ſaying, Come ye up out of Iordan.

18 And it came to paſſe, when the prieſts that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, were come up out of the midſt of Iordan, [and] the ſoles of the prieſts feet were lift up unto the drie land, that the waters of Iordan returned unto their place, and flowed over all his banks, as they did before.

19 And the people came up out of Iordan on the tenth [day] of the firſt moneth, and encamped in Gilgal, in the eaſt-border of Iericho.

20 And thoſe twelve ſtones which they took out of Iordan, did Ioſhua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, When your children ſhall aſk their fathers in time to come, ſaying, What [mean] theſe ſtones?

22 Then ye ſhall let your children know, ſaying, Iſrael came over this Iordan on dry land.

23 For the LORD your God dried up the waters of Iordan from before you, untill ye were paſſed over, as the LORD your God did to the Red ſea, which he dried up from before us, until we were gone over:

24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it [is] mighty: that ye might fear the LORD your God for ever.

CHAP. V.

1 The Canaanites are afraid. 2 Ioſhua reneweth circumciſion. 10 The paſſeover is kept at Gilgall. 12 Manna ceaſeth. 13 An Angel appeareth to Ioſhua.

AND it came to paſſe when all the kings of the Amorites, which [were]

on

on the side of Iordan west-ward, and all the kings of the Canaanites, which [were] by the sea, heard that the LORD had dried up the waters of Iordan from before the children of Israel untill we were passed over, that their heart melted; neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Israel.

2 At that time the LORD said unto Ioshua, Make thee sharp knives, & circumcise again the children of Israel the second time.

3 And Ioshua made him sharp knives, and circumcised the children of Israel at the hill of the fore-skinnes.

4 And this [is] the cause why Ioshua did circumcise: All the people that came out of Egypt, that were males, [even] all the men of warre died in the wilderness by the way, after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out, were circumcised: but all the people that were born in the wilderness by the way, as they came forth out of Egypt, [them] they had not circumcised.

6 For the children of Israel walked fourty yeares in ỹ wilderness, till all the people [ỹ were] men of war which came out of Egypt were consumed, because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD: unto whom the LORD sware that he would not shew them the land which the LORD sware unto their fathers that he would give us, a land that floweth with milk and hony.

7 And their children, [whom] he raised up in their stead, them Ioshua circumcised: for they were uncircumcised, because they had not circumcised them by the way.

8 And it came to passe when they had done circumcising all the people, that they abode in their places in the camp, till they were whole.

9 And the LORD said unto Ioshua, This day have I rolled away the reproach of Egypt from off you: wherfore the name of the place is called Gilgal unto this day.

10 And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and kept the passeover, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at even, in ỹ plains of Iericho.

11 And they did eat of the old corn of the land on the morrow after the passeover, unleavened cakes, and parched [corn] in the self-same day.

12 And the manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corn of the land, neither had the children of Israel manna any more, but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that yeare.

13 And it came to passe when Ioshua was by Iericho, that he lift up his eyes and looked, and behold there stood a man over against him, with his sword drawn in his hand: and Ioshua went unto him, and said unto him, [Art] thou for us, or for our adversaries?

14 And he said, Nay, but [as] Captain of the host of the LORD am I now come. And Ioshua fell on his face to the earth, & did worship, & said unto him, What saith my Lord unto his servant?

15 And the Captain of the LORDS host said unto Ioshua, Loose thy shoe from of thy foot, for the place wherein thou standest, [is] holy: & Ioshua did so.

CHAP. VI.

1 Iericho is shut up. 2 God instructeth Ioshua how to besiege it. 12 The city is compassed. 17 It must be accursed. 20 The walls fall down. 22 Rahab is saved. 26 The builder of Iericho is cursed.

NOw Iericho was straitly shut up, because of the children of Israel: none went out, and none came in.

2 And the LORD said unto Ioshua, See I have given into thine hand Iericho, and the king thereof, [and] the mighty men of valour.

3 And ye shall compasse the city, all [ye] men of warre, [and] go round about the city once: thus shalt thou do six dayes.

4 And seven priests shall bear before the ark seven trumpets of rammes horns: and ỹ seventh day ye shall compasse the city seven times, and the priests shall blow with the trumpets.

5 And it shall come to passe that when they make a long [blast] with the rammes horn, [and] when ye heare the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout: and the wall of the city shall fall down flat, and the people shall ascend up every man straight before him.

6 And Ioshua the sonne of Nun called the priests, & said unto them, Take up the ark of the covenant, and let seven priests bear seven trumpets of rams horns before the ark of the LORD.

7 And he said unto the people, Passe on, and compasse the city, and let him that is armed passe on before the ark of the LORD.

8 And it came to passe when Ioshua had spoken unto the people, that the seven priests bearing the seven trumpets of rammes horns, passed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD followed them.

9 And the armed men went before the priests that blew with the trumpets, and the rere-ward came after the ark, [the priests] going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

10 And Ioshua had commanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shout, nor make any noise with your voice, neither shal any word proceed out of your mouth, untill the day I bid you shout, then shall ye shout.

11 So the ark of the LORD compassed the citie, going about [it] once: and they came into the camp, and lodged in the camp.

12 And Ioshua rose early in the morning, and the priests took up the ark of the LORD.

13 And seven priests bearing seven trumpets of rammes horns before the ark of the LORD, went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed

armed men went before them, but the re-reward came after the ark of the LORD, [the priests] going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the seconday they compassed the citie once, and returned into the camp: so they did six dayes.

15 And it came to passe on the seventh day, that they rose early about the dawning of the day, and compassed the citie after the same manner, seven times: onely on that day they compassed the citie seven times.

16 And it came to passe at the seventh time, when the priests blew with the trumpets, Ioshua said unto the people, Shout, for the LORD hath given you the citie.

17 And the citie shall be accursed, [even] it, and all that [are] therein, to the LORD: onely Rahab the harlot shall live, she and all that [are] with her in the house, because she hid the messengers that we sent.

18 And you, in any wise keep [your selves] from the accursed thing, lest ye make [your selves] accursed when ye take of the accursed thing, and make the camp of Israel a curse, & trouble it.

19 But all the silver and gold, and vessels of brasse and iron, [are] consecrated unto the LORD: they shall come into the treasurie of the LORD.

20 So the people shouted when [the priests blew with the trumpets: and it came to passe when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, and the people shouted with a great shout, that the wall fell down flat, so that the people went up into the citie, every man straight before him, & they took ȳ city.

21 And they utterly destroyed all that [was] in the citie, both man and woman, young and old, & ox, and sheep, and asse, with the edge of the sword.

22 But Ioshua had said unto the two men that had spied out the countrey. Go into the harlots house, & bring out thence the woman, and all that she hath, as ye sware unto her.

23 And the young men that were spies, went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had: and they brought out all her kindred, and left them without the camp of Israel.

24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that [was] therein, onely the silver and the gold, and the vessels of brasse and of iron, they put into the treasuries of the house of the LORD.

25 And Ioshua saved Rahab the harlot alive, and her fathers household, and all that she had; and she dwelleth in Israel even unto this day: because she hid the messengers which Ioshua sent to spie out Iericho.

26 And Ioshua adjured [them] at ȳ time, saying, Cursed [be] the man before the Lord, ȳ riseth up and buildeth this city Iericho: he shal lay the foundation therof in his first-born, & in his youngest [son] shall he set up the gates of it.

27 So the Lord was ẅ Ioshua, & his fame was [noised] throughout all ȳ countrey.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Israelites are smitten at Ai. 6 Ioshua's complaint. 10 God instructeth him what to do. 15 Achan is taken by ȳ lot. 19 His confession. 22 He and all he had are destroyed in ȳ valley of Achor.

BVt the children of Israel committed a trespasse in ȳ accursed thing: for Achan the sonne of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah, took of the accursed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Israel.

2 And Ioshua sent men from Iericho to Ai, which [is] beside Beth-aven, on ȳ east-side of Beth-el, & spake unto them saying, Go up and view the countrey. And the men went up and viewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Ioshua, and said unto him, Let not all the people go up: but let about two or three thousand men go up, and smite Ai, [and] make not all the people to labour thither; for they [are but] few.

4 So there went up thither of the people about three thousand men, and they fled before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and six men: for they chased them [from] before the gate even unto Shebarim, and smote them in the going down, wherfore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

6 And Ioshua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face, before the ark of the LORD, until the eventide, he and the elders of Israel, and put dust upon their heads.

7 And Ioshua said, Alas, O Lord GOD, wherfore hast thou at al brought this people over Iordan, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us? would to God we had been content, & dwelt on ȳ other side of Iordan.

8 O Lord, what shall I say, when Israel turneth their backs before their enemies!

9 For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land shall heare [of it,] and shall environ us round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou do unto thy great name?

10 And the LORD said unto Ioshua, Get thee up, wherefore liest thou thus upon thy face?

11 Israel hath sinned, & they have also transgressed my covenant ẅ I commanded them: for they have even taken of the accursed thing, and have also stolen, & dissembled also, & they have put it even amongst their own stuff.

12 Therefore the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, [but] turned [their] backs before their enemies, because they were accursed: neither will I be ẅ you any more, except ye destroy the accursed from amongst you.

13 Vp, sanctifie the people, and say, Sanctifie your selves against to morrow: for thus saith ȳ LORD God of Israel, [There is] an accursed thing in the midst of thee, O Israel: ȳ canst not stand before thine enemies, until ye take away

way ỹ accurſed thing from among you.
14 In the morning therefore ye ſhall be brought according to your tribes: and it ſhall be that the tribe which ỹ LORD taketh, ſhall come according to the families [thereof:] and the family which ỹ LORD ſhall take, ſhall come by houſholds; and the houſhold which ỹ Lord ſhal take, ſhal come man by mā.
15 And it ſhall be, that he that is taken with the accurſed thing, ſhall be burnt with fire, he and al that he hath: becauſe he hath tranſgreſſed the covenant of the LORD, and becauſe he hath wrought folly in Iſrael.
16 So Ioſhua roſe up early in the morning, and brought Iſrael by their tribes: and ỹ tribe of Iudah was taken:
17 And he brought ỹ family of Iudah, and he took the family of the Zarhites: and he brought the family of the Zarhites man by man, & Zabdi was taken:
18 And he brought his houſhold man by man, and Achan the ſon of Carmi, the ſon of Zabdi, the ſon of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah, was taken.
19 And Ioſhua ſaid unto Achan, My ſon, give, I pray thee, glory to ỹ LORD God of Iſrael, and make confeſſion unto him; and tell me now what thou haſt done, hide [it] not from me.
20 And Achan anſwered Ioſhua, and ſaid, Indeed I have ſinned againſt the LORD God of Iſrael, and thus and thus have I done.
21 When I ſaw among the ſpoils a goodly Babyloniſh garment, and two hundred ſhekels of ſilver, and a wedge of gold of fifty ſhekels weight, then I coveted them, and took them, and behold, they are hid in the earth in the midſt of my tent, and ỹ ſilver under it.
22 So Ioſhua ſent meſſengers, and they ranne unto ỹ tent, and behold, [it was] hid in his tent, & ỹ ſilver under it.
23 And they took them out of the midſt of the tent, and brought them unto Ioſhua, and unto all the children of Iſrael, and laid them out before the LORD.
24 And Ioſhua and all Iſrael with him, took Achan the ſon of Zerah, and the ſilver, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his ſons, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his aſſes, and his ſheep, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them unto the valley of Achor.
25 And Ioſhua ſaid, Why haſt thou troubled us? the LORD ſhall trouble thee this day. And all Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones, & burned them with fire after they had ſtoned them with ſtones
26 And they raiſed over him a great heap of ſtones unto this day: ſo ỹ Lord turned from the fierceneſs of his anger: wherfore the name of ỹ place was called, The valley of Achor unto this day.

CHAP. VIII.

1 God encourageth Ioſhua. 3 The ſtratagem whereby Ai was taken. 29. The king thereof is hanged. 30. Ioſhua buildeth an altar, 32 writeth the law on ſtones, 33 propoundeth bleſſings and curſings.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Ioſhua, Fear not neither be thou diſmayed: take all the people of war with thee, and ariſe, go up to Ai: ſee, I have given into thy hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land.
2 And thou ſhalt do to Ai and her king, as thou didſt unto Iericho and her king: onely the ſpoil thereof, and the cattel thereof ſhall ye take for a prey unto your ſelves: lay thee an ambuſh for the city, behinde it.
3 So Ioſhua aroſe, and all the people of warre, to go up againſt Ai: and Ioſhua choſe out thirty thouſand mighty men of valour, and ſent them away by night.
4 And he commanded them, ſaying, Behold, ye ſhall lie in wait againſt the city, [even] behinde ỹ city: go not very farre from the citie, but be ye al ready:
5 And I, and all the people that [are] with me, will approach unto the city: and it ſhall come to paſſe when they come out againſt us, as at the firſt, that we will flee before them,
6 (For they will come out after us) till we have drawn them from the city, for they will ſay, They flee before us, as at the firſt: therefore we will flee before them.
7 Then ye ſhall riſe up from ỹ ambuſh, and ſeize upon the citie: for the Lord your God wil deliver it into your hand.
8 And it ſhall be when ye have taken the citie, [that] ye ſhall ſet the city on fire: according to the commandment of the LORD ſhall ye do. See, I have commanded you.
9 Ioſhua therefore ſent them forth; and they went to lie in ambuſh, and abode between Beth-el and Ai, on the weſt-ſide of Ai: but Ioſhua lodged that night among the people.
10 And Ioſhua roſe up early in the morning, and numbred the people, and went up, he and the elders of Iſrael, before the people to Ai.
11 And all the people, [even the people] of warre that [were] with him, went up, and drew nigh, and came before the city, & pitched on the north-ſide of Ai: now [there was] a valley between them and Ai.
12 And he took about five thouſand men, and ſet them to lie in ambuſh between Beth-el and Ai, on the weſt-ſide of the city.
13 And when they had ſet the people, [even] all the hoſt that [was] on the north of the city, and their liers in wait on the weſt of ỹ city: Ioſhua went that night into the midſt of ỹ valley.
14 And it came to paſſe when the king of Ai ſaw [it,] that they haſted and roſe up early, and the men of the city went out againſt Iſrael to battel, he, and all his people, at a time appointed, before the plain; but he wiſt not that [there were] liers in ambuſh againſt him, behinde the city.
15 And Ioſhua and all Iſrael made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderneſſe.
16 And all the people ỹ [were] in Ai.

were

were called together to purſue after them: and they purſued after Ioſhua, and were drawn away from the city.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai, or Beth-el, that went not out after Iſrael: and they left the city open, and purſued after Iſrael.

18 And the LORD ſaid unto Ioſhua, Stretch out the ſpear that [is] in thy hand, toward Ai; for I will give it into thine hand. And Ioſhua ſtretched out the ſpear that [he had] in his hand, toward the city.

19 And the ambuſh aroſe quickly out of their place, and they ranne as ſoon as he had ſtretched out his hand; and they entred into the city, and took it, and haſted, and ſet the city on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behinde them, they ſaw, and behold, the ſmoke of ỹ city aſcended up to heaven, and they had no power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wilderneſſe turned back upon the purſuers.

21 And when Ioſhua and all Iſrael ſaw that the ambuſh had taken the city, & that the ſmoke of the city aſcended, then they turned again, and ſlew the men of Ai.

22 And the other iſſued out of the city againſt them, ſo they were in the midſt of Iſrael, ſome on this ſide, and ſome on that ſide: & they ſmote them, ſo that they let none of them remaine, or eſcape.

23 And the king of Ai they took alive, and brought him to Ioſhua.

24 And it came to paſſe when Iſrael had made an end of ſlaying all the inhabitants of Ai, in the field, in the wilderneſſe wherein they chaſed them, and when they were all fallen on the edge of the ſword, untill they were conſumed, that all the Iſraelites returned unto Ai, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword.

25 And [ſo] it was, [that] all that fel that day, both of men & women, [were] twelve thouſand, [even] all ỹ men of Ai.

26 For Ioſhua drew not his hand back wherewith he ſtretched out the ſpear, untill he had utterly deſtroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

27 Onely the cattel and the ſpoil of that city, Iſrael took for a prey unto themſelves, according unto the word of ỹ LORD, which he commanded Ioſhua.

28 And Ioſhua burnt Ai, and made it an heap for ever, [even] a deſolation unto this day.

29 And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree untill even-tide: and as ſoon as the ſun was down, Ioſhua commanded, that they ſhould take his carcaſe down from the tree, and caſt it at the entring of the gate of the citie, & raiſe thereon a great heap of ſtones [that remaineth] unto this day.

30 Then Ioſhua built an altar unto the LORD God of Iſrael in mount Ebal,

31 As Moſes ỹ ſervant of the LORD commanded the children of Iſrael, as it is written in the book of the law of Moſes, an altar of whole ſtones, over which no man hath lift up [any] iron: and they offered thereon burnt-offerings unto the LORD, and ſacrificed peace-offerings.

32 And he wrote there upon the ſtones a copy of the law of Moſes, which he wrote in the preſence of the children of Iſrael.

33 And all Iſrael, and their elders, and officers and their iudges, ſtood on this ſide the ark; & on that ſide, before the prieſts ỹ Levites, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, as well the ſtrangers, as he that was born among them; half of them over againſt mount Gerizzim, and half of them over againſt mount Ebal: as Moſes the ſervant of the LORD had commanded before, that they ſhould bleſſe the people of Iſrael.

34 And afterward he read all the words of the law, the bleſſings and curſings, according to all that is written in the book of the law:

35 There was not a word of all that Moſes commanded, which Ioſhua read not before all the congregation of Iſrael, with the women, and the little ones, and the ſtrangers that were converſant among them.

CHAP. IX.

1 The kings combine againſt Iſrael.
3 The Gibeonites by craft obtain a league, 16 for which they are condemned to perpetuall bondage.

AND it came to paſſe, when all the kings which [were] on this ſide Iordan, in the hills, and in the valleys; and in all the coaſts of the great ſea over againſt Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, & ỹ Iebuſite heard [therof:]

2 That they gathered themſelves together to fight with Ioſhua, and with Iſrael, with one accord.

3 And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Ioſhua had done unto Iericho, and to Ai,

4 They did work wilily, and went & made as if they had been ambaſſadours, & took old ſacks upon their aſſes, and wine-bottles, old, and rent, & bound up,

5 And old ſhoes and clowted upon their feet, & old garments upon them, and all the bread of their proviſion was dry [and] mouldie.

6 And they went to Ioſhua unto the camp at Gilgal, and ſaid unto him, and to the men of Iſrael, We be come from a farre countrey: now therefore make ye a league with us.

7 And the men of Iſrael ſaid unto the Hivites, Peradventure ye dwell among us, and how ſhall we make a league with you?

8 And they ſaid unto Ioſhua, We [are] thy ſervants. And Ioſhua ſaid unto them, Who [are] ye? & from whence come ye?

9 And they ſaid unto him, From a very farre countrey thy ſervants are come, becauſe of ỹ name of the LORD thy God: for we have heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt.

10 And

10 And all that he did to the two kings of the Amorites, that [were] beyond Iordan, to Sihon king of Heſhbon, and to Og king of Baſhan, which [was] at Aſhtaroth.

11 Wherefore our elders and al the inhabitants of our countrey, ſpake to us, ſaying, Take victuals with you for the journey, and go to meet them, and ſay unto them, We [are] your ſervants: therefore now make ye a league with us.

12 This our bread we took hot for our proviſion out of our houſes, on the day we came forth to go unto you; but now behold, it is drie, & it is mouldie:

13 And theſe bottles of wine which we filled, [were] new, and behold, they be rent: and theſe our garments and our ſhoes are become old, by reaſon of the very long journey.

14 And the men took of their victuals, and asked not [counſel] at the mouth of the LORD.

15 And Ioſhua made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them live: and the princes of the congregation ſware unto them.

16 And it came to paſſe at the end of three dayes, after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they [were] their neighbours, and [that] they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Iſrael journeyed, and came unto their cities on the third day: now their cities [were] Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kirjath-jearim.

18 And the children of Iſrael ſmote them not, becauſe the princes of the congregation had ſworn unto them by the LORD God of Iſrael: and all ꝫ congregation murmured againſt ꝫ princes.

19 But all the princes ſaid unto all the congregation, We have ſworn unto them by the LORD God of Iſrael: now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This we will do to them; we will even let them live, leſt wrath be upon us, becauſe of the oath which we ſware unto them.

21 And the princes ſaid unto them, Let them live, (but let them be hewers of wood, and drawers of water unto all the congregation) as the princes had promiſed them.

22 And Ioſhua called for them, and he ſpake unto them, ſaying, Wherefore have ye beguiled us, ſaying, We [are] very farre from you: when ye dwell among us:

23 Now therefore ye [are] curſed, and there ſhall none of you be freed from being bond-men, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the houſe of my God.

24 And they anſwered Ioſhua, and ſaid, Becauſe it was certainly told thy ſervants, how that the LORD thy God commanded his ſervant Moſes to give you all the land, and to deſtroy all the inhabitants of ꝫ land from before you, therefore we were ſore afraid of our lives becauſe of you, and have done this thing.

25 And now behold, we [are] in thine hand: as it ſeemeth good and right unto thee to do unto us, do:

26 And ſo did he unto them, and delivered them out of the hand of the children of Iſrael, ꝫ they ſlew them not.

27 And Ioſhua made them that day hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the congregation, and for the altar of the LORD, even unto this day, in the place which he ſhould chuſe.

CHAP. X

1 Five kings war againſt Gibeon. 6 Ioſhua reſcueth it. 10 God figheth againſt them with hailſtones. 12 The ſun and moon ſtand ſtill at the word of Ioſhua. 16 The five kings are mured in a cave. 22 They are brought forth, 24 ſcornfully uſed, 26 and hanged. 28 Seven kings more are conquered. 43 Ioſhua returneth to Gilgal.

NOw it came to paſſe, when Adoni-zedek king of Ieruſalem had heard how Ioſhua had taken Ai, and had utterly deſtroyed it, (as he had done to Iericho and her king, ſo he had done to Ai and her king) and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Iſrael, and were among them;

2 That they feared greatly, becauſe Gibeon [was] a great citie, as one of the royall cities, and becauſe it [was] greater then Ai, and all the men thereof [were] mighty.

3 Wherefore Adoni-zedek king of Ieruſalem, ſent unto Hoham king of Hebron, and unto Piram king of Iarmuth, and unto Iaphia king of Lachiſh, and unto Debir king of Eglon, ſaying,

4 Come up unto me, and help me, that we may ſmite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Ioſhua, and with the children of Iſrael.

5 Therefore the five kings of the Amorites, the king of Ieruſalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Iarmuth, the king of Lachiſh, the king of Eglon, gathered themſelves together, and went up, they and all their hoſts, and encamped before Gibeon, and made warre againſt it.

6 And the men of Gibeon ſent unto Ioſhua to the camp to Gilgal, ſaying, Slack not thy hand from thy ſervants; come up to us quickly, and ſave us, and help us: for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountains, are gathered together againſt us,

7 So Ioſhua aſcended from Gilgal, he, and all the people of war with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

8 And the LORD ſaid unto Ioſhua, Fear them not: for I have delivered them into thine hand: there ſhall not a man of them ſtand before thee.

9 Ioſhua therefore came unto them ſuddenly, [and] went up from Gilgal all night.

10 And the LORD diſcomfited them before Iſrael, and ſlew them with a great ſlaughter at Gibeon, and chaſed them along the way that goeth up to Beth-horon, and ſmote them to Azekah, and unto Makkedah

11 And it came to paſſe as they fled from before Iſrael, [and] were in the going

ing down to Beth-horon, that the LORD caſt down great ſtones from heaven upon them unto Azekah, and they died: [they were] mo which died with hailſtones, then [they] whom the children of Iſrael ſlew with ȳ ſword.

12 Then ſpake Ioſhua to the LORD in the day when the LORD delivered up the Amorites before the children of Iſrael, and he ſaid in the ſight of Iſrael, Sunne, ſtand thou ſtill upon Gibeon, and thou moon, in the valley of Ajalon.

13 And the ſunne ſtood ſtill, and the moon ſtayed, untill the People had avenged themſelves upon their enemies. [Is] not this written in the book of Iaſher? ſo the ſunne ſtood ſtill in the midſt of heaven, and haſted not to go down, about a whole day.

14 And there was no day like that before it, or after it, that the LORD hearkened unto the voice of a man: for the LORD fought for Iſrael.

15 And Ioſhua returned, and al Iſrael with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

16 But theſe five kings fled, and hid themſelves in a cave at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Ioſhua, ſaying, The five kings are found hid in a cave at Makkedah.

18 And Ioſhua ſaid, Roul great ſtones upon the mouth of the cave, and ſet men by it, for to keep them.

19 And ſtay you not, [but] purſue after your enemies, and ſmite the hindmoſt of them, ſuffer them not to enter into their cities: for ȳ LORD your God hath delivered them into your hand.

20 And it came to paſſe when Ioſhua and the children of Iſrael had made an end of ſlaying them with a very great ſlaughter, til they were conſumed, that the reſt [which] remained of them, entred into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the camp to Ioſhua at Makkedah in peace: none moved his tongue againſt any of the children of Iſrael.

22 Then ſaid Ioſhua, Open ȳ mouth of the cave, and bring out thoſe five kings unto me out of the cave.

23 And they did ſo, and brought forth thoſe five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of Ieruſalem, ȳ king of Hebron, the king of Iarmuth, the king of Lachiſh, [&] the king of Eglon.

24 And it came to paſſe when they brought out thoſe kings unto Ioſhua, that Ioſhua called for all the men of Iſrael, and ſaid unto the captains of the men of war, which went with him, Come neer, put your feet upon ȳ necks of theſe kings. And they came neare, & put their feet upon ȳ necks of them.

25 And Ioſhua ſaid unto them, Fear not, nor be diſmayed, be ſtrong, and of good courage: for thus ſhall the LORD do to all your enemies againſt whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Ioſhua ſmote them, and ſlew them, and hanged them on five trees: and they were hanging upon the trees untill the evening.

27 And it came to paſſe at the time of the going down of the ſun, [that] Ioſhua commanded, & they took them down off the trees, and caſt them into the cave wherein they had been hid, & laid great ſtones in the caves mouth, [which remain] untill this very day.

28 And that day Ioſhua took Makkedah, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and the king thereof he utterly deſtroyed, them, and all the ſouls that [were] therein, he let none remain: and he did to the king of Makkedah, as he did unto the king of Iericho.

29 Then Ioſhua paſſed from Makkedah, and all Iſrael with him, unto Libnah, and fought againſt Libnah.

30 And the LORD delivered it alſo, and the king thereof, into the hand of Iſrael, and he ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and all the ſouls that [were] therein: he let none remain in it, but did unto the king thereof, as he did unto the king of Iericho.

31 And Ioſhua paſſed from Libnah, and all Iſrael with him, unto Lachiſh, and encamped againſt it, and fought againſt it.

32 And the LORD delivered Lachiſh into the hand of Iſrael, which took it on the ſecond day, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and all the ſouls that were therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

33 Then Horam king of Gezer, came up to help Lachiſh; and Ioſhua ſmote him and his people, untill he had left him none remaining.

34 And from Lachiſh, Ioſhua paſſed unto Eglon, and all Iſrael with him, and they encamped againſt it, and fought againſt it.

35 And they took it on that day, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and all the ſouls that [were] therein he utterly deſtroyed that day, according to al that he had done to Lachiſh.

36 And Ioſhua, went up from Eglon, and all Iſrael with him unto Hebron, and they fought againſt it.

37 And they took it, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the ſouls that [were] therein: he left none remaining, (according to all ȳ he had done to Eglon) but deſtroyed it utterly, & al ȳ ſouls ȳ [were] therin.

38 And Ioſhua returned, and al Iſrael with him to Debir, & fought againſt it.

39 And he took it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and they ſmote them with ȳ edge of the ſword, and utterly deſtroyed all the ſouls that [were] therein, he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, ſo he did to Debir, & to the king thereof, as he had done alſo to Libnah, and to her king.

40 So Ioſhua ſmote all the countrey of the hills, and of the ſouth, and of the vale, and of the ſprings, and al their kings: he left none remaining, but utterly deſtroyed all that breathed, as ȳ LORD God of Iſrael commanded.

41 And Ioſhua ſmote them from Kadeſh-barnea, even unto Gaza, and al the countrey of Goſhen, even unto Gibeon.

42 And

42 And all theſe kings, and their land did Ioſhua take at one time: becauſe the LORD God of Iſrael fought for Iſrael.
43 And Ioſhua returned, and all Iſrael with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

CHAP. XI.

1 Divers kings overcome at the waters of Merom. 10 Hazor is taken & burnt. 16 All the countrey taken by Ioshua. 21 The Anakims cut off.

AND it came to paſſe, when Iabin king of Hazor had heard [thoſe things,] that he ſent to Iobab king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Achſhaph,
2 And to the kings that [were] on the north of the mountains, & of the plains, ſouth of Cinneroth, and in the valley, and in the borders of Dor, on the weſt;
3 [And to] the Cannaanite on the eaſt and on the weſt, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Iebuſite in ye mountains, & to ye Hivite under Hermon, in the land of Mizpeh.
4 And they went out, they and all their hoſts with them, much people, even as the ſand that [is] upon the ſea-ſhore in multitude, with horſes and chariots very many.
5 And when all theſe kings were met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight againſt Iſrael.
6 And the LORD ſaid unto Ioſhua, Be not afraid becauſe of them: for to morrow about this time wil I deliver them up all ſlain before Iſrael: thou ſhalt hough their horſes, and burn their chariots with fire.
7 So Ioſhua came, and all the people of warre with him, againſt them by the waters of Merom ſuddenly: and they fell upon them.
8 And the LORD delivered them into ye hand of Iſrael, who ſmote them, and chaſed them unto great Zidon, and unto Miſrephoth-maim, and unto the valley of Mizpeh eaſt-ward, and they ſmote them, untill they left them none remaining.
9 And Ioſhua did unto them as the LORD bade him: he houghed their horſes, & burnt their chariots with fire.
10 And Ioſhua at that time turned back, and took Hazor, and ſmote the king thereof with the ſword: for Hazor before-time was the head of all thoſe kingdomes.
11 And they ſmote all the ſouls that [were] therein with the edge of the ſword, utterly deſtroying [them]. there was not any left to breathe; & he burnt Hazor with fire.
12 And all the cities of thoſe kings, and all the kings of them did Ioſhua take, and ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, [and] he utterly deſtroyed them, as Moſes the ſervant of the LORD commanded.
13 But as for the cities that ſtood ſtil in their ſtrength, Iſrael burned none of them, ſave Hazor onely; [that] did Ioſhua burn.
14 And all the ſpoil of theſe cities, and the cattel, the children of Iſrael took for a prey unto themſelves: but every man they ſmote with the edge of the ſword, untill they had deſtroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.
15 As ye LORD commanded Moſes his ſervant, ſo did Moſes command Ioſhua, and ſo did Ioſhua: he left nothing undone of all that ye LORD commanded Moſes.
16 So Ioſhua took all that land, the hils, and all the ſouth-countrey, and all the land of Goſhen, and the valley, and the plain, and the mountain of Iſrael, and the valley of the ſame:
17 [Even] from the mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, unto Baal-gad, in the valley of Lebanon under mount Hermon. and all their kings he took, and ſmote them and ſlew them.
18 Ioſhua made warre a long time with all thoſe kings.
19 There was not a city that made peace with the children of Iſrael, ſave the Hivites the inhabitants of Gibeon: all [other] they took in battel.
20 For it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, that they ſhould come againſt Iſrael in battel, that he might deſtroy them utterly, [and] that they might have no favour, but that he might deſtroy them, as the LORD commanded Moſes.
21 And at that time came Ioſhua and cut off the Anakims from ye mountains, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountains of Iudah, and from all the mountains of Iſrael: Ioſhua deſtroyed [them] utterly with their cities.
22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Iſrael: onely in Gaza, in Aſhdod, there remained.
23 So Ioſhua took the whole land, according to all that the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, and Ioſhua gave it for an inheritance unto Iſrael, according to their diviſions by their tribes: and the land reſted from warre.

CHAP. XII.

1 The two kings whoſe countreys Moſes took and diſpoſed of. 7 The one and thirtie kings on the other ſide Iordan which Ioshua ſmote.

NOw theſe [are] the kings of the land, which the children of Iſrael ſmote, and poſſeſſed their land on the other ſide Iordan toward the riſing of the ſunne, from the river Arnon, unto mount Hermon, & al ye plain on the eaſt.
2 Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heſhbon, [and] ruled from Aroer, which [is] upon the bank of the river [of] Arnon, and from the middle of the river, and from half Gilead unto the river Iabbok, [which is] the border of the children of Ammon:
3 And from the plain to the ſea of Cinneroth on the eaſt, & unto the ſea of the Plain, [even] the ſalt-ſea on the eaſt, the way to Bethjeſhimoth: and from the ſouth, under Aſhdoth-piſgah.

4 And

4 And the coast of Og king of Bashan, [which was] of the remnant of the giants, & dwelt at Ashtaroth, & at Edrei,
5 And reigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, unto the border of the Geshurites, and the Maachathites, and half Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heshbon.
6 Them did Moses the servant of the LORD, and the children of Israel smite, and Moses the servant of the LORD gave it for a possession unto the Reubenites and Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh.
7 And these [are] the kings of the country which Ioshua and the children of Israel smote on this side Iordan on the west, from Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon, even unto the mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, which Ioshua gave unto the tribes of Israel for a possession according to their divisions:
8 In the mountains, and in the valleys, and in the plains, and in the springs, and in the wilderness, and in the south-country: the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Iebusites.
9 The king of Iericho, one: the king of Ai, which [is] beside Beth-el, one:
10 The king of Ierusalem, one: the king of Hebron, one:
11 The king of Iarmuth, one: the king of Lachish, one:
12 The king of Eglon, one: the king of Gezer, one:
13 The king of Debir, one: the king of Geder, one:
14 The king of Hormah, one: the king of Arad, one:
15 The king of Libnah, one; the king of Adullam, one:
16 The king of Makkedah, one: the king of Beth-el, one:
17 The king of Tappuah, one: the king of Hepher, one:
18 The king of Aphek, one: the king of Lasharon, one:
19 The king of Madon, one: the king of Hazor, one:
20 The king of Shimron-meron, one: the king of Achshaph, one:
21 The king of Taanach, one: the king of Megiddo, one:
22 The king of Kedesh, one: the king of Iokneam of Carmel, one:
23 The king of Dor, in the coast of Dor, one: the king of the nations of Gilgal, one:
24 The king of Tirzah, one: all the kings thirty and one.

CHAP. XIII.

2 The bounds of the land not yet conquered. 8 The inheritance of the two tribes and half. 14. 33. The Lord and his sacrifices, are the inheritance of Levi. 15 The bounds of the inheritance of Reuben. 22 Balaam slain. 24 The bounds of the inheritance of Gad, 29 and of the half tribe of Manasseh.

NOw Ioshua was old [and] stricken in years, [and] the LORD said unto him, Thou art old [and] stricken in years, and there remaineth yet very much land to be possessed.
2 This [is] the land that yet remaineth: all the borders of the Philistines, and all Geshuri,
3 From Sihor, which [is] before Egypt, even unto the borders of Ekron north-ward, [which] is counted to the Canaanite: five lords of the Philistines; the Gazathites, and the Ashdothites, the Eshkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites, also the Avites.
4 From the south, all the land of the Canaanites, and Mearah that [is] beside the Sidonians, unto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites:
5 And the land of the Giblites, and all Lebanon toward the sunne-rising, from Baal-gad under mount Hermon, unto the entring into Hamath.
6 All the inhabitants of the hill-country from Lebanon unto Misrephoth-maim, [and] all the Sidonians, them will I drive out from before the children of Israel; onely divide thou it by lot unto the Israelites for an inheritance, as I have commanded thee.
7 Now therefore, divide this land for an inheritance unto the nine tribes, and the half-tribe of Manasseh,
8 With whom the Reubenites and the Gadites have received their inheritance, which Moses gave them, beyond Iordan east-ward, [even] as Moses the servant of the LORD gave them:
9 From Aroer that [is] upon the bank of the river Arnon, and the citie that [is] in the midst of the river, and all the plain of Medeba unto Dibon:
10 And all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, unto the border of the children of Ammon:
11 And Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites, and Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, and all Bashan unto Salcah:
12 All the kingdome of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth and in Edrei, who remained of the remnant of the giants: for these did Moses smite, and cast them out.
13 Nevertheless, the children of Israel expelled not the Geshurites, nor the Maachathites: but the Geshurites, and the Maachathites dwel among the Israelites untill this day.
14 Onely unto the tribe of Levi he gave none inheritance: the sacrifices of the Lord God of Israel made by fire, [are] their inheritance, as he said unto them.
15 And Moses gave unto the tribe of the children of Reuben, [inheritance] according to their families:
16 And their coast was from Aroer that [is] on the bank of the river Arnon, and the citie that [is] in the midst of the river, & al the plain by Medeba;
17 Heshbon and all her cities that [are] in the plain; Dibon, and Bamoth-baal, and Beth-baal-meon,
18 And Iahaza, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath,
19 And Kirjathaim, & Sibmah, & Zareth-shahar, in the mount of the valley,
20 And

20 And Beth-peor, and Ashdoth-Pisgah, and Beth-jesimoth,
21 And all the cities of the plain, and all the kingdome of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, whom Moses smote with the princes of Midian, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, [which were] dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the countrey.
22 Balaam also the son of Beor the sooth-sayer did the children of Israel slay with the sword, among them that were slain by them.
23 And the border of the children of Reuben, was Iordan and the border [thereof.] This [was] the inheritance of the children of Reuben after their families, the cities, & the villages therof.
24 And Moses gave [inheritance] unto the tribe of Gad, [even] unto the children of Gad according to their families:
25 And their coast was Iazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and half the land of the children of Ammon, unto Aroer that [is] before Rabbah:
26 And from Heshbon unto Ramath-mizpeh, and Betonim: and from Mahanaim unto the border of Debir:
27 And in the valley, Beth-aram, and Beth-nimrah, & Succoth, and Zaphon, the rest of the kingdome of Sihon king of Heshbon, Iordan and [his] border, [even] unto the edge of the sea of Cinneroth, on y other side Iordan east-ward.
28 This [is] the inheritance of the children of Gad after their families, the cities, and their villages.
29 And Moses gave [inheritance] unto the half-tribe of Manasseh: and [this] was [the possession] of the half tribe of Manasseh, by their families.
30 And their coast was from Mahanaim, all Bashan, all the kingdome of Og king of Bashan, and all the townes of Iair, which [are] in Bashan, three-score cities:
31 And half Gilead, and Ashtaroth, and Edrie, cities of the kingdome of Og in Bashan, [were pertaining] unto the children of Machir the son of Manasseh, [even] to the one half of the children of Machir by their families.
32 These [are the countreys] which Moses did distribute for inheritance in the plains of Moab, on the other side Iordan by Iericho east-ward.
33 But unto the tribe of Levi Moses gave not [any] inheritance: the LORD God of Israel [was] their inheritance, as he said unto them.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The nine tribes and a half are to have their inheritance by lot. 6 Caleb by priviledge obtaineth Hebron.

AND these [are the countreys] which the children of Israel inherited in the land of Canaan, which Eleazar the priest, and Ioshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel distributed for inheritance unto them.
2 By lot [was] their inheritance, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, for the nine tribes, and for the half tribe.
3 For Moses had given the inheritance of two tribes, and an half tribe, on the other side Iordan: but unto the Levites he gave none inheritance among them.
4 For the children of Ioseph were two tribes, Manasseh and Ephraim: therefore they gave no part unto the Levites in the land, save cities to dwel [in,] with their suburbs for their cattell, and for their substance.
5 As the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did, and they divided the land.
6 Then the children of Iudah came unto Ioshua in Gilgal: and Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh the Kenezite, said unto him, Thou knowest the thing that the LORD said unto Moses the man of God, concerning me and thee, in Kadesh-barnea.
7 Fourty yeares old [was] I when Moses the servant of the LORD sent me from Kadesh-barnea, to espie out the land; and I brought him word again, as [it was] in mine heart.
8 Nevertheless, my brethren that went up with me, made the heart of the people melt: but I wholly followed the LORD my God.
9 And Moses sware on that day, saying, Surely the land whereon thy feet have troden, shall be thine inheritance, and thy childrens for ever: because thou hast wholly followed the LORD my God.
10 And now behold, the LORD hath kept me alive, as he said, these fourty and five years, even since the LORD spake this word unto Moses, while [the children of] Israel wandered in the wilderneſse: and now lo, I am this day foure-score and five yeares old.
11 As yet I [am] as strong this day, as I [was] in the day that Moses sent me: as my strength [was] then, even so [is] my strength now, for warre, both to go out, and to come in.
12 Now therefore give me this mountain, whereof the LORD spake in that day, (for thou heardest in that day how the Anakims [were] there, and [that] the cities [were] great [&] fenced) if so be the LORD [will be] with me, then I shall be able to drive them out, as the LORD said.
13 And Ioshua blessed him, and gave unto Caleb the son of Iephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.
14 Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the son of Iephunneh the Kenezite, unto this day: because that he wholly followed the LORD God of Israel.
15 And the name of Hebron before, [was] Kirjath-arba, [which Arba was] a great man among the Anakims. And the land had rest from warre.

CHAP. XV.

1 The borders of the lot of Iudah. 13 Calebs portion and conquest. 16 Othniel for his valour, hath Achsah Caleb daughter to wife. 18 She obtaineth a blessing.

bleſſing of her father. 21 The cities of Iudah. 63 The Iebuſites not conquered.

[THis] then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Iudah by their families, [even] to the border of Edom: the wildernes of Zin ſouthward, [was] the uttermoſt part of the ſouth-coaſt.

2 And their ſouth-border was from the ſhore of the ſalt-ſea, from the bay that looketh ſouth-ward.

3 And it went out to the ſouth-ſide of Maaleh-acrabbim, and paſſed along to Zin, and aſcended up on the ſouth-ſide unto Kadeſh-barnea: and paſſed along to Hezron, and went up to Adar, and fetched a compaſſe to Karkaa.

4 [From thence] it paſſed toward Azmon, and went out unto the river of Egypt, and the goings out of ỹ coaſt were at the ſea: this ſhal be your ſouth-coaſt.

5 And the eaſt-border [was] the ſalt-ſea, even unto the end of Iordan; and [their] border in the north-quarter, [was] from the bay of the ſea, at the uttermoſt part of Iordan.

6 And the border went up to Beth-hogla, and paſſed along by the north of Beth-arabah, and the border went up to the ſtone of Bohan ỹ ſon of Reuben.

7 And the border went up toward Debir, from the valley of Achor, and ſo north-ward looking toward Gilgal, that [is] before the going up to Adummim, which [is] on the ſouth-ſide of the river: and the border paſſed towards the waters of En-ſhemeſh, and the goings out thereof were at En-rogel.

8 And the border went up by the valley of the ſon of Hinnom, unto the ſouth ſide of the Iebuſite, the ſame [is] Ieruſalem: and the border went up to the top of the mountain, that [lieth] before the valley of Hinnom, weſtward, which [is] at the end of the valley of the giants north-ward.

9 And the border was drawn from the top of the hill, unto the fountaine of the water of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron, and the border was drawn to Baalah which [is] Kirjath-jearim.

10 And the border compaſſed from Baalah weſt-ward unto mount Seir, and paſſed along unto the ſide of mount Iearim (which [is] Cheſalon) on the north-ſide, and went down to Beth-ſhemeſh, and paſſed on to Timnah.

11 And the border went out unto the ſide of Ekron north-ward: and the border was drawn to Shicron, and paſſed along to mount Baalah, and went out unto Iebneel; and the goings out of the border were at the ſea.

12 And the weſt-border [was] to the great ſea, and the coaſt [thereof]. this [is] the coaſt of the children of Iudah round about, according to their families

13 And unto Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh, he gave a part among the children of Iudah, according to the commandment of the LORD to Ioſhua, [even] the citie of Arba the father of Anak, which [citie is] Hebron.

14 And Caleb drove thence the three ſons of Anak, Sheſhai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak.

15 And he went up thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before [was] Kirjath-ſepher.

16 And Caleb ſaid, He that ſmiteth Kirjath-ſepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achſah my daughter to wife

17 And Othniel the ſon of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, took it: and he gave him Achſah his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to paſſe, as ſhe came [unto him,] that ſhe moved him to aſk of her father a field, and ſhe lighted off [her] aſſe; and Caleb ſaid unto her, What wouldeſt thou?

19 Who anſwered, Give me a bleſſing; for thou haſt given me a ſouth-land, give me alſo ſprings of water: and he gave her the upper ſprings, and the nether ſprings.

20 This [is] the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Iudah according to their families.

21 And the uttermoſt cities of the tribe of the children of Iudah, toward the coaſt of Edom ſouth-ward, were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Iagur,

22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah,

23 And Kedeſh, and Hazor, & Ithnan,

24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth, [and] Hezron, which [is] Hazor,

26 Amam, and Shema, and Moladah,

27 And Hazar-gaddah, and Heſhmon, and Beth-palet,

28 And Hazar-ſhual, and Beer-ſheba, and Bizjothjah,

29 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem,

30 And Eltolad, and Cheſil, and Hormah,

31 And Ziklag, and Madmannah, and Sanſannah,

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities [are] twenty and nine; with their villages.

33 [And] in the valley, Eſhtaol, and Zoreah, and Aſhnah,

34 And Zanoah, and En-gannim, Tappuah, and Enam,

35 Iarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah,

36 And Sharaim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, and Gederothaim; fourteen cities with their villages.

37 Zenan, and Hadaſhah, and Migdal-gad,

38 And Dilean, and Mizpeh, and Ioktheel,

39 Lachiſh, and Bozkath, and Eglon,

40 And Cabbon, and Lahmam, and Kithliſh,

41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah: ſixteen cities with their villages.

42 Lebnah, and Ether, and Aſhan,

43 And Iiphta, & Aſhnah, and Nezib,

44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareſhah: nine cities with their villages.

45 Ekron with her towns, and her villages.

46 From Ekron even unto the ſea, all that [lay] neer Aſhdod with their villages.

47 Aſhdod

47 Ashdod with her townes and her villages, Gaza with her towns and her villages, unto the river of Egypt, and the great ſea, and the border [therof.]
48 And in the mountains, Shamir, and Iattir, and Socoh,
49 And Dannah, and Kirjath-ſannath, which [is] Debir,
50 And Anab, and Aſhtemoth, & Anim,
51 And Goſhen, and Holon, and Giloh: eleven cities with their villages.
52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eſhean,
53 And Ianum, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah,
54 And Humtah, and Kirjath-arba (which [is] Hebron) and Zior: nine cities with their villages.
55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Iuttah,
56 And Iezreel, & Iokdeam, & Zanoah,
57 Cain, Gibeah, and Timnah: ten cities with their villages.
58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor,
59 And Maarath, & Beth-anoth, and Eltekon: ſix cities with their villages.
60 Kirjath-baal (which [is] Kirjath-jearim,) and Rabbah: two cities with their villages.
61 In the wilderneſſe, Beth-arabah, Maddin, and Secacah,
62 And Nibſhan, and the city of Salt, and En-gedi: ſix cities ỹ their villages.
63 As for the Iebuſites the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, the children of Iudah could not drive them out: but the Iebuſites dwell with the children of Iudah at Ieruſalem unto this day.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The general borders of the ſons of Ioſeph. 5 The border of ỹ inheritance of Ephraim. 10 The Canaanites not conquered

AND the lot of the children of Ioſeph fell from Iordan by Iericho, unto the water of Iericho on the eaſt, to the wilderneſſe that goeth up from Iericho throughout mount Beth-el,
2 And goeth out from Beth-el to Luz, and paſſeth along unto the borders of Archi, to Ataroth,
3 And goeth down weſt-ward, to the coaſt of Iaph-leti, unto ỹ coaſt of Beth-horon the nether, and to Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at the ſea.
4 So the children of Ioſeph, Manaſſeh and Ephraim, took their inheritance.
5 And the border of the children of Ephraim, according to their families, was [thus:] even the border of their inheritance on the eaſt-ſide, was Ataroth-addar, unto Beth-horon ỹ upper.
6 And the border went out toward the ſea, to Michmethah on the north-ſide; and the border went about eaſt-ward unto Taanath-ſhiloh, and paſſed by it on the eaſt to Ianohah:
7 And it went down from Ianohah, to Ataroth and to Naarath, and came to Iericho, and went out at Iordan.
8 The border went out from Tappuah weſt-ward unto the river Kanah: and the goings out thereof were at the ſea. This [is] the inheritance of the tribe of ỹ children of Ephraim by their families
9 And the ſeparate cities for the children of Ephraim [were] among the inheritance of the children of Manaſſeh all the cities with their villages.
10 And they drave not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwel among ỹ Ephraimites unto this day, and ſerve under tribute.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The lot of Manaſſeh. 7 His coaſt. 12 The Canaanites not driven out. 14 The children of Ioſeph obtain another lot.

THere was alſo a lot for the tribe of Manaſſeh; (for he [was] the firſt-born of Ioſeph) [to wit,] for Machir the firſt-born of Manaſſeh ỹ father of Gilead: becauſe he [was] a man of war, therefore he had Gilead and Baſhan.
2 There was alſo [a lot] for the reſt of the children of Manaſſeh by their families; for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, & for the children of Aſriel, and for the children of Shechem, & for the children of Hepher, & for the children of Shemida: theſe [were] ỹ male-children of Manaſſeh the ſon of Ioſeph by their families.
3 But Zelophehad the ſon of Hepher, the ſon of Gilead, the ſon of Machir, the ſon of Manaſſeh, had no ſons, but daughters: and theſe [are] the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.
4 And they came neer before Eleazar the prieſt, and before Ioſhua the ſon of Nun, and before the princes, ſaying, The LORD commanded Moſes to give us an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commandment of the LORD, he gave them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.
5 And there fell ten portions to Manaſſeh, beſide the land of Gilead and Baſhan, which [were] on the other ſide Iordan;
6 Becauſe the daughters of Manaſſeh had an inheritance among his ſons: and the reſt of Manaſſehs ſons had the land of Gilead.
7 And the coaſt of Manaſſeh was from Aſher to Michmethah, that [lieth] before Shechem, and the border went along on the right hand, unto the inhabitants of En-tappuah.
8 [Now] Manaſſeh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manaſſeh [belonged] to the children of Ephraim.
9 And the coaſt deſcended unto the river Kanah, ſouth-ward of the river: theſe cities of Ephraim [are] among the cities of Manaſſeh: ỹ coaſt of Manaſſeh alſo [was] on ỹ north-ſide of the river, and the out-goings of it were at ỹ ſea.
10 South-ward [it was] Ephraims, and north-ward [it was] Manaſſehs, and the ſea is his border, and they met together in Aſher on the north, and in Iſſachar on the eaſt.
11 And Manaſſeh had in Iſſachar and in Aſher, Beth-ſhean and her towns, and Ibleam and her towns, [and] the inhabitants

inhabitants of Dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of En-dor & her towns, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her towns, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns, [even] three countreys.

12 Yet the children of Manasseh could not drive out [the inhabitants of] those cities, but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

13 Yet it came to passe when the children of Israel were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, but did not utterly drive them out.

14 And the children of Ioseph spake unto Ioshua, saying, Why hast thou given me [but] one lot and one portion to inherit, seeing I [am] a great people, for as much as the LORD hath blessed me hitherto?

15 And Ioshua answered them, If thou [be] a great people, [then] get thee up to the wood-[country,] and cut down for thy self there in the land of the Perizzites, & of the giants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

16 And the children of Ioseph said, The hill is not enough for us: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley, have chariots of iron, [both they] who [are] of Beth-shean and her towns, and [they] who [are] of the valley of Iezreel.

17 And Ioshua spake unto the house of Ioseph, [even] to Ephraim, and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power: thou shalt not have one lot [onely].

18 But the mountain shall be thine, for it [is] a wood: and thou shalt cut it down: and the out-goings of it shal be thine: for thou shalt drive out the Canaanites, though they have iron chariots, [and] though they [be] strong.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The tabernacle is set up at Shiloh. 2 The remainder of the land is described, and divided into seven parts. 10. Ioshua divideth it by lot. 11 The lot & border of Benjamin. 21 Their cities.

AND the whole congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, and set up the tabernacle of the congregation there, and the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Israel seven tribes, which had not yet received their inheritance.

3 And Ioshua said unto the children of Israel, How long are you slack to go to possesse the land which the LORD God of your fathers hath given you?

4 Give out from among you three men, for [each] tribe: and I will send them, & they shall rise, and go through the land, and describe it according to the inheritance of them, and they shall come [again] to me.

5 And they shall divide it into seven parts: Iudah shall abide in their coast on the south, and the house of Ioseph shall abide in their coasts on the north.

6 Ye shall therefore describe the land [into] seven parts, and bring [the description] hither to me, that I may cast lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 But the Levites have no part among you, for the priesthood of the LORD [is] their inheritance: and Gad and Reuben, and half the tribe of Manasseh, have received their inheritance beyond Iordan on the east; which Moses the servant of the LORD gave them.

8 And the men arose, and went away: and Ioshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Go, and walk through the land, and describe it, and come again to me, that I may here cast lots for you before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went, and passed through the land, and described it by cities, into seven parts, in a book, & came [again] to Ioshua to the host at Shiloh.

10 And Ioshua cast lots for them in Shiloh, before the LORD: and there Ioshua divided the land unto the children of Israel according to their divisions.

11 And the lot of the tribe of the children of Benjamin came up according to their families: and the coast of their lot came forth between the children of Iudah, and the children of Ioseph.

12 And their border on the north-side was from Iordan, and the border went up to the side of Iericho, on the north-side, & went up through the mountains west-ward, and the goings out thereof were at the wilderness of Beth-aven.

13 And the border went over from thence toward Luz, to the side of Luz (which [is] Beth-el) south-ward, and the border descended to Ataroth-adar, neer the hill that [lieth] on the south-side of the nether Beth-horon.

14 And the border was drawn [thence,] and compassed the corner of the sea south-ward, from the hill that [lieth] before Beth-horon south-ward: and the goings out thereof were at Kirjath-baal (which [is] Kirjath-jearim) a city of the children of Iudah: This [was] the west-quarter.

15 And the south-quarter [was] from the end of Kirjath-jearim, and the border went out on the west, and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoah.

16 And the border came down to the end of the mountain that [lieth] before the valley of the son of Hinnom, [and] which [is] in the valley of the giants on the north, and descended to the valley of Hinnom, to the side of Iebusi on the south, and descended to En-rogel,

17 And was drawn from the north, and went forth to En-shemesh, and went forth toward Gililoth, which [is] over against the going up of Adummim, and descended to the stone of Bohan the sonne of Reuben,

18 And passed along toward the side over against Arabah north-ward, and went down unto Arabah.

19 And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah northward: and the outgoings of the border were at the north bay of the salt sea at the south end of Iordan: This [was] the south coast.

20 And Iordan was the border of it on

the east-side: This [was] the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, by the coasts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Benjamin according to their families, were Iericho, & Beth-hoglah; and the valley of Keziz,

22 And Beth-arabah, and Zemaraim, and Beth-el,

23 And Avim, & Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Chephar-haammonai, and Ophni, and Gaba: twelve cities with their villages.

25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth,

26 And Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah,

27 And Rekem, & Irpeel, & Taralah,

28 And Zelah, Eleph, & Iebusi, (which [is] Ieruſalem) Gibeath, [and] Kirjath: fourteen cities with their villages. This [is] the inheritance of the children of Benjamin according to their families

CHAP. XIX.

1 The lot of Simeon, 10 of Zebulun, 17 of Issachar, 24 of Asher, 32 of Naphtali, 40 of Dan. 49 The children of Israel give an inheritance to Ioshua.

AND the second lot came forth to Simeon, [even] for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Iudah.

2 And they had in their inheritance, Beersheba, and Sheba, and Moladah,

3 And Hazar-shual, and Balah, and Azem,

4 And Eltolad, & Bethul, & Hormah,

5 And Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-susah,

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen: thirteen cities and their villages.

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, & Ashan: foure cities and their villages.

8 And all the villages that [were] round about these cities, to Baalath-beer, Ramath of the south: This [is] the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families

9 Out of the portion of the children of Iudah, [was] the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Iudah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 And the third lot came up for the children of Zebulun, according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was unto Sarid.

11 And their border went up toward the sea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabbasheth, and reached to the river that [is] before Iokneam,

12 And turned from Sarid eastward, toward the sun-rising, unto the border of Chisloth-tabor, and then goeth out to Daberath, and goeth up to Iaphia;

13 And from thence passeth on along on the east to Gittah-hepher, to Ittah-kazin, and goeth out to Remmon-methoar to Neah.

14 And the border compasseth it on the north-side to Hannathon: and the outgoings thereof are in the valley of Iiphthah-el.

15 And Kattah, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Beth-lehem: twelve cities with their villages.

16 This [is] the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families: these cities & their villages.

17 [And] the fourth lot came out to Issachar, for the children of Issachar, according to their families.

18 And their border was toward Iezreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem,

19 And Hapharaim, and Shihon, and Anaharath,

20 And Rabbith, & Kishion, and Abez,

21 And Remeth, and En-gannim, and Enhaddah, and Beth-pazzez.

22 And the coast reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimath, & Beth-shemesh, and the outgoings of their border were at Iordan: sixteen cities with their villages.

23 This [is] the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar according to their families, the cities and their villages.

24 And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher, according to their families.

25 And their border was Helkath, & Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph,

26 And Alammelech, and Amad, and Mishael; and reacheth to Carmel westward, and to Shihor-libnath,

27 And turneth toward the sunne-rising to Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, & to the valley of Iiphthah-el toward the north-side of Beth-emek, and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand,

28 And Hebron, & Rehob, & Hammon, and Kanah, [even] unto great Zidon:

29 And [then] the coast turneth to Ramah, and to the strong citie Tyre, & the coast turneth to Hosah: and the outgoings thereof are at the sea from the coast to Achzib.

30 Vmmah also and Aphek, and Rehob: twentie and two cities with their villages.

31 This [is] the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families, these cities with their villages.

32 The sixth lot came out to the children of Naphtali: [even] for the children of Naphtali according to their families

33 And their coast was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaanannim, and Adami, Nekeb, & Iabneel unto Lakum: and the outgoings thereof were at Iordan.

34 And [then] the coast turneth westward to Aznoth-tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the south-side, and reacheth to Asher on the west-side, and to Iudah upon Iordan toward the sunne-rising.

35 And the fenced cities [are] Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Cinnereth,

36 And Adamah, & Ramah, & Hazor,

37 And

37 And Kedesh,& Edrei,& En-hazor,
38 And Iron,and Migdal-el,Horem, and Beth-anath , and Beth-shemesh: nineteen cities with their villages.
39 This [is] the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families , the cities and their villages.
40 [And] the seventh lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan, according to their families.
41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah,and Eshtaol,and Ir-shemesh,
42 And Shaalabbin,and Aijalon,and Ithlah,
43 And Elon,& Thimnathah,& Ekron,
44 And Eltekeh,and Gibbethon, and Baalah,
45 And Iehud,and Bene-berak , and Gathrimmon,
46 And Me-jarkon,and Rakkon,with the border before Iapho.
47 And the coast of the children of Dan went out [too little] for them: therefore the children of Dan went up to fight against Leshem , and took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword , and possessed it , and dwelt therein,and called Leshem,Dan , after the name of Dan their father.
48 This [is] the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families , these cities with their villages.
49 When they had made an end of dividing the land for inheritance by their coasts ; the children of Israel gave an inheritance to Ioshua the son of Nun,among them:
50 According to the word of the LORD , they gave him the citie which he asked , [even] Timnath-Serah in mount Ephraim:and he built the citie, and dwelt therein.
51 These[are]the inheritances which Eleazar the priest,and Ioshua the sonne of Nun,and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel,divided for an inheritance by lot,in Shiloh before the LORD , at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation: so they made an end of dividing the country.

CHAP. XX.

1 God commandeth,7 and the children of Israel appoint the six cities of refuge.

THe LORD also spake unto Ioshua, saying,
2 Speak to the children of Israel, saying, Appoint out for you cities of refuge, where of I spake unto you by the hand of Moses:
3 That the slayer that killeth any person unawares [and] unwittingly, may flee thither:and they shall be your refuge from the avenger of bloud.
4 And when he that doth flee unto one of those cities , shall stand at the entring of the gate of the citie,and shal declare his cause in the eares of the elders of that citie;they shall take him into the city unto them,and give him a place that he may dwel among them.
5 And if the avenger of bloud pursue after him , then they shall not deliver the slayer up into his hand:because he smote his neighbour unwittingly, and hated him not before-time.
6 And he shall dwell in that city, untill he stand before the congregation for judgement, [and] untill the death of the high priest that shall be in those dayes.then shall the slayer return and come unto his owncitie,& unto his own house,unto ỹ city from whence he fled.
7 And they appointed Kedesh in Galilee in mount Naphtaly,and Shechem in mount Ephraim , and Kirjath-arba (which [is] Hebron) in the mountain of Iudah.
8 And on the other side Iordan by Iericho east-ward,they assigned Bezer in the wildernesse upon the plain, out of the tribe of Reuben,and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad,& Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh.
9 These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them,that whosoever killeth any person at unawares,might flee thither,and not die by the hand of ỹ avenger of bloud, untill he stood before the congregation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Eight and fourty cities given by lot out of the other tribes unto the Levites
43 God gave the land, and rest to the Israelites, according to his promise.

THen came neare the heads of the fathers of the Levites unto Eleazar the priest,and unto Ioshua the sonne of Nun,and unto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel.
2 And they spake unto them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan , saying, The LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, to give us cities to dwell in , with the suburbs thereof for our cattel.
3 And the children of Israel gave unto the Levites out of their inheritance at the commandment of the LORD, these cities and their suburbs.
4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites : and the children of Aaron the priest,[which were] of the Levites , had by lot out of the tribe of Iudah , and out of the tribe of Simeon , and out of the tribe of Benjamin, thirteen cities.
5 And the rest of the children of Kohath [had]by lot,out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim,and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the half-tribe of Manasseh,ten cities.
6 And the children of Gershon [had] by lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar , and out of the tribe of Asher,and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the half-tribe of Manasseh in Bashan,thirteen cities.
7 The children of Merari by their families,[had]out of the tribe of Reuben,and out of the tribe of Gad,& out of the tribe of Zebulun , twelve cities.
8 And the children of Israel gave by lot unto the Levites these cities with

with their ſuburbs, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes.

9 And they gave out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, theſe cities & are [here] mentioned by name,

10 Which the children of Aaron [being] of the families of the Kohathites, [who were] of the children of Levi, had: (for their was the firſt lot.)

11 And they gave them the city of Arbah the father of Anak (which [city is] Hebron) in ſ hill-countrey of Iudah, with ſ ſuburbs thereof round about it.

12 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, gave they to Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh, for his poſſeſſion.

13 Thus they gave to the children of Aaron the prieſt, Hebron with her ſuburbs, [to be] a citie of refuge for the ſlayer, and Libnah with her ſuburbs,

14 And Iattir with her ſuburbs, and Eſhtemoa with her ſuburbs,

15 And Holon with her ſuburbs, and Debir with her ſuburbs,

16 And Ain with her ſuburbs, and Iuttah with her ſuburbs, and Beth-ſhemeſh with her ſuburbs: nine cities out of thoſe two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Benjamin, Gibeon with her ſuburbs, Geba with her ſuburbs,

18 Anathoth with her ſuburbs, and Almon with her ſuburbs: foure cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron the prieſts, [were] thirteen cities with their ſuburbs.

20 And the families of the children of Kohath the Levites, which remained of the children of Kohath, even they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gave them Shechem with her ſuburbs in mount Ephraim, [to be] a citie of refuge for the ſlayer: and Gezer with her ſuburbs,

22 And Kibzaim with her ſuburbs, and Beth-horon ſ her ſuburbs: four cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Elteked with her ſuburbs, Gibbethon with her ſuburbs,

24 Aijalon with her ſuburbs, Gath-rimmon with her ſuburbs: foure cities.

25 And out of ſ half-tribe of Manaſſeh, Tanach with her ſuburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her ſuburbs: two cities.

26 All the cities [were] ten with their ſuburbs, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 And unto the children of Gerſhon of the families of the Levites, out of the [other] half-tribe of Manaſſeh, [they gave] Golan in Baſhan with her ſuburbs, [to be] a citie of refuge for the ſlayer: and Beeſhterah with her ſuburbs: two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Iſſachar, Kiſhon with her ſuburbs, Dabareh with her ſuburbs,

29 Iarmuth with her ſuburbs, Engannim with her ſuburbs: foure cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Aſher, Miſhal with her ſuburbs, Abdon with her ſuburbs,

31 Helkah with her ſuburbs, and Rehob with her ſuburbs: foure cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedeſh in Galilee with her ſuburbs, [to be] a citie of refuge for the ſlayer: and Hammoth-dor with her ſuburbs, and Kartan with her ſuburbs: three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gerſhonites, according to their families, [were] thirteen cities with their ſuburbs.

34 And unto the families of the children of Merari the reſt of the Levites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Iokneam with her ſuburbs, and Kartah with her ſuburbs,

35 Dimnah with her ſuburbs, Nahalal with her ſuburbs: foure cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her ſuburbs, and Iahazah with her ſuburbs,

37 Kedemoth with her ſuburbs, & Mephaath with her ſuburbs: foure cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her ſuburbs, [to be] a city of refuge for the ſlayer: and Mahanaim with her ſuburbs,

39 Heſhbon with her ſuburbs, Iazar with her ſuburbs: foure cities in all.

40 So all the cities for the children of Merari by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Levites, [were by] their lot, twelve cities.

41 All the cities of the Levites within the poſſeſſion of the children of Iſrael, [were] fourtie and eight cities with their ſuburbs.

42 Theſe cities were every one with their ſuburbs round about them: thus [were] all theſe cities.

43 And the LORD gave unto Iſrael all the land which he ſware to give unto their fathers: and they poſſeſſed it, and dwelt therein.

44 And the LORD gave them reſt round about, according to all that he ſware unto their fathers: and there ſtood not a man of all their enemies before them; the LORD delivered all their enemies into their hand.

45 There failed not ought of any good thing which ſ LORD had ſpoken unto the houſe of Iſrael: all came to paſſe.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The two tribes and half with a bleſſing are ſent home. 10 They build the altar of teſtimonie, in their journey. 11 The Iſraelites are offended thereat. 21 They give them good ſatisfaction.

THen Ioſhua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manaſſeh,

2 And ſaid unto them, Ye have kept all that Moſes the ſervant of the LORD commanded you, and have obeyed my voice in all that I commanded you.

3 Ye have not left your brethren theſe many dayes unto this day, but have kept the charge of the commandment of the LORD your God:

4 And now the LORD your God hath given reſt unto your brethren, as he promiſed them: therefore now return ye, and get ye unto your tents, [and] unto the land of your poſſeſſion, which Moſes the ſervant of the LORD

gave you on the other side Iordan.

5 But take diligent heed to do the commandment and the law, which Moses the servant of the LORD charged you, to love the L O R D your God, and to walk in all his wayes, and to keep his commandments, and to cleave unto him, & to serve him with all your heart, and with all your soul.

6 So Ioshua blessed them, and sent them away: and they went unto their tents.

7 Now to the [one] half of the tribe of Manasseh Moses had given [possession] in Bashan: but unto the [other] half thereof gave Ioshua among their brethren on this side Iordan westward. And when Ioshua sent them away also unto their tents, then he blessed them,

8 And he spake unto them, saying, Return with much riches unto your tents, and with very much cattel, with silver and with gold, and with brasse, and with iron, and with very much raiment: divide the spoil of your enemies with your brethren.

9 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh returned, and departed from the children of Israel out of Shiloh which [is] in the land of Canaan, to go unto the countrey of Gilead, to the land of their possession, whereof they were possessed, according to the word of the LORD by ȳ hand of Moses.

10 And when they came unto the borders of Iordan, that [are] in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh built there an altar by Iordan, a great altar to see to.

11 And the children of Israel heard say, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh, have built an altar over against the land of Canaan, in the borders of Iordan, at the passage of the children of Israel.

12 And when the children of Israel heard [of it,] the whole congregation of the children of Israel gathered themselves together at Shiloh, to go up to warre against them.

13 And the children of Israel sent unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half tribe of Manasseh into the land of Gilead, Phinehas ȳ son of Eleazar ȳ priest.

14 And with him ten princes, of each chief house a prince, throughout all the tribes of Israel, and each one [was] an head of the house of [their] fathers, among the thousands of Israel.

15 And they came unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half tribe of Manasseh unto the land of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying,

16 Thus saith the whole congregation of the LORD, What trespasse [is] this that ye have committed against the God of Israel, to turn away this day from following the LORD, in that ye have builded you an altar, that ye might rebell this day against the L O R D?

17 [Is] the iniquitie of Peor too little for us, from which we are not cleansed untill this day, (although there was a plague in the congregation of the L O R D:)

18 But that ye must turn away this day from following the L O R D? and it will be, [seeing] ye rebell to day against the LORD, that to morrow he will be wroth with the whole congregation of Israel.

19 Notwithstanding, if the land of your possession [be] unclean, [then] passe ye over unto the land of the possession of the LORD, wherein the LORDS tabernacle dwelleth, & take possession among us: but rebel not against ȳ LORD, nor rebell against us, in building you an altar, beside ȳ altar of ȳ LORD our God.

20 Did not Achan the son of Zerah commit a trespasse in the accursed thing, and wrath fell on all the congation of Israel? and that man perished not alone in his iniquitie.

21 Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh, answered and said unto the heads of the thousands of Israel,

22 The L O R D God of gods, the LORD God of gods, he knoweth, and Israel he shall know, if [it be] in rebellion, or if in transgression against the L O R D, (save us not this day)

23 That we have built us an altar to turn from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt-offering, or meat-offering, or if to offer peace-offerings thereon, let the LORD himself require [it,]

24 And if we have not [rather] done it for fear of [this] thing, saying, In time to come your children might speak unto our children, saying, What have you to do with the LORD God of Israel?

25 For the LORD hath made Iordan a border between us and you; ye children of Reuben, and children of Gad, ye have no part in the LORD: so shall your children make our children cease from fearing the L O R D.

26 Therefore we said, Let us now prepare to build us an altar, not for burnt-offering, nor for sacrifice:

27 But [that] it [may be] a witnesse between us & you and our generations after us, that we might do the service of the L O R D before him with our burnt-offerings, & with our sacrifices, and with our peace-offerings, that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Ye have no part in the LORD.

28 Therefore said we, that it shall be when they should [so] say to us, or to our generations in time to come, that we may say [again,] Behold the pattern of the altar of the L O R D, which our fathers made, not for burnt-offerings, nor for sacrifices, but it [is] a witnesse between us and you.

29 God forbid that we should rebell against the L O R D, and turn this day from following the LORD, to build an altar for burnt-offrings, for meat-offer-

ings

ings, or for sacrifices, besides the altar of the LORD our God that [is] before his tabernacle.

30 And when Phinehas the priest, and the princes of the congregation, and heads of the thousands of Israel which [were] with him, heard ſ words that the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the children of Manasseh spake, it pleased them.

31 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, said unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day we perceive that the LORD [is] among us, because ye have not committed this trespasse against the LORD: now ye have delivered the children of Israel out of the hand of the L O R D.

32 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, and the Princes, returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, unto the land of Canaan, to the children of Israel, and brought them word again.

33 And the thing pleased the children of Israel, and the children of Israel blessed God, and did not intend to go up against them in battel, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

34 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, called the altar Ed: for it [shall be] a witnesse between us, that the L O R D [is] God.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Ioshua's exhortation before his death, 3 by former benefits, 5 by promises, 11 and by threatnings.

AND it came to passe, a long time after that the LORD had given rest unto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Ioshua waxed old [and] stricken in age.

2 And Ioshua called for all Israel, [and] for their elders, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and said unto them, I am old [and] stricken in age:

3 And ye have seen all that the L O R D your God hath done unto all these nations, because of you; for the L O R D your God [is] he that hath fought for you.

4 Behold, I have divided unto you by lot these nations that remain, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Iordan, with all the nations that I have cut off, even unto the great sea west-ward.

5 And the LORD your God, he shall expell them from before you, and drive them from out of your sight, and ye shall possesse their land, as the L O R D your God hath promised unto you.

6 Be ye therefore very courageous to keep and to do all that is written in the book of the law of Moses, that ye turn not aside there-from, to the right hand or to the left,

7 That ye come not among these nations, these that remain amongst you, neither make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to swear [by them,] neither serve them, nor bowe your selves unto them:

8 But cleave unto the L O R D your God, as ye have done unto this day.

9 For the L O R D hath driven out from before you, great nations and strong: but as for you, no man hath been able to stand before you unto this day.

10 One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the LORD your God, he [it is] that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.

11 Take good heed therefore unto your selves, that ye love the L O R D your God.

12 Else if ye do in any wise go back, and cleave unto the remnant of these nations, [even] these that remain among you, and shall make marriages with them, and go in unto them, and they to you:

13 Know for a certainty, that the L O R D your God will no more drive out [any of] these nations from before you; but they shall be snares and traps unto you, and scourges in your sides, and thorns in your eyes, untill ye perish from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

14 And behold, this day I [am] going the way of all the earth, and ye know in all your hearts and in al your souls, that not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you; all are come to passe unto you, [and] not one thing hath failed thereof.

15 Therefore it shall come to passe, [that] as all good things are come upon you, which the LORD your God promised you: so shall the LORD bring upon you all evil things, untill he have destroyed you from off this good land ſ the L O R D your God hath given you.

16 When ye have transgressed the covenant of the L O R D your God, which he commanded you, and have gone and served other gods, and bowed your selves to them: then shall the anger of ſ LORD be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land ſ ne hath given unto you.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Ioshua assembleth the tribes at Shechem 2 A brief history of Gods benefits from Terah. 14 He reneweth a covenant between them and God. 26 A stone the witnesse of the covenant. 29 Ioshua's age, death and burial. 32 Iosephs bones are buried. 33 Eleazar dieth.

AND Ioshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the elders of Israel, & for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and they presented themselves before God.

2 And Ioshua said unto all the people, Thus saith the L O R D God of Israel, Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood in old time, [even] Terah ſ father of Abraham, & the father of Nachor: and they served other gods.

3 And I took your father Abraham from the other side of the floud, and led him throughout al the land of Canaan, and multiplied his seed, and gave him Isaac.

4 And I gave unto Isaac, Iacob and Esau: & I gave unto Esau mount Seir, to possesse it; but Iacob and his children went down into Egypt.

5 I sent Moses also and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did amongst them: and afterward I brought you out.

6 And I brought your fathers out of Egypt: and you came unto the sea, and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with chariots and horsemen unto the Red sea.

7 And when they cried unto the LORD, he put darkenesse between you and the Egyptians, and brought the sea upon them, and covered them: and your eyes have seen what I have done in Egypt: and ye dwelt in the wilderneſſe a long season.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt on the other side Iordan; and they fought with you: and I gave them into your hand, that ye might possesse their land, and I destroyed them from before you.

9 Then Balak the son of Zippor king of Moab, arose and warred against Israel, and sent and called Balaam the sonne of Beor to curse you:

10 But I would not hearken unto Balaam, therefore he blessed you still: so I delivered you out of his hand.

11 And ye went over Iordan, and came unto Iericho: and the men of Iericho fought against you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, & the Girgashites, the Hivites, and the Iebusites, and I delivered them into your hand.

12 And I sent the hornet before you, which drave them out from before you, [even] the two kings of the Amorites: [but] not with thy sword, nor with thy bow.

13 And I have given you a land for which ye did not labour, and cities which ye built not, and ye dwell in them: of the vineyards & olive-yards which ye planted not do ye eate.

14 Now therefore fear the LORD, and serve him in sincerity and in truth, and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the flond, and in Egypt: and serve ye the LORD.

15 And if it seem evil unto you to serve the LORD, chuse you this day whom you will serve, whether the gods which your fathers served, that [were] on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD.

16 And the people answered and said, God forbid that wee should forsake the LORD, to serve other gods.

17 For the LORD our God, he [it is] that brought us up, and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signes in our sight, and preserved us in all the way wherein we went, & among all ỹ people through whom we passed.

18 And the LORD drave out from before us all the people, even the Amorites which dwelt in the land: [therefore] will we also serve the LORD, for he [is] our God.

19 And Ioshua said unto the people, Ye cannot serve the LORD; for he [is] an holy God: he [is] a jealous God, he will not forgive your transgressions, nor your sinnes.

20 If ye forsake the LORD, & serve strange gods, then he will turn and do you hurt, and consume you, after that he hath done you good.

21 And the people said unto Ioshua, Nay, but we will serve the LORD.

22 And Ioshua said unto the people, Ye [are] witnesses against your selves, that ye have chosen you the LORD, to serve him. And they said, [we are] witnesses.

23 Now therefore put away, [said he,] the strange gods which [are] among you, and encline your heart unto the LORD God of Israel.

24 And the people said unto Ioshua, The LORD our God will we serve, and his voice will we obey.

25 So Ioshua made a covenant with the people that day, and set them a statute, and an ordinance in Shechem.

26 And Ioshua wrote these words in the book of the law of God, and took a great stone, and set it up there under an oak; that [was] by the sanctuary of the LORD.

27 And Ioshua said unto all the people, Behold, this stone shal be a witnesse unto us: for it hath heard all the words of the LORD which he spake unto us: it shall be therefore a witnesse unto you, lest ye denie your God,

28 So Ioshua let the people depart, every man unto his inheritance.

29 And it came to passe after these things, that Ioshua the sonne of Nun the servant of the LORD died, [being] an hundred and ten yeares old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-Serah, which [is] in mount Ephraim, on the north-side of the hill of Gaash.

31 And Israel served the LORD all the dayes of Ioshua, and all the dayes of the elders that overlived Ioshua, and which had known all the works of the LORD, that he had done for Israel.

32 And the bones of Ioseph, which the children of Israel brought up out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcel of ground which Iacob bought of the sonnes of Hamor the father of Shechem, for an hundred pieces of silver; and it became the inheritance of the children of Ioseph.

33 And Eleazar the son of Aaron died, and they buried him in a hill [that pertained to] Phinehas his son, which was given him in mount Ephraim

CHAP. I.

1 The acts of Iudah and Simeon. 4 Adoni-bezek iustly requited. 8 Ieruſalem taken. 10 Hebron taken. 13 Othniel hath Achſah to wife for taking of Debir. 16 The Kenites dwell in Iudah. 17 Hormah, Gaza, Askelon, and Ekron taken. 21 The acts of Benjamin, 22 Of the houſe of Ioſeph, who took Beth-el 30 Of Zebulun. 31 Of Aſher. 33 Of Naphtali. 34 Of Dan.

NOw after the death of Ioſhua, it came to paſſe, that the children of Iſrael asked ỹ LORD, ſaying, Who ſhall go up for us againſt the Canaanites firſt, to fight againſt them?

2 And the LORD ſaid, Iudah ſhall go up; behold, I have delivered the land into his hand.

3 And Iudah ſaid unto Simeon his brother, Come up with me into my lot, that we may fight againſt the Canaanites, & I likewiſe will go with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

4 And Iudah went up, and the LORD delivered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand: and they ſlew of them in Bezek ten thouſand men.

5 And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought againſt him, and they ſlew the Canaanites, and the Perizzites.

6 But Adoni-bezek fled, & they purſued after him, & caught him, and cut off his thumbes, and his great toes.

7 And Adoni-bezek ſaid, Threeſcore and ten kings, having their thumbes and their great toes cut off, gathered [their meat] under my table: as I have done, ſo God hath requited me. And they brought him to Ieruſalem, and there he died.

8 (Now the children of Iudah had fought againſt Ieruſalem, and had taken it, and ſmitten it with the edge of the ſword, and ſet the citie on fire.)

9 And afterward the children of Iudah went down to fight againſt the Canaanites that dwelt in the mountain, and in the ſouth, and in the valley.

10 And Iudah went againſt the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron, (now the name of Hebron before [was] Kirjath-arba) and they ſlew Sheſhai, and Ahiman, and Talmai.

11 And from thence he went againſt the inhabitants of Debir, (and the name of Debir before [was] Kirjath-ſepher.)

12 And Caleb ſaid, He that ſmiteth Kirjath-ſepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achſah my daughter to Wife.

13 And Othniel the ſon of Kenaz Calebs younger brother took it: and he gave him Achſah his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to paſſe when ſhe came [to him,] that ſhe moved him to aſk of her father a field: and ſhe lighted from off her aſſe: and Caleb ſaid unto her, What wilt thou?

15 And ſhe ſaid unto him, Give me a bleſſing: for thou haſt given me a ſouth land, give me alſo ſprings of water. And Caleb gave her the upper ſprings, and the nether ſprings.

16 And the children of the Kenite, Moſes father in law, went up out of the city of palm-trees, with ỹ children of Iudah into the wilderneſs of Iudah, which [lieth] in ỹ ſouth of Arad, and they went & dwelt among the people.

17 And Iudah went with Simeon his brother, and they ſlew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and utterly deſtroyed it: (and the name of the city was called Hormah.)

18 Alſo Iudah took Gaza with the coaſt thereof, and Askelon with the coaſt thereof, & Ekron with the coaſt thereof.

19 And the LORD was with Iudah, and he drave out [the inhabitants of] the mountain, but could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, becauſe they had chariots of iron.

20 And they gave Hebron unto Caleb, as Moſes ſaid: and he expelled thence the three ſons of Anak.

21 And the children of Benjamin did not drive out the Iebuſites that inhabited Ieruſalem: but the Iebuſites dwell with the children of Benjamin in Ieruſalem unto this day.

22 And the houſe of Ioſeph, they alſo went up againſt Beth-el: and the LORD [was] with them.

23 And the houſe of Ioſeph ſent to deſcrie Beth-el: (now the name of the city before [was] Luz.)

24 And the ſpies ſaw a man come forth out of the citie, and they ſaid unto him, Shew us, we pray thee, the entrance into the citie, and we will ſhew thee mercy.

25 And when he ſhewed them the entrance into the city, they ſmote the city with the edge of the ſword: but they let go the man and all his family.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a city, and called the name thereof Luz: which [is] the name thereof unto this day.

27 Neither did Manaſſeh drive out [the inhabitants of] Beth-ſhean and her towns, nor Taanach and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns: but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

28 And it came to paſſe when Iſrael was ſtrong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not utterly drive them out.

29 Neither did Ephraim drive out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

30 Neither did Zebulun drive out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 Neither did Asher drive out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor Achzib, nor Helbath, nor Aphik, nor of Rehob:

32 But the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land, for they did not drive them out.

33 Neither did Naphtali drive out the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh, nor ỹ inhabitants of Beth-anath; but he dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: nevertheless, ỹ inhabitants of Beth-shemesh and of Beth-anath became tributaries unto them.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountain: for they would not suffer them to come down to the valley,

35 But the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres in Aijalon, and in Shaalbim; yet the hand of the house of Ioseph prevailed, so that they became tributaries.

36 And the coast of the Amorites [was] from the going up to Akrabbim, from the rock, and upward.

CHAP. II.

1 An angel rebuketh the people at Bochim. 6 The wickednesse of the new generation after Ioshua. 14 Gods anger and pitie towards them. 20 The Canaanites are left to prove Israel.

AND an angel of the LORD came up from Gilgal to Bochim, and said, I made you to go up out of Egypt, and have brought you unto the land which I sware unto your fathers; and I said, I will never break my covenant with you.

2 And ye shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land, you shall throw down their altars: but ye have not obeyed my voice; why have ye done this?

3 Wherefore I also said, I wil not drive them out from before you: but they shall be [as thorns] in your sides, and their gods shall be a snare unto you.

4 And it came to passe, when the angel of the LORD spake these words unto all the children of Israel, that the people lift up their voice, and wept.

5 And they called the name of that place Bochim; and they sacrificed there unto the LORD.

6 And when Ioshua had let the people go, the children of Israel went every man unto his inheritance to possesse the land.

7 And the people served the LORD all the dayes of Ioshua, and al the dayes of the elders that outlived Ioshua, who had seen all the great works of the LORD, that he did for Israel.

8 And Ioshua the sonne of Nun, the servant of the LORD, died, [being] an hundred and ten yeares old.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance, in Timnath-heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the north side of the hill Gaash.

10 And also all that generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there arose an other generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the works which he had done for Israel.

11 And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim:

12 And they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that [were] round about them, and bowed themselves unto them, and provoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forsook the LORD, and served Baal and Ashtaroth.

14 And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he delivered them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

15 Whithersoever they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them for evil, as the LORD had said, & as the LORD had sworn unto them; and they were greatly distressed.

16 Nevertheless, the LORD raised up judges, which delivered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them.

17 And yet they would not hearken unto their judges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselves unto them: they turned quickly out of the way, which their fathers walked in, obeying ỹ commandments of ỹ Lord; [but] they did not so.

18 And when the LORD raised them up judges, then the LORD was with the judge, and delivered them out of the hand of their enemies, all the dayes of the judge: (for it repented the LORD, because of their groanings, by reason of them that oppressed them, and vexed them.)

19 And it came to passe when the judge was dead, [that] they returned, and corrupted [themselves] more then their fathers, in following other gods, to serve them, and to bowe down unto them, they ceased not from their own doings, nor frō their stubborn way.

20 And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel; and he said, Because that this people hath transgressed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, and have not hearkened unto my voice:

21 I also will not henceforth drive out any from before them, of the nations which Ioshua left when he died:

22 That through them I may prove Israel, whether they will keep the way of the LORD, to walk therein, as their fathers did keep [it,] or not.

23 Therefore the LORD left those nations, without driving them out hastily, neither delivered he them into the hand of Ioshua.

CHAP. III.

1 The nations which were left to prove Israel. 5 By communion with them they commit idolatry. 8 Othniel delivereth them

them from Chushan-rishathaim, 12 Ehud from Eglon. 31 Shamgar from the Philistines.

NOw these [are] the nations which the LORD left, to prove Israel by them, [even] as many [of Israel] as had not known all the warres of Canaan;

2 Onely that the generations of the children of Israel might know to teach them warre, at the least such as before knew nothing thereof.

3 [Namely,] five lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, & the Hivites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-hermon, unto the entring in of Hamath.

4 And they were to prove Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken unto the commandments of the LORD, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.

5 And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hivites, and Iebusites:

6 And they took their daughters to be their wives, and gave their daughters to their sons, & served their gods.

7 And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and forgat the LORD their God, and served Baalim, and the groves.

8 Therefore the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hand of Chushan-rishathaim king of Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel served Chushan-rishathaim eight yeares.

9 And when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised up a deliverer to ỹ children of Israel, who delivered them, [even] Othniel ỹ son of Kenaz, Calebs younger brother.

10 And the spirit of the LORD came upon him, and he iudged Israel, and went out to warre; & the LORD delivered Chushan-rishathaim king of Mesopotamia into his hand: & his hand prevailed against Chushan-rishathaim.

11 And ỹ land had rest fourty yeares: and Othniel the sonne of Kenaz died.

12 And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD, and the Lord strengthened Eglon the king of Moab against Israel, because they had done evil in the sight of the Lord.

13 And he gathered unto him the children of Ammon, and Amalek: and went and smote Israel, and possessed the citie of palm-trees.

14 So the children of Israel served Eglon ỹ king of Moab eighteen yeares.

15 But when ỹ children of Israel cried unto the LORD, ỹ LORD raised them up a deliverer, Ehud the son of Gera, a Benjamite, a man left handed: and by him ỹ children of Israel sent a present unto Eglon the king of Moab.

16 But Ehud made him a dagger (which had two edges) of a cubit length, and he did gird it under his raiment, upon his right thigh.

17 And he brought the present unto Eglon king of Moab: and Eglon [was] a very fat man.

18 And when he had made an end to offer the present, he sent away the people that bare the present.

19 But he himself turned again from the quarries that [were] by Gilgal, and said, I have a secret errand unto thee, O king: who said, keep silence. And all that stood by him, went out from him.

20 And Ehud came unto him, and he [was] sitting in a summer parlour, which he had for himself alone: & Ehud said, I have a message from God unto thee. And he arose out of [his] seat.

21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and took the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly.

22 And the haft also went in after the blade: & the fat closed upon the blade, so that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly, and the dirt came out.

23 Then Ehud went forth through the porch, and shut the doores of the parlour upon him, and locked them.

24 When he was gone out, his servants came, and when they saw, that behold, the doores of ỹ parlour [were] locked, they said, Surely he covereth his feet in his summer-chamber.

25 And they tarried til they were ashamed: and behold, he opened not ỹ doors of ỹ parlour, therefore they took a key, & opened [them] & behold their lord [was] fallen down dead on the earth.

26 And Ehud escaped while they tarried: and passed beyond the quarries, and escaped unto Seirath.

27 And it came to passe when he was come, that he blew a trumpet in the mountain of Ephraim, & the children of Israel went down with him from the mount, and he before them.

28 And he said unto them, Follow after me: for the LORD hath delivered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went down after him, and took ỹ foords of Iordan toward Moab, and suffered not a man to passe over.

29 And they slew of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, all lustie, and all men of valour: and there escaped not a man.

30 So Moab was subdued that day under the hand of Israel: and the land had rest fourescore yeares.

31 And after him was Shamgar the son of Anath, which slew of the Philistines six hundred men with an ox goad, and he also delivered Israel.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Deborah and Barak deliver Israel from Iabin and Sisera, 18 Iael killeth Sisera.

AND the children of Israel again did evil in the sight of the LORD when Ehud was dead.

2 And the LORD sold them into the hand of Iabin king of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor; the captain of whose host [was] Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.

3 And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD: for he had nine hundred chariots of iron; & twenty yeares he mightily oppressed the children of Israel.

4 And Deborah a propheteſſe, the wife of Lapidoth, ſhe iudged Iſrael at that time.

5 And ſhe dwelt under ye palm-tree of Deborah, betweene Ramah & Beth-el in mount Ephraim: and the children of Iſrael came up to her for iudgement.

6 And ſhe ſent and called Barak the ſonne of Abinoam, out of Kedeſh-naphtali, and ſaid unto him, Hath not the LORD God of Iſrael commanded, [ſaying,] Go, and draw toward mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thouſand men of the children of Naphtali, and of the children of Zebulun?

7 And I will draw unto thee, to the river Kiſhon, Siſera the captain of Iabins army, with his chariots, and his multitude, and I will deliver him into thine hand.

8 And Barak ſaid unto her, If thou wilt go with me, then I will go: but if ye wilt not go with me, then I wil not go.

9 And ſhe ſaid, I will ſurely go with thee: notwithſtanding the journey yͭ thou takeſt ſhal not be for thine honour: for the LORD ſhal ſell Siſera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah aroſe, and went with Barak to Kedeſh.

10 And Barak called Zebulun and Naphtali, to Kedeſh, and he went up with ten thouſand men at his feet: and Deborah went up with him.

11 Now Heber the Kenite, [which was] of the children of Hobab the father in law of Moſes, had ſevered himſelf from the Kenites, and pitched his tent unto the plain of Zaanaim, which [is] by Kedeſh.

12 And they ſhewed Siſera, that Barak the ſon of Abinoam was gone up to mount Tabor.

13 And Siſera gathered together all his chariots, [even] nine hundred chariots of iron, and all the people that [were] with him, from Haroſheth of ye Gentiles, unto the river of Kiſhon.

14 And Deborah ſaid unto Barak, Vp: for this [is] the day in which yͭ LORD hath delivered Siſera into thine hand. is not the LORD gone out before thee? So Barak went down from mount Tabor, and ten thouſand men after him:

15 And the LORD diſcomfited Siſera, and all [his] chariots, and all his hoſt with the edge of yͭ ſword, before Barak; ſo that Siſera lighted down off [his] chariot, & fled away on his feet.

16 But Barak purſued after the chariots, and after the hoſt unto Haroſheth of the Gentiles: and all the hoſt of Siſera fell upon the edge of the ſword, [and] there was not a man left.

17 Howbeit, Siſera fled away on his feet to the tent of Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for there was peace betweene Iabin the king of Hazor, and the houſe of Heber the Kenite.

18 And Iael went out to meet Siſera, and ſaid unto him, Turn in my lord, turn in to me, fear not: & when he had turned in unto her, into the tent, ſhe covered him with a mantle.

19 And he ſaid unto her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water to drink, for I am thirſty: and ſhe opened a bottle of milk, and gave him drink, and covered him.

20 Again he ſaid unto her, Stand in the doore of the tent, and it ſhall be when any man doth come and enquire of thee, and ſay, Is there any man here? that thou ſhalt ſay, No.

21 Then Iael Hebers wife, took a nail of the tent, and took an hammer in her hand, and went ſoftly unto him, and ſmote the nail into his temples, and faſtened it into the ground: (for he was faſt aſleep and weary, ſo he died

22 And behold, as Barak purſued Siſera, Iael came out to meet him, and ſaid unto him, Come, and I wil ſhew thee the man whom thou ſeekeſt. And when he came into her [tent,] behold, Siſera lay dead, & the nail [was] in his temples.

23 So God ſubdued on that day, Iabin the king of Canaan, before the children of Iſrael.

24 And the hand of the children of Iſrael proſpered, and prevailed againſt Iabin the king of Canaan, untill they had deſtroyed Iabin king of Canaan.

CHAP. V.

1 The ſong of Deborah and Barak.

THen ſang Deborah, and Barak yͭ ſon of Abinoam, on that day, ſaying,

2 Praiſe ye the LORD for the avenging of Iſrael, when the people willingly offered themſelves.

3 Heare, O ye kings, give eare, O ye princes; I, [even] I will ſing unto the LORD, I will ſing [praiſe] to the LORD God of Iſrael.

4 LORD, when thou wenteſt out of Seir, when thou marchedſt out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heavens dropped, the clouds alſo dropped water.

5 The mountains melted from before the LORD, [even] that Sinai, from before the LORD God of Iſrael.

6 In the dayes of Shamgar the ſonne of Anath, in the dayes of Iael, yͭ high wayes were unoccupied, & the travellers walked through by-wayes.

7 [The inhabitants] of the villages ceaſed, they ceaſed in Iſrael, until yͭ I Deborah aroſe, that I aroſe a mother in Iſrael.

8 They choſe new gods; then [was] warre in the gates: was there a ſhield or ſpear ſeen among fourty thouſand in Iſrael?

9 My heart [is] toward the governours of Iſrael, that offered themſelves willingly among the people: Bleſſe ye the LORD.

10 Speak ye that ride on white aſſes, ye that ſit in iudgement, and walk by the way.

11 [They that are delivered] from the noiſe of archers in the places of drawing water: there ſhall they rehearſe the righteous acts of the LORD, [even] the righteous acts [towards the inhabitants] of his villages in Iſrael: then ſhall the people of the LORD go down to the gates.

12 Awake, awake Deborah: awake, awake,

awake, utter a ſong: ariſe Barak, and lead thy captivity captive, thou ſon of Abinoam,

13 Then he made him that remaineth have dominion over the nobles among the people: the LORD made me have dominion over the mighty.

14 Out of Ephraim [was there] a root of them againſt Amalek; after thee Benjamin, among thy people: out of Machir came down governours, and out of Zebulun they that handle the pen of the writer.

15 And the princes of Iſſachar [were] with Deborah: even Iſſachar, and alſo Barak, he was ſent on foot into the valley: for the diviſions of Reuben, [there were] great thoughts of heart.

16 Why abodeſt thou among the ſheepfolds, to heare the bleatings of the flocks? for the diviſions of Reuben, [there were] great ſearchings of heart.

17 Gilead abode beyond Iordan: and why did Dan remain in ſhips? Aſher continued on the ſeaſhore, and abode in his breaches.

18 Zebulun & Naphtali [were] a people [that] jeoparded their lives unto the death, in the high places of the field.

19 The kings came [and] fought, then fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach by the waters of Megiddo, they took no gain of money.

20 They fought from heaven, ỹ ſtarres in their courſes fought againſt Siſera.

21 The river of Kiſhon ſwept them away, that ancient river, the river Kiſhon: O my ſoul, thou haſt troden down ſtrength.

22 Then were the horſe-hoofs broken, by the meanes of the pranſings, the pranſings of their mighty ones.

23 Curſe ye Meroz, (ſaid the angel of the LORD) curſe ye bitterly ỹ inhabitants thereof: becauſe they came not to the help of the LORD, to the help of the LORD againſt the mighty.

24 Bleſſed above women ſhall Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite be, bleſſed ſhall ſhe be above women in the tent.

25 He asked water, [and] ſhe gave him milk, ſhe brought forth butter in a lordly diſh

26 She put her hand to the nail, and her right hand to the workmens hammer; and with the hammer ſhe ſmote Siſera, ſhe ſmote off his head, when ſhe had pierced and ſtricken through his temples

27 At her feet he bowed, he fel, he lay down: at her feet he bowed, he fel; where he bowed, there he fell down dead.

28 The mother of Siſera looked out at a window, & cried through ỹ latteſſe: Why [is] his chariot ſo long in coming? why tarry the wheels of his charipts?

29 Her wiſe ladies anſwered her, yea, ſhe returned anſwer to her ſelf,

30 Have they not ſped? have they [not] divided the prey, to every man a damſel [or] two? to Siſera a prey of divers colours, a prey of divers colours of needle-work, of divers colours of needle-work on both ſides, [meet] for ỹ necks of [them that take] the ſpoil?

31 So let all thine enemies periſh, O LORD; but [let] them ỹ love him, be as ỹ ſun when he goeth forth in his might. And the land had reſt fourty yeares.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Iſraelites for their ſinnes are oppreſſed by Midian. 8 A Prophet rebuketh them. 11 An angel ſendeth Gideon for their deliverance. 17 Gideons preſent is conſumed with fire. 24 Gideon deſtroyeth Baals altar, and offereth a ſacrifice upon the altar, Iehova-ſhalom. 28 Ioaſh defendeth his ſon, & calleth him Ierubbaal. 33 Gideons army. 36 Gideons ſignes.

AND the children of Iſrael did evill in the ſight of the LORD: and the LORD delivered them into the hand of Midian ſeven yeares.

2 And the hand of Midian prevailed againſt Iſrael: [and] becauſe of the Midianites the children of Iſrael made them the dens which [are] in the mountains, and caves, and ſtrong holds.

3 And [ſo] it was when Iſrael had ſown, that the Midianites came up, & the Amalekites, and the children of ỹ eaſt, even they came up againſt them;

4 And they encamped againſt them, & deſtroyed the increaſe of the earth, till thou come unto Gaza, and left no ſuſtenance for Iſrael, neither ſheep, nor ox, nor aſſe.

5 For they came up with their cattel, and their tents, and they came as graſhoppers for multitude, [for] both they and their camels were without number: and they entred into the land to deſtroy it.

6 And Iſrael was greatly impoveriſhed, becauſe of the Midianites; & the children of Iſrael cried unto ỹ LORD.

7 And it came to paſſe when the children of Iſrael cried unto the LORD, becauſe of the Midianites;

8 That the LORD ſent a prophet unto the children of Iſrael, which ſaid unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I brought you up from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the houſe of bondage;

9 And I delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppreſſed you, and drave them out from before you, and gave you their land:

10 And I ſaid unto you, I [am] the LORD your God, fear not the gods of the Amorites in whoſe land ye dwel: but ye have not obeyed my voice

11 And there came an angel of the LORD, and ſat under an oak which [was] in Ophrah, that [pertained] unto Ioaſh the Abi-ezrite: & his ſon Gideon threſhed wheat by the wine preſſe, to hide [it] from the Midianites.

12 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him, and ſaid unto him, The LORD [is] with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

13 And Gideon ſaid unto him, Oh my lord, if the LORD be with us, why then is all this befallen us? and where [be] all his miracles which our fathers told us of, ſaying, did not ỹ LORD bring

us up from Egypt? but now the LORD hath forsaken us, and delivered us into the hands of the Midianites.

14 And the LORD looked upon him, and said, Go in this thy might, and thou shalt save Israel from the hand of ȳ Midianites: have not I sent thee?

15 And he said unto him, Oh my lord, wherewith shall I save Israel? behold, my family [is] poore in Manasseh, and I [am] the least in my fathers house.

16 And the LORD said unto him, Surely I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite ȳ Midianites, as one man.

17 And he said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, then shew me a signe ȳ thou talkest with me.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, untill I come unto thee, & bring forth my present, and set [it] before thee. And he said, I will tarry untill ȳ come again.

19 And Gideon went in, and made ready a kid, and unleavened cakes of an ephah of floure: the flesh he put in a basket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought [it] out unto him under the oak, and presented [it].

20 And the angel of God said unto him, Take the flesh, and the unleavened cakes, and lay [them] upon this rock, and poure out ȳ broth. And he did so.

21 Then the angel of the LORD put forth the end of the staff that [was] in his hand, and touched the flesh, and the unleavened cakes: and there rose up fire out of the rock, and consumed the flesh and ȳ unleavened cakes: then ȳ angel of ȳ Lord departed out of his sight.

22 And when Gideon perceived that he [was] an angel of the LORD, Gideon said, Alas, O Lord GOD: for because I have seen an angel of the LORD face to face.

23 And the LORD said unto him, Peace [be] unto thee, fear not, thou shalt not die.

24 Then Gideon built an altar there unto the LORD, and called it Iehovah-shalom: unto this day it [is] yet in Ophrah of the Abi-ezrites.

25 And it came to passe the same night, that the LORD said unto him: Take thy fathers young bullock, even the second bullock of seven years old, and throw down the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut down the grove that [is] by it:

26 And build an altar unto ȳ LORD thy God upon the top of this rock, in the ordered place, and take the second bullock, and offer a burnt-sacrifice with the wood of the grove which thou shalt cut down.

27 Then Gideon took ten men of his servants, and did as the LORD had said unto him: and [so] it was, because he feared his fathers houshold, and the men of the citie, that he could not do [it] by day, ȳ he did [it] by night.

28 And when the men of the citie arose early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was cast down, and the grove was cut down that [was] by it, and the second bullock was offered upon the altar that was built.

29 And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired and asked, they said, Gideon the son of Ioash had done this thing.

30 Then the men of the city said unto Ioash, Bring out thy son, that he may die: because he hath cast down the altar of Baal, and because he hath cut down the grove that [was] by it.

31 And Ioash said unto all that stood against him, Will ye plead for Baal? will ye save him? he that will plead for him, let him be put to death, whilest [it is yet] morning: if he [be] a god, let him plead for himself, because [one] hath cast down his altar.

32 Therefore on that day he called him Ierubbaal, saying, Let Baal plead against him, because [he] hath thrown down his altar.

33 Then all the Midianites and the Amalekites, and the children of the east were gathered together, & went over, and pitched in the valley of Iezreel.

34 But the spirit of the LORD came upon Gideon: and he blew a trumpet, and Abiezer was gathered after him.

35 And he sent messengers throughout all Manasseh, who also was gathered after him, and he sent messengers unto Asher, & unto Zebulun, and unto Naphtaly, and they came up to meet them.

36 And Gideon said unto God, If thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said,

37 Behold, I will put a fleece of wool in the floore: [and] if the dew be on the fleece onely, and [it be] drie upon all the earth [beside,] then shall I know that thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said.

38 And it was so: for he rose up early on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the fleece, a bowl-full of water.

39 And Gideon said unto God, Let not thine anger be hot against me, & I will speak but this once: let me prove, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece; let it now be drie onely upon the fleece, and upon all the ground let there be dew.

40 And God did so that night: for it was drie upon the fleece onely, and there was dew on all the ground.

CHAP. VII.

1 Gideons armie of two and thirtie thousand is brought to three hundred. 9 He is encouraged by the dream and interpretation of the barley cake. 16 His stratageme of trumpets & lamps in pitchers. 24 The Ephraimites take Oreb & Zeeb.

THen Ierubbaal (who [is] Gideon) and al the people that [were] with him, rose up early, & pitched beside the wel of Harod: so that the host of the Midianites were on the north-side of them by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

2 And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people that [are] with thee, [are] too many for me to give the Midianites into their hands, lest Israel vaunt themselves against me, saying, Mine own hand hath saved me.

3 Now

3 Now therefore go to, proclaim in the eares of the people, saying, Whosoever [is] fearfull and afraid, let him return and depart early from mount Gilead: and there returned of the people twentie and two thousand, and there remained ten thousand.

4 And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people [are] yet to many: bring them down unto the water, and I will trie them for thee there: and it shall be, [that] of whom I say unto thee, This shall go with thee, the same shall go with thee; and of whomsoever I say unto thee, This shall not go with thee, the same shall not go.

5 So he brought down the people unto the water: and the LORD said unto Gideon, Every one that lappeth of the water with his tongue as a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himself; likewise every one that boweth down upon his knees to drink.

6 And ye number of them that lapped [putting] their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed down upon their knees to drink water.

7 And the LORD said unto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped, will I save you, & deliver ye Midianites into thine hand: and let all the [other] people go every man unto his place.

8 So the people took victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he sent all [the rest of] Israel, every man unto his tent, and retained those three hundred men: and the host of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 And it came to passe the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Arise, get thee down unto the host, for I have delivered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou fear to go down, go thou with Phurah thy servant down to ye host.

11 And thou shalt hear what they say, and afterward shall thine hands be strengthened to go down unto ye host. Then went he down with Phurah his servant, unto the outside of the armed men that [were] in the host.

12 And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and all the children of the east, lay along in ye valley like grashoppers for multitude; and their camels [were] without number, as the sand by the sea-side for multitude.

13 And when Gideon was come, behold, [there was] a man that told a dream unto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dream, and lo, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the host of Midian, and came unto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and overturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow answered, and said, This [is] nothing else save the sword of Gideon the sonne of Ioash, a man of Israel: [for] into his hand hath God delivered Midian, and all the host.

15 And it was [so,] when Gideon heard the telling of the dreame and the interpretation thereof, that he worshipped and returned into the host of Israel, and sad, Arise, for the LORD hath delivered into your hand the host of Midian.

16 And he devided the three hundred men into three companies, and he put a trumpet in every mans hand, with emptie pitchers, and lamps within the pitchers.

17 And he said unto them, Look on me, and do likewise: and behold, when I come to the outside of the camp, it shall be that as I do, so shall ye do.

18 when I blow with a trumpet, I and all that [are] with me, then blow ye the trumpets also, on every side of all the camp, and say, [The sword] of the LORD, and of Gideon.

19 So Gideon and the hundred men that [were] with him, came unto the outside of the camp, in the beginning of the middle watch; and they had but newly set the watch, and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that [were] in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow [withall:] and they cried, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

21 And they stood every man in his place, round about the camp: and all the host ran, and cried, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and the LORD set every mans sword against his fellow, even throughout all the host, & the host fled to Beth-shittah, in Zererath, [and] to ye border of Abel-meholah, unto Tabbath.

23 And the men of Israel gathered themselves together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of all Manasseh, and pursued after the Midianites.

24 And Gideon sent messengers throughout al mount Ephraim, saying, Come down against the Midianites, and take before them the waters unto Beth-barah and Iordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and took the waters unto Beth-barah and Iordan,

25 And they took two princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb: and they slew Oreb upon the rock Oreb, and Zeeb they slew at the wine-presse of Zeeb, and pursued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb, to Gideon on the other side Iordan.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Gideon pacifieth the Ephraimites. 4 Succoth and Penuel refuse to relieve Gideons armie. 10 Zebah and Zalmunna are taken. 13 Succoth and Penuel are destroyed. 17 Gideon revengeth his brethrens death on Zebah and Zalmunna. 22 He refuseth government. 24 His ephod cause of idolatrie. 28 Midian subdued. 29 Gideons children and death. 33 The Israelites idolatrie, & ingratitude.

AND the men of Ephraim said unto him, Why hast thou served us thus, that thou calledst us not when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? And they did chide with him sharply.

2 And he said unto them, What have

I done

I done now in comparison of you? [Is] not the gleaning of ygrapes of Ephraim, better then the vintage of Abiezer?
3 God hath delivered into your hands the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to do in comparison of you? Then their anger was abated toward him, when he had said that.
4 And Gideon came to Iordan, [and] passed over, he, and the three hundred men that [were] with him, faint, yet pursuing [them.]
5 And he said unto the men of Succoth Give, I pray you, loaves of bread unto the people that follow me, for they [be] faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, kings of Midian.
6 And the princes of Succoth said, [Are] the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hands, that we should give bread unto thine army?
7 And Gideon said, Therefore when the LORD hath delivered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will tear your flesh with the thorns of the wilderness, and with briers.
8 And he went up thence to Penuel, and spake unto them likewise: and the men of Penuel answered him, as the men of Succoth had answered [him.]
9 And he spake also unto the men of Penuel, saying, When I come again in peace, I will break down this tower.
10 Now Zebah and Zalmunna [were] in Karkor, and their hosts with them, about fifteen thousand men, all that were left of all the hosts of the children of the east: for there fell an hundred & twenty thousand men that drew sword.
11 And Gideon went up by the way of them that dwelt in tents, on the east of Nobah and Iogbehah, and smote the host: for the host was secure.
12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he pursued after them, and took the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and discomfited all the host.
13 And Gideon the sonne of Ioash returned from battel before the sunne was up,
14 And caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and enquired of him: and he described unto him the princes of Succoth, and the elders thereof, [even] threescore and seventeen men.
15 And he came unto the men of Succoth, and said, Behold, Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom ye did upbraid me, saying, [Are] the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto thy men that are weary?
16 And he took the elders of the citie, and thorns of the wilderness, and briers, and with them he taught the men of Succoth.
17 And he beat down the tower of Penuel, and slew the men of the city.
18 Then said he unto Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men [were] they whom ye slew at Tabor? And they answered, As thou [art,] so [were they,] each one resembled the children of a king.
19 And he said, They [were] my brethren, [even] the sonnes of my mother: [as] the LORD liveth, if ye had saved them alive, I would not slay you.
20 And he said unto Iether his firstborn, Up, [and] slay them: but the youth drew not his sword: for he feared, because he [was] yet a youth.
21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, Rise thou, and fall upon us: for as the man [is, so is] his strength. And Gideon arose, and slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and took away the ornaments that [were] on their camels necks.
22 Then the men of Israel said unto Gideon, Rule thou over us, both thou, and thy sonne, and thy sonnes sonne also: for thou hast delivered us from the hand of Midian.
23 And Gideon said unto them, I will not rule over you, neither shall my sonne rule over you: the LORD shall rule over you.
24 And Gideon said unto them, I would desire a request of you, that you would give me every man the eare-rings of his prey: (for they had golden eare-rings, because they [were] Ishmaelites.)
25 And they answered, We will willingly give [them.] And they spread a garment, and did cast therein, every man the ear-rings of his prey.
26 And the weight of the golden ear-rings that he requested, was a thousand and seven hundred [shekels] of gold, beside ornaments, and collars, and purple raiment that [was] on the kings of Midian, and beside the chains that [were] about their camels necks.
27 And Gideon made an ephod thereof, and put it in his city, [even] in Ophrah; and all Israel went thither a whoring after it: which thing became a snare unto Gideon, and to his house.
28 Thus was Midian subdued before the children of Israel, so that they lifted up their heads no more: and the country was in quietnesse fourty years in the dayes of Gideon.
29 And Ierubbaal the sonne of Ioash went and dwelt in his own house.
30 And Gideon had threescore and ten sonnes of his body begotten: for he had many wives.
31 And his concubine that [was] in Shechem, she also bare him a sonne, whose name he called Abimelech.
32 And Gideon the son of Ioash died in a good old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Ioash his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-ezrites.
33 And it came to passe assoon as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned again, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-berith their god.
34 And the children of Israel remembred not the LORD their God, who had delivered them out of the hands of all their enemies on every side:
35 Neither shewed they kindnesse to the house of Ierubbaal, [namely] Gideon, according to all the goodnesse which he had shewed unto Israel.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

1 Abimelech by conſpiracie with the Shechemites, & murder of his brethren, is made king. 7 Iotham by a parable rebuketh them, and fortelleth their ruine. 22 Gaal conſpireth with the Shechemites againſt him. 30 Zebul reuealeth it. 34 Abimelech ouercometh them, and ſoweth the city with ſalt. 46 He burneth the hold of the god Berith. 50 At Thebez he is ſlain by a piece of a milſtone. 56 Iothams curſe is fulfilled.

AND Abimelech the ſonne of Ierubbaal went to Shechem, unto his mothers brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the houſe of his mothers father, ſaying,

2 Speak, I pray you, in the eares of all the men of Shechem. Whether is better for you, either that all the ſonnes of Ierubbaal (which are threeſcore and ten perſons) reigne over you, or that one reigne over you? remember alſo that I [am] your bone and your fleſh.

3 And his mothers brethren ſpake of him in the eares of all the men of Shechem all theſe words: and their hearts enclined to follow Abimelech; for they ſaid, He [is] our brother.

4 And they gaue him threeſcore and ten [pieces] of ſilver, out of the houſe of Baal-berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vain and light perſons, which followed him.

5 And he went unto his fathers houſe at Ophrah, and ſlew his brethren ♁ ſons of Ierubbaal, [being] threeſcore and ten perſons upon one ſtone: notwithſtanding, yet Iotham ♁ youngeſt ſon of Ierubbaal was left; for he hid himſelf.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the houſe of Millo, and went, and made Abimelech king, by the plain of the pillar that [was] in Shechem.

7 And when they told [it] to Iotham, he went and ſtood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lift up his voice, and cried, and ſaid unto them, Hearken unto me, you men of Shechem, that God may hearken unto you.

8 The trees went forth on a time to anoint a king over them, and they ſaid unto ♁ olive-tree, Reigne thou over us.

9 But the olive-tree ſaid unto them, Should I leaue my fatneſſe, wherewith by me they honour God and man, and go to be promoted ouer the trees?

10 And the trees ſaid to the fig-tree, Come thou [and] reigne over us.

11 But the fig-tree ſaid unto them, Should I forſake my ſweetneſſe, and my good fruit, and go to be promoted over the trees?

12 Then ſaid the trees unto the vine, Come thou, [and] reigne over us.

13 And the vine ſaid unto them, Should I leaue my wine, which cheereth God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?

14 Then ſaid all the trees unto the bramble, Come thou, [and] reigne over us.

15 And the bramble ſaid unto the trees, If in truth ye anoint me king over you, [then] come [and] put your truſt in my ſhadow: and if not, let fire come out of the bramble, and deuoure the cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore, if ye haue done truly and ſincerely, in that ye haue made Abimelech king, and if ye haue dealt well with Ierubbaal and his houſe, and haue done unto him according to the deſeruing of his hands:

17 (For my father fought for you, and aduentured his life farre, and deliuered you out of ♁ hand of Midian:

18 And ye are riſen up againſt my fathers houſe this day, and haue ſlain his ſonnes, threeſcore and ten perſons, upon one ſtone, and haue made Abimelech the ſonne of his maid-ſeruant, king over the men of Shechem, becauſe he [is] your brother.)

19 If ye then haue dealt truly and ſincerely with Ierubbaal and with his houſe this day, [then] reioyce ye in Abimelech, & let him alſo reioyce in you;

20 But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and deuoure the men of Shechem, and the houſe of Millo: and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the houſe of Millo, and deuoure Abimelech.

21 And Iotham ran away and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there, for fear of Abimelech his brother.

22 When Abimelech had reigned three yeares over Iſrael,

23 Then God ſent an euil ſpirit between Abimelech and the men of Shechem: and the men of Shechem dealt treacherouſly with Abimelech:

24 That the cruelty [done] to the threeſcore and ten ſons of Ierubbaal might come, and their blond be laid upon Abimelech their brother & ſlew them, and upon the men of Shechem & aided him in ♁ killing of his brethren.

25 And the men of Shechem ſet liers in wait for him in the top of ♁ mountains, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the ſonne of Ebed came with his brethren, and went over to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into ♁ fields, and gathered their vineyards, & trode [the grapes,] and made merry, and went into the houſe of their god, and did eat and drink, and curſed Abimelech.

28 And Gaal the ſon of Ebed ſaid, Who [is] Abimelech, & who [is] Shechem, that we ſhould ſerue him? [is] not [he] the ſon of Ierubbaal, and Zebul his officer? ſerue the men of Hamor ♁ father of Shechem: for why ſhould we ſerue him?

29 And would to God this people were under my hand, then would I remoue Abimelech. And he ſaid to Abimelech, Increaſe thine army, and come out.

30 And when Zebul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the ſon of Ebed, his anger was kindled.

31 And he ſent meſſengers unto Abimelech priuily, ſaying, Behold, Gaal the

the son of Ebed, and his brethren be come to Shechem; and behold, they fortifie the city against thee.

32 Now therefore up by night, thou and the people that [is] with thee, and lie in wait in the field.

33 And it shall be, that in the morning assoon as the sunne is up, thou shalt rise early, and set upon the city: and behold, [when] he and the people that [is] with him come out against thee, then mayest thou do to them as thou shalt finde occasion.

34 And Abimelech rose up, and all the people that [were] with him, by night, and they laid wait against Shechem in foure companies.

35 And Gaal the sonne of Ebed went out, & stood in the entring of the gate of the city: and Abimelech rose up, and the people that [were] with him, from lying in wait.

36 And when Gaal saw the people, he said to Zebul, Behold, there come people down from the top of the mountains. And Zebul said unto him, Thou seest the shadow of the mountains as [if they were] men.

37 And Gaal spake again, and said, See, there come people down by the middle of the land, and another company come along by the plain of Meonenim.

38 Then said Zebul unto him, Where [is] now thy mouth, wherewith thou saidst, Who [is] Abimelech, that we should serve him? [is] not this the people that thou hast despised? go out, I pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chased him, and he fled before him, and many were overthrown [and] wounded, even unto the entring of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thrust out Gaal and his brethren, that they should not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the people went out into the field, and they told Abimelech.

43 And he took the people, and divided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field, and looked, and behold, the people [were] come forth out of the city, and he rose up against them, and smote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the company that [was] with him rushed forward, and stood in the entring of the gate of the city: and the two [other] companies ran upon all [the people] that [were] in the fields, and slew them.

45 And Abimelech fought against the city all that day, and he took the city, and slew the people that [was] therein, and beat down the city, and sowed it with salt.

46 And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard [that,] they entred into an hold of the house of the god Berith

47 And it was told Abimelech that, all the men of the tower of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gat him up to mount Zalmon, he and all the people that [were] with him, and Abimelech took an ax in his hand, and cut down a bough from the trees, and took it, and laid [it] on his shoulder, and said unto the people that [were] with him, What ye have seen me do, make haste [and] do as I [have done].

49 And all the people likewise cut down every man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put [them] to the hold, and set the hold on fire upon them, so that all the men of the tower of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women.

50 Then went Abimelech to Thebez, & encamped against Thebez, & took it.

51 But there was a strong tower within the citie, and thither fled all the men and women, and al they of the city, and shut [it] to them, and gat them up to the top of the tower.

52 And Abimelech came unto the tower, and fought against it, and went hard unto the doore of the tower to burn it with fire.

53 And a certain woman cast a piece of a milstone upon Abimelechs head, and all to brake his scull.

54 Then he called hastily unto the young man his armour-bearer, and said unto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that men say not of me, A woman slew him. And his young man thrust him through, and he died.

55 And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed every man unto his place.

56 Thus god rendred the wickednesse of Abimelech which he did unto his father, in slaying his seventy brethren.

57 And all the evil of the men of Shechem, did God render upon their heads: and upon them came the curse of Iotham the sonne of Ierubbaal.

CHAP. X.

1 Tola judgeth Israel in Shamir, 3 Iair, whose thirty sonnes had thirty cities, 7 The Philistines and Ammonites oppresse Israel. 10 In their misery, God sendeth them to their false gods, 15 Upon their repentance he pitieth them.

AND after Abimelech, there arose to defend Israel, Tola the son of Puah, the son of Dodo, a man of Issachar; & he dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim

2 And he judged Israel twenty and three yeares, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 And after him arose Iair, a Gileadite, and judged Israel twenty and two yeares.

4 And he had thirty sonnes that rode on thirty asse-colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called Havoth-jair unto this day, which [are] in the land of Gilead.

5 And Iair died, and was buried in Camon.

6 And the children of Israel did evil

again

again in the ſight of the LORD, and ſerved Baalim, and Aſhtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philiſtines, and forſook the LORD, and ſerved not him.

7 And the anger of the LORD was hot againſt Iſrael, & he ſold them into the hands of the Philiſtines, and into ỹ hands of the children of Ammon.

8 And that yeare they vexed and oppreſſed the children of Iſrael: eighteen yeares, all the children of Iſrael that [were] on the other ſide Iordan, in the land of ỹ Amorites, which [is] in Gilead

9 Moreover, the children of Ammon paſſed over Iordan, to fight alſo againſt Iudah, and againſt Benjamin, and againſt the houſe of Ephraim; ſo that Iſrael was ſore diſtreſſed.

10 And the children of Iſrael cried unto the LORD, ſaying, We have ſinned againſt thee, both becauſe we have forſaken our God, and alſo ſerved Baalim.

11 And the LORD ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, [Did] not [I deliver you] from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philiſtines?

12 The Zidonians alſo, and the Amalekites, and the Maonites did oppreſſe you, and ye cried to me, and I delivered you out of their hand.

13 Yet ye have forſaken me, and ſerved other gods: wherefore I will deliver you no more.

14 Go and cry unto the gods which ye have choſen, let them deliver you in the time of your tribulation.

15 And the children of Iſrael ſaid unto the LORD, We have ſinned, do thou unto us whatſoever ſeemeth good unto thee, deliver us onely, we pray thee, this day.

16 And they put away the ſtrange gods from among them, and ſerved the LORD, and his ſoul was grieved for the miſerie of Iſrael.

17 Then the children of Ammon were gathered together, and encamped in Gilead: and the children of Iſrael aſſembled themſelves together, and encamped in Mizpeh.

18 And the people [and] princes of Gilead ſaid one to another, What man [is he] that will begin to fight againſt the children of Ammon? he ſhall be head over all the inhabitants of Gilead

CHAP. XI.

1 The covenant between Iephthah and the Gileadites, that he ſhould be their head. 12 The treaty of peace between him and the Ammonites is in vain. 29 Iephthahs vow. 32 His conqueſt of the Ammonites. 34 He performeth his vow on his daughter.

NOW Iephthah the Gileadite was a mighty man of valour, and he [was] the ſonne of an harlot: and Gilead begat Iephthah.

2 And Gileads wife bare him ſonnes, and his wives ſonnes grew up, and they thruſt out Iephthah, and ſaid unto him, Thou ſhalt not inherit in our fathers houſe, for thou [art] the ſonne of a ſtrange woman.

3 Then Iephthah fled from his brethren, & dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vain men to Iephthah, and went out with him.

4 And it came to paſſe in proceſſe of time, that the children of Ammon made warre againſt Iſrael.

5 And it was ſo, that when the children of Ammon made warre againſt Iſrael, the elders of Gilead went to fetch Iephthah out of the land Tob:

6 And they ſaid unto Iephthah, Come and be our captain, that we may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Iephthah ſaid unto the elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expell me out of my fathers houſe? and why are ye come unto me now when ye are in diſtreſſe?

8 And the elders of Gilead, ſaid unto Iephthah, Therefore we turn again to thee now, that thou mayeſt go with us, & fight againſt the children of Ammon, and be our head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Iephthah ſaid unto the elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home again to fight againſt the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliver them before me, ſhall I be your head?

10 And the elders of Gilead ſaid unto Iephthah, the LORD be witneſſe between us, if we do not ſo according to thy words.

11 Then Iephthah went with the elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captain over them: and Iephthah uttered all his words before the LROD in Mizpeh.

12 And Iephthah ſent meſſengers unto the king of the children of Ammon, ſaying, What haſt thou to do with me, that thou art come againſt me to fight in my land?

13 And the king of the children of Ammon anſwered unto the meſſengers of Iephthah, Becauſe Iſrael took away my land when they came up out of Egypt, from Arnon even unto Iabbok, and unto Iordan: now therefore reſtore thoſe [lands] again peaceably.

14 And Iephthah ſent meſſengers again unto the king of the children of Ammon:

15 And ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith Iephthah, Iſrael took not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon:

16 But when Iſrael came up from Egypt, & walked through ỹ wilderneſſe, unto the Red ſea, and came to Kadeſh;

17 Then Iſrael ſent meſſengers unto the king of Edom, ſaying, Let me, I pray thee, paſſe through thy land: but the king of Edom would not hearken [thereto.] And in like manner they ſent unto ỹ king of Moab, but he would not [conſent:] & Iſrael abode in Kadeſh.

18 Then they went along through the wildernes, and compaſſed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came

came by the eastside of ℣ land of Moab, & pitched on the other side of Arnon, but came not within ℣ border of Moab: for Arnon [was] the border of Moab.

19 And Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon; and Israel said unto him, Let us passe, we pray thee, through thy land unto my place.

20 But Sihon trusted not Israel to passe through his coast: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Iahaz, & fought against Israel

21 And the LORD God of Israel delivered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, & they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that countrey.

22 And they possessed all the coasts of the Amorites, from Arnon even unto Iabbok, and from the wildernesse even unto Iordan.

23 So now the LORD God of Israel hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, and shouldest thou possesse it?

24 Wilt not thou possesse that which Chemosh thy god giveth thee to possesse? So whomsoever the LORD our God shall drive out from before us, them will we possesse.

25 And now [art] thou any thing better then Balak the sonne of Zippor king of Moab? did he ever strive against Israel, or did he ever fight against them?

26 While Israel dwelt in Heshbon and her towns, and in Aroer and her towns, and in all the cities that [be] along by the coasts of Arnon, three hundred yeares? why therefore did ye not recover [them] within that time?

27 Wherefore I have not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to war against me: ℣ LORD the Iudge, be judge this day between the children of Israel and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not unto the words of Iephthah which he sent him.

29 Then the spirit of the LORD came upon Iephthah, and he passed over Gilead, and Manasseh, and passed over Mizpeh of Gilead, & from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed over unto the children of Ammon.

30 And Iephthah vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou shalt without fail deliver the children of Ammon into mine hands,

31 Then it shall be, that whatsoever cometh forth of the doors of my house to meet me, when I return in peace from the children of Ammon, shall surely be the LORDS, and I will offer it up for a burnt-offering.

32 So Iephthah passed over unto the children of Ammon to fight against them, and the LORD delivered them into his hands.

33 And he smote them from Aroer, even till thou come to Minnith, [even] twenty cities, and unto the plain of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter: thus the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

34 And Iephthah came to Mizpeh unto his house, & behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances, and she [was his] onely childe: beside her he had neither sonne nor daughter.

35 And it came to passe when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, Alas my daughter, thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me, for I have opened my mouth unto the LORD, and I cannot go back.

36 And she said unto him, my father, [if] thou hast opened thy mouth unto the LORD, do to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth; forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, [even] of the children of Ammon.

37 And she said unto her father, Let this thing be done for me: Let me alone two moneths, that I may go up and down upon the mountains, and bewail my virginity, I and my fellows.

38 And he said, Go. And he sent her away [for] two moneths; and she went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the mountains.

39 And it came to passe at the end of two moneths that she returned unto her father, who did with her [according] to his vow which he had vowed: and she knew no man. And it was a custome in Israel,

40 [That] the daughters of Israel went yearlie to lament the daughter of Iephthah the Gileadite foure dayes in a yeare.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Ephraimites quarrelling with Iephthah, & discerned by Shibboleth, are slain by the Gileadites. 7 Iephthah dieth. 8 Ibzan, who had thirty sonnes and thirty daughters. 11 and Elon. 13 and Abdon, who had fourty sonnes, and thirty nephews, judgeth Israel.

AND the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and went north-ward and said unto Iephthah, Wherefore passedst thou over to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call us to go with thee? we will burn thine house upon thee with fire.

2 And Iephthah said unto them, I & my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon; and when I called you, ye delivered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that ye delivered [me] not, I put my life in my hands, and passed over against the children of Ammon, and ℣ LORD delivered them into my hand: wherefore then are ye come up unto me this day, to fight against me?

4 Then Iephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and ℣ men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Ye Gileadites [are] fugitives of Ephraim, among the Ephraimites, & among the Manassites.

5 And the Gileadites took the passages of Iordan before the Ephraimites: & it was

was [so,] that when those Ephraimites which were escaped said, Let me go over; ℣ the men of Gilead said unto him, [Art] ℣ an Ephraimite? If he said, Nay:

6 Then said they unto him, Say now Shibboleth: and he said Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce [it] right. Then they took him, and slew him at the passages of Iordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites fourty and two thousand.

7 And Iephthah Iudged Israel six yeares: then died Iephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in [one of] the cities of Gilead.

8 And after him Ibzan of Beth-lehem Iudged Israel.

9 And he had thirty sons, and thirty daughters [whom] he sent abroad, and took in thirty daughters from abroad for his sonnes. And he judged Israel seven yeares.

10 Then died Ibzan, and was buried at Beth-lehem.

11 And after him, Elon a Zebulonite judged Israel, and he judged Israel ten yeares.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried in Aijalon in the countrey of Zebulun.

13 And after him, Abdon the son of Hillel a Pirathonite judged Israel.

14 And he had fourty sonnes, and thirty nephews, that rode on threescore and ten assecolts: and he judged Israel eight yeares.

15 And Abdon the sonne of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Israel is in the hand of the Philistines.
2 An angel appeareth to Manoahs wife
8 The angel appeareth to Manoah.
15 Manoahs sacrifice, whereby the angel is discovered 24 Samson is born.

AND the children of Israel did evill again in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD delivered them into the hand of ℣ Philistines fourty yeares.

2 And there was a certain man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name [was] Manoah: and his wife [was] barren, and bare not.

3 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto the woman, and said unto her, Behold now, thou [art] barren and beareſt not: but thou shalt conceive and bear a sonne.

4 Now therefore beware, I pray thee, and drink not wine, nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean thing.

5 For lo, thou shalt conceive and bear a son, and no rasour shall come on his head: for the childe shall be a Nazarite unto God from the wombe: and he shall begin to deliver Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.

6 Then the woman came and told her husband, saying, A man of God came unto me, and his countenance [was] like ℣ countenance of an angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him not whence he was, neither told he me his name.

7 But he said unto me, Behold, thou shalt conceive and bear a son: and now drink no wine nor strong drink, neither eat any unclean thing: for the childe shall be a Nazarite to God, from the wombe to the day of his death.

8 Then Manoah intreated the LORD, and said, O my LORD, let the man of God which thou didst send, come again unto us, and teach us what we shall do unto the childe that shall be born.

9 And God hearkened to the voice of Manoah; and the angel of God came again unto the woman as she sat in the field: but Manoah her husband [was] not with her.

10 And the woman made haste, and ran, and shewed her husband, and said unto him, Behold, the man hath appeared unto me, that came unto me the [other] day.

11 And Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said unto him, [Art] thou the man that spakest unto the woman? And he said, I [am].

12 And Manoah said, Now let thy words come to passe: How shall we order the childe, & [how] shall we do unto him?

13 And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah. Of all that I said unto the woman, let her beware.

14 She may not eat of any thing that cometh of the vine-neither let her drink wine or strong drink, nor eat any unclean thing: all that I commanded her, let her observe.

15 And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, I pray thee, let us detain thee, untill we shall have made ready a kid for thee.

16 And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Though thou detain me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt-offering, thou must offer it unto the LORD: for Manoah knew not that he [was] an angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, What [is] thy name, that when thy sayings come to passe, we may do the honour?

18 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it [is] secret?

19 So Manoah took a kid, with a meat-offering, and offered [it] upon a rock unto the LORD: and [the angel] did wonderously, and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to passe, when the flame went up toward heaven from off the altar, that the angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on [it,] and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 (But the angel of the LORD did no more appear to Manoah and to his wife:) then Manoah knew that he [was] an angel of the LORD.

22 And Manoah said unto his wife, We shall surely die, because we have seen God.

23 But his wife said unto him, If the LORD

LORD were pleaſed to kill us, he would not have received a burnt-offering and a meat-offering at our hands, neither would he have ſhewed us all theſe things, nor would as at this time have told us [ſuch things] as theſe.

24 And the woman bare a ſon, and called his name Samſon: and the child grew, and the LORD bleſſed him.

25 And the ſpirit of ℣ LORD began to move him at times in the camp of Dan, between Zorah and Eſhtaol.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Samſon deſireth a wife of ℣ philiſtines. 5 In his journey he killeth a lion. 8 In a ſecond journey he findeth hony in the carcaſe. 10 Samſons marriage-feaſt. 12 His riddle by his wife is made known. 19 He ſpoileth thirty Philiſtines. 20 His wife is married to another.

AND Samſon went down to Timnath, and ſaw a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philiſtines.

2 And he came up and told his father and his mother, and ſaid, I have ſeen a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philiſtines: now therefore get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother ſaid unto him, [Is there] never a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goeſt to take a wife of the uncircumciſed Philiſtines? And Samſon ſaid unto his father, Get her for me, for ſhe pleaſeth me well.

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it [was] of the LORD, that he ſought an occaſion againſt the Philiſtines: for at that time the Philiſtines had dominion over Iſrael.

5 Then went Samſon down, and his father and his mother, to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath: and behold, a young lion roared againſt him.

6 And the ſpirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and he rent him as he would have rent a kid, and [he had] nothing in his hand, but he told not his father or his mother what he had don.

7 And he went down, and talked with the woman, and ſhe pleaſed Samſon well.

8 And after a time; he returned to take her, and he turned aſide to ſee the carcaſe of the lion: and behold [there was] a ſwarm of bees, and hony in the carcaſe of the lion.

9 And he took thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gave them, and they did eat: but he told not them that he had taken the hony out of the carcaſe of the lion.

10 So his father went down unto the woman, and Samſon made there a feaſt: for ſo uſed the young men to do.

11 And it came to paſſe when they ſaw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him.

12 And Samſon ſaid unto them, I will now put foorth a riddle unto you: if you can certainly declare it me, within the ſeven dayes of the feaſt, & finde [it] out, then I will give you thirtie ſheets, and thirty change of garments.

13 But if ye cannot declare [it] me, then ſhall ye give me thirty ſheets, and thirty change of garments. And they ſaid unto him, Put forth thy riddle, that we may hear it.

14 And he ſaid unto them, Out of the eater came forth meat, and out of the ſtrong came forth ſweetneſſe. And they could not in three dayes expound the riddle.

15 And it came to paſſe on the ſeventh day, that they ſaid unto Samſons wife, Entice thy husband, that he may declare unto us the riddle, leſt we burn thee and thy fathers houſe with fire: have ye called us, to take that we have? [is it] not ſo?

16 And Samſons wife wept before him, and ſaid, Thou doſt but hate me, and loveſt me not: thou haſt put forth a riddle unto the children of my people, and haſt not told [it] me. And he ſaid unto her, Behold, I have not told [it] my father nor my mother, & ſhal I tel it thee?

17 And ſhe wept before him the ſeven dayes, while the feaſt laſted: and it came to paſſe on the ſeventh day, that he told her, becauſe ſhe lay ſore upon him: and ſhe told the riddle to the children of her people.

18 And the men of the city ſaid unto him on the ſeventh day before the ſun went down, What is ſweeter then hony? and what is ſtronger then a lion? And he ſaid unto them, If ye had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 And the ſpirit of the LORD came upon him, & he went down to Aſhkelon, and ſlew thirty men of them, and took their ſpoil, and gave change of garments unto them which expounded the riddle: and his anger was kindled, and he went up to his fathers houſe.

20 But Samſons wife was [given] to his companion, whom he had uſed as his friend.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samſon is denied his wife. 3 He burneth the Philiſtines corn with foxes and fire-brands. 6 His wife and her father are burnt by the Philiſtines. 7 Samſon ſmiteth them hip and thigh. 9 He is bound by the men of Iudah, and delivered to the Philiſtines. 14 He killeth them with a jaw-bone. 18 God maketh the fountain En-hakkore for him in Lehi.

BVT it came to paſſe within a while after, in the time of wheat-harveſt that Samſon viſited his wife with a kid, and he ſaid, I will go in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not ſuffer him to go in.

2 And her father ſaid, I verily thought that thou hadſt utterly hated her, therefore I gave her to thy companion: [is] not her younger ſiſter fairer then ſhe? take her, I pray thee, in ſtead of her.

3 And Samſon ſaid concerning them,

Now ſhall I be more blameleſſe then the Philiſtines, though I do them a diſpleaſure.

4 And Samſon went and caught three hundred foxes, and took fire-brands, and turned tail to tail, and put a fire-brand in the midſt between two tails.

5 And when he had ſet the brands on fire, he let [them] go into the ſtanding-corn of the Philiſtines, and burnt up both the ſhocks, and alſo the ſtanding-corn, with ỹ vineyards [and] olives.

6 Then the Philiſtines ſaid, who hath done this? And they anſwered, Samſon the ſon in law of the Timnite, becauſe he had taken his wife, and given her to his companion. And the Philiſtines came up, and burnt her and her father with fire.

7 And Samſon ſaid unto them, Though ye have done this, yet will I be avenged of you, and after that I will ceaſe.

8 And he ſmote them hip and thigh ỹ a great ſlaughter; and he went down and dwelt in the top of ỹ rock Etam.

9 Then the Philiſtines went up, and pitched in Iudah, and ſpread themſelves in Lehi.

10 And ỹ men of Iudah ſaid, Why are ye come up againſt us? And they anſwered, To binde Samſon are we come up, to do to him, as he hath done to us.

11 Then three thouſand men of Iudah went to the top of the rock Etam, and ſaid to Samſon, Knoweſt thou not that the Philiſtines [are] rulers over us? what [is] this [that] thou haſt done unto us? And he ſaid unto them, As they did unto me, ſo have I done unto them.

12 And they ſaid unto him, We are come down to binde thee, that we may deliver thee into the hand of the Philiſtines. And Samſom ſaid unto them, Swear unto me, that ye will not fall upon me your ſelves.

13 And they ſpake unto him, ſaying, No: but we will binde thee faſt, and deliver thee into their hand: but ſurely we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new cords, and brought him up from the rock.

14 And when he came unto Lehi, the Philiſtines ſhouted againſt him: and the ſpirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and the cords that [were] upon his arms, became as flax that was burnt with fire, and his bands looſed from off his hands.

15 And he found a new jaw-bone of an aſſe, and put forth his hand and took it, and ſlew a thouſand men therewith.

16 And Samſon ſaid, With the jaw-bone of an aſſe, heaps upon heaps, with the jaw of an aſſe have I ſlain a thouſand men.

17 And it came to paſſe when he had made an end of ſpeaking, that he caſt away the jaw-bone out of his hand, and called that place Ramath-lehi.

18 And he was ſore athirſt, & called on ỹ Lord, & ſaid, Thou haſt given this great deliverance into the hand of thy ſervant: & now ſhall I die for thirſt, & fall into ỹ hand of the uncircumciſed?

19 But God clave a hollow place that [was] in the jaw, & there came water there-out; & when he had drunk, his ſpirit came again, & he revived; wherfore he called ỹ name thereof En-hakkore, which [is] in Lehi unto this day.

20 And he judged Iſrael in the dayes of the Philiſtines twenty yeares.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samſon at Gaza eſcapeth, and carrieth away the gates of the city. 4 Delilah corrupted by the Philiſtines, enticeth Samſon. 6 Thrice ſhe is deceived. 15 At laſt ſhe overcometh him. 21 The Philiſtines take him, and put out his eyes. 22 His ſtrength renuing, he pulleth down the houſe upon the Philiſtines, and dieth.

THen went Samſon to Gaza, and ſaw there an harlot, and went in unto her.

2 [And it was told] the Gazites, ſaying, Samſon is come hither. And they compaſſed [him] in, and laid wait for him al night in ỹ gates of the city, & were quiet all ỹ night, ſaying, In the morning whē it is day, we ſhal kil him.

3 And Samſon lay till midnight, and aroſe at midnight, and took the doores of the gate of the city, and the two poſts, and went away with them, barre and all, and put [them] upon his ſhoulders, and carried them up to the top of an hill that [is] before Hebron.

4 And it came to paſſe afterward, that he loved a woman in the valley of Sorek, whoſe name [was] Delilah.

5 And the lords of the Philiſtines came up unto her, and ſaid unto her, Entice him, and ſee wherein his great ſtrength [lieth,] and by what [means] we may prevail againſt him, that we may binde him to afflict him: and we will give thee every one of us eleven hundred [pieces] of ſilver.

6 And Delilah ſaid to Samſon, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great ſtrength [lieth,] and wherewith thou mighteſt be bound to afflict thee.

7 And Samſon ſaid unto her, If they binde me with ſeven green withs, that were never dried, then ſhall I be weak, and be as another man.

8 Then the lords of the Philiſtines brought up to her ſeven green withs, which had not been dried, and ſhee bound him with them.

9 (Now [there were] men lying in wait, abiding with her in the chamber) And ſhe ſaid unto him, The Philiſtines [be] upon thee, Samſon. And he brake the withs, as a threed of tow is broken when it toucheth the fire: ſo his ſtrength was not known.

10 And Delilah ſaid unto Samſon, Behold, thou haſt mocked me, and told me lies: now tell me I pray thee, wherewith thou mighteſt be bound.

11 And he ſaid unto her, If they binde me faſt with new ropes that never were occupied, then ſhall I be weak, and be as another man.

12 Delilah therefore took new ropes, and bound him therewith, and ſaid unto

to him, The Philiſtines [be] upon thee, Samſon. (And [there were] liers in wait abiding in the chamber.) And he brake them from off his arms like a threed.

13 And Delilah ſaid unto Samſon, Hitherto thou haſt mocked me, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mighteſt be bound. And he ſaid unto her, If thou weaveſt the ſeven locks of my head with the web.

14 And ſhe faſtened [it] with the pin, and ſaid unto him, The Philiſtines [be] upon thee, Samſon. And he awaked out of his ſleep, and went away with the pin of the beam, [and] with the web.

15 And ſhe ſaid unto him, How canſt thou ſay, I love thee, when thine heart [is] not with me? Thou haſt mocked me theſe three times, and haſt not told me wherein thy great ſtrength [lieth.]

16 And it came to paſſe, when ſhe preſſed him daily with her words, and urged him, [ſo] that his ſoul was vexed unto death;

17 That he told her all his heart, and ſaid unto her, There hath not come a raſour upon mine head; for I [have been] a Nazarite unto God from my mothers wombe: if I be ſhaven, then my ſtrength will go from me, & I ſhall become weak, & be like any [other] man.

18 And when Delilah ſaw ꝑ he had told her all his heart, ſhe ſent & called for the lords of the Philiſtines, ſaying, Come up this once, for he hath ſhewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philiſtines came up unto her, and brought money in their hand.

19 And ſhe made him ſleep upon her knees; and ſhe called for a man, and ſhe cauſed him to ſhave off the ſeven locks of his head, and ſhe began to afflict him, and his ſtrength went from him.

20 And ſhe ſaid, The Philiſtines [be] upon thee, Samſon. And he awoke out of his ſleep, and ſaid, I will go out as at other times before, and ſhake my ſelf. And he wiſt not that the LORD was departed from him.

21 But the Philiſtines took him, and put out his eyes, and brought him down to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of braſſe, and he did grinde in the priſon houſe.

22 Howbeit ꝑ hair of his head began to grow again, after he was ſhaven.

23 Then the lords of the Philiſtines gathered them together, for to offer a great ſacrifice unto Dagon their god, and to rejoyce: for they ſaid, Our god hath delivered Samſon our enemy into our hand.

24 And when the people ſaw him, they praiſed their god: for they ſaid, Our god hath delivered into our hands our enemy, and the deſtroyer of our countrey, which ſlew many of us.

25 And it came to paſſe when their hearts were merry, that they ſaid, Call for Samſon, that he may make us ſport. And they called for Samſon out of the priſon-houſe; and he made them ſport: and they ſet him between the pillars.

26 And Samſon ſaid unto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feel the pillars whereupon the houſe ſtandeth, that I may lean upon them.

27 Now the houſe was full of men and women; and all the lords of the Philiſtines [were] there: and [there were] upon the roof about three thouſand men and women, that beheld while Samſon made ſport.

28 And Samſon called unto the LORD, and ſaid, O Lord GOD, remember me, I pray thee, and ſtrengthen me, I pray thee, onely this once, O God, that I may be at once avenged of the Philiſtines for my two eyes.

29 And Samſon took hold of the two middle pillars, upon which the houſe ſtood, and on which it was born up, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

30 And Samſon ſaid, Let me die with the Philiſtines: and he bowed himſelf with [all his] might: and the houſe fell upon the lords, and upon all the people that [were] therein: ſo the dead which he ſlew at his death, were mo then they which he ſlew in his life.

31 Then his brethren, & al the houſe of his father, came down and took him: and brought [him] up, and buried him between Zorah and Eſhtaol, in the burying-place of Manoah his father: and he judged Iſrael twenty yeares.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Of the money that Micah firſt ſtole, then reſtored, his mother maketh images, 5 And he, ornaments for them. 7 He hireth a Levite to be his prieſt.

AND there was a man of mount Ephraim, whoſe name [was] Micah.

2 And he ſaid unto his mother, The eleven hundred [ſhekels] of ſilver, that were taken from thee, about which thou curſedſt, and ſpakeſt of alſo in mine ears: behold, the ſilver [is] with me, I took it. And his mother ſaid, Bleſſed [be thou] of the LORD, my ſon.

3 And when he had reſtored the eleven hundred [ſhekels] of ſilver to his mother, his mother ſaid, I had wholly dedicated the ſilver unto ꝑ LORD, from my hand, for my ſon, to make a graven image, and a molten image: now therfore I will reſtore it unto thee.

4 Yet he reſtored the money unto his mother, and his mother took two hundred [ſhekels] of ſilver, and gave them to the founder, who made thereof a graven image, and a molten image: and they were in the houſe of Micah.

5 And the man Micah had an houſe of gods, and made an ephod, and teraphim: and conſecrated one of his ſons, who became his prieſt.

6 In thoſe dayes [there was] no king in Iſrael, [but] every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

7 And there was a young man out of Beth-lehem-Iudah, of the family of Iudah, who [was] a Levite, and he ſojourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the city from Beth-lehem-Iudah, to ſojourn where he could finde [a place]: and

he

he came to mount Ephraim to the house of Micah, as he journeyed.

9 And Micah said unto him, Whence comest thou? And he said unto him, I [am] a Levite of Beth-lehem-Iudah, and I go to sojourn where I may finde [a place.]

10 And Micah said unto him, Dwell with me, and be unto me a father and a priest, and I will give thee ten [shekels] of silver by the yeare, and a suit of apparel, and thy victuals. So the Levite went in.

11 And the Levite was content to dwell with the man, and the young man was unto him as one of his sons.

12 And Micah consecrated the Levite, and the young man became his priest, and was in the house of Micah.

13 Then said Micah, Now know I that the LORD will do me good, seeing I have a Levite to [my] priest.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Danites send five men to seek out an inheritance. 3 At the house of Micah they consult with Ionathan and are encouraged in their way. 7 They search Laish, and bring back news of good hope. 11 Six hundred men are sent to surprise it. 14 In the way they rob Micah of his priest and his consecrate things. 27 They win Laish, and call it Dan. 30 They set up idolatry, wherein Ionathan inherited the priesthood.

IN those dayes [there was] no king in Israel: and in those dayes the tribe of the Danites sought them an inheritance to dwell in: for unto that day [all their] inheritance had not fallen unto them among the tribes of Israel.

2 And the children of Dan sent of their family, five men from their coasts, men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eshtaol, to spie out the land, and to search it; and they said unto them, Go, search the land: who when they came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, they lodged there.

3 When they [were] by the house of Micah, they knew the voice of the young man the Levite: and they turned in thither, and said unto him, Who brought thee hither? and what makest thou in this [place]? and what hast thou here?

4 And he said unto them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath hired me, and I am his priest.

5 And they said unto him, Ask counsel, we pray thee, of God, that we may know whether our way which we go shall be prosperous.

6 And the priest said unto them, Go in peace, before the LORD [is] your way wherein ye go.

7 Then the five men departed, and came to Laish, and saw the people that [were] therein, how they dwelt carelesse, after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet and secure: and [there was] no magistrate in the land, that might put [them] to shame in any thing: and they [were] farre from the Zidonians, and had no businesse with any man.

8 And they came unto their brethren to Zorah, and Eshtaol: and their brethren said unto them, What [say] ye?

9 And they said, Arise, that we may go up against them: for we have seen the land, and behold, it [is] very good: and [are] ye still? be not slothfull to go, [and] to enter to possesse the land.

10 When ye go, ye shall come unto a people secure, and to a large land: for God hath given it into your hands: a place where [there is] no want of any thing that [is] in the earth.

11 And there went from thence of the family of the Danites out of Zorah and out of Eshtaol, six hundred men, appointed with weapons of warre.

12 And they went up, and pitched in Kirjath-jearim, in Iudah: wherefore they called that place Mahaneh-dan, unto this day: behold, [it is] behinde Kirjath-jearim.

13 And they passed thence unto mount Ephraim, and came unto the house of Micah.

14 Then answered the five men that went to spie out the country of Laish, and said unto their brethren, Do ye know that there is in these houses an ephod, and teraphim, and a graven image, and a molten image? now therefore consider what ye have to do.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the young man the Levite, [even] unto the house of Micah, and saluted him.

16 And the six hundred men appointed with their weapons of war, which [were] of the children of Dan, stood by the entring of the gate.

17 And the five men that went to spie out the land, went up, [and] came in thither, [and] took the graven image, and the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: and the priest stood in the entring of the gate, with the six hundred men that were appointed with weapons of warre.

18 And these went into Micahs house, and fetched the carved image, the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: then said the priest unto them, What do ye?

19 And they said unto him, Hold thy peace, lay thine hand upon thy mouth, and go with us, and be to us a father and a priest: [is it] better for thee to be a priest unto the house of one man, or that thou be a priest unto a tribe and a family in Israel?

20 And the priests heart was glad, and he took the ephod, and the teraphim, and the graven image, and went in the midst of the people.

21 So they turned and departed, and put the little ones, and the cattel, and the carriage before them.

22 [And] when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that [were] in the houses neer to Micahs house, were gathered together, and overtook the children of Dan.

23 And they cried unto the children of Dan: and they turned their faces, & said unto Micah, What aileth thee, that

thou

thou comeſt with ſuch a company?
24 And he ſaid, Ye have taken away my gods which I made, and the prieſt, and ye are gone away: and what have I more? and what [is] this [that] ye ſay unto me, What aileth thee?
25 And the children of Dan ſaid unto him, Let not thy voice be heard among us, leſt angry fellows run upon thee, and thou loſe thy life, with the lives of thy houſhold.
26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah ſaw that they [were] too ſtrong for him, he turned and went back unto his houſe.
27 And they took [the things] which Micah had made, and the prieſt which he had, and came unto Laiſh, unto a people [that were] at quiet, & ſecure: & they ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, & burnt the city with fire.
28 And [there was] no deliverer, becauſe it [was] farre from Zidon, and they had no buſineſſe with any man; and it [was] in the valley that [lieth] by Beth-rehob: and they built a city, and dwelt therein.
29 And they called the name of the city Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was born unto Iſrael: howbeit the name of the city [was] Laiſh at the firſt.
30 And the children of Dan ſet up the graven image: and Ionathan the ſonne of Gerſhom, the ſon of Manaſſeh, he and his ſonnes, were prieſts to the tribe of Dan, untill the day of the captivity of the land.
31 And they ſet them up Micahs graven image, which he made, all the time that the houſe of God was in Shiloh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 A Levite goeth to Beth-lehem to fetch home his wife. 16 An old man entertaineth him at Gibeah. 22 The Gibeathites abuſe his concubine to death. 29 He divideth her into twelve pieces, to ſend them to the twelve tribes.

AND it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, when [there was] no king in Iſrael, that there was a certain Levite ſojourning on the ſide of mount Ephraim, who took to him a concubine out of Beth-lehem-judah.
2 And his concubine played the whore againſt him, and went away from him unto her fathers houſe to Beth-lehem-judah, and was there foure whole moneths.
3 And her husband aroſe, and went after her to ſpeak friendly unto her, [and] to bring her again, having his ſervant with him, & a couple of aſſes: and ſhe brought him into her fathers houſe, & when the father of the damſel ſaw him, he rejoyced to meet him.
4 And his father in law, the damſels father, retained him, & he abode with him three dayes: ſo they did eat and drink, and lodged there.
5 And it came to paſſe on the fourth day, when they aroſe early in the morning, that he roſe up to depart: & the damſels father ſaid unto his ſonne in law, Comfort thine heart with a morſel of bread, & afterward go your way.
6 And they ſat down and did eat and drink both of them together: for the damſels father had ſaid unto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thine heart be merry.
7 And when the man roſe up to depart, his father in law urged him: therefore he lodged there again.
8 And he roſe early in the morning on the fifth day to depart: & the damſels father ſaid, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they tarried untill after noon, & they did eat both of them.
9 And when the man roſe up to depart, he and his concubine, and his ſervant; his father in law, the damſels father ſaid unto him, Behold now the day draweth towards evening, I pray you, tarry all night: behold, the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may be merry; and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayeſt go home.
10 But the man would not tarry that night, but he roſe up and departed, and came over againſt Iebus, (which [is] Ieruſalem) and [there were] with him two aſſes ſadled, his concubine alſo [was] with him.
11 [And] when they [were] by Iebus, the day was farre ſpent, and the ſervant ſaid unto his maſter, Come, I pray thee, and let us turn in unto this city of the Iebuſites, and lodge in it.
12 And his maſter ſaid unto him, We will not turn aſide hither into the city of a ſtranger, that [is] not of the children of Iſrael, we will paſſe over to Gibeah.
13 And he ſaid unto his ſervant, Come, and let us draw neare to one of theſe places to lodge all night, in Gibeah, or in Ramah.
14 And they paſſed on & went their way, and the ſunne went down upon them [when they were] by Gibeah, which [belongeth] to Benjamin.
15 And they turned aſide thither, to go in [and] to lodge in Gibeah: & when he went in, he ſat him down in a ſtreet of the city: for [there was] no man that took them into his houſe to lodging.
16 And behold, there came an old man from his work out of the field at even, which [was] alſo of mount Ephraim; and he ſojourned in Gibeah, but the men of the place [were] Benjamites.
17 And when he had lift up his eyes, he ſaw a wayfaring man in the ſtreet of the city: and the old man ſaid, Whither goeſt thou? & whence comeſt thou?
18 And he ſaid unto him, We [are] paſſing from Beth-lehem-judah, toward the ſide of mount Ephraim, from thence [am] I: and I went to Beth-lehem-judah, but I [am now] going to the houſe of the LORD, and there [is] no man that receiveth me to houſe.
19 Yet there is both ſtraw & provender for our aſſes, & there is bread and wine alſo for me & for thy handmaid, & for the young man [which is] with thy ſervants: [there is] no want of any thing.
20 And

20 And the old man ſaid, peace [be] ẏ thee: howſoever, [let] all thy wants [lie] upon me: onely lodge not in ẏ ſtreet.

21 So he brought him into his houſe, and gave provender unto the aſſes: and they waſhed their feet, and did eat and drink.

22 [Now] as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city, certain ſonnes of Belial, beſet the houſe round about, [&] beat at the door, and ſpake to the maſter of the houſe, the old man, ſaying, Bring forth the man that came into thine houſe, that we may know him.

23 And the man, the maſter of the houſe went out unto them, and ſaid unto them, Nay, my brethren, [nay,] I pray you, do not [ſo] wickedly; ſeeing that this man is come into mine houſe, do not this folly.

24 Behold, [here is] my daughter a maiden, and his concubine, them I will bring out now, and humble ye them, and do with them what ſeemeth good unto you: but unto this man do not ſo vile a thing.

25 But the men would not hearken to him: ſo the man took his concubine, and brought her forth unto them; and they knew her, and abuſed her all the night until the morning: and when the day began to ſpring, they let her go.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell down at the doore of the mans houſe, where her lord [was,] till it was light.

27 And her lord roſe up in the morning, and opened the doores of the houſe, and went out to go his way: and behold, the woman his concubine was fallen down at the doore of the houſe, & her hands [were] upon the threſhold.

28 And he ſaid unto her, Vp, and let us be going: but none anſwered. Then the man took her [up] upon an aſſe, and ẏ man roſe up, & gat him unto his place

29 And when he was come into his houſe, he took a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and divided her, [together] ẏ her bones, into twelve pieces, & ſent her into all the coaſts of Iſrael.

30 And it was ſo, that all that ſaw it, ſaid, There was no ſuch deed done nor ſeen, from the day that the children of Iſrael came up out of the land of Egypt, unto this day: conſider of it, take advice, and ſpeak [your mindes.]

CHAP. XX.

1 The Levite in a generall aſſembly declareth his wrong. 8 The decree of the aſſembly. 12 The Benjamites being cited, make head againſt the Iſraelites. 18 The Iſraelites in two battels loſe fourty thouſand. 26 They deſtroy by a ſtratageme all the Benjamites, except ſix hundred.

THen all the children of Iſrael went out, and the congregation was gathered together, as one man, from Dan even to Beer-ſheba, with the land of Gilead, unto the LORD in Mizpeh.

2 And the chief of all the people, [even] of all the tribes of Iſrael, preſented themſelves in the aſſembly of the people of God, foure hundred thouſand footmen that drew ſword.

3 (Now the children of Benjamin heard that the children of Iſrael were gone up to Mizpeh.) Then ſaid the children of Iſrael, Tell us, how was this wickedneſſe?

4 And the Levite the husband of the woman that was ſlain, anſwered and ſaid, I came into Gibeah that [belongeth] to Benjamin, I and my concubine, to lodge.

5 And the men of Gibeah roſe againſt me, and beſet the houſe round about upon me by night, and thought to have ſlain me: [and] my concubine have they forced, that ſhe is dead.

6 And I took my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and ſent her throughout all the country of the inheritance of Iſrael: for they have committed lewdneſſe and folly in Iſrael.

7 Behold, ye [are] all children of Iſrael, give here your advice and counſel.

8 And all the people aroſe as one man ſaying, We will not any [of us] go to his tent, neither will we any [of us] turn into his houſe.

9 But now, this [ſhall be] the thing which we will do to Gibeah, [we will go up] by lot againſt it:

10 And we will take ten men of an hundred throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, and an hundred of a thouſand, and a thouſand out of ten thouſand, to fetch victuall for the people, that they may do, when they come to Gibeah of Benjamin, according to al the folly that they have wrought in Iſrael.

11 So all the men of Iſrael were gathered againſt the city, knit together as one man.

12 And the tribes of Iſrael ſent men through all the tribe of Benjamin, ſaying, What wickedneſſe [is] this that is done among you?

13 Now therefore deliver us the men, the children of Belial, which [are] in Gibeah, that we may put them to death, and put away evil from Iſrael. But the children of Benjamin would not hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Iſrael:

14 But the children of Benjamin gathered themſelves together out of the cities, unto Gibeah, to go out to battel againſt the children of Iſrael.

15 And the children of Benjamin were numbred at that time out of the cities, twenty and ſix thouſand men that drew ſword, beſide the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbred ſeven hundred choſen men.

16 Among al this people [there were] ſeven hundred choſen men left-handed, every one could ſling ſtones at an hair-[breadth,] and not miſſe.

17 And the men of Iſrael, beſide Benjamin, were numbred foure hundred thouſand men that drew ſword; all theſe [were] men of warre.

18 And the children of Iſrael aroſe, and went up to the houſe of God, and asked counſel of God, and ſaid, Which

of us shall go up first to the battel against the children of Benjamin? And the LORD said, Iudah [shal go up] first.

19 And the children of Israel rose up in the morning, and encamped against Gibeah.

20 And the men of Israel went out to battel against Benjamin, and the men of Israel put themselves in aray to fight against them at Gibeah.

21 And the children of Benjamin came forth out of Gibeah, and destroyed down to the ground of the Israelites that day, twenty & two thousand men.

22 And the people the men of Israel encouraged themselves, and set their battel again in aray in the place where they put themselves in aray ỹ first day.

23 (And the children of Israel went up and wept before the LORD untill even, & asked counsel of ỹ LORD, saying, Shall I go up again to battel against the children of Benjamin my brother? And ỹ LORD said, Go up against him.)

24 And the children of Israel came neare against the children of Benjamin the second day.

25 And Benjamin went forth against them out of Gibeah the second day, and destroyed down to the ground of the children of Israel again, eighteen thousand men; all these drew the sword.

26 Then all the children of Israel, and all the people went up, and came unto the house of God, and wept, and sat there before the LORD, and fasted that day untill even, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings before the LORD.

27 And the children of Israel enquired of the LORD, (for ỹ ark of the covenant of God [was] there in those daies.

28 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron, stood before it in those dayes) saying, Shall I yet again go out to battel against the children of Benjamin my brother, or shall I cease? And ỹ LORD said, Go up; for to morrow I will deliver them into thine hand.

29 And Israel set liers in wait round about Gibeah.

30 And the children of Israel went up against the children of Benjamin on the third day, and put themselves in aray against Gibeah, as at other times.

31 And the children of Benjamin went out against the people, [and] were drawn away from the citie, and they began to smite of the people, [and] kill as at other times, in the high-wayes, of which one goeth up to the house of God, and the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirty men of Israel.

32 And the children of Benjamin said, They [are] smitten down before us as at the first: but the children of Israel said, Let us flee, & draw them from the citie, unto the high wayes.

33 And all the men of Israel rose up out of their place, and put themselves in aray at Baaltamar: and the liers in wait of Israel came forth out of their places, [even] out of ỹ medows of Gibeah

34 And there came against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battel was sore: but they knew not that evil [was] neare them.

35 And the LORD smote Benjamin before Israel: and the children of Israel destroyed of the Benjamites that day, twenty and five thousand and an hundred men; all these drew the sword.

36 So the children of Benjamin saw that they were smitten: for the men of Israel gave place to the Benjamites, because they trusted unto the liers in wait which they had set beside Gibeah.

37 And the liers in wait hasted, and rushed upon Gibeah, and the liers in wait drew [themselves] along, & smote all the citie with the edge of ỹ sword.

38 Now there was an appointed signe between the men of Israel & the liers in wait, that they should make a great flame ỹ smoke to rise up out of the city

39 And when the men of Israel retired in the battel, Benjamin began to smite and kill of the men of Israel about thirty persons; for they said, Surely they are smitten down before us, as [in] the first battel.

40 But when the flame began to arise up out of the citie, with a pillar of smoke, the Benjamites looked behinde them, and behold, the flame of the city ascended up to heaven.

41 And when the men of Israel turned again, the men of Benjamin were amazed: for they saw that evil was come upon them.

42 Therefore they turned [their backs] before the men of Israel, unto the way of the wilderneſſe, but the battel overtook them: and them which [came] out of the cities, they destroyed in the midst of them.

43 [Thus] they enclosed the Benjamites round about, [and] chased them, [and] trode them down with ease over against Gibeah, toward the sun-rising.

44 And there fell of Benjamin eighteen thousand men; all these [were] men of valour.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wilderneſſe unto the rock of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the high-wayes five thousand men: and pursued hard after them unto Gidom, and slew two thousand men of them.

46 So that all which fell that day of Benjamin, were twenty and five thousand men that drew the sword; all these [were] men of valour.

47 But six hundred men turned and fled to the wilderneſſe unto the rock Rimmon, and abode in the rock Rimmon foure moneths.

48 And the men of Israel turned again upon the children of Benjamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as well the men of every city, as ỹ beast, and all ỹ came to hand: also they set on fire, all the cities ỹ they came to.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The people bewail the desolation of Benjamin. 8 By the destruction of Iabesh-gilead, they provide them foure hundred wives. 16 They advise them to surprise the virgins ỹ danced at Shiloh.

Now

NOw the men of Israel had ſworn in Mizpeh, ſaying, There ſhall not any of us give his daughter unto Benjamin to wife.

2 And the people came to the houſe of God, and abode there till even before God, and lift up their voices, and wept ſore:

3 And ſaid, O LORD God of Iſrael, why is this come to paſſe in Iſrael, that there ſhould be to day one tribe lacking in Iſrael?

4 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the people roſe early, and built there an altar, and offered burnt offerings, and peace-offerings.

5 And the children of Iſrael ſaid, Who [is there] among all the tribes of Iſrael, that came not up with the congregation unto the LORD? for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not up to the LORD to Mizpeh, ſaying, He ſhall ſurely be put to death.

6 And the children of Iſrael repented them for Benjamin their brother, and ſaid, There is one tribe cut off from Iſrael this day:

7 How ſhall we do for wives for them that remain, ſeeing we have ſworn by the LORD, that we will not give them of our daughters to wives?

8 And they ſaid, What one [is there] of the tribes of Iſrael, that came not up to Mizpeh to the LORD? and behold, there came none to the camp from Iabeſh-gilead to the aſſembly.

9 For the people were numbred, and behold [there were] none of the inhabitans of Iabeſh-gilead there.

10 And the congregation ſent thither twelve thouſand men of the valianteſt, and commanded them, ſaying, Go and ſmite the inhabitans of Iabeſh-gilead with the edge of the ſword, with the women and the children.

11 And this [is] the thing that ye ſhal do: Ye ſhall utterly deſtroy every male, and every woman that hath lien by man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Iabeſh-gilead, foure hundred young virgins that had known no man by lying with any male: and they brought them unto the camp to Shiloh, which [is] in the land of Canaan.

13 And the whole congregation ſent [ſome,] to ſpeak to ỹ children of Benjamin that [were] in the rock Rimmon, and to call peaceably unto them.

14 And Benjamin came again at that time; and they gave them wives which they had ſaved alive of the women of Iabeſh-gilead: and yet ſo they ſufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for Benjamin, becauſe that the LORD had made a breach in ỹ tribes of Iſrael.

16 Then the Elders of the congregation ſaid, How ſhall we do for wives for them that remain, ſeeing the women are deſtroyed out of Benjamin?

17 And they ſaid, [There muſt be] an inheritance for them that be eſcaped of Benjamin, that a tribe be not deſtroyed out of Iſrael.

18 Howbeit, we may not give them wives of our daughters: For the children of Iſrael have ſworn, ſaying, Curſed [be] he that giveth a wife to Benjamin.

19 Then they ſaid, Behold, [there is] a feaſt of the LORD in Shiloh yearly [in a place] which is on the north-ſide of Beth-el, on the eaſt-ſide of the high-way that goeth up from Beth-el to Shechem, and on the ſouth of Lebanon.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Benjamin, ſaying, Go, and lie in wait in the vineyards:

21 And ſee, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you every man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and go to the land of Benjamin.

22 And it ſhall be, when their fathers or their brethren come unto us to complain, that we will ſay unto them, Be favourable unto them, for our ſakes: becauſe we reſerved not to each man his wife in the warre: for ye did not give unto them at this time, [that] you ſhould be guilty.

23 And the children of Benjamin did ſo, and took [them] wives according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught: and they went and returned unto their inheritance, and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Iſrael departed thence at that time, every man to his tribe, and to his family, and they went out from thence every man to his inheritance.

25 In thoſe dayes [there was] no king in Iſrael: every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

The book of RVTH.

CHAP. I.

1 Elimelech driven by famine into Moab, dieth there. 4 Mahlon and Chilion, having married wives of Moab, die alſo. 6 Naomi returning homeward, 8 Diſſwadeth her two daughters in law from going with her. 14 Orpah leaveth her, but Ruth with great conſtancie accompanieth her. 19 They two come to Bethlehem, where they are gladly received.

NOw it came to paſſe in the dayes when the judges ruled, that there was a famine in the land: and a certain man of Bethlehem-judah went to ſojourn in the country of Moab, he and his wife, and his two ſonnes.

2 And the name of the man [was] Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, & ỹ name of his two ſons Mahlon and Chilion, Ephrathites of Bethlehem-judah: & they came into ỹ coun-

trey of Moab, and continued there.
3 And Elimelech Naomies husband died, and she was left, & her two sons:
4 And they took them wives of the women of Moab: the name of the one [was] Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten yeares.
5 And Mahlon and Chilion died also both of them; and the woman was left of her two sonnes, and her husband.
6 Then she arose with her daughters in law, that she might return from the countrey of Moab: for she had heard in the countrey of Moab, how that the LORD had visited his people, in giving them bread.
7 Wherefore she went forth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in law with her: and they went on the way to return unto the land of Iudah.
8 And Naomi said unto her two daughters in law, Go, return each to her mothers house: and the LORD deal kindly with you, as ye have dealt with the dead, and with me.
9 The LORD grant you that you may finde rest, each [of you] in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them: and they lift up their voice and wept.
10 And they said unto her, Surely we wil return with thee unto thy people.
11 And Naomi said, Turn again, my daughters: why will ye go with me? [are] there yet [any mo] sonnes in my wombe, y they may be your husbands?
12 Turn again, my daughters, go [your way,] for I am too old to have an husband: if I should say, I have hope, [if] I should have a husband also to night, and should also bear sonnes:
13 Would ye tarrie for them til they were grown? would ye stay for them from having husbands? nay, my daughters: for it grieveth me much for your sakes, that the hand of the LORD is gone out against me.
14 And they lift up their voice, and wept again: and Orpah kissed her mother in law, but Ruth clave unto her.
15 And she said, Behold, thy sister in law is gone back unto her people, and unto her gods: return thou after thy sister in law.
16 And Ruth said, Intreat me not to leave thee, [or] to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I wil lodge: thy people [shall be] my people, and thy God my God:
17 Where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried: the LORD do so to me, and more also, [if ought] but death part thee and me.
18 When she saw that she was stedfastly minded to go with her, then she left speaking unto her.
19 So they two went until they came to Beth-lehem: And it came to passe when they were come to Beth-lehem, that all the citie was moved about them, and they said, [Is] this Naomi?
20 And she said unto them, Call me not Naomi, call me Marah: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.
21 I went out full, and the LORD hath brought me home again empty: why [then] call ye me Naomi: seeing the LORD hath testified against me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me?
22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabitesse her daughter in law with her, which returned out of the countrey of Moab: and they came to Beth-lehem in y beginning of barley-harvest

CHAP. II.

1 Ruth gleaneth in the fields of Boaz. 4 Boaz taking knowledge of her, 8 sheweth her great favour. 18 That which she got, she carrieth to Naomi.

AND Naomi had a kinsman of her husbands, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech; and his name [was] Boaz.
2 And Ruth the Moabitesse said unto Naomi, Let me now go to the field, and glean eares of corn after [him,] in whose sight I shall finde grace. And she said unto her, Go, my daughter.
3 And she went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her hap was to light on a part of the field [belonging] unto Boaz, who [was] of the kindred of Elimelech.
4 And behold, Boaz came from Beth-lehem, and said unto the reapers, The LORD [be] with you: and they answered him, The LORD blesse thee.
5 Then said Boaz unto his servant that was set over the reapers, Whose damsel [is] this?
6 And the servant that was set over the reapers, answered and said, It [is] the Moabitish damsel that came back w Naomi out of the countrey of Moab:
7 And she said, I pray you let me glean, and gather after the reapers amongst the sheaves: so she came, and hath continued even from the morning until now, [that] she tarried a little in the house.
8 Then said Boaz unto Ruth, Hearest thou not, my daughter? Go not to glean in another field, neither go from hence, but abide here fast by my maidens.
9 [Let] thine eyes [be] on the field that they do reap, and go thou after them: have I not charged the young men, that they shall not touch thee? and when thou art athirst, go unto the vessels, and drink of [that] which the young men have drawn.
10 Then she fell on her face, and bowed her self to the ground, and said unto him, Why have I found grace in thine eyes, y thou shouldest take knowledge of me, seeing I [am] a stranger?
11 And Boaz answered and said unto her, It hath fully been shewed me, all that thou hast done unto thy mother in law, since the death of thine husband: & [how] thou hast left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy nativitie, and art come unto a people which thou knewest not heretofore.
12 The LORD recompense thy work, and

and a full reward be given thee of the LORD God of Iſrael, under whoſe wings thou art come to truſt.

13 Then ſhe ſaid, Let me finde favour in thy ſight, my lord, for that thou haſt comfotted me, and for that thou haſt ſpoken friendly unto thine handmaid, though I be not like unto one of thine handmaidens.

14 And Boaz ſaid unto her, At mealtime come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morſel in the vineger. And ſhe ſat beſide the reapers: and he reached her parched [corn,] and ſhe did eat and was ſufficed, and left.

15 And when ſhe was riſen up to glean, Boaz commanded his young men ſaying, Let her glean even among the ſheaves, and reproch her not.

16 And let fall alſo [ſome] of the handfuls of purpoſe for her, and leave them that ſhe may glean [them,] and rebuke her not.

17 So ſhe gleaned in the field untill even, and beat out that ſhe had gleaned: and it was about an ephah of barley.

18 And ſhe took [it] up, and went into the citie: and her mother in law ſaw what ſhe had gleaned: and ſhe brought forth, and gave to her that ſhe had reſerved, after ſhe was ſufficed.

19 And her mother in law ſaid unto her, Where haſt thou gleaned to day? & where wroughteſt thou? bleſſed be he that did take knowledge of thee. And ſhe ſhewed her mother in law with whom ſhe had wrought, and ſaid, The mans name with whom I wrought to day, [is] Boaz.

20 And Naomi ſaid unto her daughter in law, Bleſſed [be] he of the LORD, who hath not left off his kindneſſe to the living and to the dead. And Naomi ſaid unto her, The man [is] neare of kin unto us, one of our next kinſmen.

21 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid, He ſaid unto me alſo, Thou ſhalt keep faſt by my young men, untill they have ended all my harveſt.

22 And Naomi ſaid unto Ruth her daughter in law, [it is] good, my daughter, that thou go out with his maidens, ẏ they meet thee not in any other field.

23 So ſhe kept faſt by the maidens of Boaz to glean, unto the end of barley-harveſt, and of wheat-harveſt; and dwelt with her mother in law.

CHAP. III.

1 By Naomi her inſtruction. 5 Ruth lieth at Boaz his feet. 8 Boaz acknowledgeth the right of a kinſman. 14 He ſendeth her away with ſix meaſures of barley.

THen Naomi her mother in law ſaid unto her, My daughter, ſhall I not ſeek reſt for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now [is] not Boaz of our kindred, with whoſe maidens thou waſt? behold, he winnoweth barley to night in the threſhing-floore.

3 Waſh thy ſelf therefore, and anoint thee, and put thy raiment upon thee, and get thee down to the floore: [but] make not thy ſelf known unto the man, untill he ſhall have done eating and drinking.

4 And it ſhall be when he lieth down, that thou ſhalt mark the place where he ſhall lie, and thou ſhalt go in, and uncover his feet, & lay thee down; & he will tell thee what thou ſhalt do.

5 And ſhe ſaid unto her, All that thou ſayeſt unto me, I will do.

6 And ſhe went down unto the floore, and did according to all that her mother in law bade her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunk, and his heart was merry, he went to lie down at the end of the heap of corn: and ſhe came ſoftly, and uncovered his feet, and laid her down.

8 And it came to paſſe at midnight, that the man was afraid, and turned himſelf: and behold, a woman lay at his feet.

9 And he ſaid, Who [art] thou? And ſhe anſwered, I [am] Ruth thine handmaid: ſpread therefore thy skirt over thine handmaid, for thou [art] a neare kinſman.

10 And he ſaid, Bleſſed [be] thou of the LORD my daughter: [for] ẏ haſt ſhewed more kindneſſe in ẏ latter end, then at ẏ beginning, inaſmuch as ẏ followedſt not young men, whether poore or rich.

11 And now my daughter, fear not, I will do to thee all that thou requireſt: for all the city of my people doth know, ẏ thou [art] a vertuous woman.

12 And now it is true, that I [am thy] neare kinſman: howbeit there is a kinſman nearer then I.

13 Tarry this night, and it ſhall be in the morning, [that] if he will perform unto thee the part of a kinſman, well, let him do the kinſmans part; but if he will not do the part of a kinſman to thee, then will I do the part of a kinſman to thee, [as] the LORD liveth: lie down untill the morning.

14 And ſhe lay at his feet untill the morning: and ſhe roſe up before one could know another. And he ſaid, Let it not be known that a woman came into the floore.

15 Alſo he ſaid, Bring the vail that thou haſt upon thee, and hold it. And when ſhe held it, he meaſured ſix [meaſures] of barley, and laid [it] on her: and ſhe went into the city.

16 And when ſhe came to her mother in law, ſhe ſaid, Who [art] thou my daughter? and ſhe told her all that the man had done to her.

17 And ſhe ſaid, Theſe ſix [meaſures] of barley gave he me; for he ſaid to me, Go not emptie unto thy mother in law.

18 Then ſaid ſhe, Sit ſtill, my daughter, untill thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in reſt, untill he have finiſhed ẏ thing this day.

CHAP. IV.

1 Boaz calleth into judgement the neare kinſman. 6 He refuſeth the redemption according to the manner in Iſrael. 9 Boaz buyeth the inheritance. 10 He marrieth Ruth. 13 She beareth Obed the grand-

father of David. 18 The generation of Pharez.

THen went Boaz up to the gate, and sat him down there: and behold, the kinsman of whom Boaz spake, came by; unto whom he said, Ho, such a one, turn aside, sit down here. And he turned aside, and sat down.

2 And he took ten men of the Elders of the city, and said, Sit ye down here. And they sat down.

3 And he said unto the kinsman, Naomi that is come again out of the countrey of Moab selleth a parcel of land, ℣ [was] our brother Elimelechs.

4 And I thought to advertise thee, saying, Buy [it] before the inhabitants, and before the Elders of my people. If thou wilt redeem [it,] redeem [it:] but if thou wilt not redeem [it, then] tell me, ℣ I may know: for [there is] none to redeem [it] besides thee, & I [am] after thee. And he said, I wil redeem [it.]

5 Then said Boaz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy [it] also of Ruth the Moabitesse, ℣ wife of the dead, to raise up ℣ name of the dead upon his inheritance.

6 And the kinsman said, I cannot redeem [it] for my self, lest I marre mine own inheritance: redeem thou my right to thy self, for I cannot redeem [it.]

7 Now this [was the manner] in former time in Israel, concerning redeeming, and concerning changing, for to confirm all things: a man plucked off his shoe, and gave [it] to his neighbour: and this [was] a testimony in Israel.

8 Therefore the kinsman said unto Boaz, Buy [it] for thee: so he drew off his shoe.

9 And Boaz said unto the Elders, and unto all the people, Ye [are] witnesses this day, that I have bought all that [was] Elimelechs, and all ℣ [was] Chilions, & Mahlons, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreover, Ruth the Moabitesse, ℣ wife of Mahlon, have I purchased to be my wife, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye [are] witnesses this day.

11 And all the people that [were] in the gate, and the Elders said, [we are] witnesses: The LORD make the woman ℣ is come into thine house, like Rachel and like Leah, which two did build the house of Israel: & do thou worthily in Ephratah, & be famous in Beth-lehem.

12 And let thy house be like the house of Pharez, (whom Tamar bare unto Iudah) of the seed which the LORD shall give thee of this young Woman.

13 So Boaz took Ruth, and she was his wife: and when he went in unto her, the LORD gave her conception, and she bare a son.

14 And the women said unto Naomi, Blessed [be] the LORD which hath not left thee this day without a kinsman, that his name may be famous in Israel:

15 And he shall be unto thee a restorer of [thy] life, and a nourisher of thine old age: for thy daughter in law which loveth thee, which is better to thee then seven sons, hath born him.

16 And Naomi took the childe, and laid it in her bosome, and became nurse unto it.

17 And the women her neighbours gave it a name, saying, there is a son born to Naomi, and they called his name Obed: he [is] the father of Iesse, the father of David.

18 Now these are the generations of Pharez; Pharez begat Hezron,

19 And Hezron begat Ram, and Ram begat Amminadab,

20 And Amminadab begat Nahshon, and Nahshon begat Salmon,

21 And Salmon begat Boaz, and Boaz begat Obed,

22 And Obed begat Iesse, and Iesse begat David.

The first Book of SAMVEL, Otherwise called, The first Book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 Elkanah a Levite, having two wives, worshippeth yearly at Shiloh. 4 He cherisheth Hannah, though barren, and provoked by Peninnah. 9 Hannah in grief, prayeth for a childe. 12 Eli first rebuking her, afterwards blesseth her. 19 Hannah having born Samuel, stayeth at home till he be weaned. 24 She presenteth him according to her vow, to the LORD.

NOw there was a certain man of Ramathaim-zophim, of mount Ephraim, and his name [was] Elkanah, the son of Ieroham, the sonne of Elihu, the sonne of Tohu, the sonne of Zuph, an Ephrathite:

2 And he had two wives, the name of the one [was] Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

3 And this man went up out of his city yearly to worship, and to sacrifice unto the LORD of hosts in Shiloh: and the two sons of Eli, Hophni & Phinehas, ℣ priests of ℣ LORD, [were] there.

4 And when the time was that Elkanah offered, he gave to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sons and her daughters, portions.

5 But unto Hannah he gave a worthy portion: for he loved Hannah, but the LORD had shut up her wombe:

6 And her adversarie also provoked her sore, for to make her fret, because the LORD had shut up her wombe.

7 And [as] he did so yeare by yeare, when she went up to the house of the LORD, so she provoked her; therefore she wept, and did not eat.

8 Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieved? [am] not I better to thee then ten sons?

9 So Hannah rose up after they had eaten

caſteth in Shilon, and after they had drunk: (now Eli the prieſt ſat upon a ſeat by a poſt of the temple of the LORD.)

10 And ſhe [was] in bitterneſſe of ſoul, and prayed unto the LORD, and wept ſore.

11 And ſhe vowed a vow, and ſaid, O LORD of hoſts, if thou wilt indeed look on the affliction of thine handmaid, and remember me, and not forget thine handmaid, but wilt give unto thine handmaid a man childe, then I will give him unto the LORD all the dayes of his life, and there ſhall no raſour come upon his head.

12 And it came to paſſe as ſhe continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.

13 Now Hannah, ſhe ſpake in her heart, onely her lips moved, but her voice was not heard: therefore Eli thought ſhe had been drunken.

14 And Eli ſaid unto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah anſwered and ſaid, No, my lord, I [am] a woman of a ſorrowfull ſpirit: I have drunk neither wine nor ſtrong drink, but have poured out my ſoul before the LORD.

16 Count not thine handmaid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my complaint and grief, have I ſpoken hitherto.

17 Then Eli anſwered and ſaid, Go in peace: and the God of Iſrael grant thee thy petition that thou haſt asked of him.

18 And ſhe ſaid, Let thine handmaid finde grace in thy ſight. So the woman went her way, and did eat, and her countenance was no more [ſad.]

19 And they roſe up in the morning early, and worſhipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their houſe to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and the LORD remembred her.

20 Wherefore it came to paſſe, when the time was come about, after Hannah had conceived, ſhe bare a ſon, & called his name Samuel, [ſaying,] Becauſe I have asked him of the LORD.

21 And the man Elkanah, and all his houſe, went up to offer unto the LORD the yearly ſacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not up; for ſhe ſaid unto her husband, [I will not go up] untill the childe be weaned; & [then] I will bring him, that he may appear before the LORD, and there abide for ever.

23 And Elkanah her husband ſaid unto her, Do what ſeemeth thee good, tarry untill thou have weaned him, onely the LORD eſtabliſh his word: ſo the woman abode, and gave her ſonne ſuck untill ſhe weaned him.

24 And when ſhe had weaned him, ſhe took him up with her, with three bullocks, and one ephah of floure, and a bottle of wine, and brought him unto the houſe of the LORD in Shiloh: and the childe [was] young.

25 And they ſlew a bullock, & brought the childe to Eli.

26 And ſhe ſaid, Oh my lord, [as] thy ſoul liveth, my lord, I [am] the woman that ſtood by thee here, praying unto the LORD.

27 For this childe I prayed: and the LORD hath given me my petition which I asked of him;

28 Therefore alſo I have lent him to the LORD as long as he liveth, he ſhall be lent to the LORD. And he worſhipped the LORD there.

CHAP. II.

1 Hannahs ſong in thankfulneſſe. 12 The ſin of Elies ſons. 18 Samuels miniſterie. 20 By Elies bleſſing, Hannah is more fruitfull. 22 Eli reproveth his ſons. 27 A prophetie againſt Elies houſe.

AND Hannah prayed, and ſaid, My heart rejoyceth in the LORD, mine horn is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is enlarged over mine enemies; becauſe I rejoyce in thy ſalvation.

2 [There is] none holy as the LORD; for [there] is none beſide thee; neither [is there] any rock like our God.

3 Talk no more ſo exceeding proudly, let [not] arrogancie come out of your mouth; for the LORD [is] a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

4 The bows of the mighty men [are] broken, and they that ſtumbled, are girt with ſtrength.

5 [They that were] full, have hired out themſelves for bread; and [they that were] hungry, ceaſed; ſo that the barren hath born ſeven, and ſhe that hath many children, is waxed feeble.

6 The LORD killeth, and maketh alive; he bringeth down to the grave, and bringeth up.

7 The LORD maketh poor, & maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth up.

8 He raiſeth up the poor out of the duſt, [and] lifteth up the begger from the dung-hill, to ſet [them] among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory; for the pillars of the earth [are] the LORDS, and he hath ſet the world upon them.

9 He will keep the feet of his ſaints, & the wicked ſhal be ſilent in darkneſs: for by ſtrength ſhall no man prevail.

10 The adverſaries of the LORD ſhal be broken to pieces; out of heaven ſhall he thunder upon them; the LORD ſhall judge the ends of the earth, and he ſhall give ſtrength unto his king, and exalt the horn of his anointed.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his houſe; and the childe did miniſter unto the LORD before Eli the prieſt.

12 Now the ſons of Eli [were] ſons of Belial, they knew not the LORD.

13 And the prieſts cuſtome with the people [was, that] when any man offered ſacrifice, the prieſts ſervant came while the fleſh was in ſeething, with a fleſh-hook of three teeth in his hand,

14 And he ſtrook [it] into the pan, or kettle, or caldron, or pot; all that the fleſh-hook brought up, the prieſt took for himſelf; ſo they did in Shiloh, unto all the Iſraelites that came thither.

15 Alſo before they burnt the fat, the prieſts ſervant came, and ſaid to the man that ſacrificed, Give fleſh to roſt for the prieſt; for he will not have ſodden fleſh of thee, but raw.

16 And if any man ſaid unto him, Let them not fail to burn the fat preſently, and [then] take [as much] as thy ſoul deſireth: then he would anſwer him, [Nay,] but thou ſhalt give it [me] now; and if not, I will take it by force.

17 Wherefore the ſin of the young men was very great before the LORD: for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 But Samuel miniſtred before the LORD, being a childe, girded with a linen ephod.

19 Moreover his mother made him a little coat, and brought it to him from yeare to yeare, when ſhe came up wᵗʰ her husband, to offer ye yearly ſacrifice.

20 And Eli bleſſed Elkanah, and his wife, and ſaid, The LORD give thee ſeed of this woman, for the loan which is lent to the LORD. And they went unto their own home.

21 And the LORD viſited Hannah, ſo that ſhe conceived and bare three ſonnes, and two daughters: and ye child Samuel grew before the LORD.

22 Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his ſons did unto all Iſrael, & how they lay with the women that aſſembled at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

23 And he ſaid unto them, Why doe ye ſuch things? for I heare of your evil dealings, by all this people.

24 Nay my ſonnes: for it [is] no good report that I hear; ye make the LORDS people to tranſgreſſe

25 If one man ſin againſt another, the iudge ſhall iudge him: but if a man ſin againſt the LORD, who ſhall intreat for him? Notwithſtanding they hearkened not unto the voice of their father, becauſe the LORD would ſlay them.

26 (And the childe Samuel grew on, and was in favour both with the LORD, and alſo with men.)

27 And there came a man of God unto Eli, and ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Did I plainly appear unto the houſe of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs houſe?

28 And did I chuſe him out of all the tribes of Iſrael to be my prieſt, to offer upon mine altar, to burn incenſe, to wear an ephod before me? and did I give unto the houſe of thy father all the offerings made by fire of the children of Iſrael?

29 Wherefore kick ye at my ſacrifice, and at mine offering which I have commanded [in my] habitation, and honoureſt thy ſonnes above me, to make your ſelves fat with the chiefeſt of al the offerings of Iſrael my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Iſrael ſaith, I ſaid indeed, [that] thy houſe, and the houſe of thy father ſhould walk before me for ever: but now the LORD ſaith, Be it farre from me: for them that honour me, I will honour: and they that deſpiſe me, ſhall be lightly eſteemed.

31 Behold, the dayes come that I will cut of thine arm, and the arm of thy fathers houſe, that there ſhal not be an old man in thine houſe.

32 And thou ſhalt ſee an enemy [in my] habitation, in al the wealth which God ſhall give Iſrael: and there ſhall not be an old man in thine houſe for ever.

33 And the man of thine, [whom] I ſhall not cut off from mine altar, [ſhall be] to conſume thine eyes, & to grieve thine heart: & al the increaſe of thine houſe ſhal die in ye flower of their age.

34 And this [ſhall be] a ſigne unto thee, that ſhal come upon thy two ſons, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they ſhall die both of them.

35 And I will raiſe me up a faithfull prieſt, [ye] ſhal do according to [ye which is] in mine heart, and in my minde: and I wil build him a ſure houſe, & he ſhal walk before mine Anointed for ever.

36 And it ſhall come to paſſe [that] every one that is left in thine houſe, ſhal come [and] crouch to him for a piece of ſilver, and a morſel of bread, and ſhal ſay, Put me (I pray thee) into one of ye prieſts offices, ye I may eat a piece of bread

CHAP. III.

1 How the word of the Lord was firſt revealed to Samuel. 11 God telleth Samuel the deſtruction of Elies houſe, 15 Samuel though loth, telleth Eli the viſion. 19 Samuel groweth in credit.

AND the childe Samuel miniſtred unto the LORD before Eli: and ye word of the LORD was precious in thoſe dayes: [there was] no open viſion.

2 And it came to paſſe at that time, When Eli [Was] laid down in his place, and his eyes began to wax dimme, [that] he could not ſee;

3 And ere the lamp of God went out in the temple of the LORD, where the ark of God [was,] and Samuel was laid down [to ſleep:]

4 That the LORD called, Samuel, and he anſwered, Here [am] I.

5 And he ran unto Eli, and ſaid, Here [am] I, for thou calledſt me. And he ſaid, I called not: lie down again. And he went and lay down.

6 And the LORD called yet again, Samuel. And Samuel aroſe and went to Eli, and ſaid, Here [am] I, for thou didſt call me. And he anſwered, I called not, my ſonne; lie down again.

7 Now Samuel did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet revealed unto him.

8 And the LORD called Samuel again the third time. And he aroſe, and went to Eli, and ſaid, Here [am] I, for thou didſt call me. And Eli perceived that the LORD had called the childe.

9 Therefore Eli ſaid unto Samuel, Go, lie down, and it ſhall be, if he call thee, that thou ſhalt ſay, Speak LORD, for thy ſervant heareth. So Samuel went and lay down in his place.

10 And

10 And the LORD came, and stood and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speak, for thy servant heareth.

11 And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, I will do a thing in Israel, at which both the eares of every one that heareth it shall tingle.

12 In that day, I will perform against Eli, all things which I have spoken concerning his house: when I begin, I will also make an end.

13 For I have told him, that I will judge his house for ever, for the iniquity which he knoweth: because his sons made themselves vile, and he restrained them not.

14 And therefore I have sworn unto the house of Eli, that the iniquitie of Elies house shall not be purged with sacrifice nor offering for ever.

15 And Samuel lay untill the morning, and opened the doors of the house of the LORD: and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel my sonne. And he answered, Here [am] I.

17 And he said, What is the thing that the LORD hath said unto thee? I pray thee hide it not from me: God do so to thee, and more also, if thou hide [any] thing from me, of all the things that he said unto thee.

18 And Samuel told him every whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, It [is] the LORD: let him do what seemeth him good.

19 And Samuel grew: & the LORD was with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground

20 And all Israel, from Dan even to Beersheba, knew that Samuel [was] established [to be] a prophet of the LORD.

21 And the LORD appeared again in Shiloh: for the LORD revealed himself to Samuel in Shiloh, by the word of the LORD.

CHAP. IV.

1 The Israelites are overcome by the Philistines at Eben-ezer. 3 They fetch the ark, to the terrour of the Philistines, 10 They are smitten again, the ark taken, Hophni and Phinehas are slain. 12 Eli at ỹ news, falling backward, breaketh his neck. 15 Phinehas wife discouraged in her travail with Ichabod, dieth.

AND the word of Samuel came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battel, and pitched beside Eben-ezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphek,

2 And the Philistines put themselves in aray against Israel: and [when] they joyned battel, Israel was smitten before ỹ Philistines: and they slew of the army in the field, about foure thousand men.

3 And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the LORD smitten us to day before the Philistines? Let us fetch the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of Shiloh unto us, that when [it] cometh among us, [it] may save us out of the hand of our enemies.

4 So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the ark of the covenant of the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth [between] the cherubims: and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, [were] there, with the ark of the covenant of God.

5 And when the ark of the covenant of the LORD came into the camp, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang again.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What [meaneth] the noise of this great shout in the camp of the Hebrews? And they understood that the ark of the LORD was come into the camp.

7 And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, God is come into ỹ camp. And they said, Wo unto us; for there hath not been such a thing heretofore.

8 Wo unto us: who shall deliver us out of the hand of these mighty Gods? These [are] the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wilderneſſe.

9 Be strong, and quit your selves like men, O ye Philistines, that ye be not servants unto the Hebrews, as they have been to you: quit your selves like men, and fight.

10 And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten, and they fled every man into his tent: and there was a very great slaughter, for there fell of Israel thirty thousand footmen.

11 And the ark of God was taken; and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were slain.

12 And there ran a man of Beniamin out of the army, and came to Shiloh the same day with his clothes rent, and with earth upon his head.

13 And when he came, lo, Eli sat upon a seat by the way side, watching: for his heart trembled for the ark of God. And when the man came into the city and told it, all the city cried out.

14 And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said, What [meaneth] the noise of this tumult? And the man came in hastily, and told Eli.

15 Now Eli [was] ninety and eight yeares old, and his eyes were dimme, that he could not see.

16 And the man said unto Eli, I [am] he that came out of the army, and I fled to day out of the army. And he said, What is there done, my sonne?

17 And the messenger answered and said, Israel is fled before the Philistines, & there hath been also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sonnes also, Hophni and Phinehas are dead, and the ark of God is taken.

18 And it came to passe when he made mention of the ark of God, that he fell from off the seat backward by the side of the gate, and his neck brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heavy. And he had judged Israel fourty yeares.

19 And his daughter in law Phinehas

wife was with [childe] neare to be delivered: & when she heard the tidings that the ark of God was taken, and that her father in law, and her husband were dead, she bowed her self and travailed; for her pains came upon her.

20 And about the time of her death, the women that stood by her, said unto her, Fear not, for thou hast born a son. But she answered not, neither did she regard [it.]

21 And she named the childe Ichabod, saying, The glory is departed from Israel: (because the ark of God was taken, and because of her father in law, and her husband.)

22 And she said, The glory is departed from Israel; for the ark of God is taken.

CHAP. V.

1 The Philistins having brought the ark into Ashdod, set it in ỹ house of Dagon. 3 Dagon is smitten down and cut in pieces, and they of Ashdod smitten with emerods. 8 So God dealeth with them of Gath, when it was brought thither, 10 And so with them of Ekron, when it was brought thither.

AND the Philistines took the ark of God, and brought it from Eben-ezer, unto Ashdod?

2 When the Philistines took the ark of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

3 And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon [was] fallen upon his face to ỹ earth, before ỹ ark of ỹ LORD: and they took Dagon, and set him in his place again.

4 And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon [was] fallen upon his face to the ground, before the ark of the LORD: and the head of Dagon, and both the palms of his hands were cut off upon the threshold, onely the stump of Dagon was left to him.

5 Therefore neither the priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagons house, tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod unto this day.

6 But the hand of ỹ LORD was heavy upon them of Ashdod, and he destroyed them, and smote them with emerods, [even] Ashdod and the coasts thereof.

7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that [it was] so, they said, The ark of the God of Israel shall not abide with us; for his hand is sore upon us, and upon Dagon our god.

8 They sent therefore, and gathered all the lords of ỹ Philistines unto them, and said, What shall we do with the ark of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the ark of the God of Israel be carried about unto Gath. And they carried the ark of the God of Israel about [thither.]

9 And it was [so,] that after they had carried it about, the hand of the LORD was against the city with a very great destruction: and he smote the men of the city both smal and great, and they had emerods in their secret parts.

10 Therefore they sent the ark of God to Ekron; and it came to passe as the ark of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out, saying, They have brought about the ark of the God of Israel to us, to slay us and our people.

11 So they sent and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, & said, Send away the ark of the God of Israel, and let it go again to his own place, that it slay us not, and our people: for there was a deadly destruction throughout all the city; the hand of God was very heavy there.

12 And the men that died not, were smitten with the emerods: and the crie of the city went up to heaven.

CHAP. VI.

1 After seven moneths the Philistins take counsel how to send back ỹ ark. 10 They bring it on a new cart with an offering unto Beth-shemesh. 19 The people are smitten for looking into the ark. 21 They send to them of Kirjath-jearim to fetch it.

AND the ark of the LORD was in the countrey of the Philistines seven moneths.

2 And the Philistines called for the priests and ỹ diviners, saying, What shal we do to the ark of the LORD? tell us wherewith we shal send it to his place.

3 And they said, If ye send away the ark of the God of Israel, send it not empty; but in any wise return him a trespasse-offering; then ye shall be healed, and it shall be known to you, why his hand is not removed from you.

4 Then said they, What [shall be] the trespasse-offering which we shall return to him? They answered, Five golden emerods, and five golden mice, [according to] the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague [was] on you all, and on your lords.

5 Wherefore ye shall make images of your emerods, and images of your mice that marre the land, and ye shall give glory unto the God of Israel: peradventure he will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then do ye harden your hearts as ỹ Egyptians & Pharaoh hardned their hearts? when he had wrought wonderfully among them, did they not let the people go, and they departed?

7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch-kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring the calves home from them:

8 And take the ark of the LORD, & lay it upon the cart, and put the jewels of gold which ye return him for a trespasse-offering, in a coffer by the side thereof, and send it away, ỹ it may go.

9 And see, if it goeth up by the way of his own coast to Beth-shemesh, [then] he hath done us this great evill: but if not, then we shall know that it [is] not his hand that smote us: it [was] a chance [that] happened to us.

10 And

10 And the men did so: and took two milch-kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut up their calves at home:

11 And they laid the ark of the LORD upon the cart, and the coffer with the mice of gold, and the images of their emerods.

12 And the kine took the straight way to the way of Beth-shemesh, [and] went along the highway, lowing as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left: and the lords of the Philistines went after them unto the border of Beth-shemesh.

13 And they of Beth-shemesh [were] reaping their wheat harvest in the valley: and they lifted up their eyes, and saw the ark, and rejoyced to see [it.]

14 And the cart came into the field of Joshua a Beth-shemite, and stood there, where [there was] a great stone: and they clave the wood of the cart, and offered the kine a burnt offering unto the LORD.

15 And the Levites took down the ark of the LORD, and the coffer that [was] with it, wherein the jewels of gold [were,] & put them on the great stone: and the men of Beth-shemesh offered burnt-offerings, and sacrificed sacrifices the same day unto the LORD.

16 And when the five lords of the Philistines had seen [it,] they returned to Ekron the same day.

17 And these [are] the golden emerods which the Philistines returned for a trespasse-offering unto the LORD; for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Askelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

18 And the golden mice, [according to] the number of all the cities of the Philistines, [belonging] to the five lords, both of fenced cities, and of countrey villages, even unto the great [stone of] Abel, whereon they set down the ark of the LORD: [which stone remaineth] unto this day, in the field of Joshua the Beth-shemite.

19 And he smote the men of Beth-shemesh, because they had looked into the ark of the LORD, even he smote of the people fifty thousand and three-score & ten men: and ỹ people lamented, because ỹ LORD had smitten [many] of the people with a great slaughter.

20 And the men of Beth-shemesh said, Who is able to stand before this holy LORD God? and to whom shall he go up from us?

21 And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kirjath-jearim, saying, The Philistines have brought again the ark of the LORD; come ye down, [and] fetch it up to you.

CHAP. VII.

1 They of Kirjath-jearim bring the ark into the house of Abinadab, and sanctifie Eleazar his son to keep it. 2 After twenty yeares, 3 the Israelites by Samuels means, solemnly repent at Mizpeh. 9 While Samuel prayeth and sacrificeth, the Lord discomfiteth the Philistines by thunder at Eben-Ezer. 13 The Philistins are subdued. 15 Samuel peaceably and religiously judgeth Israel.

AND the men of Kirjath-jearim came, and fetcht up the ark of the LORD, and brought it unto the house of Abinadab in the hill, & sanctified Eleazar his son, to keep the ark of the LORD.

2 And it came to passe while the ark abode in Kirjath-jearim, that the time was long: for it was twenty yeares: and all the house of Israel lamented after the LORD.

3 And Samuel spake unto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye do return unto the LORD with all your hearts, [then] put away the strange gods, and Ashtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts unto the LORD, and serve him onely: and he will deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines.

4 Then the children of Israel did put away Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and served the LORD onely.

5 And Samuel said, Gather all Israel to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you unto the LORD.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and poured [it] out before the LORD, and fasted on that day, and said there, We have sinned against the LORD. And Samuel judged the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philistines went up against Israel, and when the children of Israel heard [it,] they were afraid of ỹ Philistines.

8 And the children of Israel said to Samuel, Cease not to cry unto the LORD our God for us, that he will save us out of the hand of the Philistines.

9 And Samuel took a sucking lambe, and offered it for a burnt-offering wholly unto the LORD; and Samuel cried unto the LORD for Israel, and the LORD heard him.

10 And as Samuel was offering up the burnt-offering, the Philistines drew neare to battel against Israel; but the LORD thundred with a great thunder on that day upon the Philistines, and discomfited them, and they were smitten before Israel.

11 And the men of Israel went out of Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them, untill [they came] under Beth-car.

12 Then Samuel took a stone, and set [it] between Mizpeh and Shen: and called the name of it Eben-ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped us.

13 So the Philistines were subdued, and they came no more into the coast of Israel: and the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines, all the dayes of Samuel,

14 And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel were restored to Israel, from Ekron even unto Gath, & the coasts therof did Israel deliver out of the hands of the Philistines: and there was peace between Israel and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel judged Israel all the dayes of his life.

16 And he went from yeare to yeare

in circuit to Beth-el, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and judged Israel in all those places.

17 And his return [was] to Ramah; for there [was] his house: and there he judged Israel, and there he built an altar unto the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By occasion of the ill government of Samuels sonnes, the Israelites ask a king. 6 Samuel praying in grief, is comforted by God. 10 He telleth the manner of a king. 19 God willeth Samuel to yeeld to ỹ importunity of the people.

AND it came to passe when Samuel was old, that he made his sonnes judges over Israel.

2 Now the name of his first-born was Ioel, & the name of his second, Abiah: [they were] judges in Beer-sheba.

3 And his sons walked not in his wayes, but turned aside after lucre, and took bribes, and perverted judgement.

4 Then all the Elders of Israel gathered themselves together, and came to Samuel unto Ramah;

5 And said unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sonnes walk not in thy waies: now make us a king to judge us, like all the nations.

6 But the thing displeased Samuel, when they said, Give us a king to judge us: & Samuel prayed unto the LORD.

7 And the LORD said unto Samuel, Hearken unto ỹ voice of ỹ people in al that they say unto thee: for they have not rejected thee, but they have rejected me, ỹ I should not reign over them.

8 According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt, even unto this day, wherewith they have forsaken me, and served other gods: so do they also unto thee.

9 Now therefore hearken unto their voice: howbeit, yet protest solemnly unto them, and shew them the manner of the king that shal reigne over them.

10 And Samuel told all the words of the LORD unto the people, that asked of him a king.

11 And he said, This will be the manner of the king that shall reigne over you: He will take your sons, and appoint [them] for himself, for his chariots, and to be his horsemen, and [some] shall run before his chariots.

12 And he will appoint him captains over thousands, and captains over fifties; and [will set them,] to eare his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments of warre, and instruments of his chariots.

13 And he will take your daughters to be confectionaries, and to be cooks, and to be bakers,

14 And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your olive-yards, [even] the best [of them,] and give [them] to his servants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and give to his officers, and to his servants.

16 And he will take your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put them to his work.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheep, and ye shall be his servants.

18 And ye shall cry out in that day, because of your king which ye shall have chosen you; and the LORD will not heare you in that day.

19 Nevertheless, the people refused to obey ỹ voice of Samuel; and they said, Nay, but we will have a king over us:

20 That we also may be like all the nations, and ỹ our king may judge us, & go out before us, & fight our battels.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he rehearsed them in the eares of the LORD.

22 And the LORD said to Samuel, Hearken unto their voice, & make them a king. And Samuel said unto ỹ men of Israel, Go ye every man unto his city.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul dispairing to finde his fathers asses, 6 by the counsel of his servant, 11 and direction of young maidens, 15 according to Gods revelation, 18 cometh to Samuel. 19 Samuel entertaineth Saul at the feast. 25 Samuel after secret communication, bringeth Saul on his way.

NOw there was a man of Benjamin, whose name [was] Kish, the son of Abiel, the son of Zeror, the son of Bechorath, the son of Aphiah, a Benjamite, a mightie man of power.

2 And he had a sonne, whose name [was] Saul, a choice young man, and a goodly: and [there was] not among the children of Israel a goodlier person then he: from his shoulders and upward, [he was] higher then any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kish, Sauls father, were lost; and Kish said to Saul his son, Take now one of the servants with thee, and arise, go seek the asses.

4 And he passed through mount Ephraim, and passed through the land of Shalisha, but they found [them] not: then they passed through the land of Shalim, and [there they were] not: and he passed through the land of the Benjamites, but they found [them] not.

5 [And] when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his servant that [was] with him, Come, and let us return; lest my father leave [caring] for the asses, and take thought for us.

6 And he said unto him, Behold now, [there is] in this city a man of God, and he [is] an honourable man; all that he saith, cometh surely to passe; now let us go thither; peradventure he can shew us our way that we should go.

7 Then said Saul to his servant, But behold, [if] we go, what shall we bring the man? for the bread is spent in our vessels, and [there is] not a present to bring to ỹ man of God: what have we?

8 And the servant answered Saul again, and said, Behold, I have here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of silver: [that] will I give to the man of God, to tell us our way.

9 (Before time in Israel, when a man went

went to enquire of God, thus he spake, Come, and let us go to the Seer: for he that is now [called] a Prophet, was beforetime called a Seer.)

10 Then said Saul to his servant, Well said, come, let us go: so they went unto the city where the man of God [was.]

11 [And] as they went up the hill to the citie, they found young maidens going out to draw water, and said unto them, Is the Seer here?

12 And they answered them, and said, He is; behold, [he is] before you: make haste now, for he came to day to the city; for [there is] a sacrifice of the people to day in the high place.

13 Assoon as ye be come into the city, ye shall straightway finde him, before he go up to ỹ high place to eat: for the people will not eat until he come, because he doth blesse the sacrifice, [and] afterwards they eat that be bidden. Now therefore get you up, for about this time ye shall finde him.

14 And they went up into the city: [and] when they were come into the city, behold, Samuel came out against them, for to go up to the high place.

15 Now the LORD had told Samuel in his eare a day before Saul came, saying,

16 To morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Benjamin, and thou shalt anoint him to be captain over my people Israel, that he may save my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I have looked upon my people, because their cry is come unto me.

17 And when Samuel saw Saul, the LORD said unto him, Behold the man whom I spake to thee of: this same shall reigne over my people.

18 Then Saul drew neare to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where the Seers house [is.]

19 And Samuel answered Saul, and said, I [am] the Seer: go up before me unto the high place, for ye shall eat with me to day; and to morrow I will let thee go, and will tell thee all that [is] in thine heart

20 And as for thine asses that were lost three dayes ago, set not thy minde on them, for they are found: and on whom [is] al ỹ desire of Israel? [is it] not on thee, and on all thy fathers house?

21 And Saul answered and said, [Am] not I a Benjamite of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? and my familie the least of all the families of the tribe of Benjamin? wherefore then speakest thou so to me?

22 And Samuel took Saul, and his servant, and brought them into the parlour, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which [were] about thirty persons:

23 And Samuel said unto the cook, Bring ỹ portion which I gave thee, of which I said unto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cook took up the shoulder, and that which was upon it, and set [it] before Saul: & [Samuel] said, Behold, that which is left, set [it] before thee, [and] eat; for unto this time [hath it] been kept for thee, [since] I said, I have invited the people: so Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

25 And when they were come down from the high place into the city, [Samuel] communed with Saul upon the top of the house.

26 And they arose early: and it came to passe about the spring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, Vp, that I may send thee away. And Saul arose, & they went out both of them, he & Samuel abroad.

27 [And] as they were going down to the end of ỹ citie, Samuel said to Saul, Bid ỹ servant pass on before us, (and he passed on) but stand thou still a while that I may shew thee the word of God.

CHAP. X.

1 Samuel anointeth Saul. 2 He confirmeth him by prediction of three signes. 9 Sauls heart is changed, and he prophesieth. 14 He concealeth the matter of the kingdome from his uncle. 17 Saul is chosen at Mizpeh by lot. 26 The different affections of his subjects,

THen Samuel took a viall of oyl, and poured [it] upon his head, and kissed him, and said, [Is it] not because the LORD hath anointed thee [to be] captain over his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from me to day, then thou shalt finde two men by Rachels sepulchre in the border of Benjamin, at Zelza: and they will say unto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seek are found: and lo, thy father hath left the care of the asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I do for my sonne?

3 Then shalt thou go on forward from thence, & thou shalt come to the plain of Tabor, & there shall meet thee three men going up to God to Beth-el, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine.

4 And they will salute thee, and give thee two [loaves] of bread, which thou shalt receive of their hands.

5 After that, thou shalt come to the hill of God, where [is] the garison of the Philistines: and it shall come to passe, when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meet a company of prophets coming down from the high place, with a psaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harp before them, and they shall prophesie,

6 And the spirit of the LORD will come upon thee, and thou shalt prophesie with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

7 And let it be when these signes are come unto thee, [that] thou do as occasion shall serve thee, for God [is] w thee.

8 And thou shalt go down before me to Gilgal, and behold, I will come down unto thee, to offer burnt-offerings, [&] to sacrifice sacrifices of peace-offerings: seven dayes shalt thou tarry, untill I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt do.

9 And

9 And it was so, that when he had turned his back to go from Samuel, God gave him another heart: and all those signes came to passe that day.
10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of the prophets met him, and ỹ spirit of God came upon him, and he prophesied among them.
11 And it came to passe when all that knew him before-time, saw, ỹ behold, he prophesied among the prophets, then the people said one to another, What [is] this [that] is come unto the son of Kish? [Is] Saul also among ỹ prophets?
12 And one of the same place answered and said, But who [is] their father? therefore it became a proverb, [Is] Saul also among the prophets?
13 And when he had made an end of prophesying, he came to the high place.
14 And Sauls uncle said unto him, and to his servant, Whither went ye? And he said, To seek the asses: and when we saw that [they were] no where, we came to Samuel.
15 And Sauls uncle said, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel said unto you.
16 And Saul said unto his uncle, He told us plainly that ỹ asses were found. But of the matter of the kingdome, wherof Samuel spake, he told him not.
17 And Samuel called the people together unto the LORD to Mizpeh;
18 And said unto the children of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, I brought up Israel out of Egypt, & delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdomes, [and] of them ỹ oppressed you.
19 And ye have this day rejected your God, who himself saved you out of all your adversities and your tribulations: and ye have said unto him, [Nay,] but set a king over us. Now therfore present your selves before ỹ LORD by your tribes, and by your thousands.
20 And when Samuel had caused all the tribes of Israel to come neare, the tribe of Benjamin was taken.
21 When he had caused the tribe of Benjamin to come near by their families, the family of Matry was taken, & Saul ỹ son of Kish was taken: and when they sought him, he could not be found.
22 Therefore they enquired of the LORD further, if the man should yet come thither: and ỹ LORD answered, Behold, he hath hid himself among ỹ stuff.
23 And they ran and fetched him thence: and when he stood among the people, he was higher then any of the people, from the shoulders & upward.
24 And Samuel said to all the people, See ye him whom the LORD hath chosen, that [there is] none like him among all the people? And all the people shouted, and said, God save the king.
25 Then Samuel told the people the manner of the kingdom, and wrote [it] in a book, and laid [it] up before the LORD: and Samuel sent all the people away, every man to his house.
26 And Saul also went home to Gibeah, and there went with him a band of men, whose hearts God had touched.
27 But the children of Belial said, How shall this man save us? and they despised him, and brought him no presents: but he held his peace.

CHAP. XI.

1 Nahash offereth them of Iabesh-gilead a reprochful condition; 4 They send messengers, and are delivered by Saul. 12 Saul thereby is confirmed, and his kingdome renewed.

THen Nahash the Ammonite came up, and encamped against Iabesh-gilead: and all the men of Iabesh said unto Nahash, Make a covenant with us, and we will serve thee.
2 And Nahash the Ammonite answered them, On this [condition] wil I make [a covenant] with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproach upon all Israel.
3 And the Elders of Iabesh said unto him, Give us seven dayes respite, that we may send messengers unto all the coasts of Israel: & then if [there be] no mã to save us, we wil come out to thee.
4 Then came the messengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the eares of the people: & all the people lift up their voices, and wept.
5 And behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field, and Saul said, What aileth the people that they weep? and they told him the tidings of the men of Iabesh.
6 And the spirit of God came upon Saul, when he heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.
7 And he took a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and sent [them] throughout all the coasts of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, Whosoever cometh not forth after Saul and after Samuel, so shall it be done unto his oxen: and the fear of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out with one consent.
8 And when he numbred them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Iudah thirty thousand.
9 And they said unto the messengers ỹ came, Thus shall ye say unto the men of Iabesh-gilead, To morrow by [that time] the sunne be hot, ye shall have help. And ỹ messengers came & shewed it to ỹ men of Iabesh, & they were glad.
10 Therefore the men of Iabesh said, To morrow we will come out unto you, and ye shall do with us all that seemeth good unto you.
11 And it was [so] on the morrow, ỹ Saul put the people in three companies, and they came into the midst of the host in the morning watch, & slew the Ammonites, untill the heat of the day: & it came to passe, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.
12 And the people said unto Samuel, Who [is] he that said, Shall Saul reigne over us? bring the men, that we may put them to death.

13 And

13 And Saul ſaid, There ſhall not a man be put to death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought ſalvation in Iſrael.

14 Then ſaid Samuel to the people, Come, and let us go to Gilgal, and renew the kingdome there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul king before the LORD in Gilgal: and there they ſacrificed ſacrifices of peace-offerings before the LORD: and there Saul & all ỹ men of Iſrael rejoyced greatly.

CHAP. XII.

1 Samuel teſtifieth his integrity. 6 He reproveth the people of ingratitude. 16 He terrifieth them with thunder in harveſt-time. 20 He comforteth them in Gods mercy.

AND Samuel ſaid unto all Iſrael, Behold, I have hearkened unto your voice in all that ye ſaid unto me, and have made a king over you.

2 And now behold, the king walketh before you: and I am old, and gray-headed, and behold, my ſonnes [are] with you: and I have walked before you from my childhood unto this day.

3 Behold, here I [am,] witneſſe againſt me before the LORD, and before his anointed: whoſe ox have I taken? or whoſe aſſe have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppreſſed? or of whoſe hand have I received [any] bribe to blinde mine eyes therewith? and I will reſtore it you.

4 And they ſaid, Thou haſt not defrauded us, nor oppreſſed us, neither haſt ỹ taken ought of any mans hand.

5 And he ſaid unto them, The LORD [is] witneſſe againſt you, and his anointed [is] witneſſe this day, that ye have not found ought in my hand. And they anſwered, [He is] witneſſe.

6 And Samuel ſaid unto the people, [It is] the LORD that advanced Moſes and Aaron, and that brought your fathers up out of the land of Egypt.

7 Now therefore ſtand ſtill, that I may reaſon with you before the LORD, of all the righteous acts of the LORD, which he did to you & to your fathers.

8 When Iacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cried unto ỹ LORD, then the LORD ſent Moſes & Aaron, & brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, & made them dwel in this place.

9 And when they forgat the LORD their God, he ſold them into the hand of Siſera, captain of the hoſt of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philiſtines, & into the hand of the king of Moab, and they fought againſt them.

10 And they cried unto the LORD, and ſaid, We have ſinned, becauſe we have forſaken the Lord, & have ſerved Baalim and Aſhtaroth: but now deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, and we will ſerve thee.

11 And the LORD ſent Ierubbaal, and Bedan, and Iephthah, and Samuel, and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every ſide, and ye dwelled ſafe.

12 And when ye ſaw that Nahaſh the king of the children of Ammon came againſt you, ye ſaid unto me, Nay, but a king ſhall reigne over us; when the LORD your God [was] your king.

13 Now therefore, behold the king whom ye have choſen, [and] whom ye have deſired: and behold, the LORD hath ſet a king over you.

14 If ye will fear the LORD, and ſerve him, and obey his voice, and not rebell againſt the commandment of the LORD, then ſhall both ye, and alſo the king that reigneth over you continue following the LORD your God.

15 But if ye will not obey the voice of the LORD, but rebell againſt the commandment of the LORD, then ſhall the hand of the LORD be againſt you, as [it was] againſt your fathers.

16 Now therefore ſtand, and ſee this great thing which the LORD will do before your eyes.

17 [Is it] not wheat-harveſt to day? I will call unto the LORD, and he ſhall ſend thunder and rain: that ye may perceive and ſee that your wickedneſſe [is] great, which ye have done in the ſight of ỹ LORD, in aſking you a king.

18 So Samuel called unto the LORD, and the LORD ſent thunder and rain that day: and all the people greatly feared the LORD and Samuel.

19 And all the people ſaid unto Samuel, Pray for thy ſervants unto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for we have added unto all our ſinnes, [this] evil, to aſk us a king.

20 And Samuel ſaid unto the people, Fear not: (ye have done all this wickedneſſe, yet turn not aſide from following the LORD, but ſerve the LORD with all your heart:

21 And turn ye not aſide, for then [ſhould ye go] after vain things, which cannot profit nor deliver, for they [are] vain)

22 For the LORD will not forſake his people, for his great names ſake: becauſe it hath pleaſed the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreover, as for me, God forbid that I ſhould ſinne againſt the LORD, in ceaſing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way.

24 Onely fear the LORD, and ſerve him in truth with all your heart: for conſider how great things he hath done for you.

25 But if ye ſhall ſtill do wickedly, ye ſhall be conſumed, both ye and your king.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Sauls ſelected band. 3 He calleth the Hebrews to Gilgal againſt the Philiſtines, whoſe gariſon Ionathan had ſmitten. 5 The Philiſtines great hoſt. 6 The diſtreſſe of the Iſraelites. 8 Saul weary of ſtaying for Samuel, ſacrificeth. 11 Samuel reproveth him. 17 The three ſpoiling bands of the Philiſtines 19 The policie of the Philiſtines, to ſuffer no ſmith in Iſrael.

SAul reigned one yeare, and when he had reigned two yeares over Iſrael,

2 Saul

2 Saul chose him three thousand men of Israel; [whereof] two thousand were with Saul in Michmash and in mount Beth-el, and a thousand were with Ionathan in Gibeah of Benjamin: and the rest of the people he sent every man to his tent.

3 And Ionathan smote the garison of the Philistines that [was] in Geba, and the Philistines heard [of it]. and Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, saying, Let the Hebrews heare.

4 And all Israel heard say, that Saul had smitten a garison of the Philistines, and that Israel also was had in abomination with the Philistines: and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

5 And the Philistines gathered themselves together, to fight with Israel, thirty thousand chariots, and six thousand horsemen, and people as the sand which [is] on the sea-shore in multitude: and they came up, and pitched in Michmash, east-ward from Beth-aven.

6 When the men of Israel saw that they were in a strait, (for the people were distressed) then the people did hide themselves in caves, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits

7 And [some of] the Hebrews went over Iordan to y land of Gad & Gilead: as for Saul, he [was] yet in Gilgal, and all the people followed him trembling.

8 And he tarried seven dayes, according to ỹ set time that Samuel [had appointed:] but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were scattered from him.

9 And Saul said, Bring hither a burnt-offering to me, and peace-offerings. And he offered the burnt-offering.

10 And it came to passe, that assoon as he had made an end of offering, the burnt-offering, behold, Samuel came, and Saul went out to meet him, that he might salute him.

11 And Samuel said, What hast thou done? And Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, and that thou camest not within the dayes appointed, and that the Philistines gathered themselves together to Michmash:

12 Therefore said I, The Philistines will come down now upon me to Gilgal, and I have not made supplication unto the LORD: I forced my self therefore, and offered a burnt-offering.

13 And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the commandment of the LORD thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the LORD have established thy kingdom upon Israel for ever.

14 But now thy kingdome shall not continue: the LORD hath sought him a man after his own heart, and the LORD hath commanded him [to be] captain over his people, because thou hast not kept [that] which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Samuel arose, and gat him up from Gilgal, unto Gibeah of Benjamin: & Saul numbred ỹ people that were present with him, about six hundred men.

16 And Saul and Ionathan his son, and the people that were present with them, abode in Gibeah of Benjamin: but the Philistines encamped in Michmash

17 And the spoilers came out of the camp of the Philistines, in three companies: one company turned unto the way that leadeth to Ophrah, unto the land of Shual.

18 And another company turned the way to Beth-horon. and another company turned to the way of the border, that looketh to the valley of Zeboim toward the wilderneſſe.

19 Now there was no smith found throughout all the land of Israel: (for the Philistines said, Lest the Hebrews make them swords or speares.)

20 But all the Israelites went down to the Philistines, to sharpen every man his share, and his coulter, and his ax, and his mattock.

21 Yet they had a file for the mattoks, and for the coulters, and for the forks, and for y axes, and to sharpen the goads

22 So it came to passe in the day of battel, that there was neither sword nor spear found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul and Ionathan: but with Saul and with Ionathan his sonne was there found.

23 And the garison of the Philistines went out to the passage of Michmash.

CHAP. XIV.

1 Ionathan, unwitting to his father, the priest, or the people, goeth and miraculously smiteth the Philistines garison. 15 A divine terrour maketh them beat themselves. 17 Saul not staying the priests answer, setteth on them. 21 The captivated Hebrews, and the hidden Israelites joyn against them. 24 Sauls unadvised adjuration, hindereth the victory. 32 He restraineth the people from eating bloud. 35 He buildeth an altar. 36 Ionathan taken by lot, is saved by y people. 47 Sauls strength & family.

NOw it came to passe upon a day, that Ionathan the son of Saul said unto the young man that bare his armour: Come and let us go over to the Philistines garison, that [is] on the other side: but he told not his father.

2 And Saul tarried in the uttermost part of Gibeah, under a pomegranate-tree, which [is] in Migron: and the people that [were] with him [were] about six hundred men;

3 And Ahiah the son of Ahitub, Ichabods brother, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eli, the LORDS priest in Shiloh, wearing an Ephod: and y people knew not that Ionathan was gone.

4 And between the passages, by which Ionathan sought to go over unto the Philistines garison, [there was] a sharp rock on the one side, and a sharp rock on the other side: and the name of the one [was] Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

5 The forefront of the one [was] situ-

ate

ate north-ward over againſt Michmaſh, and the other ſouth-ward over againſt Gibeah.

6 And Ionathan ſaid to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over unto the gariſon of theſe uncircumciſed; it may be ẏ the LORD wil work for us: for [there is] noreſtraint to ẏ LORD, to ſave by many or by few.

7 And his armour bearer ſaid unto him, Do all that [is] in thine heart: turn thee, behold, I [am] with thee according to thy heart.

8 Then ſaid Ionathan, Behold we will paſſe over unto [theſe] men, and we will diſcover our ſelves unto them.

9 If they ſay thus unto us, Tarry until we come to you, then we will ſtand ſtill in our place, and will not go up unto them.

10 But if they ſay thus, Come up unto us; then we will go up: for the LORD hath delivered them into our hand; and this [ſhall be] a ſigne unto us.

11 And both of them diſcovered themſelves unto the gariſon of the Philiſtines: and the Philiſtines ſaid, Behold, ẏ Hebrews come forth out of the holes, where they had hid themſelves.

12 And the men of the gariſon anſwered Ionathan and his armour-bearer, and ſaid, Come up to us, and we will ſhew you a thing. And Ionathan ſaid unto his armour-bearer, Come up after me; for the LORD hath delivered them into the hand of Iſrael.

13 And Ionathan climbed up upon his hands, and upon his feet, and his armour-bearer after him: and they fell before Ionathan; and his armour-bearer ſlew after him.

14 And that firſt ſlaughter which Ionathan and his armour-bearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were an half-acre of land, [which] a yoke [of oxen might plow.]

15 And there was trembling in the hoſt, in the field, and among all the people: the gariſon, and the ſpoilers, they alſo trembled, and the earth quaked. ſo it was a very great trembling.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Ben-jamin looked; and behold, ẏ multitude melted away, & they went on beating down [one another.]

17 Then ſaid Saul unto the people that [were] with him, Number now, and ſee who is gone from us. And when they had numbred, behold, Ionathan & his armour-bearer [were] not [there.]

18 And Saul ſaid unto Ahiah, Bring hither ẏ ark of God: (for ẏ ark of God was at that time with ẏ children of Iſrael)

19 And it came to paſſe while Saul talked unto the prieſt, that the noiſe that [was] in the hoſt of the Philiſtines went on, and increaſed: and Saul ſaid unto the prieſt, Withdraw thine hand.

20 And Saul and all the people that [were] with him, aſſembled themſelves, and they came to the battel: and behold, every mans ſword was againſt his fellow, [and there was] a very great diſcomfiture.

21 Moreover, the Hebrews [that] were with the Philiſtines before that time which went up w̄ them into the camp [from ẏ countrey] round about, even they alſo [turned] to be with the Iſraelites, that [were] w̄ Saul & Ionathan.

22 Likewiſe all the men of Iſrael which had hid themſelves in mount Ephraim, [when] they heard that the Philiſtines fled, even they alſo followed hard after them in the battel.

23 So the LORD ſaved Iſrael that day: and the battel paſſed over unto Beth-aven.

24 And the men of Iſrael were diſtreſſed that day: for Saul had adjured the people, ſaying, Curſed [be] the man that eateth [any] food untill evening, that I may be avenged on mine enemies, ſo none of the people taſted any food.

25 And all [they of] the land came to a wood, and there was hony upon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the hony dropped, but no man put his hand to his mouth. for the people feared the oath.

27 But Ionathan heard not when his father charged the people w̄ the oath: wherefore he put forth ẏ end of ẏ rod that [was] in his hand, & dipt it in an hony-combe, and put his hand to his mouth; & his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then anſwered one of the people, and ſaid, Thy father ſtraitly charged the people with an oath, ſaying, Curſed [be] the man that eateth [any] food this day. And the people were faint.

29 Then ſaid Ionathan, My father hath troubled the land: ſee, I pray you, how mine eyes have been enlightened, becauſe I taſted a little of this hony:

30 How much more, if happily the people had eaten freely to day of the ſpoil of their enemies which they found! for had there not been now a much greater ſlaughter among ẏ Philiſtines?

31 And they ſmote the Philiſtines that day from Michmaſh to Aijalon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flew upon ẏ ſpoil, and took ſheep, and oxen, and calves, and ſlew [them] on the ground: & the people did eat [them] with the bloud.

33 Then they told Saul, ſaying, Behold, the people ſin againſt the LORD, in that they eat with the bloud. And he ſaid, Ye have tranſgreſſed: roll a great ſtone unto me this day.

34 And Saul ſaid, Diſperſe your ſelves among the people, and ſay unto them, Bring me hither every man his ox, and every man his ſheep, and ſlay [them] here, and eat; and ſin not againſt the LORD in eating with the bloud. And all the people brought every man his ox w̄ him that night, and ſlew [them] there.

35 And Saul built an altar unto the LORD, the ſame was the firſt altar that he built unto the LORD.

36 And Saul ſaid, Let us go down after the Philiſtines by night, and ſpoil them untill the morning light, and let us not leave a man of them. And they ſaid, Do whatſoever ſeemeth good unto thee. Then ſaid the prieſt, Let

us

us draw neare hither unto God.

37 And Saul asked counſel of God, Shal I go down after ỹ Philiſtines? wilt thou deliver them into ỹ hand of Iſrael? But he anſwered him not that day.

38 And Saul ſaid, Draw ye neare hither all the chief of the people: and know and ſee wherein this ſinne hath been this day.

39 For[as]the LORD liveth which ſaveth Iſrael, though it be in Ionathan my ſonne, he ſhall ſurely die. But[there was]not a man among all the people that anſwered him.

40 Then ſaid he unto all Iſrael, Be ye on one ſide, and I and Ionathan my ſonne will be on the other ſide. And the people ſaid unto Saul, Do what ſeemeth good unto thee.

41 Therefore Saul ſaid unto the LORD God of Iſrael, Give a perfect[lot.] And Saul and Ionathan were taken: but the people eſcaped.

42 And Saul ſaid, Caſt[lots]between me and Ionathan my ſonne. And Ionathan was taken.

43 Then Saul ſaid to Ionathan, Tell me what thou haſt done. And Ionathan told him, and ſaid, I did but taſte a little hony with ỹ end of the red that [was]in mine hand,[&]lo, I muſt die.

44 And Saul anſwered, God do ſo, and more alſo: for thou ſhalt ſurely die, Ionathan.

45 And the people ſaid unto Saul, Shal Ionathan die, who hath wrought this great ſalvation in Iſrael? God forbid: [as]the LORD liveth, there ſhall not one hair of his head fall to the ground; for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people reicued Ionathan, that he died not.

46 Then Saul went up from following the Philiſtines: and the Philiſtines went to their own place.

47 So Saul took the kingdome over Iſrael, & fought againſt all his enemies on every ſide, againſt Moab, and againſt the children of Ammon; and againſt Edom; and againſt the kings of Zobah, & againſt ỹ Philiſtines: & whither ſoever he turned himſelf, he vexed[them.]

48 And he gathered an hoſt, and ſmote the Amalekites, and delivered Iſrael out of ỹ hands of them ỹ ſpoiled them.

49 Now the ſonnes of Saul were Ionathan, and Iſhui, and Melchiſhua: and the names of his two daughters[were theſe;]the name of ỹ firſt-born Merab, and the name of the younger Michal:

50 And the name of Sauls wife[was] Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz; and the name of the captain of his hoſt was Abner the ſon of Ner, Sauls uncle.

51 And Kiſh[was]the father of Saul; and Ner the father of Abner[was]the ſonne of Abiel.

52 And there was ſore warre againſt the Philiſtines all the dayes of Saul; and when Saul ſaw any ſtrong man, or any valiant man, he took him unto him.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samuel ſendeth Saul to deſtroy Amalek 6 Saul favoureth ỹ Kenites. 8 He ſpareth Agag and the beſt of the ſpoil. 10 Samuel denounceth unto Saul commending & excuſing himſelf, Gods rejection of him for his diſobediene. 24 Sauls humiliation. 32 Samuel killeth Agag. 34 Samuel and Saul part.

SAmuel alſo ſaid unto Saul, The Lord ſent me to anoint thee to be king over his people, over Iſrael: now therefore hearken thou unto the voice of the words of the LORD.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, I remember[that]which]Amalek did to Iſrael, how he laid[wait]for him in the way when he came up from Egypt.

3 Now go, & ſmite Amalek, & utterly deſtroy all that they have, and ſpare them not; but ſlay both man & woman, infant and ſuckling, ox and ſheep, camel and aſſe.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbred them in Telaim, two hundred thouſand footmen, and ten thouſand men of Iudah.

5 And Saul came to a citie of Amalek, and laid wait in the valley.

6 And Saul ſaid unto the Kenites, Go, depart, get you down from among the Amalekites, leſt I deſtroy you with them: for ye ſhewed kindneſſe to all the children of Iſrael when they came up out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 And Saul ſmote the Amalekites from Havilah, [until]thou comeſt to Shur, that[is]over againſt Egypt.

8 And he took Agag the king of the Amalekites alive, and utterly deſtroyed all the people with the edge of the ſword.

9 But Saul and the people ſpared Agag, and the beſt of the ſheep, and of the oxen, and of the fatlings, and the lambes, and all that was good, and would not utterly deſtroy them: but every thing that was vile and refuſe, that they deſtroyed utterly.

10 Then came the word of the LORD unto Samuel, ſaying,

11 It repenteth me that I have ſet up Saul to be king: for he is turned back from following me, & hath not performed my commandments. And it grieved Samuel; and he cried unto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel roſe early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, ſaying, Saul came to Carmel, and behold, he ſet him up a place, and is gone about, and paſſed on, and gone down to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul; and Saul ſaid unto him, Bleſſed[be]thou of the LORD: I have performed the commandment of the LORD.

14 And Samuel ſaid, What[meaneth] then this bleating of the ſheep in mine eares, and the lowing of the oxen which I heare?

15 And Saul ſaid, They have brought them from the Amalekites: for the people ſpared ỹ beſt of the ſheep and of the oxen, to ſacrifice unto ỹ LORD thy God, & ỹ reſt we have utterly deſtroyed

16 Then

16 Then Samuel ſaid unto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath ſaid to me this night. And he ſaid unto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel ſaid, When thou [waſt] little in thine own ſight, [waſt] thou not [made] the head of ỹ tribes of Iſrael, & ỹ LORD anointed thee king over Iſrael?

18 And the LORD ſent thee on a journey, & ſaid, Go, and utterly deſtroy the ſinners the Amalekites, & fight againſt them untill they be conſumed.

19 Wherefore then didſt thou not obey the voice of the LORD, but didſt flie upon the ſpoil, & didſt evill in the ſight of the LORD?

20 And Saul ſaid unto Samuel, Yea, I have obeyed the voice of the LORD, & have gone the way which the LORD ſent me, and have brought Agag the king of Amalek, and have utterly deſtroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people took of the ſpoil, ſheep and oxen, the chief of the things which ſhould have been utterly deſtroyed, to ſacrifice unto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel ſaid, Hath the LORD [as great] delight in burnt-offerings & ſacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, to obey [is] better then ſacrifice: [and] to hearken, then the fat of rammes.

23 For rebellion [is as] the ſinne of witchcraft, & ſtubbornneſſe [is as] iniquitie & idolatry: becauſe thou haſt rejected the word of the LORD, he hath alſo rejected thee from [being] king.

24 And Saul ſaid unto Samuel, I have ſinned: for I have tranſgreſſed the commandment of the LORD, & thy words; becauſe I feared the people, and obeyed their voice.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my ſinne, and turn again with me, that I may worſhip the LORD.

26 And Samuel ſaid unto Saul, I will not return with thee: for thou haſt rejected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath rejected thee from being king over Iſrael.

27 And as Samuel turned about to go away, he laid hold upon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Samuel ſaid unto him, The Lord hath rent ỹ kingdom of Iſrael from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, [that is] better then thou.

29 And alſo the ſtrength of Iſrael will not lie, nor repent. for he [is] not a man that he ſhould repent.

30 Then he ſaid, I have ſinned; [yet] honour me now, I pray thee, before the Elders of my people, and before Iſrael, and turn again with me, that I may worſhip the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned again after Saul, & Saul worſhipped the LORD.

32 Then ſaid Samuel, Bring you hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites: and Agag came unto him delicately. And Agag ſaid, Surely the bitternеſſe of death is paſt.

33 And Samuel ſaid, As thy ſword hath made women childleſſe, ſo ſhall thy mother be childleſſe among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

34 Then Samuel went to Ramah, and Saul went up to his houſe to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to ſee Saul untill the day of his death: nevertheleſſe, Samuel mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented that he had made Saul king over Iſrael.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samuel ſent by God under pretence of a a ſacrifice, cometh to Beth-lehem. 6 His humane iudgement is reproved. 11 He anointeth David. 19 Saul Sendeth for David to quiet his evil ſpirit.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, ſeeing I have rejected him from reigning over Iſrael? fil thine horn with oyl, and go, I will ſend thee to Ieſſe the Beth-lehemite: for I have provided me a king among his ſonnes.

2 And Samuel ſaid, How can I go? if Saul heare [it,] he will kill me. And the LORD ſaid, Take an heifer with thee, and ſay, I am come to ſacrifice to the LORD.

3 And call Ieſſe to the ſacrifice, and I will ſhew thee what thou ſhalt do: and thou ſhalt anoint unto me [him] whom I name unto thee.

4 And Samuel did that which the Lord ſpake, & came to Beth-lehem: & ỹ Elders of ỹ town trembled at his coming, and ſaid, Comeſt thou peaceably?

5 And he ſaid, Peaceably. I am come to ſacrifice unto the LORD: ſanctifie your ſelves, and come with me to the ſacrifice: & he ſanctified Ieſſe and his ſons, and called them to the ſacrifice.

6 And it came to paſſe when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, and ſaid, Surely the LORDs anointed [is] before him.

7 But the LORD ſaid unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his ſtature: becauſe I have refuſed him: for [the LORD ſeeth] not as man ſeeth, for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the heart.

8 Then Ieſſe called Abinadab, and made him paſſe before Samuel: and he ſaid, Neither hath ỹ LORD choſen this.

9 Then Ieſſe made Shammah to paſſe by: & he ſaid, Neither hath the LORD choſen this.

10 Again, Ieſſe made ſeven of his ſonnes to paſſe before Samuel: and Samuel ſaid unto Ieſſe, The LORD hath not choſen theſe.

11 And Samuel ſaid unto Ieſſe, Are here all [thy] children? And he ſaid, There remaineth yet the youngeſt, & behold, he keepeth the ſheep. And Samuel ſaid unto Ieſſe, Send and fetch him: for we will not ſit down till he come hither.

12 And he ſent, and brought him in: now he [was] ruddie, [and] withall of a beautifull countenance, and goodly to look to: and the LORD ſaid, Ariſe, anoint him: for this [is] he.

13 Then

13 Then Samuel took the horn of oil, and anointed him in the midſt of his brethren: and the ſpirit of the LORD came upon David, from ẏ day forward: ſo Samuel roſe up & went to Ramah.

14 But the ſpirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an evill ſpirit from the LORD troubled him.

15 And Sauls ſervants ſaid unto him, Behold now, an evil ſpirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy ſervants [which are] before thee, to ſeek out a man [who is] a cunning player on an harp. and it ſhall come to paſſe when the evil ſpirit from God is upon thee, that he ſhall play with his hand, and thou ſhalt be well.

17 And Saul ſaid unto his ſervants, Provide me now a man that can play well, and bring [him] to me.

18 Then anſwered one of the ſervants, and ſaid, Behold, I have ſeen a ſon of Ieſſe the Bethlehemite, [that is] cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of warre, and prudent in matters, and a comely perſon, and the LORD [is] with him.

19 Wherefore Saul ſent meſſengers unto Ieſſe, and ſaid, Send me David thy ſon, which [is] with the ſheep.

20 And Ieſſe took an aſſe [laden] with bread, & a bottle of wine, & a kid, and ſent [them] by David his ſon unto Saul.

21 And David came to Saul, & ſtood before him; and he loved him greatly, and he became his armour-bearer.

22 And Saul ſent to Ieſſe, ſaying, Let David, I pray thee, ſtand before me: for he hath found favour in my ſight.

23 And it came to paſs, when the [evil] ſpirit from God was upon Saul, ẏ David took an harp, & played ẏ his hand: ſo Saul was refreſhed, and was well, and the evil ſpirit departed from him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The armies of the Iſraelites and Philiſtines being ready to battel, 4 Goliath comes proudly forth to challenge a combat. 12 David ſent by his father to viſit his brethren taketh ẏ challenge 28 Eliab chideth him. 30 He is brought to Saul. 32 He ſheweth ẏ reaſon of his confidence. 38 Without armour, armed by faith, he ſlayeth the giant. 55 Saul taketh notice of David.

NOw the Philiſtines gathered together their armies to battel, and were gathered together at Shochoh, which [belongeth] to Iudah, and pitched between Shochoh and Azekah, in Ephes-dammim.

2 And Saul and the men of Iſrael were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, and ſet the battel in aray againſt the Philiſtines.

3 And the Philiſtines ſtood on a mountain on the one ſide, and Iſrael ſtood on a mountain on the other ſide: and [there was] a valley between them.

4 And there went out a champion out of the campe of the Philiſtines, named Goliath, of Gath, whoſe height [was] ſix cubites and a ſpan.

5 And [he had] an helmet of braſſe upon his head & he [was] armed with a coate of mail: & the weight of ẏ coate [was] five thouſand ſhekels of braſſe.

6 And [he had] greaves of braſſe upon his legs, and a target of braſſe between his ſhoulders.

7 And the ſtaff of his ſpear [was] like a weavers beam, and his ſpears head [weighed] ſix hundred ſhekels of iron: & one bearing a ſhield, went before him.

8 And he ſtood and cried unto the armies of Iſrael, and ſaid unto them, Why are ye come out to ſet [your] battel in aray? [am] not I a Philiſtine, and you ſervants to Saul? chuſe you a man for you, & let him come down to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will we be your ſervants: but if I prevail againſt him, and kill him, then ſhall ye be our ſervants, and ſerve us.

10 And the Philiſtine ſaid, I defie the armies of Iſrael this day, give me a man, that we may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Iſrael heard thoſe words of the Philiſtine, they were diſmaied, and greatly afraid.

12 Now David [was] the ſon of that Ephrathite of Beth-lehem-Iudah, whoſe name [was] Ieſſe, and he had eight ſons: and the man went among men for an old man in ẏ dayes of Saul.

13 And the three eldeſt ſons of Ieſſe went, [and] followed Saul to the battel: and the names of his three ſonnes that went to the battel, [were] Eliab the firſt born, and next unto him, Abinadab, and the third, Shammah.

14 And David was the youngeſt: and the three eldeſt followed Saul.

15 But David went, and returned from Saul, to feed his fathers ſheep at Beth-lehem.

16 And the Philiſtine drew neer, morning and evening, and preſented himſelf fourty dayes.

17 And Ieſſe ſaid unto David his ſon, take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched [corn,] & theſe ten loaves, and run to the camp to thy brethren.

18 And carry theſe ten cheeſes unto the captain of [their] thouſand, and look how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Iſrael [were] in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philiſtines.

20 And David roſe up early in the morning, and left the ſheep with a keeper, and took, and went, as Ieſſe had commanded him; and he came to the trench, as the hoſt was going forth to the fight, and ſhouted for the battel.

21 For Iſrael and the Philiſtines had put ẏ battel in aray, army againſt army.

22 And David left his carriage in the hand of the keeper of the carriage, and ran into the armie, and came and ſaluted his brethren.

23 And as he talked with them, behold, there came up the champion (the Philiſtine of Gath, Goliath by name) out of the armies of the Philiſtines, and ſpake according to the ſame words: and David heard [them.]

24 And

24 And all the men of Iſrael, when they ſaw the man, fled from him, and were ſore afraid.

25 And the men of Iſrael ſaid, Have ye ſeen this man ȳ is come up? ſurely to defie Iſrael is he come up: & it ſhal be that the man who killeth him, the king wil enrich him with great riches, and will give him his daughter, and make his fathers houſe free in Iſrael.

26 And David ſpake to the men that ſtood by him, ſaying, What ſhal be done to the man that killeth this Philiſtine, and taketh away the reproch from Iſrael? for who [is] this uncircumciſed Philiſtine, that he ſhould defie the armies of the living God?

27 And the people anſwered him after this manner, ſaying, So ſhall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 And Eliab his eldeſt brother heard when he ſpake unto the men, and Eliabs anger was kindled againſt David, and he ſaid, Why cameſt thou down hither? and with whom haſt thou left thoſe few ſheep in the wilderneſſe? I know thy pride, and the naughtineſſe of thine heart, for thou art come down, that thou mighteſt ſee the battel.

29 And David ſaid, What have I now done? [Is there] not a cauſe?

30 And he turned from him towards another; and ſpake after the ſame manner: and the people anſwered him again after the former manner.

31 And when the words were heard which David ſpake, they rehearſed [them] before Saul: & he ſent for him.

32 And David ſaid to Saul, Let no mans heart fail becauſe of him; thy ſervant will go and fight with this Philiſtine.

33 And Saul ſaid to David, Thou art not able to go againſt this Philiſtine, to fight w̄ him: for ȳ [art but] a youth, and he a man of war from his youth.

34 And David ſaid unto Saul, Thy ſervant kept his fathers ſheep, and there came a lion, and a bear, and took a lambe out of the flock:

35 And I went out after him, and ſmote him, and delivered [it] out of his mouth: and when he aroſe againſt me, I caught [him] by his beard, and ſmote him, and ſlew him.

36 Thy ſervant ſlew both the lion and ȳ bear: & this uncircumciſed Philiſtine ſhall be as one of them, ſeeing he hath defied the armies of the living God.

37 David ſaid moreover, The LORD that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, & out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Philiſtine. And Saul ſaid unto David, Go, and the LORD be with thee.

38 And Saul armed David with his armour, and he put an helmet of braſſe upon his head, alſo he armed him with a coat of mail.

39 And David girded his ſword upon his armour, and he aſſayed to go, for he had not proved [it:] and David ſaid unto Saul, I cannot go with theſe: for I have not proved [them.] And David put them off him.

40 And he took his ſtaff in his hand, and choſe him five ſmooth ſtones out of the brook, and put them in a ſhepherds bag which he had, even in a ſcrip, and his ſling [was] in his hand, and he drew neer to the Philiſtine.

41 And the Philiſtine came on, and drew neer unto David, and the man that bare the ſhield [went] before him.

42 And when the Philiſtine looked about, and ſaw David, he diſdained him: for he was [but] a youth, and ruddy, and of a fair countenance.

43 And the Philiſtine ſaid unto David, [Am] I a dog, that thou comeſt to me with ſtaves? and the Philiſtine curſed David by his gods.

44 And the Philiſtine ſaid to David, Come to me, and I will give thy fleſh unto the fowls of the aire, and to the beaſts of the field.

45 Then ſaid David to the Philiſtine, Thou comeſt to me with a ſword, and with a ſpear, and with a ſhield: but I come to thee in the name of the LORD of hoſts, the God of the armies of Iſrael, whom thou haſt defied.

46 This day will the LORD deliver thee into mine hand, and I will ſmite thee, and take thine head from thee, and I wil give the carcaſes of the hoſt of the Philiſtines this day unto the fowls of the aire, and to the wilde beaſts of the earth; that all the earth may know that there is a God in Iſrael

47 And all this aſſembly ſhall know that the LORD ſaveth not with ſword and ſpear: for the battel [is] ȳ LORDS, and he will give you into our hands.

48 And it came to paſs when ȳ Philiſtine aroſe, and came and drew nigh to meet David, that David haſted, and ran toward the army to meet ȳ Philiſtine.

49 And David put his hand in his bag, & took thence a ſtone, & ſlang it, & ſmote the Philiſtine in his forehead, that the ſtone ſunk into his forehead, and he fell upon his face to the earth.

50 So David prevailed over the Philiſtine with a ſling and with a ſtone, and ſmote the Philiſtine and ſlew him; but [there was] no ſword in the hand of David.

51 Therefore David ran and ſtood upon the Philiſtine, and took his ſword, and drew it out of the ſheath thereof, and ſlew him, & cut off his head therewith. And when the Philiſtines ſaw their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Iſrael and of Iudah aroſe, and ſhouted, and purſued the Philiſtines, untill thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron: and the wounded of the Philiſtines fell down by the way to Shaaraim, even unto Gath, and unto Ekron.

53 And the children of Iſrael returned from chaſing after the Philiſtines, and they ſpoiled their tents.

54 And David took the head of the Philiſtine, and brought it to Ieruſalem; but he put his armour in his tent.

55 And when Saul ſaw David go forth againſt ȳ Philiſtine, he ſaid unto Abner the captain of the hoſt, Abner, whoſe ſon [is] this youth? And Abner ſaid,

As thy ſoul liveth, O king, I cannot tel.
56 And the king ſaid, Enquire thou whoſe ſon the ſtripling [is.]
57 And as David returned from the ſlaughter of the Philiſtine, Abner took him, & brought him before Saul, with the head of the Philiſtine in his hand.
58 And Saul ſaid to him, Whoſe ſon [art] thou, [thou] young man? And David anſwered, [I am] the ſon of thy ſervant Ieſſe the Bethlehemite.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Ionathan loveth David. & Saul envieth his praiſe, 10 ſeeketh to kill him in his fury, 12 feareth him for his good ſucceſſe, 17 offereth him his daughter for a ſnare. 22 David perſwaded to be ỹ kings ſon in law, giveth two hundred foreskins of the Philiſtines for Michals dowry. 28 Sauls hatred, and Davids glory increaſeth.

AND it came to paſſe when he made an end of ſpeaking unto Saul, that the ſoul of Ionathan was knit with the ſoul of David, and Ionathan loved him as his own ſoul.
2 And Saul took him that day, and would let him go no more home to his fathers houſe.
3 Then Ionathan and David made a covenant, becauſe he loved him as his own ſoul.
4 And Ionathan ſtript himſelf of the robe that [was] upon him, & gave it to David, and his garments, even to his ſword, and to his bow, & to his girdle.
5 And David went out whitherſoever Saul ſent him, [and] behaved himſelf wiſely: and Saul ſet him over the men of warre, and he was accepted in the ſight of all the people, and alſo in the ſight of Sauls ſervants.
6 And it came to paſſe as they came, when David was returned from the ſlaughter of the Philiſtine, that the women came out of al cities of Iſrael, ſinging and dancing, to meet king Saul, with tabrets, with joy, and with inſtruments of muſick.
7 And the women anſwered [one another] as they played, and ſaid, Saul hath ſlain his thouſands, and David his ten thouſands.
8 And Saul was very wroth, and the ſaying diſpleaſed him; and he ſaid, They have aſcribed unto David ten thouſands, and to me they have aſcribed [but] thouſands: and [what] can he have more but the kingdome?
9 And Saul eyed David from that day and forward.
10 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the evil ſpirit from God came upon Saul, and he prophefied in the midſt of the houſe: and David played with his hand, as at other times: and [there was] a javelin in Sauls hand.
11 And Saul caſt the javelin; for he ſaid, I will ſmite David even to the wall [with it:] and David avoided out of his preſence twice.
12 And Saul was afraid of David, becauſe the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.
13 Therefore Saul removed him from him, and made him his captain over a thouſand; and he went out and came in before the people.
14 And David behaved himſelf wiſely in all his wayes: and the LORD [was] with him.
15 Wherefore when Saul ſaw that he behaved himſelf very wiſely, he was afraid of him.
16 But all Iſrael and Iudah loved David, becauſe he went out and came in before them.
17 And Saul ſaid to David, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I give thee to wife: onely be thou valiant for me, and fight the LORDS battels: for Saul ſaid, Let not mine hand be upon him, but let the hand of the Philiſtines be upon him.
18 And David ſaid unto Saul, Who [am] I? and what [is] my life, [or] my fathers family in Iſrael, that I ſhould be ſon in law to the king?
19 But it came to paſſe at the time when Merab Sauls daughter ſhould have been given to David, that ſhe was given unto Adriel ỹ Meholathite to wife
20 And Michal Sauls daughter loved David: and they told Saul, and the thing pleaſed him.
21 And Saul ſaid, I will give him her, that ſhe may be a ſnare to him, and that the hand of the Philiſtines may be againſt him. Wherefore Saul ſaid to David, Thou ſhalt this day be my ſon in law, in [the one of] the twain.
22 And Saul commanded his ſervants, [ſaying,] Commune with David ſecretly, & ſay, Behold, ỹ king hath delight in thee, & all his ſervants love thee: now therefore be the kings ſon in law.
23 And Sauls ſervants ſpake thoſe words in the ears of David: and David ſaid, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a kings ſon in law, ſeeing that I [am] a poor man, & lightly eſteemed?
24 And the ſervants of Saul told him, ſaying, On this manner ſpake David.
25 And Saul ſaid, Thus ſhall ye ſay to David, The king deſireth not any dowrie; but an hundred foreskins of the Philiſtines, to be avenged of the kings enemies. But Saul thought to make David fall by the hand of the Philiſtines.
26 And when his ſervants told David theſe words, it pleaſed David well to be the kings ſon in law: and the dayes were not expired.
27 Wherefore David aroſe & went, he and his men, and ſlew of the Philiſtines two hundred men; and David brought their foreskins, and they gave them in full tale to the king, that he might be the kings ſon in law: & Saul gave him Michal his daughter to wife.
28 And Saul ſaw and knew that the LORD [was] with David, and [that] Michal Sauls daughter loved him.
29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of David; and Saul became Davids enemie continually.
30 Then the princes of ỹ Philiſtines went forth: & it came to paſs after they went forth, [that] David behaved himſelf

ſelf more wiſely then al ỹ ſervants of Saul, ſo ỹ his name was much ſet by.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Ionathan diſcloſeth his fathers purpoſe to kill David. 4 He perſwadeth his father to reconciliation. 8 By reaſon of Davids good ſucceſſe in a new warre, Saulsmalicious rage breaketh out againſt him. 12 Michal deceiveth her father with an image in Davids bed. 18 David cometh to Samuel in Naioth. 20 Sauls meſſengers ſent to take David. 22 and Saul himſelf propheſieth.

AND Saul ſpake to Ionathan his ſon, and to all his ſervants, that they ſhould kill David.

2 But Ionathan Sauls ſon delighted much in David: & Ionathan told David, ſaying, Saul my father ſeeketh to kill thee; now therfore, I pray thee, take heed to thy ſelf untill ỹ morning, and abide in a ſecret place, and hide thy ſelf;

3 And I will go out & ſtand beſide my father in the field where thou [art,] & I wil commune with my father of thee: and what I ſee, that I will te'l thee.

4 And Ionathan ſpake good of David unto Saul his father, & ſaid unto him, Let not ỹ king ſin againſt his ſervant, againſt David: becauſe he hath not ſinned againſt thee, and becauſe his works [have been] to thee-ward very good.

5 For he did put his life in his hand, & ſlew ỹ Philiſtine, & the LORD wrought a great ſalvation for all Iſrael: thou ſaweſt [it,] and didſt rejoyce: wherfore then wilt thou ſin againſt innocent bloud, to ſlay David without a cauſe?

6 And Saul hearkened unto the voice of Ionathan: and Saul ſware, [As] the LORD liveth, he ſhall not be ſlain.

7 And Ionathan called David, and Ionathan ſhewed him all thoſe things: and Ionathan brought David to Saul, and he was in his preſence, as in times paſt.

8 And there was warre again: and David went out, and fought with the Philiſtines, and ſlew them with a great ſlaughter; and they fled from him.

9 And the evil ſpirit from the LORD was upon Saul, as he ſat in his houſe with his javelin in his hand: and David played with [his] hand.

10 And Saul ſought to ſmite David even to the wall with the javelin; but he ſlipt away out of Sauls preſence, and he ſmote the javelin into the wall. and David fled, and eſcaped that night.

11 Saul alſo ſent meſſengers unto Davids houſe, to watch him, and to ſlay him in the morning: and Michal Davids wife told him, ſaying, If thou ſave not thy life to night, to morrow thou ſhalt be ſlain.

12 So Michal let David down through a window; and he went and fled, and eſcaped.

13 And Michal took an image, and laid [it] in the bed, and put a pillow of goats [hair] for his bolſter, and covered [it] with a cloth.

14 And when Saul ſent meſſengers to take David, ſhe ſaid, He [is] ſick.

15 And Saul ſent the meſſengers [again] to ſee David, ſaying, Bring him up to me in the bed, ỹ I may ſlay him.

16 And when the meſſengers were come in, behold, [there was] an image in the bed, with a pillow of goats [hair] for his bolſter.

17 And Saul ſaid unto Michal, Why haſt thou deceived me ſo, and ſent away mine enemie, that he is eſcaped? & Michal anſwered Saul, He ſaid unto me, Let me go; why ſhould I kill thee?

18 So David fled, & eſcaped, & came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him: and he and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth.

19 And it was told Saul, ſaying, Behold, David [is] at Naioth in Ramah.

20 And Saul ſent Meſſengers to take David: & when they ſaw the company of the prophets propheſiing, & Samuel ſtanding [as] appointed over them, the ſpirit of God was upon the meſſengers of Saul, and they alſo propheſied.

21 And when it was told Saul, he ſent other meſſengers, and they propheſied likewiſe: & Saul ſent meſſengers again the third time, & they propheſied alſo.

22 Then went he alſo to Ramah, and came to a great well that [is] in Sechu: and he asked and ſaid, Where [are] Samuel and David? And [one] ſaid, Behold, [they be] at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: & the ſpirit of God was upon him alſo, & he went on and propheſied, untill he came to Naioth in Ramah:

24 And he ſtript off his clothes alſo, and propheſied before Samuel in like manner, & lay down naked al that day, and all that night: wherefore they ſay, [Is] Saul alſo among the prophets?

CHAP. XX.

1 David conſulteth with Ionathan for his ſafetie. 11 Ionathan and David renew their covenant by oath. 18 Ionathans token to David. 24 Saul miſſing David, ſeeketh to kill Ionathan. 35 Ionathan lovingly taketh his leave of David.

AND David fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and ſaid before Ionathan, What have I done? what [is] mine iniquity? and what [is] my ſin before thy father, that he ſeeketh my life?

2 And he ſaid unto him, God forbid; thou ſhalt not die; behold, my father will do nothing either great or ſmall, but that he will ſhew it me: and why ſhould my father hide this thing from me? it [is] not [ſo.]

3 And David ſware moreover, and ſaid, Thy father certainly knoweth that I have found grace in thine eyes; and he ſaith, Let not Ionathan know this, leſt he be grieved: but truely [as] the LORD liveth, and [as] thy ſoul liveth, [there is] but a ſtep between me & death.

4 Then ſaid Ionathan unto David, Whatſoever thy ſoul deſireth, I will even do [it] for thee.

5 And David ſaid unto Ionathan, Behold,

hold, to morrow [is] the new moon, and I should not fail to sit with the king at meat: but let me go, that I may hide my self in the fields unto the third day at even.

6 If thy father at all misse me, then say, David earnestly asked [leave] of me, that he might run to Beth-lehem his city: for [there is] a yearly sacrifice there for all the family.

7 If he say thus, [It is] well, thy servant shall have peace: but if he be very wroth, [then] be sure that evill is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou shalt deal kindly with thy servant; for thou hast brought thy servant into a covenant of the LORD with thee: notwithstanding, if there be in me iniquity, slay me thy self; for why shouldest thou bring me to thy father?

9 And Ionathan said, Farre be it from thee: for if I knew certainly, that evil were determined by my father to come upon thee, then would not I tel it thee?

10 Then said David to Ionathan, Who shall tell me? or what [if] thy father answer thee roughly?

11 And Ionathan said unto David, Come, & let us go out into ỹ field. And they went out both of them into ỹ field.

12 And Ionathan said unto David, O LORD God of Israel, when I have sounded my father, about to morrow any time, [or] the third day, & behold, [if there be] good toward David, and I then send not unto thee, & shew it thee;

13 The LORD do so & much more to Ionathan: but if it please my father to do thee evil, then I will shew it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest go in peace: and the LORD be with thee, as he hath been with my father.

14 And thou shalt not onely while yet I live, shew me the kindnesse of the LORD, that I die not:

15 But [also] thou shalt not cut off thy kindnesse from my house for ever: no not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of David, every one from the face of the earth.

16 So Ionathan made [a covenant] with the house of David, [saying,] let the LORD even require [it] at the hand of Davids enemies.

17 And Ionathan caused David to swear again, because he loved him: for he loved him as he loved his own soul.

18 Then Ionathan said to David, To morrow [is] the new moon: and thou shalt be missed, because thy seat will be empty.

19 And [when] thou hast stayed three dayes, [then] thou shalt go down quickly, and come to the place where thou didst hide thy self, when the businesse was [in hand,] and shalt remain by the stone Ezel.

20 And I will shoot three arrows on ỹ side [therof.] as though I shot at a mark.

21 And Behold, I will send a lad, [saying,] Go, finde out the arrows. If I expressely say unto the lad, Behold, ỹ arrows [are] on this side of thee, take them: then come thou, for [there is] peace to thee, & no hurt; [as] the LORD liveth.

22 But if I say thus unto the young man, Behold, the arrowes [are] beyond thee: go thy way, for the LORD hath sent thee away.

23 And as touching the matter which thou and I have spoken of, behold, the LORD [be] between thee and me for ever.

24 So David hid himself in the field: and when the new moon was come, the king sat him down to eat meat.

25 And the king sat upon his seat, as at other times, [even] upon a seat by the wall: and Ionathan arose, and Abner sat by Sauls side, and Davids place was empty.

26 Nevertheless, Saul spake not any thing that day: for he thought, Something hath befallen him, he is not clean; surely he is not clean.

27 And it came to passe on the morrow, [which was] ỹ second [day] of the moneth, that Davids place was empty: and Saul said unto Ionathan his son, wherefore cometh not the son of Iesse to meat, neither yesterday nor to day?

28 And Ionathan answered Saul, David earnestly asked [leave] of me, [to go] to Beth-lehem.

29 And he said, Let me go, I pray thee, for our family hath a sacrifice in ỹ city, & my brother, he hath commanded me [to be there] & now if I have found favour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, & see my brethren: Therefore he cometh not unto ỹ kings table.

30 Then Sauls anger was kindled against Ionathan, and he said unto him, Thou son of the perverse rebellious [woman,] do not I know that thou hast chosen the son of Iesse to thine own confusion, and unto the confusion of thy mothers nakednesse?

31 For as long as the son of Iesse liveth upon the ground, thou shalt not be stablished, nor thy kingdome: wherfore now send, and fetch him unto me, for he shall surely die.

32 And Ionathan answered Saul his father, and said unto him, Wherefore shall he be slain? what hath he done?

33 And Saul cast a javelin at him to smite him, whereby Ionathan knew that it was determined of his father to slay David.

34 So Ionathan arose from the table in fierce anger, and did eat no meat the second day of the moneth: for he was grieved for David, because his father had done him shame.

35 And it came to passe in the morning, that Ionathan went out into the field at the time appointed with David, and a little lad with him.

36 And he said unto his lad, Run, finde out now the arrows which I shoot. [And] as the lad ran, he shot an arrow beyond him.

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Ionathan had shot, Ionathan cried after the lad, and said, [Is] not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Ionathan cried after the lad, Make speed, hast, stay not. And Ionathans

thans lad gathered up the arrows, and came to his master.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: onely Ionathan and David knew the matter.

40 And Ionathan gave his artillery unto his lad, and said unto him, Go, carrie [them] to the city.

41 [And] assoon as the lad was gone, David arose out of [a place] toward the south, & fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himself three times: and they kissed one another, and wept one with another, untill David exceeded.

42 And Ionathan said to David, go in peace, forasmuch as we have sworn both of us in the name of the LORD, saying, The LORD be between me and thee, and between my seed and thy seed for ever. And he arose and departed: and Ionathan went into the city.

CHAP. XXI.

1 David at Nob obtaineth of Ahimelech hallowed bread. 7 Doeg was present. 8 David taketh Goliaths sword. 10 David at Gath feigneth himself mad.

THen came David to Nob, to Ahimelech the priest: and Ahimelech was afraid at the meeting of David, and said unto him, Why [art] thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And David said unto Ahimelech the priest, The king hath commanded me a businesse, and hath said unto me, Let no man know any thing of the businesse whereabout I send thee, and what I have commanded thee: and I have appointed [my] servants to such and such a place.

3 Now therefore what is under thine hand? give me five loaves of bread in mine hand, or what there is present.

4 And the priest answered David, and said, [There is] no common bread under mine hand, but there is hallowed bread: if the young men have kept themselves at least from women.

5 And David answered the priest, and said unto him, Of a truth, women [have been] kept from us about these three dayes, since I came out, and the vessels of the young men are holy, & [the bread] is in a manner common, yea, though it were sanctified this day in the vessel.

6 So the priest gave him hallowed [bread;] for there was no bread there, but the shew-bread that was taken from before the LORD, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 Now a certain man of the servants of Saul [was] there that day, detained before the LORD; and his name [was] Doeg an Edomite, the chiefest of the herd-men that [belonged] to Saul.

8 And David said unto Ahimelech, And is there not here under thine hand spear or sword? for I have neither brought my sword, nor my weapons with me, because the kings businesse required haste.

9 And the priest said, The sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom thou slewest in the valley of Elah, behold, it [is here] wrapt in a cloth behind the Ephod: if ỹ wilt take ỹ, take it: for [there is] no other save that, here. And David said, [There is] none like ỹ, give it me.

10 And David arose, and fled that day for fear of Saul, and went to Achish the king of Gath.

11 And the servants of Achish said unto him, [Is] not this David the king of the land? did they not sing one to another of him in dances, saying, Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands?

12 And David laid up these words in his heart, and was sore afraid of Achish the king of Gath.

13 And he changed his behaviour before them, and feigned himself mad in their hands, and scrabled on the doores of the gate, and let his spittle fal down upon his beard.

14 Then said Achish unto his servants, Lo, you see the man is mad: wherefore [then] have ye brought him to me?

15 Have I need of mad-men, that ye have brought this fellow to play the mad-man in my presence? shall this [fellow] come into my house?

CHAP. XXII.

1 Companies resort unto David at Adullam: 3 At Mizpeh he commendeth his parents unto the king of Moab. 5 Admonished by Gad, he cometh to Hareth. 6 Saul going to pursue him, complaineth of his servants unfaithfulnesse. 9 Doeg accuseth Ahimelech. 11 Saul commandeth to kill the priests. 17 The footmen refusing, Doeg executeth it. 20 Abiathar escaping, bringeth David the news.

DAvid therefore departed thence, and escaped to the cave Adullam: and when his brethren, and all his fathers house heard it, they went down thither to him.

2 And every one [that was] in distresse, and every one that [was] in debt, and every one [that was] discontented, gathered themselves unto him, and he became a captain over them: and there were ỹ him about foure hundred men.

3 And David went thence to Mizpeh of Moab: and he said unto the king of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, [and be] ỹ you, till I know what God will do for me.

4 And he brought them before the king of Moab: and they dwelt ỹ him all the while that David was in the hold.

5 And the prophet Gad said unto David, Abide not in the hold, depart, and get thee into the land of Iudah. Then David departed, and came into the forrest of Hareth.

6 When Saul heard that David was discovered, and the men that [were] with him, (now Saul abode in Gibeah under a tree in Ramah, having his spear in his hand, and all his servants [were] standing about him)

7 Then Saul said unto his servants that stood about him, Heare now, ye Benjamites, Will the sonne of Iesse give every one of you fields, and vineyards, [and] make you all captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds:

8 That all of you have conſpired againſt me, and [there is] none that ſheweth me that my ſon hath made a league with the ſonne of Ieſſe, and [there is] none of you that is ſorry for me, or ſheweth unto me that my ſonne hath ſtirred up my ſervant againſt me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

9 Then anſwered Doeg ỹ Edomite, (ꝙ was ſet over the ſervants of Saul) and ſaid, I ſaw the ſonne of Ieſſe coming to Nob, to Ahimelech the ſon of Ahitub.

10 And he enquired of the LORD for him: and gave him victuals, & gave him ỹ ſword of Goliath the Philiſtine.

11 Then the king ſent to call Ahimelech the prieſt the ſonne of Ahitub, and al his fathers houſe, the prieſts that [were] in Nob: and they came all of them to the king.

12 And Saul ſaid, Heare now, thou ſonne of Ahitub: and he anſwered, Here I [am,] my lord.

13 And Saul ſaid unto him, Why have ye conſpired againſt me, thou and the ſonne of Ieſſe, in that thou haſt given him bread, and a ſword, and haſt enquired of God for him, ỹ he ſhould riſe againſt me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

14 Then Ahimelech anſwered the king, and ſaid, And who [is] ſo faithfull among all thy ſervants, as David, which is the kings ſon in law, and goeth at thy bidding, & is honourable in thine houſe?

15 Did I then begin to inquire of God for him? be it farre from me: let not the king impute any thing unto his ſervant, [nor] to all the houſe of my father: for thy ſervant knew nothing of all this, leſſe or more.

16 And the king ſaid, Thou ſhalt ſurely die, Abimelech, thou, and all thy fathers houſe.

17 And the king ſaid unto the footmen that ſtood about him, Turn and ſlay the prieſts of the LORD; becauſe their hand alſo [is] with David, and becauſe they knew when he fled, and did not ſhew it to me. But the ſervants of ỹ king would not put forth their hand to fall upon the prieſts of the LORD.

18 And the king ſaid to Doeg, Turn thou and fall upon the prieſts. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell upon the prieſts, and ſlew on that day foureſcore and five perſons that did wear a linen ephod.

19 And Nob, the city of the prieſts, ſmote he with the edge of the ſword, both men and women; children and ſucklings, and oxen, and aſſes, and ſheep, with the edge of the ſword.

20 And one of the ſonnes of Ahimelech, the ſonne of Ahitub, named Abiathar, eſcaped and fled after David.

21 And Abiathar ſhewed David, that Saul had ſlain the LORDS prieſts.

22 And David ſaid unto Abiathar, I knew [it] that day, when Doeg the Edomite [was] there, that he would ſurely tell Saul: I have occaſioned [the death] of all the perſons of thy fathers houſe.

23 Abide thou with me, feare not: for he that ſeeketh my life, ſeeketh thy life: but with me ỹ [ſhalt be] in ſafegard

CHAP. XXIII.

1 David enquiring of the Lord by Abiathar, reſcueth Keilah. 7 God ſhewing him the coming of Saul, and the treachery of the Keilites, he eſcapeth from Keilah. 14 In Ziph Ionathan cometh and comforteth him. 19 The Ziphites diſcover him to Saul. 25 At Maon he is reſcued from Saul by ỹ invaſion of the Philiſtines 29 He dwelleth at En-gedi.

THen they told David, ſaying, Behold, the Philiſtines fight againſt Keilah, and they rob the threſhing-floores.

2 Therefore David enquired of the LORD; ſaying, Shall I go and ſmite theſe Philiſtines? And the LORD ſaid unto David, Go, and ſmite the Philiſtines, and ſave Keilah.

3 And Davids men ſaid unto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Iudah: how much more then if we come to Keilah againſt the armies of the Philiſtines?

4 Then David enquired of the LORD yet again: and the LORD anſwered him and ſaid, Ariſe, go down to Keilah; for I will deliver the Philiſtines into thine hand.

5 So David and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philiſtines, and brought away their cattel, and ſmote them with a great ſlaughter: ſo David ſaved the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to paſſe when Abiathar the ſonne of Ahimelech fled to David to Keilah, [that] he came down [with] an ephod in his hand.

7 And it was told Saul that David was come to Keilah: and Saul ſaid, God hath delivered him into mine hand: for he is ſhut in, by entring into a town that hath gates and barres.

8 And Saul called all the people together to warre, to go down to Keilah, to beſiege David and his men.

9 And David knew that Saul ſecretly practiſed miſchief againſt him; and he ſaid to Abiathar the prieſt, Bring hither the ephod.

10 Then ſaid David, O LORD God of Iſrael, thy ſervant hath certainly heard that Saul ſeeketh to come to Keilah, to deſtroy the city for my ſake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliver me up into his hand? will Saul come down as thy ſervant hath heard? O LORD God of Iſrael, I beſeech thee tell thy ſervant. And the LORD ſaid, He will come down.

12 Then ſaid David, Will the men of Keilah deliver me and my men into the hand of Saul? And the LORD ſaid, They will deliver thee up.

13 Then David and his men, [which were] about ſix hundred, aroſe and departed out of Keilah, and went whitherſoever they could go: and it was told Saul that David was eſcaped from Keilah, and he forbare to go forth.

14 And David abode in the wilderneſſe in ſtrong holds, and remained in a mountain in the wilderneſſe of Ziph: and Saul ſought him every day, but God deliyered him not into his hand.

15 And David ſaw, that Saul was

come

come out to seek his life: and David was in ỹ wildernes of Ziph in a wood.

16 And Ionathan Sauls sonne arose, and went to David into the wood, and strengthened his hand in God.

17 And he said unto him, Fear not: for ỹ hand of Saul my father shall not finde thee, & thou shalt be king over Israel, & I shall be next unto thee; and that also Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two made a covenant before the LORD: & David abode in the wood, and Ionathan went to his house.

19 Then came up the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not David hide himself with us in strong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which [is] on the south of Ieshimon?

20 Now therfore, O king, come down according to all the desire of thy soul to come down, and our part [shall be] to deliver him into the kings hand.

21 And Saul said, Blessed [be] ye of the LORD; for ye have compassion on me.

22 Go, I pray you, prepare yet, and know, and see his place where his haunt is, [and] who hath seen him there; for it is told me [that] he dealeth very subtilly.

23 See therfore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himself, and come ye again to me with the certainty, and I will go with you: and it shall come to passe, if he be in the land, that I will search him out throughout al the thousands of Iudah.

24 And they arose, and went to Ziph before Saul: but David and his men [were] in the wilderneſse of Maon, in the plain on the south of Ieshimon.

25 Saul also & his men went to seek [him;] and they told David: wherefore he came down into a rock, and abode in the wilderneſse off Maon: and when Saul heard [that,] he pursued after David in the wilderneſse of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this side of the mountain, and David and his men on that side of the mountain: and David made haſt to get away for fear of Saul; for Saul and his men compassed David & his men round about to take them.

27 But there came a messenger unto Saul, saying, Haſt thee, and come; for the Philistines have invaded the land.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing after David, and went against the Philistines: therefore they called that place Sela-Hammahlekoth.

29 And David went up from thence, and dwelt in strong holds at En-gedi.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 David in a cave at En-gedi, having cut off Sauls skirt, spareth his life. 8 He sheweth thereby his innocency. 16 Saul acknowledging his fault, taketh an oath of David, and departeth.

AND it came to passe when Saul was returned from following the Philistines, that is was told him, saying, Behold, David [is] in the wilderneſse of En-gedi.

2 Then Saul took three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seek David and his men upon the rocks of the wilde goats.

3 And he came to the sheep-coates by the way, where [was] a cave, and Saul went in to cover his feet: & David and his men remained in ỹ sides of ỹ cave.

4 And the men of David said unto him, Behold the day of which the LORD said unto thee, Behold, I will deliver thine enemy into thine hand, that thou mayeſt do to him as it shall seem good unto thee. Then David arose & cut off ỹ skirt of Sauls robe privily.

5 And it came to passe afterwards, that Davids heart smote him, because he had cut off Sauls skirt.

6 And he said unto his men, The LORD forbid, that I should do this thing unto my master ỹ LORDS anointed, to stretch forth mine hand against him, seeing he is ỹ anointed of ỹ LORD

7 So David stayed his servants with these words, and suffered them not to rise against Saul: but Saul rose up out of the cave, and went on [his] way.

8 David also arose afterward, and went out of the cave, & cried after Saul, saying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behinde him, David stooped ỹ his face to the earth, & bowed himself.

9 And David said to Saul, Wherefore heareſt thou mens words, saying, Behold, David seeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes have seen, how that the LORD had delivered thee to day into mine hand in ỹ cave: and [some] bade [me] kill thee, but [mine eye] spared thee, & I said, I will not put forth mine hand against my lord; for he [is] the LORDS anointed.

11 Moreover, my father, see, yea see the skirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not; know thou and see, that [there is] neither evil nor transgression in mine hand, and I have not sinned against thee; yet thou hunteſt my soul, to take it.

12 The LORD judge between me and thee, & the LORD avenge me of thee: but mine hand shall not be upon thee:

13 As saith the proverb of the ancients, Wickedneſse proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

14 After whom is the king of Israel come out? after whom doſt thou pursue? after a dead dog, after a flea.

15 The LORD therefore be judge, and judge between me and thee, and see, and plead my cause, and deliver me out of thine hand.

16 And it came to passe when David had made an end of speaking these words unto Saul, that Saul said, [Is] this thy voice, my sonne David? And Saul lift up his voice and wept.

17 And he said to David, Thou [art] more righteous then I: for thou haſt rewarded me good, whereas I have rewarded thee evil.

18 And thou haſt shewed this day how that thou haſt dealt wel with me, forasmuch as when the LORD had

delivered me into thine hand, thou killedſt me not.

19 For if a man finde his enemy, will he let him go well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good, for that thou haſt done unto me this day.

20 And now behold, I know well that thou ſhalt ſurely be king, and that the kingdome of Iſrael ſhall be eſtabliſhed in thine hand.

21 Swear now therefore unto me by the LORD, ỹ thou wilt not cut off my ſeed after me, & that thou wilt not deſtroy my name out of my fathers houſe.

22 And David ſware unto Saul: and Saul went home; but David and his men gat them up unto the hold.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Samuel dieth. 2 David in Paran ſendeth to Nabal. 10 Provoked by Nabals churliſhneſſe, he mindeth to deſtroy him. 14. Abigail underſtanding thereof, 18 taketh a preſent, 23 and by her wiſdome, 32 pacifieth David. 36 Nabal hearing thereof, dieth. 39 David taketh Abigail and Ahinoam to be his wives. 44 Michal is given to Phalti.

AND Samuel died, and all the Iſraelites were gathered together & lamented him, and buried him in his houſe at Ramah. And David aroſe and went down to the wilderneſſe of Paran.

2 And [there was] a man in Maon, whoſe poſſeſſions [were] in Carmel, and the man [was] very great, and he had three thouſand ſheep, and a thouſand goats: and he was ſhearing his ſheep in Carmel.

3 Now the name of the man [was] Nabal, and the name of his wife, Abigail: and ſhe [was] a woman of good underſtanding, and of a beautiful countenance: but the man [was] churliſh and evill in his doings, and he [was] of the houſe of Caleb.

4 And David heard in the wilderneſſe, that Nabal did ſhear his ſheep.

5 And David ſent out ten young men, and David ſaid unto the young men, Get you up to Carmel, and go to Nabal, and greet him in my name;

6 And thus ſhall ye ſay to him that liveth [in proſperitie,] Peace [be] both to thee, and peace [be] to thine houſe, and peace [be] unto all that thou haſt.

7 And now I have heard that thou haſt ſhearers: now thy ſhepherds [which] were with us, we hurt them not, neither was there ought miſſing unto thē, all the while they were in Carmel.

8 Aſk thy young men, and they will ſhew thee: wherefore let the young men finde favour in thine eyes: (for we come in a good day) give, I pray thee, whatſoever cometh to thine hand, unto thy ſervants, and to thy ſon David.

9 And when Davids young men came, they ſpake to Nabal according to all thoſe words in the name of David, and ceaſed.

10 And Nabal anſwered Davids ſervants, and ſaid, Who [is] David? and who [is] the ſon of Iſſe? there be many ſervants now adayes that break away every man from his maſter.

11 Shall I then take my bread and my water, and my fleſh that I have killed for my ſhearers, and give it unto men, whom I know not whence they [be?]

12 So Davids young men turned their way, and went again, and came and told him all thoſe ſayings.

13 And David ſaid unto his men, Gird you on every man his ſword. And they girded on every man his ſword, and David alſo girded on his ſword: and there went up after David about foure hundred men, and two hundred abode by the ſtuff.

14 But one of the young men told Abigail Nabals wife, ſaying, Behold, David ſent meſſengers out of the wilderneſſe to ſalute our maſter; and he railed on them.

15 But the men [were] very good unto us, and we were not hurt, neither miſſed we any thing as long as we were converſant with them, when we were in the fields.

16 They were a wall unto us both by night and day, all the while we were with them keeping ſheep.

17 Now therefore know and conſider what thou wilt do: for evil is determined againſt our maſter, and againſt all his houſhold: for he [is ſuch] a ſonne of Belial, ỹ [a man] cannot ſpeak to him.

18 Then Abigail made haſte, and took two hundred loaves, and two bottles of wine, and five ſheep ready dreſſed, and five meaſures of parched [corn,] and an hundred cluſters of raiſins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid [them] on aſſes.

19 And ſhe ſaid unto her ſervants, Go on before me, behold, I come after you: but ſhe told not her husband Nabal.

20 And it was ſo, [as] ſhe rode on the aſſe, that ſhe came down by the covert of the hill, and behold, David and his men came down againſt her, and ſhe met them.

21 (Now David had ſaid, Surely in vain have I kept all that this [fellow] hath in the wilderneſſe, ſo that nothing was miſſed of all that [pertained] unto him: and he hath requited me evil for good.

22 So and more alſo do God unto the enemies of David, if I leave of all that [pertain] to him by the morning light, any that piſſeth againſt the wall.)

23 And when Abigail ſaw David, ſhe haſted, and lighted off the aſſe, and fell before David on her face, and bowed her ſelf to the ground,

24 And fell at his feet, and ſaid, Vpon me, my lord, [upon] me [let this] iniquitie [be,] and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, ſpeak in thine audience, and heare the words of thine handmaid.

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, regard this man of Belial, [even] Nabal: for as his name [is,] ſo [is] he; Nabal [is] his name, & follie [is] with him: but I thine handmaid ſaw not the young men of my lord, whom thou didſt ſend

26 Now therefore, my lord, [as] the

LORD

LORD liveth, and [as] thy ſoul liveth, ſeeing the LORD hath withholden thee from coming to [ſhed] bloud, and from avenging thy ſelf with thine own hand: now let thine enemies, and they that ſeek evil to my lord, be as Nabal.

27 And now this bleſſing which thine handmaid hath brought unto my lord, let it even be given unto the young men that follow my lord.

28 I pray thee, forgive the treſpaſſe of thine handmaid: for the LORD will certainly make my lord a ſure houſe: becauſe my lord fighteth the battels of the LORD, and evil hath not been found in thee [all] thy dayes.

29 Yet a man is riſen to purſue thee, and to ſeek thy ſoul, but the ſoul of my lord ſhall be bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God; and the ſouls of thine enemies, them ſhall he ſling out, [as out] of ye middle of a ſling.

30 And it ſhall come to paſſe when the LORD ſhall have done to my lord according to all the good that he hath ſpoken concerning thee, and ſhall have appointed thee ruler over Iſrael;

31 That this ſhall be no grief unto thee, nor offence of heart unto my lord, either that thou haſt ſhed bloud cauſeleſſe, or that my lord hath avenged himſelf: but when the LORD ſhall have dealt well with my lord, then remember thine handmaid.

32 And David ſaid to Abigail; bleſſed [be] the LORD God of Iſrael, which ſent thee this day to meet mee:

33 And bleſſed [be] thy advice, and bleſſed [be] thou, which haſt kept me this day from coming to ſhed bloud, and from avenging my ſelf with mine own hand.

34 For in very deed, as the LORD God of Iſrael liveth, which hath kept me back from hurting thee, except thou hadſt haſted and come to meet me: ſurely there had not been left unto Nabal, by the morning light, any that piſſeth againſt the wall.

35 So David received of her hand that which ſhe had brought him, and ſaid unto her, Go up in peace to thine houſe; ſee, I have hearkened to thy voice, and have accepted thy perſon.

36 And Abigail came to Nabal; and behold, he held a feaſt in his houſe, like ye feaſt of a king; & Nabals heart [was] merry within him, for he [was] very drunken: wherfore ſhe told him nothing leſſe or more, until the morning light.

37 But it came to paſſe in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had told him theſe things, that his heart died within him, and he became [as] a ſtone.

38 And it came to paſſe about ten dayes [after,] that the LORD ſmote Nabal, that he died.

39 And when David heard that Nabal was dead, he ſaid, Bleſſed [be] the LORD, that hath pleaded the cauſe of my reproach from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his ſervant from evil: for the LORD hath returned the wickedneſſe of Nabal upon his own head. And David ſent and communed w Abigail to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the ſervants of David were come to Abigail to Carmel, they ſpake unto her, ſaying, David ſent us unto thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And ſhe aroſe, and bowed her ſelf on her face to the earth, and ſaid, Behold, [let] thine handmaid [be] a ſervant to waſh ye feet of ye ſervants of my lord.

42 And Abigail haſted, and aroſe, and rode upon an aſſe, with five damſels of hers that went after her; and ſhe went after the meſſengers of David, and became his wife.

43 David alſo took Ahinoam of Iezreel, and they were alſo both of them his wives.

44 But Saul had given Michal his daughter, Davids wife, to Phalti the ſonne of Laiſh, which [was] of Gallim.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Saul by the diſcovery of the Ziphites, cometh to Hachilah againſt David. 4 David coming into the trench ſtayeth Abiſhai from killing Saul, but taketh his ſpear and cruſe. 13 David reproveth Abner, 18 and exhorteth Saul. 21 Saul acknowledgeth his ſin.

AND the Ziphites came unto Saul to Gibeah, ſaying, Doth not David hide himſelf in the hill of Hachilah [which is] before Ieſhimon?

2 Then Saul aroſe, and went down to the wilderneſſe of Ziph, having three thouſand choſen men of Iſrael with him, to ſeek David in the wilderneſſe of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which [is] before Ieſhimon by the way: but David abode in the wilderneſſe, and he ſaw that Saul came after him into the wilderneſſe.

4 David therefore ſent out ſpies, and underſtood that Saul was come in very deed.

5 And David aroſe, and came to the place where Saul had pitched; and David beheld the place where Saul lay, and Abner the ſonne of Ner, the captain of his hoſt: & Saul lay in ye trench, & ye people pitched round about him.

6 Then anſwered David and ſaid to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah brother to Ioab, ſaying, who will go down with me to Saul to the camp? And Abiſhai ſaid, I will go down with thee.

7 So David and Abiſhai came to the people by night: and behold, Saul lay ſleeping within the trench, & his ſpear ſtuck in the ground at his bolſter: but Abner & ye people lay round about him.

8 Then ſaid Abiſhai to David, God hath delivered thine enemy into thine hand this day: now therefore let me ſmite him, I pray thee, with [the ſpear,] even to the earth at once, and I will not [ſmite] him the ſecond time.

9 And David ſaid to Abiſhai, Deſtroy him not: for who can ſtretch forth his hand againſt the LORDS anointed, and be guiltleſſe?

10 David ſaid furthermore, [As] the

LORD liveth, the LORD shall smite him, or his day shall come to die, or he shall descend into battel, and perish.

11 The LORD forbid that I should stretch forth mine hand against the LORDS anointed: but I pray thee, take thou now the spear ỹ [is] at his bolster, and the cruse of water, and let us go.

12 So David took the spear and the cruse of water from Sauls bolster, and they gat them away, & no man saw [it,] nor knew [it,] neither awaked: for they [were] all asleep, because a deep sleep [from] ỹ LORD was fallen upon them.

13 Then David went over to the other side, and stood on the top of an hill afarre off, (a great space [being] between them:)

14 And David cried to the people, and to Abner the sonne of Ner, saying, Answerest thou not, Abner? Then Abner answered and said, Who [art] thou [that] criest to the king?

15 And David said to Abner, [art] not thou a valiant man? and who [is] like to thee in Israel? wherefore then hast thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in to destroy the king thy lord.

16 This thing [is] not good that thou hast done: [as] the LORD liveth, ye [are] worthy to die, because ye have not kept your master the LORDS anointed: and now see where the kings spear [is,] and the cruse of water, that [was] at his bolster.

17 And Saul knew Davids voice, and said, [Is] this thy voice, my sonne David? And David said, [It is] my voice, my lord, O king.

18 And he said, Wherefore doth my lord thus pursue after his servant? for what have I done? or what evil [is] in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king heare the words of his servant: If the LORD have stirred thee up against me, let him accept an offering: but if [they be] ỹ children of men, cursed [be] they before the LORD; for they have driven me out this day from abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, saying, Go serve other gods.

20 Now therefore, let not my bloud fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the king of Israel is come out to seek a flea, as when one doth hunt a partridge in ỹ mountains.

21 Then said Saul, I have sinned: return, my son David, for I wil no more do thee harm, because my soul was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I have played the fool, & have erred exceedingly.

22 And David answered and said, Behold the kings spear, and let one of the young men come over and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to every man his righteousnesse; and his faithfulnesse: for the LORD delivered thee into [my] hand to day, but I would not stretch forth mine hand against the LORDS anointed.

24 And behold, as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes; so let my life be much set by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliver me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul said to David, Blessed [be] thou, my sonne David: thou shalt both do great [things,] and also shalt still prevail. So David went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Saul hearing David to be in Gath, seeketh no more for him. 5 David beggeth Ziklag of Achish. 8 He invading other countreys, perswadeth Achish he fought against Iudah.

AND David said in his heart, I shall now perish one day by the hand of Saul, [there is] nothing better for me, then that I should speedily escape into the land of ỹ Philistines? and Saul shall despair of me, to seek me any more in any coast of Israel: so shall I escape out of his hand.

2 And David arose, and he passed over with the six hundred men that [were] with him, unto Achish the sonne of Maoch king of Gath.

3 And David dwelt with Achish at Gath, he and his men, every man with his household, [even] David with his two wives, Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse, & Abigail ỹ Carmelitesse Nabals wife.

4 And it was told Saul that David was fled to Gath: and he sought no more again for him.

5 And David said unto Achish, If I have now found grace in thine eyes, let them give me a place in some town in the countrey, that I may dwel there: for why should thy servant dwell in the royall city with thee?

6 Then Achish gave him Ziklag that day: wherefore Ziklag pertaineth unto the kings of Iudah unto this day.

7 And the time that David dwelt in the countrey of the Philistines, was a full yeare and foure moneths.

8 And David and his men went up and invaded the Geshurites, and the Gezrites, and the Amalekites: for those [nations were] of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goest to Shur, even unto the land of Egypt.

9 And David smote the land, and left neither man nor woman alive, and took away the sheep, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparel, and returned, and came to Achish.

10 And Achish said, Whither have ye made a rode to day? And David said, Against the south of Iudah, and against the south of the Ierahmeelites, and against the south of the Kenites.

11 And David saved neither man nor woman alive, to bring [tidings] to Gath, saying, Lest they should tell on us, saying, So did David, and so [will be] his manner, all the while he dwelleth in the countrey of the Philistines.

12 And Achish beleeved David, saying, He hath made his people Israel utterly to abhorre him; therefore he shall be my servant for ever.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Achish puts confidence in David, 3 Saul having destroyed the witches, 7 and now

now in his fear forſaken of God. 7 Ieeketh to a witch. 9 The witch encouraged by Saul, raiſeth up Samuel. 15 Saul hearing his ruine, fainteth. 21 The woman with his ſervants refreſh him with meat.

AND it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that the Philiſtines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Iſrael: and Achiſh ſaid unto David, know thou aſſuredly, [that] thou ſhalt go out with me to battel, thou & thy men

2 And David ſaid to Achiſh, Surely, thou ſhalt know what thy ſervant can do. And Achiſh ſaid to David, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for ever.

3 Now Samuel was dead, and all Iſrael had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, even in his own city: & Saul had put away thoſe that had familiar ſpirits, & the wizards, out of the land.

4 And the Philiſtines gathered themſelves together, and came and pitched in Shunem: & Saul gathered all Iſrael together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul ſaw the hoſt of the Philiſtines, he was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul enquired of the LORD, the LORD anſwered him not, neither by dreams, nor by Vrim, nor by prophets.

7 Then ſaid Saul unto his ſervants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar ſpirit, that I may go to her, and enquire of her. And his ſervants ſaid to him, Behold, [there is] a woman that hath a familiar ſpirit at En-dor.

8 And Saul diſguiſed himſelf, & put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night; and he ſaid, I pray thee divine unto me by the familiar ſpirit, and bring me [him] up whom I ſhall name unto thee.

9 And the woman ſaid unto him, Behold, thou knoweſt what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off thoſe that have familiar ſpirits, and the wizards, out of the land: wherefore then layeſt thou a ſnare for my life, to cauſe me to die?

10 And Saul ſware to her by the LORD, ſaying, [As] the LORD liveth, there ſhall no puniſhment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then ſaid the woman, Whom ſhall I bring up unto thee? And he ſaid, Bring me up Samuel.

12 And when the woman ſaw Samuel, ſhe cried with a loud voice: & the woman ſpake to Saul, ſaying, Why haſt thou deceived me? for thou [art] Saul.

13 And the king ſaid unto her, Be not afraid: for what ſaweſt thou? And the woman ſaid unto Saul, I ſaw Gods aſcending out of the earth:

14 And he ſaid unto her, What form [is] he of? And ſhe ſaid, An old man cometh up, and he [is] covered with a mantle. And Saul perceived that it [was] Samuel, and he ſtouped with his face to the ground, & bowed himſelf.

15 And Samuel ſaid to Saul, Why haſt thou diſquieted me, to bring me up? & Saul anſwered, I am ſore diſtreſſed; for the Philiſtines make warre againſt me, and God is departed from me, and anſwereth me no more, neither by prophets, nor by dreams: therefore I have called thee, that thou mayeſt make known unto me what I ſhall do.

16 Then ſaid Samuel, Wherefore then doſt thou aſk of me, ſeeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy?

17 And the LORD hath done to him, as he ſpake by me: for the LORD hath rent the kingdome out of thine hand, and given it to thy neighbour, [even] to David:

18 Becauſe thou obeyedſt not the voice of the LORD, nor executedſt his fierce wrath upon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing unto thee this day.

19 Moreover, the LORD will alſo deliver Iſrael with thee, into the hand of the Philiſtines: and to morrow [ſhalt] thou and thy ſonnes be with me: the LORD alſo ſhall deliver the hoſt of Iſrael into the hand of the Philiſtines.

20 Then Saul fell ſtraightway all along on the earth, and was ſore afraid, becauſe of the words of Samuel, and there was no ſtrength in him: for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

21 And the woman came unto Saul, and ſaw that he was ſore troubled, and ſaid unto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voice, and I have put my life in my hand, and have hearkened unto thy words which thou ſpakeſt unto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou alſo unto the voice of thine handmaid, and let me ſet a morſel of bread before thee, and eat, that thou mayeſt have ſtrength, when thou goeſt on thy way.

23 But he refuſed, and ſaid, I will not eat: but his ſervants, together with the woman, compelled him, and he hearkened unto their voice: ſo he aroſe from the earth, and ſat upon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calf in the houſe, and ſhe haſted, and killed it, and took floure, and kneaded [it,] and did bake unleavened bread thereof.

25 And ſhe brought [it] before Saul, and before his ſervants, and they did eat: then they roſe up, and went away that night.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 David marching with the Philiſtines, 3 Is diſallowed by their princes. 6 Achiſh diſmiſſeth him, with commendations of his fidelity.

NOw the Philiſtines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: and the Iſraelites pitched by a fountain which [is] in Iezreel.

2 And the lords of the Philiſtines paſſed on by hundreds, and by thouſands: but David and his men paſſed on in the rere-ward with Achiſh.

3 Then ſaid the princes of the Philiſtines,

ſtines, What [do] theſe Hebrews [here?] And Achiſh ſaid unto the princes of the Philiſtines, [Is] not this David the ſervant of Saul the king of Iſrael, which hath been with me theſe dayes or theſe yeares, & I have found no fault in him ſince he fel [unto me,] unto this day?

4 And the princes of the Philiſtines were wroth with him, & the princes of the Philiſtines ſaid unto him, Make this fellow return, that he may go again to his place which thou haſt appointed him, and let him not go down with us to battel, leſt in the battel he be an adverſary to us: for wherewith ſhould he reconcile himſelf unto his maſter? [ſhould] it not [be] with the heads of theſe men?

5 [Is] not this David, of whom they ſang one to another in dances, ſaying, Saul ſlew his thouſands, and David his ten thouſands?

6 Then Achiſh called David, and ſaid unto him, Surely, [as] ỹ LORD liveth, thou haſt been upright, and thy going out and thy coming in with me in the hoſt, is good in my ſight, for I have not found evill in thee, ſince the day of thy coming unto me unto this day: nevertheleſſe, the lords favour thee not.

7 Wherefore now return, and go in peace, that thou diſpleaſe not the lords of the Philiſtines.

8 And David ſaid unto Achiſh, But what have I done? and what haſt thou found in thy ſervant, ſo long as I have been with thee unto this day, that I may not go fight againſt the enemies of my lord the king?

9 And Achiſh anſwered and ſaid to David, I know that thou [art] good in my ſight, as an angel of God: notwithſtanding, the princes of the Philiſtines have ſaid, He ſhall not go up with us to the battel.

10 Wherefore now riſe up early in the morning, with thy maſters ſervants that are come with thee: and aſſoon as ye be up early in the morning, and have light, depart.

11 So David and his men roſe up early to depart in the morning, to return into the land of the Philiſtines: and the Philiſtines went up to Iezreel.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Amalekites ſpoil Ziklag. 7 David asking counſel, is encouraged by God to purſue them. 11 By the means of a revived Egyptian, he is brought to the enemies, and recovereth al the ſpoil. 22 Davids law to divide the ſpoil equally betweenthem that fight, and them that keep the ſtuff. 26 He ſendeth preſents to his friends.

AND it came to paſſe when David & his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had invaded the ſouth and Ziklag, and ſmitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire:

2 And had taken the women captives that [were] therein; they ſlew not any, either great or ſmall, but carried [them] away, and went on their way.

3 So David and his men came to the city, and behold, it was burnt with fire: and their wives, and their ſons, & their daughters were taken captives.

4 Then David and the people that [were] with him, lift up their voice and wept, untill they had no more power to weep.

5 And Davids two wives were taken captives, Ahinoam the Iezreeliteſſe, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And David was greatly diſtreſſed; for the people ſpake of ſtoning him, becauſe the ſoul of all the people was grieved, every man for his ſons, and for his daughters: but David encouraged himſelf in the LORD his God.

7 And David ſaid to Abiathar the prieſt Ahimelechs ſonne, I pray thee bring me hither ỹ ephod: & Abiathar brought thither the ephod to David.

8 And David enquired at the LORD, ſaying, Shall I purſue after this troup? ſhal I overtake them? And he anſwered him, Purſue; for ỹ ſhalt ſurely overtake [them,] and without fail recover [all.]

9 So David went, he and the ſix hundred men that [were] with him, and came to the brook Beſor, where thoſe that were left behinde, ſtayed.

10 But David purſued, he and foure hundred men: (for two hundred abode behinde, which were ſo faint, that they could not go over the brook Beſor)

11 And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to David, and gave him bread, and he did eat, and they made him drink water.

12 And they gave him a piece of a cake of figs, & two cluſters [of raiſins:] and when he had eaten, his ſpirit came again to him: for he had eaten no bread nor drunk any water, three dayes and three nights.

13 And David ſaid unto him, To whom [belongeſt] thou? and whence [art] thou? And he ſaid, I [am] a young man of Egypt, ſervant to an Amalekite, and my maſter left me, becauſe three dayes agone I fell ſick.

14 We made an invaſion [upon] the ſouth of the Cherethites, and upon the [coaſt] which [belongeth] to Iudah, and upon the ſouth of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And David ſaid to him, Canſt thou bring me down to this company? and he ſaid, Swear unto me by God, ỹ thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliver me into the hands of my maſter, and I will bring thee down to this company.

16 And when he had brought him down, behold, [they were] ſpread abroad upon all the earth, eating and drinking and dancing, becauſe of all the great ſpoil that they had taken out of the land of the Philiſtines, and out of the land of Iudah.

17 And David ſmote them from the twilight, even unto the evening of the next day: and there eſcaped not a man of them, ſave foure hundred young men which rode upon camels, and fled.

18 And David recovered all that the Amalekites had carried away: and David

vid reſcued his two wives.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither ſmall nor great, neither ſonnes nor daughters, neither ſpoil, nor any thing that they had taken to them: David recovered all.

20 And David took all the flocks, and the heards, [which] they drave before thoſe [other] cattel, and ſaid, This [is] Davids ſpoil.

21 And David came to the two hundred men which were ſo faint ỹ they could not follow David, whom they had made alſo to abide at the brook Beſor: and they went forth to meet David, & to meet the people that [were] with him; & when David came neare to the people, he ſaluted them.

22 Then anſwered all the wicked men, and [men] of Belial, of thoſe that went with David, and ſaid, Becauſe they went not with us, we will not give them [ought] of the ſpoil that we have recovered, ſave to every man his wife and his children, that they may lead [them] away, and depart.

23 Then ſaid David, Ye ſhall not do ſo, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath given us, who hath preſerved us, and delivered the companie that came againſt us, into our hand.

24 For who will hearken unto you in this matter? but as his part [is] that goeth down to the battel, ſo [ſhal] his part [be] that tarrieth by the ſtuff: they ſhall part alike.

25 And it was [ſo] from that day forward, that he made it a ſtatute and an ordinance for Iſrael, unto this day.

26 And when David came to Ziklag, he ſent of the ſpoil unto the elders of Iudah, [even] to his friends, (ſaying, Behold a preſent for you, of the ſpoil of the enemies of the LORD.)

27 To [them] which [were] in Bethel, and to [them] which [were] in ſouth-Ramoth, and to [them] which [were] in Iattir,

28 And to [them] which [were] in Aroer, and to [them] which [were] in Siphmoth, and to [them] which [were] in Eſhtemoa,

29 And to [them] which [were] in Rachal, and to [them] which [were] in the cities of the Ierah-meelites, and to [them] which [were] in the cities of the Kenites,

30 And to [them] which [were] in Hormah, and to [them] which [were] in Chor-aſhan, and to [them] which [were] in Athach,

31 And to [them] which [were] in Hebron, and to all the places where David himſelf and his men were wont to haunt.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Saul having loſt his army, and his ſons ſlain, he & his armour-bearer kil themſelves. 7 The Philiſtines poſſeſſe the forſaken towns of the Iſraelites. 8 They triumph over the dead carcaſes. 11 They of Iabeſh-gilead, recovering the bodies by night, burn them at Iabeſh, and mournfully bury their bones.

NOw the Philiſtines fought againſt Iſrael; and the men of Iſrael fled from before the Philiſtines, and fell down ſlain in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philiſtines followed hard upon Saul, and upon his ſons; and the Philiſtines ſlew Ionathan, and Abinadab, and Malchiſhua, Sauls ſons.

3 And the battel went ſore againſt Saul, and the archers hit him, and he was ſore wounded of the archers.

4 Then ſaid Saul unto his armour-bearer, Draw thy ſword and thruſt me through therewith; leſt theſe uncircumciſed come & thruſt me through, & abuſe me. But his armour-bearer would not; for he was ſore afraid; therefore Saul took a ſword and fell upon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer ſaw that Saul was dead, he fell likewiſe upon his ſword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, and his three ſonnes, and his armour-bearer, and all his men that ſame day together.

7 And when the men of Iſrael that [were] on the other ſide of the valley, and [they] that [were] on other ſide Iordan, ſaw that the men of Iſrael fled, and that Saul and his ſons were dead, they forſook the cities, and fled; and the Philiſtines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to paſs on the morrow, when the Philiſtines came to ſtrip the ſlain, that they found Saul and his three ſonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, and ſtripped of his armour, and ſent into the land of the Philiſtines round about, to publiſh [it in] the houſe of their idols, and among the people.

10 And they put his armour in the houſe of Aſhtaroth: and they faſtened his bodie to the wall of Beth-ſhan.

11 And when the inhabitants of Iabeſh-gilead heard of that which the Philiſtines had done to Saul:

12 All the valiant men aroſe, & went all night, and took the bodie of Saul, and the bodies of his ſons from the wall of Beth-ſhan, and came to Iabeſh, and burnt them there.

13 And they took their bones, and buried [them] under a tree at Iabeſh, and faſted ſeven dayes.

The ſecond book of SAMVEL, Otherwiſe called, The ſecond book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 The Amalekite, who brought tidings of the overthrow, and accuſed himſelf of Sauls death, is ſlain. 17 David lamenteth Saul and Ionathan with a ſong.

NOw it came to paſſe after the death of Saul, when David was returned from the ſlaughter of the Amalekites, and David had abode two dayes in Ziklag;

a It came even to passe on the third day, that behold, a man came out of the camp from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth upon his head: and [so] it was, when he came to David, that he fell to the earth, and did obeisance.

3 And David said unto him, From whence comest thou? And he said unto him, Out of the camp of Israel am I escaped.

4 And David said unto him, How went the matter? I pray thee, tell me. And he answered, That the people are fled from the battel, and many of the people also are fallen & dead, and Saul and Ionathan his sonne are dead also.

5 And David said unto the young man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul & Ionathan his son be dead?

6 And the young man that told him, said, As I happened by chance upon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned upon his spear: and lo, the chariots and horsemen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked behinde him, he saw me, and called unto me: and I answered, Here, [am] I.

8 And he said unto me, Who art ỹ? And I answered him, I [am] an Amalekite.

9 He said unto me again, Stand, I pray thee, upon me, and slay me: for anguish is come upon me, because my life [is] yet whole in me.

10 So I stood upon him, & slew him, because I was sure that he could not live after that he was fallen: and I took ỹ crown ỹ [was] upon his head, & the bracelet that [was] on his arm, & have brought thē hither unto my lord.

11 Then David took hold on his clothes, and rent them, and likewise all the men that [were] with him.

12 And they mourned and wept, and fasted until even, for Saul and for Ionathan his sonne, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel; because they were fallen by the sword.

13 And David said unto the young man that told him, Whence [art] thou? And he answered, I [am] the sonne of a stranger, an Amalekite.

14 And David said unto him, How wast thou not afraid to stretch forth thine hand, to destroy ỹ LORDS anointed?

15 And David called one of ỹ young men, and said, Go neare, [and] fal upon him. And he smote him that he died,

16 And David said unto him, Thy bloud [be] upon thy head: for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I have slain the LORDS anointed.

17 And David lamented with this lamentation over Saul, and over Ionathan his sonne.

18 (Also he bade them teach the children of Iudah [the use of] the bow: behold [it is] written in ỹ book of Iasher)

19 The beautie of Israel is slain upon thy high places, how are ỹ mighty falle?

20 Tell [it] not in Gath, publish [it] not in ỹ streets of Askelon: lest ỹ daughters of the Philistines rejoyce, lest the daughters of ỹ uncircumcised triumph

21 Ye mountains of Gilboa, [let there be] nō dew, neither [let there be] rain upon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the shield of ỹ mightie is vilely castaway, the shield of Saul, [as though he had] not [been] anointed with oyl.

22 From the bloud of the slain, from the fat of the mightie, the bow of Ionathan turned not back, and the sword of Saul returned not emptie.

23 Saul and Ionathan [were] lovely and pleasant in their lives, and in their death they were not divided: they were swifter then eagles, they were stronger then lions.

24 Ye daughters of Israel, weep over Saul, who clothed you in scarlet, with [other] delights, who put on ornaments of gold upon your apparel.

25 How are the mighty fallen in the midst of the battel? O Ionathan, [thou wast] slain in thine high places.

26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Ionathan: very pleasant hast thou been unto me: thy love to me was wonderfull, passing the love of women.

27 How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of warre perished?

CHAP. II.

1 David by Gods direction, with his company, goeth up to Hebron, where he is made king of Iudah. 5 He commendeth them of Iabesh-gilead, for their kindnesse to Saul. 8 Abner maketh Ish-bosheth king of Israel. 12 A mortall skirmish between twelve of Abners, and twelve of Ioabs men. 18 Asahel is slain. 25 At Abners motion Ioab soundeth a retreat. 32 Asahels buriall.

AND it came to passe after this, that David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shal I go up into any of the cities of Iudah? And the Lord said unto him, Go up. And David said, Whither shall I go up? And he said, Vnto Hebron.

2 So David went up thither, and his two wives also, Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

3 And his men that [were] with him, did David bring up, every man with his household: and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

4 And the men of Iudah came, and there they anointed David king over the house of Iudah: and they told David, saying, That the men of Iabesh-gilead [were they] that buried Saul.

5 And David sent messengers unto the men of Iabesh-gilead, and said unto them, Blessed [be] ye of the LORD, that ye have shewed this kindnesse unto your lord, [even] unto Saul, and have buried him

6 And now the LORD shew kindnesse and truth unto you: and I also will requite you this kindnesse, because ye have done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your hands be strengthened, & be ye valiant: for your master Saul is dead, and also the house of Iudah have anointed me king over them.

8 But Abner the sonne of Ner, captain of Sauls host, took Ish-bosheth the sonne of Saul, and brought him over

10

to Mahanaim.

9 And he made him king over Gilead, and over the Ashurites, and over Iezreel, and over Ephraim, and over Benjamin, and over all Israel.

10 Ish-bosheth Sauls sonne [was] fourtie years old when he began to reign over Israel, & reigned two years: but ỹ house of Iudah followed David.

11 (And the time that David was king in Hebron over the house of Iudah, was seven years, and six moneths)

12 And Abner the sonne of Ner, and the servants of Ish-bosheth the sonne of Saul, went out from Mahanaim, to Gibeon

13 And Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah, and the servants of David went out, and met together by the pool of Gibeon: and they sat down, the one on the one side of the pool, and the other on the other side of the pool.

14 And Abner said to Ioab, Let the young men now arise, and play before us. And Ioab said, Let them arise.

15 Then there arose & went over by number twelve of Benjamin, which [pertained] to Ish-bosheth ỹ son of Saul, and twelve of the servants of David.

16 And they caught every one his fellow by ỹ head, and [thrust] his sword in his fellows side; so they fel down together: wherefore ỹ place was called Helkath-hazzurim, which [is] in Gibeon

17 And there was a very sore battel that day: & Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel, before ỹ servants of David

18 And there were three sonnes of Zeruiah there, Ioab, and Abishai, and Asahel: and Asahel [was as] light of foot as a wilde roe.

19 And Asahel pursued after Abner, and in going he turned not to the right hand nor to ỹ left, frõ following Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behinde him, and said, [Art] thou Asahel? And he answered, I [am.]

21 And Abner said to him, Turn thee aside to thy right hand, or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, and take thee his armour. But Asahel would not turn aside from following of him.

22 And Abner said again to Asahel, Turn thee aside from following me: wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I hold up my face to Ioab thy brother?

23 Howbeit he refused to turn aside: wherefore Abner with the hinder end of the spear smote him under ỹ fifth [rib,] that the spear came out behinde him, and he fell down there, & died in the same place: and it came to passe, ỹ as many as came to the place where Asahel fell down and died, stood stil.

24 Ioab also and Abishai pursued after Abner: and the sunne went down when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that [lieth] before Giah by the way of the wildernesse of Gibeon.

25 And the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together after Abner, and became one troup, and stood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Ioab, and said, Shall the sword devour for ever? knowest thou not that it will be bitternesse in the latter end? how long shal it be then ere thou bid the people return from following their brethren?

27 And Ioab said, [As] God liveth, unlesse thou hadst spoken, surely then in ỹ morning ỹ people had gone up every one from following his brother.

28 So Ioab blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night through the plain, and passed over Iordan, & went through al Bithron, & they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Ioab returned from following Abner: and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Davids servants nineteen men, and Asahel.

31 But the servants of David had smitten of Beniamin and of Abners men, [so that] three hundred and threescore men died.

32 And they took up Asahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father, which [was] in Beth-lehem: and Ioab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at break of day.

CHAP. III.

1 During the warre, David still waxeth stronger. 2 Six sonnes were born to him in Hebron. 6 Abner displeased with Ish-bosheth. 12 revolteth to David. 13 David requireth a condition to bring him his wife Michal. 17 Abner having communed with the Israelites, is feasted by David, and dismissed. 22 Ioab returning from battel, is displeased with the king & killeth Abner. 28 David curseth Ioab, 31 and mourneth for Abner.

NOw there was long warre between the house of Saul, and the house of David: but David waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 And unto David were sons born in Hebron: and his first born was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse.

3 And his second, Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Naball the Carmelite: and the third, Absalom the son of Maacah, the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur:

4 And the fourth, Adonijah the sonne of Haggith: and the fifth, Shephatiah the sonne of Abital:

5 And the sixth, Ithream, by Eglah Davids wife: these were born to David in Hebron.

6 And it came to passe while there was warre between the house of Saul and the house of David, that Abner made himself strong for ỹ house of Saul

7 And Saul had a concubine, whose name [was] Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and [Ishbosheth] said to Abner, Wherefore hast thou gone in unto my fathers concubine?

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Ish-bosheth, and said, [Am] I a dogs head, which against Iudah do shew kindnesse this day unto

the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and have not delivered thee into the hand of David, that thou chargest me to day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So do God to Abner, and more also, except as the LORD hath sworn to David, even so I do to him:

10 To translate the kingdome from the house of Saul, and to set up the throne of David over Israel, and over Iudah, from Dan even to Beer-sheba.

11 And he could not answer Abner a word again, because he feared him.

12 And Abner sent messengers to David on his behalf, saying, Whose [is] the land? saying [also,] Make thy league ẏ me, and behold, my hand [shall be] ẏ thee, to bring about all Israel unto thee.

13 And he said, Well, I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, that is, Thou shalt not see my face, except thou first bring Michal Sauls daughter, when thou comest to see my face.

14 And David sent messengers to Ish-bosheth Sauls sonne, saying, Deliver me my wife Michal, which I espoused to me for an hundred foreskinnes of the Philistines.

15 And Ish-bosheth sent, and took her from [her] husband, [even] from Phaltiel the sonne of Laish.

16 And her husband went with her along weeping behinde her to Bahurim: then said Abner unto him, Go, return. And he returned.

17 And Abner had communication with the elders of Israel, saying, Ye sought for David in times past to be king over you.

18 Now then do [it,] for the LORD hath spoken of David, saying, By the hand of my servant David I will save my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner also spake in the eares of Benjamin: and Abner went also to speak in the eares of David in Hebron, all ẏ seemed good to Israel, & ẏ seemed good to the whole house of Benjamin.

20 So Abner came to David to Hebron, and twenty men with him: and David made Abner, and the men that [were] with him, a feast.

21 And Abner said unto David, I wil arise, and go, and will gather all Israel unto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou mayest reigne over all that thine heart desireth. And David sent Abner away, and he went in peace.

22 And behold, the servants of David and Ioab came from [pursuing] a troup, and brought in a great spoil with them: (but Abner [was] not with David in Hebron, for he had sent him away; and he was gone in peace.)

23 When Ioab and all the host that [was] with him, were come, they told Ioab, saying, Abner the son of Ner came to the king, and he hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Ioab came to the king, and said, What hast thou done? behold, Abner came unto thee, why [is it] that ẏ hast sent him away, & he is quite gone?

25 Thou knowest Abner the sonne of Ner, that he came to deceive thee, and to know thy going out, and thy coming in, and to know all that thou doest.

26 And when Ioab was come out from David, he sent messengers after Abner, which brought him again from ẏ wel of Siriah; but David knew it not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Ioab took him aside in the gate to speak with him quietly: and smote him there under ẏ fifth [rib,] ẏ he died, for the bloud of Asahel his brother.

28 And afterward when David heard [it,] he said, I and my kingdome [are] guiltlesse before the LORD for ever, from the bloud of Abner ẏ son of Ner:

29 Let it rest on the head of Ioab, and on all his fathers house, and let there not fail from the house of Ioab one that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a staff, or ẏ falleth on ẏ sword, or that lacketh bread.

30 So Ioab and Abishai his brother slew Abner, because he had slain their brother Asahel at Gibeon in ẏ battel.

31 And David said to Ioab, and to all the people that [were] with him, Rent your clothes, and gird you with sackcloth, & mourn before Abner. And king David himself followed the biere.

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron: and the king lift up his voice, and wept at the grave of Abner; and all the people wept.

33 And the king lamented over Abner, and said, Died Abner as a fool dieth?

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters: as a man falleth before wicked men, so fellest thou. And all ẏ people wept again over him.

35 And when all the people came to cause David to eat meat while it was yet day, David sware, saying: So do God to me, & more also, if I taste bread or ought else, till the sunne be down.

36 And all the people took notice [of it,] and it pleased them: as whatsoever the king did, pleased all ẏ people.

37 For all the people, and all Israel understood that day, that it was not of the king to slay Abner the son of Ner.

38 And the king said unto his servants, Know ye not ẏ there is a prince & a great man fallen this day in Israel?

39 And I [am] this day weak, though anointed king, and these men the sonnes of Zeruiah [be] too hard for me: the LORD shall reward the doer of evil according to his wickednesse.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Israelites being troubled at the death of Abner, 2 Baanah and Rechab slay Ish-bosheth, and bring his head to Hebrō. 9 David causeth them to be slain, and Ish-bosheths head to be buried.

AND when Sauls sonne heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands were feeble, and all the Israelites were troubled.

2 And

2 And Sauls ſon had two men [that were] captains of bands: the name of the one [was] Baanah, and the name of the other Rechab, the ſons of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Benjamin: (for Beeroth alſo was reckoned to Benjamin;

3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and were ſojourners there untill this day.)

4 And Ionathan, Sauls ſonne, had a ſonne, that was lame of his feet, [and] was five yeares old when the tidings came of Saul and Ionathan out of Iezreel, and his nurſe took him up, and fled: and it came to paſſe as ſhe made haſte to flee, that he fell, and became lame; & his name [was] Mephiboſheth.

5 And the ſonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, went, and came about the heat of the day to the houſe of Ish-boſheth, who lay on a bed at noon.

6 And they came thither into the midſt of the houſe, [as though] they would have fetched wheat; and they ſmote him under the fifth [rib;] and Rechab & Baanah his brother eſcaped.

7 For when they came into the houſe, he lay on his bed in his bed-chamber, and they ſmote him and ſlew him, and beheaded him, and took his head, and gat them away through the plain all night.

8 And they brought the head of Ish-boſheth unto David to Hebron, and ſaid to the king, Behold the head of Ish-boſheth the ſon of Saul, thine enemie, which ſought thy life; and the LORD hath avenged my lord the king this day of Saul, and of his ſeed.

9 And David anſwered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the ſons of Rimmon the Beerothite, and ſaid unto them, [As] the LORD liveth, who hath redeemed my ſoul out of al adverſitie,

10 When one told me, ſaying, Behold, Saul is dead, (thinking to have brought good tidings) I took hold of him, and ſlew him in Ziklag, who [thought] that I would have given him a reward for his tidings:

11 How much more, when wicked men have ſlain a righteous perſon, in his own houſe, upon his bed? ſhall I not therfore now require his bloud of your hand, and take you away from ye earth?

12 And David commanded his young men, and they ſlew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged [them] up over the pool in Hebron: but they took the head of Ish-boſheth, and buried [it] in the ſepulchre of Abner, in Hebron.

CHAP. V.

1 The tribes come to Hebron to anoint David over Iſrael. 4 Davids age. 6 He taking Zion from the Iebuſites, dwelleth in it. 11 Hiram ſendeth to David. 13 Eleven ſons are born to him in Ieruſalem. 17 David directed by God, ſmiteth the Philiſtines at Baal-perazim, 22 and again at the mulberrie-trees.

THen came al the tribes of Iſrael to David unto Hebron, and ſpake, ſaying, Behold, we [are] thy bone and thy fleſh.

2 Alſo in time paſt when Saul was king over us, thou waſt he that leddeſt out and broughteſt in Iſrael: and the LORD ſaid to thee, Thou ſhalt feed my people Iſrael, and thou ſhalt be a captain over Iſrael.

3 So all the elders of Iſrael came to the king to Hebron, and king David made a league with them in Hebron before the LORD: and they anointed David king over Iſrael.

4 David [was] thirtie yeares old when he began to reigne, [and] he reigned fourty yeares.

5 In Hebron he reigned over Iudah ſeven yeares, and ſix moneths: and in Ieruſalem he reigned thirtie and three yeares over all Iſrael and Iudah.

6 And the king and his men went to Ieruſalem, unto the Iebuſites, the inhabitants of the land; which ſpake unto David, ſaying, Except thou take away the blinde and the lame, thou ſhalt not come in hither: thinking, David cannot come in hither.

7 Nevertheleſſe, David took the ſtrong hold of Zion: the ſame [is] the citie of David.

8 And David ſaid on that day, Whoſoever getteth up to the gutter, and ſmiteth the Iebuſites, and the lame, and the blinde, [ye are] hated of Davids ſoul, [he ſhall be chief and captain:] wherefore they ſaid, The blinde and the lame ſhall not come into the houſe.

9 So David dwelt in the fort, and called it, The city of David; and David built round about, from Millo and inward.

10 And David went on, and grew great, and the LORD God of hoſts [was] with him.

11 And Hiram king of Tyre, ſent meſſengers to David, and cedar-trees, and carpenters, and maſons: and they built David an houſe.

12 And David perceived that the LORD had eſtabliſhed him king over Iſrael, and that he had exalted his kingdome for his people Iſraels ſake.

13 And David took [him] mo concubines and wives out of Ieruſalem, after he was come from Hebron; and there were yet ſonnes and daughters born to David.

14 And theſe [be] the names of thoſe that were born unto him in Ieruſalem, Shammua, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon,

15 Ibhar alſo, and Eliſhua, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

16 And Eliſhamah, and Eliada, and Eliphalet.

17 But when the Philiſtines heard that they had anointed David king over Iſrael, all the Philiſtines came up to ſeek David; and David heard [of it,] and went down to the hold.

18 The Philiſtines alſo came & ſpread themſelves in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And David enquired of the LORD, ſaying,

ſaying, Shall I go up to the Philiſtines? wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD ſaid unto David, Go up: for I will doubtleſſe deliver the Philiſtines into thine hand.

20 And David came to Baal-perazim, and David ſmote them there, and ſaid, The LORD hath broken forth upon mine enemies before me, as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place, Baal-perazim.

21 And there they left their images, and David and his men burnt them.

22 And the Philiſtines came up yet again, and ſpread themſelves in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when David enquired of the LORD, he ſaid, Thou ſhalt not go up: [but] fetch a compaſſe behinde them, and come upon them over againſt the mulberry-trees.

24 And let it be when thou heareſt the ſound of a going in the tops of the mulberry trees, that then thou ſhalt beſtirre thy ſelf: for then ſhall the LORD go out before thee, to ſmite the hoſt of the Philiſtines.

25 And David did ſo, as the LORD had commanded him; and ſmote the Philiſtines from Geba, until thou come to Gazer.

CHAP. VI.

1 David fetcheth the ark from Kirjath-jearim on a new cart. 6 Vzzah is ſmitten at Perez-uzzah. 11 God bleſſeth Obed-Edom for the ark. 12 David bringing the ark into Zion with ſacrifices, danceth before it, for which Michal deſpiſed him. 17 He placeth it in a tabernacle with great joy and feaſting. 20 Michal reproving David for his religious joy, is childleſſe to her death.

AGain, David gathered together all the choſen men of Iſrael, thirty thouſand.

2 And David aroſe, and went with all the people that [were] with him, from Baale of Iudah, to bring up from thence the ark of God, whoſe name is called by the name of ſ LORD of hoſts, that dwelleth [between] ỹ Cherubims.

3 And they ſet the ark of God upon a new cart, and brought it out of the houſe of Abinadab that [was] in Gibeah: and Vzzah and Ahio the ſons of Abinadab, drave the new cart.

4 And they brought it out of the houſe of Abinadab which [was] at Gibeah, accompanying the ark of God; and Ahio went before the ark.

5 And David, and all the houſe of Iſrael played before the LORD on all manner of [inſtruments made of] firre-wood, even on harps, and on pſalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals.

6 And when they came to Nachons threſhing-floore, Vzzah put forth his [hand] to the ark of God, and took hold of it, for the oxen ſhook [it.]

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Vzzah, and God ſmote him there for [his] errour, and there he died by the ark of God.

8 And David was diſpleaſed, becauſe the LORD had made a breach upon Vzzah: and he called the name of the place, Perez-Vzzah to this day.

9 And David was afraid of ſ LORD that day, and ſaid, How ſhall the ark of the LORD come to me?

10 So David would not remove the ark of the Lord unto him into the city of David: but David carried it aſide into ỹ houſe of Obed-Edom ỹ Gittite.

11 And the ark of the LORD continued in the houſe of Obed-Edom the Gittite, three moneths: and the LORD bleſſed Obed-Edom, & all his houſhold.

12 And it was told king David, ſaying, The LORD hath bleſſed the houſe of Obed-Edom, and al that [pertained] unto him, becauſe of the ark of God. So David went & brought up the ark of God from the houſe of Obed-Edom, into the city of David, with gladneſſe.

13 And it was ſo, that when they ỹ bare the ark of the LORD, had gone ſix paces, he ſacrificed oxen & fatlings.

14 And David danced before the LORD with all [his] might, and David [was] girded with a linen ephod.

15 So David and all the houſe of Iſrael brought up the ark of the LORD with ſhouting, and with the ſound of the trumpet.

16 And as the ark of the LORD came into the city of David, Michal Sauls daughter looked through a window, and ſaw king David leaping and dancing before the LORD: and ſhe deſpiſed him in her heart.

17 And they brought in the ark of the Lord, and ſet it in his place, in the midſt of the tabernacle that David had pitched for it: and David offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings before the LORD.

18 And aſſoon as David had made an end of offering burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings, he bleſſed the people in the name of the LORD of hoſts.

19 And he dealt among all ỹ people, [even] among ỹ whole multitude of Iſrael, as well to ỹ women as men, to every one a cake of bread, & a good piece [of fleſh,] & a flagon [of wine:] ſo all ỹ people departed every one to his houſe

20 Then David returned to bleſſe his houſhold: and Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet David, & ſaid, How glorious was the king of Iſrael to day, who uncovered himſelf to day in the eyes of the hand-maids of his ſervants, as one of the vain fellows ſhameleſly uncovereth himſelf!

21 And David ſaid unto Michal, [It was] before the LORD, which choſe me before thy father, and before al his houſe, to appoint me ruler over the people of the LORD, over Iſrael: therefore will I play before LORD.

22 And I will yet be more vile then thus, and will be baſe in mine own ſight: and of the maid-ſervants which thou haſt ſpoken of, of them ſhall I be had in honour.

23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul

of Saul had no childe untill the day of her death.

CHAP. VII.

1 Nathan firſt approving Davids purpoſe to build God an houſe, 4 after by Gods word forbiddeth him. 12 He promiſeth him benefits and bleſſing in his ſeed. 18 Davids prayer & thanksgiving.

AND it came to paſſe, when the king ſat in his houſe, and the LORD had given him reſt round about from all his enemies;

2 That the king ſaid unto Nathan the prophet, See now, I dwell in an houſe of cedar, but the ark of God dwelleth within curtains.

3 And Nathan ſaid to the king, Go, do all that [is] in thine heart: for the LORD [is] with thee.

4 And it came to paſſe that night, that the word of the LORD came unto Nathan, ſaying,

5 Go and tell my ſervant David, Thus ſaith the LORD, Shalt thou build me an houſe for me to dwell in?

6 Whereas I have not dwelt in [any] houſe, ſince the time that I brought up the children of Iſrael out of Egypt, even to this day, but have walked in a tent, and in a tabernacle.

7 In all [the places] wherein I have walked with all the children of Iſrael, ſpake I a word with any of the tribes of Iſrael, whom I commanded to feed my people Iſrael, ſaying, Why build ye not me an houſe of cedar?

8 Now therefore, ſo ſhalt thou ſay unto my ſervant David, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, I took thee from the ſheep-coat, from following the ſheep, to be ruler over my people, over Iſrael.

9 And I was with thee whitherſoever thou wenteſt, and have cut off all thine enemies out of thy ſight, & have made thee a great name, like unto the name of the great men ꝑ are in ꝑ earth

10 (Moreover, I will appoint a place for my people Iſrael, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their own, and move no more: neither ſhall the children of wickedneſſe afflict them any more, as before time,

11 And as ſince the time that I commanded Iudges [to be] over my people Iſrael, and have cauſed thee to reſt from all thine enemies:) Alſo ꝑ Lord telleth thee, ꝑ he will make thee an houſe.

12 And when thy dayes be fulfilled, and thou ſhalt ſleep with thy fathers, I will ſet up thy ſeed after thee, which ſhall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will eſtabliſh his kingdome.

13 He ſhall build an houſe for my name, and I will ſtabliſh the throne of his kingdome for ever.

14 I will be his father, and he ſhall be my ſonne: if he commit iniquitie, I will chaſten him with the rod of men, and with the ſtripes of the children of men:

15 But my mercy ſhall not depart away from him, as I took it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine houſe, and thy kingdome ſhalbe eſtabliſhed for ever before thee: thy throne ſhal be eſtabliſhed for ever.

17 According to all theſe words, and according to all this viſion, ſo did Nathan ſpeak unto David.

18 Then went king David in, and ſat before the LORD, and he ſaid, Who [am] I, O Lord God; and what [is] my houſe, ꝑ thou haſt brought me hitherto?

19 And this was yet a ſmall thing in thy ſight, O Lord GOD; but thou haſt ſpoken alſo of thy ſervants houſe for a great while to come, and [is] this the manner of man, O Lord GOD?

20 And what can David ſay more unto thee? for thou, Lord GOD, knoweſt thy ſervant.

21 For thy words ſake, and according to thine own heart haſt thou done all theſe great things, to make thy ſervant know [them.]

22 Wherefore thou art great, O LORD GOD: for [there is] none like thee, neither [is there] any God beſide thee, according to all that we have heard with our eares.

23 And what one nation in the earth [is] like thy people, [even] like Iſrael, whom God went to redeem for a people to himſelf, and to make him a name, and to do for you great things, & terrible, for thy land, before thy people ꝑ thou redeemedſt to thee from Egypt, [from] ꝑ nations and their gods?

24 For thou haſt confirmed to thy ſelf thy people Iſrael [to be] a people unto thee for ever: and thou, LORD, art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou haſt ſpoken concerning thy ſervant, and concerning his houſe, eſtabliſh [it] for ever, and do as ꝑ haſt ſaid.

26 And let thy name be magnified for ever, ſaying, the LORD of hoſts [is] the God over Iſrael: and let ꝑ houſe of thy ſervãt David be eſtabliſhed before thee

27 For thou, O LORD of hoſts, God of Iſrael, haſt revealed to thy ſervant, ſaying, I will build thee an houſe: therefore hath thy ſervant found in his heart to pray this prayer unto thee.

28 And now, O Lord GOD, thou [art] that God, and thy words be true, and thou haſt promiſed this goodneſſe unto thy ſervant.

29 Therefore now let it pleaſe thee to bleſſe the houſe of thy ſervant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O Lord GOD, haſt ſpoken [it,] and with thy bleſſing let ꝑ houſe of thy ſervant be bleſſed for ever.

CHAP. VIII.

1 David ſubdueth the Philiſtines and the Moabites. 3 He ſmiteth Hadadezer, and the Syrians. 9 Toi ſendeth Ioram with preſents to bleſſe him, 11 The preſents and the ſpoil David dedicateth to God. 14 He putteth garriſons in Edom. 16 Davids officers.

AND after this it came to paſſe, that David ſmote the Philiſtines, & ſubdued them: & David took Metheg-Ammah out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

2 And

2 And he ſmote Moab, and meaſured them with a line, caſting them down to the ground: even w two lines meaſured he, to put to death, & with one full line to keep alive: & ſo y Moabites became Davids ſervants, [&] brought gifts

3 David ſmote alſo Hadadezer the ſonne of Rehob, king of Zobah, as he went to recover his border at the river Euphrates.

4 And David took from him a thouſand [chariots,] and ſeven hundred horſemen, and twentie thouſand footmen: & David houghed all the chariot-[horſes,] but reſerved of them [for] an hundred chariots.

5 And when the Syrians of Damaſcus came to ſuccour Hadadezer king of Zobah, David ſlew of the Syrians two and twentie thouſand men.

6 Then David put gariſons in Syria of Damaſcus: and the Syrians became ſervants to David, [and] brought gifts: and the LORD preſerved David whitherſoever he went.

7 And David took the ſhields of gold that were on y ſervants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Ieruſalem.

8 And from Betah, & from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, king David took exceeding much braſſe.

9 When Toi king of Hamath heard that David had ſmitten all the hoſt of Hadadezer,

10 Then Toi ſent Ioram his ſonne unto king David, to ſalute him, and to bleſſe him, becauſe he had fought againſt Hadadezer, and ſmitten him: (for Hadadezer had warres with Toi) and [Ioram] brought with him veſſels of ſilver, and veſſels of gold, and veſſels of braſſe;

11 Which alſo king David did dedicate unto the LORD, with the ſilver and gold that he had dedicate of all nations which he ſubdued.

12 Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philiſtines, and of Amalek, and of the ſpoil of Hadadezer ſonne of Rehob, king of Zobah.

13 And David gat [him] a name when he returned from ſmiting of the Syrians in the valley of ſalt, [being] eighteen thouſand [men.]

14 And he put gariſons in Edom; throughout all Edom put he gariſons, and all they of Edom became Davids ſervants: and the LORD preſerved David whitherſoever he went.

15 And David reigned over all Iſrael, and David executed judgement and juſtice unto all his people.

16 And Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah [was] over the hoſt; and Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud [was] recorder;

17 And Zadok the ſon of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the ſon of Abiathar, [were] the prieſts; & Seraiah [was] the ſcribe;

18 And Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada [was over] both the Cherethites, and the Pelethites; and Davids ſonnes were chiefe rulers.

CHAP. IX.

1 David by Ziba ſendeth for Mephiboſheth. 7 For Ionathans ſake he entertaineth him at his table, and reſtoreth him all that was Sauls. 9 He maketh Ziba his farmer.

AND David ſaid, Is there yet any that is left of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew him kindneſs for Ionathans ſake?

2 And there was of the houſe of Saul, a ſervant whoſe name was Ziba: and when they had called him unto David, the king ſaid unto him, [Art] y Ziba? And he ſaid, Thy ſervant [is he.]

3 And the king ſaid, [Is] there not yet any of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew the kindneſſe of God unto him? And Ziba ſaid unto the king, Ionathan hath yet a ſon, [& is] lame on [his] feet.

4 And the king ſaid unto him, Where [is] he? And Ziba ſaid unto the king, Behold, he [is] in the houſe of Machir, the ſonne of Ammiel, in Lo-debar.

5 Then king David ſent, and fet him out of the houſe of Machir, the ſonne of Ammiel, from Lo-debar.

6 Now when Mephiboſheth the ſonne of Ionathan the ſon of Saul, was come unto David, he fell on his face, and did reverence: & David ſaid, Mephiboſheth? And he anſwered, Behold thy ſervant.

7 And David ſaid unto him, Fear not, for I will ſurely ſhew thee kindneſſe, for Ionathan thy fathers ſake; and will reſtore thee all the land of Saul thy father, and thou ſhalt eat bread at my table continually.

8 And he bowed himſelf, and ſaid, What [is] thy ſervant, that thou ſhouldeſt look upon ſuch a dead dog as I am?

9 Then the king called to Ziba Sauls ſervant, and ſaid unto him, I have given unto thy maſters ſonne all that pertained to Saul, and to all his houſe.

10 Thou therefore and thy ſons, and thy ſervants, ſhall till the land for him, and thou ſhalt bring in [the fruits,] that thy maſters ſon may have food to eat: but Mephiboſheth thy maſters ſon ſhall eat bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had fifteen ſonnes, & twentie ſervants.

11 Then ſaid Ziba unto the king, According to all that my lord the king hath commanded his ſervant, ſo ſhall thy ſervant do. As for Mephiboſheth, [ſaid the king,] he ſhall eat at my table, as one of the kings ſonnes.

12 And Mephiboſheth had a young ſon, whoſe name [was] Micha: and all that dwelt in the houſe of Ziba, [were] ſervants unto Mephiboſheth.

13 So Mephiboſheth dwelt in Ieruſalem: for he did eat continually at y kings table; & was lame on both his feet.

CHAP. X.

1 Davids meſſengers ſent to comfort Hanun the ſonne of Nahash, are villanouſly intreated. 6 The Ammonites ſtrengthened by the Syrians, are overcome by Ioab and Abiſhai. 15 Shobach making a new ſupply of the Syrians at Helam, is ſlain by David.

AND it came to paſſe after this, that the king of the children of Ammon died,

died, and Hanun his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

2 Then ſaid David, I will ſhew kindneſſe unto Hanun the ſonne of Nahaſh, as his father ſhewed kindneſſe unto me. And David ſent to comfort him by the hand of his ſervants, for his father: and Davids ſervants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the princes of the children of Ammon ſaid unto Hanun their lord, Thinkeſt thou that David doth honour thy father, ỹ he hath ſent comforters unto thee? hath not David rather ſent his ſervants unto thee, to ſearch the city, & to ſpie it out, & to overthrow it?

4 Wherefore Hanun took Davids ſervants, and ſhaved off the one half of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, [even] to their buttocks, and ſent them away.

5 When they told [it] unto David, he ſent to meet them, becauſe the men were greatly aſhamed; and the king ſaid, Tarrie at Iericho untill your beards be grown, [and] then return.

6 And when the children of Ammon ſaw that they ſtank before David, the children of Ammon ſent and hired the Syrians of Beth-Rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twentie thouſand footmen, and of king Maacah a thouſand men, and of Iſh-tob twelve thouſand men.

7 And when David heard of [it,] he ſent Ioab, & all ỹ hoſt of the mightie men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battel in aray at the entring in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba and of Rehob, and Iſh-tob, and Maacah [were] by themſelves in ỹ field.

9 When Ioab ſaw that the front of the battel was againſt him before and behinde, he choſe of al the choice men of Iſrael, and put [them] in aray againſt the Syrians.

10 And the reſt of the people he delivered into the hand of Abiſhai his brother, that he might put [them] in aray againſt the children of Ammon.

11 And he ſaid, If the Syrians be too ſtrong for me, then thou ſhalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too ſtrong for thee, then I will come and help thee.

12 Be of good courage, and let us play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the LORD do that which ſeemeth him good.

13 And Ioab drew nigh, and the people that [were] with him, unto the battle againſt the Syrians: and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon ſaw that ỹ Syrians were fled, then fled they alſo before Abiſhai, and entred into the city: ſo Ioab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Ieruſalem

15 And when the Syrians ſaw that they were ſmitten before Iſrael, they gathered themſelves together.

16 And Hadarezer ſent, and brought out the Syrians that [were] beyond the river, and they came to Helam; and Shobach the captain of the hoſt of Hadarezer [went] before them.

17 And when it was told David, he gathered all Iſrael together, and paſſed over Iordan, and came to Helam: and the Syrians ſet themſelves in aray againſt David, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Iſrael, and David ſlew [the men of] ſeven hundred chariots of ỹ Syrians, & fourtie thouſand horſemen, & ſmote Shobach the captain of their hoſt, who died there.

19 And when al the kings [that were] ſervants to Hadarezer ſaw that they were ſmitten before Iſrael, they made peace with Iſrael, and ſerved them: ſo the Syrians feared to help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XI.

1 While Ioab beſieged Rabbah, David committeth adultery with Bath-ſheba 6 Vriah ſent for by David to cover the adultery, would not go home neither ſober nor drunken. 14 He carieth to Ioab the letter of his death. 18 Ioab ſendeth the newes thereof to David. 26 David taketh Bath-ſheba to wife.

AND it came to paſſe, that after the yeare was expired, at the time when kings go forth [to battel,] that David ſent Ioab and his ſervants with him, and all Iſrael; and they deſtroyed the children of Ammon, & beſieged Rabbah; but David tarried ſtill at Ieruſalem.

2 And it came to paſſe in an eveningtide, that David aroſe from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the kings houſe: and from the roof he ſaw a woman waſhing her ſelf, and the woman [was] very beautifull to look upon.

3 And David ſent and enquired after the woman: and one ſaid, [Is] not this Bath-ſheba the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Vriah the Hittite?

4 And David ſent meſſengers, and took her; and ſhe came in unto him, and he lay with her, (for ſhe was purified from her uncleanneſſe) and ſhe returned unto her houſe.

5 And the woman conceived, and ſent and told David, and ſaid, I am with childe.

6 And David ſent to Ioab, [ſaying,] Send me Vriah the Hittite. And Ioab ſent Vriah to David.

7 And when Vriah was come unto him, David demanded of him how Ioab did, and how the people did, and how the warre proſpered.

8 And David ſaid to Vriah, Go down to thy houſe, and waſh thy feet. And Vriah departed out of the kings houſe, and there followed him a meſſe [of meat] from the king.

9 But Vriah ſlept at the doore of the kings houſe, with all the ſervants of his lord, and went not down to his houſe.

10 And when they had told David, ſaying, Vriah went not down unto his houſe, David ſaid unto Vriah, Cameſt thou not from [thy] journey? why [then] didſt ỹ not go down unto thine houſe?

11 And

11 And Vriah ſaid unto David, The ark, and Iſrael, & Iudah abide in tents, and my lord Ioab, and the ſervants of my lord are encamped in the open fields; ſhall I then go into mine houſe, to eat and to drink, and to lie with my wife? [as] thou liveſt, and [as] thy ſoul liveth, I will not do this thing.

12 And David ſaid to Vriah, Tarrie here to day alſo, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So Vriah abode in Ieruſalem, that day and the morrow.

13 And when David had called him, he did eat and drink before him, and he made him drunk: and at even he went out to lie on his bed with the ſervants of his lord, but went not down to his houſe.

14 And it came to paſſe in the morning, that David wrote a letter to Ioab, and ſent [it] by the hand of Vriah.

15 And he wrote in the letter, ſaying, Set ye Vriah in the forefront of the hotteſt battel, and retire ye from him, that he may be ſmitten, and die.

16 And it came to paſſe when Ioab obſerved the city, that he aſſigned Vriah unto a place where he knew that valiant men [were.]

17 And the men of the city went out, and fought with Ioab: and there fell ſome of the people of the ſervants of David, & Vriah the Hittite died alſo.

18 Then Ioab ſent, and told David all the things concerning the warre.

19 And charged the meſſenger, ſaying, When thou haſt made an end of telling the matters of the warre unto the king,

20 And if ſo be that the kings wrath ariſe, and he ſay unto thee, Wherefore approched ye ſo nigh unto ỹ city when ye did fight? knew ye not that they would ſhoot from the wall?

21 Who ſmot Abimelech the ſon of Ierub-beſheth? did not a woman caſt a piece of a milſtone upon him from the wall, that he died in Thebez? why went ye nigh the wall? Then ſay thou, Thy ſervant Vriah the Hittite is dead alſo.

22 So the meſſenger went, and came and ſhewed David all that Ioab had ſent him for.

23 And the meſſenger ſaid unto David, Surely ỹ men prevailed againſt us, and came out unto us into the field, and we were upon them even unto the entring of the gate.

24 And the ſhooters ſhot from off the wall upon thy ſervants, and [ſome] of the kings ſervants be dead, & thy ſervant Vriah ỹ Hittite is dead alſo.

25 Then David ſaid unto the meſſenger, Thus ſhalt thou ſay unto Ioab, Let not this thing diſpleaſe thee: for the ſword devoureth one as well as another: make thy battel more ſtrong againſt the citie, and overthrow it; and encourage thou him.

26 And when the wife of Vriah heard that Vriah her husband was dead, ſhe mourned for her husband.

27 And when the mourning was paſt, David ſent, and fet her to his houſe, and ſhe became his wife, and bare him a ſon: but the thing that David had done, diſpleaſed the LORD.

CHAP. XII.

1 Nathans parable of the ew-lambe, cauſeth David to be his own judge. 7 David reproved by Nathan, confeſſeth his ſinne and is pardoned. 15 David mourneth and prayeth for the childe, while it lived. 24 Solomon is born, and named Ieldidiah. 26 David taketh Rabbah, and tortureth the people thereof.

AND the LORD ſent Nathan unto David: and he came unto him, and ſaid unto him, There were two men in one citie, the one rich, & the other poor

2 The rich [man] had exceeding many flocks and herds:

3 But the poore [man] had nothing ſave one little ew-lambe, which he had bought and nouriſhed up: and it grew up together with him, and with his children; it did eat of his own meat, and drank of his own cup, & lay in his boſome, & was unto him as a daughter.

4 And there came a traveller unto the rich man, and he ſpared to take of his own flock, and of his own heard, to dreſſe for the wayfaring man that was come unto him, but took the poore mans lambe, and dreſſed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And Davids anger was greatly kindled againſt the man, and he ſaid to Nathan, As the LORD liveth, the man that hath done this thing, ſhall ſurely die.

6 And he ſhall reſtore the lambe fourefold, becauſe he did this thing, and becauſe he had no pitie.

7 And Nathan ſaid to David, Thou [art] the man: thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I anointed thee king over Iſrael, and I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul:

8 And I gave thee thy maſters houſe, and thy maſters wives into thy boſome, and gave thee the houſe of Iſrael and of Iudah; and if [that had been] too little, I would moreover have given unto thee ſuch and ſuch things.

9 Wherefore haſt thou deſpiſed the commandment of the LORD, to do evil in his ſight? thou haſt killed Vriah the Hittite with the ſword, and haſt taken his wife [to be] thy wife, and haſt ſlain him with the ſword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the ſword ſhal never depart from thine houſe: becauſe thou haſt deſpiſed me, and haſt taken the wife of Vriah the Hittite to be thy wife.

11 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will raiſe up evil againſt thee out of thine own houſe, and I will take thy wives before thine eyes, and give [them] unto thy neighbour, and he ſhall lie with thy wives in ỹ ſight of this ſun.

12 For thou didſt [it] ſecretly: but I will do this thing before all Iſrael, and before the ſunne.

13 And David ſaid unto Nathan, I have ſinned againſt the LORD. And Nathan ſaid unto David, The LORD alſo

alſo hath put away thy ſin, thou ſhalt not die.

14 Howbeit, becauſe by this deed thou haſt given great occaſion to the enemies of the LORD to blaſpheme, the childe alſo that is born unto thee, ſhall ſurely die.

15 And Nathan departed unto his houſe; and the LORD ſtrake the childe that Vriahs wife bare unto David, and it was very ſick.

16 David therefore beſought God for the childe, and David faſted, and went in, and lay all night upon the earth.

17 And the elders of his houſe aroſe, [and went] to him, to raiſe him up from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

18 And it came to paſſe on ỹ ſeventh day, that the childe died: and the ſervants of David feared to tell him that the child was dead: for they ſaid, Behold, while the childe was yet alive, we ſpake unto him, and he would not hearken unto our voice: how will he then vex himſelf, if we tell him that the childe is dead?

19 But when David ſaw that his ſervants whiſpered, David perceived that the childe was dead: therefore David ſaid unto his ſervants, Is the childe dead? And they ſaid, He is dead.

20 Then David aroſe from the earth, and waſhed, and anointed [himſelf,] and changed his apparel, and came into the houſe of the LORD, and worſhipped: then he came to his own houſe, and when he required, they ſet bread before him, and he did eat.

21 Then ſaid his ſervants unto him, What thing [is] this that thou haſt done? thou didſt faſt and weep for the childe [while it was] alive, but when the childe was dead, thou didſt riſe and eat bread.

22 And he ſaid, While the childe was yet alive, I faſted and wept: for I ſaid, Who can tell [whether] God will be gracious to me, that ỹ childe may live?

23 But now he is dead, wherefore ſhould I faſt? can I bring him back again? I ſhall go to him, but he ſhall not return to me.

24 And David comforted Bath-ſheba his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her: and ſhe bare a ſonne, and he called his name Solomon; & the LORD loved him.

25 And he ſent by the hand of Nathan the prophet, and he called his name Iedidiah, becauſe of the LORD.

26 And Ioab fought againſt Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and took the royall citie.

27 And Ioab ſent meſſengers to David, and ſaid, I have fought againſt Rabbah, and have taken the citie of waters.

28 Now therefore, gather the reſt of the people together, & encamp againſt the city, and take it: leſt I take the city, and it be called after my name.

29 And David gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought againſt it, and took it.

30 And he took their kings crown from off his head, the weight whereof [was] a talent of gold, with the precious ſtones) and it was [ſet] on Davids head: and he brought forth the ſpoil of the citie in great abundance.

31 And he brought forth the people that [were] therein, and put [them] under ſaws, & under harrows of iron, & under axes of iron, and made them paſſe through the brick-kiln: and thus did he unto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So David & all the people returned unto Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Amnon loving Tamar, by Ionadabs counſel feigning himſelf ſick raviſheth her. 15 He hateth her, and ſhamefully turneth her away. 19 Abſalom entertaineth her, and concealeth his purpoſe. 23 At a sheep-shearing, among all the kings ſonnes, he killeth Amnon. 30 David grieving at the news, is comforted by Ionadab. 37 Abſalom fleeth to Talmai at Geshur.

AND it came to paſſe after this, that Abſalom the ſon of David had a fair ſiſter, whoſe name [was] Tamar, and Amnon the ſon of David loved her.

2 And Amnon was ſo vexed, that he fell ſick for his ſiſter Tamar; for ſhe [was] a virgin: and Amnon thought it hard for him to do any thing to her.

3 But Amnon had a friend, whoſe name [was] Ionadab, the ſonne of Shimeah, Davids brother: and Ionadab [was] a very ſubtill man.

4 And he ſaid unto him, Why [art] thou, [being] the kings ſonne, lean from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? And Amnon ſaid unto him, I love Tamar, my brother Abſaloms ſiſter.

5 And Ionadab ſaid nnto him, Lay thee down on thy bed, and make thy ſelf ſick: and when thy father cometh to ſee thee, ſay unto him, I pray thee, let my ſiſter Tamar come, and give me meat, and dreſſe the meat in my ſight, that I may ſee [it] & eat [it] at her hand

6 So Amnon lay down, and made himſelf ſick: and when the king was come to ſee him, Amnon ſaid unto the king, I pray thee, let Tamar my ſiſter come, and make me a couple of cakes in my ſight, that I may eat at her hand

7 Then David ſent home to Tamar, ſaying, Go now to thy brother Amnons houſe, and dreſſe him meat.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnons houſe, (and he was laid down) and ſhe took floure, and kneaded [it,] and made cakes in his ſight, and did bake the cakes.

9 And ſhe took a pan, and poured [them] out before him, but he refuſed to eat: and Amnon ſaid, Have out all men from me: and they went out every man from him.

10 And Amnon ſaid unto Tamar, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand. And Tamar took the cakes which ſhe had made, and brought [them] into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when ſhe had brought [them]

unto

unto him to eat, he took hold of her, and ſaid unto her, Come lie with me, my ſiſter.

12 And ſhe anſwered him, Nay, my brother, do not force me: for no ſuch thing ought to be done in Iſrael; do not thou this folly.

13 And I, whether ſhall I cauſe my ſhame to go? & as for thee, thou ſhalt be as one of the fools in Iſrael: now therfore, I pray thee, ſpeak unto ỹ king; for he will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit, he would not hearken unto her voice: but being ſtronger then ſhe, forced her, and lay with her.

15 Then Amnon hated her exceedingly, ſo that the hatred wherewith he hated her, [was] greater then the love wherewith he had loved her: and Amnon ſaid unto her, Ariſe, be gone.

16 And ſhe ſaid unto him, [There is] no cauſe; this evill in ſending me away, [is] greater then the other that thou didſt unto me: but he would not hearken unto her.

17 Then he called his ſervant that miniſtred unto him, and ſaid, Put now this [woman] out from me, and bolt the door after her.

18 And [ſhe had] a garment of divers colours upon her: for with ſuch robes were the kings daughters that were virgins, apparelled. Then his ſervant brought her out, and bolted the doore after her.

19 And Tamar put aſhes on her head, and rent her garment of divers colours that [was] on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on crying.

20 And Abſalom her brother ſaid unto her, Hath Amnon thy brother been with thee? but hold now thy peace, my ſiſter: he [is] thy brother, regard not this thing. So Tamar remained deſolate in her brother Abſaloms houſe.

21 But when king David heard of all theſe things, he was very wroth.

22 And Abſalom ſpake unto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad; for Abſalom hated Amnon, becauſe he had forced his ſiſter Tamar.

23 And it came to paſſe after two full yeares, that Abſalom had ſheepſhearers in Baal-hazor, which [is] beſide Ephraim: and Abſalom invited all the kings ſons.

24 And Abſalom came to the king, and ſaid, Behold now, thy ſervant hath ſheep-ſhearers, let the king, I beſeech thee, & his ſervants, go ỹ thy ſervant.

25 And the king ſaid to Abſalom, Nay, my ſon, let us not all now go, leſt we be chargeable unto thee. And he preſſed him: howbeit he would not go, but bleſſed him.

26 Then ſaid Abſalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon go with us. And the king ſaid unto him, Why ſhould he go with thee?

27 But Abſalom preſſed him, that he let Amnon and all the kings ſons go with him.

28 Now Abſalom had commanded his ſervants, ſaying, Marke ye now when Amnons heart is merry with wine, and when I ſay unto you, Smite Amnon, then kill him, fear not: have not I commanded you? be couragious, and be valiant.

29 And the ſervants of Abſalom did unto Amnon, as Abſalom had commanded: then all the kings ſons aroſe, and every man gat him up upon his mule, and fled.

30 And it came to paſſe while they were in the way, that tidings came to David, ſaying, Abſalom hath ſlain all the kings ſons, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the king aroſe, and tare his garments, and lay on the earth: and al his ſervants ſtood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Ionadab the ſon of Shimeah Davids brother, anſwered and ſaid, Let not my lord ſuppoſe that they have ſlain all the young men the kings ſons; for Amnon onely is dead: for by the appointment of Abſalom this hath been determined, from the day that he forced his ſiſter Tamar.

33 Now therefore let not my lord the king take the thing to his heart, to think that all the kings ſons are dead: for Amnon onely is dead.

34 But Abſalom fled. And the young man that kept the watch, lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold, there came much people by the way of the hill-ſide behinde him.

35 And Ionadab ſaid unto the king, Behold, the kings ſons come: as thy ſervant ſaid, ſo it is.

36 And it came to paſſe aſſoon as he had made an end of ſpeaking, that behold, the kings ſons came, and lift up their voice and wept: and the king alſo and all his ſervants wept very ſore.

37 But Abſalom fled, and went to Talmai the ſon of Ammihud king of Geſhur: and [David] mourned for his ſon every day.

38 So Abſalom fled, and went to Geſhur, and was there three years.

39 And [the ſoul of] king David longed to go forth unto Abſalom: for he was comforted concerning Amnon, ſeeing he was dead.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Ioab, ſuborning a widow of Tekoah, by a parable to incline the kings heart to fetch home Abſalom, bringeth him to Ieruſalem. 25 Abſaloms beauty, hair, and children. 28 After two years, Abſalom by Ioab is brought into the kings preſence.

NOw Ioab the ſon of Zeruiah perceived that the kings heart [was] toward Abſalom.

2 And Ioab ſent to Tekoah, and fetcht thence a wiſe woman, and ſaid unto her, I pray thee, feigne thy ſelf to be a mourner, and put on now mourning apparel, and anoint not thy ſelf with oyl, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead:

3 And come to the king, and ſpeak on this manner unto him: ſo Ioab put the words in her mouth.

4 And

4 And when the woman of Tekoah ſpake to the king, ſhe fell on her face to the ground, and did obeiſance, and ſaid, Help, O king.

5 And the king ſaid unto her, What ayleth thee? And ſhe anſwered, I [am] indeed a widow woman, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thy handmaid had two ſons, & they two ſtrove together in the field, and [there was] none to part them, but the one ſmote the other, and ſlew him.

7 And behold, the whole family is riſen againſt thine handmaid, and they ſaid, Deliver him that ſmote his brother, that we may kill him, for the life of his brother whom he ſlew, and we will deſtroy the heir alſo; & ſo they ſhall quench my coal which is left, and ſhall not leave to my husband [neither] name nor remainder upon the earth.

8 And the king ſaid unto the woman, Go to thine houſe, and I will give charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah ſaid unto the king, My lord, O king, the iniquity [be] on me, and on my fathers houſe: & the king and his throne [be] guiltleſſe.

10 And the king ſaid, Whoſoever ſaith [ought] unto thee, bring him to me, and he ſhall not touch thee any more.

11 Then ſaid ſhe, I pray thee, let the king remember the LORD thy God, that thou wouldeſt not ſuffer the revengers of bloud to deſtroy any more, leſt they deſtroy my ſon. And he ſaid, [As] the LORD liveth, there ſhall not one hair of thy ſon fall to the earth.

12 Then the woman ſaid, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, ſpeak one word unto my lord the king. And he ſaid, Say on.

13 And the woman ſaid, Wherefore then haſt thou thought ſuch a thing againſt the people of God? for the king doth ſpeak this thing, as one which is faultie, in that the king doth not fetch home again his baniſhed.

14 For we muſt needs die, and are as water ſpilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again: neither doth God reſpect any perſon, yet doth he deviſe means, that his baniſhed be not expelled from him.

15 Now therefore that I am come to ſpeak of this thing unto my lord the king, [it is] becauſe the people have made me afraid: and thy handmaid ſaid, I will now ſpeak unto the king; it may be that the king will performe the requeſt of his handmaid.

16 For the king will hear, to deliver his handmaid out of the hand of the man [that would] deſtroy me and my ſon together out of the inheritance of God:

17 Then thine handmaid ſaid, The word of my lord the king ſhall now be comfortable: for as an angel of God, ſo [is] my lord the king to diſcern good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

18 Then the king anſwered, and ſaid unto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I ſhall aſk thee. And the woman ſaid, Let my lord the king now ſpeak.

19 And the king ſaid, [Is not] the hand of Ioab with thee in all this? And the woman anſwered and ſaid, [As] thy ſoul liveth, my lord the king, none can turn to the right hand or to the left from ought that my lord the king hath ſpoken: for thy ſervant Ioab he bade me, and he put all theſe words in the mouth of thine handmaid:

20 To fetch about this form of ſpeech hath thy ſervant Ioab done this thing: and my lord [is] wiſe, according to the wiſedome of an angel of God, to know all things that [are] in the earth.

21 And the king ſaid unto Ioab, Behold now, I have done this thing: go therefore, bring the young man Abſalom again.

22 And Ioab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himſelf, and thanked the king: and Ioab ſaid, To day thy ſervant knoweth that I have found grace in thy ſight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the requeſt of his ſervant.

23 So Ioab aroſe and went to Geſhur, and brought Abſalom to Ieruſalem.

24 And the king ſaid, Let him turn to his own houſe, and let him not ſee my face. So Abſalom returned to his own houſe, and ſaw not the kings face.

25 But in all Iſrael there was none to be ſo much praiſed as Abſalom, for his beauty, from the ſole of his foot even to the crown of his head, there was no blemiſh in him.

26 And when he polled his head, (for it was at every yeares end that he polled [it:] becauſe [the hair] was heavy on him,) therefore he polled it) he weighed the hair of his head at two hundred ſhekels after the kings weight.

27 And unto Abſalom there were born three ſons, and one daughter, whoſe name [was] Tamar: ſhe was a woman of a fair countenance.

28 So Abſalom dwelt two full years in Ieruſalem, & ſaw not the kings face.

29 Therefore Abſalom ſent for Ioab, to have ſent him to the king, but he would not come to him: and when he ſent again the ſecond time, he would not come.

30 Therefore he ſaid unto his ſervants, See Ioabs field is neer mine, and he hath barley there; go and ſet it on fire: and Abſaloms ſervants ſet the field on fire.

31 Then Ioab aroſe and came to Abſalom unto [his] houſe, and ſaid unto him, Wherefore have thy ſervants ſet my field on fire?

32 And Abſalom anſwered Ioab, Behold, I ſent unto thee, ſaying, Come hither, that I may ſend thee to the king, to ſay, Wherefore am I come from Geſhur? it had been good for me [to have been] there ſtill; now therefore let me ſee the kings face; and if there be any iniquitie in me, let him kill me.

33 So Ioab came to the king, and told him: and when he had called for Abſalom, he came to the king, and bowed himſelf

himſelf on his face to ỹ ground before the king, and the king kiſſed Abſalom.

CHAP. XV.

1 Abſalom by fair ſpeeches & courtelies, ſtealeth the hearts of Iſrael. 7 Vnder pretence of a vow, he obtaineth leave to go to Hebron. 10 He maketh there a great conſpiracy. 13 David upon ỹ news fleeth from Ieruſalem. 19 Ittai would not leave him. 24 Zadok & Abiathar are ſent back with the ark. 30 David and his company go up mount Olivet weeping. 31 He curſeth Ahithophels counſel. 32 Huſhai is ſent back with inſtructions.

AND it came to paſſe after this, that Abſalom prepared him chariots, and horſes, and fiftie men to run before him.

2 And Abſalom roſe up early, and ſtood beſide the way of the gate: and it was ſo, that when any man that had a controverſie came to the king for judgement, then Abſalom called unto him, and ſaid, Of what city [art] thou? And he ſaid, Thy ſervant [is] of one of the tribes of Iſrael.

3 And Abſalom ſaid unto him, See, thy matters [are] good and right, but [there is] no man [deputed] of the king to hear thee.

4 Abſalom ſaid moreover, Oh that I were made judge in the land, that every man which hath any ſuit or cauſe, might come unto me, and I would do him juſtice.

5 And it was ſo, that when any man came nigh to him to do him obeiſance, he put forth his hand, and took him, and kiſſed him.

6 And on this manner did Abſalom to all Iſrael that came to the king for judgement: ſo Abſalom ſtole the hearts of the men of Iſrael.

7 And it came to paſſe after fourtie years, that Abſalom ſaid unto the king, I pray thee let me go and pay my vow which I have vowed unto the LORD in Hebron.

8 For thy ſervant vowed a vow while I abode at Geſhur in Syria, ſaying, If ỹ LORD ſhall bring me again indeed to Ieruſalem, then I will ſerve ỹ LORD.

9 And the king ſaid unto him, Go in peace. So he aroſe & went to Hebron.

10 But Abſalom ſent ſpies throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſaying, Aſſoon as ye hear the ſound of the trumpet, then ye ſhall ſay, Abſalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Abſalom went two hundred men out of Ieruſalem, [that were] called, and they went in their ſimplicitie, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Abſalom ſent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, Davids counſellour, from his citie, [even] from Giloh, while he offered ſacrifices: and the conſpiracie was ſtrong; for the people increaſed continually with Abſalom.

13 And there came a meſſenger to David, ſaying, The hearts of the men of Iſrael are after Abſalom.

14 And David ſaid unto all his ſervants that [were] with him at Ieruſalem, Ariſe, and let us flee; for we ſhall not [elſe] eſcape from Abſalom; make ſpeed to depart, leſt he overtake us ſuddenly, & bring evil upon us, & ſmite the citie with the edge of the ſword.

15 And the kings ſervants ſaid unto the king, Behold, thy ſervants [are readie to do] whatſoever my lord the king ſhall appoint.

16 And the king went forth, and all his houſhold after him: and the king left ten women, [which were] concubines, to keep the houſe.

17 And the king went forth, and all the people after him, and tarried in a place that was farre off.

18 And all his ſervants paſſed on beſide him; & all the Cherethites, & all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, ſix hundred men which came after him from Gath, paſſed on before the king.

19 Then ſaid the king to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goeſt thou alſo with us? return to thy place, and abide with the king: for thou [art] a ſtranger, and alſo an exile.

20 Whereas thou cameſt [but] yeſterday, ſhould I this day make thee go up and down with us? ſeeing I go whither I may, return thou, and take back thy brethren: mercy, and truth [be] with thee.

21 And Ittai anſwered the king, and ſaid, [As] the LORD liveth, and [as] my lord the king liveth, ſurely in what place my lord the king ſhall be, whether in death or life, even there alſo will thy ſervant be.

22 And David ſaid to Ittai, Go, and paſſe over. And Ittai the Gittite paſſed over, and all his men, and all the little ones that [were] with him.

23 And all the countrey wept with a loud voice, and all the people paſſed over: the king alſo himſelf paſſed over the brook Kidron, and all the people paſſed over, toward the way of the wilderneſſe.

24 And lo, Zadok alſo, and all the Levites [were] with him, bearing the ark of the covenant of God, and they ſet down the ark of God; and Abiathar went up, untill all the people had done paſſing out of the citie.

25 And the king ſaid unto Zadok, Carrie back the ark of God into the citie: if I ſhall finde favour in ỹ eyes of the LORD, he will bring me again, & ſhew me [both] it, & his habitation.

26 But if he thus ſay, I have no delight in thee: behold, here am I, let him do to me as ſeemeth good [unto him.]

27 The king ſaid alſo unto Zadok the prieſt, [Art not] thou a Seer? return into the citie in peace, and your two ſons with you, Ahimaaz thy ſon, and Ionathan the ſon of Abiathar.

28 See, I will tarrie in the plain of the wilderneſſe, untill there come word from you to certifie me.

29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar carried the ark of God again to Ieruſalem; and they tarried there.

30 And David went up by the aſcene

of [mount] Olivet, and wept as he went up, and had his head covered, and he went bare-foot: and al the people that [was] with him, covered every man his head, and they went up, weeping as they went up.

31 And [one] told David, ſaying, Ahithophel [is] among the conſpiratours with Abſalom. And David ſaid, O LORD, I pray thee, turn the counſel of Ahithophel into fooliſhneſſe.

32 And it came to paſſe that [when] David was come to the top [of the mount,] where he worſhipped God, behold, Huſhai the Archite came to meet him, with his coat rent, and earth upon his head:

33 Vnto whom David ſaid, If thou paſſeſt on with me, then thou ſhalt be a burden unto me.

34 But if thou return to the city, and ſay unto Abſalom, I wil be thy ſervant, O king; [as] I [have been] thy fathers ſervant hitherto, ſo [will] I now alſo [be] thy ſervant; then mayeſt thou for me defeat the counſel of Ahithophel.

35 And [haſt thou] not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the prieſts? therefore it ſhall be, that what thing ſoever thou ſhalt hear out of the kings houſe, thou ſhalt tell [it] to Zadok and Abiathar the prieſts.

36 Behold, [they have] there with them their two ſons, Ahimaaz Zadoks [ſon;] and Ionathan Abiathars [ſon,] and by them ye ſhall ſend unto me every thing that ye can hear.

37 So Huſhai Davids friend came into the city, and Abſalom came into Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Ziba by preſents & falſe ſuggeſtions, obtaineth his maſters inheritance. 5 At Bahurim Shimei curſeth David. 9 David with patience abſtaineth and reſtraineth others from revenge. 15 Huſhai inſinuateth himſelf into Abſaloms counſel. 20 Ahithophels counſel.

AND when David was a little paſt ſ̄ top [of the hill,] behold, Ziba ſ̄ ſervant of Mephiboſheth met him ſ̄ a couple of aſſes ſadled, and upon them two hundred [loaves] of bread, and an hundred bunches of raiſons, & an hundred of ſummer-fruits, and a bottle of wine.

2 And the king ſaid unto Ziba, what meaneſt ſ̄ by theſe? And Ziba ſaid, The aſſes [be] for the kings houſhold to ride on, & the bread & ſummer-fruit for ſ̄ young men to eat, & the wine, ſ̄ ſuch as be faint in ſ̄ wildernes may drink.

3 And the king ſaid, And where [is] thy maſters ſon? And Ziba ſaid unto the king, Behold, he abideth at Ieruſalem: for he ſaid, To day ſhall the houſe of Iſrael reſtore me the kingdom of my father.

4 Then ſaid the king to Ziba, Behold, thine [are] all that [pertained] unto Mephiboſheth. And Ziba ſaid, I humbly beſeech thee [that] I may finde grace in thy ſight, my lord, O king.

5 And when king David came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the houſe of Saul, whoſe name [was] Shimei the ſon of Gera: he came forth, and curſed ſtill as he came.

6 And he caſt ſtones at David, and at all the ſervants of king David: and all the people, and all the mightie men [were] on his right hand & on his left.

7 And thus ſaid Shimei when he curſed, Come out, come out thou bloudy man, and thou man of Belial:

8 The LORD hath returned upon thee all the bloud of the houſe of Saul, in whoſe ſtead thou haſt reigned, & the LORD hath delivered the kingdome into the hand of Abſalom thy ſon: and behold, thou [art taken] to thy miſchief, becauſe thou [art] a bloudy man.

9 Then ſaid Abiſhai the ſon of Zeruiah unto the king, Why ſhould this dead dog curſe my lord the king? let me go over I pray thee, and take off his head.

10 And the king ſaid, What have I to do with you, ye ſons of Zeruiah? ſo let him curſe, becauſe the LORD hath ſaid unto him, Curſe David. Who ſhall then ſay, Wherfore haſt thou done ſo?

11 And David ſaid to Abiſhai, and to all his ſervants, Behold, my ſon, which came forth of my bowels, ſeeketh my life: how much more now [may] this Benjamite [do it?] let him alone, & let him curſe: for ſ̄ Lord hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the LORD will look on mine affliction, and that the LORD will requite good for his curſing this day.

13 And as David and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hils ſide over againſt him, and curſed as he went, and threw ſtones at him, and caſt duſt.

14 And the king, and all the people that [were] with him, came wearie, and refreſhed themſelves there.

15 And Abſalom and all the people the men of Iſrael, came to Ieruſalem, and Ahithophel with him.

16 And it came to paſſe when Huſhai the Archite, Davids friend, was come unto Abſalom, that Huſhai ſaid unto Abſalom, God ſave the king, God ſave the king.

17 And Abſalom ſaid to Huſhai, [Is] this thy kindneſſe to thy friend? why wenteſt thou not with thy friend?

18 And Huſhai ſaid unto Abſalom, Nay, but whom the LORD and this people, & all the men of Iſrael chuſe, his will I be, & with him will I abide.

19 And again, whom ſhould I ſerve? [ſhould I] not [ſerve] in the preſence of his ſon? as I have ſerved in thy fathers preſence, ſo will I be in thy preſence.

20 Then ſaid Abſalom to Ahithophel, Give counſel among you what we ſhall do.

21 And Ahithophel ſaid unto Abſalom, Go in unto thy fathers concubins, which he hath left to keep the houſe, & al Iſrael ſhall hear that thou art abhorred of thy father, then ſhall ſ̄ hands of all that [are] with thee be ſtrong.

22 So they ſpread Abſalom a tent upon

on the top of the house, and Absalom went in unto his fathers concubines, in the sight of all Israel.

23 And ỿ counsel of Ahithophel which he counselled in those dayes, was as if a man had enquired at the oracle of God: so [was] all ỿ counsel of Ahithophel, both with David and wᵗ Absalom.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Ahithophels counsel is overthrown by Hushai's, according to Gods appointment. 15 Secret intelligence is sent unto David. 23 Ahithophel hangeth himself. 25 Amasa is made captain. 27 David at Mahanaim is furnished w provision.

MOreover, Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Let me now chuse out twelve thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after David this night.

2 And I will come upon him while he [is] weary and weak-handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that [are] with him shall flee, and I will smite the king onely.

3 And I will bring back all the people unto thee; the man whom thou seekest, [is] as if all returned: [so] all the people shall be in peace.

4 And the saying pleased Absalom well, and all the elders of Israel.

5 Then said Absalom, Call now Hushai the Archite also, and let us heare likewise what he saith.

6 And when Hushai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake unto him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after this manner: shall we do after his saying? if not, speak thou.

7 And Hushai said unto Absalom, The counsel that Ahithophel hath given, [is] not good at this time.

8 For (said Hushai) ỿ knowest thy father & his men, that they [be] mighty men, & they [be] chafed in their minds, as a bear robbed of her whelps in the field, and thy father [is] a man of war, and will not lodge with the people.

9 Behold, he is hid now in some pit, or in some [other] place: & it wil come to passe, when some of them be overthrown at the first, that whosoever heareth it, wil say, There is a slaughter among ỿ people that follow Absalom.

10 And he also [that is] valiant, whose heart [is] as the heart of a lion, shal utterly melt: for all Israel knoweth that thy father [is] a mighty man, and [they] which [be] with him [are] valiant men.

11 Therefore I counsel, that all Israel be generally gathered unto thee, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, as the sand that [is] by the sea for multitude, and that ỿ go to battel in thine own person.

12 So shal we come upon him in some place where he shall be found, and we will light upon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him, and of all the men that [are] with him, there shall not be left so much as one.

13 Moreover, if he be gotten into a citie, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that citie, and we will draw it into the river, untill there be not one small stone found there.

14 And Absalom and all the men of Israel said, The counsel of Hushai the Archite [is] better then the counsel of Ahithophel: for the LORD had appointed to defeat the good counsel of Ahithophel, to the intent ỿ the LORD might bring evil upon Absalom.

15 Then said Hushai unto Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counsel Absalom and the elders of Israel: and thus and thus have I counselled.

16 Now therefore send quickly, and tell David, saying, Lodge not this night in the plains of the wilderness, but speedily passe over; lest the king be swallowed up, and all the people that [are] with him.

17 Now Ionathan and Ahimaaz stayed by En-rogel, (for they might not be seen to come into the city) and a wench went and told them: and they went and told king David.

18 Nevertheless, a lad saw them, and told Absalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a mans house in Bahurim, which had a well in his court, whither they went down.

19 And the woman took and spread a covering over the wells mouth, and spread ground corn thereon; and the thing was not known.

20 And when Absaloms servants came to the woman to the house, they said, Where [is] Ahimaaz and Ionathan? And the woman said unto them, They be gone over the brook of water. And when they had sought and could not finde [them,] they returned to Ierusalem.

21 And it came to passe after they were departed, that they came up out of the well, and went and told king David, and said unto David, Arise, and passe quickly over the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counselled against you.

22 Then David arose, and all the people that [were] with him, and they passed over Iordan: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone over Iordan.

23 And when Ahithophel saw that his counsel was not followed, he sadled [his] asse, and arose, and gat him home to his house, to his citie, and put his household in order, and hanged himself, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

24 Then David came to Mahanaim: and Absalom passed over Iordan, he and all the men of Israel with him.

25 And Absalom made Amasa captain of the host in stead of Ioab: which Amasa [was] a mans son, whose name [was] Ithra an Israelite, that went in to Abigail the daughter of Nahash, sister to Zeruiah, Ioabs mother.

26 So Israel and Absalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 And it came to passe when David was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the sonne of Nahash of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir the sonne of Ammiel of Lo-debar, and Barzil-

Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim,
28 Brought beds, and baſins, and earthen veſſels, and wheat, and barly, and floure, & parched [corn,] and beans, and lentiles, and parched [pulſe.]
29 And hony, and butter, and ſheep, and cheeſe of kine for David, and for the people that [were] with him, to eat: for they ſaid, The people [is] hungry, & weary, and thirſty in the wilderneſſe.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 David viewing the armies in their march, giveth them charge of Abſalom. 6 The Iſraelites are ſore ſmitten in the wood of Ephraim. 9 Abſalom hanging in an oak, is ſlain by Ioab, and caſt into a pit. 18 Abſaloms place. 19 Ahimaaz and Cushi bring tidings to David. 33 David mourneth for Abſalom.

AND David numbred the people that [were] with him, and ſet captains of thouſands, and captains of hundreds over them.
2 And David ſent forth a third part of the people under the hand of Ioab, and a third part under the hand of Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah Ioabs brother, and a third part under the hand of Ittai the Gittite: and the king ſaid unto the people, I will ſurely go forth with you my ſelf alſo.
3 But the people anſwered, Thou ſhalt not go forth: for if we flee away, they will not care for us; neither if half of us die, will they care for us: but now [thou art] worth ten thouſand of us: therefore now [it is] better that thou ſuccour us out of the citie.
4 And the king ſaid unto them, What ſeemeth you beſt, I will do. And the king ſtood by the gate-ſide, and all the people came out by hundreds, and by thouſands.
5 And the king commanded Ioab, and Abiſhai, and Ittai, ſaying, [Deal] gently for my ſake with the young man, [even] with Abſalom. And all the people heard when the king gave all the captains charge concerning Abſalom.
6 So the people went out into the field againſt Iſrael: and the battel was in the wood of Ephraim;
7 Where the people of Iſrael were ſlain before the ſervants of David, and there was there a great ſlaughter that day of twenty thouſand [men.]
8 For the battel was there ſcattered over the face of all the countrey: and the wood devoured more people that day, then the ſword devoured.
9 And Abſalom met the ſervants of David; and Abſalom rode upon a mule, and the mule went under the thick boughs of a great oak, and his head caught hold of ẏ oak, and he was taken up between the heaven & the earth, & the mule ẏ [was] under him went away.
10 And a certain man ſaw [it,] and told Ioab, and ſaid, Behold, I ſaw Abſalom hanged in an oak.
11 And Ioab ſaid unto the man that told him, And behold, thou ſaweſt [him] & why didſt thou not ſmite him there to the ground, and I would have given thee ten [ſhekels] of ſilver, and a girdle?
12 And the man ſaid unto Ioab, Though I ſhould receive a thouſand [ſhekels] of ſilver in mine hand, [yet] would I not put forth mine hand againſt the kings ſonne: for in our hearing the king charged thee, and Abiſhai, and Ittai, ſaying, Beware that none [touch] the young man Abſalom.
13 Otherwiſe, I ſhould have wrought falſehood againſt mine own life: for there is no matter hid from the king, and thou thy ſelf wouldeſt have ſet thy ſelf againſt [me.]
14 Then ſaid Ioab, I may not tarry thus with thee. And he took three darts in his hand, and thruſt them through the heart of Abſalom, while he [was] yet alive in the midſt of the oak.
15 And ten young men that bare Ioabs armour, compaſſed about and ſmote Abſalom, and ſlew him.
16 And Ioab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from purſuing after Iſrael: for Ioab held back ẏ people.
17 And they took Abſalom: and caſt him into a great pit in the wood, and laid a very great heap of ſtones upon him: and all Iſrael fled every one to his tent.
18 Now Abſalom in his life-time had taken and reared up for himſelf a pillar, which [is] in the kings dale: for he ſaid, I have no ſonne to keep my name in remembrance: and he called the pillar after his own name, and it is called unto this day, Abſalons place.
19 Then ſaid Ahimaaz the ſonne of Zadok, Let me now run, and bear the king tidings how that the LORD hath avenged him of his enemies.
20 And Ioab ſaid unto him, Thou ſhalt not bear tidings this day, but thou ſhalt bear tidings another day: but this day thou ſhalt bear no tidings, becauſe the kings ſonne is dead.
21 Then ſaid Ioab to Cuſhi, Go tel the king what thou haſt ſeen. And Cuſhi bowed himſelf unto Ioab, and ran.
22 Then ſaid Ahimaaz the ſonne of Zadok yet again to Ioab, but howſoever, let me, I pray thee, alſo run after Cuſhi. And Ioab ſaid, Wherefore wilt thou run, my ſonne, ſeeing that thou haſt no tidings ready?
23 But howſoever [(ſaid he)] let me run. And he ſaid unto him, Run. Then Ahimaaz ran by the way of the plain, and overran Cuſhi.
24 And David ſat between the two gates: and the watchman went up to the roof over the gate unto the wal, and lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold, a man running alone.
25 And the watchman cried, and told ẏ king. And ẏ king ſaid, If he [be] alone, [there is] tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drew neare.
26 And the watchman ſaw another man running, and the watchman called unto the porter, and ſaid, Behold, [another] man running alone. And the king ſaid, He alſo bringeth tidings.
27 And the watchman ſaid, Me think-

eth the running of the foremoſt, is like the running of Ahimaaz the ſon of Zadok. And the king ſaid, He [is] a good man, and cometh with good tidings.

28 And Ahimaaz called, and ſaid unto the king, All is well. And he fell down to the earth upon his face before the king, and ſaid, Bleſſed [be] the LORD thy God, which hath delivered up the men that lift up their hand againſt my lord the king.

29 And the king ſaid, Is the young man Abſalom ſafe? And Ahimaaz anſwered, When Ioab ſent the kings ſervant, & [me] thy ſervant, I ſaw a great tumult, but I knew not what [it was.]

30 And the king ſaid [unto him,] Turn aſide, [and] ſtand here. And he turned aſide, and ſtood ſtill.

31 And behold, Cuſhi came; and Cuſhi ſaid, Tidings my lord the king: for the LORD hath avenged thee this day of all them that roſe up againſt thee.

32 And the king ſaid unto Cuſhi, Is the young man Abſalom ſafe? And Cuſhi anſwered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that riſe againſt thee to do [thee] hurt, be as that young man [is.]

33 And the king was much moved, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he ſaid, O my ſon Abſalom, my ſon, my ſon Abſalom: would God I had died for thee, O Abſalom, my ſonne, my ſonne

CHAP. XIX.

1 Ioab canſeth ỹ king to ceaſe his mourning. 9 The Iſraelites are earneſt to bring the king back. 11 David ſendeth to the prieſts to incite them of Iudah. 18 Shimei is pardoned. 24 Mephiboſheth excuſed. 32 Barzillai laid aſide. 39 Chimham his ſon is taken into the kings family. 41 The Iſraelites expoſtulate with Iudah for bringing home the king without them.

AND it was told Ioab, Behold, the king weepeth & mourneth for Abſalom.

2 And the victory that day was turned into mourning unto all the people: for the people heard ſay that day, how the king was grieved for his ſonne.

3 And the people gat them by ſtealth that day into the city, as people being aſhamed ſteal away when they flee in battel.

4 But the king covered his face, and the king cried with a loud voice, O my ſonne Abſalom, O Abſalom, my ſonne, my ſonne.

5 And Ioab came into the houſe to the king, and ſaid, Thou haſt ſhamed this day the faces of all thy ſervants, which this day have ſaved thy life, and the lives of thy ſonnes, and of thy daughters, and the lives of thy wives, and the lives of thy concubines:

6 In that thou loveſt thine enemies, and hateſt thy friends; for thou haſt declared this day, that thou regardeſt neither princes, nor ſervants: for this day I perceive, that if Abſalom had lived, and all we had died this day, then it had pleaſed thee well.

7 Now therefore ariſe, go forth, and ſpeak comfortably unto thy ſervants: for I ſwear by the LORD, if thou go not forth, there will not tarry one with thee this night; and that will be worſe unto thee then all the evil that befell thee from thy youth untill now.

8 Then the king aroſe, and ſat in the gate: and they told unto all the people, ſaying, Behold, the king doth ſit in the gate: and all the people came before the king: for Iſrael had fled every man to his tent.

9 And all the people were at ſtrife throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſaying, The king ſaved us out of the hand of our enemies, and he delivered us out of the hand of the Philiſtines, and now he is fled out of the land for Abſalom.

10 And Abſalom whom we anointed over us, is dead in battel: now therefore why ſpeak ye not a word of bringing the king back?

11 And king David ſent to Zadok and to Abiathar the prieſts, ſaying, Speak unto the elders of Iudah, ſaying, Why are ye the laſt to bring the king back to his houſe? (ſeeing the ſpeech of all Iſrael is come to the king, even to his houſe.)

12 Ye [are] my brethren, ye [are] my bones and my fleſh: wherefore then are ye the laſt to bring back the king?

13 And ſay ye to Amaſa, [Art] thou not of my bone, and of my fleſh? God do ſo to me and more alſo, if thou be not captain of the hoſt before me continually in the room of Ioab.

14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Iudah, even as [the heart of] one man, ſo that they ſent [this word] unto the king, Return ỹ and all thy ſervants.

15 So the king returned, and came to Iordan: and Iudah came to Gilgal, to go to meet the king, to conduct the king over Iordan.

16 And Shimei the ſon of Gera, a Benjamite, which [was] of Bahurim, haſted and came down with the men of Iudah, to meet king David.

17 And [there were] a thouſand men of Benjamin with him, and Ziba the ſervant of the houſe of Saul, and his fifteen ſonnes and his twenty ſervants with him, and they went over Iordan before the king.

18 And there went over a ferry-boat to carrie over the kings houſhold, and to do what he thought good: and Shimei the ſonne of Gera fell down before the king as he was come over Iordan;

19 And ſaid unto the king, Let not my lord impute iniquitie unto me, neither do thou remember that which thy ſervant did perverſly, the day that my lord the king went out of Ieruſalem, that ỹ king ſhould take it to his heart.

20 For thy ſervant doth know that I have ſinned: therefore behold, I am come the firſt this day of all the houſe of Ioſeph, to go down to meet my lord the king.

21 But Abiſhai the ſon of Zeruiah an-

answered and said, Shal not Shimei be put to death for this, because he cursed the LORDS anointed?

22 And David said, What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah, that ye should this day be adversaries unto me? shall there any man be put to death this day in Israel? for do not I know, that I [am] this day king over Israel?

23 Therefore the king said unto Shimei, Thou shalt not die: and the king sware unto him.

24 And Mephibosheth the sonne of Saul came down to meet the king, and had neither dressed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his clothes, from the day ỹ king departed, until the day he came again in peace.

25 And it came to passe when he was come to Ierusalem to meet the king, that the king said unto him, Wherefore wentest not thou with me, Mephibosheth?

26 And he answered, My lord O king, my servant deceived me; for thy servant said, I will saddle me an asse, that I may ride thereon, and go to the king, because thy servant [is] lame.

27 And he hath slandered thy servant unto my lord the king: but my lord the king [is] as an angel of God: do therefore what [is] good in thine eyes.

28 For all [of] my fathers house, were but dead men before my lord the king: yet didst thou set thy servant among them that did eat at thine own table: what right therefore have I yet to cry any more unto the king?

29 And the king said unto him, Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I have said, Thou and Ziba divide the land.

30 And Mephibosheth said unto the king, Yea, let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the king is come again in peace unto his own house.

31 And Barzillai the Gileadite came down from Rogelim, and went over Iordan with the king, to conduct him over Iordan.

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, [even] foure score yeares old, and he had provided the king of sustenance while he lay at Mahanaim: for he [was] a very great man.

33 And the king said unto Barzillai, Come thou over with me, and I will feed thee with me in Ierusalem.

34 And Barzillai said unto the king, How long have I to live, that I should go up with the king unto Ierusalem?

35 I [am] this day foure score yeares old: [and] can I discern between good and evil? can thy servant taste what I eat or what I drink? can I heare any more the voice of singing-men and singing-women? wherefore then should thy servant be yet a burden unto my lord the king?

36 Thy servant will go a little way over Iordan with the king: and why should the king recompense it me with such a reward?

37 Let thy servant, I pray thee, turn back again, that I may die in mine own city, [and be buried] by the grave of my father, and of my mother: but behold thy servant Chimham, let him go over with my lord the king, & do to him what shall seem good unto thee.

38 And the king answered, Chimham shall go over with me, and I will do to him that which shall seem good unto thee: and whatsoever thou shalt require of me, [that] will I do for thee.

39 And all the people went over Iordan: & when the king was come over, the king kissed Barzillai, & blessed him; and he returned unto his own place.

40 Then the king went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: & all the people of Iudah conducted ỹ king, and also half the people of Israel.

41 And behold, all the men of Israel came to the king, and said unto the king, Why have our brethren the men of Iudah stolen thee away, and have brought the king and his houshold, and all Davids men with him over Iordan?

42 And all the men of Iudah answered the men of Israel, Because the king [is] neare of kinne to us: wherefore then be ye angry for this matter? have we eaten at all of the kings [cost?] or hath he given us any gift?

43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Iudah, and said, We have ten parts in the king, and we have also more [right] in David then ye: why then did ye despise us, that our advice should not be first had in bringing back our king? And the words of the men of Iudah were fiercer then the words of the men of Israel.

CHAP. XX.

1 By occasion of the quarrel, Sheba maketh a party in Israel. 3 Davids ten concubines are shut up in perpetual prison. 4 Amasa made captain over Iudah, is slain by Ioab. 14 Ioab pursueth Sheba unto Abel. 16 A wise woman saveth the citie by Shebas head. 23 Davids officers.

AND there happened to be there a man of Belial, whose name [was] Shebathe son of Bichri, a Benjamite, & he blew a trumpet, and said, We have no part in David, neither have we inheritance in the sonne of Ieſſe: eve-ỹ man to his tents, O Israel.

2 So every man of Israel went up from after David, [and] followed Sheba the sonne of Bichri: but the men of Iudah clave unto their king, from Iordan even to Ierusalem.

3 And David came to his house at Ierusalem, and the king took the ten women [his] concubines, whom he had left to keep the house, and put them in ward, and fed them, but went not in unto them: so they were shut up unto ỹ day of their death, living in widowhood.

4 Then said the king to Amasa, Assemble me the men of Iudah within three dayes, and be thou here present.

5 So Amasa went to assemble [the men of] Iudah: but he tarried longer then ỹ set time which he had appointed him.

6 And David said to Abishai, Now shall Sheba the sonne of Bichri do

us more harm then did Abſalom: take thou thy lords ſervants,and purſue after him, leſt he get him tenced cities, and eſcape us.

7 And there went out after him Ioabs men,and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Ieruſalem, to purſue after Sheba the ſonne of Bichri.

8 When they [were] at the great ſtone which[is]in Gibeon,Amaſa went before them:and Ioabs garment that he had put on, was girded unto him, and upon it a girdle[with]a ſword faſtened upon his loyns in the ſheath thereof, and as he went forth it fell out.

9 And Ioab ſaid to Amaſa,[Art]thou in health, my brother? And Ioab took Amaſa by the beard with the right hand to kiſſe him.

10 But Amaſa took no heed to the ſword that [was] in Ioabs hand:ſo he ſmote him therewith in the fifth[rib,] and ſhed out his bowels to the ground, and ſtrake him not again, and he died: ſo Ioab and Abiſhai his brother purſued after Sheba the ſonne of Bichri.

11 And one of Ioabs men ſtood by him,and ſaid, He that favoureth Ioab, and he that[is]for David,[let him go] after Ioab.

12 And Amaſa wallowed in bloud in the midſt of the high-way: and when the man ſaw that all the people ſtood ſtill,he removed Amaſa out of the high way into the field,and caſt a cloth upon him, when he ſaw that every one that came by him,ſtood ſtill.

13 When he was removed out of the high-way,all the people went on after Ioab, to purſue after Sheba the ſonne of Bichri.

14 And he went through all the tribes of Iſrael unto Abel,and to Beth-maachah,and all the Berites:and they were gathered together,and went alſo after him.

15 And they came and beſieged him in Abel of Beth-maachah,and they caſt up a bank againſt the citie,and it ſtood in the trench: and all the people that [were] with Ioab,battered the wall,to throw it down.

16 Then cried a wiſe woman out of the city,Heare, heare; ſay,I pray you, unto Ioab, Come neare hither, that I may ſpeak with thee.

17 And when he was come neare unto her,the woman ſaid, [Art] thou Ioab? And he anſwered,I [am he.] Then ſhe ſaid unto him Heare the words of thine handmaid. And he anſwered,I do heare.

18 Then ſhe ſpake, ſaying, They were wont to ſpeak in old time,ſaying,They ſhall ſurely aſk [counſel] at Abel: and ſo they ended [the matter.]

19 I[am one of them that are]peaceable- [and] faithfull in Iſrael: thou ſeekeſt to deſtroy a citie, and a mother in Iſrael; why wilt thou ſwallow up the inheritance of the LORD?

20 And Ioab anſwered and ſaid, Farre be it, farre be it from me, that I ſhould ſwallow up or deſtroy.

21 The matter [is] not ſo:but a man of mount Ephraim (Sheba the ſon of Bichri by name) hath lift up his hand againſt the king,[even]againſt David: deliver him onely, and I will depart from the city. And the woman ſaid unto Ioab,Behold,his head ſhal be thrown to thee over the wall.

22 Then the woman went unto all the people in her wiſedome, and they cut off the head of Sheba the ſonne of Bichri, and caſt [it] out to Ioab:and he blew a trumpet,and they retired from the citie,every man to his tent:& Ioab returned to Ieruſalem unto the king.

23 Now Ioab[was]over all the hoſt of Iſrael: and Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada[was] over the Cherethites,and over the Pelethites:

24 And Adoram [was] over the tribute: and Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud[was] recorder:

25 And Sheva [was] ſcribe: and Zadok and Abiathar [were] the prieſts:

26 And Ira alſo the Iairite was a chief ruler about David.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The three yeares famine for the Gibeonites,ceaſe by hanging ſeven of Sauls ſonnes. 10 Rizpahs kindneſſe unto the dead. 12 David burieth the bones of Saul and Ionathan in his fathers ſepulchre. 15 Foure battels againſt the Philiſtines, wherein foure valiants of David ſlay foure giants.

THen there was a famine in the dayes of David, three yeares,yeare after yeare;and David enquired of the LORD. And the LORD anſwered, [It is] for Saul,and for [his] bloudy houſe, becauſe he ſlew the Gibeonites.

2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and ſaid unto them, (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Iſrael,but of ỹ remnant of the Amorites,& the children of Iſrael had ſworn unto them:and Saul ſought to ſlay them, in his zeal toỹ children of Iſrael,& Iudah)

3 Wherefore David ſaid unto the Gibeonites,What ſhall I do for you?and wherewith ſhall I make the atonement, that ye may bleſſe the inheritance of the LORD?

4 And the Gibeonites ſaid unto him, We will have no ſilver nor gold of Saul, nor of his houſe, neither for us ſhalt thou kill any man in Iſrael. And he ſaid,What you ſhall ſay,[that]will I do for you.

5 And they anſwered the king, The man that conſumed us, and that deviſed againſt us, [that] we ſhould be deſtroyed from remaining in any of the coaſts of Iſrael,

6 Let ſeven men of his ſonnes be delivered unto us,and we will hang them up unto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, [whom]the LORD did chuſe. And the king ſaid,I will give[them.]

7 But the king ſpared Mephibоſheth the ſonne of Ionathan the ſonne of Saul,becauſe of the LORDS oath that [was]between them, between David, and Ionathan the ſonne of Saul.

8 But

8 But the king took the two ſons of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom ſhe bare unto Saul; Armoni, and Mephiboſheth, and the five ſonnes of Michal the daughter of Saul, whom ſhe brought up for Adriel the ſonne of Barzillai the Meholathite.

9 And he delivered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the LORD: and they fell [all] ſeven together, and were put to death in the dayes of harveſt, in the firſt [dayes,] in the beginning of barley-harveſt.

10 And Rizpah the daughter of Aiah took ſackcloth, and ſpread it for her upon the rock, from the beginning of harveſt, untill water dropped upon them out of heaven, and ſuffered neither the birds of the aire to reſt on them by day, nor the beaſts of the field by night.

11 And it was told David what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah the concubine of Saul had done.

12 And David went and took the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his ſonne, from the men of Iabeſh-gilead, which had ſtolen them from the ſtreet of Beth-ſhan, where the Philiſtines had hanged them, when the Philiſtines had ſlain Saul in Gilboa.

13 And he brought up from thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his ſonne; and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Ionathan his ſon, buried they in the countrey of Benjamin in Zelah, in the ſepulchre of Kiſh his father: and they performed all that the king commanded: and after that, God was intreated for the land.

15 Moreover, the Philiſtines had yet warre again with Iſrael, and David went down, and his ſervants with him, and fought againſt the Philiſtines; and David waxed faint.

16 And Iſhbi-benob, which [was] of the ſonnes of the giant, (the weight of whoſe ſpear [weighed] three hundred [ſhekels] of braſſe in weight) he being girded with a new [ſword,] thought to have ſlain David.

17 But Abiſhai the ſon of Zeruiah ſuccoured him, and ſmote the Philiſtine, and killed him. Then the men of David ſware unto him, ſaying, Thou ſhalt go no more out with us to battel, that thou quench not the light of Iſrael.

18 And it came to paſſe after this, that there was again a battel with the Philiſtines at Gob: then Sibbechai the Huſhathite ſlew Saph, which [was] of the ſonnes of the giant.

19 And there was again a battel in Gob with the Philiſtines, where Elhanan the ſonne of Iaare-Oregim a Bethlehemite, ſlew [the brother] of Goliath the Gittite, the ſtaff of whoſe ſpear [was] like a weavers beam.

20 And there was yet a battel in Gath, where was a man of [great] ſtature, that had on every hand ſix fingers, and on every foot ſix toes, foure and twenty in number; and he alſo was born to the giant.

21 And when he defied Iſrael, Ionathan the ſonne of Shimea the brother of David ſlew him.

22 Theſe foure were born to the giant in Gath; and fell by the hand of David, & by the hand of his ſervants.

CHAP. XXII.

A Pſalm of thanksgiving for Gods powerfull deliverance, and manifold bleſſings.

AND David ſpake unto the LORD the words of this ſong, in the day [that] the LORD had delivered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

2 And he ſaid, The LORD [is] my rock and my fortreſſe, and my deliverer,

3 The God of my rock, in him will I truſt, [he is] my ſhield, and the horn of my ſalvation, my high tower, and my refuge, my ſaviour: thou ſaveſt me from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, [who is] worthy to be praiſed: ſo ſhal I be ſaved from mine enemies.

5 When the waves of death compaſſed me: the flouds of ungodly men made me afraid.

6 The ſorrows of hell compaſſed me about: the ſnares of death prevented me.

7 In my diſtreſſe I called upon the LORD, and cried to my God, and he did heare my voice out of his temple, and my cry [did enter] into his eares.

8 Then the earth ſhook and trembled: the foundations of heaven moved and ſhook, becauſe he was wroth.

9 There went up a ſmoke out of his noſtrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

10 He bowed the heavens alſo and came down: and darkneſſe [was] under his feet.

11 And he rode upon a Cherub, and did flie: and he was ſeen upon the wings of the winde.

12 And he made darkneſſe pavilions round about him, dark waters, [and] thick clouds of the ſkies.

13 Through the brightneſſe before him were coals of fire kindled.

14 The LORD thundred from heaven, and the moſt high uttered his voice.

15 And he ſent out arrows, and ſcattered them: lightning, and diſcomfited them.

16 And the chanels of the ſea appeared, the foundations of the world were diſcovered, at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blaſt of the breath of his noſtrils.

17 He ſent from above, he took me: he drew me out of many waters.

18 He delivered me from my ſtrong enemie, [and] from them that hated me: for they were too ſtrong for me.

19 They prevented me in the day of my calamitie: but the LORD was my ſtay.

20 He brought me forth alſo into

a large place: he delivered me, becauſe he delighted in me.

21 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteouſneſſe: according to the cleanneſſe of my hands hath he recompenſed me.

22 For I have kept the wayes of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

23 For all his judgements [were] before me: and as for his ſtatutes, I did not depart from them.

24 I was alſo upright before him, and have kept my ſelf from mine iniquitie.

25 Therefore the LORD hath recompenſed me according to my righteouſneſſe: according to my cleanneſſe in his eye-ſight.

26 With the merciful thou wilt ſhew thy ſelf merciful, [&] with the upright man thou wilt ſhew thy ſelf upright.

27 With the pure thou wilt ſhew thy ſelf pure: and with the froward thou wilt ſhew thy ſelf unſavourie.

28 And the afflicted people thou wilt ſave: but thine eyes [are] upon the haughtie [that] thou mayeſt bring [them] down.

29 For thou [art] my lamp, O LORD: & the LORD will lighten my darknes.

30 For by thee I have run through a troup: by my God have I leaped over a wall.

31 As for God, his way [is] perfect, the word of the LORD [is] tried; he [is] a buckler to all them that truſt in him.

32 For who [is] God, ſave the LORD? and who [is] a rock, ſave our God?

33 God [is] my ſtrength [and] power: and he maketh my way perfect.

34 He maketh my feet like hindes [feet:] and ſetteth me upon my high places.

35 He teacheth my hands to warre: ſo that a bow of ſteel is broken by mine arms.

36 Thou haſt alſo given me the ſhield of thy ſalvation: and thy gentleneſſe hath made me great.

37 Thou haſt enlarged my ſteps under me: ſo that my feet did not ſlip.

38 I have purſued mine enemies, and deſtroyed them: and turned not again untill I had conſumed them.

39 And I have conſumed them, and wounded them, that they could not ariſe: yea, they are fallen under my feet.

40 For thou haſt girded me with ſtrength to battel: them that roſe up againſt me, haſt thou ſubdued under me.

41 Thou haſt alſo given me the necks of mine enemies, that I might deſtroy them that hate me.

42 They looked, but [there was] none to ſave: [even] unto the LORD, but he anſwered them not.

43 Then did I beat them as ſmall as the duſt of the earth, I did ſtamp them as the mire of the ſtreet, [and] did ſpread them abroad.

44 Thou alſo haſt delivered me from the ſtrivings of my people, thou haſt kept me [to be] head of the heathen: a people [which] I knew not ſhal ſerve me.

45 Strangers ſhall ſubmit themſelves unto me: aſſoon as they hear, they ſhall be obedient unto me.

46 Strangers ſhall fade away, & they ſhal be afraid out of their cloſe places.

47 The LORD liveth, and bleſſed [be] my rock, and exalted be the God of the rock of my ſalvation.

48 It [is] God that avengeth me, and y bringeth down ℣ people under me;

49 And that bringeth me forth from mine enemies: thou alſo haſt lifted me up on high above them that roſe up againſt me: thou haſt delivered me from the violent man.

50 Therefore I will give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among the heathen, and I will ſing praiſes unto thy name.

51 [He is] the tower of Salvation for his king: and ſheweth mercy to his anointed, unto David, and to his ſeed for evermore.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 David in his laſt words profeſſeth his faith in Gods promiſes, to be beyond ſenſe or experience. 6 The different ſtate of the wicked. 8 A catalogue of Davids mighty men.

NOw theſe [be] the laſt words of David; David the ſon of Ieſſe ſaid, and the man who was raiſed up on high, the anointed of the God of Iacob, and the ſweet pſalmiſt of Iſrael, ſaid,

2 The ſpirit of the LORD ſpake by me, and his word [was] in my tongue.

3 The God of Iſrael ſaid, the Rock of Iſrael ſpake to me, He that ruleth over men [muſt be] juſt, ruling in the fear of God;

4 And [he ſhall be] as the light of the morning, [when] the ſun riſeth [even] a morning without clouds; [as] the tender graſſe [ſpringing] out of the earth by clear ſhining after rain.

5 Although my houſe [be] not ſo with God; yet he hath made with me an everlaſting covenant, ordered in all things and ſure: for [this is] all my ſalvation, and all [my] deſire, although he make it not to grow.

6 But [the ſons] of Belial [ſhall be] all of them as thorns thruſt away, becauſe they cannot be taken with hands.

7 But the man [that] ſhal touch them, muſt be fenced with iron, and the ſtaff of a ſpear, and they ſhall be utterly burnt with fire in the [ſame] place.

8 Theſe [be] the names of the mighty men whom David had; The Tachmonite that ſat in the ſeat, chief among the captains, (the ſame [was] Adino the Eznite) [he lift up his ſpear] againſt eight hundred, whom he ſlew at one time.

9 And after him [was] Eleazar the ſon of Dodo the Ahohite, [one] of the three mighty men with David, when they defied the Philiſtines [that] were there gathered together to battel, and the men of Iſrael were gone away.

10 He aroſe, and ſmote the Philiſtines until his hand was weary, and his hand clave unto the ſword: and the LORD wrought a great victorie that

that day, and the people returned after him oncly to ſpoil.

11 And after him [was] Shammah the ſon of Agee the Hararite: and the Philiſtines were gatherꝛd together into a troup, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles: and the people fled from the Philiſtines.

12 But he ſtood in the midſt of the ground and defended it, and ſlew the Philiſtines: and the LORD wrought a great victorie.

13 And three of the thirty chief went down and came to David in the harveſt time unto the cave of Adullam, and the troup of the Philiſtines pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

14 And David [was] then in an hold, and the gariſon of the Philiſtines [was] then in Beth-lehem.

15 And David longed, and ſaid, Oh, that one would give me drink of the water of the wel of Beth-lehem, which [is] by the gate.

16 And the three mighty men brake through the hoſt of the Philiſtines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that [was] by the gate, and took [it,] and brought [it] to David: nevertheleſſe he would not drink thereof, but poured it out unto the LORD.

17 And he ſaid, Be it farre from me, O LORD, that I ſhould do this: [is not this] the bloud of the men that went in jeopardy of their lives? therefore he would not drink it. Theſe things did theſe three mightie men.

18 And Abiſhai the brother of Ioab, the ſonne of Zeruiah, was chief among three and he lift up his ſpear againſt three hundred; and ſlew [them,] and had the name among three.

19 Was he not moſt honourable of three? therefore he was their captain: howbeit, he attained not unto the [firſt] three.

20 And Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada, the ſon of a valiant man of Kabzeel, who had done meny acts, he ſlew two lion-like men of Moab: he went down alſo and ſlew a lion in the midſt of a pit in time of ſnow.

21 And he ſlew an Egyptian, a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a ſpear in his hand; but he went down to him with a ſtaff, and plucked the ſpear out of the Egyptians hand, and ſlew him with his own ſpear.

22 Theſe things did Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada, and had the name among three mighty men.

23 He was more honourable then the thirty, but he attained not to the [firſt] three: and David ſet him over his guard.

24 Aſahel the brother of Ioab [was] one of the thirty: Elhanan the ſon of Dodo of Beth-lehem,

25 Shammah the Harodite, Elika the Harodite,

26 Helez the Paltite, Ira the ſon of Ikkeſh the Tekoite,

27 Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunnai the Huſhathite,

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,

29 Heleb the ſon of Baanah, a Netophathite, Ittai the ſon of Ribai out of Gibeah of the children of Benjamin,

30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the brooks of Gaaſh,

31 Abi-albon the Arbathite, Azmaveth the Barhumite,

32 Eliahba the Shaalbonite: of the ſons of Iaſhen, Ionathan,

33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the ſon of Sharar the Hararite,

34 Eliphelet the ſon of Ahaſbay, the ſon of the Maachathite, Eliam the ſon of Ahithophel the Gilonite,

35 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite,

36 Igal the ſon of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite,

37 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, armour-bearer to Ioab the ſon of Zeruiah,

38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,

39 Vriah the Hittite: thirty and ſeven in all.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 David tempted by Satan, forceth Ioab to number ỹ people. 5 The captains in nine moneths and twenty dayes, bring the muſter of thirteen hundred thouſand fighting men. 10 David having three plagues propounded by Gad, repenteth, & chuſeth ỹ three dayes peſtilence. 15 After the death of threeſcore and ten thouſand, David by repentance preventeth ỹ deſtruction of Ieruſalem. 18 David by Gads direction purchaſeth Araunahs threſhing-floore: where having ſacrificed, the plague ſtayeth.

AND again the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Iſrael, and he moved David againſt them, to ſay, Go number Iſrael and Iudah.

2 For the king ſaid to Ioab the captain of the hoſt, which [was] with him, Go now through all the tribes of Iſrael, from Dan even to Beer-ſheba, and number ye the people, that I may know the number of the people.

3 And Ioab ſaid unto the king, Now the LORD thy God adde unto the people (how many ſoever they be) an hundred-fold, and that the eyes of my lord the king may ſee it: but why doth my lord the king delight in this thing?

4 Notwithſtanding, the kings word prevailed againſt Ioab, and againſt the captains of the hoſt: and Ioab and the captains of the hoſt went out from the preſence of the king, to number the people of Iſrael.

5 And they paſſed over Iordan, and pitched in Aroer, on the right ſide of the city that [lieth] in the midſt of the river of Gad, and toward Iazer.

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the land of Tahtim-hodſhi: and they came to Dan-jaan, and about to Zidon,

7 And came to the ſtrong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hivites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the ſouth of Iudah, [even] to Beer-ſheba.

8 So when they had gone through al the land, they came to Ieruſalem at the end of nine moneths & twenty dayes.
9 And Ioab gave up the ſumme of the number of the people unto the king, and there were in Iſrael eight hundred thouſand valiant men that drew the ſword; and the men of Iudah were five hundred thouſand men.
10 And Davids heart ſmote him, after that he had numbred the people: and David ſaid unto the LORD, I have ſinned greatly in that I have done: and now I beſeech thee, O LORD take away the iniquitie of thy ſervant; for I have done very fooliſhly.
11 For when David was up in ſ morning, the word of the LORD came unto the prophet Gad, Davids Seer, ſaying,
12 Go and ſay unto David, Thus ſaith the LORD, I offer thee three things: chuſe thee one of them, that I may [do it] unto thee.
13 So Gad came to David, and told him, and ſaid unto him, Shall ſeven years of famine come unto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three moneths before thy enemies, while they purſue thee? or that there be three dayes peſtilence in thy land? now adviſe, and ſee what anſwer I ſhall return to him that ſent me.
14 And David ſaid unto Gad, I am in a great ſtrait: let us fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for his mercies are great) and let me not fall into the hand of man.
15 So the LORD ſent a peſtilence upon Iſrael, from the morning even to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan even to Beer-ſheba, ſeventie thouſand men
16 And when the angel ſtretched out his hand upon Ieruſalem to deſtroy it, the LORD repented him of the evil, & ſaid to ſ angel ſ deſtroyed the people, It is enough: ſtay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD was by the threſhing-place of Araunah ſ Iebuſite.
17 And David ſpake unto the LORD when he ſaw the angel that ſmote the people, and ſaid, Lo, I have ſinned, and I have done wickedly, but theſe ſheep, what have they done: let thine hand, I pray thee, be againſt me, and againſt my fathers houſe.
18 And Gad came that day to David, and ſaid unto him, Go up, rear an altar unto the LORD, in the threſhing-floore of Araunah the Iebuſite.
19 And David, according to the ſaying of Gad, went up as the LORD commanded.
20 And Araunah looked, and ſaw the king and his ſervants coming on toward him: and Araunah went out and bowed himſelf before the king on his face upon the ground.
21 And Araunah ſaid, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his ſervant? And David ſaid, To buy the threſhing-floor of thee, to build an altar unto the LORD, that the plague may be ſtayed from the people.
22 And Araunah ſaid unto David, Let my lord the king take and offer up what ſeemeth good unto him: behold, [here be] oxen for burnt-ſacrifice, and threſhing-inſtruments, and [other] inſtruments of the oxen for wood.
23 All theſe things did Araunah, [as] a king give unto the king: and Araunah ſaid unto the king, The LORD thy God accept thee.
24 And the king ſaid unto Araunah, Nay, but I will ſurely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD my God, of that which doth coſt me nothing. So David bought the threſhing-floore and the oxen, for fifty ſhekels of ſilver.
25 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings: ſo the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was ſtayed from Iſrael.

The firſt book of the KINGS, commonly called, The third book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 Abiſhag cheriſheth David in his extream age. 5 Adonijah, Davids darling, uſurpeth the kingdome. 11 By the counſel of Nathan, 15 Bath-ſheba moveth the king, 22 And Nathan ſeconds her. 28 David reneweth his oath to Bath-ſheba. 32 Solomon by Davids appointment, being anointed king by Zadok and Nathan, the people triumph. 41 Ionathan bringing theſe news, Adonijahs gueſts flee. 50 Adonijah fleeing to the horns of the altar, upon his good behaviour is diſmiſſed by Solomon.

NOw king David was old, and ſtricken in yeares; and they covered him with clothes, but he gat no heat.
2 Wherefore his ſervants ſaid unto him, Let there be ſought for my lord the king a young virgin, & let her ſtand before the king, and let her cheriſh him, & let her lie in thy boſome, that my lord the king may get heat.
3 So they ſought for a fair damſel throughout all the coaſts of Iſrael, and found Abiſhag a Shunammite, and brought her to the king,
4 And the damoſell was very fair, and cheriſhed the king, and miniſtred to him: but the king knew her not.
5 Then Adonijah the ſonne of Haggith exalted himſelf, ſaying, I will be king: and he prepared him chariots and horſemen, and fifty men to run before him.
6 And his father had not diſpleaſed him at any time, in ſaying, Why haſt thou done ſo? and he alſo [was] a very goodly man: and [his mother] bare him after Abſalom.
7 And he conferred with Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar

thar the prieſt: and they following Adonijah helped [him.]

8 But Zadok the prieſt, and Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and Nathan the prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mighty men which [belonged] to David, were not with Adonijah:

9 And Adonijah ſlew ſheep and oxen and fat cattel, by the ſtone of Zoheleth, which is by En-rogel, and called al his brethren the kings ſonnes, and all the men of Iudah the kings ſervants.

10 But Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah and the mighty men, and Solomon his brother he called not.

11 Wherefore Nathan ſpake unto Bath-ſheba ỹ mother of Solomon, ſaying, Haſt thou not heard that Adonijah the ſon of Haggith doth reigne, and David our lord knoweth [it] not?

12 Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, give thee counſel, that thou mayeſt ſave thine own life, and the life of thy ſon Solomon.

13 Go, and get thee in unto king David, and ſay unto him, Didſt not thou, my lord, O king, ſwear unto thine handmaid, ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſonne ſhall reign after me, and he ſhall ſit upon my throne? why then doth Adonijah reigne?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkeſt there with the king, I alſo will come in after thee, and confirm thy words.

15 And Bath-ſheba went in unto the king, into the chamber: and the king was very old; and Abiſhag the Shunammite miniſtred unto the king.

16 And Bath-ſheba bowed, and did obeiſance unto the king: and the king ſaid, What wouldeſt thou?

17 And ſhe ſaid unto him, My lord, thou ſwareſt by the LORD thy God unto thine handmaid, [ſaying,] Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſonne ſhall reigne after me, and he ſhall ſit upon my throne:

18 And now behold, Adonijah reigneth; and now my lord the king, thou knoweſt [it] not.

19 And he hath ſlain oxen, and fat cattel, and ſheep in abundance, & hath called al the ſons of the king, and Abiathar the prieſt, and Ioab the captain of the hoſt: but Solomon thy ſervant hath he not called.

20 And thou, my lord, O king, the eyes of all Iſrael [are] upon thee, that thou ſhouldeſt tell them who ſhal ſit on the throne of my lord ỹ king after him.

21 Otherwiſe it ſhall come to paſſe, when my lord the king ſhall ſleep with his fathers, that I and my ſonne Solomon ſhall be counted offenders.

22 And lo, while ſhe yet talked with the king, Nathan the prophet alſo came in.

23 And they told the king, ſaying, Behold, Nathan the prophet. And when he was come in before the king, he bowed himſelf before the king with his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan ſaid, My lord, O king, haſt thou ſaid, Adonijah ſhall reign after me, and he ſhall ſit upon my throne?

25 For he is gone down this day, and hath ſlain oxen, and fat cattel, & ſheep in abundance, and hath called all the kings ſonnes, and the captains of the hoſt, and Abiathar the prieſt, and behold, they eat and drink before him, and ſay, God ſave king Adonijah.

26 But me, [even] me thy ſervant, and Zadok the prieſt, and Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and thy ſervant Solomon hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou haſt not ſhewed it unto thy ſervant, who ſhould ſit on the throne of my lord the king after him?

28 Then king David anſwered and ſaid, Call me Bath-ſheba: and ſhe came into the kings preſence, and ſtood before the king.

29 And the king ſware, and ſaid, [As] the LORD liveth, that hath redeemed my ſoul out of all diſtreſſe,

30 Even as I ſware unto thee by the LORD God of Iſrael, ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſonne ſhall reigne after me, & he ſhal ſit upon my throne in my ſtead, even ſo wil I certainly do this day.

31 Then Bath-ſheba bowed with [her] face to the earth, and did reverence to the king, and ſaid, Let my lord king David live for ever.

32 And king David ſaid, Call me Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada. And they came before the king.

33 The king alſo ſaid unto them, Take with you the ſervants of your lord, and cauſe Solomon my ſon to ride upon mine own mule, and bring him down to Gihon.

34 And let Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan the prophet, anoint him there king over Iſrael: and blow ye with the trumpet, & ſay, God ſave king Solomō.

35 Then ye ſhall come up after him, that he may come and ſit upon my throne; for he ſhall be king in my ſtead: and I have appointed him to be ruler over Iſrael, and over Iudah.

36 And Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada anſwered the king, and ſaid, Amen: the LORD God of my lord the king ſay ſo [too.]

37 As the LORD hath been with my lord the king, even ſo be he with Solomon, and make his throne greater then ỹ throne of my lord king David.

38 So Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, went down, and cauſed Solomon to ride upon king Davids mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the prieſt took an horn of oyl out of the tabernacle, and anointed Solomon: and they blew the trumpet, and all the people ſaid, God ſave king Solomon.

40 And all the people came up after him, and the people piped with pipes, and rejoyced with great joy, ſo that the earth rent with the ſound of them.

41 And Adonijah and all the gueſts that [were] with him, heard [it] as they had made an end of eating, and when

Ioab heard the ſound of the trumpet, he ſaid, wherefore is this noiſe of the city, being in an uprore?

42 And while he yet ſpake, behold, Ionathan the ſonne of Abiathar the prieſt came, and Adonijah ſaid unto him, Come in, for thou [art] a valiant man, and bringeſt good tidings.

43 And Ionathan anſwered and ſaid to Adonijah, Verily our lord king David hath made Solomon king.

44 And the king hath ſent with him Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiadah, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites; and they have cauſed him to ride upon the kings mule.

45 And Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan ỹ prophet have anointed him king in Gihon: & they are come up from thẽce rejoycing, ſo that the city rang again: this [is] the noiſe that ye have heard.

46 And alſo Solomon ſitteth on the throne of the kingdome.

47 And moreover, the kings ſervants came to bleſſe our lord king David, ſaying, God make the name of Solomon better then thy name, and make his throne greater then thy throne: and the king bowed himſelf upon the bed.

48 And alſo thus ſaid the king, Bleſſed be the LORD God of Iſrael, which hath given [one] to ſit on my throne this day, mine eyes even ſeeing [it.]

49 And all the gueſts that [were] with Adonijah, were afraid, and roſe up, and went every man his way.

50 And Adonijah feared becauſe of Solomon, and aroſe, and went, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

51 And it was told Solomon, ſaying, Behold, Adonijah feareth king Solomon: for lo, he hath caught hold on the horns of ỹ altar, ſaying, Let king Solomon ſwear unto me to day, that he wil not ſlay his ſervant with the ſword.

52 And Solomon ſaid, If he will ſhew himſelf a worthy man, there ſhall not an hair of him fall to the earth: but if wickedneſſe ſhall be found in him, he ſhall die.

53 So king Solomon ſent, and they brought him down from the altar; and he came and bowed himſelf to king Solomon: and Solomon ſaid unto him, Go to thine houſe.

CHAP. II.

1 David having given a charge to Solomon, 3 of religiouſneſſe, 5 of Ioab, 7 of Barzillai, 8 of Shimei, 10 dieth, 11 Solomon ſucceedeth. 13 Adonijah, moving Bath-ſheba to ſue unto Solomon for Abiſhag, is put to death 26 Abiathar having his life given him is deprived of the prieſthood. 28 Ioab fleeing to the horns of the altar, is there ſlain. 35 Benaiah is put in Ioab room, and Zadok in Abiathars. 36 Shimei confined to Ieruſalem, by occaſion of going thence to Gath, is put to death.

NOw the dayes of David drew nigh, that he ſhould die: and he charged Solomon his ſonne, ſaying,

2 I go the way of all the earth, be thou ſtrong therefore, and ſhew thy ſelf a man.

3 And keep the charge of the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes, to keep his ſtatutes, [and] his commandments, and his iudgements, and his teſtimonies, as it is written in the law of Moſes, that thou mayeſt proſper in all that thou doeſt, and whitherſoever thou turneſt thy ſelf:

4 That the LORD may continue his word which he ſpake concerning me, ſaying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walk before me in truth, withall their heart, and withall their ſoul, there ſhall not fail thee (ſaid he) a man on the throne of Iſrael.

5 Moreover, thou knoweſt alſo what Ioab the ſon of Zeruiah did to me, [&] what he did to the two captains of the hoſts of Iſrael, unto Abner the ſon of Ner, and unto Amaſa the ſon of Iether, whom he ſlew, & ſhed the bloud of war in peace, and put the bloud of war upon his girdle ỹ [was] about his loyns, and in his ſhoes that [were] on his feet.

6 Do therefore according to thy wiſdome, and let not his hoar head go down to the grave in peace.

7 But ſhew kindneſſe unto the ſons of Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of thoſe that eat at thy table: for ſo they came to me when I fled becauſe of Abſalom thy brother.

8 And behold, [thou haſt] with thee Shimei the ſonne of Gera, a Benjamite of Bahurim, which curſed me with a grievous curſe, in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came down to meet me at Iordan, & I ſware to him by the LORD, ſaying, I will not put thee to death with the ſword.

9 Now therefore hold him not guiltleſſe: for thou [art] a wiſe man, and knoweſt what thou oughteſt to do unto him; but his hoar head bring thou down to the grave with bloud.

10 So David ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David.

11 And the dayes that David reigned over Iſrael [were] fourty years: ſeven yeares reigned he in Hebron, & thirty & three years reigned he in Ieruſalem.

12 Then ſat Solomon upon the throne of David his father, and his kingdome was eſtabliſhed greatly.

13 And Adonijah the ſonne of Haggith came to Bath-ſheba the mother of Solomon, and ſhe ſaid, Comeſt thou peaceably? And he ſaid, Peaceably.

14 He ſaid moreover, I have ſomewhat to ſay unto thee. And ſhe ſaid, Say on.

15 And he ſaid, Thou knoweſt that the kingdome was mine, and that all Iſrael ſet their faces on me, that I ſhould reigne: howbeit the kingdome is turned about, and is become my brothers: for it was his from the LORD.

16 And now I ask one petition of thee, deny me not. And ſhe ſaid unto him, Say on.

17 And he ſaid, Speak, I pray thee, unto Solomon the king (for he will

not ſay thee nay) that he give me Abiſhag the Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bath-ſheba ſaid, Well, I will ſpeak for thee unto the king.

19 Bath-ſheba therefore went unto king Solomon, to ſpeak unto him for Adonijah: and the king roſe up to meet her, and bowed himſelf unto her, and ſat down on his throne, and cauſed a ſeat to be ſet for the kings mother; and ſhe ſat on his right hand.

20 Then ſhe ſaid, I deſire one ſmall petition of thee, I pray thee, ſay me not nay. And the king ſaid unto her, Ask on my mother, for I will not ſay thee nay.

21 And ſhe ſaid, Let Abiſhag the Shunammite be given to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 And king Solomon anſwered and ſaid unto his mother, And why doſt ꝥ ask Abiſhag ꝥ Shunammite for Adonijah? ask for him the kingdome alſo; (for he [is] mine elder brother) even for him, and for Abiathar the prieſt, and for Ioab the ſon of Zeruiah.

23 Then king Solomon ſware by the LORD, ſaying, God do ſo to me, and more alſo, if Adonijah have not ſpoken this word againſt his own life.

24 Now therefore, [as] the LORD liveth, which hath eſtabliſhed me, and ſet me on the throne of David my father, and who hath made me an houſe, as he promiſed, Adonijah ſhall be put to death this day:

25 And king Solomon ſent by the hand of Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada, and he fell upon him that he died.

26 And unto Abiathar the prieſt ſaid the king, Get thee to Anathoth, unto thine own fields, for thou [art] worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, becauſe thou bareſt ꝥ ark of ꝥ Lord GOD before David my father, & becauſe ꝥ haſt been afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

27 So Solomon thruſt out Abiathar from being prieſt unto the LORD; that he might fulfil the word of the LORD, which he ſpake concerning the houſe of Eli in Shiloh.

28 Then tidings came to Ioab, (for Ioab had turned after Adonijah, though he turned not after Abſalom) and Ioab fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

29 And it was told king Solomon that Ioab was fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD, and behold, he [is] by the altar; then Solomon ſent Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada, ſaying, Go, fall upon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the tabernacle of the LORD, and ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the king, Come forth. And he ſaid, Nay, but I will die here. And Benaiah brought the king word again, ſaying, Thus ſaid Ioab, and thus he anſwered me.

31 And the king ſaid unto him, Do as he hath ſaid, and fall upon him, and bury him; ꝥ thou mayeſt take away the innocent bloud which Ioab ſhed, from me, and from the houſe of my father.

32 And the LORD ſhall return his bloud upon his own head, who fell upon two men more righteous and better then he, and ſlew them with the ſword, my father David not knowing [thereof, to wit,] Abner the ſon of Ner, captain of ꝥ hoſt of Iſrael, & Amaſa the ſon of Iether, captain of ꝥ hoſt of Iudah.

33 Their bloud ſhall therefore return upon the head of Ioab, and upon the head of his ſeed for ever: but upon David, and upon his ſeed, and upon his houſe, and upon his throne ſhall there be peace for ever from the LORD.

34 So Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada went up, and fell upon him, and ſlew him; and he was buried in his own houſe in the wilderneſſe.

35 And the king put Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada in his room over the hoſt, and Zadok the prieſt did the king put in the room of Abiathar.

36 And the king ſent, and called for Shimei, and ſaid unto him, Build thee an houſe in Ieruſalem, & dwell there, and go not forth thence any whither.

37 For it ſhall be, that on the day thou goeſt out, and paſſeſt over the brook Kidron, thou ſhalt know for certain, that thou ſhalt ſurely die: thy bloud ſhall be upon thine own head.

38 And Shimei ſaid unto the king, The ſaying [is] good: as my lord the king hath ſaid, ſo will thy ſervant do. And Shimei dwelt in Ieruſalem many dayes.

39 And it came to paſſe at the end of three years, that two of the ſervants of Shimei ran away unto Achiſh ſonne of Maachah king of Gath: and they told Shimei, ſaying, Behold, thy ſervants [be] in Gath.

40 And Shimei aroſe and ſadled his aſſe, and went to Gath to Achiſh to ſeek his ſervants: and Shimei went and brought his ſervants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon that Shimei had gone from Ieruſalem to Gath, and was come again.

42 And the king ſent and called for Shimei, and ſaid unto him, Did I not make thee to ſwear by the LORD, and proteſted unto thee, ſaying, Know for a certain, that on the day thou goeſt out, & walkeſt abroad any whither, that ꝥ ſhalt ſurely die? & thou ſaidſt unto me, The Word [that] I have heard, [is] good.

43 Why then haſt thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandment that I have charged thee with?

44 The king ſaid moreover to Shimei, Thou knoweſt all the wickedneſſe which thine heart is privy to, that thou didſt to David my father: therefore the LORD ſhall return thy wickedneſſe upon thine own head;

45 And king Solomon [ſhall be] bleſſed, and the throne of David ſhall be eſtabliſhed before the LORD for ever.

46 So the king commanded Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, which went out and fel upon him, that he died, and the kingdome was eſtabliſhed in the hand of Solomon.

CHAP. III.

1 Solomon marrieth Pharaohs daughter. 3 High places being in use, Solomon sacrificeth at Gibeon. 5 Solomon at Gibeon, in ỹ choice which God gave him, preferring wisdome, obtaineth wisdom riches, and honour. 16 Solomons judgement between the two harlots, maketh him renowned.

AND Solomon made affinity with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and took Pharaohs daughter, and brought her into the city of David, untill he had made an end of building his own house, and the house of the LORD, & the wall of Ierusalem round about.

2 Onely the people sacrificed in high places, because there was no house built unto the name of the LORD, untill those dayes.

3 And Solomon loved the LORD, walking in the statutes of David his father: onely he sacrificed and burnt incense in high places.

4 And the king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there; for that [was] the great high place: a thousand burnt-offerings did Solomon offer upon that altar.

5 In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dream by night: and God said, Ask what I shall give thee.

6 And Solomon said, Thou hast shewed unto thy servant David my father great mercy, according as he walked before thee in truth and in righteousnesse, and in uprightnesse of heart with thee, and thou hast kept for him this great kindnesse, that thou hast given him a son to sit on his throne, as [it is] this day.

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou hast made thy servant king in stead of David my father: and I [am] but a little childe: I know not how to go out or come in.

8 And thy servant [is] in the midst of thy people which thou hast chosen, a great people, that cannot be numbred nor counted for multitude.

9 Give therefore thy servant an understanding heart, to judge thy people, that I may discern between good and bad: for who is able to judge this thy so great a people?

10 And the speech pleased ỹ LORD, that Solomon had asked this thing.

11 And God said unto him, Because thou hast aked this thing, and hast not asked for thy self long life, neither hast asked riches for thy self, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies, but hast asked for thy self understanding to discern judgement;

12 Behold, I have done according to thy word: lo, I have given thee a wise and an understanding heart, so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like unto thee.

13 And I have also given thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches, and honour: so that there shall not be any among the kings like unto thee, all thy dayes.

14 And if thou wilt walk in my wayes, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as thy father David did walk, thẽ I will lengthen thy dayes.

15 And Solomon awoke, & behold, [it was] a dream: and he came to Ierusalem, and stood before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and offered up burnt-offerings, & offered peace-offerings, & made a feast to al his servants.

16 Then came there two women [that were] harlots, unto the king, and stood before him.

17 And the one woman said, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house, and I was delivered of a childe, with her in the house.

18 And it came to passe the third day after that I was delivered, that this woman was delivered also: and we were together; [there was] no stranger wᵗʰ us in ỹ house, save we two in ỹ house.

19 And this womans childe died in the night; because she overlaid it.

20 And she arose at midnight, and took my sonne from beside me, while thine handmaid slept, and laid it in her bosome, and laid her dead childe in my bosome.

21 And when I arose in the morning to give my childe suck, behold, it was dead: but when I had considered it in the morning, behold, it was not my sonne, which I did bear.

22 And the other woman said, Nay; but the living [is] my son, and the dead [is] thy son: and this said, No; but the dead [is] thy son, and the living [is] my son. Thus they spake before the king.

23 Then said the king, The one saith, This [is] my son that liveth, and thy son [is] the dead: and the other saith, Nay; but thy son [is] the dead, and my sonne [is] the living.

24 And the king said, Bring me a sword; and they brought a sword before the king.

25 And the king said, Divide the living childe in two, and give half to the one, and half to the other.

26 Then spake the woman whose the living childe [was] unto the king, (for her bowels yerned upon her son) and she said, O my lord, give her the living childe, and in no wise slay it: but the other said, Let it be neither mine nor thine, [but] divide [it.]

27 Then the king answered and said, Give her the living childe, and in no wise slay it: she [is] the mother thereof.

28 And all Israel heard of the Iudgement which the king had judged, and they feared the king: for they saw that the wisdome of God [was] in him, to do judgement.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Solomons Princes. 7 His twelve officers for provision. 20 24 The peace and largenesse of his kingdome. 22 His daily provision. 26 His stables. 29 His wisdom.

SO king Solomon was king over all Israel.

2 And these [were] the princes which he had, Azariah ỹ son of Zadok, ỹ priest:

3 Eli-

3 Elihoreph and Ahiah, the ſons of Shiſha, ſcribes: Iehoſhaphat the ſon of Ahilud, the recorder:
4 And Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada [was] over the hoſt: and Zadok and Abiathar [were] the prieſts:
5 And Azariah the ſonne of Nathan [was] over the officers: and Zabud the ſon of Nathan [was] principall officer, [and] the kings friend:
6 And Ahiſhar [was] over the houſhold: and Adoniram the ſonne of Abda [was] over the tribute.
7 And Solomon had twelve officers over all Iſrael, which provided victuals for ⁊ king and his houſhold: each man his moneth in a yeare made proviſion.
8 And theſe [are] their names: the ſon of Hur, in mount Ephraim.
9 The ſonne of Dekar, in Makaz, and in Shaalbim, and Beth-ſhemeſh, and Elon-beth-hanan.
10 The ſonne of Heſed, in Arnboth, to him [pertained] Sochoh, and all the land of Hepher.
11 The ſonne of Abinadab in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife.
12 Baana the ſonne of Ahilud, to him [pertained] Taanach and Megiddo, and all Bethſhean, which [is] by Zartanah beneath Iezreel, from Beth-ſhean to Abel-mehola, even unto [the place that is] beyond Iokneam.
13 The ſonne of Geber, in Ramoth-Gilead, to him [pertained] the towns of Iair the ſonne of Manaſſeh, which [are] in Gilead: to him [alſo pertained] ⁊ region of Argob, which [is] in Baſhan, threeſcore great cities with walls, and braſen barres.
14 Ahinadab the ſon of Iddo [had] Mahanaim.
15 Ahimaaz [was] in Naphtali; he alſo took Baſmath the daughter of Solomon to wife.
16 Baanah the ſonne of Huſhai [was] in Aſher and in Aloth.
17 Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Paruah, in Iſſachar.
18 Shimei the ſonne of Elah, in Benjamin.
19 Geber the ſonne of Vri [was] in the countrey of Gilead, [in] the countrey of Sihon king of the Amorites, and of Og king of Baſhan; and he [was] the onely officer ⁊ [was] in the land.
20 Iudah and Iſrael [were] many as the ſand ⁊ [is] by the ſea in multitude, eating and drinking, & making merrie.
21 And Solomon reigned over all kingdomes, from the river unto the land of the Philiſtines, & unto the border of Egypt: they brought preſents, & ſerved Solomon all ⁊ dayes of his life.
22 And Solomons proviſion for one day, was thirty meaſures of fine floure, and threeſcore meaſures of meal,
23 Ten fat oxen, and twentie oxen out of the paſtures, and an hundred ſheep, beſide harts and roe-bucks, and fallow-deere, and fatted fowl.
24 For he had dominion over all [the region] on this ſide the river, from Tiphſah even to Azzah over all the kings on this ſide the river: and he had peace on all ſides round about him.
25 And Iudah and Iſrael dwelt ſafely, every man under his vine, and under his fig-tree, from Dan even to Beerſheba, all the dayes of Solomon.
26 And Solomon had fourty thouſand ſtalls of horſes for his chariots, and twelve thouſand horſemen.
27 And thoſe officers provided victuall for king Solomon, & for all that came unto king Solomons table, every man in his moneth: they lacked nothing.
28 Barley alſo and ſtraw for the horſes and dromedaries brought they unto ⁊ place where [the officers] were, every man according to his charge.
29 And God gave Solomon wiſdome and underſtanding, exceeding much, and largeneſſe of heart, even as the ſand that [is] on the ſea ſhore.
30 And Solomons wiſdome excelled the wiſdome of all the children of the eaſt-countrey, and all the wiſdom of Egypt.
31 For he was wiſer then all men; then Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda, the ſonnes of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about.
32 And he ſpake three thouſand proverbs: and his ſongs were a thouſand and five.
33 And he ſpake of trees, from the cedar-tree that [is] in Lebanon, even unto the hyſſope that ſpringeth out of the wall: he ſpake alſo of beaſts, and of fowl, & of creeping things, & of fiſhes.
34 And there came of all people to heare the wiſdome of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wiſdome.

CHAP. V.

1 Hiram ſending to congratulate Solomon, is certified of his purpoſe to build the temple, and deſired to furniſh him with timber thereto. 7 Hiram bleſſing God for Solomon, and requeſting food for his family, furniſheth him with trees. 13 The number of Solomons workmen and labourers.

AND Hiram king of Tyre ſent his ſervants unto Solomon; (for he had heard that they had anointed him king in the room of his father) for Hiram was ever a lover of David.
2 And Solomon ſent to Hiram, ſaying,
3 Thou knoweſt how that David my father could not build an houſe unto the name of the LORD his God, for the warres which were about him on every ſide, until the LORD put them under the ſoles of his feet.
4 But now the LORD my God hath given me reſt on every ſide, [ſo that there is] neither adverſarie, nor evil occurrent.
5 And behold, I purpoſe to build an houſe unto the name of the LORD my God, as the LORD ſpake unto David my father, ſaying, thy ſonne, whom I will ſet upon thy throne in thy room, he ſhall build an houſe unto my name.

6 Now

6 Now therefore command thou, that they hew me cedar-trees out of Lebanon, and my servants shall be with thy servants: and unto thee will I give hire for thy servants, according to all that thou shalt appoint: for thou knowest that [there is] not among us any that can skill to hew timber, like unto the Sidonians.

7 And it came to passe, when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, ℣ he rejoyced greatly, and said, Blessed [be] the LORD this day, ℣ hath given unto David a wise son over this great people.

8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I have considered ℣ things which thou sentest to me for: [and] I will do all thy desire concerning timber of cedar, and concerning timber of firre.

9 My servants shall bring [them] down from Lebanon unto the sea: and I will convey them by sea in flotes, unto the place that thou shalt appoint me, and will cause them to be discharged there, and thou shalt receive [them:] & thou shalt accomplish my desire, in giving food for my household.

10 So Hiram gave Solomon cedar-trees, and firre-trees, [according to] all his desire.

11 And Solomon gave Hiram twenty thousand measures of wheat for food to his household, and twenty measures of pure oyl: thus gave Solomon to Hiram yeare by yeare.

12 And the LORD gave Solomon wisdome, as he promised him: and there was peace between Hiram & Solomon, and they two made a league together.

13 And king Solomon raised a levie out of all Israel, and the levie was thirty thousand men.

14 And he sent them to Lebanon, ten thousand a moneth by courses: a moneth they were in Lebanon, [and] two moneths at home: and Adoniram [was] over the levie.

15 And Solomon had threescore and ten thousand that bare burdens, and fourescore thousand hewers in the mountains:

16 Besides the chief of Solomons officers which [were] over ℣ work, three thousand & three hundred ℣ ruled over the people that wrought in the work.

17 And the king commanded, and they brought great stones, costly stones, [and] hewed stones, to lay the foundation of the house.

18 And Solomons builders, and Hirams builders did hew them, and the stone squarers: so they prepared timber and stones to build the house.

CHAP. VI.

1 The building of Solomons temple. 5 The chambers thereof. 11 Gods promise unto it. 15 The cieling and adorning of it. 23 The cherubims. 31 The doores. 36 The court. 37 The time of building it.

AND it came to passe in the foure hundred & fourescore yeare after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth yeare of Solomons reigne over Israel, in the moneth Zif, which [is] the second moneth, that he began to build the house of the LORD.

2 And the house which king Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof [was] threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof twentie [cubits,] and the height thereof thirtie cubits.

3 And the porch before the temple of the house, twentie cubits [was] the length thereof, acording to the breadth of the house, and ten cubits [was] the breadth thereof, before the house.

4 And for the house he made windows of narrow lights.

5 And against the wall of the house he built chambers round about, [against] the walls of the house round about, [both] of the temple, and of the oracle: & he made chambers round about

6 The nethermost chamber [was] five cubits broad, and the middle [was] six cubits broad, and the third [was] seven cubits broad: for without [in the wall] of the house he made narrowed rests round about, that [℣ beams] should not be fastened in the wals of the house.

7 And the house when it was in building, was built of stone, made ready before it was brought thither: so that there was neither hammer, nor ax, [nor] any tool of iron heard in the house, while it was in building.

8 The doore for the middle chamber [was] in the right side of the house: and they went up with winding stairs into the middle [chamber,] and out of the middle into the third.

9 So he built the house, and finished it; and covered the house with beams and boards of cedar.

10 And [then] he built chambers against all the house, five cubits high: and they rested on the house with timber of cedar.

11 And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, saying,

12 [Concerning] this house which thou art in building, if thou wilt walk in my statutes, and execute my judgements, and keep all my commandements to walk in them: then will I perform my word with thee, which I spake unto David thy father.

13 And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will not forsake my people Israel.

14 So Solomon built the house, and finished it.

15 And he built the walls of ℣ house within with boards of cedar, both the floore of the house, and the wals of the cieling: [and] he covered [them] on the inside with wood, & covered the floore of the house with planks of firre.

16 And he built twenty cubits on the sides of the house, both the floore, and the walls with boards of cedar: he even built [them] for it within, [even] for the oracle, [even] for ℣ most holy [place.]

17 And the house, that [is] the temple before it, was fourtie cubits [long.]

18 And the cedar of the house within [was]

in [was] carved with knops, and open flowers: all [was] cedar, there was no stone seen.

19 And the oracle he prepared in the house within, to set there the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

20 And the oracle in the forepart [was] twentie cubits in length, and twentie cubits in breadth, and twentie cubits in the height thereof: and he overlaid it with pure gold, and [so] covered the altar [which was] of cedar.

21 So Solomon overlaid the house within with pure gold: and he made a partition, by the chains of gold before the oracle, & he overlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole house he overlaid with gold, untill he had finished all the house: also the whole altar that [was] by the oracle he overlaid with gold.

23 And within the oracle he made two cherubims of olive-tree, [each] ten cubits high.

24 And five cubits [was] the one wing of the cherub, and five cubits the other wing of the cherub: from ỹ uttermost part of ỹ one wing unto the uttermost part of ỹ other [were] ten cubits.

25 And the other cherub [was] ten cubits, both the cherubims [were] of one measure, and one size.

26 The height of the one cherub [was] ten cubits, & so was it of ỹ other cherub

27 And he set the cherubims within the inner house; and they stretched forth the wings of the cherubims, so that the wing of the one touched the [one] wall, and the wing of the other cherub touched the other wall: and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.

28 And he overlaid the cherubims with gold.

29 And he carved all the walls of the house round about with carved figures of cherubims; and palm-trees, and open flowers, within and without.

30 And the floore of the house he overlaid with gold, within & without.

31 And for the entring of the oracle he made doors of olive-tree: the lintel [and] side-posts [were] a fifth part [of the wall.]

32 The two doores also [were] of olive-tree; and he carved upon them carvings of cherubims, and palm-trees, and open flowers, and overlaid [them] with gold, and spread gold upon the cherubims, and upon the palm-trees.

33 So also made he for the doore of the temple, posts of clive tree, a fourth part [of the wall.]

34 And the two doores [were] of firre-tree: the two leaves of the one doore [were] folding, and the two leaves of the other doore [were] folding.

35 And he carved [thereon] cherubims, and palm-trees, and open flowers: and covered [them] with gold, fitted upon the carved work.

36 And he built the inner court with three rows of hewed stone, and a row of cedar beams.

37 In the fourth yeare was the foundation of the house of the LORD laid, in the moneth Zif.

38 And in the eleventh year, in the moneth Bul, (which [is] the eighth moneth) was ỹ house finished throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it: So was he seven yeare in building it.

CHAP. VII.

1 The building of Solomons house, 2 of the house of Lebanon, 6 of the porch of pillars, 7 of the porch of judgement, 8 of the house for Pharaohs daughter. 13 Hirams work of the two pillars, 23 of the molten sea, 27 of the ten bases 38 of the ten lavers, 40 and the vessels.

BVt Solomon was building his own house thirteen yeares, and he finished all his house.

2 He built also the house of the forest of Lebanon; the length thereof [was] an hundred cubits, & ỹ breadth therof fiftie cubits, & ỹ hight thereof thirty cubits, upon four rows of cedar-pillars, with cedar-beams upon ỹ pillars

3 And [it was] covered with cedar, above upon the beams, that [lay] on fourty five pillars, fifteen in a row.

4 And [there were] windows in three rows, and light [was] against light [in] three ranks.

5 And all the doores and posts [were] square, with the windows: and light [was] against light in three ranks.

6 And he made a porch of pillars: the length thereof [was] fifty cubits, and the breadth thereof thirtie cubits; and the porch [was] before them: and the [other] pillars and the thick beam [were] before them.

7 Then he made a porch for the throne where he might judge, even the porch of judgement: and [it was] covered with cedar from one side of the floore to the other.

8 And his house where he dwelt, [had] another court within the porch, [which] was of the like work: Solomon made also an house for Pharaohs daughter, (whom he had taken [to wife]) like unto this porch.

9 All these [were] of costly stones, according to the measures of hewed stones, sawed with saws, within and without, even from the foundation unto the coping, and [so] on the outside toward the great court.

10 And the foundation [was] of costly stones, [even] great stones; stones of ten cubits, and stones of eight cubits.

11 And above [were] costly stones (after the measures of hewed stones) and cedars.

12 And the great court round about, [was] with three rows of hewed stones, and a row of cedar-beams, both for the inner court of the house of the LORD, and for the porch of the house.

13 And king Solomon sent and fet Hiram out of Tyre.

14 He [was] a widows son of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father [was] a man of Tyre, a worker in brasse, and he was filled with wisdome & under-

standin g

ſtanding,& cunning to work all works in braſſe: and he came to king Solomon,and wrought all his work.

15 For he caſt two pillars of braſſe, of eighteen cubits high apiece: and a line of twelve cubits did compaſſe either of them about.

16 And he made two chapiters of molten braſſe,to ſet upon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapiter[was]five cubits,& the height of the other chapiter[was] five cubits:

17 [And]nets of checker-work; and wreathes of chain-work, for the chapiters which [were] upon the top of the pillars;ſeven for the one chapiter, and ſeven for the other chapiter.

18 And he made the pillars,and two rows round about upon the one net-work, to cover the chapiters that [were]upon ſ top,with pomegranates: and ſo did he for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that [were] upon the top of the pillars, [were] of lilie-work in the porch,foure cubits.

20 And the chapiters upon the two pillars[had pomegranates]alſo above, over againſt the belly which [was] by the net-work: and the pomegranates [were] two hundred, in rows round about upon the other chapiter.

21 And he ſet up the pillars in the poreh of the temple: and he ſet up the right pillar,& called the name thereof Iachin:and he ſet up the left pillar,and called the name thereof Boaz.

22 And upon the top of the pillars [was] lilie work: ſo was the work of the pillars finiſhed.

23 And he made a molten ſea, ten cubits from the one brim to the other: [it was]round all about,and his height [was] five cubits: and a line of thirtie cubits did compaſſe it round about.

24 And under the brim of it round about[there were]knops compaſſing it, ten in a cubit,compaſſing the ſea round about: the knops [were] caſt in two rows,when it was caſt.

25 It ſtood upon twelve oxen,three looking toward the north,and three looking toward the weſt,and three looking toward the ſouth, and three looking toward the eaſt: and the ſea [was ſet]above upon them, and all their hinder parts[were]inward.

26 And it[was]an hand-breadth thick, and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup,with flowers of lilies:it contained two thouſand baths.

27 And he made ten baſes of braſſe, foure cubits [was] the length of one baſe,& foure cubits the breadth thereof, and three cubits the height of it.

28 And the work of the baſes[was] on this[manner:]They had borders,and the borders[were]between the ledges:

29 And on the borders that [were] between the ledges[were]lions, oxen, and cherubims:and upon the ledges [there was]a baſe above:and beneath the lions and oxen [were] certain additions made of thin work.

30 And every baſe had foure braſen wheels,and plates of braſſe:and the four corners thereof had underſetters: under the laver [were] underſetters molten,at the ſide of every addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapiter and above [was] a cubit: but the mouth thereof[was]round [after] the work of the baſe, a cubit and an half:and alſo upon the mouth of it [were]gravings with their borders, foure-ſquare,not round.

32 And under the borders[were]foure wheels: & the axle-trees of the wheels [were]joyned to the baſe, and the height of a wheel [was] a cubit and half a cubit.

33 And the work of the wheels [was] like the work of a chariot-wheel:their axle-trees,and their naves, and their felloes, and their ſpokes [were] all molten.

34 And[there were]four underſetters to the foure corners of one baſe: and the underſetters[were]of the very baſe it ſelf.

35 And in the top of the baſe was there a round compaſſe of halfa cubit high: and on the top of the baſe, the ledges thereof and the borders thereof were of the ſame.

36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof,and on the borders thereof,he graved cherubims,lions,& palm-trees, according to the proportion of every one,and additions round about.

37 After this manner he made the ten baſes:all of them had one caſting, one meaſure,[and]one ſize.

38 Then made he ten lavers of braſſe: one laver contained fourty baths:[and every]laver was foure cubits: [and] upon every one of the ten baſes, one laver.

39 And he put five baſes on the right ſide of the houſe, and five on the left ſide of the houſe: and he ſet the ſea on the right ſide of the houſe eaſt-ward, over againſt the ſouth.

40 And Hiram made the lavers,and the ſhovels,and the baſons: ſo Hiram made an end of doing all the work that he made king Solomon, for the houſe of the LORD.

41 The two pillars,and the[two]bowls of the chapiters that[were]on the top of the two pillars: and the two net-works,to cover the two bowls of the chapiters which[were]upon the top of the pillars:

42 And foure hundred pomegranates for the two net-works,[even]two rows of pomegranates for one net-work, to cover the two bowls of the chapiters that[were]upon the pillars:

43 And the ten baſes,and ten lavers on the baſes:

44 And one ſea,& twelve oxen under the ſea:

45 And the pots,and the ſhovels,and the baſons:and all theſe veſſels which Hiram made to king Solomon, for the houſe of LORD,[were]of bright braſſe.

46 In the plain of Iordan did the king caſt them in the clay-ground,between Succoth and Zarthan.

47 And Solomon left all the veſſels

[un-

[unweighed,] because they were exceeding many: neither was the weight of the brasse found out.

48 And Solomon made all the vessels that [pertained] unto the house of the LORD: the altar of gold, and ꝑ table of gold, whereupon ꝑ shew-bread [was.]

49 And the candlesticks of pure gold, five on the right [side,] and five on the left, before the oracle, with the flowers, and the lamps, & the tongs of gold,

50 And the bowls, and the snuffers, and the basons, and the spoons, and the censers of pure gold: & the hinges of gold, [both] for the doores of ꝑ inner house, the most holy [place,] & for ꝑ doores of ꝑ house, [to wit,] of ꝑ temple.

51 So was ended all the work that king Solomon made for the house of the LORD: & Solomon brought in the things, which David his father had dedicated; [even] the silver, and the gold, and the vessels did he put among the treasures of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The feast of the dedication of the temple. 12, 15 Solomons blessing. 22 Solomons prayer. 62 His sacrifice of peace-offerings.

THen Solomon assembled the Elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel, unto king Solomon, in Ierusalem, that they might bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of ꝑ city of David, which [is] Zion.

2 And all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto king Solomon, at the feast in the moneth Ethanim, which [is] the seventh moneth.

3 And all the Elders of Israel came, and the priests took up the ark.

4 And they brought up the ark of the LORD, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that [were] in ꝑ tabernacle, even those did the priests & the Levites bring up.

5 And king Solomon, and all the congregation of Israel, that were assembled unto him, were with him before the ark, sacrificing sheep, and oxen, that could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

6 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, into the oracle of the house to the most holy [place, even] under the wings of the cherubims.

7 For the cherubims spread forth [their] two wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark, and the staves thereof above.

8 And they drew out the staves, that the ends of the staves were seen out in the holy [place] before the oracle, and they were not seen without: and there they are unto this day:

9 [There was] nothing in the ark save the two tables of stone, which Moses put there at Horeb, when ꝑ LORD made [a covenant] with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

10 And it came to passe when the priests were come out of the holy place, that the cloud filled the house of the LORD,

11 So that the priests could not stand to minister, because of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD.

12 Then spake Solomon, The LORD said that he would dwell in the thick darknesse.

13 I have surely built thee an house to dwell in, a setled place for thee to abide in for ever.

14 And the king turned his face about, and blessed all the congregation of Israel: (and all the congregation of Israel stood)

15 And he said, Blessed [be] ꝑ LORD God of Israel, which spake with his mouth unto David my father, & hath with his hand fulfilled [it,] saying,

16 Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house, that my name might be therein; but I chose David to be over my people Israel.

17 And it was in the heart of David my father, to build an house for ꝑ name of the LORD God of Israel.

18 And the LORD said unto David my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house unto my name, thou didst well ꝑ it was in thine heart:

19 Nevertheless, thou shalt not build the house, but thy sonne that shall come forth out of thy loyns, he shall build the house unto my name.

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that he spake, and I am risen up in the room of David my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, & have built an house for the name of ꝑ LORD God of Israel.

21 And I have set there a place for the ark, wherein [is] the covenant of the LORD, which he made with our fathers, when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

22 And Solomon stood before the altar of the LORD, in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands toward heaven

23 And he said, LORD God of Israel, [there is] no God like thee, in heaven above, or on earth beneath, who keepest covenant and mercy with thy servants, that walk before thee with all their heart:

24 Who hast kept with thy servant David my father that thou promisedst him: thou spakest also with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled [it] with thine hand, as [it is] this day.

25 Therefore now, LORD God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father that thou promisedst him, saying, There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit on the throne of Israel; so that thy children take heed to their way, that they walk before me as thou hast walked before me:

26 And now, O God of Israel, let thy word (I pray thee) be verified, which ꝑ spakest unto thy servant David my father.

27 But

27 But will God indeed dwel on the earth? behold, the heaven, and heaven of heavens cannot contain thee, how much lesse this house ℣ I have builded?
28 Yet have thou respect unto the prayer of thy servant & to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and to the prayer, which thy servant prayeth before thee to day
29 That thine eyes may be open toward this house night & day, [even] toward ℣ place of which thou hast said, My name shall be there: that thou mayest hearken unto the prayer ℣ thy servant shal make towards this place.
30 And hearken thou to the supplication of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, when they shall pray towards this place: and heare thou in heaven thy dwelling-place, and when thou heares't, forgive.
31 If any man trespasse against his neighbour, and an oath be laid upon him to cause him to swear, and ℣ oath come before thine altar in this house:
32 Then heare thou in heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, condemning the wicked, to bring his way upon his head, and justifying ℣ righteous, to give him according to his righteousnesse.
33 When thy people Israel be smitten down before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee, and shall turn again to thee, and confesse thy name, and pray, and make supplication unto thee in this house;
34 Then heare thou in heaven, and forgive the sinne of thy people Israel, and bring them again unto the land, which thou gavest unto their fathers.
35 When heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee, if they pray towards this place, and confesse thy name, and turn from their sin, when ℣ afflictest them:
36 Then heare thou in heaven, and forgive the sinne of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, that thou teach them the good way wherein they should walk, and give rain upon thy land which thou hast given to thy people for an inheritance.
37 If there be in the land famine, If there be pestilence, blasting, mildew, locust, [or] if there be catterpiller, if their enemy besiege them in the land of their cities, whatsoever plague, whatsoever sickness [there be;]
38 What prayer and supplication soever be [made] by any man, [or] by all thy people Israel, which shall know every man the plague of his own heart, and spread forth his hands towards this house:
39 Then heare thou in heaven thy dwelling-place, and forgive, and do, and give to every man according to his wayes, whose heart thou knowest: (for thou, [even] thou onely knowest the hearts of all the children of men)
40 That they may fear thee all the dayes that they live, in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.
41 Moreover, concerning a stranger that is not of thy people Israel, but cometh out of a farre country, for thy names sake;
42 (For they shall heare of thy great name, and of thy strong hand, and of thy stretched out arm) when he shall come and pray towards this house:
43 Heare thou in heaven thy dwelling-place, and do according to al that the stranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy name, to fear thee, as [do] thy people Israel: and that they may know that this house which I have builded, is called by thy name.
44 If thy people go out to battel against their enemie, whithersoever thou shalt send them, and shal pray unto the LORD toward the citie which thou hast chosen, and toward the house that I have built for thy name:
45 Then heare thou in heaven their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their cause.
46 If they sinne against thee, (for [there is] no man that sinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, so that they carry them away captives, unto the land of the enemy, farre or neare;
47 [Yet] if they shal bethink themselves, in the land whither they were carried captives, and repent, and make supplication unto thee in the land of them ℣ carried them captives, saying, We have sinned, and have done perversly, we have committed wickednes;
48 And [so] return unto thee with all their heart and with all their soul, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captive, and pray unto thee toward their land which thou gavest unto their fathers, the citie which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name:
49 Then heare thou their prayer & their supplication in heaven thy dwelling-place, and maintain their cause,
50 And forgive thy people ℣ have sinned against thee, & all their transgressions wherein they have trangressed against thee, and give them compassion before thē who carried them captive, ℣ they may have compassion on them:
51 For they [be] thy people and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest forth out of Egypt, from the midst of the furnace of iron:
52 That thine eyes may be open unto the supplication of thy servant, and unto the supplication of thy people Israel, to hearken unto them in all that they call for unto thee.
53 For thou didst separate them from among all the people of the earth, [to be] thine inheritance, as thou spakest by the hand of Moses thy servant, when thou broughtest our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord GOD.
54 And it was so, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and supplication unto the LORD, he arose from before the altar of ℣ LORD, from kneeling on his knees, with his hands spread up to heaven.
55 And he stood, and blessed all the congre-

congregation of Israel, with a loud voice, saying,

56 Blessed [be] the LORD, that hath given rest unto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: there hath not failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand of Moses his servant.

57 The LORD our God be with us, as he was with our fathers: let him not leave us, nor forsake us:

58 That he may incline our hearts unto him, to walk in all his wayes, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgements, which he commanded our fathers.

59 And let these my words wherewith I have made supplication before the LORD, be nigh unto the LORD our God day and night, that he maintain the cause of his servant, and the cause of his people Israel at all times, as the matter shall require:

60 That all the people of the earth may know that the LORD is God, [and that there is] none else.

61 Let your heart therefore be perfect with the LORD your God, to walk in his statutes, and to keep his commandments, as at this day.

62 And the king, and all Israel with him, offered sacrifice before the LORD

63 And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace-offerings, which he offered unto the LORD, two and twenty thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep: so the king and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD.

64 The same day did the king hallow the middle of ſ court that [was] before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, & the fat of the peace-offerings: because the brazen altar that [was] before the LORD, [was] too little to receive the burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings.

65 And at that time Solomon held a feast, and all Israel with him, a great congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, unto the river of Egypt, before the LORD our God, seven dayes and seven dayes, [even] fourteen dayes.

66 On the eighth day he sent the people away: and they blessed the king, and went unto their tents joyfull, and glad of heart, for all the goodnesse that the LORD had done for David his servant, and for Israel his people.

CHAP. IX.

1 Gods covenant in a vision with Solomon. 10 The mutuall presents of Solomon and Hiram. 15 In Solomons works the Gentiles were his bond-men, the Israelites honourable servants. 24 Pharaohs daughter removeth to her house. 25 Solomons yearly solemn sacrifices. 26 His navy fetcheth gold from Ophir.

AND it came to passe when Solomon had finished the building of the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all Solomons desire which he was pleased to do.

2 That the LORD appeared to Solomon the second time, as he had appeared unto him at Gibeon.

3 And the LORD said unto him, I have heard thy prayer and thy supplication that thou hast made before me: I have hallowed this house which thou hast built, to put my name there for ever, and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

4 And if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, in integrity of heart and in uprightnesse, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, [and] wilt keep my statutes and my judgements:

5 Then I will establish the throne of thy kingdome upon Israel for ever, as I promised to David thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man upon the throne of Israel.

6 [But] if you shall at all turn from following me, you or your children, and will not keep my commandments [and] my statutes, which I have set before you, but go & serve other gods, and worship them;

7 Then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I have given them; and this house which I have hallowed for my name, will I cast out of my sight, and Israel shall be a proverb, and a by-word among all people;

8 And at this house [which] is high, every one that passeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hisse; and they shall say, why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and to this house?

9 And they shall answer, Because they forsook the LORD their God, who brought forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, & have taken hold upon other gods, & have worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath the LORD brought upon them all this evil

10 And it came to passe at the end of twenty yeares, when Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD, and the kings house,

11 [(Now) Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with cedar-trees, and firre-trees, and with gold, according to all his desire) that then Solomon gave Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had given him, and they pleased him not.

13 And he said, What cities [are] these which thou hast given me, my brother? And he called them the land of Cabul unto this day.

14 And Hiram sent to the king fiſcore talents of gold.

15 And this [is] the reason of the levie which king Solomon raised, for to build the house of the LORD, and his own house, and Millo, and the wall of Ierusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

16 [For] Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone up, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slain the Canaanites

that

that dwelt in the city, and given it for a preſent unto his daughter, Solomons wife.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Beth-horon the nether,

18 And Baalath, and Tadmor in the wilderneſſe, in the land.

19 And all the cities of ſtore that Solomon had, and cities for his chariots, and cities for his horſemen, and that which Solomon deſired to build in Ieruſalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

20 [And] all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Iebuſites, which were not of the children of Iſrael,

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Iſrael alſo were not able utterly to deſtroy, upon thoſe did Solomon levie a tribute of bond-ſervice unto this day.

22 But of the children of Iſrael did Solomon make no bond-men: but they [were] men of warre, and his ſervants, and his princes, & his captains, & rulers of his chariots, and his horſemen.

23 Theſe [were] the chief of ye officers that [were] over Solomons work, five hundred & fifty, which bare rule over the people that wrought in the work.

24 But Pharaohs daughter came up out of the city of David, unto her houſe which Solomon had built for her; then did he build Millo.

25 And three times in a year did Solomon offer burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings upon the altar which he built unto the LORD, and he burnt incenſe upon the altar that [was] before the LORD: ſo he finiſhed ye houſe.

26 And king Solomon made a navie of ſhips in Ezion-geber, which [is] beſide Eloth, on the ſhore of the Red ſea, in the land of Edom.

27 And Hiram ſent in the navie his ſervants, ſhipmen that had knowledge of the ſea, with ye ſervants of Solomon.

28 And they came to Ophir, and fet from thence gold, foure hundred and twenty talents, and brought [it] to king Solomon.

CHAP. X.

1 The queen of Sheba admireth the wiſdome of Solomon. 14 Solomons gold. 16 His targets. 18 The throne of ivory. 21 His veſſels. 24 His preſents. 26 His chariots and horſes. 28 His tribute.

AND when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, concerning the name of the LORD, ſhe came to prove him with hard queſtions.

2 And ſhe came to Ieruſalem with a very great train, with camels that bare ſpices, and very much gold, and precious ſtones: and when ſhe was come to Solomon, ſhe communed with him of all that was in her heart.

3 And Solomon told her all her queſtions: there was not any thing hid from the king, which he told her not.

4 And when the queen of Sheba had ſeen all Solomons wiſdome, and the houſe that he had built,

5 And the meat of his table, and the ſitting of his ſervants, and the attendance of his miniſters, and their apparel, & his cup-bearers, & his aſcent by which he went up unto ye houſe of the LORD: there was no more ſpirit in her

6 And ſhe ſaid to the king, It was a true report that I heard in mine own land, of thy acts, and of thy wiſdome.

7 Howbeit, I beleeved not the words, untill I came and mine eyes had ſeen [it:] and behold, the half was not told me: thy wiſdome and proſperity exceedeth the fame which I heard.

8 Happy [are] thy men, happy [are] theſe thy ſervants, which ſtand continually before thee, [and] that heare thy wiſdome.

9 Bleſſed be ye LORD thy God which delighted in thee, to ſet thee on the throne of Iſrael; becauſe ye LORD loved Iſrael for ever, therefore made he thee king, to do judgement and juſtice.

10 And ſhe gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of ſpices very great ſtore, & precious ſtones: there came no more ſuch abundance of ſpices, as theſe, which the queen of Sheba gave to king Solomon.

11 And the navie alſo of Hiram that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir great plenty of almug-trees, and precious ſtones.

12 And the king made of the almug-trees, pillars for the houſe of the LORD, and for the kings houſe, harps alſo and pſalteries for ſingers: there came no ſuch almug-trees, nor were ſeen unto this day.

13 And king Solomon gave unto the queen of Sheba, all her deſire whatſoever ſhe asked, beſides that which Solomon gave her of his royall bounty; ſo ſhe turned and went to her own countrey, ſhe and her ſervants.

14 Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year, was ſix hundred threeſcore & ſix talents of gold.

15 Beſides [that he had] of ye merchantmen, & of the traffick of the ſpice-merchants, and of all the kings of Arabia, and of the governours of the countrey.

16 And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: ſix hundred [ſhekels] of gold went to one target.

17 And [he made] three hundred ſhields of beaten gold; three pound of gold went to one ſhield; & ye king put them in the houſe of the forreſt of Lebanon.

18 Moreover, the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with the beſt gold.

19 The throne had ſix ſteps, and the top of the throne [was] round behinde: and [there were] ſtayes on either ſide on the place of the ſeat, and two lions ſtood beſide the ſtayes.

20 And twelve lions ſtood there on the one ſide and on the other upon the ſix ſteps: there was not the like made in any kingdome.

21 And all king Solomons drinking-veſſels [were] of gold, and all the veſ-

ſels

ſels of the houſe of the forreſt of Lebanon [were] of pure gold, none [were] of ſilver, it was nothing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

22 For the king had at ſea a navie of Tharſhiſh, with the navie of Hiram: once in three yeares came the navie of Tharſhiſh, bringing gold and ſilver, ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

23 So king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth, for riches and for wiſdome.

24 And all the earth ſought to Solomon, to hear his wiſdome, which God had put in his heart.

25 And they brought every man his preſent, veſſels of ſilver, and veſſels of gold, and garments, and armour, and ſpices, horſes, and mules, a rate yeare by year.

26 And Solomon gathered together chariots, and horſemen: and he had a thouſand and foure hundred chariots, and twelve thouſand horſemen, whom he beſtowed in the cities for chariots, and with the king at Ieruſalem.

27 And the king made ſilver [to be] in Ieruſalem as ſtones, and cedars made he [to be] as the ſycomore-trees, that [are] in the vale, for abundance.

28 And Solomon had horſes brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the kings merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

29 And a chariot came up and went out of Egypt for ſix hundred [ſhekels] of ſilver, and an horſe for an hundred and fifty: and ſo for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring [them] out by their means.

CHAP. XI.

1 Solomons wives and concubines, 4 In his old age they draw him to idolatry, 9 God threatneth him, 14 Solomons adverſaries were Hadad, who was entertained in Egypt, 23 Rezon, who reigned in Damaſcus, 26 & Ieroboam, to whom Ahijah propheſied. 42 Solomons acts, reigne, and death: Rehoboam ſucceedeth him.

BVt king Solomon loved many ſtrange women, (together with the daughter of Pharaoh) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Zidonians [and] Hittites:

2 Of the nations concerning which the LORD ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, Ye ſhall not go in to them, neither ſhall they come in unto you, [for] ſurely they will turn away your heart after their gods: Solomon clave unto theſe in love.

3 And he had ſeven hundred wives, princeſſes, and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his heart.

4 For it came to paſs when Solomon was old, that his wives turned away his heart after other gods: & his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as [was] the heart of David his father.

5 For Solomon went after Aſhtoreth the goddeſſe of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites.

6 And Solomon did evil in the ſight of the LORD, and went not fully after the LORD, as [did] David his father.

7 Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemoſh, the abomination of Moab, in the hill that [is] before Ieruſalem; and for Molech, the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewiſe did he for all his ſtrange wives, which burnt incenſe, and ſacrificed unto their gods.

9 And the LORD was angry with Solomon, becauſe his heart was turned from the LORD God of Iſrael which had appeared unto him twice,

10 And had commanded him concerning this thing, that he ſhould not go after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.

11 Wherefore the LORD ſaid unto Solomon, Foraſmuch as this is done of thee, and thou haſt not kept my covenant and my ſtatutes which I have commanded thee, I will ſurely rend the kingdome from thee, and will give it to thy ſervant.

12 Notwithſtanding in thy dayes I will not do it, for David thy fathers ſake: [but] I will rend it out of the hand of thy ſon.

13 Howbeit, I will not rend away al the kingdome: [but] will give one tribe to thy ſon, for David my ſervants ſake, and for Ieruſalems ſake which I have choſen.

14 And the LORD ſtirred up an adverſary unto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite; he [was] of the kings ſeed in Edom.

15 For it came to paſſe when David was in Edom, & Ioab the captain of the hoſt was gone up to bury the ſlain, after he had ſmitten every male in Edom;

16 (For ſix moneths did Ioab remain there with all Iſrael, untill he had cut off every male in Edom.)

17 That Hadad fled, he and certain Edomites of his fathers ſervants with him, to go into Egypt; Hadad being yet a little childe.

18 And they aroſe out of Midian, and came to Paran, and they took men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt, unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, which gave him an houſe, and appointed him victuals, and gave him land.

19 And Hadad found great favour in the ſight of Pharaoh, ſo that he gave him to wife the ſiſter of his own wife, the ſiſter of Tahpenes the queen.

20 And the ſiſter of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his ſon, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaohs houſe: and Genubath was in Pharaohs houſhold among the ſons of Pharaoh.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that David ſlept with his fathers, and that Ioab the captain of the hoſt was dead, Hadad ſaid to Pharaoh, Let me depart, that I may go to mine own countrey.

22 Then Pharaoh ſaid unto him, But what haſt thou lacked with me, that behold,

behold, thou ſeekeſt to go to thine own country? And he anſwered, Nothing: howbeit let me go in any wiſe.

23 And God ſtirred him up [another] adverſary, Rezon, the ſon of Eliadah, which fled from his lord Hadadezer king of Zobah.

24 And he gathered men unto him, and became captain over a band, when David ſlew them [of Zobah;] and they went to Damaſcus and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damaſcus.

25 And he was an adverſary to Iſrael all the dayes of Solomon, beſide the miſchief that Hadad [did;] and he abhorred Iſrael, and reigned over Syria.

26 And Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat, an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomons ſervant, (whoſe mothers name [was] Zeruah, a widow woman) even he lift up [his] hand againſt the king.

27 And this [was] the cauſe that he lift up [his] hand againſt the king; Solomon built Millo, [and] repaired the breaches of ſ̄ city of David his father.

28 And the man Ieroboam [was] a mighty man of valour: and Solomon ſeeing the young man that he was induſtrious, he made him ruler over all the charge of the houſe of Ioſeph.

29 And it came to paſſe at that time when Ieroboam went out of Ieruſalem, that the prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way: & he had clad himſelf with a new garment, and they two [were] alone in the field.

30 And Ahijah caught the new garment that [was] on him, and rent it in twelve pieces.

31 And he ſaid to Ieroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, Behold I will rend ſ̄ kingdom out of the hand of Solomon, & will give ten tribes to thee:

32 (But he ſhall have one tribe for my ſervant Davids ſake, and for Ieruſalems ſake, the city which I have choſen out of all the tribes of Iſrael.)

33 Becauſe that they have forſaken me, and have worſhipped Aſhtoreth the goddeſſe of the Zidonians, Chemoſh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and have not walked in my wayes, to do that which is right in mine eyes, and [to keep] my ſtatutes and my judgements, as [did] David his father.

34 Howbeit, I will not take the whole kingdome out of his hand: but I will make him prince all the dayes of his life, for David my ſervants ſake, whom Ichoſe, becauſe he kept my commandments and my ſtatutes;

35 But I will take the kingdom out of his ſons hand, and will give it unto thee, [even] ten tribes.

36 And unto his ſon will I give one tribe, that David my ſervant may have a light alway before me in Ieruſalem, the city which I have choſen me to put my name there.

37 And I will take thee, and thou ſhalt reigne according to all that thy ſoul deſireth, and ſhalt be king over Iſrael.

38 And it ſhall be, if thou wilt hearken unto all that I command thee, and wilt walk in my wayes, and do that is right in my ſight, to keep my ſtatutes and my commandments, as David my ſervant did; that I will be with thee, and build thee a ſure houſe, as I built for David, & wil give Iſrael unto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the ſeed of David, but not for ever.

40 Solomon ſought therefore to kill Ieroboam: and Ieroboam aroſe, and fled into Egypt, unto Shiſhak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt untill the death of Solomon.

41 And the reſt of the acts of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wiſdome, are they not written in the book of the acts of Solomon?

42 And the time that Solomon reigned in Ieruſalem, over all Iſrael, [was] fourty yeares.

43 And Solomon ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David his father: and Rehoboam his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Iſraelites aſſembled at Shechem to crown Rehoboam, by Ieroboam make a ſuit of relaxation unto him. 6 Rehoboam refuſing the old mens counſel, by the advice of young men, anſwereth them roughly. 16 Ten tribes revolting, kill Adoram, and make Rehoboam to flee. 21 Rehoboam raiſing an armie, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 25 Ieroboam ſtrengtheneth himſelf by cities, 26 and by the idolatry of the two calves.

AND Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Iſrael were come to Shechem to make him king.

2 And it came to paſſe when Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat, who was yet in Egypt, heard of [it,] (for he was fled from the preſence of king Solomon, and Ieroboam dwelt in Egypt.)

3 That they ſent, and called him: and Ieroboam, and all the congregation of Iſrael came, and ſpake unto Rehoboam, ſaying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grievous: now therfore make thou the grievous ſervice of thy father, and his heavie yoke which he put upon us, lighter, and we will ſerve thee.

5 And he ſaid unto them, Depart yet for three dayes, then come again to me. And the people departed.

6 And king Rehoboam conſulted with the old men that ſtood before Solomon his father, while he yet lived, and ſaid, How do you adviſe, that I may anſwer this people?

7 And they ſpake unto him, ſaying, If ſ̄ wilt be a ſervant unto this people this day, & wilt ſerve them, & anſwer them, and ſpeak good words to them, then they wil be thy ſervants for ever.

8 But he forſook the counſel of the old men, which they had given him, and conſulted with the young men that were grown up with him, [and] which ſtood before him:

9 And

9 And he ſaid unto them, What counſel give ye, that we may anſwer this people, who have ſpoken to me, ſaying, Make the yoke which thy father did put upon us, lighter?

10 And the young men that were grown up with him, ſpake unto him, ſaying, Thus ſhalt thou ſpeak unto this people that ſpake unto thee, ſaying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou [it] lighter unto us; thus ſhalt thou ſay unto them, My little [finger] ſhall be thicker then my fathers loyns.

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with a heavy yoke, I will adde to your yoke: my father hath chaſtiſed you with whips, but I will chaſtiſe you with ſcorpions.

12 So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king had appointed, ſaying, Come to me again the third day.

13 And the king anſwered the people roughly, and forſook the old mens counſel that they gave him;

14 And ſpake to them after the counſel of the young men, ſaying, My father made your yoke heavy, and I will adde to your yoke; my father [alſo] chaſtiſed you with whips, but I will chaſtiſe you with ſcorpions.

15 Wherefore the king hearkened not unto the people; for the cauſe was from the LORD, that he might perform his ſaying, which the LORD ſpake by Ahijah the Shilonite unto Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat.

16 So when all Iſrael ſaw that the king hearkened not unto them, the people anſwered the king, ſaying, What portion have we in David? neither [have we] inheritance in the ſonne of Ieſſe: to your tents, O Iſrael: now ſee to thine own houſe, David. So Iſrael departed unto their tents.

17 But as for the children of Iſrael which dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam ſent Adoram, who [was] over the tribute, and all Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones, that he died: therefore king Rehoboam made ſpeed to get him up to his chariot, to flee to Ieruſalem.

19 So Iſrael rebelled againſt the houſe of David unto this day.

20 And it came to paſſe when all Iſrael heard that Ieroboam was come again, that they ſent and called him unto the congregation, and made him king over all Iſrael: there was none that followed the houſe of David, but the tribe of Iudah onely.

21 And when Rehoboam was come to Ieruſalem, he aſſembled al the houſe of Iudah, with the tribe of Benjamin, an hundred and foureſcore thouſand choſen men, which were warriours, to fight againſt the houſe of Iſrael, to bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam the ſon of Solomon.

22 But the word of God came unto Shemaiah the man of God, ſaying,

23 Speak unto Rehoboam the ſon of Solomon king of Iudah, and unto all the houſe of Iudah and Benjamin, and to the remnant of the people, ſaying,

24 Thus ſaith the LORD, Ye ſhall not go up, nor fight againſt your brethren the children of Iſrael; return every man to his houſe, for this thing is from me. They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

25 Then Ieroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, & dwelt therein, and went out from thence, & built Penuel.

26 And Ieroboam ſaid in his heart, Now ſhall the kingdome return to the houſe of David:

27 If this people go up, to do ſacrifice in the houſe of the LORD at Ieruſalem, then ſhall the heart of this people turn again unto their lord, [even] unto Rehoboam king of Iudah, and they ſhall kill me, and go again to Rehoboam king of Iudah.

28 Whereupon the king took counſel, and made two calves of gold, and ſaid unto them, It is too much for you to go up to Ieruſalem: behold thy gods, O Iſrael, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

29 And he ſet the one in Beth-el, and the other put he in Dan.

30 And this thing became a ſin: for the people went [to worſhip] before the one, [even] unto Dan.

31 And he made an houſe of high places, and made prieſts of the loweſt of the people, which were not of the ſons of Levi.

32 And Ieroboam ordained a feaſt in the eighth moneth, on the fifteenth day of the moneth, like unto the feaſt that [is] in Iudah, and he offered upon ỹ altar, (ſo did he in Beth-el) ſacrificeing unto the calves that he had made: and he placed in Beth-el the prieſts of the high places which he had made.

33 So he offered upon the altar which he had made in Beth-el, the fifteenth day of the eighth moneth, [even] in the moneth which he had deviſed of his own heart; and ordained a feaſt unto the children of Iſrael, and he offered upon the altar, and burnt incenſe.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ieroboams hand ỹ offered violence to him ỹ prophecied againſt his altar at Beth-el, withereth, 6 and at the prayer of ỹ prophet is reſtored. 7 The prophet refuſing ỹ kings entertainment, departeth from Beth-el. 11 An old prophet ſeducing him, bringeth him back. 20 He is reproved by God, 23 ſlain by a lion, 26 buried by ỹ old prophet, 31 who confirmeth his prophecie. 33 Ieroboams obſtinacy

AND behold there came a man of God out of Iudah, by the word of the LORD unto Beth-el: and Ieroboam ſtood by the altar to burn incenſe.

2 And he cried againſt the altar in the word of the LORD, and ſaid, O altar, altar, thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, a childe ſhal be born unto the houſe of David, Ioſiah by name, and upon thee ſhall

ſhall he offer the prieſts of the high places that burn incenſe upon thee, & mens bones ſhal be burnt upon thee.

3 And he gave a ſigne the ſame day, ſaying, This [is] the ſigne which the LORD hath ſpoken: Behold, the altar ſhall be rent, and the aſhes that [are] upon it ſhall be poured out.

4 And it came to paſſe when king Ieroboam heard the ſaying of the man of God, which had cried againſt the altar in Beth-el, that he put forth his hand from the altar, ſaying, Lay hold on him. And his hand which he put forth againſt him, dried up, ſo that he could not pull it in again to him.

5 The altar alſo was rent, and the aſhes poured out from the altar, according to the ſigne which the man of God had given by the word of the LORD.

6 And the king anſwered & ſaid unto the man of God, Intreat now ꝑ face of the LORD thy God, & pray for me, that my hand may be reſtored me again. And the man of God beſought the LORD, and the kings hand was reſtored again, & became as [it was] before.

7 And the king ſaid unto the man of God, Come home with me, and refreſh thy ſelf, and I will give thee a reward.

8 And the man of God ſaid unto the king, If thou wilt give me half thine houſe, I will not go in with thee, neither will I eat bread, nor drink water in this place:

9 For ſo was it charged me by the word of the LORD, ſaying, Eat no bread, nor drink water, nor turn again by the ſame way that thou cameſt.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Beth-el.

11 Now there dwelt an old prophet in Beth-el, and his ſons came and told him al the works that the man of God had done that day in Beth-el: ꝑ words which he had ſpoken unto the king, them they told alſo to their father.

12 And their father ſaid unto them, What way went he? for his ſons had ſeen what way the man of God went, which came from Iudah.

13 And he ſaid unto his ſons, Saddle me the aſſe. So they ſaddled him the aſſe, and he rode thereon,

14 And went after the man of God, and found him ſitting under an oak; and he ſaid unto him, [Art] thou the man of God that cameſt from Iudah? And he ſaid, I [am.]

15 Then he ſaid unto him, Come home with me, and eat bread.

16 And he ſaid I may not return with thee, nor go in with thee: neither will I eat bread, nor drink water with thee in this place.

17 For it was ſaid to me by ꝑ word of the LORD, Thou ſhalt eat no bread, nor drink water there, nor turn again to go by the way that thou cameſt.

18 He ſaid unto him, I [am] a prophet alſo as thou [art,] and an angel ſpake unto me by the word of ꝑ LORD, ſaying, Bring him back with thee into thine houſe, that he may eat bread, and drink water: [but] he lied unto him.

19 So he went back with him, and did eat bread in his houſe, and drank water.

20 And it came to paſſe as they ſat at the table, that the word of the LORD came unto the prophet that brought him back:

21 And he cried unto the man of God that came from Iudah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Foraſmuch as thou haſt diſobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and haſt not kept the commandment which the LORD thy God commanded thee.

22 But cameſt back, and haſt eaten bread, and drunk water in the place of the which [the] LORD did ſay to thee, Eat no bread, and drink no water; thy carcaſe ſhall not come unto the ſepulchre of thy fathers.

23 And it came to paſſe after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunk, that he ſaddled for him the aſſe, [to wit,] for the prophet whom he had brought back.

24 And when he was gone, a lion met him by the way, and ſlew him: and his carcaſe was caſt in the way, and the aſſe ſtood by it, the lion alſo ſtood by the carcaſe.

25 And behold, men paſſed by, and ſaw the carcaſe caſt in the way, and the lion ſtanding by the carcaſe: and they came and told [it] in the city where the old prophet dwelt.

26 And when the prophet ꝑ brought him back from the way, heard [therof,] he ſaid, It [is] the man of God, who was diſobedient unto the word of ꝑ LORD: therefore the LORD hath delivered him unto ꝑ lion, which hath torn him, and ſlain him, according to the word of ꝑ LORD, which he ſpake unto him.

27 And he ſpake to his ſons, ſaying, Saddle me ꝑ aſſe. And they ſaddled [him]

28 And he went & found his carcaſe caſt in the way, and the aſſe & the lion ſtanding by the carcaſe: ꝑ lion had not eaten the carcaſe, nor torn the aſſe.

29 And the prophet took up the carcaſe of the man of God, and laid it upon the aſſe, and brought it back: and the old prophet came to the city, to mourn, and to bury him.

30 And he laid his careaſe in his own grave, and they mourned over him, [ſaying,] Alas my brother.

31 And it came to paſſe after he had buried him, that he ſpake to his ſons, ſaying, When I am dead, then bury me in the ſepulchre wherein the man of God [is] buried, lay my bones beſide his bones.

32 For the ſaying which he cried by the word of the LORD againſt the altar in Beth-el, and againſt all the houſes of the high places ꝑ [are] in ꝑ cities of Samaria, ſhal ſurely come to paſſe.

33 After this thing Ieroboam returned not from his evill way, but made again of the loweſt of the people, prieſts of the high places: whoſoever would, he conſecrated him, & he became [one] of the prieſts of the high places.

34 And

34 And this thing became ſinne unto the houſe of Ieroboam, even to cut [it] off, and to deſtroy [it] from off the face of the earth.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Abijah being ſick, Ieroboam ſendeth his wife diſguiſed with preſents to the prophet Ahijah at Shiloh. 5 Ahijah forewarned by God, denounceth Gods judgement. 17 Abijah dieth, and is buried. 19 Nadab ſucceedeth Ieroboam. 21 Rehoboams wicked reigne. 25 Shiſhak ſpoileth Ieruſalem. 29 Abijam ſucceedeth Rehoboam.

AT that time Abijah the ſonne of Ieroboam fell ſick.

2 And Ieroboam ſaid to his wife, Ariſe, I pray thee, and diſguiſe thy ſelf, that thou be not known to be the wife of Ieroboam: and get thee to Shiloh; behold, there [is] Ahijah the prophet, which told me that I ſhould [be] king over this people.

3 And take with thee ten loaves, and craknels, and a cruſe of hony, and go to him: he ſhall tell thee what ſhall become of the childe.

4 And Ieroboams wife did ſo, and aroſe, and went to Shiloh, and came to the houſe of Ahijah: but Ahijah could not ſee, for his eyes were ſet by reaſon of his age.

5 And the LORD ſaid unto Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Ieroboam cometh to aſk a thing of thee for her ſonne, for he [is] ſick: thus and thus ſhalt thou ſay unto her: for it ſhall be when ſhe cometh in, that ſhe ſhall feigne her ſelf to be another woman.

6 And it was ſo, when Ahijah heard the ſound of her feet, as ſhe came in at the doore, that he ſaid, Come in, thou wife of Ieroboam, why feigneſt thou thy ſelf to be another? for I [am] ſent to thee with heavy [tidings.]

7 Go, tell Ieroboam, thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Foraſmuch as I exalted thee from among ỹ people, and made thee prince over my people Iſrael

8 And rent the kingdome away from the houſe of David, and gave it thee; and [yet] thou haſt not been as my ſervant David, who kept my commandments, and who followed me with all his heart, to do that onely which was right in mine eyes.

9 But haſt done evil above all that were before thee: for thou haſt gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to provoke me to anger, and haſt caſt me behinde thy back:

10 Therefore behold, I will bring evil upon the houſe of Ieroboam, and will cut off from Ieroboam him that piſſeth againſt the wall, [and] him that is ſhut up and left in Iſrael, and will take away the remnant of the houſe of Ieroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone.

11 Him that dieth of Ieroboam in ỹ citie, ſhall the dogs eat: and him that dieth in ỹ field, ſhall ỹ fowls of the aire eat: for the LORD hath ſpoken [it.]

12 Ariſe thou therefore, get thee to thine own houſe: [and] when thy feet enter into the city, the childe ſhall die.

13 And all Iſrael ſhall mourn for him, and bury him: for he onely of Ieroboam ſhall come to the grave, becauſe in him there is found ſome good thing toward the LORD God of Iſrael, in the houſe of Ieroboam.

14 Moreover, the LORD ſhall raiſe him up a king over Iſrael, who ſhall cut off the houſe of Ieroboam that day: but what even now.

15 For the LORD ſhall ſmite Iſrael, as a reed is ſhaken in the water, and he ſhall root up Iſrael out of this good land, which he gave to their fathers, & ſhall ſcatter them beyond the river, becauſe they have made their groves, provoking the LORD to anger.

16 And he ſhall give Iſrael up, becauſe of the ſinnes of Ieroboam, who did ſinne, and who made Iſrael to ſin.

17 And Ieroboams wife aroſe, and departed, and came to Tirzah: [and] when ſhe came to the threſhold of the doore, the childe died,

18 And they buried him, and al Iſrael mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake by the hand of his ſervant Ahijah the prophet.

19 And the reſt of the acts of Ieroboam, how he warred, & how he reigned, behold, they [are] written in the book of ỹ chronicles of ỹ kings of Iſrael.

20 And the dayes which Ieroboam reigned, [were] two and twenty yeares: and he ſlept with his fathers, and Nadab his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

21 And Rehoboam the ſonne of Solomon reigned in Iudah: Rehoboam [was] fourtie and one yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned ſeventeen years in Ieruſalem, the citie which the LORD did chuſe out of all the tribes of Iſrael, to put his name there: and his mothers name [was] Naamah an Ammoniteſſe.

22 And Iudah did evil in the ſight of the LORD, and they provoked him to jealouſie with their ſinnes which they had committed, above all that their fathers had done.

23 For they alſo built them high places, and images, & groves on every high hill, and under every green tree.

24 And there were alſo Sodomites in the land, [and] they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

25 And it came to paſſe in the fifth yeare of king Rehoboam, [that] Shiſhak king of Egypt came up againſt Ieruſalē

26 And he took away the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, he even took away all; and he took away all the ſhields of gold ỹ Solomon had made

27 And king Rehoboam made in their ſtead brazen ſhields, and committed [them] unto the hands of the chief of the guard, which kept the doore of the kings houſe.

28 And it was ſo, when the king went

into the houſe of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them back into the guard-chamber.

29 Now the reſt of the acts of Rehoboam, and all that he did, [are] they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

30 And there was warre between Rehoboam & Ieroboam all [their] dayes.

31 And Rehoboam ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and his mothers name [was] Naamah an Ammoniteſſe. And Abijam his ſon reigned in his ſtead

CHAP. XV.

1 Abijams wicked reigne. 7 Aſa ſucceedeth him. 9 Aſa's good reigne. 16 The warre between Baaſha and him cauſeth him to make a league with Benhadad. 23 Iehoſhaphat ſucceedeth Aſa. 25 Nadabs wicked reigne. 27 Baaſha conſpiring againſt him, executeth Ahijahs propheſie. 31 Nadabs acts and death. 33 Baaſhas wicked reigne.

NOw in the eighteenth yeare of king Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, reigned Abijam over Iudah.

2 Three yeares reigned he in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name [was] Maachah, the daughter of Abiſhalom.

3 And he walked in all the ſinnes of his father, which he had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of David his father.

4 Nevertheleſſe, for Davids ſake did the LORD his God give him a lamp in Ieruſalem, to ſet up his ſonne after him, and to eſtabliſh Ieruſalem:

5 Becauſe David did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aſide from any thing that he commanded him all the dayes of his life, ſave onely in the matter of Vriah the Hittite.

6 And there was warre between Rehoboam and Ieroboam all the dayes of his life.

7 Now the reſt of the acts of Abijam, & all that he did, [are] they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iudah? And there was warre between Abijam and Ieroboam.

8 And Abijam ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Aſa his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

9 And in the twentieth yeare of Ieroboam king of Iſrael, reigned Aſa over Iudah.

10 And fourty and one yeares reigned he in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name [was] Maachah, the daughter of Abiſhalom.

11 And Aſa did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, as [did] David his father.

12 And he took away the Sodomites out of the land, and removed all the idols that his father had made.

13 And alſo Maachah his mother, even her he removed from [being] queen, becauſe ſhe had made an idol in a grove; and Aſa deſtroyed her idol, and burnt [it] by the brook Kidron.

14 But the high places were not removed: nevertheleſſe, Aſa his heart was perfect with the LORD all his dayes.

15 And he brought in the things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himſelf had dedicated, into the houſe of the LORD, ſilver and gold, and veſſels.

16 And there was warre between Aſa & Baaſha king of Iſrael all their dayes.

17 And Baaſha king of Iſrael went up againſt Iudah, and built Ramah, that he might not ſuffer any to go out or come in to Aſa king of Iudah.

18 Then Aſa took all the ſilver and the gold that were left in the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, and delivered them into the hand of his ſervants: and king Aſa ſent them to Benhadad the ſonne of Tabrimon, the ſonne of Hezion king of Syria, that dwelt at Damaſcus, ſaying,

19 [There is] a league between me and thee, [and] between my father and thy father: behold, I have ſent unto thee a preſent of ſilver and gold: come and break thy league with Baaſha king of Iſrael, that he may depart from me.

20 So Benhadad hearkened unto king Aſa, and ſent the captains of the hoſts, which he had, againſt the cities of Iſrael, and ſmote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-beth-maachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to paſſe, when Baaſha heard [thereof,] that he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

22 Then king Aſa made a proclamation throughout all Iudah, (none [was] exempted) and they took away the ſtones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baaſha had builded, and king Aſa built with them Geba of Benjamin, and Mizpah.

23 The reſt of the acts of Aſa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, [are] they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iudah? Nevertheleſſe, in the time of his old age he was diſeaſed in his feet.

24 And Aſa ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Iehoſhaphat his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

25 And Nadab the ſon of Ieroboam began to reigne over Iſrael, in the ſecond yeare of Aſa king of Iudah, and reigned over Iſrael two yeares.

26 And he did evill in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his ſinne wherewith he made Iſrael to ſinne.

27 And Baaſha the ſonne of Ahijah, of the houſe of Iſſachar, conſpired againſt him; and Baaſha ſmote him at Gibbethon, which [belongeth] to the Philiſtines, (for Nadab, and all Iſrael laid ſiege to Gibbethon)

28 Even in the third yeare of Aſa king of Iudah, did Baaſha ſlay him, and reigned in his ſtead.

29 And

29 And it came to paſſe when he reigned, that he ſmote al the houſe of Ieroboam, he left not to Ieroboam any that breathed, untill he had deſtroyed him, according unto the ſaying of the LORD, which he ſpake by his ſervant Ahijah the Shilonite:

30 Becauſe of the ſinnes of Ieroboam which he ſinned, and which he made Iſrael ſinne by his provocation wherewith he provoked the LORD God of Iſrael to anger.

31 Now the reſt of the acts of Nadab, and all that he did, [are] they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

32 And there was war between Aſa & Baaſha king of Iſrael all their dayes.

33 In the third yeare of Aſa king of Iudah, began Baaſha the ſonne of Ahijah to reigne over all Iſrael in Tirzah, twenty and foure yeares.

34 And he did evil in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Ieroboam, and in his ſinne wherewith he made Iſrael to ſinne.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Iehu's propheſie againſt Baaſha. 5 Elah ſucceedeth him. 8 Zimri conſpiring againſt Elah, ſucceedeth him. 11 Zimri executeth Iehu's propheſie. 15 Omri made king by the ſouldiers, forceth Zimri deſperately to burn himſelf. 21 The kingdome being divided, Omri prevaileth againſt Tibni. 23 Omri buildeth Samaria. 25 His wicked reigne. 27 Ahab ſucceedeth him. 29 Ahabs moſt wicked reigne. 34 Ioſhua's curſe upon Hiel the builder of Iericho.

THen the word of the LORD came to Iehu the ſonne of Hanani, againſt Baaſha, ſaying,

2 Foraſmuch as I exalted thee out of the duſt, and made thee prince over my people Iſrael, and thou haſt walked in the way of Ieroboam, and haſt made my people Iſrael to ſinne, to provoke me to anger with their ſinnes:

3 Behold, I will take away the poſteritie of Baaſha, and the poſteritie of his houſe: & will make thy houſe like the houſe of Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat.

4 Him that dieth of Baaſha in the city, ſhall the dogs eat: and him that dieth of his in the fields, ſhal the fowls of the aire eat.

5 Now the reſt of the acts of Baaſha, and what he did, and his might, [are] they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

6 So Baaſha ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah, and Elah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

7 And alſo by the hand of the propher Iehu the ſon of Hanani, came the word of the LORD againſt Baaſha, and againſt his houſe, even for all the evil that he did in the ſight of the LORD, in provoking him to anger with ẏ work of his hands, in being like the houſe of Ieroboam, and becauſe he killed him.

8 In the twentie and ſixth yeare of Aſa king of Iudah, began Elah the ſon of Baaſha to reigne over Iſrael in Tirzah, two yeares.

9 And his ſervant Zimri (captain of half [his] chariots) conſpired againſt him as he was in Tirzah drinking himſelf drunk in the houſe of Arza ſteward of [his] houſe in Tirzah.

10 And Zimri went in and ſmote him, and killed him, in the twenty and ſeventh yeare of Aſa king of Iudah, and reigned in his ſtead.

11 And it came to paſſe when he began to reigne, aſſoon as he ſat on his throne, that he ſlew all the houſe of Baaſha: he left him not one that piſſeth againſt a wall, neither of his kinſfolks, nor of his friends.

12 Thus did Zimri deſtroy all the houſe of Baaſha, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake againſt Baaſha by Iehu the prophet;

13 For all the ſinnes of Baaſha, and the ſins of Elah his ſon, by which they ſinned, and by which they made Iſrael to ſin, in provoking the LORD God of Iſrael to anger with their vanities.

14 Now the reſt of the acts of Elah, and all that he did, [are] they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

15 In the twentie and ſeventh yeare of Aſa king of Iudah, did Zimri reigne ſeven dayes in Tirzah: and the people [were] encamped againſt Gibbethon, which [belonged] to the Philiſtines.

16 And the people that were encamped heard ſay, Zimri hath conſpired, and hath alſo ſlain the king: wherefore all Iſrael made Omri ẏ captain of the hoſt, king over Iſrael ẏ day in ẏ camp.

17 And Omri went up from Gibbethon, and all Iſrael with him, and they beſieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to paſſe when Zimri ſaw that the citie was taken, that he went into the palace of the kings houſe, and burnt the kings houſe over him with fire, and died;

19 For his ſinnes which he ſinned in doing evil in the ſight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Ieroboam, & in his ſin which he did, to make Iſrael ſin.

20 Now the reſt of the acts of Zimri, and his treaſon that he wrought, [are] they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

21 Then were the people of Iſrael divided into two parts: half of the people followed Tibni the ſonne of Ginath to make him king; and half followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri, prevailed againſt the people that followed Tibni the ſonne of Ginath: ſo Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 In the thirtie and one year of Aſa king of Iudah, began Omri to reigne over Iſrael twelve yeares: ſix yeares reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And he bought the hill Samaria of Shemer, for two talents of ſilver, & built on the hill, and called the name of the citie ẏ he built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill Samaria.

25 But Omri wrought evil in the eyes

of the LORD, and did worse then all that [were] before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sinne, to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the rest of the acts of Omri, which he did, and his might that he shewed, [are] they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

28 So Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his sonne reigned in his stead.

29 And in the thirty and eighth yeare of Asa king of Iudah, began Ahab the sonne of Omri to reigne over Israel; and Ahab the sonne of Omri reigned over Israel in Samaria, twenty and two yeares.

30 And Ahab the sonne of Omri did evil in the sight of the LORD, above all that [were] before him.

31 And it came to passe, as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat: that he took to wife Iezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, and went and served Baal, and worshipped him.

32 And he reared up an altar for Baal, in the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a grove; and Ahab did more to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger, then all the kings of Israel that were before him.

34 In his dayes did Hiel the Bethelite build Iericho; he laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his first-born, and set up the gates thereof in his youngest [sonne] Segub, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Ioshua the sonne of Nun.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Elijah having propheſied againſt Ahab, is ſent to Cherith, where the ravens feed him. 8 He is ſent to the widow of Zarephath. 17 He raiſeth the widows ſonne. 24 The woman beleeveth him.

AND Elijah the Tishbite, [who was] of the inhabitants of Gilead, said unto Ahab, [As] the LORD God of Israel liveth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor rain these yeares, but according to my word.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

3 Get thee hence, and turn thee eastward, and hide thy self by the brook Cherith, that [is] before Iordan.

4 And it shall be, [that] thou shalt drink of the brook, and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there.

5 So he went, and did according unto the word of the LORD: for he went and dwelt by the brook Cherith, that [is] before Iordan.

6 And the ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening; and he drank of the brook.

7 And it came to passe after a while, that the brook dried up, because there had been no rain in the land.

8 And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

9 Arise, get thee to Zarephath, which [belongeth] to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I have commanded a widow woman there to sustain thee.

10 So he arose, & went to Zarephath: and when he came to the gate of the citie, behold, the widow woman [was] there gathering of sticks: and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessel, that I may drink.

11 And as she was going to fetch [it,] he called to her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsell of bread in thine hand.

12 And she said, [As] the LORD thy God liveth, I have not a cake, but an handfull of meal in a barrel, and a little oyl in a cruse: and behold, I [am] gathering two sticks, that I may go in, and dresse it for me and my sonne, that we may eat it, and die.

13 And Elijah said unto her, Fear not; go, [and] do as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring [it] unto me, and after make for thee and for thy sonne.

14 For thus saith the LORD God of Israel, The barrel of meal shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oyl fail, untill the day [that] the LORD sendeth rain upon the earth.

15 And she went, and did according to the saying of Elijah: and she, and he, and her house did eat [many] dayes:

16 [And] the barrel of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of oyl fail, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Elijah.

17 And it came to passe after these things, [that] the sonne of the woman, the mistresse of the house, fell sick, and his sickneſſe was so sore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And she said unto Elijah, What have I to do with thee, O thou man of God? art thou come unto me to call my sinne to remembrance, and to slay my sonne?

19 And he said unto her, Give me thy son. And he took him out of her bosom, & carried him up into a loft, where he abode, and laid him upon his own bed.

20 And he cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, hast thou also brought evil upon the widow, with whom I sojourn, by slaying her sonne?

21 And he stretched himself upon the childe three times, and cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this childes soul come into him again.

22 And the LORD heard the voice of Elijah, and the soul of the childe came into him again, and he revived.

23 And Elijah took the childe, and brought him down out of the chamber into the house, & delivered him unto his mother: and Elijah said, See, thy sonne liveth.

24 And the woman said to Elijah, Now by this I know that thou [art] a man

man of God, and that the word of the LORD in thy mouth, [is] trueth.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 In the extremity of famine Elijah sent to Ahab, meeteth good Obadiah. 9 Obadiah bringeth Ahab to Elijah. 17 Elijah reproving Ahab, by fire from heaven convinceth Baals prophets. 41 Elijah by prayer obtaining rain, followeth Ahab to Iezreel.

AND it came to passe [after] many dayes, that the word of the LORD came to Elijah in the third yeare, saying, Go shew thy self unto Ahab; and I will send rain upon the earth.

2 And Elijah went to shew himself unto Ahab: and [there was] a sore famine in Samaria.

3 And Ahab called Obadiah which [was] the governour of [his] house: (now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly:

4 For it was so, when Iezebel cut off the prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah took an hundred prophets, and hid them by fiftie in a cave, and fed them with bread and water)

5 And Ahab said unto Obadiah, Go into the land, unto all fountains of water, & unto all brooks: peradventure we may finde grasse to save the horses & mules alive, ꝙ we leese not all ꝙ beasts.

6 So they divided the land between them to passe throughout it: Ahab went one way by himself, and Obadiah went another way by himself.

7 And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him: and he knew him, and fell on his face, and said, [Art] thou that my lord Elijah?

8 And he answered him, I [am:] go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah [is here.]

9 And he said, What have I sinned, that thou wouldest deliver thy servant into the hand of Ahab, to slay me?

10 [As] the LORD thy God liveth, there is no nation or kingdome, whither my lord hath not sent to seek thee: and when they said, He [is] not [there;] he took an oath of ꝙ kingdome and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou sayest, Go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah [is here.]

12 And it shall come to passe, [as soon] as I am gone from thee, that the spirit of the LORD shall carrie thee whither I know not; & so when I come and tell Ahab, & he cannot finde thee, he shall slay me: but I thy servant fear the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord, what I did when Iezebel slew the prophets of the LORD, how I hid an hundred men of the LORDS prophets, by fifty in a cave, and fed them ꝙ bread and water?

14 And now thou sayest, Go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah [is here:] and he shall slay me.

15 And Elijah said, [As] the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, I will surely shew my self unto him to day.

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meet Elijah.

17 And it came to passe when Ahab saw Elijah, that Ahab said unto him, [Art] thou he that troubleth Israel?

18 And he answered, I have not troubled Israel, but thou and thy fathers house, in that ye have forsaken the commandments of the LORD, and thou hast followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore send, [and] gather to me all Israel, unto mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal foure hundred and fiftie, and the prophets of the groves foure hundred, which eat at Iezebels table.

20 So Ahab sent unto all the children of Israel, and gathered the prophets together unto mount Carmel.

21 And Elijah came unto all the people, and said, How long halt ye between two opinions? if the LORD [be] God, follow him: but if Baal, [then] follow him. And the people answered him not a word.

22 Then said Elijah unto the people, I, [even] I only remain a prophet of the LORD; but Baals prophets [are] foure hundred and fifty men.

23 Let them therefore give us two bullocks, & let them chuse one bullock for themselves, and cut it in pieces, & lay [it] on wood, & put no fire [under:] & I wil dresse the other bullock, and lay [it] on wood, and put no fire under.

24 And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the name of the LORD: and the God that answereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people answered and said, It is well spoken.

25 And Elijah said unto the prophets of Baal, Chuse you one bullock for your selves, and dresse [it] first; for ye [are] many: and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire [under.]

26 And they took the bullock which was given them, and they dressed [it,] and called on the name of Baal from morning even until noon, saying, O Baal heare us. But [there was] no voice nor any that answered. And they leapt upon the altar which was made.

27 And it came to passe at noon, that Elijah mocked them, and said, Cry aloud: for he [is] a god, either he is talking, or he is pursuing, or he is in a journey, [or] peradventure he sleepeth, and must be awaked.

28 And they cried aloud, and cut themselves after their manner with knives and lancers, till the bloud gushed out upon them.

29 And it came to passe, when mid-day was past, & they prophesied until the [time] of the offering of the [evening] sacrifice; ꝙ [there was] neither voice, nor any to answer, nor any ꝙ regarded.

30 And Elijah said unto all the people, Come neare unto me, And all the people came neare unto him: and he repaired the altar of the LORD that was broken down.

31 And Elijah took twelve stones, according to the number of the tribes of

the ſonnes of Iacob, unto whom the word of the LORD came, ſaying, Iſrael ſhall be thy name.

32 And with the ſtones he built an altar in the name of the LORD: and he made a trench about ye altar, as great as would contain two meaſures of ſeed.

33 And he put the wood in order, and cut the bullock in pieces, and laid [him] on the wood, and ſaid, Fill foure barrels with water, and poure [it] on the burnt-ſacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And he ſaid, Do it the ſecond time: and they did it the ſecond time. And he ſaid, Do it the third time: and they did it the third time.

35 And the water ran round about the altar, and he filled the trench alſo with water.

36 And it came to paſſe at the time of the offering of the [evening] ſacrifice, that Elijah the prophet came neare and ſaid, LORD God of Abraham, Iſaac, & of Iſrael, let it be known this day, that thou [art] God in Iſrael, and [that] I [am] thy ſervant, & [that] I have done all theſe things at thy word.

37 Heare me, O LORD, heare me, that this people may know that thou [art] the LORD God, and [that] thou haſt turned their heart back again.

38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and conſumed the burnt-ſacrifice, and the wood, and the ſtones, and the duſt, and licked up the water that [was] in the trench.

39 And when all the people ſaw it, they fell on their faces: and they ſaid, The LORD, he [is] the God, the LORD, he [is] the God.

40 And Elijah ſaid unto them, Take the prophets of Baal, let not one of them eſcape: and they took them, and Elijah brought them down to the brook Kiſhon, and ſlew them there.

41 And Elijah ſaid unto Ahab, Get thee up, eat and drink, for [there is] a ſound of abundance of rain.

42 So Ahab went up to eat and to drink, and Elijah went up to the top of Carmel, and he caſt himſelf down upon the earth, and put his face between his knees,

43 And ſaid to his ſervant, Go up now, look toward the ſea. And he went up, and looked, & ſaid, [there is] nothing. And he ſaid, Go again ſeven times.

44 And it came to paſſe at the ſeventh time, that he ſaid, Behold, there ariſeth a little cloud out of the ſea, like a mans hand. And he ſaid, Go up, ſay unto Ahab, prepare [thy chariot,] & get thee down, that the rain ſtop thee not.

45 And it came to paſſe in the mean while, that the heaven was black with clouds and winde, & there was a great rain: & Ahab rode and went to Iezreel.

46 And the hand of the LORD was on Elijah; and he girded up his loyns, and ran before Ahab, to the entrance of Iezreel.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Elijah threarned by Iezebel, fleeth to Beer-ſheba. 4 In y wilderneſſe being weary of his life, is comforted by an angel. 9 At Horeb God appeareth unto him, ſending him to anoint Hazael, Iehu, and Eliſha. 19 Eliſha taking leave of his friends, followeth Elijah.

AND Ahab told Iezebel all that Elijah had done, and withall, how he had ſlain al the prophets w the ſword.

2 Then Iezebel ſent a meſſenger unto Elijah, ſaying, So let the gods do [to me,] and more alſo, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them, by to morrow about this time.

3 And when he ſaw [that,] he aroſe, and went for his life, and came to Beer-ſheba, which [belongeth] to Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

4 But he himſelf went a dayes journey into the wilderneſſe, and came and ſat down under a juniper-tree; and he requeſted for himſelf that he might die, and ſaid, [It is] enough, now O LORD take away my life: for I [am] not better then my fathers.

5 And as he lay and ſlept under a juniper-tree, behold then, an angel touched him, and ſaid unto him, Ariſe [and] eat.

6 And he looked, and behold, [there was] a cake baken on the coals, and a cruſe of water at his head: and he did eat & drink, and laid him down again.

7 And the angel of the LORD came again the ſecond time, and touched him, and ſaid, Ariſe [and] eat, becauſe the journey [is] too great for thee.

8 And he aroſe, and did eat and drink, and went in the ſtrength of that meat fourty dayes and fourty nights, unto Horeb the mount of God.

9 And he came thither unto a cave, and lodged there; and behold, the word of the LORD [came] to him, and he ſaid unto him, What doeſt thou here, Elijah?

10 And he ſaid, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hoſts: for the children of Iſrael have forſaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and ſlain thy prophets with the ſword; and I, [even] I onely am left, and they ſeek my life, to take it away.

11 And he ſaid, Go forth, and ſtand upon the mount before the LORD. And behold, the LORD paſſed by, and a great and ſtrong winde rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks before the LORD; [but] the LORD [was] not in the winde: and after the winde an earthquake; [but] the LORD [was] not in the earthquake:

12 And after the earthquake a fire; [but] the LORD [was] not in the fire: and after the fire a ſtill ſmall voice.

13 And it was ſo, when Elijah heard [it,] that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and ſtood in the entring in of the cave: and behold, [there came] a voice unto him, and ſaid, What doeſt thou here, Elijah?

14 And he ſaid, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hoſts: becauſe y children of Iſrael have forſaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars,

tars, and ſlain thy prophets with the ſword; and I, [even] I onely am left, and they ſeek my life, to take it away.

15 And the LORD ſaid unto him, Go, return on thy way to the wildernes of Damaſcus: and when thou comeſt, anoint Hazael to be king over Syria.

16 And Iehu the ſon of Nimſhi ſhalt thou anoint to be king over Iſrael: and Eliſha the ſon of Shaphat of Abel-meholah, ſhalt thou anoint [to be] prophet in thy room.

17 And it ſhall come to paſſe, [that] him that eſcapeth the ſword of Hazael, ſhall Iehu ſlay; and him ẏ eſcapeth from the ſword of Iehu, ſhal Eliſha ſlay.

18 Yet I have left [me] ſeven thouſand in Iſrael, all the knees which have not bowed unto Baal, and every mouth which hath not kiſſed him.

19 So he departed thence and found Eliſha the ſon of Shaphat, who [was] plowing with twelve yoke [of oxen] before him, and he with the twelfth: and Elijah paſſed by him, and caſt his mantle upon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and ſaid, Let me, I pray thee, kiſſe my father and my mother, and [then] I will follow thee. And he ſaid unto him, Go back again; for what have I done to thee?

21 And he returned back from him, and took a yoke of oxen, and ſlew them, and boyled their fleſh with the inſtruments of the oxen, and gave unto the people, and they did eat: then he aroſe, and went after Elijah, and miniſtred unto him.

CHAP. XX.

1 Ben-hadad not content with Ahabs homage, beſiegeth Samaria. 13 By the direction of a prophet, ẏ Syrians are ſlain. 22 As the prophet forewarned Ahab, the Syrians truſting in the valleys, come againſt him in Aphek. 28 By the word of ẏ prophet and Gods judgement, the Syrians are ſmitten again. 31 The Syrians ſubmitting themſelves, Ahab ſendeth Ben-hadad away with a covenant. 35 The prophet under ẏ parable of a priſoner, making Ahab to judge himſelf, denounceth Gods judgement againſt him.

AND Ben-hadad ẏ king of Syria gathered all his hoſt together, and [there were] thirty & two kings with him, & horſes, and chariots: & he went up and beſieged Samaria, & warred againſt it.

2 And he ſent meſſengers to Ahab king of Iſrael into the citie, and ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith Ben-hadad,

3 Thy ſilver and thy gold is mine, thy wives alſo and thy children, [even] the goodlieſt, are mine.

4 And ẏ king of Iſrael anſwered & ſaid, My lord O king, according to thy ſaying, I [am] thine, and all that I have.

5 And the meſſengers came again, and ſaid, Thus ſpeaketh Benhadad, ſaying, Although I have ſent unto thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt deliver me thy ſilver & thy gold, and thy wives and thy children;

6 Yet I will ſend my ſervants unto thee to morrow about this time, and they ſhall ſearch thine houſe, and the houſes of thy ſervants; and it ſhall be, [that] whatſoever is pleaſant in thine eyes, they ſhall put [it] in their hand, and take [it] away.

7 Then ẏ king of Iſrael called all the elders of the land, & ſaid, Mark, I pray yon, & ſee how this [man] ſeeketh miſchief; for he ſent unto me for my wives, and for my children, & for my ſilver, & for my gold, and I denied him not.

8 And all the elders, and all the people ſaid unto him, Hearken not [unto him,] nor conſent.

9 Wherefore he ſaid unto the meſſengers of Ben-hadad, Tell my lord the king, All that thou didſt ſend for to thy ſervant at the firſt, I will do: but this thing, I may not do. And the meſſengers departed, & brought him word again.

10 And Ben-hadad ſent unto him, and ſaid, The gods do ſo unto me and more alſo, if the duſt of Samaria ſhall ſuffice for handfulls for all the people that follow me.

11 And the king of Iſrael anſwered and ſaid, Tell [him,] Let not him that girdeth on [his harneſſe,] boaſt himſelf, as he that putteth it off.

12 And it came to paſſe, when [Ben-hadad] heard this meſſage (as he [was] drinking, he and the kings in the pavilions) that he ſaid unto his ſervants, Set [your ſelves in aray:] and they ſet [themſelves in aray] againſt the city.

13 And behold, there came a prophet unto Ahab king of Iſrael, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Haſt thou ſeen all this great multitude? behold, I will deliver it into thine hand this day, and thou ſhalt know that I [am] the LORD.

14 And Ahab ſaid, By whom? And he ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, [Even] by the young men of the princes of ẏ provinces. Then he ſaid, Who ſhall order the battel? And he anſwered, Thou.

15 Then he numbred the young men of the princes of the provinces, and they were two hundred and thirty two: and after them he numbred all the people, [even] all the children of Iſrael, [being] ſeven thouſand.

16 And they went out at noon: but Ben-hadad [was] drinking himſelf drunk in the pavilions, he and the kings, the thirty and two kings that helped him.

17 And the young men of the princes of the provinces, went out firſt, and Ben-hadad ſent out, and they told him, ſaying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he ſaid, Whether they be come out for peace, take them alive; or whether they be come out for warre, take them alive.

19 So theſe young men of the princes of the provinces, came out of the city, and the armie which followed them.

20 And they ſlew every one his man: and the Syrians fled, and Iſrael purſued them: and Ben-hadad the king of Syria eſcaped on an horſe, with the horſemen.

21 And the king of Israel went out, and smote the horses and charets, & slew ỳ Syrians with a great slaughter
22 And the prophet came to the king of Israel, and said unto him, Go strengthen thy self, and mark and see what thou doest: for at the return of the yeare, the king of Syria will come up against thee.
23 And the servants of the king of Syria said unto him, Their gods [are] gods of the hils, therefore they were stronger then we: but let us fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger then they.
24 And do this thing, Take the kings away, every man out of his place, and put captains in their rooms.
25 And number thee an army, like the army that thou hast lost, horse for horse, and chariot for chariot: and we will fight against them in the plain, [and] surely, we shall be stronger then they. And he hearkened unto their voice, and did so.
26 And it came to passe at the return of the yeare, that Ben-hadad numbred the Syrians: and went up to Aphek, to fight against Israel.
27 And the children of Israel were numbred, and were al present, and went against them; and the children of Israel pitched before them, like two little flocks of kids; but the Syrians filled the countrey.
28 And there came a man of God, and spake unto the king of Israel, and said, Thus saith the LORD, Because the Syrians have said, The LORD [is] God of the hils, but he [is] not God of the valleys; therefore will I deliver all this great multitude into thine hand, [&] ye shall know ỳ I [am] the LORD.
29 And they pitched one over against the other seven dayes; and [so] it was that in the seventh day the battel was joyned: and the children of Israel slew of the Syrians an hundred thousand footmen in one day.
30 But the rest fled to Aphek, into the citie; and there a wall fell upon twenty and seven thousand of the men that were left: and Ben-hadad fled, & came into ỳ citie into an inner chamber
31 And his servants said unto him, Behold now, we have heard that the kings of the house of Israel are merciful kings: let us, I pray thee, put sackcloth on our loyns, and ropes upon our heads, and go out to the king of Israel: peradventure he will save thy life.
32 So they girded sackcloth on their loyns, and [put] ropes on their heads, and came to the king of Israel, and said, thy servant Ben-hadad saith, I pray thee, let me live. And he said, [Is] he yet alive? he [is] my brother.
33 Now the men did diligently observe whether [any thing would come] from him, & did hastily catch [it]: and they said, Thy brother Benhadad. Then he said, Go ye, bring him: then Ben-hadad came forth to him: and he caused him to come up into the chariot.
34 And [Ben-hadad] said unto him, the cities which my father took from thy father, I will restore, and thou shalt make streets for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria. Then [said Ahab,] I wil send thee away with this covenant. So he made a covenant with him, and sent him away.
35 And a certain man of the sonnes of the prophets, said unto his neighbour in the word of the LORD, smite me, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him.
36 Then said he unto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voice of the LORD, behold, assoon as thou art departed from me, a lion shall slay thee. And assoon as he was departed from him, a lion found him, and slew him.
37 Then he found another man, and said, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man smote him, so that in smiting he wounded [him.]
38 So the prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and disguised himself with ashes upon his face.
39 And as the king passed by, he cried unto the king: and he said, Thy servant went out into ỳ midst of the battel, and behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man unto me, & said, Keep this man if by any means he be missing, then shall thy life be for his life, or else thou shalt pay a talent of silver.
40 And as thy servant was busie here and there, he was gone. And the king of Israel said unto him, So [shall] thy judgement [be,] thy self hast decided it
41 And he hasted, and took the ashes away from his face, and the king of Israel discerned him that he [was] of the prophets.
42 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Because thou hast let go out of [thy] hand, a man whom I appointed to utter destruction, therefore thy life shall go for his life, and thy people for his people.
43 And the king of Israel went to his house, heavie and displeased, and came to Samaria.

CHAP. XXI.

Ahab being denied Naboths vineyard, is grieved. 5 Iezebel writing letters against Naboth, he is condemned of blasphemie. 15 Ahab taketh possession of the vineyard. 17 Elijah denounceth judgements against Ahab and Iezebel. 25 Wicked Ahab repenting, God deferreth the judgement.

AND it came to passe after these things, ỳ Naboth the Iezreelite had a vineyard, ẅ [was] in Iezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.
2 And Ahab spake unto Naboth, saying, Give me thy vineyard, that I may have it for a garden of herbs, because it [is] neare unto my house, and I will give thee for it a better vineyard then it: [or] if it seem good to thee, I will give thee the worth of it in money.
3 And Naboth said to Ahab, The Lord forbid it me, that I should give the inheritance of my fathers unto thee.

4 And

4 And Ahab came into his house, heavie and displeased, because of the word which Naboth the Iezreelite had spoken to him: for he had said, I will not give thee the inheritance of my fathers: & he laid him down upon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no bread.

5 But Iezebel his wife came to him, and said unto him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread?

6 And he said unto her, Because I spake unto Naboth ỹ Iezreelite, & said unto him, Give me thy vineyard for money; or else if it please thee, I will give thee [another] vineyard for it: & he answered, I wil not give thee my vineyard

7 And Iezebel his wife said unto him, Doest thou now govern the kingdom of Israel? arise, [and] eat bread, & let thine heart be merry, I wil give thee the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite.

8 So she wrote letters in Ahabs name, and sealed [them] with his seal, and sent the letters unto the elders and to the nobles that [were] in his citie dwelling with Naboth.

9 And she wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaim a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people:

10 And set two men, sons of Belial, before him, to bear witnesse against him, saying, Thou didst blaspheme God and the king: and then carry him out, and stone him that he may die.

11 And the men of his citie, [even] the elders and the nobles who were the inhabitants in his citie, did as Iezebel had sent unto them, [&] as it was written in ỹ letters ỹ she had sent unto them

12 They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and sat before him: and the men of Belial witnessed against him, [even] against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the king. Then they carried him forth out of the citie, and stoned him with stones, that he died.

14 Then they sent to Iezebel, saying, Naboth is stoned, and is dead.

15 And it came to passe when Iezebel heard that Naboth was stoned, and was dead, that Iezebel said to Ahab, Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite, which he refused to give thee for money; for Naboth is not alive, but dead.

16 And it came to passe when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose up to go down to the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite, to take possession of it.

17 And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

18 Arise, go down to meet Ahab king of Israel, which [is] in Samaria: behold, he [is] in ỹ vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone down to possesse it.

19 And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, In the place where dogs licked ỹ bloud of Naboth, shall dogs lick thy bloud, even thine.

20 And Ahab said to Elijah, Hast thou found me, O mine enemy? And he answered, I have found [thee:] because thou hast sold thy self to work evil in the sight of the LORD.

21 Behold, I will bring evil upon thee, and will take away thy posterity, and will cut off from Ahab him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up, and left in Israel,

22 And will make thine house like the house of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha the son of Ahijah, for the provocation wherewith thou hast provoked [me] to anger, and made Israel to sinne.

23 And of Iezebel also spake the LORD, saying, The dogs shall eat Iezebel by the wall of Iezreel.

24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the citie, the dogs shall eat: and him that dieth in the field, shall the fowls of the aire eat.

25 But there was none like unto Ahab, ỹ did sell himself to work wickednesse in the sight of the LORD, whom Iezebel his wife stirred up.

26 And he did very abominably in following idols, according to all things as did the Amorites, whom ỹ LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

27 And it came to passe when Ahab heard those words, that he rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went softly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

29 Seest ỹ how Ahab humbleth himself before me? because he humbleth himself before me, I will not bring the evil in his dayes: [but] in his sons dayes will I bring the evil upon his house.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ahab seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is slain at Ramoth-gilead. 37 The dogs lick up his bloud, and Ahaziah succeedeth him. 41 Iehoshaphats good reigne, 45 his acts. 50 Ioram succeedeth him. 51 Ahaziahs evil reigne.

AND they continued three yeares without warre between Syria and Israel.

2 And it came to passe in the third yeare, ỹ that Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah came down to ỹ king of Israel.

3 (And the king of Israel said unto his servants, Know ye that Ramoth in Gilead [is] ours, and we [be] still, [and] take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria?)

4 And he said unto Iehoshaphat, Wilt thou go with me to battel to Ramoth-gilead? And Iehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, I [am] as thou [art,] my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.

5 And Iehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

6 Then the king of Iſrael gathered the prophets together about foure hundred men, and ſaid unto them, Shal I go againſt Ramoth-gilead to battel, or ſhall I forbear? And they ſaid, Go up; for the LORD ſhall deliver it into the hand of the king.

7 And Iehoſhaphat ſaid, [Is there] not here a prophet of the L O R D beſides, that we might enquire of him:

8 And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto Iehoſhaphat, [There is] yet one man (Micaiah the ſonne of Imlah) by whom we may enquire of the LORD; but I hate him, for he doth not propheſie good concerning me, but evil. And Iehoſhaphat ſaid, Let not ỹ king ſay ſo.

9 Then the king of Iſrael called an officer, and ſaid, Haſten [hither] Micaiah the ſonne of Imlah.

10 And the king of Iſrael, and Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah ſat each on his throne, having put on their robes, in a void place in the entrance of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets propheſied before them.

11 And Zedekiah the ſonne of Chenaanah made him horns of iron: & he ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, With theſe ſhalt thou puſh the Syrians, untill thou have conſumed them.

12 And all the prophets propheſied ſo, ſaying, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and proſper: for the L O R D ſhall deliver [it] into the kings hand.

13 And the meſſenger that was gone to cal Micaiah, ſpake unto him, ſaying, Behold now, the words of the prophets [declare] good unto the king with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, and ſpeak [that which is] good.

14 And Micaiah ſaid, As the LORD liveth, what the LORD ſaith unto me, that will I ſpeak.

15 So he came to the king, and the king ſaid unto him, Micaiah, ſhall we go againſt Ramoth-gilead to battel, or ſhal we forbear? And he anſwered him, Go, and proſper: for the L O R D ſhall deliver [it] into the hand of the king.

16 And the king ſaid unto him, How many times ſhall I adjure thee, that thou tell me nothing but that which is true in the name of the LORD?

17 And he ſaid, I ſaw all Iſrael ſcattered upon the hils, as ſheep that have not a ſhepherd. And the L O R D ſaid, Theſe have no maſter, let them return every man to his houſe in peace.

18 And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto Iehoſhaphat, Did I not tell thee that he would propheſie no good concerning me, but evill?

19 And he ſaid, Heare thou therefore the word of the L O R D: I ſaw the LORD ſitting on his throne, and all the hoſt of heaven ſtanding by him, on his right hand and on his left.

20 And the L O R D ſaid, Who ſhall perſwade Ahab, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one ſaid on this manner, and another ſaid on that manner.

21 And there came forth a ſpirit, and ſtood before the LORD, and ſaid, I will perſwade him.

22 And the L O R D ſaid unto him, Wherewith? And he ſaid, I will go forth, and I wil be a lying ſpirit in the mouth of al his prophets. And he ſaid, Thou ſhalt perſwade him, and prevail alſo: go forth, and do ſo.

23 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying ſpirit in the mouth of all theſe thy prophets, and the LORD hath ſpoken evil concerning thee.

24 But Zedekiah the ſonne of Chenaanah went neare, and ſmote Micaiah on the cheek, & ſaid, which [way] went the ſpirit of the LORD from me to ſpeak unto thee?

25 And Micaiah ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee in that day, when thou ſhalt go into an inner chamber to hide thy ſelf.

26 And the king of Iſrael ſaid, Take Micaiah, and carry him back unto Amon the governour of the city, and to Ioaſh the kings ſonne:

27 And ſay, Thus ſaith the king, Put this [fellow] in the priſon, & feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, untill I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah ſaid, If thou return at all in peace, the LORD hath not ſpoken by me. And he ſaid, Hearken, O people, every one of you.

29 So the king of Iſrael, and Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah, went up to Ramoth gilead.

30 And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto Iehoſhaphat, I will diſguiſe my ſelf, & enter into the battel, but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Iſrael diſguiſed himſelf, and went into ỹ battel.

31 But the king of Syria commanded his thirty and two captains that had rule over his charets, ſaying, Fight neither with ſmal nor great, ſave onely with the king of Iſrael.

32 And it came to paſſe, when the captains of the chariots ſaw Iehoſhaphat, that they ſaid, Surely it [is] ỹ king of Iſrael. And they turned aſide to fight againſt him: & Iehoſhaphat cried out.

33 And it came to paſſe, when the captains of the charets perceived that it was not the king of Iſrael, that they turned back from purſuing him.

34 And a certain man drew a bow at a venture, and ſmote the king of Iſrael between the joynts of the harneſſe: wherefore he ſaid unto the driver of his chariot, Turn thine hand, & carrie me out of the hoſt, for I am wounded.

35 And the battel increaſed that day: and the king was ſtayed up in his chariot againſt the Syrians, and died at even: and the bloud ran out of the wound, into the midſt of the chariot.

36 And there went a proclamation throughout the hoſt, about the going down of the ſunne, ſaying, Every man to his city, and every man to his own countrey.

37 So the king died, and was brought to Samaria, and they buried the king in Samaria.

38 And [one] waſhed the chariot in the

the pool of Samaria, and the dogs licked up his bloud, and they washed his armour, according unto the word of the LORD which he spake.

39 Now the rest of the acts of Ahab, and al that he did, & the ivory house which he made, and all the cities that he built, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

40 So Ahab slept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

41 And Iehoshaphat the son of Asa began to reigne over Iudah in the fourth year of Ahab king of Israel.

42 Iehoshaphat [was] thirty and five yeares old when he began to reigne, & he reigned twenty and five yeares in Ierusalem: and his mothers name [was] Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And he walked in all the wayes of Asa his father, he turned not aside from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the LORD: nevertheless, the high places were not taken away: [for] the people offered and burnt incense yet in the high places.

44 And Iehoshaphat made peace with the king of Israel.

45 Now the rest of the acts of Iehoshaphat, and his might that he shewed, and how he warred, [are] they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

46 And the remnant of the Sodomites which remained in the dayes of his father Asa, he took out of the land.

47 [There was] then no king in Edom, a deputie [was] king.

48 Iehoshaphat made ships of Tharshish to go to Ophir for gold: but they went not, for the ships were broken at Ezion-geber.

49 Then said Ahaziah the sonne of Ahab unto Iehoshaphat, let my servants go with thy servants in the ships: but Iehoshaphat would not.

50 And Iehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of David his father: & Iehoram his son reigned in his stead.

51 Ahaziah the sonne of Ahab began to reigne over Israel in Samaria the seventeenth yeare of Iehoshaphat king of Iudah, and reigned two yeares over Israel.

52 And he did evill in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, & in the way of his mother, and in the way of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

53 For he served Baal, and worshipped him, & provoked to anger the LORD God of Israel, according to all that his father had done.

The second book of The KINGS, Commonly called, The fourth book of The KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 Moab rebelleth. 2 Ahaziah sending to Baal-zebub, hath his iudgement by Eliiah. 5 Elijah twice bringeth fire from heaven upon them whom Ahaziah sent to apprehend him. 13 He pitieth the third captain, and encouraged by an angel, telleth the king of his death. 17 Iehoram succeedeth Ahaziah.

THen Moab rebelled against Israel, after the death of Ahab.

2 And Ahaziah fell down through a latteſe in his upper chamber that [was] in Samaria, and was sick: and he sent messengers, and said unto them, Go enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, whether I shall recover of this disease.

3 But the angel of the LORD said to Elijah the Tishbite, Arise, go up to meet the messengers of the king of Samaria, and say unto them, [Is it] not because there is not a God in Israel, [that] ye go to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron?

4 Now therefore thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not come down frō that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die. And Elijah departed.

5 And when the messengers turned back unto him, he said unto them, Why are ye now turned back?

6 And they said unto him, There came a man up to meet us, and said unto us, Go turn again unto the king that sent you, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, [is it] not because [there is] not a God in Israel, [that] thou sendest to enquire of Baal-Zebub the god of Ekron? therefore thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

7 And he said unto them, What manner of man [was] he which came up to meet you, & told you these words?

8 And they answered him, [He was] an hairie man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loyns. And he said, [It is] Elijah the Tishbite.

9 Then ỹ king sent unto him a captain of fifty, & his fifty: and he went up to him (& behold, he sat on the top of an hill) and he spake unto him, thou man of God, ỹ king hath said, Come down.

10 And Elijah answered and said to the captain of fifty, If I [be] a man of God, then let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

11 Again also he sent unto him another captain of fifty, with his fifty: and he answered and said unto him, O man of God, thus hath the king said, Come down quickly.

12 And Elijah answered and said unto them, If I be a man of God, let fire come down from heaven and consume thee and thy fifty. And the fire of God came down from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

13 And he sent again a captain of the third fifty, with his fifty: and the third captain of fifty went up, and came and fell on his knees before Elijah, and besought him, and said unto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fifty thy servants be precious in thy sight.

14 Behold, there came fire down from heaven, and burnt up the two captains of the former fifties, with their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy sight.

15 And the angel of the LORD said unto Elijah, Go down with him, be not afraid of him. And he arose, and went down with him unto the king.

16 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron (is it not because [there is] no God in Israel to enquire of his word?) therefore thou shalt not come down off that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

17 So he died, according to the word of the Lord which Elijah had spoken: and Iehoram reigned in his stead, in the second yeare of Iehoram the sonne of Iehoshaphat king of Iudah; because he had no sonne.

18 Now the rest of the acts of Ahaziah which he did, [are] they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

CHAP. II.

1 Elijah, taking his leave of Elisha, with his mantle divideth Iordan, 9 and graunting Elisha his request, is taken up by a fierie chariot into heaven. 12 Elisha dividing Iordan with Elijahs mantle, is acknowledged his successour. 16 The young prophets, hardly obtaining leave to seek Elijah, could not finde him. 19 Elisha with salt healeth the unwholesome waters. 23 Bears destroy the children that mocked Elisha.

AND it came to passe when ỹ LORD would take up Elijah into heaven by a whirlwind, that Elijah went with Elisha from Gilgal.

2 And Elijah said unto Elisha, Tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Beth-el. And Elisha said unto him, [As] the LORD liveth, and [as] thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they went down to Beth-el.

3 And the sonnes of the prophets that [were] at Beth-el, came forth to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou ỹ the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he said, Yea, I know [it,] hold you your peace.

4 And Elijah said unto him, Elisha, tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Iericho. And he said, [As] the LORD liveth, and [as] thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they came to Iericho.

5 And the sons of the prophets that [were] at Iericho, came to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? and he answered, Yea, I know [it,] hold you your peace.

6 And Elijah said unto him, Tarry, I pray thee, here: for the LORD hath sent me to Iordan. And he said, [As] the Lord liveth, & [as] thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And they two went on.

7 And fifty men of the sons of the prophets went, and stood to view a farre off: and they two stood by Iordan.

8 And Elijah took his mantle, and wrapt it together, and smote the waters, and they were divided hither and thither, so that they two went over on drie ground.

9 And it came to passe when they were gone over, that Elijah said unto Elisha, Ask what I shall do for thee, before I be taken away from thee. And Elisha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be upon me.

10 And he said, Thou hast asked a hard thing: [nevertheless,] if thou see me [when I am] taken from thee, it shal be so unto thee; but if not, it shal not be so.

11 And it came to passe as they still went on, and talked, that behold, [there appeared] a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder, and Elijah went up by a whirlwinde into heaven.

12 And Elisha saw [it,] and he cried, My father, my father, the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof: and he saw him no more; and he took hold of his own clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

13 He took up also the mantle of Elijah that fel from him, and went back, and stood by the bank of Iordan;

14 And he took the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, Where [is] the LORD God of Elijah? and when he also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went over.

15 And when the sonnes of the prophets which [were] to view at Iericho, saw him, they said, The spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elisha: and they came to meet him, and bowed themselves to the ground before him:

16 And they said unto him, Behold now, there be with thy servants fifty strong men, let them go, we pray thee, and seek thy master: lest peradventure the spirit of the LORD hath taken him up, and cast him upon some mountain, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send.

17 And when they urged him till he was ashamed, he said, Send. They sent therefore fiftie men, and they sought three dayes, but found him not.

18 And when they came again to him, (for he tarried at Iericho) he said unto them, Did I not say unto you, Go not?

19 And the men of the citie said unto Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this citie [is] pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water [is] naught, and the ground barren.

20 And he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein. And they brought [it] to him.

21 And

21 And he went forth unto the ſpring of the waters, and caſt the ſalt in there, & ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, I have healed theſe waters; there ſhall not be from thence any more death, or barren [land.]

22 So the waters were healed unto this day, according to the ſaying of Eliſha which he ſpake.

23 And he went up from thence unto Beth-el: and as he was going up by the way, there came forth little children out of the citie, & mocked him, and ſaid unto him, Go up thou bald-head, go up thou bald-head.

24 And he turned back, and looked on them, and curſed them in the name of the LORD: and there came forth two ſhe-bears out of the wood, and tare fourtie and two children of them.

25 And he went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.

CHAP. III.

1 Iehorams reigne. 4 Meſha rebelleth. 6 Iehoram, with Iehoſhaphat, & the king of Edom, being diſtreſſed for want of water, by Eliſha obtaineth water, and promiſe of victorie. 21 The Moabites deceived by the colour of the water, coming to ſpoil, are overcome. 26 The king of Moab, by ſacrificing the king of Edoms ſonne, raiſeth the ſiege.

NOw Iehoram the ſonne of Ahab began to reigne over Iſrael in Samaria, the eighteenth yeare of Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah, and reigned twelve yeares.

2 And he wrought evil in the ſight of the LORD, but not like his father, and like his mother; for he put away ȳ image of Baal ȳ his father had made.

3 Nevertheleſſe, he cleaved unto the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, which made Iſrael to ſinne; he departed not there from.

4 And Meſha king of Moab was a ſheep-maſter, and rendred unto the king of Iſrael an hundred thouſand lambes, and an hundred thouſand rams with the woll.

5 But it came to paſſe when Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled againſt the king of Iſrael.

6 And king Iehoram went out of Samaria the ſame time, and numbred all Iſrael.

7 And he went and ſent to Iehoſhaphat ȳ king of Iudah, ſaying, The king of Moab hath rebelled againſt me: wilt thou go with me againſt Moab to battel? And he ſaid, I will go up: I [am] as thou [art,] my people as thy people, [and] my horſes as thy horſes.

8 And he ſaid, Which way ſhall we go up? And he anſwered, The way through the wilderneſſe of Edom.

9 So the king of Iſrael went, and the king of Iudah, and the king of Edom: and they fetcht a compaſſe of ſeven dayes journey, and there was no water for the hoſt, and for the cattel that followed them.

10 And the king of Iſrael ſaid, Alas, that the LORD hath called theſe three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

11 But Iehoſhaphat ſaid, [Is there] not here a prophet of the LORD, that we may enquire of the LORD by him? And one of the king of Iſraels ſervants anſwered and ſaid, Here [is] Eliſha the ſonne of Shaphat, which poured water on the hands of Elijah.

12 And Iehoſhaphat ſaid, the word of the LORD is with him. So the king of Iſrael, and Iehoſhaphat, and the king of Edom went down to him.

13 And Eliſha ſaid unto the king of Iſrael, What have I to do with thee? get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called theſe three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Eliſha ſaid, [As] the LORD of hoſts liveth, before whom I ſtand, ſurely, were it not that I regard ȳ preſence of Iehoſhaphat ȳ king of Iudah, I would not look toward thee, nor ſee thee.

15 But now bring me a minſtrel. And it came to paſſe when the minſtrel played, that the hand of the LORD came upon him.

16 And he ſaid, Thus ſaith ȳ LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus ſaith the LORD, Ye ſhall not ſee winde, neither ſhall ye ſee rain; yet that valley ſhall be filled with water, that ye may drink, both ye, and your cattel, and your beaſts.

18 And this is but a light thing in the ſight of the LORD, he will deliver the Moabites alſo into your hand.

19 And ye ſhall ſmite every fenced citie, and every choice citie, and ſhall fell every good tree, and ſtop all wells of water, and marre every good piece of land with ſtones.

20 And it came to paſſe in the morning when the meat-offering was offered, that behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the countrey was filled with water.

21 And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come up to fight againſt them, they gathered all that were able to put on armour, and upward, and ſtood in the border.

22 And they roſe up early in the morning, and the ſun ſhone upon the water, and the Moabites ſaw the water on the other ſide as red as blood:

23 And they ſaid, This [is] blood: the kings are ſurely ſlain, and they have ſmitten one another; now therefore Moab to the ſpoil.

24 And when they came to the camp of Iſrael, ȳ Iſraelites roſe up & ſmote the Moabites, ſo that they fled before them: but they went forward ſmiting the Moabites, even in [their] countrey.

25 And they beat down the cities, and on every good piece of land caſt every man his ſtone, and filled it, and they ſtopped all the wells of water, and felled all the good trees: onely in Kir-haraſeth

haraseth left they the stones thereof: howbeit the slingers went about [i.] and smote it.

26 And when the king of Moab saw that the battel was too sore for him, he took with him seven hundred men that drew swords, to break through even unto the king of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then he took his eldest son that should have reigned in his stead, and offered him for a burnt-offering upon the wall: & there was great indignation against Israel: & they departed from him, and returned to [their own] land.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Elisha multiplieth the widows oyl. 8 He giveth a son to the good Shunammite. 18 He raiseth again her dead sonne. 38 At Gilgal he healeth the deadly pottage. 42 He satisfieth an hundred men with twentie loaves.

NOw there cried a certain woman of the wives of the sons of ỳ prophets unto Elisha, saying, Thy servant my husband is dead, and thou knowest that thy servant did fear the LORD: and the creditour is come to take unto him my two sons to be bondmen.

2 And Elisha said unto her, What shall I do for thee? tell me, what hast thou in the house? And she said, Thine handmaid hath not any thing in the house, save a pot of oyl.

3 Then he said, Go borrow thee vessels abroad of all thy neighbours, [even] emptie vessels, borrow not a few.

4 And when thou art come in, thou shalt shut the doore upon thee, and upon thy sonnes, and shalt poure out into all those vessels, and thou shalt set aside that which is full.

5 So she went from him, and shut the doore upon her, and upon her sonnes, who brought [the vessels] to her, and she poured out.

6 And it came to passe when the vessels were full, that he said unto her sonne, Bring me yet a vessel. And he said unto her, [There is] not a vessel more. And the oyl stayed.

7 Then she came and told the man of God: and he said, Go, sell the oyl, and pay thy debt, and live thou and thy children of the rest.

8 And it fell on a day, that Elisha passed to Shunem, where [was] a great woman; and she constrained him to eat bread. And so it was, ỳ as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eat bread.

9 And she said unto her husband, Behold now, I perceive that this [is] an holy man of God, which passeth by us continually.

10 Let us make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall, and let us set for him there a bed, and a table, & a stool, and a candlestick: & it shal be when he cometh to us, ỳ he shal turn in thither.

11 And it fell on a day that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber, and lay there.

12 And he said to Gehazi his servant, Call this Shunammite. And when he had called her, she stood before him.

13 And he said unto him, Say now unto her, Behold, thou hast been carefull for us with al this care; what [is] to be done for thee? wouldest ỳ be spoken for to the king, or to the captain of the host? and she answered, I dwell among mine own people.

14 And he said, What then [is] to be done for her? And Gehazi answered, Verily she hath no childe, and her husband is old.

15 And he said, Call her. And when he had called her, she stood in ỳ doore.

16 And he said, About this season, according to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a sonne. And she said, Nay, my lord, [thou] man of God, do not lie unto thine handmaid.

17 And the woman conceived, and bare a sonne at that season that Elisha had said unto her, according to the time of life.

18 And when the childe was grown, it fell on a day, that he went out to his father to the reapers.

19 And he said unto his father, My head, my head. And he said to a lad, Carry him to his mother.

20 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he sat on her knees till noon, and [then] died.

21 And she went up, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut [the doore] upon him, and went out.

22 And she called unto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the young men, and one of the asses, that I may runne to the man of God, and come again.

23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou go to him to day? [it is] neither new moon, nor sabbath. And she said, [It shall be] well.

24 Then she sadled an asse, and said to her servant, Drive, and go forward; slack not [thy] riding for me, except I bid thee.

25 So she went, & came unto ỳ man of God to mount Carmel: & it came to passe when the man of God saw her afarre off, that he said to Gehazi his servant, Behold, [yonder is] ỳ Shunammite.

26 Runne now, I pray thee, to meet her, and say unto her, [Is it] well with thee? [is it] well with thy husband? [is it] well with the childe? and she answered, [It is] well.

27 And when she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught him by the feet: but Gehazi came neare to thrust her away. And the man of God said, Let her alone, for her soul is vexed within her: & the LORD hath hid [it] from me, and hath not told me.

28 Then she said, Did I desire a sonne of my lord? did I not say, Do not deceive me?

29 Then he said to Gehazi, Gird up thy loyns, and take my staff in thine hand, and go thy way: if thou meet any man, salute him not: and if any salute thee, answer him not again: and lay my staff upon the face of the childe.

30 And

30 And the mother of the child ſaid, [As] the LORD liveth, and [as] thy ſoul liveth, I will not leave thee. And he aroſe, and followed her.

31 And Gehazi paſſed on before them, and laid the ſtaff upon the face of the childe, but [there was] neither voice, nor hearing: wherefore he went again to meet him, and tōld him, ſaying, The childe [is] not awaked.

32 And when Eliſha was come into the houſe, behold, the childe was dead, [and] laid upon his bed.

33 He went in therefore, and ſhut the door upon them twain, and prayed unto the LORD.

34 And he went up, and lay upon the childe, and put his mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands, & he ſtretched himſelf upon the childe, and the fleſh of the childe waxed warm.

35 Then he returned, and walked in the houſe to and fro, and went up, and ſtretched himſelf upon him: and the childe neeſed ſeven times, and the childe opened his eyes.

36 And he called Gehazi, and ſaid, Call this Shunammite. So he called her: and when ſhe was come in unto him, he ſaid, Take up thy ſonne.

37 Then ſhe went in, & fel at his feet, and bowed her ſelf to the ground, and took up her ſonne, and went out.

38 And Eliſha came again to Gilgal, and [there was] a dearth in the land, and the ſons of the prophets [were] ſitting before him: & he ſaid unto his ſervant, Set on the great pot, and ſeethe pottage for the ſons of the prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wilde vine, & gathered thereof wilde gourds his lap-full, and came and ſhred them into the pot of pottage: for they knew [them] not.

40 So they poured out for the men to eat: and it came to paſſe as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, and ſaid, O thou man of God, [there is] death in the pot: and they could not eat [thereof.]

41 But he ſaid, Then bring meal: and he caſt [it] into ye pot; & he ſaid, Poure out for ye people, that they may eat: and there was no harm in the pot.

42 And there came a man from Baal-ſhaliſha, and brought the man of God bread of the firſt-fruits, twenty loaves of barley, and full eares of corn in the huſk thereof: and he ſaid, Give unto the people, that they may eat.

43 And his ſervitour ſaid, What ſhould I ſet this before an hundred men? He ſaid again, Give the people, ye they may eat: for thus ſaith the LORD, they ſhall eat, and ſhall leave [thereof.]

44 So he ſet [it] before them, and they did eat, and left [thereof,] according to the word of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 Naaman by the report of a captive maid, is ſent to Samaria to be cured of his leproſie. 8 Eliſha ſending him to Iordan, cureth him. 15 He refuſing Naamans gifts, granteth him ſome of ye earth. 20 Gehazi, abuſing his maſters name unto Naaman, is ſmitten with leproſie.

NOw Naaman captain of the hoſt of the King of Syria, was a great man with his maſter, & honourable, becauſe by him the LORD had given deliverance unto Syria: he was alſo a mighty man in valour, [but he was] a leper.

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captive out of the land of Iſrael a little maid, and ſhe waited on Naamans wife.

3 And ſhe ſaid unto her miſtreſſe, Would God my lord [were] with the prophet that [is] in Samaria: for he would recover him of his leproſie.

4 And [one] went in, and told his lord, ſaying, Thus and thus ſaid the maid that [is] of the land of Iſrael.

5 And the king of Syria, ſaid, Go to, go, and I will ſend a letter unto the king of Iſrael. And he departed, and took with him ten talents of ſilver, and ſix thouſand [pieces] of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

6 And he brought the letter to the king of Iſrael, ſaying, Now when this letter is come unto thee, behold, I have [therewith] ſent Naaman my ſervant to thee, that thou mayeſt recover him of his leproſie.

7 And it came to paſſe when ye king of Iſrael had read the letter, ye he rent his clothes, and ſaid, [Am] I God, to kill & to make alive, ye this man doth ſend unto me to recover a man of his leproſie? wherfore conſider I pray you, & ſee how he ſeeketh a quarrel againſt me.

8 And it was [ſo] when Eliſha the man of God had heard that the king of Iſrael had rent his clothes, that he ſent to the king, ſaying, Wherefore haſt thou rent thy clothes? let him come now to me, and he ſhall know that there is a prophet in Iſrael.

9 So Naaman came with his horſes, and with his chariot, and ſtood at the doore of the houſe of Eliſha.

10 And Eliſha ſent a meſſenger unto him, ſaying, Go and waſh in Iordan ſeven times, and thy fleſh ſhall come again unto thee, and thou ſhalt be clean.

11 But Naaman was wroth, & went away, and ſaid, Behold, I thought, He will ſurely come out to me, and ſtand, and call on the name of the LORD his God, and ſtrike his hand over the place, and recover the leper.

12 [Are] not Abana and Pharpar, rivers of Damaſcus, better then all the waters of Iſrael? may I not waſh in them and be clean? So he turned, and went away in a rage.

13 And his ſervants came neare, and ſpake unto him, and ſaid, My father, [if] the prophet had bid thee [do] ſome great thing, wouldeſt thou not have done [it?] how much rather then, when he ſaith to thee, Waſh and be clean?

14 Then went he down, & dipped himſelf ſeven times in Iordan, according to the ſaying of the man of God: and his fleſh

his flesh came again like unto the flesh of a little childe, and he was clean.

15 And he returned to the man of God, he & al his company, & came, and stood before him: and he said, Behold, now I know that [there is] no God in all ℣ earth, but in Israel: now therfore, I pray thee, take a blessing of thy servāt

16 But he said, [As] the LORD liveth, before whom I stand, I will receive none. And he urged him to take [it,] but he refused.

17 And Naaman said, Shall there not then, I pray thee, be given to thy servant two mules burden of earth? for thy servant will henceforth offer neither burnt-offering, nor sacrifice unto other gods, but unto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy servant, [that] when my master goeth into the house of Rimmon to worship there, and he leaneth on my hand, and I bowe my self in the house of Rimmon: when I bowe down my self in the house of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy servant in this thing.

19 And he said unto him, Go in peace: So he departed from him a little way.

20 But Gehazi the servant of Elisha the man of God said, Behold, my master hath spared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiving at his hands that which he brought: but [as] the LORD liveth, I will run after him, and take somewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman: and when Naaman saw [him] running after him, he lighted down from the chariot to meet him, and said, [Is] all well?

22 And he said, All [is] well: my master hath sent me, saying, Behold, even now there be come to me from mount Ephraim two young men of the sonnes of the prophets. give them, I pray thee a talent of silver, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman said, Be content, take two talents; and he urged him, and bound two talents of silver in two bags with two changes of garments, and laid [them] upon two of his servants; and they bare [them] before him.

24 And when he came to the tower, he took [them] from their hand, and bestowed [them] in the house; and he let the men go, and they departed.

25 But he went in, and stood before his master: and Elisha said unto him, Whence [comest thou,] Gehazi? And he said, Thy servant went no whither.

26 And he said unto him, Went not mine heart [with thee,] when the man turned again from his chariot to meet thee? [is it] a time to receive money, and to receive garments, & oliveyards, and vineyards, and sheep, and oxen, and men-servants, and maid-servants?

27 The leprosie therefore of Naaman shall cleave unto thee, & unto thy seed for ever. And he went out from his presence a leper [as white] as snow.

CHAP. VI.

1 Elisha giving leave to the young prophets to enlarge their dwellings, causeth iron to swim. 8 He discloseth the king of Syria his counsel. 13 The army which was sent to Dothan to apprehend Elisha is smitten with blindnesse. 19 Being brought into Samaria, they are dismissed in peace. 24 The famine in Samaria causeth women to eat their own children. 30 The king sendeth to slay Elisha.

AND the sonnes of the prophets said unto Elisha, Behold now, the place where we dwell with thee is too strait for us.

2 Let us go, we pray thee, unto Iordan, and take thence every man a beam, and let us make us a place there where we may dwell. And he answered, Go ye.

3 And one said, Be content, I pray thee, and go with thy servants. And he answered, I will go.

4 So he went with them: and when they came to Iordan, they cut down wood.

5 But as one was felling a beam, the ax-head fell into the water: and he cried, and said, Alas master, for it was borrowed.

6 And the man of God said, where fell it? and he shewed him the place: and he cut down a stick, and cast [it] in thither, and the iron did swim.

7 Therfore said he, Take [it] up to thee. And he put out his hand, and took it.

8 Then the king of Syria warred against Israel, and took counsel with his servants, saying, In such and such a place [shall be] my camp.

9 And the man of God sent unto the king of Israel, saying, Beware that thou passe not such a place: for thither the Syrians are come down.

10 And the king of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told him, and warned him of, and saved himself there, not once nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was sore troubled for this thing, and he called his servants, and said unto them, Will ye not shew me which of us [is] for the king of Israel?

12 And one of his servants said, None, my lord O king: but Elisha the prophet, that [is] in Israel, telleth the king of Israel the words that thou speakest in thy bed-chamber.

13 And he said, Go, and spie where he [is,] that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, he [is] in Dothan.

14 Therefore sent he thither horses, and chariots, and a great host: and they came by night, and compassed the city about.

15 And when the servant of the man of God was risen early, and gone forth, behold, an host compassed the city, both with horses and chariots: and his servant said unto him, Alas my master, how shall we do?

16 And he answered, Fear not: for they that [be] with us, [are] more then they that [be] with them.

17 And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray

I pray thee open his eyes that he may ſee. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man, & he ſaw: and behold, the mountain [was] full of horſes, and chariots of fire round about Eliſha.

18 And when they came down to him, Eliſha prayed unto the LORD, and ſaid, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindneſſe. And he ſmote them with blindneſſe, according to the word of Eliſha.

19 And Eliſha ſaid unto them, This [is] not the way, neither [is] this the city: follow me, and I wil bring you to the man whom ye ſeek: but he led them to Samaria.

20 And it came to paſſe when they were come into Samaria, that Eliſha ſaid, LORD open the eyes of theſe men that they may ſee. And the LORD opened their eyes, & they ſaw, and behold, [they were] in ỹ mids of Samaria.

21 And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto Eliſha, when he ſaw them, My father, ſhall I ſmite [them?] ſhal I ſmite [them?]

22 And he anſwered, Thou ſhalt not ſmite [them:] wouldeſt thou ſmite thoſe whom thou haſt taken captive with thy ſword, and with thy bow? ſet bread and water before them, that they may eat & drink, & go to their maſter.

23 And he prepared great proviſion for them: & when they had eaten & drunk, he ſent them away, and they went to their maſter: ſo the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Iſrael.

24 And it came to paſſe after this, that Ben-hadad king of Syria gathered all his hoſt, and went up, and beſieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: & behold, they beſieged it, untill an aſſes head was [ſold] for foure-ſcore [pieces] of ſilver, and the fourth part of a kab of doves dung for five [pieces] of ſilver

26 And as the king of Iſrael was paſſing by upon the wall, there cried a woman unto him, ſaying, Help, my lord, O king.

27 And he ſaid, If the LORD do not help thee, whence ſhall I help thee? out of the barn-floore, or out of the wine-preſſe?

28 And the king ſaid unto her, What aileth thee? And ſhe anſwered, This woman ſaid unto me, Give thy ſonne, that we may eat him to day, and we will eat my ſonne to morrow.

29 So we boiled my ſonne, and did eat him: and I ſaid unto her on the next day, Give thy ſonne, that we may eat him: and ſhe hath hid her ſonne.

30 And it came to paſſe when the king heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes, and he paſſed by upon the wall, & the people looked, and behold, [he had] ſack-cloth within, upon his fleſh.

31 Then he ſaid, God do ſo and more alſo to me, if the head of Eliſha ſ̃ ſon of Shaphat, ſhall ſtand on him this day.

32 But Eliſha ſat in his houſe, (and the elders ſat with him) and the king ſent a man from before him: but ere the meſſenger came to him, he ſaid to the elders, See ye how this ſon of a murderer hath ſent to take away mine head? look when the meſſenger cometh, ſhut the doore, and hold him faſt at the doore; [is] not the ſound of his maſters feet behinde him?

33 And while he yet talked with them, behold, the meſſenger came down unto him: and he ſaid, Behold, this evil [is] of the LORD, what ſhould I wait for the LORD any longer?

CHAP. VII.

1 Eliſha propheſieth incredible plenty in Samaria. 3 Foure lepers venturing on the hoſt of the Syrians, bring tidings of their flight. 12 The king finding by ſpies the news to be true, ſpoileth the tents of the Syrians. 17 The lord who would not beleeve the propheſie of plentie, having the charge of the gate, is troden to death in the preaſſe.

THen Eliſha ſaid, Heare ye the word of the LORD, Thus ſaith the LORD To morrow about this time [ſhall] a meaſure of fine floure [be ſold] for a ſhekel, and two meaſures of barley for a ſhekel, in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then a lord on whoſe hand the king leaned, anſwered the man of God and ſaid, behold, [if] the LORD would make windows in heaven, might this thing be? And he ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee [it] with thine eyes, but ſhalt not eat thereof.

3 And there were foure leprous men at the entring in of the gate: and they ſaid one to another, Why ſit we here untill we die?

4 If we ſay we will enter into the citie, then the famine [is] in the city, and we ſhall die there: and if we ſit ſtill here, we die alſo. Now therefore come, and let us fall unto the hoſt of the Syrians: if they ſave us alive, we ſhall live; & if they kill us, we ſhall but die.

5 And they roſe up in the twilight, to go unto the camp of the Syrians: and when they were come to the uttermoſt part of the camp of Syria, behold, [there was] no man there.

6 For the LORD had made the hoſt of the Syrians to heare a noiſe of chariots, and a noiſe of horſes, [even] the noiſe of a great hoſt: & they ſaid one to another, Lo, ỹ king of Iſrael hath hired againſt us the kings of ỹ Hittites, & the kings of ỹ Egyptians, to come upon us.

7 Wherefore they aroſe and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horſes, and their aſſes, even the camp as it [was,] and fled for their life.

8 And when theſe lepers came to the uttermoſt part of the camp, they went into one tent, and did eat and drink, & carried thence ſilver & gold, and raiment, and went and hid [it:] & came again, and entred into another tent, and carried thence alſo, and went & hid [it.]

9 Then they ſaid one to another, We do not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if we tarry till the morning light, ſome miſchief wil come upon us: now therfore come

come, that we may go and tell the kings houſhold.

10 So they came, and called unto the porter of the city: and they told them, ſaying, We came to the camp of the Syrians, and behold, [there was] no man there, neither voice of man, but horſes tied, and aſſes tied, and the tents as they [were.]

11 And he called the porters, and they told [it] to ỹ kings houſe within.

12 And the king aroſe in the night, and ſaid unto his ſervants, I will now ſhew you what the Syrians have done to us: they know that we [be] hungry, therefore are they gone out of the camp, to hide themſelves in the field, ſaying, When they come out of the citie, we ſhall catch them alive, and get into the citie.

13 And one of his ſervants anſwered & ſaid, Let ſome take, I pray thee, five of the horſes that remain, which are left in the city, (behold, they [are] as all the multitude of Iſrael that are left in it: behold, [I ſay,] they [are] even as all the multitude of the Iſraelites that are conſumed) and let us ſend and ſee.

14 They took therefore two chariothorſes, and the king ſent after the hoſt of the Syrians, ſaying, Go and ſee.

15 And they went after them unto Iordan, and lo, all the way [was] full of garments and veſſels, which ỹ Syrians had caſt away in their haſte: and the meſſengers returned and told the king.

16 And the people went out, and ſpoiled the tents of ỹ Syrians. So a meaſure of fine floure was [ſold] for a ſhekel, & two meaſures of barley for a ſhekel, according to ỹ word of the LORD.

17 And the king appointed the lord on whoſe hand he leaned, to have the charge of the gate: and the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died, as the man of God had ſaid, who ſpake when ỹ king came down to him.

18 And it came to paſſe as the man of God had ſpoken to the king, ſaying, Two meaſures of barley for a ſhekel, and a meaſure of fine floure for a ſhekel, ſhalbe to morrow about this time in the gate of Samaria:

19 And that lord anſwered the man of God, and ſaid, Now behold, if the LORD ſhould make windows in heaven, might ſuch a thing be? And he ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee it with thine eyes, but ſhalt not eat thereof.

20 And ſo it fell out unto him: for the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The Shunammite, having left her countrey ſeven years, to avoid the forewarned famine, for Elishas miracles ſake hath her land reſtored by the king. 7 Hazael being ſent with a preſent by Ben-hadad to Eliſha at Damaſcus, after he had heard the propheſie, killeth his maſter, and ſucceedeth him. 16 Iehorams wicked reigne in Iudah. 20 Edom and Libnah revolt. 23 Ahaziah ſucceedeth Iehoram. 25 Ahaziahs wicked reigne. 28 He viſiteth Iehorã wounded at Iezreel

THen ſpake Eliſha unto the woman, whoſe ſonne he had reſtored to life) ſaying, Ariſe, & go thou & thine houſhold, and ſojourn whereſoever thou canſt ſojourn: for the LORD hath called for a famine, and it ſhall alſo come upon the land ſeven yeares.

2 And the woman aroſe and did after ỹ ſaying of the man of God: & ſhe went with her houſhold, and ſojourned in the land of ỹ Philiſtines ſeven years.

3 And it came to paſſe at the ſeven yeares end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philiſtines: and ſhe went forth to cry unto the king for her houſe, and for her land.

4 And the king talked with Gehazi the ſervant of the man of God, ſaying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Eliſha hath done.

5 And it came to paſſe as he was telling the king how he had reſtored a dead bodie to life, that behold, the woman whoſe ſon he had reſtored to life, cried to the king for her houſe, and for her land. And Gehazi ſaid, My lord O king, this [is] the woman, and this [is] her ſonne, whom Eliſha reſtored to life.

6 And when the king asked the woman, ſhe told him. So the king appointed unto her a certain officer, ſaying, Reſtore all that [was] hers, and all the fruits of the field, ſince the day that ſhe left the land, even till now.

7 And Eliſha came to Damaſcus; and Benhadad the king of Syria was ſick, and it was told him, ſaying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king ſaid unto Hazael, Take a preſent in thine hand, and go meet the man of God, and enquire of the LORD by him, ſaying, Shall I recover of this diſeaſe?

9 So Hazael went to meet him, and took a preſent with him, even of every good thing of Damaſcus, fourty camels burden, and came and ſtood before him, and ſaid, Thy ſon Ben-hadad king of Syria hath ſent me to thee, ſaying, Shall I recover of this diſeaſe?

10 And Eliſha ſaid unto him, Go, ſay unto him, Thou mayeſt certainly recover: howbeit, the LORD hath ſhewed me, that he ſhall ſurely die.

11 And he ſetled his countenance ſtedfaſtly, untill he was aſhamed: and the man of God wept.

12 And Hazael ſaid, Why weepeth my lord? And he anſwered, Becauſe I know the evil that thou wilt do unto the children of Iſrael: their ſtrong holds wilt thou ſet on fire, and their young men wilt thou ſlay with the ſword, and wilt daſh their children, and rip up their women with childe.

13 And Hazael ſaid, But what, [is] thy ſervant a dog that he ſhould do this great thing? And Eliſha anſwered, The LORD hath ſhewed me that thou [ſhalt be] king over Syria.

14 So he departed from Eliſha, and came to his maſter, who ſaid to him, What ſaid Eliſha to thee? And he anſwered, He told me that thou ſhouldeſt

deſt ſurely recover.

15 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that he took a thick cloth, and dipt [it] in water, and ſpred [it] on his face, ſo that he died: and Hazael reigned in his ſtead.

16 And in the fifth yeare of Ioram the ſonne of Ahab king of Iſrael, Iehoſhaphat [being] then king of Iudah, Ieho-ram the ſonne of Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah began to reigne.

17 Thirtie and two yeares old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned eight yeares in Ieruſalem.

18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael, as did ỹ houſe of Ahab: for ỹ daughter of Ahab was his wife; & he did evil in the ſight of ỹ LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not deſtroy Iudah, for David his ſervants ſake, as he promiſed to give to him alway a light, and to his children.

20 In his dayes Edom revolted from under the hand of Iudah, and made a king over themſelves.

21 So Ioram went over to Zair, and all the chariots with him, and he roſe by night & ſmote the Edomites which compaſſed him about: and the captains of the chariots, and the people fled into their tents.

22 Yet Edom revolted from under the hand of Iudah unto this day. Then Libnah revolted at the ſame time.

23 And the reſt of the acts of Ioram, and all that he did, [are] they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

24 And Ioram ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Ahaziah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

25 In the twelfth yeare of Ioram the ſonne of Ahab king of Iſrael, did Ahaziah the ſonne of Iehoram king of Iudah begin to reigne.

26 Two and twenty yeares old [was] Ahaziah when he began to reigne, and he reigned one yeare in Ieruſalem; and his mothers name [was] Athaliah, the daughter of Omri king of Iſrael.

27 And he walked in the way of the houſe of Ahab, and did evil in the ſight of the LORD, as [did] the houſe of Ahab; for he [was] the ſonne in law of the houſe of Ahab.

28 And he went with Ioram the ſon of Ahab, to the warre againſt Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth-gilead, and the Syrians wounded Ioram.

29 And king Ioram went back to be healed in Iezreel, of the wounds which the Syrians had given him at Ramah, when he fought againſt Hazael king of Syria: and Ahaziah the ſonne of Iehoram king of Iudah, went down to ſee Ioram the ſonne of Ahab in Iezreel, becauſe he was ſick.

CHAP. IX.

1 Eliſha ſendeth a young prophet with inſtructions to anoint Iehu at Ramoth-gilead. 4 The prophet having done his meſſage, fleeth. 11 Iehu being made king by the ſouldiers, killeth Ioram in the field of Naboth. 27 Ahaziah is ſlain at Gur, and buried at Ieruſalem. 30 Proud Iezebel is thrown down out of a window, and eaten by dogs.

AND Eliſha the prophet called one of the children of the prophets, and ſaid unto him, Gird up thy loins, and take this box of oyl in thine hand, and go to Ramoth-gilead.

2 And when thou comeſt thither, look out there Iehu the ſon of Iehoſhaphat, the ſon of Nimſhi, and go in, and make him ariſe up from among his brethren, and carrie him to an inner-chamber.

3 Then take the box of oyl, and poure [it] on his head, and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Iſrael: then open the doore, and flee, and tarry not

4 So the young man, [even] the young man the prophet, went to Ramoth-gilead.

5 And when he came, behold, the captains of the hoſt [were] ſitting; and he ſaid, I have an errand to thee, O captain: and Iehu ſaid, Vnto ẅ of all us? And he ſaid, To thee, O captain.

6 And he aroſe, and went into the houſe, and he poured the oyl on his head, and ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I have anointed thee king over the people of the LORD, [even] over Iſrael.

7 And thou ſhalt ſmite the houſe of Ahab thy maſter, that I may avenge the bloud of my ſervants the prophets, and the bloud of all the ſervants of the LORD, at the hand of Iezebel.

8 For the whole houſe of Ahab ſhall periſh, and I will cut off from Ahab, him that piſſeth againſt the wall, & him that is ſhut up & left in Iſrael.

9 And I will make the houſe of Ahab, like the houſe of Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat, and like the houſe of Baaſha the ſon of Ahijah.

10 And the dogs ſhall eat Iezebel in the portion of Iezreel, and [there ſhall be] none to bury [her.] And he opened the doore, and fled.

11 Then Iehu came forth to the ſervants of his lord, and [one] ſaid unto him, [Is] all well? wherefore came this mad [fellow] to thee? And he ſaid unto them, Ye know the man and his communication.

12 And they ſaid, [It is] falſe, tell us now: and he ſaid, Thus and thus ſpake he to me, ſaying, Thus ſaith ỹ LORD, I have anointed thee king over Iſrael.

13 Then they haſted, and took every man his garment, & put [it] under him on the top of the ſtairs, and blew with trumpets, ſaying, Iehu is king.

14 So Iehu the ſonne of Iehoſhaphat, the ſonne of Nimſhi, conſpired againſt Ioram: (now Ioram had kept Ramoth-gilead, he and all Iſrael, becauſe of Hazael king of Syria;

15 But king Ioram was returned to be healed in Iezreel, of the wounds which the Syrians had given him, when he fought ẅ Hazael king of Syria.) And Iehu ſaid, If it be your mindes then let none go forth [nor] eſcape out of the citie, to go to tell [it] in Iezreel.

16 So

16 So Iehu rode in a chariot, and went to Iezreel, (for Ioram lay there) and Ahaziah king of Iudah was come down to see Ioram.

17 And there stood a watchman on the tower in Iezreel, and he spied the company of Iehu as he came, and said, I see a company. And Ioram said, Take an horseman, and send to meet them, and let him say, [Is it] peace?

18 So there went one on horseback to meet him, and said, Thus saith the king, [Is it] peace? And Iehu said, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behinde me. And the watchman told, saying, The messenger came to them, but he cometh not again.

19 Then he sent out a second on horseback, which came to them, and said, Thus saith the king, [Is it] peace? And Iehu answered, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behinde me.

20 And the watchman told, saying, He came even unto them, and cometh not again: and the driving is like the driving of Iehu the son of Nimshi; for he driveth furiously.

21 And Ioram said, Make ready. And his chariot was made ready. And Ioram king of Israel, and Ahaziah king of Iudah went out each in his chariot, and they went out against Iehu, and met him in the portion of Naboth the Iezreelite.

22 And it came to passe when Ioram saw Iehu, that he said, [Is it] peace, Iehu? And he answered, What peace, so long as the whoredomes of thy mother Iezebel, and her witchcrafts [are so] many?

23 And Ioram turned his hands, and fled, and said to Ahaziah, [There is] treachery, O Ahaziah.

24 And Iehu drew a bow with his full strength, and smote Iehoram between his arms, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he sunk down in his chariot.

25 Then said [Iehu] to Bidkar his captain, Take up, [&] cast him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Iezreelite: for remember, how that when I & ye rode together after Ahab his father, the LORD laid this burden upon him.

26 Surely, I have seen yesterday the bloud of Naboth, and the bloud of his sons, said the LORD, and I will requite thee in this plat, saith the Lord. Now therefore take [and] cast him into the plat [of ground,] according to the word of the LORD.

27 But when Ahaziah the king of Iudah saw [this,] he fled by the way of the garden-house: and Iehu followed after him, and said, Smite him also in the chariot [and they did so,] at the going up to Gur, which [is] by Ibleam: and he fled to Megiddo, and died there.

28 And his servants carried him in a chariot to Ierusalem, and buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers in the city of David.

29 And in the eleventh year of Ioram the son of Ahab, began Ahaziah to reigne over Iudah.

30 And when Iehu was come to Iezreel, Iezebel heard [of it,] and shee painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window.

31 And as Iehu entred in at the gate, she said, [Had] Zimri peace, who slew his master?

32 And he lift up his face to the window, and said, Who [is] on my side, who? And there looked out to him two [or] three Eunuches.

33 And he said, Throw her down. So they threw her down; and [some] of her bloud was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses: and he trode her under foot.

34 And when he was come in, he did eat and drink, and said, Go see now this cursed [woman,] and bury her: for she [is] a kings daughter.

35 And they went to bury her, but they found no more of her then the scull, and the feet, and the palms of [her] hands.

36 Wherefore they came again, and told him: and he said, This [is] the word of the LORD, which he spake by his servant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, In the portion of Iezreel shall dogs eat the flesh of Iezebel:

37 And the carcase of Iezebel shall be as dung upon the face of the field, in the portion of Iezreel, [so] that they shall not say, This [is] Iezebel.

CHAP. X.

1 Iehu by his letters causeth seventy of Ahabs children to be beheaded. 8 He excuseth the fact by the prophesie of Elijah. 12 At the shearing-house he slayeth two & fourty of Ahaziahs brethren. 15 He taketh Iehonadab into his company. 18 By subtilty he destroyeth all ȳ worshippers of Baal. 29 Iehu followeth Ieroboams sins. 32 Hazael oppresseth Israel. 34 Iehoahaz succeedeth Iehu.

AND Ahab had seventy sons in Samaria: and Iehu wrote letters, & sent to Samaria, unto the rulers of Iezreel, to the elders, and to them that brought up Ahabs [children,] saying,

2 Now assoon as this letter cometh to you, seeing your masters sons [are] with you, and [there are] with you chariots and horses, a fenced city also, and armour;

3 Look even out the best and meetest of your masters sons, and set [him] on his fathers throne, and fight for your masters house.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, two kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand?

5 And he that [was] over the house, and he that [was] over the city, the elders also, and the bringers up [of the children,] sent to Iehu, saying, We [are] thy servants, and will do all that thou shalt bid us, we will not make any king: do ȳ that which is good in thine eyes.

6 Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If ye [be] mine, and [if] ye will hearken unto my voice, take ye the heads of the men your masters

sters sons, and come to me to Iezreel by the morrow this time: (now the kings sons [being] seventy persons, [were] with the great men of the city, which brought them up.)

7 And it came to passe when the letter came to them, that they took the kings sons, and slew seventy persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent him [them] to Iezreel.

8 And there came a messenger, and told him, saying, They have brought the heads of the kings sons. And he said, Lay ye them in two heaps at the entring in of the gate, until ỹ morning.

9 And it came to pass in the morning, that he went out, and stood, and said to all the people, Ye [be] righteous: behold, I conspired against my master, and slew him: but who slew all these?

10 Know now, that there shall fall unto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD spake concerning the house of Ahab: for the LORD hath done [that] which he spake by his servant Elijah.

11 So Iehu slew all that remained of the house of Ahab in Iezreel, and all his great men, and his kinsfolks, and his priests, untill he left him none remaining.

12 And he arose and departed, and came to Samaria: [and] as he [was] at the shearing-house in the way,

13 Iehu met with the brethren of Ahaziah king of Iudah, and said, Who [are] ye? And they answered, We [are] the brethren of Ahaziah, and we go down to salute the children of the king, and the children of the queen.

14 And he said, Take them alive. And they took them alive, and slew them at the pit of the shearing-house, [even] two and fourty men; neither left he any of them.

15 And when he was departed thence, he lighted on Iehonadab the son of Rechab, [coming] to meet him, and he saluted him, and said to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart [is] with thy heart? And Iehonadab answered, It is. If it be, give [me] thine hand; and he gave [him] his hand, and he took him up to him into the chariot.

16 And he said, Come with me, and see my zeal for the LORD: so they made him ride in his chariot.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he slew all that remained unto Ahab in Samaria, till he had destroyed him, according to the saying of the LORD, which he spake to Elijah.

18 And Iehu gathered all the people together, and said unto them, Ahab served Baal a little, [but] Iehu shall serve him much.

19 Now therefore call unto me all the prophets of Baal, all his servants, and all his priests, let none be wanting: for I have a great sacrifice [to do] to Baal; whosoever shall be wanting, he shall not live. But Iehu did [it] in subtilty, to the intent that he might destroy the worshippers of Baal.

20 And Iehu said, Proclaim a solemn assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed [it.]

21 And Iehu sent through all Israel, and all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not: and they came into the house of Baal; and the house of Baal was full from one end to another.

22 And he said unto him that [was] over the vestry, Bring forth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal. And he brought them forth vestments.

23 And Iehu went, and Iehonadab the son of Rechab into the house of Baal, and said unto the worshippers of Baal, Search, and look that there be here with you none of the servants of the LORD, but ỹ worshippers of Baal only.

24 And when they went in to offer sacrifices, and burnt-offerings, Iehu appointed fourescore men without, and said, If any of the men whom I have brought into your hands, escape, [he that letteth him go,] his life [shall be] for the life of him.

25 And it came to passe assoon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, that Iehu said to the guard, and to the captains, Go in, [and] slay them, let none come forth. And they smote them with the edge of the sword, and the guard and the captains cast [them] out, and went to the city of the house of Baal.

26 And they brought forth the images out of the house of Baal, and burnt them.

27 And they brake down the image of Baal, and brake down the house of Baal, and made it a draught-house unto this day.

28 Thus Iehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

29 Howbeit [from] the sins of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, Iehu departed not from after them, [to wit,] the golden calves that [were] in Beth-el, and ỹ [were] in Dan.

30 And the LORD said unto Iehu, Because thou hast done well in executing that which is right in mine eyes, [and] hast done unto the house of Ahab according to all that [was] in mine heart, thy children of the fourth [generation] shall sit on the throne of Israel.

31 But Iehu took no heed to walk in the law of the LORD God of Israel, with all his heart: [for] he departed not from the sins of Ieroboam, which made Israel to sin.

32 In those dayes the LORD began to cut Israel short: and Hazael smote them in all the coasts of Israel;

33 From Iordan east-ward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manassites, from Aroer, (which [is] by the river Arnon) even Gilead and Bashan.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Iehu, and all that he did, and all his might, [are] they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

35 And Iehu slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Iehoahaz his son reigned in his stead.

36 And

36 And the time that Iehu reigned over Israel in Samaria, [was] twenty and eight years.

CHAP. XI.

1 Iehoash, being saved by Iehosheba his aunt from Athaliahs massacre of the seed royall, is hid six years in the house of God. 4 Iehoiada giving order to the captains, in the seventh year anointeth him king. 13 Athaliah is slain. 17 Iehoiada restoreth the worship of God.

AND when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the seed royall.

2 But Iehosheba the daughter of king Ioram, sister of Ahaziah, took Ioash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the kings sons which were slain; and they hid him, [even] him and his nurse in the bed-chamber from Athaliah, so that he was not slain.

3 And he was with her hid in the house of the LORD, six years; and Athaliah did reigne over the land.

4 And the seventh year Iehoiada sent & fet the rulers over hundreds, & the captains & the guard, & brought them to him into the house of the LORD, & made a covenant with them, and took an oath of them in the house of the LORD, & shewed them the kings son.

5 And he commanded them, saying, This [is] the thing that ye shall do; a third part of you that enter in on the sabbath, shall even be keepers of the watch of the kings house:

6 And a third part [shall be] at the gate of Sur: and a third part at the gate behinde the guard: so shall ye keep the watch of the house that it be not broken down.

7 And two parts of all you, that go forth on the sabbath, [even] they shall keep the watch of the house of the LORD about the king.

8 And ye shall compasse the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand: and he that cometh within the ranges, let him be slain; and be ye with the king, as he goeth out, and as he cometh in.

9 And the captains over the hundreds did according to all things that Iehoiada the priest commanded: and they took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that should go out on the sabbath, and came to Iehoiada the priest.

10 And to ỹ captains over hundreds, did the priest give king Davids spears and shields that [were] in the temple.

11 And ỹ guard stood, every man with his weapons in his hand, round about the king, from the right corner of the temple, to the left corner of the temple, [along] by the altar & the temple.

12 And he brought forth the kings son, and put the crown upon him, and [gave him] the testimony, and they made him king, and anointed him, and they clapt their hands, and said, God save the king.

13 And when Athaliah heard the noise of the guard, [and] of the people, she came to the people, into the temple of the LORD.

14 And when she looked, behold, the king stood by a pillar, as the manner [was,] and the princes, and the trumpetters by the king, and all the people of the land rejoyced, and blew with trumpets: & Athaliah rent her clothes, and cried, Treason, treason.

15 But Iehoiada ỹ priest commanded ỹ captains of ỹ hundreds, the officers of the host, and said unto them, Have her forth without the ranges; and him that followeth her, kill with ỹ sword: for the priest had said, Let her not be slain in the house of the LORD.

16 And they laid hands on her, and she went by the way by the which the horses came into the kings house, and there was she slain.

17 And Iehoiada made a covenant between the LORD, and the king and the people, that they should be the LORDS people; between the king also and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, and brake it down, his altars, and his images brake they in pieces thorowly, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars: and the priest appointed officers over the house of the LORD.

19 And he took the rulers over hundreds, and the captains, and the guard, and all the people of the land, & they brought down the king from the house of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard to ỹ kings house, and he sat on the throne of the kings.

20 And all the people of the land rejoyced, and the city was in quiet: and they slew Athaliah with the sword [beside] the kings house.

21 Seven years old [was] Iehoash when he began to reigne.

CHAP. XII.

1 Iehoash reigneth well all the dayes of Iehoiada. 4 He giveth order for the repair of the temple. 17 Hazael is diverted from Ierusalem by a present of the hallowed treasures. 19 Iehoash being slain by his servants Amaziah succeedeth him.

IN ỹ seventh year of Iehu, Iehoash began to reigne; and fourty years reigned he in Ierusalem: and his mothers name [was] Zibiah of Beer-sheba.

2 And Iehoash did that which was right in the sight of the LORD all his dayes, wherein Iehoiada the priest instructed him.

3 But the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed, and burnt incense in the high places.

4 And Iehoash said to the priests, All the money of the dedicated things that is brought into the house of the LORD, [even] the money of every one that passeth [the account;] the money that every man is set at, [and] all the money that cometh into any mans heart to bring into the house of the LORD,

5 Let the priests take[it]to them,every man of his acquaintance, and let them repair the breaches of the house, Whersoever any breach shal be found.

6 But it was so, [that] in the three and twentieth year of king Iehoash, the priests had not repaired the breaches of the house.

7 Then king Iehoash called for Iehoiada the priest,and the [other] priests, and said unto them, Why repair ye not the breaches of the house? now therefore receive no more money of your acquaintance, but deliver it for the breaches of the house.

8 And the priests consented to receive no more money of the people, neither to repair the breaches of the house.

9 But Iehoiada the priest took a chest,and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the altar,on the right side,as one cometh into the house of the LORD: and the priests that kept the doore, put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the LORD.

10 And it was so,when they saw that [there was] much money in the chest, that the kings scribe, and the high priest came up,and they put up in bags, and told the money that was found in the house of the LORD.

11 And they gave the money, being told, into the hands of them that did the work,that had the oversight of the house of the LORD: and they laid it out to the carpenters & builders, that wrought upon the house of the LORD,

12 And to masons, and hewers of stone, and to buy timber, and hewed stone to repair the breaches of the house of the LORD,and for all that was laid out for ỹ house to repair[it.]

13 Howbeit, there were not made for the house of the LORD, bowles of silver, snuffers, basons, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of silver, of the money that was brought into the house of the LORD:

14 But they gave that to the workmen,and repaired therewith the house of the LORD.

15 Moreover,they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they delivered the money to be bestowed on workmen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 The trespasse-money, and sin-money was not brought into the house of the LORD; it was the priests.

17 Then Hazael king of Syria went up, and fought against Gath, and took it; and Hazael set his face to go up to Ierusalem.

18 And Iehoash king of Iudah took all the hallowed things that Iehoshaphat, and Iehoram, and Ahaziah his fathers, kings of Iudah had dedicate, and his own hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the LORD,and in the kings house, and sent[it] to Hazael king of Syria, and he went away from Ierusalem.

19 And the rest of the acts of Ioash, and al that he did,[are]they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

20 And his servants arose,and made a conspiracie, and slew Ioash in the house of Millo, which goeth down to Silla.

21 For Iozachar the son of Shimeath, and Iehozabad the son of Shomer, his servants, smote him, and he died; and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David, and Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iehoahaz his wicked reigne. 3 Iehoahaz oppressed by Hazael, is relieved by prayer. 8 Ioash succeedeth him. 10 His wicked reigne. 12 Ieroboam succeedeth him. 14 Elisha dying, propheseieth to Ioash three victories over the Syrians. 20 The Moabites invading the land, Elishas bones raise up a dead man. 22 Hazael dying, Ioash getteth three victories over Ben-hadad.

IN the three and twentieth yeare of Ioash the son of Ahaziah king of Iudah, Iehoahaz the son of Iehu began to reigne over Israel in Samaria, [and reigned] seventeen yeares.

2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, and followed the sins of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin, he departed not there from.

3 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel,and he delivered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Ben-hadad the son of Hazael, all [their] dayes.

4 And Iehoahaz besought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened unto him: for he saw the oppression of Israel, because ỹ king of Syria oppressed them.

5 (And the LORD gave Israel a saviour, so that they went out from under the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents, as before time.

6 Nevertheless, they departed not from the sinnes of the house of Ieroboam, who made Israel sin, [but] walked therein: and there remained the grove also in Samaria.)

7 Neither did he leave of the people to Iehoahaz, but fifty horsemen, and ten chariots, & ten thousand footmen; for the king of Syria had destroyed them, and had made them like the dust by threshing.

8 Now the rest of the acts of Iehoahaz, & all that he did, and his might, [are] they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

9 And Iehoahaz slept ỹ his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Ioash his sonne reigned in his stead.

10 In the thirty and seventh yeare of Ioash king of Iudah, began Iehoash the son of Iehoahaz to reign over Israel in Samaria, [and reigned] sixteen years.

11 And he did that which was evill in the sight of the LORD; he departed not from all the sins of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel

sinne:

sinne: [but] he walked therein.

12 And the rest of the acts of Ioash, & all that he did, & his might wherewith he fought against Amaziah king of Iudah, [are] they not written in ỹ booke of the chronicles of ỹ kings of Israel?

13 And Ioash slept with his fathers, and Ieroboam sat upon his throne: and Ioash was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel.

14 Now Elisha was fallen sick, of his sickneſſe whereof he died, and Ioash the king of Israel came down unto him, and wept over his face, and said, O my father, my father, the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof.

15 And Elisha said unto him, Take bow and arrows: and he took unto him bow and arrows.

16 And he said to the king of Israel, Put thine hand upon the bow: and he put his hand [upon it:] and Elisha put his hands upon the kings hands.

17 And he said, Open the window eastward: and he opened [it.] Then Elisha said, Shoot: and he shot. And he said, the arrow of the LORDS deliverance, and the arrow of deliverance from Syria: for thou shalt smite the Syrians in Aphek, til thou have consumed [them.]

18 And he said, Take the arrows: and he took [them.] And he said unto the king of Israel, Smite upon the ground: and he smote thrice, and stayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and said, Thou shouldeſt have smitten five or six times, then hadst thou smitten Syria till thou hadst consumed [it:] whereas now thou shalt smite Syria [but] thrice.

20 And Elisha died, and they buried him: and the bands of the Moabites invaded the land at the coming in of the yeare.

21 And it came to passe as they were burying a man, that behold, they spied a band [of men,] and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha; and when the man was let down, and touched the bones of Elisha, he revived, and stood up on his feet.

22 But Hazael king of Syria oppreſſed Israel all the dayes of Iehoahaz.

23 And the LORD was gracious unto them, and had compaſſion on them, and had reſpect unto them, because of his covenant ỹ Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his preſence as yet.

24 So Hazael the king of Syria died, & Benhadad his son reigned in his stead.

25 And Iehoash the son of Iehoahaz took again out of the hand of Ben-hadad the son of Hazael, the cities which he had taken out of the hand of Iehoahaz his father by warre: three times did Ioash beat him, and recovered the cities of Israel.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Amaziah his good reigne. 5 His justice on the murderers of his father. 7 His victorie over Edom. 8 Amaziah provoking Iehoash, is overcome and spoiled. 16 Ieroboam succeedeth Iehoash. 17 Amaziah slain by a conſpiracy. 21 Azariah succeedeth him. 23 Ieroboams wicked reigne. 28 Zachariah succeedeth him.

IN the second year of Ioash son of Iehoahaz king of Israel, reigned Amaziah the son of Ioash king of Iudah.

2 He was twenty and five years old when he began to reigne, and reigned twenty and nine years in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name [was] Iehoaddan of Ieruſalem.

3 And he did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, yet not like David his father: he did according to all things as Ioash his father did.

4 Howbeit, ỹ high places were not taken away: as yet the people did sacrifice, & burnt incenſe on ỹ high places.

5 And it came to paſſe aſſoon as the kingdome was confirmed in his hand, that he slew his ſervants which had slain the king his father.

6 But the children of the murderers he slew not: according unto that which is written in the book of the law of Moſes, wherein the LORD commanded, saying, The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers; but every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

7 He slew of Edom in the valley of salt, ten thouſand, and took Selah by warre, and called the name of it Iokthеel, unto this day.

8 Then Amaziah ſent meſſengers to Iehoash the son of Iehoahaz, son of Iehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let us look one another in the face.

9 And Iehoash the king of Israel ſent to Amaziah king of Iudah, saying, The thiſtle that [was] in Lebanon, ſent to the cedar that [was] in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my ſonne to wife: And there paſſed by a wilde beaſt that [was] in Lebanon, and trode down the thiſtle.

10 Thou hast indeed ſmitten Edom, and thine heart hath lifted thee up: glory [of this,] and tarry at home: for why ſhouldeſt thou meddle to [thy] hurt, that thou ſhouldeſt fall, [even] thou, and Iudah with thee?

11 But Amaziah would not heare: therefore Iehoash king of Israel went up, & he & Amaziah king of Iudah looked one another in the face at Beth-ſhemeſh, ỹ [belongeth] to Iudah.

12 And Iudah was put to the worſe before Israel, and they fled every man to their tents.

13 And Iehoash king of Israel took Amaziah king of Iudah, the son of Iehoash the son of Ahaziah at Beth-ſhemeſh, and came to Ieruſalem, and brake down the wall of Ieruſalem, from the gate of Ephraim, unto the corner-gate, foure hundred cubits.

14 And he took all the gold & ſilver, and all the veſſels that were found in the houſe of the LORD, and in the treaſures of the kings houſe, and hoſtages, and returned to Samaria.

15 Now the reſt of the acts of Iehoash

aſh which he did, & his might, & how he fought with Amaziah king of Iudah, [are] they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

16 And Iehoaſh ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria with the kings of Iſrael, and Ieroboam his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

17 And Amaziah the ſonne of Ioaſh king of Iudah, lived after the death of Iehoaſh ſonne of Iehoahaz king of Iſrael, fiftein yeares.

18 And the reſt of the acts of Amaziah, [are] they not written in ỹ booke of the chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

19 Now they made a conſpiracie againſt him in Ieruſalem: and he fled to Lachiſh, but they ſent after him to Lachiſh, and ſlew him there.

20 And they brought him on horſes; and he was buried at Ieruſalem with his fathers in the citie of David.

21 And all the people of Iudah took Azariah, (which [was] ſixteen yeares old) and made him king in ſtead of his father Amaziah.

22 He built Elath, and reſtored it to Iudah, after that the king ſlept with his fathers.

23 In the fifteenth yeare of Amaziah, the ſonne of Ioaſh king of Iudah, Ieroboam the ſonne of Ioaſh king of Iſrael began to reigne in Samaria, [and reigned] fourtie and one yeares.

24 And he did that which was evil in the ſight of the LORD: he departed not from all the ſins of Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſin.

25 He reſtored the coaſt of Iſrael from the entring of Hamath, unto the ſea of the plain, according to the word of the LORD God of Iſrael, which he ſpake by the hand of his ſervant Ionah the ſon of Amittai, the prophet, which [was] of Gath-hepher.

26 For the LORD ſaw the affliction of Iſrael, [that it was] very bitter: for [there was] not any ſhut up, nor any left, nor any helper for Iſrael.

27 And the LORD ſaid not that he would blot out the name of Iſrael from under heaven: but he ſaved them by the hand of Ieroboam the ſon of Ioaſh.

28 Now the reſt of the acts of Ieroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recovered Damaſcus, and Hamath, [which belonged] to Iudah, for Iſrael, [are] they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

29 And Ieroboam ſlept with his fathers, [even] with the kings of Iſrael; and Zachariah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XV.

1 Azariah his good reigne. 5 He dying a leper, Iotham ſucceedeth. 8 Zachariah, the laſt of Iehu his generation, reigning ill, is ſlain by Shallum. 13 Shallum reigning a moneth, is ſlain by Menahem. 16 Menahem ſtrengtheneth himſelf by Pul. 21 Pekahiah ſucceedeth him. 23 Pekahiah is ſlain by Pekah. 27 Pekah is oppreſſed by Tiglath-pileſer, and ſlain by Hoſhea. 32 Iothams good reigne. 36 Anaz ſucceedeth him.

IN the twenty and ſeventh yeare of Ieroboam king of Iſrael, began Azariah ſonne of Amaziah king of Iudah to reigne.

2 Sixteen yeares old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned two & fiftie yeares in Ieruſalem, & his mothers name [was] Iecholiah of Ieruſalē.

3 And he did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done;

4 Save that the high places were not removed: the people ſacrificed, and burnt incenſe ſtill on the high places.

5 And the LORD ſmote the king, ſo that he was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a ſeverall houſe, and Iotham the kings ſon [was] over the houſe, judging the people of the land.

6 And the reſt of the acts of Azariah, and all that he did, [are] they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

7 So Azariah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the citie of David, and Iotham his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

8 In the thirty and eighth yeare of Azariah king of Iudah, did Zachariah the ſonne of Ieroboam reigne over Iſrael in Samaria ſix moneths.

9 And he did that which was evil in the ſight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

10 And Shallum the ſonne of Iabeſh conſpired againſt him, and ſmote him before the people, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead.

11 And the reſt of the acts of Zachariah, behold, they [are] written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

12 This [was] the word of the LORD which he ſpake unto Iehu, ſaying, Thy ſonnes ſhall ſit on the throne of Iſrael, unto the fourth generation. And ſo it came to paſſe.

13 Shallum the ſonne of Iabeſh began to reigne in the nine and thirtieth yeare of Vzziah king of Iudah, and he reigned a full moneth in Samaria.

14 For Menahem the ſonne of Gadi, went up from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and ſmote Shallum the ſonne of Iabeſh in Samaria, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead.

15 And the reſt of the acts of Shallum, and the conſpiracie which he made, behold, they [are] written in the booke of ỹ chronicles of ỹ kings of Iſrael.

16 Then Menahem ſmote Tiphſah, and all that [were] therein, and the coaſts thereof from Tirzah: becauſe they opened not [to him,] therefore he ſmote [it,] and all the women therein that were with childe, he ript up.

17 In the nine and thirtieth yeare of Azariah king of Iudah, began Menahem

nahem ȳ ſon of Gadi to reigne over Iſrael,[&reigned]ten yeares in Samaria.
18 And he did that[which was] evil in the ſight of the LORD: he departed not all his dayes from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.
19 [And] Pul the king of Aſſyria came againſt the land: and Menahem gave Pul a thouſand talents of ſilver, that his hand might be with him, to confirm the kingdome in his hand.
20 And Menahem exacted the money of Iſrael,[even] of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fifty ſhekels of ſilver, to give to the king of Aſſyria: ſo the king of Aſſyria turned back,and ſtayed not there in the land.
21 And the reſt of the acts of Menahem,and all that he did,[are]they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?
22 And Menahem ſlept with his fathers,and Pekahiah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.
23 In the fiftieth yeare of Azariah king of Iudah,Pekahiah the ſon of Menahem began to reigne over Iſrael in Samaria,[and reigned] two yeares.
24 And he did that[which was]evil in the ſight of the LORD,he departed not from the ſinnes of Ieroboam ȳ ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.
25 But Pekah the ſon of Remaliah,a captain of his, conſpired againſt him, and ſmote him in Samaria, in the palace of the kings houſe, with Argob, and Arieh,and with him fifty men of the Gileadites: and he killed him, and reigned in his room.
26 And the reſt of the acts of Pekahiah,and all that he did, behold, they [are]written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.
27 In the two and fiftieth yeare of Azariah king of Iudah, Pekah the ſon of Remaliah began to reigne over Iſrael in Samaria, [and reigned] twenty yeares.
28 And he did that[which was] evil in the ſight of the LORD, he departed not from the ſins of Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.
29 In the dayes of Pekah king of Iſrael,came Tiglath-pileſer king of Aſſyria, and took Ijon,and Abel-beth-maachah, and Ianoah,and Kedeſh,and Hazor,and Gilead,& Galilee;all the land of Naphtali,& carried thē captive to Aſſyria.
30 And Hoſhea the ſon of Elah made a conſpiracie againſt Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah, and ſmote him, and ſlew him,and reigned in his ſtead, in the twentieth year of Iotham the ſon of Vzziah.
31 And the reſt of the acts of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.
32 In the ſecond yeare of Pekah the ſon of Remaliah king of Iſrael, began Iotham the ſon of Vzziah king of Iudah to reigne.
33 Five and twenty yeares old was he when he began to reigne,& he reigned ſixteen yeares in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name [was] Ieruſha, the daughter of Zadok.
34 And he did that[which was]right in the ſight of the LORD: he did according to al ȳ his father Vzziah had don.
35 Howbeit, the high places were not removed: the people ſacrificed and burnt incenſe ſtill in the high places: he built the higher gate of the houſe of the LORD.
36 Now the reſt of the acts of Iotham,and all that he did, [are] they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iudah?
37 (In thoſe dayes the LORD began to ſend againſt Iudah, Rezin the king of Syria,and Pekah ȳ ſon of Remaliah)
38 And Iotham ſlept with his fathers,and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father, and Ahaz his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Ahaz his wicked reigne. 5 Ahaz aſſailed by Rezin and Pekah, hireth Tiglath-pileſer againſt them. 10 Ahaz ſending a pattern of an altar from Damaſcus to Vrijah, diverteth the brazen altar to his own devotion. 17 He ſpoileth the temple. 19 Hezekiah ſucceedeth him.

IN the ſeventeenth year of Pekah the ſon of Remaliah, Ahaz the ſon of Iotham king of Iudah began to reigne.
2 Twenty yeares old[was]Ahaz when he began to reigne,and reigned ſixteen yeares in Ieruſalem, and did not that [which was]right in the ſight of the LORD his God, like David his father.
3 But he walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael, yea, and made his ſon to paſſe through the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD caſt out from before the children of Iſrael.
4 And he ſacrificed and burnt incenſe in the high places, and on the hills,and under every green tree.
5 Then Rezin king of Syria, and Pekah ſon of Remaliah king of Iſrael came up to Ieruſalem to warre: and they beſieged Ahaz,but could not overcome [him.]
6 At that time Rezin king of Syria recovered Elath to Syria, and drave the Iews from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there unto this day.
7 So Ahaz ſent meſſengers to Tiglath-pileſer king of Aſſyria, ſaying, I [am]thy ſervant and thy ſonne: come up,and ſave me out of the hand of the king of Syria,and out of ȳ hand of the king of Iſrael,which riſe up againſt me.
8 And Ahaz took the ſilver and gold that was found in the houſe of the LORD, and in the treaſures of the kings houſe,and ſent [it for]a preſent to the king of Aſſyria.
9 And the king of Aſſyria hearkened unto him: for the king of Aſſyria went up againſt Damaſcus, and took it, and carried [the people of] it captive to Kir,and ſlew Rezin.

10 And

10 And king Ahaz went to Damaſcus, to meet Tiglath-pileſer king of Aſſyria, and ſaw an altar that [was] at Damaſcus: and king Ahaz ſent to Vrijah the prieſt the faſhion of the altar, and the pattern of it, according to all the workmanſhip thereof.

11 And Vrijah the prieſt built an altar according to all that king Ahaz had ſent from Damaſcus: ſo Vrijah the prieſt made [it,] againſt king Ahaz came from Damaſcus.

12 And when the king was come from Damaſcus, the king ſaw the altar: and the king approached to the altar, and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and poured his drink-offering, and ſprinkled the bloud of his peace-offerings upon the altar.

14 And he brought alſo the brazen altar which [was] before the LORD, from the forefront of ỹ houſe, from between the altar and the houſe of the LORD, and put it on the north-ſide of ỹ altar.

15 And king Ahaz commanded Vrijah the prieſt, ſaying, Vpon the great altar burn the morning burnt-offering, and the evening meat-offering, and the kings burnt-ſacrifice, and his meat-offering, with the burnt-offering of all the people of the land, and their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, and ſprinkle upon it all the bloud of the burnt-offering, and all the bloud of the ſacrifice: and the brazen altar ſhall be for me to enquire [by.]

16 Thus did Vrijah ỹ prieſt, according to all that king Ahaz commanded.

17 And king Ahaz cut off the borders of the baſes, and removed the laver from off them, and took down the ſea from off the brazen oxen that [were] under it, and put it upon a pavement of ſtones.

18 And the covert for the ſabbath that they had built in the houſe, and the kings entry without, turned he from the houſe of the LORD, for the king of Aſſyria.

19 Now the reſt of the acts of Ahaz, which he did, [are] they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

20 And Ahaz ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David, and Hezekiah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Hoſhea his wicked reigne. 3 Being ſubdued by Shalmaneſer, he conſpireth againſt him with So king of Egypt. 5 Samaria for their ſins, is captivated. 24 The ſtrange nations which were tranſplanted in Samaria, being plagued with lions, make a mixture of religions

IN the twelfth yeare of Ahaz king of Iudah, began Hoſhea the ſon of Elah to reigne in Samaria over Iſrael nine yeares.

2 And he did that which was evil in the ſight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Iſrael ỹ were before him.

3 Againſt him came up Shalmaneſer king of Aſſyria, and Hoſhea became his ſervant, and gave him preſents.

4 And the king of Aſſyria found conſpiracie in Hoſhea: for he had ſent meſſengers to So king of Egypt, & brought no preſent to the king of Aſſyria, as [he had done] yeare by yeare: therefore the king of Aſſyria ſhut him up, and bound him in priſon.

5 Then the king of Aſſyria came up throughout all the land, & went up to Samaria, and beſieged it three yeares.

6 In the ninth year of Hoſhea, the king of Aſſyria took Samaria, and carried Iſrael away into Aſſyria, and placed them in Halah and in Habor [by] the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

7 For [ſo] it was, that the children of Iſrael had ſinned againſt the LORD their God, which had brought them up out of the land of Egypt, from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods,

8 And walked in the ſtatutes of ỹ heathen, (whom the LORD caſt out from before the children of Iſrael) and of the kings of Iſrael, which they had made.

9 And the children of Iſrael did ſecretly thoſe things that [were] not right, againſt the LORD their God, and they built them high places in all their cities, from the tower of the watchmen, to the fenced city.

10 And they ſet them up images and groves in every high hill, and under every green tree:

11 And there they burnt incenſe in all the high places, as [did] the heathen whom the LORD carried away before them; and wrought wicked things to provoke the LORD to anger.

12 For they ſerved idols, whereof the LORD had ſaid unto them, Ye ſhall not do this thing.

13 Yet the LORD teſtified againſt Iſrael, and againſt Iudah, by all the prophets, [and by] all the Seers, ſaying, Turn ye from your evil wayes, and keep my commandments [and] my ſtatutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I ſent to you by my ſervants the prophets.

14 Notwithſtanding, they would not hear, but hardened their necks, like to the neck of their fathers, that did not beleeve in the LORD their God.

15 And they rejected his ſtatutes, and his covenant that he made with their fathers, and his teſtimonies which he teſtified againſt them, and they followed vanity, and became vain, and went after the heathen that [were] round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them, that they ſhould not do like them.

16 And they left all the commandments of the LORD their God, and made them molten images, [even] two calves, & made a grove, & worſhipped all the hoſt of heaven, and ſerved Baal.

17 And they cauſed their ſons and their daughters to paſſe through the fire, and uſed divination and inchant-

ments, and ſold themſelves to do evil in the ſight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Iſrael, and removed them out of his ſight, there was none left but the tribe of Iudah onely.

19 Alſo Iudah kept not the commandments of the LORD their God, but walked in the ſtatutes of Iſrael which they made.

20 And the LORD rejected all the ſeed of Iſrael, and afflicted them, and delivered them into the hand of ſpoilers, until he had caſt them out of his ſight.

21 For he rent Iſrael from the houſe of David, and they made Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat king, and Ieroboam drave Iſrael from following the LORD, and made them ſinne a great ſinne.

22 For the children of Iſrael walked in all the ſinnes of Ieroboam which he did, they departed not from them:

23 Vntill the LORD removed Iſrael out of his ſight, as he had ſaid by all his ſervants the prophets: ſo was Iſrael carried away out of their own land to Aſſyria, unto this day.

24 And the king of Aſſyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Ava, and from Hamath, and from Sepharvaim, and placed [them] in the cities of Samaria, in ſtead of the children of Iſrael; and they poſſeſſed Samaria, and dwelt in y cities thereof.

25 And [ſo] it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, [that] they feared not y LORD; therefore the LORD ſent lions among them, & ſlew [ſome] of the.

26 Wherefore they ſpake to the king of Aſſyria, ſaying, The nations which thou haſt removed, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the manner of the God of the land: therfore he hath ſent lions among them, & behold, they ſlay them, becauſe they know not the manner of the God of the land.

27 Then the king of Aſſyria commanded, ſaying, Carry thither one of the prieſts whom ye brought from thence, and let them go and dwell there, and let him teach them the manner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the prieſts whom they had carried away from Samaria, came and dwelt in Beth-el, & taught them how they ſhould fear the LORD.

29 Howbeit, every nation made gods of their own, and put [them] in y houſes of the high places which the Samaritanes had made, every nation in their cities wherein they dwelt.

30 And the men of Babylon made Succoth-benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Aſhima,

31 And the Avites made Nibhaz and Tartak, & the Sepharvites burnt their children in fire to Adrammelech, and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharvaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, and made unto themſelves of the loweſt of them prieſts of the high places, which ſacrificed for them in the houſes of the high places.

33 They feared the LORD, and ſerved their own gods, after the manner of the nations, whom they carried away from thence.

34 Vnto this day they do after the former manners: they fear not the LORD, neither do they after their ſtatutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law and commandment which the LORD commanded the children of Iacob, whom he named Iſrael;

35 With whom the LORD had made a covenant, and charged them, ſaying, Ye ſhall not fear other gods, nor bowe your ſelves to them, nor ſerve them, nor ſacrifice to them:

36 But the LORD, who brought you up out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and a ſtretched out arm, him ſhall ye fear, & him ſhall ye worſhip, and to him ſhall ye do ſacrifice.

37 And the ſtatutes, and the ordinances, and the law, and the commandment which he wrote for you, ye ſhall obſerve to do for evermore, & ye ſhall not fear other gods.

38 And the covenant that I have made with you, ye ſhall not forget, neither ſhall ye fear other gods.

39 But the LORD your god ye ſhall fear, and he ſhall deliver you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner.

41 So theſe nations feared the LORD, and ſerved their graven images, both their children, and their childrens children: as did their fathers, ſo do they unto this day.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Hezekiah his good reigne. 4 He deſtroyeth idolatry, and proſpereth. 9 Samaria is carried captive for their ſinnes. 13 Sennacherib, invading Iudah, is pacified by a tribute. 17 Rab-ſhakeh ſent by Sennacherib again, revileth Hezekiah, and by blaſphemous perſwaſions, ſolliciteth the people to revolt.

NOw it came to paſſe in the third yeare of Hoſhea ſonne of Elah king of Iſrael, [that] Hezekiah the ſonne of Ahaz king of Iudah began to reigne.

2 Twenty and five yeares old was he when he began to reigne, & he reigned twenty and nine yeares in Ieruſalem: his mothers name alſo [was] Abi, the daughter of Zachariah.

3 And he did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that David his father did.

4 He removed the high places, and brake the images, and cut down the groves, and brake in pieces the brazen ſerpent that Moſes had made: for unto thoſe dayes the children of Iſrael did burn incenſe to it: and he called it Nehuſhtan.

5 He truſted in the LORD God of Iſrael, ſo that after him was none like him among all the kings of Iudah, nor [any] that were before him.

6 For he clave to the LORD, [and] departed not from following him, but kept

kept his commandments, which the LORD commanded Moſes.

7 And the LORD was with him, [and] he proſpered whitherſoever he went forth: and he rebelled againſt the king of Aſſyria, and ſerved him not.

8 He ſmote the Philiſtines even unto Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced city.

9 And it came to paſſe in the fourth yeare of king Hezekiah, (which [was] the ſeventh yeare of Hoſhea ſonne of Elah king of Iſrael) that Shalmaneſer king of Aſſyria came up againſt Samaria, and beſieged it.

10 And at the end of three yeares they took it, [even] in the ſixth yeare of Hezekiah (that is ỹ ninth yeare of Hoſhea king of Iſrael) Samaria was taken.

11 And the king of Aſſyria did carry away Iſrael unto Aſſyria, and put them in Halah and in Habor [by] ỹ river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes:

12 Becauſe they obeyed not the voice of the LORD their God, but tranſgreſſed his covenant [and] all that Moſes the ſervant of ỹ LORD commanded, & would not heare [them,] nor do [them.]

13 Now in the fourteenth yeare of king Hezekiah, did Sennacherib king of Aſſyria come up againſt all the fenced cities of Iudah, and took them.

14 And Hezekiah king of Iudah ſent to the king of Aſſyria to Lachiſh, ſaying, I have offended, return from me: that which thou putteſt on me, I will bear. And the king of Aſſyria appointed unto Hezekiah king of Iudah, three hundred talents of ſilver, and thirty talents of gold.

15 And Hezekiah gave [him] all the ſilver that was found in the houſe of the LORD, and in the treaſures of the kings houſe.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off [the gold from] the doores of the temple of the LORD, & [from] ỹ pillars wch Hezekiah king of Iudah had overlaid, and gave it to the king of Aſſyria.

17 And the king of Aſſyria ſent Tartan and Rab-ſaris, & Rab-ſhakeh from Lachiſh, to king Hezekiah with a great hoſt againſt Ieruſalem: and they went up and came to Ieruſalem: and when they were come up, they came & ſtood by the conduit of ỹ upper pool, which [is] in ỹ high-way of the fullers field.

18 And when they had called to the king, there came out to them Eliakim the ſon of Hilkiah, which [was] over ỹ houſhold, and Shebna the ſcribe, and Ioah the ſon of Aſaph the recorder.

19 And Rab-ſhakeh ſaid unto them, Speak ye now to Hezekiah, thus ſaith the great king, ỹ king of Aſſyria, What confidence is this wherin thou truſteſt?

20 Thou ſayeſt, (but [they are but] vain words) [I have] counſel and ſtrength for the warre: now on whom doſt thou truſt, that thou rebelleſt againſt me?

21 Now behold, thou truſteſt upon the ſtaff of this bruiſed reed, [even] upon Egypt, on which if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: ſo [is] Pharaoh king of Egypt unto all that truſt on him.

22 But if ye ſay unto me, We truſt in the LORD our God: [is] not that he whoſe high places, and whoſe altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath ſaid to Iudah and Ieruſalem, Ye ſhall worſhip before this altar in Ieruſalem?

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, give pledges to my lord the king of Aſſyria, And I will deliver thee two thouſand horſes, if thou be able on thy part to ſet riders upon them.

24 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the leaſt of my maſters ſervants, and put thy truſt on Egypt for chariots and for horſemen?

25 Am I now come up without the LORD againſt this place to deſtroy it? The LORD ſaid to me, Go up againſt this land, and deſtroy it.

26 Then ſaid Eliakim the ſonne of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Ioah, unto Rab-ſhakeh, Speak, I pray thee, to thy ſervants in the Syrian language, (for we underſtand it) and talk not with us in the Iews language in the eares of the people that [are] on the wall.

27 But Rab-ſhakeh ſaid unto them, Hath my maſter ſent me to thy maſter, & to thee, to ſpeak theſe words? hath he not [ſent me] to the men which ſit on the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink their own piſſe with you?

28 Then Rab-ſhakeh ſtood and cried with a loud voice in the Iews language, and ſpake, ſaying, Heare the word of the great king, the king of Aſſyria.

29 Thus ſaith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you, for he ſhall not be able to deliver you out of his hand:

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you truſt in the LORD, ſaying, The LORD will ſurely deliver us, and this citie ſhall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Aſſyria.

31 Hearken not unto Hezekiah: for thus ſaith the king of Aſſyria, Make [an agreement] with me by a preſent, and come out to me, and then eat ye every man of his own vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his ciſtern:

32 Vntill I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread & vineyards, a land of oyl-olive, and of hony, ỹ ye may live & not die: and hearken not unto Hezekiah, when he perſwadeth you, ſaying, The LORD will deliver us.

33 Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria?

34 Where [are] the gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? where [are] the gods of Sepharvaim, Hena, & Ivah? have they delivered Samaria out of mine hand?

35 Who [are] they among all the gods of the countreys, that have delivered their countrey out of mine hand, that the LORD ſhould deliver Ieruſalem out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and anſwered him not a word: for the

kings commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

37 Then came Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, which [was] over the houshold, and Shebna the scribe, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah with [their] clothes rent, and told him the words of Rab-shakeh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Hezekiah mourning, sendeth to Isaiah to pray for them. 6 Isaiah comforteth them. 8 Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiah his prayer 20 Isaiah his prophesie of the pride and destruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion. 35 An angel slayeth the Assyrians. 36 Sennacherib is slain at Nineveh by his own sonnes.

AND it came to passe when king Hezekiah heard [it,] that he rent his clothes, & covered himself ℘ sackcloth, and went into the house of ℘ LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim, which [was] over the houshold, & Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests, covered with sackcloth, to Isaiah the prophet the sonne of Amoz.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day [is] a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and blasphemie: for the children are come to the birth, and [there is] not strength to bring forth.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will heare all the words of Rab-shakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach ℘ living God; & will reprove ℘ words which ℘ LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up [thy] prayer for ℘ remnant ℘ are left.

5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say to your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words which thou hast heard, with which the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will send a blast upon him, & he shall heare a rumour, & shall return to his own land, and I will cause him to fal by ℘ sword in his own land.

8 So Rab-shakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And when he heard say of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight against thee: he sent messengers again unto Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Iudah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trusteſt, deceive thee, saying, Ierusalem shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands, by destroying them utterly: and shalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed; [as] Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, & the children of Eden, which [were] in Thelasar?

13 Where [is] the king of Hamath, & the king of Arpad, and the king of the citie of Sepharvaim, of Hena, and Ivah?

14 And Hezekiah received the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up into the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and said, O LORD God of Israel, which dwellest [between] the cherubims, thou art the God, [even] thou alone, of al the kingdomes of the earth, thou hast made heaven and earth.

16 LORD, bowe down thine eare, and heare: open, LORD, thine eyes, and see: and heare the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent him to reproach the living God.

17 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have destroyed the nations and their lands,

18 And have cast their gods into the fire: for they [were] no gods, but the work of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beseech thee, save thou us out of his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know that thou art the LORD God, [even] thou onely.

20 Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent to Hekekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel: That which thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria, I have heard.

21 This [is] the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning him, The virgin, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, [and] laughed thee to scorn, the daughter of Ierusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

22 Whom hast thou reproached, and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted [thy] voice, and lift up thine eyes on high? [even] against the holy one of Israel.

23 By thy messengers thou hast reproached the LORD, & hast said, With ℘ multitude of my chariots I am come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon, & will cut down the tall cedar-trees thereof, [and] the choice firre-trees thereof: and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, [and into] the forrest of his Carmel.

24 I have digged and drunk strange waters, and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of besieged-places.

25 Hast thou not heard long ago, [how] I have done it, [and] of ancient times that I have formed it? now have I brought it to passe that thou shouldest be to lay waste fenced cities into ruinous heaps.

26 Therefore their inhabitants were of small power, they were dismaied & confounded, they were [as] the grasse of the field, and [as] the green herb, [as] the grasse on the house tops, and [as corn] blasted before it be grown up.

27 But I know thy abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

28 Because

28 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come up into mine ears, therefore I will put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

29 And this [shall be] a signe unto thee, Ye shal eat this yeare such things as grow of themselves, and in the second yeare that which springeth of the same, and in the third yeare sow ye and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruits thereof.

30 And the remnant ℣ is escaped of the house of Iudah, shall yet again take root downward, & bear fruit upward.

31 For out of Ierusalem shall go forth a remnant, and they that escape out of mount Zion: the zeal of the LORD of hosts shall do this.

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this citie, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a bank against it.

33 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

34 For I will defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant Davids sake.

35 And it came to passe that night, that the angel of the LORD went out, & smote in the camp of the Assyrians, an hundred fourescore & five thousand: & when they arose early in the morning, behold, they [were] al dead corpses

36 So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

37 And it came to passe as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adramelech and Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword: and they escaped into the land of Armenia, and Esarhaddon his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XX.

1 Hezekiah having received a message of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The sun goeth ten degrees backward, for a signe of that promise. 12 Berodach-baladan sending to visit Hezekiah, because of the wonder, hath notice of his treasures. 14 Isaiah understanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captivity. 20 Manasseh succeedeth Hezekiah.

IN those dayes was Hezekiah sick unto death: and the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz came to him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Set thine house in order, for thou shalt die, and not live.

2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto the LORD, saying,

3 I beseech thee, O LORD, remember now how I have walked before thee in truth, & with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept sore.

4 And it came to passe afore Isaiah was gone out into ℣ middle court, that the word of ℣ LORD came to him, saying,

5 Turn again, and tell Hezekiah the captain of my people, Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will heal thee; on the third day thou shalt go up unto the house of the LORD.

6 And I will adde unto thy dayes fifteen yeares, and I will deliver thee, and this city, out of the hand of the king of Assyria, and I will defend this city for mine own sake, and for my servant Davids sake.

7 And Isaiah said, Take a lump of figs. And they took and laid [it] on the boyl, and he recovered.

8 And Hezekiah said unto Isaiah, What [shall be] the signe that the LORD wil heal me, and that I shall go up into the house of the LORD the third day?

9 And Isaiah said, This signe shalt thou [have] of the LORD, that the LORD will do the thing that he hath spoken: shall the shadow go forward ten degrees, or go back ten degrees?

10 And Hezekiah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to go down ten degrees: nay, but let the shadow return backward ten degrees.

11 And Isaiah the prophet cried unto the LORD, and he brought the shadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone down in the diall of Ahaz.

12 At that time Berodach-baladan ℣ son of Baladan king of Babylon, sent letters & a present unto Hezekiah: for he had heard ℣ Hezekiah had been sick.

13 And Hezekiah hearkened unto them, and shewed them the house of his precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

14 Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, they are come from a farre country, [even] from Babylon.

15 And he said, What have they seen in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All the things that [are] in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures, that I have not shewed them.

16 And Isaiah said unto Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD.

17 Behold, the dayes come, that all that [is] in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store unto this day, shal be carried unto Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

18 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away, and they shall be eunuches in ℣ palace of ℣ king of Babylon.

19 Then said Hezekiah unto Isaiah, Good [is] the word of ℣ LORD which ℣ hast spoken. And he said, [Is it] not [good,] if peace & truth be in my dayes?

20 And the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, & all his might, & how he made

a pool, and a conduit, and brought water into the city, [are] they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

21 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Manasseh his reigne. 3 His great idolatry. 10 His wickednesse causeth prophesies against Iudah. 17 Amon succedeth him. 19 Amons wicked reigne. 23 He being slain by his servants, and those murderers slain by the people, Iosiah is made king.

MAnasseh [was] twelve yeares old when he began to reign, and reigned fiftie and five yeares in Ierusalem: & his mothers name [was] Hephzi-bah.

2 And he did that which was evill in the sight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

3 For he built up again the high places which Hezekiah his father had destroyed, and he reared up altars for Baal, and made a grove, as did Ahab king of Israel, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them.

4 And he built altars in the house of the LORD, of which the LORD said, In Ierusalem will I put my name.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven, in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And he made his son passe through the fire, and observed times, and used enchantments, and dealt with familiar spirits, and wizards: he wrought much wickednesse in the sight of the LORD, to provoke [him] to anger.

7 And he set a graven image of the grove that he had made, in the house, of which the LORD said to David, and to Solomon his son, In this house, and In Ierusalem, which I have chosen out of all tribes of Israel, will I put my name for ever.

8 Neither will I make the feet of Israel move any more out of the land which I gave their fathers; onely if they wil observe to do according to al that I have commanded them, and according to all the law that my servant Moses commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not: and Manasseh seduced them to do more evil then did the nations, whom the LORD destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 And the LORD spake by his servants the prophets, saying,

11 Because Manasseh king of Iudah hath done these abominations, [and] hath done wickedly above all that the Amorites did, which [were] before him, and hath made Iudah also to sin with his idols:

12 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I [am] bringing [such] evil upon Ierusalem and Iudah, that whosoever heareth of it, both his eares shall tingle.

13 And I will stretch over Ierusalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the house of Ahab: & I wil wipe Ierusalem as [a man] wipeth a dish, wiping [it,] and turning [it] upside down.

14 And I will forsake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliver them into the hand of their enemies, and they shall become a prey, and a spoil to all their enemies;

15 Because they have done that which was evil in my sight, and have provoked me to anger since the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, even unto this day.

16 Moreover, Manasseh shed innocent blood very much, till he had filled Ierusalem from one end to another, beside his sin wherewith he made Iudah to sin, in doing that [which was] evil in the sight of the LORD.

17 Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, & al that he did, & his sin ꝑ he sinned, [are] they not written in ꝑ book of the chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

18 And Manasseh slept ꝑ his fathers, & was buried in the garden of his own house, in the garden of Vzza: & Amon his son reigned in his stead.

19 Amon [was] twenty and two yeers old when he began to reigne, and he reigned two yeares in Ierusalem: & his mothers name [was] Meshullemeth, the daughter of Haruz of Iotbah.

20 And he did that [which was] evil in the sight of the LORD, as his father Manasseh did.

21 And he walked in all the wayes that his father walked in, and served the idols that his father served, and worshipped them:

22 And he forsook the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 And the servants of Amon conspired against him, and slew the king in his own house.

24 And the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, & the people of the land made Iosiah his son king in his stead.

25 Now the rest of the acts of Amon which he did, [are] they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

26 And he was buried in his sepulchre, in the garden of Vzza, and Iosiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Iosiah his good reigne. 3 He taketh care for the repair of the temple. 8 Hilkiah having found a book of the law, Iosiah sendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord. 15 Huldah prophesieth the destruction of Ierusalem, but respite thereof in Iosiahs time.

IOsiah [was] eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned thirty and one yeares in Ierusalem: and his mothers name [was] Iedidah, ꝑ daughter of Adajah of Boscath.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of ꝑ Lord, & walked in all ꝑ wayes of David his father, & turned not

not aside to ỹ right hand or to ỹ left.

3 And it came to passe in the eighteenth yeare of king Iosiah, that the king sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, the son of Meshullam the scribe, to the house of the LORD, saying,

4 Go up to Hilkiah the high priest, that he may summe the silver which is brought into the house of the LORD, which the keepers of the door have gathered of the people.

5 And let them deliver it into the hand of the doers of the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD: and let them give it to the doers of the work, which [is] in ỹ house of ỹ LORD, to repair the breaches of the house.

6 Vnto carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber, and hewen stone to repair the house:

7 Howbeit, there was no reckoning made with them of the money that was delivered into their hand, because they dealt faithfully.

8 And Hilkiah the high priest said unto Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD: and Hilkiah gave the book to Shaphan, and he read it.

9 And Shaphan the scribe came to the king, and brought the king word again, and said, Thy servants have gathered the money that was found in the house, and have delivered it into the hand of them that do the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD.

10 And Shaphan the scribe shewed the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath delivered me a book: and Shaphan read it before the king.

11 And it came to passe when the king had heard the words of the book of the law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the king commanded Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Achbor the son of Michaia, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asahiah a servant of the kings, saying,

13 Go ye, enquire of the LORD for me, & for the people, & for all Iudah, concerning the words of this book that is found: for great [is] the wrath of the LORD ỹ is kindled against us, because our fathers have not hearkened unto ỹ words of this book, to do according vnto all ỹ which is written concerning us.

14 So Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asahiah, went unto Huldah the prophetesse, the wife of Shallum the son [of] Tikvah, the son of Harhas, keeper of the wardrobe, (now she dwelt in Ierusalem in the colledge) and they communed with her.

15 And she said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to me,

16 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evill upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, [even] all the words of the book which the king of Iudah hath read.

17 Because they have forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands: therefore my wrath shall be kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.

18 But to the king of Iudah which sent you to enquire of the LORD, thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, As touching the words which thou hast heard;

19 Because thine heart was tender, and thou hast humbled thy self before the LORD, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against ỹ inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation, & a curse, & hast rent thy clothes, & wept before me: I also have heard [thee,] saith ỹ LORD.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee unto thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered into thy grave in peace, and thine eyes shall not see all ỹ evill which I wil bring upon this place. And they brought the king word again.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iosiah causeth the book to be read in a solemn assembly. 3 He reneweth the covenant of the Lord. 4 destroyeth idolatrey. 15 He burnt dead mens bones upon the altar of Beth-el, as was fore-prophesied. 21 He kept a most solemn passeover, 24 He put away witches, and all abomination. 26 Gods finall wrath against Iudah, 29 Iosiah provoking Pharaoh Nechoh, is slain at Megiddo. 31 Iehoahaz succeeding him, is imprisoned by Pharaoh Nechoh, who made Ieboiakim king. 36 Ieboiakim his wicked reigne.

AND the king sent, and they gathered unto him all the elders of Iudah and of Ierusalem.

2 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem with him, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the people both small and great: and he read in their eares all the words of the book of the covenant which was found in the house of the LORD.

3 And the king stood by a pillar, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments and his testimonies and his statutes, with all [their] heart and all [their] soul, to perform the words of this covenant, that were written in this book: and all the people stood to the covenant.

4 And the king commanded Hilkiah the high priest, and the priests of the second order, and the keepers of the doore, to bring forth out of the temple of the LORD, all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the grove, and for all the host of heaven: and he burnt them without Ierusalem in the fields of Kidron, and carried the ashes of them unto Beth-el.

5 And he put down the idolatrous priests, whom the kings of Iudah had ordained to burn incense in the high places, in the cities of Iudah, & in the places round about Ierusalem: them al-

so that burnt incense unto Baal, to the sun, and to the moon, and to the planets, and to all the host of heaven.

6 And he brought out the grove from the house of the LORD, without Ierusalem, unto the brook Kidron, and burnt it at the brook Kidron, & stampt [it] small to powder, and cast the powder thereof upon the graves of the children of the people.

7 And he brake down the houses of the Sodomites that [were] by the house of the LORD, where the women wove hangings for the grove.

8 And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Iudah, and defiled the high places where ỹ priests had burnt incense, from Geba to Beer-sheba, and brake down the high places of the gates that [were] in the entring in of the gate of Iosua the governour of the city, which [were] on a mans left hand at the gate of the city.

9 Nevertheless, the priests of the high places came not up to the altar of the LORD in Ierusalem, but they did eat of the unleavened bread among their brethren.

10 And he defiled Topheth, which [is] in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his son or his daughter to passe through the fire to Molech.

11 And he took away the horses that the kings of Iudah had given to the sun, at the entring in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathan-melech the chamberlain, which [was] in the suburbs, and burnt the chariots of the sunne with fire.

12 And the altars that [were] on the top of the upper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Iudah had made, & the altars which Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the king beat down, & brake [them] down from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brook Kidron.

13 And the high places that [were] before Ierusalem, ẅ [were] on the right hand of ỹ mount of corruption, which Solomon the king of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milcom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile.

14 And he brake in pieces the images, and cut down the groves, & filled their places with the bones of men.

15 Moreover, ỹ altar ỹ [was] at Bethel, [and] the high place which Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne, had made, both that altar & the high place he brake down, [and] burnt the high place, and stampt [it] small to powder, and burnt the grove.

16 And as Iosiah turned himself, he spied ỹ sepulchres that [were] there in the mount, and sent, and took the bones out of the sepulchres, and burnt [them] upon the altar, and polluted it, according to the word of the LORD which the man of God proclaimed who proclaimed these words.

17 Then he said, What title [is] that that I see? And the men of the citie told him, [It is] the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Iudah, & proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Beth-el.

18 And he said, Let him alone, let no man move his bones: so they let his bones alone, with the bones of the prophet that came out of Samaria.

19 And al the houses also of the high places ỹ [were] in the cities of Samaria, ẅ the kings of Israel had made to provoke [ỹ LORD] to anger, Iosiah took away, & did to them according to al the acts that he had done in Beth-el.

20 And he slew al the priests of the high places that [were] there, upon the altars, and burnt mens bones upon them, and returned to Ierusalem.

21 And the king commanded all the people, saying, Keep the passeover unto the LORD your God, as it is written in this book of the covenant.

22 Surely there was not holden such a passeover, from the dayes of the judges that judged Israel, nor in all the dayes of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Iudah:

23 But in the eighteenth year of king Iosiah [wherein] this passeover was holden to the LORD in Ierusalem.

24 Moreover, the [workers with] familiar spirits, and the wizards, & the images, and the idols, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Iudah, and in Ierusalem, did Iosiah put away, that he might perform the words of the law, which were written in the book that Hilkiah the priest found in the house of the LORD.

25 And like unto him was there no king before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, & with all his soul, and with all his might, according to all the law of Moses; neither after him arose there [any] like him.

26 Notwithstanding, the LORD turned not from the fiercenesse of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Iudah, because of all the provocations that Manasseh had provoked him withall.

27 And the LORD said, I will remove Iudah also out of my sight, as I have removed Israel, and wil cast off this city Ierusalem, which I have chosen, and the house of which I said, My name shall be there.

28 Now the rest of the acts of Iosiah, and al that he did, [are] they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

29 In his dayes Pharaoh Nechoh king of Egypt went up against ỹ king of Assyria to ỹ river Euphrates; & king Iosiah went against him, & he slew him at Megiddo, when he had seen him.

30 And his servants carried him in a chariot dead from Megiddo, & brought him to Ierusalem, and buried him in his own sepulchre: and the people of the land took Iehoahaz the son of Iosiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his fathers stead.

31 Iehoa-

31 Iehoahaz [was] twenty and three yeares old when he began to reigne, & he reigned three moneths in Ierusalem: and his mothers name [was] Hamutal, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

32 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh Necheh put him in bands at Riblah, in the land of Hamath, that he might not reigne in Ierusalem, and put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

34 And Pharaoh Necheh made Eliakim the son of Iosiah king, in the room of Iosiah his father, and turned his name to Iehoiakim, and took Iehoahaz away: and he came to Egypt, and died there.

35 And Iehoiakim gave the silver & the gold to Pharaoh, but he taxed the land to give the money according to ẏ commandment of Pharaoh, he exacted ẏ siluer and ẏ gold of the people of the land, of everyone according to his taxation, to give it unto Pharaoh Necheh.

36 Iehoiakim [was] twenty and five yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleven yeares in Ierusalem: and his mothers name [was] Zebudah, ẏ daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

37 And he did that [which was] evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Iehoiakim, first subdued by Nebuchadnezzar, then rebelling against him procureth his own ruine. 6 Iehoiachin succeedeth him. 7 The king of Egypt is vanquished by the king of Babylon. 8 Iehoiachin his evil reigne. 10 Ierusalem is taken, and carried captive into Babylon. 17 Zedekiah is made king and reigneth ill, unto the utter destruction of Iudah.

IN his dayes Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up, and Iehoiakim became his servant three yeares: then he turned and rebelled against him.

2 And the LORD sent against him bands of the Caldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, & bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Iudah to destroy it, according to the word of the LORD, & he spake by his servants ẏ prophets.

3 Surely at the commandment of the LORD came [this] upon Iudah, to remove [them] out of his sight, for the sinnes of Manasseh, according to all that he did:

4 And also for the innocent blood that he shed, (for he filled Ierusalem with innocent blood) which the LORD would not pardon.

5 Now the rest of the acts of Iehoiakim, and all that he did, [are] they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

6 So Iehoiakim slept with his fathers: and Iehoiachin his sonne reigned in his stead.

7 And the king of Egypt came not again any more out of his land: for the king of Babylon had taken from the river of Egypt unto ẏ river Euphrates, all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8 Iehoiachin [was] eighteen yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Ierusalem three moneths: & his mothers name [was] Nehushta the daughter of Elnathan, of Ierusalem.

9 And he did that [which was] evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

10 At that time the servants of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up against Ierusalem, and the citie was besieged.

11 And Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came against the citie, and his servants did besiege it.

12 And Iehoiachin the king of Iudah went out to the king of Babylon, he, and his mother, and his servants, and his princes, and his officers: and the king of Babylon took him in the eighth yeare of his reigne.

13 And he carried out thence all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, and cut in pieces all the vessels of gold which Solomon king of Israel had made in the temple of the LORD, as the LORD had said.

14 And he carried away all Ierusalem, and all the princes, and all the mighty men of valour, [even] ten thousand captives, and all the craftsmen, and smiths: none remained, save the poorest sort of the people of the land.

15 And he carried away Iehoiachin to Babylon, and the kings mother, and the kings wives, and his officers, and the mighty of the land, [those] carried he into captivity, from Ierusalem to Babylon.

16 And all the men of might, [even] seven thousand, and craftsmen, and smiths a thousand, all that were strong [and] apt for warre, even them the king of Babylon brought captive to Babylon.

17 And the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his fathers brother king in his stead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

18 Zedekiah [was] twenty and one yeares old when he began to reigne, [and] he reigned eleven yeares in Ierusalem: & his mothers name was Hamutal, ẏ daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

19 And he did that [which was] evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiakim had done.

20 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Ierusalem and Iudah, until he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Ierusalem is besieged: 4 Zedekiah taken, his sons slain, his eyes put out. 8 Nebuzar-adan defaceth the city, carrieth the remnant, except a few poore labourers, into captivity. 13 Spoileth and carrieth away the treasures. 18 The nobel yare slain at Riblah. 22 Gedaliah, who was

set over them ỹ remained, being slain, the rest flee into Egypt. 27 Evilmerodach advanceth Iehoiachin in his court

AND it came to passe in the ninth yeare of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth [day] of ỹ moneth, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came, he, and all his host, against Ierusalem, and pitched against it, and they built forts against it round about.

2 And the citie was besieged unto the eleventh yeare of king Zedekiah.

3 And on the ninth [day] of the [fourth] moneth, the famine prevailed in the city, and there was no bread for the people of the land.

4 And the city was broken up, & all the men of warre [fled] by night, by the way of ỹ gate, between two wals, which [is] by the kings garden, (now ỹ Caldees [were] against ỹ city round about) and [the king] went ỹ way toward ỹ plain.

5 And the army of the Caldees pursued after the king, and overtook him in the plains of Iericho; and all his army were scattered from him.

6 So they took the king, and brought him up to ỹ king of Babylon, to Riblah, and they gave judgement upon him.

7 And they slew ỹ sons of Zedekiah before his eyes, and put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him ỹ fetters of brasse, and carried him to Babylon.

8 And in the fifth moneth, on the seventh [day] of the moneth (ỹ is the nineteenth yeare of king Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzar-adan captain of the guard, a servant of the king of Babylon, unto Ierusalem:

9 And he burnt the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all the houses of Ierusalem, and every great [mans] house burnt he with fire.

10 And all the army of the Caldees that [were] with the captain of the guard, brake down the walls of Ierusalem round about.

11 Now the rest of the people that were left in the city, and the fugitives that fell away to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carry away.

12 But the captain of the guard left of the poore of the land, to be vine-dressers, and husbandmen.

13 And the pillars of brasse ỹ [were] in the house of ỹ LORD, & the bases, and the brasen sea that [was] in the house of the LORD, did the Caldees break in pieces, and carried the brasse of them to Babylon.

14 And the pots, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brasse wherewith they ministred, took they away.

15 And the fire-pans, and the bowls, and such things as [were] of gold, [in] gold, and of silver, [in] silver, the captain of the guard took away.

16 The two pillars, one sea, and the bases which Solomon had made for the house of the LORD, the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

17 The height of the one pillar [was] eighteen cubits, & the chapiter upon it [was] brasse: and the height of the chapiter three cubits: and the wreathen-work, and pomegranates upon the chapiter round about, all of brasse: and like unto these had the second pillar with wreathen-work.

18 And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the doore.

19 And out of ỹ city he took an officer, that was set over the men of war, and five men of them that were in the kings presence, which were found in ỹ city, and the principall scribe of the host, which mustered the people of the land, & three score men of the people of the land that were found in the city.

20 And Nebuzar-adan captain of the guard took these, and brought them to the king of Babylon, to Riblah.

21 And the king of Babylon smote them, and slew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath: so Iudah was carried away out of their land.

22 And as for the people that remained in the land of Iudah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had left, even over them he made Gedaliah ỹ son of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, ruler.

23 And when all the captains of the armies, they, and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah governour, there came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and Iohanan ỹ son of Careah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Iaazaniah the son of a Maachathite, they and their men.

24 And Gedaliah sware to them, and to their men, and said unto them, Fear not to be the servants of the Caldees; dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

25 But it came to passe in the seventh moneth, that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, the sonne of Elishama, of the seed royall, came, and ten men with him, and smote Gedaliah, that he died, and the Iews and the Caldees that were with him at Mizpah.

26 And all the people both small and great, and the captains of the armies arose, and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Caldees.

27 And it came to passe in the seven and thirtieth yeare of the captivity of Iehoiachin king of Iudah, in ỹ twelfth moneth, on the seven and twentieth [day] of ỹ moneth, that Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the yeare ỹ he began to reigne, did lift up ỹ head of Iehoiachin king of Iudah out of prison.

28 And he spake kindly to him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that [were] with him in Babylon,

29 And changed his prison-garments, and he did eat bread continually before him all the dayes of his life.

30 And his allowance [was] a continuall allowance given him of the king, a daily rate for every day, all the dayes of his life.

The

CHAP. I.

1 Adams line to Noah. 5 The ſonnes of Iapheth. 8 The ſonnes of Ham. 17 The ſons of Shem. 24 Shems line to Abraham. 29 Ishmaels ſonnes. 32 The ſonnes of Keturah. 34 The poſterity of Abraham by Eſau. 43 The kings of Edom. 51 The dukes of Edom.

ADam, Sheth, Enoſh,
2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Iered,
3 Henoch, Methuſhelah, Lamech,
4 Noah, Shem, Ham, and Iapheth.

5 The ſonnes of Iapheth; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iavan, and Tubal, and Meſhech, and Tiras.

6 And the ſons of Gomer; Aſhchenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

7 And the ſons of Iavan; Eliſhah, and Tarſhiſh, Kittim, and Dodanim.

8 The ſons of Ham; Cuſh, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.

9 And the ſons of Cuſh; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the ſonnes of Raamah; Sheba, and Dedan.

10 And Cuſh begat Nimrod: he began to be mighty upon the earth.

11 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, & Naphtuhim,
12 And Pathruſim, and Caſſuhim, (of whom came the Philiſtines) and Caphthorim.

13 And Canaan begat Zidon his firſt-born, and Heth,
14 The Iebuſite alſo, and the Amorite, and the Girgaſhite,
15 And the Hivite, and the Archite, and the Sinite,
16 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.

17 The ſonnes of Shem; Elam, and Aſhur, and Arphaxad, & Lud, and Aram, and Vz, and Hul, and Gether, and Meſhech.

18 And Arphaxad begat Shelah, and Shelah begat Eber.

19 And unto Eber were born two ſonnes: the name of ŷ one [was] Peleg, (becauſe in his dayes the earth was divided) and his brothers name [was] Ioktan.

20 And Ioktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaveth, and Ierah,
21 Hadoram alſo, and Vzal, and Diklah,
22 And Ebal, & Abimael, and Sheba,
23 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Iobab: all theſe [were] the ſons of Ioktan.
24 Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah,
25 Eber, Peleg, Rehu,
26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,
27 Abram, the ſame [is] Abraham.
28 The ſonnes of Abraham; Iſaac, and Iſhmael.

29 Theſe [are] their generations; the firſt-born of Iſhmael, Nebaioth, then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibſam,
30 Miſhma, and Dumah, Maſſa, Hadad, and Tema,
31 Ietur, Naphiſh, and Kedemah. Theſe are the ſonnes of Iſhmael.

32 Now the ſons of Keturah, Abrahams concubine: ſhe bare Zimran, and Iokſhan, and Medan, and Midian, and Iſhbak, and Shuah. And the ſonnes of Iokſhan; Sheba, and Dedan.

33 And the ſons of Midian; Ephah, and Epher, and Henoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All theſe [are] the ſonnes of Keturah.

34 And Abraham begat Iſaac. The ſonnes of Iſaac; Eſau and Iſrael.

35 The ſons of Eſau; Eliphaz, Reuel, and Ieuſh, and Iaalam, and Korah.
36 The ſonnes of Eliphaz; Teman, and Omar, Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek.

37 The ſonnes of Reuel; Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.

38 And the ſonnes of Seir; Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Diſhon, and Ezar, and Diſhan.

39 And the ſons of Lotan; Hori, and Homam: and Timna [was] Lotans ſiſter.
40 The ſons of Shobal; Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shephi, and Onam. And the ſonnes of Zibeon; Aiah, and Anah.

41 The ſonnes of Anah; Diſhon. And the ſonnes of Diſhon; Amram, and Eſhban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

42 The ſonnes of Ezer; Bilhan, and Zavan; [and] Iakan. The ſonnes of Diſhon; Vz, and Aran.

43 Now theſe [are] the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before any king reigned over the children of Iſrael; Bela the ſonne of Beor: and the name of his city [was] Dinhabah.

44 And when Bela was dead, Iobab the ſon of Zerah, of Boſrah, reigned in his ſtead.

45 And when Iobab was dead, Huſham of the land of the Temanites, reigned in his ſtead.

46 And when Huſham was dead, Hadad ŷ ſon of Bedad (which ſmote Midian in ŷ field of Moab) reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his citie [was] Avith.

47 And when Hadad was dead, Samlah of Maſrekah reigned in his ſtead.

48 And when Samlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth by the river, reigned in his ſtead.

49 And when Shaul was dead, Baal-hanan the ſonne of Achbor reigned in his ſtead.

50 And when Baal-hanan was dead, Hadad reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his city [was] Pai: and his wives name [was] Mehetabel the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Me-zahab.

51 Hadad died alſo. And the dukes of Edom were; duke Timnah, duke Aliah, duke Ietheth,
52 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,
53 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

54 Duke

54 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram. These [are] the dukes of Edom.

CHAP. II.

1 The sonnes of Israel. 3 The posterity of Iudah by Tamar. 13 The children of Iesse. 18 The posterity of Caleb the son of Hesron. 21 Hesrons posterity by the daughter of Machir. 25 Ierahmeels posterity. 34 Sheshans posterity. 42 Another branch of Calebs posterity. 50 The posterity of Caleb the sonne of Hur.

THese [are] the sonnes of Israel; Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Iudah, Issachar, and Zebulun,

2 Dan, Ioseph, and Benjamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

3 The sonnes of Iudah; Er, and Onan, and Shelah: [which] three were born unto him of the daughter of Shua the Canaanitesse. And Er, the first-born of Iudah, was evil in the sight of the LORD, and he slew him.

4 And Tamar his daughter in law, bare him Pharez, and Zerah. All the sonnes of Iudah [were] five.

5 The sonnes of Pharez; Hezron, and Hamul.

6 And the sonnes of Zerah; Zimri, and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and Dara: five of them in all.

7 And the sonnes of Carmi; Achar, the troubler of Israel, who trangressed in the thing accursed.

8 And the sonnes of Ethan; Azariah.

9 The sonnes also of Hezron, that were born unto him; Ierahmeel, and Ram, and Chelubai.

10 And Ram begat Amminadab, and Amminadab begat Nahshon, prince of the children of Iudah;

11 And Nahshon begat Salma, and Salma begat Boaz,

12 And Boaz begat Obed, and Obed begat Iesse,

13 And Iesse begat his first-born Eliab, and Abinadab the second, and Shimma the third,

14 Nathanael the fourth, Raddai the fifth,

15 Ozem the sixth, David the seventh:

16 Whose sisters [were] Zeruiah, and Abigail. And the sons of Zeruiah; Abishai, and Ioab, and Asahel, three.

17 And Abigail bare Amasa: and ỹ father of Amasa [was] Iether ỹ Ishmeelite.

18 And Caleb the sonne of Hezron begat [children] of Azubah [his] wife, and of Ierioth: her sonnes [are] these; Iesher, and Shobab, and Ardon.

19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb took unto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur.

20 And Hur begat Vri, and Vri begat Bezaleel.

21 And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead, whom he married when he was threescore yeares old, and she bare him Segub.

22 And Segub begat Iair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead.

23 And he took Geshur, and Aram, with the towns of Iair, from them, with Kenath and the towns thereof, [even] threescore cities: all these [belonged to] the sons of Machir, the father of Gilead.

24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb-ephratah, then Abiah Hezrons wife bare him Ashur the father of Tekoa.

25 And the sonnes of Ierahmeel the first-born of Hezron, were Ram the first-born, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozem, [and] Ahijah.

26 Ierahmeel had also another wife, whose name [was] Atarah, she [was] the mother of Onam.

27 And the sonnes of Ram the first-born of Ierahmeel were, Maaz, and Iamin, and Ekar.

28 And the sonnes of Onam, were Shammai, and Iada: And the sonnes of Shammai; Nadab, and Abishur.

29 And the name of the wife of Abishur [was] Abihail, and she bare him Ahban, and Molid.

30 And the sons of Nadab; Seled, and Appaim: but Seled died without children.

31 And the sonnes of Appaim; Ishi. And the sonnes of Ishi; Sheshan. And the children of Sheshan; Ahlai.

32 And the sons of Iada the brother of Shammai; Iether, and Ionathan: and Iether died without children.

33 And the sons of Ionathan; Peleth, and Zaza. These were the sonnes of Ierahmeel.

34 Now Sheshan had no sonnes, but daughters: and Sheshan had a servant, an Egyptian, whose name [was] Iarha.

35 And Sheshan gave his daughter to Iarha his servant to wife, and she bare him Attai.

36 And Attai begat Nathan, and Nathan begat Zabad,

37 And Zabad begat Ephlal, and Ephlal begat Obed,

38 And Obed begat Iehu, and Iehu begat Azariah,

39 And Azariah begat Helez, and Helez begat Eleasah,

40 And Eleasah begat Sisamai, and Sisamai begat Shallum,

41 And Shallum begat Iekamiah, and Iekamiah begat Elishama.

42 Now the sonnes of Caleb the brother of Ierahmeel [were,] Mesha his first-born, which [was] the father of Ziph: and the sons of Mareshah the father of Hebron.

43 And the sonnes of Hebron; Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema.

44 And Shema begat Raham, the father of Iorkoam: and Rekem begat Shammai.

45 And ỹ son of Shammai [was] Maon: & Maon [was] ỹ father of Beth-zur.

46 And Ephah Calebs concubine bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez: and Haram begat Gazez.

47 And the sonnes of Iahdai; Regem, and Iotham, and Geshan, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph.

48 Maacha Calebs concubine bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.

49 She bare alſo Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Shevah the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibeah: & the daughter of Caleb [was] Achſah.

50 Theſe were the ſons of Caleb the ſon of Hur, the firſt-born of Ephratah; Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim,

51 Salma the father of Beth-lehem, Hareph the father of Beth-gader.

52 And Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim, had ſonnes; Haroe, [and] half of the Manahethites.

53 And the families of Kirjath-jearim; the Ithrites, and the Puhites, and the Shumathites, and the Miſhrahites: of them came the Zareathites, and the Eſhtaulites.

54 The ſons of Salmah; Beth-lehem, and the Netophathites, Ataroth, the houſe of Ioab, and half of the Manahethites, the Zorites.

55 And the families of the ſcribes which dwelt at Iabez; the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, [and] Suchathites. Theſe [are] the Kenites that came of Hemath, the father of the houſe of Rechab.

CHAP. III.

1 The ſonnes of David. 10 His line to Zedekiah. 17 The ſucceſſours of Ieconiah

NOw theſe were the ſons of David, which were born unto him in Hebron; the firſt-born Amnon, of Ahinoam the Iezreeliteſſe: the ſecond Daniel, of Abigail the Carmeliteſſe:

2 The third, Abſalom the ſonne of Maachah, the daughter of Talmai king of Geſhur: the fourth, Adonijah the ſonne of Haggith:

3 The fifth, Shephatiah of Abital: the ſixth, Ithream by Eglah his wife.

4 [Theſe] ſix were born unto him in Hebron, and there he reigned ſeven years and ſix moneths: & in Ieruſalem he reigned thirty and three yeares.

5 And theſe were born unto him in Ieruſalem; Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, foure, of Bath-ſhua the daughter of Ammiel.

6 Ibhar alſo, and Eliſhama, and Eliphelet.

7 And Noga, and Nepheg, & Iaphia,

8 And Eliſhama, and Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine.

9 [Theſe were] all the ſons of David, beſide the ſonnes of the concubines, and Tamar, their ſiſter.

10 And Solomons ſonne [was] Rehoboam, Abiah his ſonne, Aſa his ſonne, Ieholhaphat his ſonne,

11 Ioram his ſonne, Ahaziah his ſon, Ioaſh his ſonne,

12 Amaziah his ſonne, Azariah his ſonne, Iotham his ſonne.

13 Ahaz his ſonne, Hezekiah his ſon, Manaſſeh his ſonne,

14 Amon his ſonne, Ioſiah his ſonne.

15 And the ſonnes of Ioſiah [were], the firſt born Iohanan, the ſecond Iehoiakim, the third Zedekiah, the fourth Shallum.

16 And the ſons of Iehoiakim, Ieconiah his ſon, Zedekiah his ſonne.

17 And the ſonnes of Ieconiah; Aſſir, Salathiel his ſonne,

18 Malchiram alſo, and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Iecamiah, Hoſama, and Nedabiah.

19 And the ſons of Pedaiah [were] Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the ſonnes of Zerubbabel; Meſhullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their ſiſter:

20 And Haſhubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, & Haſadiah, Iuſhab-heſed, five,

21 And the ſonnes of Hananiah; Pelatiah, and Ieſaiah: the ſonnes of Rephaiah, the ſonnes of Arnan, the ſonnes of Obadiah, the ſonnes of Shechaniah.

22 And the ſonnes of Shechaniah; Semaiah: and the ſons of Semaiah; Hattuſh, and Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, ſix.

23 And the ſons of Neariah; Elioenai, and Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.

24 And the ſons of Elioenai [were,] Hodaiah, and Eliaſhib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Iohanan, and Dalaiah, and Anani, ſeven.

CHAP. IIII.

1, 11 The poſteritie of Iudah by Caleb the ſonne of Hur. 5 Of Aſhur the poſthumus ſon of Hezron. 9 Of Iabez, and his prayer. 21 The poſteritie of Shelah. 24 The poſteritie, and cities of Simeon. 39 Their conqueſt of Gedor, and of the Amalekites in mount Seir.

THe ſons of Iudah; Pharez, Hezron, and Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.

2 And Reaiah the ſonne of Shobal, begat Iahath, & Iahath begat Ahumai, and Lahad. Theſe [are] the families of the Zorathites.

3 And theſe [were of] the father of Etam; Iezreel, and Iſhma, and Idbaſh: and the name of their ſiſter [was] Hazelelponi.

4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Huſhah. Theſe [are] the ſons of Hur, the firſt-born of Ephratah, the father of Beth-lehem.

5 And Aſhur the father of Tekoa, had two wives, Helah and Naarah.

6 And Naarah bare him Ahuzam, and Hepher, and Temeni, and Ahaſhtari. Theſe [were] the ſonnes of Naarah.

7 And the ſonnes of Helah [were,] Zereth, and Zoar, and Ethnan.

8 And Coz begat Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel, the ſonne of Harum.

9 And Iabez was more honourable then his brethren: and his mother called his name Iabez, ſaying; Becauſe I bare him with ſorrow.

10 And Iabez called on the God of Iſrael, ſaying, Oh that thou wouldeſt bleſſe me indeed, & enlarge my coaſt, and that thine hand might be with me, and that thou wouldeſt keep [me] from evil, that it may not grieve me. And God granted him that which he requeſted.

11 And Chelub the brother of Shuah, begat Mehir, which [was] the father of Eſhton.

12 And Eſhton begat Beth-raphe, and

and Paſeah, and Tehinnah the father of Ir-nahaſh. Theſe are the men of Rechah.

13 And the ſonnes of Kenaz; Othniel, and Seraiah: and the ſonnes of Othniel; Hathath.

14 And Meonothai begat Ophrah: and Seraiah begat Ioab, the father of the valley of Charaſim, for they were craftſmen.

15 And the ſons of Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh; Iru, Elah, and Naam: and the ſonnes of Elah, even Kenaz.

16 And the ſons of Iehaleleel; Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Aſareel.

17 And the ſonnes of Ezra were, Iether, and Mered, and Epher, and Ialon: and ſhe bare Miriam, and Shammai, and Iſhbah the father of Eſhtemoa.

18 And his wife Iehudijah bare Iered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho and Iekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And theſe are the ſonnes of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh, which Mered tooke.

19 And the ſonnes of his wife Hodiah, the ſiſter of Naham, the father of Keilah the Garmite, and Eſhtemoa the Maachathite.

20 And the ſonnes of Simeon were, Amnon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon. And the ſonnes of Iſhi were, Zoheth, and Ben-zoheth.

21 The ſons of Shelah the ſon of Iudah were, Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father of Mareſhah, and the families of the houſe of them that wrought fine linen, of the houſe of Aſhbea

22 And Iokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Ioaſh, and Saraph, who had the dominion in Moab, and Iaſhubi-lehem: and theſe are ancient things.

23 Theſe were the potters, and thoſe that dwelt amongſt plants and hedges: there they dwelt with the king for his worke.

24 The ſons of Simeon were, Nemuel, and Iamin, Iarib, Zerah, and Shaul:

25 Shallum his ſonne, Mibſam his ſonne, Miſhma his ſonne.

26 And the ſons of Miſhma; Hamuel his ſon, Zacchur his ſon, Shimei his ſon

27 And Shimei had ſixteene ſonnes, and ſix daughters; but his brethren had not many children, neither did all their family multiply, like to the children of Iudah.

28 And they dwelt at Beer-ſheba, and Moladah, and Hazer-ſhual,

29 And at Bilha, and at Ezem, and at Tolad.

30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag,

31 And at Beth-marcaboth, and Hazarſuſim, and at Beth-birei, and at Shaaraim: Theſe were their cities, unto the reigne of David.

32 And their villages were, Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Aſhan, five cities.

33 And all their villages that were round about the ſame cities, unto Baal. Theſe were their habitations, and their genealogie.

34 And Meſhobab, and Iamlech, and Ioſhah, the ſonne of Amaſhiah,

35 And Ioel, and Iehu the ſon of Ioſibiah, the ſon of Seraiah, the ſon of Aſiel,

36 And Elioenai, and Iaakobah, and Ieſohaiah, and Aſaiah, and Adiel, and Ieſimiel, and Benaiah,

37 And Ziza the ſonne of Shiphi, the ſon of Allon, the ſon of Iedaiah, the ſon of Shimri, the ſon of Shemaiah,

38 Theſe mentioned by their names, were princes in their families, and the houſe of their fathers increaſed greatly.

39 And they went to the entrance of Gedor, even unto the eaſt-ſide of the valley, to ſeek paſture for their flockes.

40 And they found fat paſture and good, and the land was wide, and quiet, and peaceable: for they of Ham had dwelt there of old.

41 And theſe written by name, came in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Iudah, and ſmote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and deſtroyed them utterly unto this day, and dwelt in their rooms: becauſe there was paſture there for their flockes.

42 And ſome of them, even of the ſons of Simeon, five hundred men, went to mount Seir, having for their captaines Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Vzziel, the ſonnes of Iſhi.

43 And they ſmote the reſt of the Amalekites that were eſcaped, and dwelt there unto this day.

CHAP. V.

1 The line of Reuben (who loſt his birthright) unto the captivity. 9. Their habitation and conqueſt of the Hagarites. 11 The chiefmen, and habitations of Gad. 18. The number and conqueſt of Reuben, Gad, and the half of Manaſſeh. 23 The habitation, and chiefmen of that half-tribe. 25 Their captivitie for their ſinne.

NOw the ſonnes of Reuben the firſtborn of Iſrael, (for he was the firſtborn, but foraſmuch as he defiled his fathers bed, his birthright was given unto the ſonnes of Ioſeph the ſonne of Iſrael: and the genealogie is not to be reckoned after the birthright.

2 For Iudah prevailed above his brethren, and of him came the chief rulers, but the birthright was Ioſephs)

3 The ſons, [I ſay,] of Reuben the firſtborne of Iſrael were, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi,

4 The ſons of Ioel; Shemaiah his ſon, Gog his ſonne, Shemei his ſonne,

5 Micah his ſonne, Reaiah his ſonne, Baal his ſonne,

6 Beerah his ſon, whom Tilgath-pilneſer king of Aſſyria, caried away captive: he was prince of the Reubenites.

7 And his brethren by their families (when the genealogie of their generations was reckoned) were the chief, Ieiel, and Zechariah,

8 And Bela the ſonne of Azah, the ſonne of Shema, the ſonne of Ioel, who dwelt in Aroer, even unto Nebo, and Baal-meon.

9 And eaſt-ward he inhabited unto the en-

entring in of the wildernesse from the river Euphrates: because their cattel were multiplied in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the dayes of Saul they made warre with the Hagarites, who fell by their hand: and they dwelt in their tents throughout all the east-[land] of Gilead.

11 And the children of Gad dwelt over against them, in the land of Bashan unto Salcah.

12 Ioel the chief, and Shapham the next, and Iaanai, & Shaphat in Bashan.

13 And their brethren of the house of their fathers [were,] Michael, and Meshullam, and Sheba, and Iorai, and Iachan, and Zia, and Heber, seven.

14 These [are] the children of Abihail the sonne of Huri, the sonne of Iaroah, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Michael the sonne of Ieshishai, the son of Iahdo, the sonne of Buz:

15 Ahi the son of Abdiel, the son of Guni, chief of ỹ house of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan, and in her towns, and in all the suburbs of Sharon, upon their borders.

17 All these were reckoned by genealogies in the dayes of Iotham king of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam king of Israel.

18 The sonnes of Reuben, & the Gadites, and half the tribe of Manasseh, of valiant men, men able to bear buckler, and sword, and to shoot with bow, and skillfull in warre, [were] foure and fourty thousand seven hundred and three score, that went out to the warre.

19 And they made warre with the Hagarites, with Ietur, and Nephish, and Nodab.

20 And they were helped against them, & the Hagarites were delivered into their hand, and all that [were] with them: for they cried to God in ỹ battel, and he was intreated of them, because they put their trust in him.

21 And they took away their cattel: of their camels fifty thousand, and of sheep two hundred and fifty thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of men an hundred thousand.

22 For there fell down many slain, because the war [was] of God. And they dwelt in their steads until ỹ captivity.

23 And the children of the half-tribe of Manasseh dwelt in the land: they increased from Bashan, unto Baal-hermon, and Senir, and unto mount Hermon.

24 And these [were] the heads of the house of their fathers, even Epher, and Ishi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Ieremiah, and Hodaviah, and Iahdiel, mighty men of valour, famous men, [and] heads of ỹ house of their fathers.

25 And they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went a whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God destroyed before them.

26 And the God of Israel stirred up the spirit of Pul king of Assyria, & the spirit of Tilgath-Pilneser king of Assyria, and he carried them away, (even the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh) and brought them unto Halah, and Habor, and Hara, and to the river Gozan unto this day.

CHAP. VI.

1 The sonnes of Levi. 4 The line of the priests unto the captivity 16 The families of Gershon, Merari. & Kohath. 49 The office of Aaron, and his line unto Ahimaaz. 54 The cities of the priests and Levites.

THe sonnes of Levi; Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

2 And the sonnes of Kohath; Amram, Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel.

3 And the children of Amram; Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam. The sons also of Aaron; Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

4 Eleazar begat Phinehas, Phinehas begat Abishua.

5 And Abishua begat Bukki, and Bukki begat Vzzi,

6 And Vzzi begat Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begat Meraioth.

7 Meraioth begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

8 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat Ahimaaz,

9 And Ahimaaz begat Azariah, and Azariah begat Iohanan,

10 And Iohanan begat Azariah, (he [it is] that executed the priests office, in the temple that Solomon built in Ierusalem)

11 And Azariah begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

12 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat Shallum.

13 And Shallum begat Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begat Azariah,

14 And Azariah begat Seraiah, and Seraiah begat Iehozadak,

15 And Iehozadak went [into captivity,] when the LORD carried away Iudah and Ierusalem by the hand of Nebuchadnezzar.

16 The sonnes of Levi; Gershom, Kohath, and Merari.

17 And these [be] the names of the sons of Gershom; Libni, and Shimei.

18 And the sons of Kohath [were,] Amram, and Izhar, & Hebron, & Vzziel,

19 The sons of Merari; Mahli, and Mushi. And these [are] the families of the Levites according to their fathers.

20 Of Gershon; Libni his son, Iahath his sonne, Zimmah his sonne,

21 Ioah his son, Iddo his son, Zerah his sonne, Ieaterai his sonne.

22 The sons of Kohath; Amminadab his son, Korah his son, Assir his sonne,

23 Elkanah his son, and Abiasaph his son, and Assir his son,

24 Tahath his son, Vriel his son, Vzziah his son, and Shaul his son.

25 And the sons of Elkanah; Amasai, and Ahimoth.

26 As for Elkanah: the sons of Elkanah; Zophai his son, & Nahath his son,

27 Eliab his sonne, Ieroham his sonne,

ſonne, Elkanah his ſonne.
28 And the ſons of Samuel; the firſt-born, Vaſhni, and Abiah.
29 The ſons of Merari; Mahli, Libni his ſon, Shimei his ſon, Vzza his ſon,
30 Shimea his ſon, Haggiah his ſon, Aſajah his ſon.
31 And theſe [are they] whom David ſet over the ſervice of ſong in the houſe of the LORD, after that the ark had reſt.
32 And they miniſtred before ỹ dwelling-place of the tabernacle of the congregation, with ſinging, untill Solomon had built the houſe of the LORD in Ieruſalem: and then they waited on their office, according to their order.
33 And theſe [are] they that waited with their children: of the ſons of the Kohathites; Heman a ſinger, the ſon of Ioel, the ſon of Shemuel,
34 The ſon of Elkanah, the ſon of Ieroham, the ſon of Eliel, the ſonne of Toah,
35 The ſon of Zuph, the ſon of Elkanah, the ſon of Mahath, the ſon of Amaſai,
36 The ſon of Elkanah, ỹ ſon of Ioel, the ſon of Azariah, ỹ ſon of Zephaniah,
37 The ſon of Tahath, ỹ ſon of Aſſir, the ſon of Ebiaſaph, the ſon of Korah,
38 The ſon of Izhar, the ſon of Kohath, the ſon of Levi, the ſon of Iſrael.
39 And his brother Aſaph (who ſtood on his right hand) [even] Aſaph ỹ ſon of Berachiah, the ſon of Shimea,
40 The ſon of Michael, the ſon of Baaſiah, the ſon of Melchiah,
41 The ſon of Ethni, the ſon of Zerah, the ſon of Adajah,
42 The ſon of Ethan, the ſon of Zimmah, the ſon of Shimei,
43 The ſon of Iahath, the ſonne of Gerſhom, the ſon of Levi.
44 And their brethren the ſons of Merari [ſtood] on the left hand: Ethan the ſon of Kiſhi, the ſon of Abdi, the ſon of Malluch,
45 The ſon of Haſhabiah, the ſon of Amaziah, the ſon of Hilkiah,
46 The ſon of Amzi, the ſon of Bani, the ſon of Shamer,
47 The ſon of Mahli, the ſon of Muſhi, the ſon of Merari, the ſon of Levi.
48 Their brethren alſo the Levites [were] appointed unto all manner of ſervice of the tabernacle of the houſe of God.
49 But Aaron and his ſons offered upon the altar of the burnt-offering, and on the altar of incenſe, [and were appointed] for all the work of ỹ [place] moſt holy, & to make an atonement for Iſrael, according to all that Moſes the ſervant of God had commanded.
50 And theſe [are] the ſons of Aaron; Eleazar his ſon, Phinehas his ſon, Abiſhua his ſon,
51 Bukki his ſon, Vzzi his ſon, Zerahiah his ſon,
52 Merajoth his ſon, Amariah his ſon, Ahitub his ſon,
53 Zadok his ſon, Ahimaaz his ſon.
54 Now theſe [are] their dwelling-places, throughout their caſtles in their coaſts, of the ſons of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites: for theirs was the lot.
55 And they gave them Hebron in the land of Iudah, and the ſuburbs thereof round about.
56 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, they gave to Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh.
57 And to the ſons of Aaron they gave the cities of Iudah, [namely,] Hebron, the city of refuge, and Libna with her ſuburbs, and Iattir, and Eſhtemoa, with their ſuburbs,
58 And Hilen with her ſuburbs, Debir with her ſuburbs,
59 And Aſhan with her ſuburbs, and Beth-ſhemeſh with her ſuburbs.
60 And out of the tribe of Benjamin; Geba with her ſuburbs, and Alemeth with her ſuburbs, Anathoth with her ſuburbs. All their cities throughout their families [were] thirteen cities.
61 And unto the ſons of Kohath, which were left of the family of that tribe, [were cities given] out of the half-tribe, [namely,] out of the half-[tribe] of Manaſſeh, by lot, ten cities.
62 And to the ſonnes of Gerſhom throughout their families, out of the tribe of Iſſachar, and out of the tribe of Aſher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manaſſeh in Baſhan, thirteen cities.
63 Vnto the ſons of Merari [were given] by lot, throughout their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.
64 And the children of Iſrael gave to the Levites theſe cities, with their ſuburbs.
65 And they gave by lot out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, theſe cities, which are called by [their] names.
66 And [the reſidue] of the families of the ſons of Kohath, had cities of their coaſts, out of the tribe of Ephraim.
67 And they gave unto them [of] the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim, with her ſuburbs: [they gave] alſo Gezer with her ſuburbs,
68 And Iokmeam with her ſuburbs, and Beth-horon with her ſuburbs,
69 And Aijalon with her ſuburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her ſuburbs:
70 And out of the half-tribe of Manaſſeh; Aner with her ſuburbs, & Bileam with her ſuburbs, for the family of the remnant of the ſons of Kohath.
71 Vnto the ſons of Gerſhom [were given] out of ỹ family of the half-tribe of Manaſſeh, Golan in Baſhan ỹ her ſuburbs, & Aſhtaroth with her ſuburbs:
72 And out of the tribe of Iſſachar; Kedeſh with her ſuburbs, Daberath with her ſuburbs,
73 And Ramoth with her ſuburbs, and Anem with her ſuburbs:
74 And out of the tribe of Aſher; Maſhal with her ſuburbs, and Abdon with her ſuburbs,

75 And Hukok with her ſuburbs, and Rehob with her ſuburbs:
76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali; Kedeſh in Galilee with her ſuburbs, and Hammon with her ſuburbs, and Kirjathaim with her ſuburbs.
77 Vnto the reſt of the children of Merari [were given] out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her ſuburbs, Tabor with her ſuburbs.
78 And on the other ſide Iordan by Iericho, on the eaſt-ſide of Iordan [were given them] out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer in the wildernes with her ſuburbs, & Iahzah with her ſuburbs:
79 Kedemoth alſo with her ſuburbs, and Mephaath with her ſuburbs:
80 And out of the tribe of Gad; Ramoth in Gilead with her ſuburbs, and Mahanaim with her ſuburbs,
81 And Heſhbon with her ſuburbs, and Iazer with her ſuburbs.

CHAP. VII.

1 The ſons of Iſſachar, 6 of Benjamin, 13 of Naphtali, 14 of Manaſſeh, 20, 24 & of Ephraim. 21 The calamity of Ephraim by the men of Gath. 23 Beriah is born. 28 Ephraims habitations. 30 The ſons of Aſher.

NOw the ſons of Iſſachar [were,] Tola, & Puah, Iaſhub, & Shimron, foure.
2 And the ſons of Tola; Vzzi, and Rephaiah, and Ieriel, and Iahmai, and Ibſam, and Shemuel, heads of their fathers houſe, [to wit,] of Tola: [they were] valiant men of might in their generations: whoſe number [was] in the dayes of David two and twentie thouſand and ſix hundred.
3 And the ſons of Vzzi; Izrahiah: and the ſons of Izrahiah; Michael, and Obadiah, and Ioel, Iſhiah, five, all of them chief men.
4 And with them, by their generations, after the houſe of their fathers [were] bands of ſouldiers for warre, ſix and thirty thouſand men; for they had many wives and ſons,
5 And their brethren among all the families of Iſſachar, [were] men of might, reckoned in al by their genealogies, foure ſcore and ſeven thouſand.
6 [The ſons] of Benjamin; Bela, and Becher, and Iediael, three.
7 And the ſons of Bela; Ezbon, & Vzzi, & Vzziel, & Ierimoth, & Iri, five; heads of the houſe of [their] fathers, mighty men of valour, and were reckoned by their genealogies, twenty and two thouſand and thirty and foure.
8 And the ſons of Becher; Zemira, and Ioaſh, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Ierimoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alameth. All theſe [are] the ſons of Becher.
9 And the number of them, after their genealogie by their generations, heads of the houſe of their fathers, mighty men of valour, [was] twentie thouſand and two hundred.
10 The ſons alſo of Iediael; Bilhan: and the ſons of Bilhan; Ieuſh, and Benjamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, & Zethan, and Tharſhiſh, and Ahiſhahar.
11 All theſe the ſons of Iediael, by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valour, [were] ſeventeen thouſand and two hundred ſouldiers, fit to go out for warre [and] battel.
12 Shuppim alſo, and Huppim, the children of Ir, [and] Huſhim, the ſons of Aher.
13 The ſons of Naphtali; Iahziel, and Guni, and Iezer, and Shallum, the ſons of Bilhah.
14 The ſons of Manaſſeh; Aſhriel, whom ſhe bare: ([but] his concubine the Aramiteſſe bare Machir the father of Gilead:
15 And Machir took to wife [the ſiſter] of Huppim and Shuppim, whoſe ſiſters name [was] Maachah) and the name of the ſecond [was] Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters.
16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a ſon, & ſhe called his name Pereſh; & the name of his brother [was] Shereſh; & his ſons [were] Vlam, & Rakem.
17 And the ſons of Vlam; Bedan. Theſe [were] the ſons of Gilead, the ſon of Machir, the ſon of Manaſſeh.
18 And his ſiſter Hammoleketh bare Iſhad, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.
19 And the ſons of Shemida were, Ahian, & Shechem, & Likhi, & Aniam.
20 And the ſons of Ephraim, Shuthelah, and Bered his ſon, and Tahath his ſon, and Eladah his ſon, and Tahath his ſon.
21 And Zabad his ſon, and Shuthelah his ſon, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath that were born in that land ſlew, becauſe they came down to take away their cattel.
22 And Ephraim their father mourned many dayes, and his brethren came to comfort him.
23 And when he went in to his wife, ſhe conceived and bare a ſon, and he called his name Beriah, becauſe it went evil with his houſe.
24 (And his daughter [was] Sherah, who built Beth-horon the nether, and the upper, and Vzzen-ſherah.)
25 And Rephah [was] his ſon, alſo Rezeph, and Tela his ſon, and Tahan his ſon,
26 Laadan his ſon, Ammihud his ſon, Eliſhama his ſon,
27 Non his ſon, Iehoſhua his ſon.
28 And their poſſeſſions and habitations [were,] Beth-el, and the towns thereof; and eaſt-ward Naaran, & weſtward Gezer with the towns thereof, Shechem alſo and the towns thereof, unto Gaza and the towns thereof:
29 And by the borders of the children of Manaſſeh, Beth-ſhean and her towns, Taanach and her towns, Megiddo and her towns, Dor and her towns. In theſe dwelt the children of Ioſeph the ſon of Iſrael.
30 The ſons of Aſher; Imnah, and Iſuah, and Iſhuai, and Beriah, and Serah their ſiſter.
31 And the ſons of Beriah; Heber, & Malchiel, who is the father of Birzavith.
32 And Heber begat Iaphlet, and Shomer;

Shomer ; and Hotham , and Shuah their ſiſter.

33 And the ſons of Iaphlet ; Paſach, and Bimhal, and Aſhvath : theſe [are] the children of Iaphlet.

34 And the ſons of Shamer ; Ahi, and Rohgah, Iehubbah, and Aram.

35 And the ſons of his brother Helem, Zophah, & Imna, & Sheleſh, & Amal.

36 The ſons of Zophah ; Snah, & Harnepher, and Shual, & Beri, & Imrah,

37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilſhah, and Ithran, and Beera.

38 And the ſons of Iether ; Iephunneh, and Piſpah, and Ara.

39 And the ſons of Vlla ; Arah, and Haniel, and Rezia.

40 All theſe [were] the children of Aſher, heads of [their] fathers houſe, choice [&] mighty men of valour, chief of y princes. And the number throughout the genealogie of them that were apt to the warre [and] to battel, [was] twenty and ſix thouſand men.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The ſons and chief men of Benjamin.
33 The ſtock of Saul and Ionathan.

NOw Benjamin begat Bela his firſtborn, Aſhbel the ſecond, and Aharah the third,

2 Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fifth.

3 And the ſons of Bela [were,] Addar, and Gera, and Abihud,

4 And Abiſhua, & Naaman, & Ahoah,

5 And Gera, and Shephuphan, and Huram.

6 And theſe [are] the ſons of Ehud : theſe are the heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Geba, and they removed them to Mana-hath :

7 And Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, he removed them, and begat Vzza, and Ahihud.

8 And Shaharaim begat [children] in the countrey of Moab, after he had ſent them away ; Huſhim and Baara [were] his wives.

9 And he begat of Hodeſh his wife, Iobab, and Zibia, and Meſha, and Malcham,

10 And Ieuz, and Shachia, and Mirma. Theſe [were] his ſonnes, heads of the fathers.

11 And of Huſhim he begat Abitub, and Elpaal.

12 The ſonnes of Elpaal ; Eber, and Miſham, and Shamed, who built Ono, and Lod with the towns thereof:

13 Beriah alſo and Shema, who [were] heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Aijalon, who drove away the inhabitants of Gath,

14 And Ahio, Shaſhak, and Ierimoth,

15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, & Ader,

16 And Michael, and Iſpah, and Ioha, the ſons of Beriah.

17 And Zebadiah, and Meſhullam, and Hezeki, and Heber,

18 Iſhmerai alſo, and Iezliah, and Iobab, the ſons of Elpaal,

19 And Iakim, & Zichri, and Zabdi,

20 And Elienai, & Zilthai, & Eliel,

21 And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, the ſons of Shimhi,

22 And Iſhpan, and Heber, and Eliel,

23 And Abdon, & Zichri, & Hanan,

24 And Hananiah, and Elam, and Antothijah,

25 And Iphedeiah, and Penuel, the ſons of Shaſhak,

26 And Shamſherai, and Sheharіah, and Athaliah,

27 And Iareſiah, and Eliah, and Zichri, the ſons of Ieroham.

28 Theſe [were] heads of the fathers, by their generations, chief [men.] Theſe dwelt in Ieruſalem.

29 And at Gibeon [dwelt] the father of Gibeon, (whoſe wives name [was] Maachah)

30 And his firſt-born ſon Abdon, and Zur, and Kiſh, and Baal, and Nadab,

31 And Gidor, & Ahio, and Zacher.

32 And Mikloth begat Shimeah. And theſe alſo dwelt with their brethren in Ieruſalem, over againſt them.

33 And Ner begat Kiſh, and Kiſh begat Saul, and Saul begat Ionathan, and Malchiſhua, and Abinadab, and Eſhbaal.

34 And the ſon of Ionathan [was] Merib-baal ; & Merib-baal begat Micah

35 And the ſons of Micah [were,] Pithon, & Melech, & Tarea, and Ahaz.

36 And Ahaz begat Iehoadah, and Iehoadah begat Aſemeth, and Aſmaveth, & Zimri ; & Zimri begat Moza,

37 And Moza begat Binea : Rapha [was] his ſon, Elaſa his ſon, Azel his ſon

38 And Azel had ſix ſons, whoſe names [are] theſe, Azrikam, Bocheru, & Iſhmael, & Shearіah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All theſe [were] ſons of Azel.

39 And the ſons of Eſhek his brother [were,] Vlam his firſt-born, Iehuſh the ſecond, and Eliphelet the third.

40 And the ſons of Vlam were mighty men of valour, archers, and had many ſons, and ſons ſons an hundred and fifty. All theſe [are] of the ſons of Benjamin.

CHAP. IX.

1 The originall of Iſrael and Iudahs genealogies. 2 The Iſraelites, 10 the prieſts, 14 & the Levites, with y Nethinims, which dwelt in Ieruſalem. 27 The charge of certain Levites. 35 The ſtock of Saul and Ionathan.

SO all Iſrael were reckoned by genealogies : and behold, they [were] written in the book of the kings of Iſrael and Iudah, [who] were carried away to Babylon for their tranſgreſſion.

2 Now the firſt inhabitants [that dwelt] in their poſſeſſions in their cities [were,] the Iſraelites, the prieſts, Levites, and the Nethinims.

3 And in Ieruſalem dwelt of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Benjamin, and of the children of Ephraim, and Manaſſeh :

4 Vthai the ſon of Ammihud, the ſon of Omri, the ſon of Imri, the ſonne of Bani, of the children of Pharez the ſon of Iudah.

5 And

5 And of the Shilonites; Asaiah the first-born, and his sons.
6 And of the sons of Zerah; Ieuel, & their brethren, six hundred and ninety.
7 And of the sons of Benjamin; Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Hodaviah, the son of Hasenuah,
8 And Ibneiah the son of Ieroham, and Elah the son of Vzzi, the sonne of Michri, and Meshullam the son of Shephatiah, the son of Reuel, the son of Ibnijah.
9 And their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fiftie and six. All these men [were] chief of the fathers in y house of their fathers.
10 And of the priests; Iedaiah, and Iehoiarib, and Iachin,
11 And Azariah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioh, the son of Ahitub the ruler of the house of God,
12 And Adaiah the son of Ieroham, the son of Pashur, the son of Malchijah, and Maasiai the son of Adiel, the son of Iahzerah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Meshillemith, the sonne of Immer;
13 And their brethren, heads of the house of their fathers, a thousand and seven hundred and threescore; very able men for the work of the service of the house of God.
14 And of the Levites; Shemaiah the son of Hasshub, the sonne of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, of the sons of Merari,
15 And Bakbakkar, Heresh, and Galal, and Mattaniah the son of Micah, the son of Zichri, the sonne of Asaph,
16 And Obadiah the son of Shemaiah, the son of Galal, the son of Ieduthun, and Berechiah, the son of Asa, the son of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.
17 And the porters [were] Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum [was] the chief.
18 (Who hitherto [waited] in the kings gate east-ward) They [were] porters in the companies of the children of Levi.
19 And Shallum the son of Kore, the son of Abiasaph, the son of Korah, and his brethren: (of the house of his father) the Korahites [were] over the work of the service, keepers of the gates of the tabernacle: and their fathers [being] over the host of the LORD, [were] keepers of the entry.
20 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar was the ruler over them in time past, [and] the LORD [was] with him.
21 [And] Zechariah the son of Meshelemiah [was] porter of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.
22 All these which were chosen to be porters in the gates, [were] two hundred and twelve. These were reckoned by their genealogie in their villages: whom David and Samuel the Seer did ordain in their set office.
23 So they and their children [had] the oversight of the gates of the house of the LORD, [namely] the house of the tabernacle, by wards.
24 In foure quarters were the porters, toward the east, west, north, and south.
25 And their brethren, [which were] in their villages, [were] to come after seven dayes from time to time with them.
26 For these Levites, the four chief porters, were in their set office, and were over the chambers and treasuries of the house of God.
27 And they lodged round about the house of God, because the charge [was] upon them, and the opening thereof every morning [pertained] to them.
28 And [certain] of them had the charge of the ministring vessels, y they should bring them in and out by tale.
29 [Some] of them also [were] appointed to oversee the vessels, and all the instruments of the sanctuary, and the fine floure, and the wine, and the oyl, and the frankincense, and the spices.
30 And [some] of the sons of the priests made the ointment of y spices,
31 And Mattithiah, [one] of the Levites (who [was] the first-born of Shallum the Korahite) had the set office over the things y were made in y pans.
32 And [other] of their brethren of the sons of y Kohathites, [were] over the shew-bread to prepare it every sabbath.
33 And these [are] the singers, chief of the fathers of the Levites, [who remaining] in the chambers, [were] free: for they were employed in that work, day and night.
34 These chief fathers of the Levites [were] chief throughout their generations; these dwelt at Ierusalem.
35 And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Iehiel, whose wives name [was] Maachah:
36 And his first-born son Abdon, then Zur, & Kish, & Baal, & Ner, & Nadab,
37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.
38 And Mikloth begat Shimeam: and they also dwelt with their brethren at Ierusalem, over against their brethren.
39 And Ner begat Kish, & Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat Ionathan, & Malchishua, and Abinadab, and Esh-baal.
40 And the son of Ionathan [was] Merib-baal: & Merib-baal begat Micah.
41 And the sons of Micah [were,] Pithon, & Melech, & Tahrea, [& Ahaz.]
42 And Ahaz begat Iarah, and Iarah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri; and Zimri begat Moza,
43 And Moza begat Binea; & Rephaiah his son, Eleasah his son, Azel his son
44 And Azel had six sons, whose names [are] these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. These [were] the sons of Azel.

CHAP. X.

2 Sauls overthrow & death. 8 The Philistines triumph over Saul. 11 The kindnes of Iabesh-gilead toward Saul and his sons. 13 Sauls sin; for which the kingdom was translated from him to David.

Now

NOw the Philiſtines fought againſt Iſrael, and the men of Iſrael fled from before the Philiſtines, and fell down ſlain in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philiſtines followed hard after Saul, and after his ſons, and the Philiſtines ſlew Ionathan, and Abinadab, and Malchiſhua, the ſons of Saul.

3 And the battel went ſore againſt Saul, and the archers hit him, and he was wounded of the archers.

4 Then ſaid Saul to his armour-bearer, Draw thy ſword, and thruſt me through therewith: leſt theſe uncircumciſed come, & abuſe me: but his armour-bearer would not, for he was ſore afraid So Saul took a ſword, and fell upon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer ſaw that Saul was dead, he fell likewiſe on the ſword, and died.

6 So Saul died, and his three ſons, and all his houſe died together.

7 And when all the men of Iſrael that [were] in the valley, ſaw that they fled, and that Saul and his ſons were dead; then they forſook their cities, and fled: and the Philiſtines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, when the Philiſtines came to ſtrip the ſlain, that they found Saul and his ſons fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had ſtripped him, they took his head, and his armour, and ſent into the land of the Philiſtines round about, to carry tidings unto their idols, and to the people.

10 And they put his armour in the houſe of their gods, and faſtened his head in the temple of Dagon.

11 And when all Iabeſh-gilead heard all that ỹ Philiſtines had done to Saul;

12 They aroſe, all the valiant men, and took away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his ſons, and brought them to Iabeſh, and buried their bones under the oak in Iabeſh, and faſted ſeven dayes.

13 So Saul died for his tranſgreſſion which he committed againſt the LORD, [even] againſt the word of the LORD which he kept not, and alſo for asking [counſel] of one that had a familiar ſpirit, to enquire [of it;]

14 And enquired not of the LORD: therefore he ſlew him, and turned the kingdome unto David the ſonne of Ieſſe.

CHAP. XI.

1 David by a generall conſent is made king at Hebron. 4 He winneth the caſtle of Zion from the Iebuſites, by Ioabs valour. 10 A catalogue of Davids mighty men.

THen all Iſrael gathered themſelves to David unto Hebron, ſaying, Behold, we [are] thy bone and thy fleſh.

2 And Moreover in time paſt, even when Saul was king, thou [waſt he] that leddeſt out, and broughteſt in Iſrael: and the LORD thy God ſaid unto thee, Thou ſhalt feed my people Iſrael, and thou ſhalt be ruler over my people Iſrael.

3 Therefore came all the elders of Iſrael to the king to Hebron, and David made a covenant with them in Hebron before the LORD, and they anointed David king over Iſrael, according to the word of the LORD, by Samuel.

4 And David and all Iſrael went to Ieruſalem which [is] Iebus, where the Iebuſites [were,] the inhabitants of the land.

5 And the inhabitants of Iebus ſaid to David, Thou ſhalt not come hither. Nevertheleſſe, David took the caſtle of Zion, which [is] the city of David.

6 And David ſaid, whoſoever ſmiteth the Iebuſites firſt, ſhall be chief and captain. So Ioab the ſon of Zeruiah went firſt up, and was chief.

7 And David dwelt in ỹ caſtle, therefore they called it, The citie of David.

8 And he built the city round about, even from Millo round about: and Ioab repaired the reſt of the city.

9 So David waxed greater & greater: for the LORD of hoſts [was] with him.

10 Theſe alſo [are] the chief of the mighty men whom David had, who ſtrengthened themſelves with him in his kingdome, [and] with all Iſrael to make him king according to the word of the LORD, concerning Iſrael.

11 And this [is] the number of ỹ mighty men whom David had; Iaſhobeam an Hachmonite, the chief of the captains, he lift up his ſpear againſt three hundred, ſlain [by him] at one time.

12 And after him [was] Eleazar the ſon of Dodo the Ahohite, who [was one] of the three mighties.

13 He was with David at Paſ-dammim, and there the Philiſtines were gathered together to battel, where was a parcel of ground full of barley, and the people fled from before the Philiſtines.

14 And they ſet themſelves in the midſt of that parcel, & delivered it, and ſlew the Philiſtines; and the LORD ſaved [them] by a great deliverance.

15 Now three of the thirty captains went down to the rock to David, into the cave of Adullam, and the hoſt of the Philiſtines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

16 And David [was] then in the hold, and the Philiſtines gariſon [was] then at Beth-lehem.

17 And David longed and ſaid, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Beth-lehem, that [is] at the gate!

18 And the three brake through the hoſt of the Philiſtines, and drew water out of ỹ well of Beth-lehem, that [was] by the gate, and took [it] and brought [it] to David; but David would not drink of it, but poured it out to the LORD,

19 And ſaid, My God forbid it me, that I ſhould do this thing: ſhall I drink the bloud of theſe men that have put their lives in jeopardy? for with [the jeopardy of] their lives they brought it: therefore he would not drink it. Theſe things did theſe three mightieſt.

20 And Abiſhai ỹ brother of Ioab, he was chief of the three: for lifting up his

his ſpear againſt threehundred, he ſlew [them,] & had a name among ỹ three.
21 Of the three, he was more honourable then the two, for he was their captain; howbeit, he attained not unto the [firſt] three.
22 Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada, the ſon of a valiant man of Kabzeel, who had done many acts, he ſlew two lion-like men of Moab; alſo he went down & ſlew a lion in a pit in a ſnowie day.
23 And he ſlew an Egyptian, a man of [great] ſtature, five cubits high, and in the Egyptians hand [was] a ſpear like a weaversbeam, and he went down to him with a ſtaff, and pluckt the ſpear out of the Egyptians hand, and ſlew him with his own ſpear.
24 Theſe things did Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada, and had the name among the three mighties.
25 Behold, he was honourable among the thirty, but attained not to ỹ [firſt] three: & David ſet him over his guard.
26 Alſo the valiant men of ỹ armies, [were] Aſahel the brother of Ioab, Elhanan the ſon of Dodo of Beth-lehem,
27 Shammoth the Harorite, Helez the Pelonite,
28 Ira the ſon of Ikkeſh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite,
29 Sibbecai the Huſhathite, Ilai the Ahohite,
30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the ſon of Baanah the Netophathite,
31 Ithai the ſon of Ribai of Gibeah, [that pertained] to the children of Benjamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite,
32 Hurai of the brooks of Gaaſh, Abiel the Arbathite,
33 Azmaveth the Beharumite, Eliahba the Shaalbonite,
34 The ſons of Haſhem the Gizonite, Ionathan ỹ ſon of Shageh ỹ Hararite,
35 Ahiam the ſon of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the ſon of Vr,
36 Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahijah the Pelonite,
37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the ſon of Ezbai,
38 Ioel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the ſon of Haggeri,
39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, the armour-bearer of Ioab the ſon of Zeruiah,
40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,
41 Vriah the Hittite, Zabad the ſon of Ahlai,
42 Adina the ſon of Shiza the Reubenite, a captain of the Reubenites, and thirty with him,
43 Hanan the ſon of Maacah, and Ioſhaphat the Mithnite,
44 Vzzia ỹ Aſhterathite, Shama and Iehiel the ſons of Hothan ỹ Aroerite,
45 Iediael the ſon of Zimri, and Joha his brother, the Tizite,
46 Eliel the Mahavite, and Ieribai, and Ioſhaviah, the ſons of Elnaam, and Ithmah the Moabite,
47 Eliel, and Obed, and Iaſiel the Meſobaite.

CHAP. XII.

1 The companies ỹ came to David at Ziklag. 23 The armies ỹ came to him at Hebrō

NOw theſe [are] they that came to David to Ziklag while he yet kept himſelf cloſe, becauſe of Saul the ſon of Kiſh: and they [were] among the mighty men, helpers of the warre.
2 [They were] armed with bows, and could uſe both the right hand and the left, in [hurling] ſtones, and [ſhooting] arrows out of a bow, [even] of Sauls brethren of Benjamin.
3 The chief [was] Ahiezer, then Ioaſh, the ſons of Shemaah the Gibeathite, and Ieziel, and Pelet, the ſons of Azmaveth and Berachah, and Iehu the Antothite,
4 And Iſmaiah the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirty, and over the thirty, and Ieremiah, and Iahaziel, and Iohanan, and Ioſabad the Gederathite,
5 Eluzai, and Ierimoth, and Bealiath, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite,
6 Elkanah, and Ieſiah, & Azariel, and Ioezer, and Iaſhobeam, the Korhites,
7 And Ioelah, and Zebadiah the ſons of Ieroham of Gedor.
8 And of the Gadites there ſeparated themſelves unto David, into the hold to the wilderneſſe, men of might, [and] men of warre fit for the battel, that could handle ſhield and buckler, whoſe faces [were like] the faces of lions, and [were] as ſwift as the roes upon the mountains:
9 Ezer the firſt, Obadiah the ſecond, Eliab the third,
10 Maſhmannah the fourth, Ieremiah the fifth,
11 Atthai the ſixth, Eliel the ſeventh,
12 Iohanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth,
13 Ieremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleventh.
14 Theſe [were] of the ſons of Gad, captains of the hoſt: one of the leaſt [was] over an hundred, and the greateſt over a thouſand.
15 Theſe [are] they that went over Iordan in the firſt moneth, when it had overflown all his banks, and they put to flight all them of the valleys, [both] toward the eaſt, and toward the weſt.
16 And there came of the children of Benjamin, and Iudah, to the hold unto David.
17 And David went out to meet them, and anſwered and ſaid unto them, If ye be come peaceably unto me to help me, mine heart ſhall be knit unto you: but if ye be come to betray me to mine enemies, ſeeing [there is] no wrong in mine hands, the God of our fathers look thereon, and rebuke [it.]
18 Then the ſpirit came upon Amaſai, [who was] chief of the captains, [and he ſaid,] Thine [are we,] David, and on thy ſide, thou ſon of Ieſſe: peace, peace [be] unto thee, and peace [be] to thine helpers; for thy God helpeth thee. Then David received them, and made them captains of the band.
19 And there fell [ſome] of Manaſſeh to David (when he came with ỹ Philiſtines againſt Saul to battel, but they helped

helped them not, for the lords of the Philiſtines, upon adviſement, ſent him away, ſaying, He will fall to his maſter Saul, to [the yeopardy of] our heads.)

20 As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manaſſeh, Adnah, and Iozabad, and Iediel, and Michael, and Iozabad, and Elihu, and Zilthai, captains of the thouſands that [were] of Manaſſeh.

21 And they helped David againſt the band [of the rovers:] for they [were] all mighty men of valour, and were captains in the hoſt.

22 For at [that] time day by day, there came to David to help him, untill [it was] a great hoſt, like the hoſt of God.

23 And theſe [are] the numbers of the bands that were ready armed to the warre, and came to David to Hebron, to turn the kingdome of Saul to him, according to the word of the LORD.

24 The children of Iudah that bare ſhield & ſpear, [were] ſix thouſand and eight hundred, ready armed to ỹ war.

25 Of the children of Simeon, mighty men of valour for the warre, ſeven thouſand and one hundred.

26 Of the children of Levi, foure thouſand and ſix hundred.

27 And Iehojada [was] the leader of the Aaronites, and with him [were] three thouſand and ſeven hundred.

28 And Zadok, a young man mighty of valour, and of his fathers houſe twenty and two captains.

29 And of the children of Benjamin the kindred of Saul, three thouſand: for hitherto the greateſt part of them had kept the ward of ỹ houſe of Saul.

30 And of the children of Ephraim, twenty thouſand and eight hundred, mighty men of valour, famous throughout the houſe of their fathers.

31 And of the half-tribe of Manaſſeh, eighteen thouſand which were expreſſed by name, to come and make David king.

32 And of the children of Iſſachar, [which were men] that had underſtanding of the times, to know what Iſrael ought to do: the heads of them [were] two hundred, and all their brethren [were] at their commandment.

33 Of Zebulon, ſuch as went forth to battel, expert in warre, with all inſtruments of warre, fifty thouſand, which could keep rank: [they were] not of double hearr.

34 And of Naphtali a thouſand captains, and with them, with ſhield and ſpear, thirty and ſeven thouſand.

35 And of the Danites expert in warre, twenty and eight thouſand and ſix hundred.

36 And of Aſher, ſuch as went forth to battel, expert in warre, fourty thouſand.

37 And on the other ſide of Iordan, of the Reubenites, & the Gadites, & of the half-tribe of Manaſſeh, with all manner of inſtruments of war for the battel, an hundred & twenty thouſand.

38 All theſe men of warre, that could keep rank, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make David king over all Iſrael: and all the reſt alſo of Iſrael, [were] of one heart to make David king.

39 And there they were with David three dayes, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreover, they that were nigh them, even unto Iſſachar, and Zebulun, and Naphtali, brought bread on aſſes, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, [and] meat, meal, cakes of figs, and bunches of raiſins, and wine, and oyl, and oxen, and ſheep abundantly, for [there was] joy in Iſrael.

CHAP. XIII.

1 David fetcheth the ark with great ſolemnitie from Kirjath-jearim. 9 Vzza being ſmitten, the ark is left at the houſe of Obed-Edom.

AND David conſulted with the captains of thouſands, and hundreds, [and] with every leader.

2 And David ſaid unto all the congregation of Iſrael, If [it ſeem] good unto you, and [that it be] of the LORD our God, let us ſend abroad unto our brethren every where, that are left in al the land of Iſrael, and with them alſo to the prieſts & Levites [which are] in their cities [and] ſuburbs, that they may gather themſelves unto us.

3 And let us bring again the ark of our God to us: for we enquired not at it in the dayes of Saul.

4 And all the congregation ſaid, that they would do ſo; for the thing was right in the eyes of all ỹ people.

5 So David gathered all Iſrael together, from Shihor of Egypt, even unto the entring of Hemath, to bring the ark of God from Kirjath-jearim.

6 And David went up, and all Iſrael to Baalah, [that is,] to Kirjath-jearim, which [belonged] to Iudah, to bring up thence the ark of God the LORD, that dwelleth between the cherubims, whoſe name is called [on it.]

7 And they carried the ark of God in a new cart, out of the houſe of Abinadab: and Vzza and Ahio drave ỹ cart.

8 And David and all Iſrael played before God with all [their] might, and with ſinging, and with harps, and with pſalteries, and with timbrels, and with cimbals, and with trumpets.

9 And when they came unto the threſhing-floore of Chidon, Vzza put forth his hand to hold the ark, for the oxen ſtumbled.

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Vzza, & he ſmote him becauſe he put his hand to the ark: and there he died before God.

11 And David was diſpleaſed, becauſe the LORD had made a breach upon Vzza; wherefore that place is called Perez-Vzza to this day.

12 And David was afraid of God that day, ſaying, How ſhall I bring the ark of God home to me?

13 So David brought not the ark home to himſelf to the citie of David, but carried it aſide into the houſe of Obed-

Obed-edom the Gittite.

14 And the ark of God remained with the family of Obed-edom in his houſe three moneths. And the LORD bleſſed the houſe of Obed-edom, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Hirams kindneſſe to David. 2 Davids felicity in people, wives and children. 8 His two victories againſt the Philiſtines.

NOw Hiram king of Tyre ſent meſſengers to David, and timber of cedars, with maſons, and carpenters to build him an houſe.

2 And David perceived that the LORD had confirmed him king over Iſrael, for his kingdome was lift up on high, becauſe of his people Iſrael.

3 And David took more wives at Ieruſalem: and David begat more ſons and daughters.

4 Now theſe [are] the names of [his] children which he had in Ieruſalem; Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon,

5 And Ibhar, and Eliſhua, & Elpalet,

6 And Noga, and Nepheg, & Iaphia,

7 And Eliſhama, and Beeliada, and Eliphalet.

8 And when the Philiſtines heard that David was anointed king over all Iſrael, all the Philiſtines went up to ſeek David: and David heard [of it,] and went out againſt them.

9 And the Philiſtines came and ſpread themſelves in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And David enquired of God, ſaying, Shal I go up againſt the Philiſtines? and wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD ſaid unto him, Go up, for I will deliver them into thine hand.

11 So they came up to Baal-perazim, and David ſmote them there. Then David ſaid, God hath broken in upon mine enemies by mine hand, like the breaking forth of waters: therefore they called the name of that place, Baal-perazim.

12 And when they had left their gods there, David gave a commandment, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philiſtines yet again ſpread themſelves abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore David enquired again of God, and God ſaid unto him, Go not up after them, turn away from them, and come upon them over againſt the mulberry-trees.

15 And it ſhall be, when thou ſhalt heare a ſound of going in the tops of the mulberry-trees, [that] then thou ſhalt go out to battel: for God is gone forth before thee, to ſmite the hoſt of the Philiſtines.

16 David therefore did as God commanded him: and they ſmote the hoſt of the Philiſtines from Gibeon even to Gazer.

17 And the fame of David went out into all lands, and the LORD brought the fear of him upon all nations.

CHAP. XV.

1 David having prepared a place for the ark, ordereth the prieſts and Levites to bring it from Obed-edom. 25 He performeth the ſolemnity thereof with great joy. 29 Michal deſpiſeth him.

AND [David] made him houſes in the city of David, and prepared a place for the ark of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then David ſaid, None ought to carry the ark of God, but the Levites: for them hath the LORD choſen to carry the ark of God, and to miniſter unto him for ever.

3 And David gathered all Iſrael together to Ieruſalem, to bring up the ark of the LORD unto his place, which he had prepared for it.

4 And David aſſembled the children of Aaron, and the Levites.

5 Of ſ ſons of Kohath: Vriel the chief, & his brethren an hundred & twenty.

6 Of the ſons of Merari: Aſaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred and twenty.

7 Of ſ ſons of Gerſhom: Ioel the chief, & his brethren an hundred and thirty.

8 Of the ſons of Elizaphan: Shemaiah ſ chief, and his brethren two hundred.

9 Of the ſons of Hebron: Eliel the chief, and his brethren foure ſcore.

10 Of the ſons of Vzziel: Amminadab the chief, and his brethren an hundred and twelve.

11 And David called for Zadok and Abiathar the prieſts, and for the Levites, for Vriel, Aſaiah, and Ioel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab,

12 And ſaid unto them, Ye [are] the chief of the fathers of the Levites: ſanctifie your ſelves [both] ye and your brethren, that you may bring up the ark of the LORD God of Iſrael, unto [the place that] I have prepared for it.

13 For becauſe ye [did it] not at the firſt the LORD our God made a breach upon us, for that we ſought him not after the due order.

14 So the prieſts and the Levites ſanctified themſelves to bring up the ark of the LORD God of Iſrael.

15 And the children of the Levites bare the ark of God upon their ſhoulders, with the ſtaves thereon, as Moſes commanded, according to the word of the LORD.

16 And David ſpake to the chief of the Levites, to appoint their brethren [to be] the ſingers with inſtruments of muſick, pſalteries, and harps, and cymbals, ſounding, by lifting up the voice with joy.

17 So the Levites appointed Heman the ſon of Ioel: and of his brethren, Aſaph the ſon of Berechiah: and of the ſons of Merari their brethren, Ethan the ſon of Kuſhaiah.

18 And with them their brethren of the ſecond degree, Zachariah, Ben, and Iaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Vnni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maaſiah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikniah, and Obed-edom, and Iehiel, the porters.

19 So the singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, [were appointed] to sound with cymbals of brasse:
20 And Zachariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Vnni, and Eliab, and Maasiah, and Benaiah, with psalteries on Alamoth;
21 And Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikniah, and Obed-edom, and Ieiel, and Azaziah, with harps on the Sheminith to excell.
22 And Chenaniah chief of the Levites [was] for song: he instructed about the song, because he [was] skilfull.
23 And Berechiah, and Elkanah [were] doore-keepers for the ark.
24 And Shebaniah, and Iehoshaphat, and Nathaneel, and Amasai, and Zachariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer the priests, did blow with the trumpets before the ark of God: and Obed-edom and Iehiah [were] doore-keepers for the ark.
25 So David and the elders of Israel, and the captains over thousands, went to bring up the ark of the covenant of the Lord, out of the house of Obed-edom with joy.
26 And it came to passe when God helped the Levites that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, that they offered seven bullocks, and seven rammes.
27 And David [was] clothed with a robe of fine linen, and all the Levites that bare the ark, and the singers, and Chenaniah the master of the song, with the singers: David also [had] upon him an ephod of linen.
28 Thus all Israel brought up the ark of the covenant of the LORD with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, & with cymbals, making a noise ℣ psalteries and harps.
29 And it came to passe [as] the ark of the covenant of the LORD came to the citie of David, that Michal the daughter of Saul looking out at a window, saw king David dansing and playing: and she despised him in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

2 Davids festivall sacrifice. 4 He ordereth a quire to sing thanksgiving. 7 The psalme of thanksgiving. 37 He appointeth ministers, porters, priests, & musitians, to attend continually on the ark.

SO they brought the ark of God, and set it in the midst of the tent that David had pitched for it: and they offered burnt-sacrifices, and peace-offerings before God.
2 And when David had made an end of offering the burnt-offerings, and the peace-offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD.
3 And he dealt to every one of Israel, both man and woman, to every one a loaf of bread, & a good piece of flesh, and a flagon [of wine.]
4 And he appointed [certain] of the Levites to minister before the ark of the LORD, and to record, & to thank, and praise the LORD God of Israel:
5 Asaph the chief, and next to him Zachariah, Ieiel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-edom: and Ieiel with psalteries, and with harps: but Asaph made a sound with cymbals.
6 Benaiah also and Iahaziel the priests with trumpets continually before the ark of the covenant of God.
7 Then on that day, David delivered first [this psalme] to thank the LORD, into ℣ hand of Asaph & his brethren.
8 Give thanks unto the LORD, call upon his name, make known his deeds among the people.
9 Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him, talk you of all his wondrous works.
10 Glory ye in his holy name, let the heart of them rejoyce that seek the LORD.
11 Seek the LORD and his strength, seek his face continually.
12 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done, his wonders, and the judgements of his mouth.
13 O ye seed of Israel his servant, ye children of Iacob his chosen ones.
14 He [is] the LORD our God, his judgements [are] in all the earth.
15 Be ye mindfull always of his covenant: the word [which] he commanded to a thousand generations;
16 [Even of the covenant] which he made with Abraham, and of his oath unto Isaac:
17 And hath confirmed the same to Iacob for a law, [and] to Israel for an everlasting covenant,
18 Saying, Vnto thee will I give ℣ land of Canaan, the lot of your inheritance.
19 When ye were but few, even a few, and strangers in it:
20 And [when] they went from nation to nation, and from [one] kingdome to another people.
21 He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he reproved kings for their sakes,
22 [Saying,] Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.
23 Sing unto the LORD all the earth: shew forth from day to day his salvation.
24 Declare his glory among the heathen: his marvellous works among all nations.
25 For great [is] the LORD, and greatly to be praised: he also [is] to be feared above all gods.
26 For all the gods of the people [are] idols: but the LORD made the heavens.
27 Glory and honour [are] in his presence, strength and gladnesse [are] in his place.
28 Give unto the LORD, ye kindreds of the people, give unto the LORD glory and strength.
29 Give unto the LORD the glory [due] unto his name: bring an offering and come before him, worship the LORD in the beauty of holinesse.
30 Fear before him all the earth: the world also shall be stable, that it be not moved.

31 Let

31 Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoyce: and let [men] say among ỹ nations, the LORD reigneth.
32 Let the sea roar, and the fulneſſe thereof: let the fields rejoyce, and all that [is] therein.
33 Then ſhall the trees of the wood ſing out at the preſence of the LORD, becauſe he cometh to judge the earth.
34 O give thanks unto the LORD, for [he is] good: for his mercy [endureth] for ever.
35 And ſay ye, Save us, O God of our ſalvation, and gather us together, and deliver us from the heathen, that we may give thanks to thy holy name, [and] glory in thy praiſe.
36 Bleſſed [be] the LORD God of Iſrael for ever and ever: and all the people ſaid, Amen, and praiſed the LORD.
37 So he left there before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, Aſaph and his brethren, to miniſter before the ark continually, as every dayes work required:
38 And Obed-edom, with their brethren, threeſcore and eight: Obed-edom alſo the ſon of Ieduthun, and Hoſah [to be] porters:
39 And Zadok the prieſt, and his brethren the prieſts, before the tabernacle of the LORD, in the high place that [was] at Gibeon,
40 To offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD, upon the altar of the burnt-offering continually morning and evening, and [to do] according to all that is written in the law of the LORD, which he commanded Iſrael:
41 And with them Heman and Ieduthun, and the reſt that were choſen, who were expreſſed by name, to give thanks to the LORD, becauſe his mercy [endureth] for ever:
42 And with them Heman and Ieduthun with trumpets and cymbals for thoſe that ſhould make a ſound, and with muſicall inſtruments of God: and the ſons of Ieduthun [were] porters.
43 And all the people departed every man to his houſe, and David returned to bleſſe his houſe.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Nathan firſt approving the purpoſe of David, to build God an houſe, 3 after by the word of God forbiddeth him. 11 He promiſeth him bleſſings and benefits in his ſeed. 16 Davids prayer and thanksgiving.

NOw it came to paſſe, as David ſat in his houſe, that David ſaid to Nathan ỹ prophet, Lo, I dwell in an houſe of cedars, but the ark of the covenant of ỹ LORD [remaineth] under curtains.
2 Then Nathan ſaid unto David, Do all that [is] in thine heart, for God [is] with thee.
3 And it came to paſſe the ſame night, that the word of God came to Nathan, ſaying,
4 Go and tell David my ſervant, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou ſhalt not build me an houſe to dwell in.
5 For I have not dwelt in an houſe ſince the day that I brought up Iſrael, unto this day, but have gone from tent to tent, and from [one] tabernacle [to another.]
6 Whereſoever I have walked with all Iſrael, ſpake I a word to any of the judges of Iſrael, (whom I commanded to feed my people) ſaying, Why have ye not built me an houſe of cedars?
7 Now therefore thus ſhalt thou ſay unto my ſervant David, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, I took thee from the [ſheep-]coat, [even] from following the ſheep, that thou ſhouldeſt be ruler over my people Iſrael:
8 And I have been with thee whitherſoever thou haſt walked, and have cut off all thine enemies from before thee, & have made thee a name, like ỹ name of ỹ great men that [are] in the earth.
9 Alſo I will ordain a place for my people Iſrael, and will plant them, and they ſhall dwell in their place, and ſhall be moved no more; neither ſhall the children of wickednes waſte them any more (as at the beginning,
10 And ſince that time that I commanded judges [to be] over my people Iſrael.) Moreover, I wil ſubdue al thine enemies. Furthermore, I tell thee, that the LORD will build thee an houſe.
11 And it ſhall come to paſſe, when thy dayes be expired, that thou muſt go [to be] with thy fathers, that I will raiſe up thy ſeed after thee, which ſhall be of thy ſons, and I will ſtabliſh his kingdome.
12 He ſhall build me an houſe, and I will ſtabliſh his throne for ever,
13 I will be his father, and he ſhall be my ſon, and I will not take my mercie away from him, as I took [it] from [him] that was before thee.
14 But I wil ſettle him in mine houſe, and in my kingdome for ever, and his throne ſhal be eſtabliſhed for evermore.
15 According to all theſe words, and according to all this viſion, ſo did Nathan ſpeak unto David.
16 And David the king came, and ſate before the LORD, & ſaid, Who [am] I, O LORD God, and what [is] mine houſe, that thou haſt brought me hitherto?
17 And [yet] this was a ſmall thing in thine eyes, O God, for thou haſt [alſo] ſpoken of thy ſervants houſe for a great while to come, and haſt regarded me according to the eſtate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.
18 What can David [ſpeak] more to thee for the honour of thy ſervant? for thou knoweſt thy ſervant.
19 O LORD, for thy ſervants ſake, and according to thine own heart haſt thou done all this greatneſſe, in making known all theſe great things.
20 O LORD, [there is] none like thee, neither [is there] any God beſides thee, according to all that we have heard with our eares.
21 And what one nation in the earth [is] like thy people Iſrael, whom God went to redeem [to be] his own people, to make thee a name of greatneſſe & terribleneſſe, by driving out nations

from before thy people whom thou haſt redeemed out of Egypt?

22 For thy people Iſrael didſt thou make thine own people for ever, and thou LORD, becameſt their God.

23 Therefore now, LORD, let the thing that thou haſt ſpoken concerning thy ſervant, and concerning his houſe, be eſtabliſhed for [ever,] and do as thou haſt ſaid.

24 Let it even be eſtabliſhed, that thy name may be magnified for ever, ſaying, The LORD of hoſts [is] the God of Iſrael, [even] a God to Iſrael: and [let] the houſe of David thy ſervant [be] eſtabliſhed before thee.

25 For thou, O my God, haſt told thy ſervant, that thou wilt build him an houſe: therfore thy ſervant hath found [in his heart] to pray before thee.

26 And now, LORD, (thou art God, and haſt promiſed this goodneſſe unto thy ſervant)

27 Now therefore let it pleaſe thee to bleſſe the houſe of thy ſervant, that it may be before thee for ever: for thou bleſſeſt, O LORD, and [it ſhall be] bleſſed for ever.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 David ſubdueth the Philiſtines and the Moabites. 3 He ſmiteth Hadarezer and the Syrians. 9 Tou ſendeth Hadoram with preſents to bleſſe David. 11 The preſents and the ſpoil, David dedicateth to God. 13 He putteth gariſons in Edom. 14 Davids officers.

NOw after this, it came to paſſe, that David ſmote the Philiſtines, and ſubdued them, and took Gath and her towns out of the hand of ỹ Philiſtines.

2 And he ſmote Moab; and the Moabites became Davids ſervants, [and] brought gifts.

3 And David ſmote Hadarezer king of Zobah unto Hamath, as he went to eſtabliſh his dominion by the river Euphrates.

4 And David took from him a thouſand chariots, & ſeven thouſand horſmen, and twenty thouſand footmen: David alſo houghed all the chariot-[horſes,] but reſerved of them an hundred chariots.

5 And when the Syrians of Damaſcus came to help Hadarezer king of Zobah, David ſlew of the Syrians two and twenty thouſand men.

6 Then David put [gariſons] in Syria Damaſcus, and the Syrians became Davids ſervants, [and] brought gifts. Thus the LORD preſerved David whitherſoever he went.

7 And David took ỹ ſhields of gold that were on ỹ ſervants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Ieruſalem.

8 Likewiſe from Tibhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought David very much braſſe, wherewith Solomon made the brazen ſea, and the pillars, and the veſſels of braſſe.

9 Now when Tou king of Hamath heard how David had ſmitten all the hoſt of Hadarezer king of Zobah:

10 He ſent Hadoram his ſon to king David, to enquire of his welfare, and to congratulate him, becauſe he had fought againſt Hadarezer, and ſmitten him, (for Hadarezer had warre with Tou) and [with him] all manner of veſſels of gold, and ſilver, and braſſe.

11 Them alſo king David dedicated unto the LORD, with the ſilver and the gold that he brought from all [theſe] nations: from Edom, and from Moab, & from the children of Ammon, and from the Philiſtines, and from Amalek.

12 Moreover, Abiſhai the ſon of Zeruiah ſlew of the Edomites in the valley of ſalt, eighteen thouſand.

13 And he put gariſons in Edom; and all the Edomites became Davids ſervants. Thus the LORD preſerved David whitherſoever he went.

14 So David reigned over all Iſrael, and executed judgement and juſtice among all his people.

15 And Ioab the ſon of Zeruiah [was] over the hoſt, and Iehoſhaphat the ſon of Ahilud, recorder.

16 And Zadok the ſon of Ahitub, and Abimelech the ſon of Abiathar, [were] the prieſts, and Shauſha [was] ſcribe.

17 And Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada [was] over the Cherethites, and the Pelethites: and the ſons of David [were] chief about the king.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Davids meſſengers ſent to comfort Hanun the ſon of Nahaſh, are villanouſly entreated. 6 The Ammonites ſtrengthened by the Syrians, are overcome by Ioab and Abiſhai. 16 Sophach making a new ſupply of the Syrians, is ſlain by David.

NOw it came to paſſe after this, that Nahaſh the king of the children of Ammon died, and his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

2 And David ſaid, I will ſhew kindneſſe unto Hanun the ſon of Nahaſh, becauſe his father ſhewed kindneſſe to me. And David ſent meſſengers to comfort him concerning his father: ſo the ſervants of David came into the land of the children of Ammon, to Hanun, to comfort him.

3 But the princes of the children of Ammon ſaid to Hanun, Thinkeſt thou that David doth honour thy father that he hath ſent comforters unto thee? are not his ſervants come unto thee for to ſearch, and to overthrow, and to ſpie out the land?

4 Wherefore Hanun took Davids ſervants, and ſhaved them, and cut off their garments in the midſt hard by their buttocks, and ſent them away.

5 Then there went [certain,] and told David how the men were ſerved; and he ſent to meet them (for the men were greatly aſhamed) and the king ſaid, Tarry at Iericho untill your beards be grown, [and then] return.

6 And when the children of Ammon ſaw that they had made themſelves odious to David, Hanun and the children

dren of Ammon ſent a thouſand talents of ſilver to hire them chariots and horſemen out of Meſopotamia,& out of Syria-maachah,& out of Zobah.

7 So they hired thirty and two thouſand chariots, and the king of Maachah and his people, who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themſelves together from their cities, and came to battel.

8 And when David heard[of it,] he ſent Ioab,and all the hoſt of the mighty men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battel in aray before the gate of the citie: and the kings that were come, [were] by themſelves in the field.

10 Now when Ioab ſaw that the battel was ſet againſt him,before and behinde,he choſe out of all the choice of Iſrael,and put [them] in aray againſt the Syrians.

11 And the reſt of the people he delivered unto the hand of Abiſhai his brother, and they ſet themſelves in aray againſt the children of Ammon.

12 And he ſaid, If the Syrians be too ſtrong for me,then thou ſhalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too ſtrong for thee,then I will help thee.

13 Be of good courage, and let us behave our ſelves valiantly for our people,and for the cities of our God: and let the LORD do that [which is] good in his ſight.

14 So Ioab and the people that[were] with him,drew nigh before the Syrians,unto the battel; and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon ſaw that the Syrians were fled,they likewiſe fled before Abiſhai his brother, and entred into the citie. Then Ioab came to Ieruſalem.

16 And when the Syrians ſaw that they were put to the worſe before Iſrael,they ſent meſſengers,& drew forth the Syrians that [were] beyond the river: and Shophach the captain of the hoſt of Hadarezer,[went] before them

17 And it was told David, and he gathered all Iſrael, and paſſed over Iordan, and came upon them, and ſet [the battel] in aray againſt them: ſo when David had put ꝑ battel in aray againſt ꝑ Syrians, they fought ẅ him.

18 But the Syrians fled before Iſrael,and David ſlew of the Syrians ſeven thouſand men,[which fought in] chariots,and fourty thouſand footmen,& killed Shophach the captain of ꝑ hoſt.

19 And when the ſervants of Hadarezer ſaw that they were put to the worſe before Iſrael, they made peace with David,and became his ſervants: neither would the Syrians help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XX.

1 Rabbah is beſieged by Ioab, ſpoiled ỿ David, and the people thereof tortured.4 Three giants are ſlain in three ſeverall overthrows of the Philiſtines.

AND it came to paſſe, that after the yeare was expired,at the time that kings go out[to battel,] Ioab led forth the power of the army, and waſted the countrey of the children of Ammon,and came & beſieged Rabbah(but David tarried at Ieruſalem) and Ioab ſmote Rabbah, and deſtroyed it.

2 And David took the crown of [their king] from of his head,and found it to weigh a talent of gold,& [there were] precious ſtones in it,and it was ſet upon Davids head; and he brought alſo exceeding much ſpoil out of the city.

3 And he brought out the people that[were] in it,and cut[them] with ſaws and with harrows of iron, and with axes: even ſo dealt David with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And David and all the people returned to Ieruſalem.

4 And it came to paſſe after this, that there aroſe warre at Gezer with the Philiſtines, at which time Sibbechai the Huſhathite, ſlew Sippai [that was] of the children of the giant, and they were ſubdued.

5 And there was warre again with the Philiſtines, and Elhanan the ſon of Iair,ſlew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite,whoſe ſpear-ſtaff[was] like a weavers beam.

6 And yet again there was warre at Gath,where was a man of[great] ſtature, whoſe fingers and toes [were] foure and twenty, ſix [on each hand,] and ſix[on each foot:]and he alſo was the ſon of the giant.

7 But when he defied Iſrael, Ionathan the ſon of Shimea, Davids brother, ſlew him.

8 Theſe were born unto the giant in Gath,and they fell by the hand of David,and by the hand of his ſervants.

CHAP. XXI.

1 David tempted by Satan, forceth Ioab to number the people.5 The number of the people being brought, David repenteth of it.9 David having three plagues propounded by Gad, chuſeth the peſtilence.14 After the death of ſeventy thouſand, David by repentance preventeth the deſtruction of Ieruſalem 18 David,by Gads direction, purchaſeth Ornans threſhing-floore,where having built an altar,God giveth a ſigne of his favour by fire,and ſtayeth ỿ plague.28 David ſacrificeth there,being reſtrained from Gibeõ,by fear of ỿ angel.

AND Satan ſtood up againſt Iſrael, & provoked David to number Iſrael.

2 And David ſaid to Ioab,and to the rulers of the people, Go, number Iſrael from Beerſheba even to Dan;and bring the number of them to me,that I may know [it.]

3 And Ioab anſwered, The LORD make his people an hundred times ſo many mo as they be: but my lord the king, [are] they not all my lords ſervants? why then doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cauſe of treſpaſſe to Iſrael?

4 Nevertheles, the kings word prevailed against Ioab: wherefore Ioab departed, and went throughout all Israel, and came to Ierusalem.

5 And Ioab gave the summe of the number of the people unto David: and all they of Israel were a thousand thousand and an hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Iudah [was] foure hundred threescore and ten thousand men that drew sword.

6 But Levi and Benjamin counted he not among them: for the kings word was abominable to Ioab.

7 And God was displeased with this thing, therefore he smote Israel.

8 And David said unto God, I have sinned greatly, because I have done this thing: but now, I beseech thee, do away the iniquity of thy servant, for I have done very foolishly.

9 And the LORD spake unto Gad, Davids Seer, saying,

10 Go and tell David, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things, chuse thee one of them that I may do [it] unto thee.

11 So Gad came to David, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Chuse thee,

12 Either three yeares famine, or three moneths to be destroyed before thy foes, (while that the sword of thine enemies overtaketh [thee]) or else three dayes the sword of the LORD, even the pestilence in the land, and the angel of the LORD destroying throughout all the coasts of Israel: now therefore advise thy self, what word I shall bring again to him that sent me.

13 And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let me fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for very great [are] his mercies) but let me not fall into the hand of man.

14 So the LORD sent pestilence upon Israel: and there fell of Israel seventy thousand men.

15 And God sent an angel unto Ierusalem to destroy it: and as he was destroying, the LORD beheld, and he repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed, It is enough, stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD stood by the threshing-floore of Ornan the Iebusite.

16 And David lift up his eyes, and saw the angel of the LORD stand between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand stretched out over Ierusalem: then David and the elders of Israel, [who were] clothed in sackcloth, fell upon their faces.

17 And David said unto God, [Is it] not I [that] commanded the people to be numbred? even I it is that have sinned and done evil indeed; but as for these sheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on me, and on my fathers house, but not on thy people, that they should be plagued.

18 Then the angel of the LORD commanded Gad to say to David, that David should go up and set up an altar unto the LORD, in the threshing-floore of Ornan the Iebusite.

19 And David went up at the saying of Gad, which he spake in the name of the LORD.

20 And Ornan turned back, and saw the angel: and his foure sons with him hid themselves. Now Ornan was threshing wheat.

21 And as David came to Ornan, Ornan looked and saw David, and went out of the threshing-floore, and bowed himself to David with his face to the ground.

22 Then David said to Ornan, Grant me the place of [this] threshing-floore, that I may build an altar therein unto the LORD: thou shalt grant it me for the full price, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

23 And Ornan said unto David, Take [it] to thee, and let my lord the king do that which is good in his eyes: lo, I give [thee] the oxen [also] for burnt-offerings, and the threshing-instruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat offering, I give it all.

24 And king David said to Ornan, Nay, but I wil verily buy it for the ful price: for I will not take that which [is] thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt-offerings without cost.

25 So David gave to Ornan for the place, six hundred shekels of gold by weight.

26 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings, and called upon the LORD, and he answered him from heaven by fire upon the altar of burnt-offering.

27 And the LORD commanded the angel, and he put up his sword again into the sheath thereof.

28 At that time, when David saw that the LORD had answered him in the threshing-floore of Ornan the Iebusite, then he sacrificed there.

29 For the tabernacle of the LORD which Moses made in the wilderneſſe, and the altar of the burnt-offering [were] at that season in the high place at Gibeon.

30 But David could not go before it to enquire of God; for he was afraid, because of the sword of the angel of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

1 David foreknowing the place of the temple, prepareth abundance for the building of it. 6 He instructeth Solomon in Gods promises, and his duty in building the temple. 17 He chargeth the princes to assist his son.

THen David said, This is the house of the LORD God, and this [is] the altar of the burnt-offering for Israel.

2 And David commanded to gather together the strangers that [were] in the land of Israel, and he set masons to hew wrought stones to build the house of God.

3 And David prepared iron in abundance for the nails for the doores of the gates, and for the joynings, and brasse

braſſe in abundance without weight.

4 Alſo cedar-trees in abundance: for the Zidonians, and they of Tyre, brought much cedar-wood to David.

5 And David ſaid, Solomon my ſon [is] young and tender, and the houſe [that is] to be builded for the LORD, [muſt be] exceeding magnificall, of fame, and of glory throughout al countreys: I will [therefore] now make preparation for it. So David prepared abundantly before his death.

6 Then he called for Solomon his ſon, and charged him to build an houſe for the LORD God of Iſrael.

7 And David ſaid to Solomon, My ſon, as for me, it was in my minde to build an houſe unto the name of the LORD my God:

8 But the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying, Thou haſt ſhed bloud abundantly, and haſt made great wars: thou ſhalt not build an houſe unto my name, becauſe thou haſt ſhed much bloud upon the earth in my ſight.

9 Behold, a ſon ſhall be born to thee, who ſhall be a man of reſt, and I will give him reſt from all his enemies round about: for his name ſhall be Solomon, and I will give peace and quietneſſe unto Iſrael in his dayes.

10 He ſhall build an houſe for my name, and he ſhall be my ſon, and I [will be] his father, & I will eſtabliſh the throne of his kingdome over Iſrael for ever.

11 Now my ſon, the LORD be with thee, and proſper thou, and build the houſe of the LORD thy God, as he hath ſaid of thee.

12 Onely ý LORD give thee wiſdom & underſtanding, and give thee charge concerning Iſrael, that thou mayeſt keep the law of the LORD thy God.

13 Then ſhalt thou proſper if thou takeſt heed to fulfill the ſtatutes and judgements which the LORD charged Moſes with, concerning Iſrael: be ſtrong, and of good courage, dread not, nor be diſmayed.

14 Now behold, in my trouble I have prepared for the houſe of the LORD an hundred thouſand talents of gold, and a thouſand thouſand talents of ſilver, and of braſſe, and iron, without weight: (for it is in abundance) timber alſo and ſtone have I prepared, and thou mayeſt adde thereto.

15 Moreover, [there are] workmen with thee in abundance, hewers, and workers of ſtone and timber, and all manner of cunning men, for every manner of work.

16 Of the gold, the ſilver, and the braſſe, and the iron, [there is] no number. Ariſe therefore, and be doing, and the LORD be with thee.

17 David alſo commanded all the princes of Iſrael to help Solomon his ſon, [ſaying,]

18 [Is] not the LORD your God with you? and hath he [not] given you reſt on every ſide? for he hath given the inhabitants of the land into mine hand, and the land is ſubdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19 Now ſet your heart and your ſoul to ſeek the LORD your God, ariſe therefore, and build ye the ſanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and the holy veſſels of God, into the houſe that is to be built to the name of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 David in his old age maketh Solomon king. 2 The number and diſtribution of the Levites. 7 The families of the Gerſhonites. 12 The ſons of Kohath. 21 The ſons of Merari. 24 The office of the Levites.

SO when David was old and full of dayes, he made Solomon his ſon king over Iſrael.

2 And he gathered together all the princes of Iſrael, with the prieſts and the Levites.

3 Now the Levites were numbred from the age of thirty years and upward: and their number by their polls, man by man, was thirty & eight thouſand.

4 Of which, twenty and four thouſand [were] to ſet forward the work of the houſe of the LORD: and ſix thouſand [were] officers and judges.

5 Moreover, four thouſand [were] porters, and four thouſand praiſed the LORD with the inſtruments which I made, [ſaid David] to praiſe [therwith]

6 And David divided them into courſes among the ſons of Levi, [namely] Gerſhon, Kohath, and Merari.

7 Of the Gerſhonites [were] Laadan and Shimei.

8 The ſons of Laadan, the chief [was] Iehiel, and Zetham, and Ioel, three.

9 The ſons of Shimei; Shelomith, and Haziel, and Haran, three. Theſe [were] the chief of the fathers of Laadan.

10 And the ſons of Shimei [were,] Iahath, Zina, and Ieuſh, and Beriah. Theſe four [were] the ſons of Shimei.

11 And Iahath was the chief, and Ziza the ſecond: but Ieuſh and Beriah had not many ſons: therefore they were in one reckoning, according to [their] fathers houſe.

12 The ſons of Kohath; Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Vzziel, foure.

13 The ſons of Amram; Aaron and Moſes: and Aaron was ſeparated, that he ſhould ſanctifie the moſt holy things, he and his ſons for ever, to burn [incenſe] before the LORD, to miniſter unto him, and to bleſſe in his name for ever.

14 Now concerning Moſes the man of God, his ſons were named of the tribe of Levi.

15 The ſons of Moſes [were,] Gerſhom and Eliezer.

16 Of the ſons of Gerſhom, Shebuel [was] the chief.

17 And the ſons of Eliezer [were,] Rehabiah the chief. And Eliezer had none other ſons; but the ſons of Rehabiah were very many.

18 Of the ſons of Izhar, Shelomith the chief.

19 Of the ſons of Hebron; Ieriah the

firſt, Amariah the ſecond, Iahaziel the third, and Iekamiam the fourth.

20 Of the ſons of Vzziel; Micah the firſt, and Ieſiah the ſecond.

21 The ſons of Merari; Mahli, and Muſhi: the ſons of Mahli; Eleazar, and Kiſh:

22 And Eleazar died, and had no ſons but daughters: and their brethren the ſons of Kiſh took them.

23 The ſons of Muſhi; Mahli, and Eder, and Ieremoth, three.

24 Theſe [were] the ſons of Levi after the houſe of their fathers; [even] ȳ chief of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polls, that did the work for the ſervice of the houſe of the LORD, from the age of twenty yeares and upward.

25 For David ſaid, The Lord God of Iſrael hath given reſt unto his people, ȳ they may dwell in Ieruſalem for ever.

26 And alſo unto the Levites, they ſhall no [more] carry ȳ tabernacle, nor any veſſel of it for the ſervice thereof.

27 For by the laſt words of David, the Levites [were] numbred from twenty yeares old and above:

28 Becauſe their office [was] to wait on the ſons of Aaron, for the ſervice of the houſe of the LORD, in the courts and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the work of the ſervice of the houſe of God:

29 Both for the ſhew-bread, and for the fine floure for meat-offering, and for the unleavened cakes, and for [that which is baked] in the pan, and for [that which] is fryed, and for all manner of meaſure and ſize.

30 And to ſtand every morning to thank and praiſe the LORD, and likewiſe at even:

31 And to offer all burnt-ſacrifices unto the LORD in the ſabbaths, in the new moons, and on the ſet feaſts, by number, according to the order commanded unto them continually before the LORD:

32 And that they ſhould keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the ſons of Aaron their brethren, in the ſervice of the houſe of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 The diviſions of the ſons of Aaron by lot into four and twenty orders. 20 The Kohathites, 27 and the Merarites divided by lot.

NOw theſe [are] the diviſions of the ſons of Aaron: The ſonnes of Aaron; Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

2 But Nadab and Abihu died before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the prieſts office.

3 And David diſtributed them, both Zadok of the ſons of Eleazar, & Ahimelech of the ſons of Ithamar, according to their offices in their ſervice.

4 And there were mo chief men found of the ſons of Eleazar, then of the ſons of Ithamar; and [thus] were they divided: among the ſonnes of Eleazar [there were] ſixteen chief men of the houſe of [their] fathers, and eight among the ſons of Ithamar according to the houſe of their fathers.

5 Thus were they divided by lot, one ſort with another; for the governours of the ſanctuary, and governours [of the houſe] of God, were of the ſons of Eleazar, and of the ſons of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the ſon of Nethaneel the ſcribe, [one] of the Levites wrote them before the king and the princes, & Zadok the prieſt, & Ahimelech the ſon of Abiathar, & [before] the chief of the fathers of ȳ prieſts and Levites: one principall houſhold being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar.

7 Now the firſt lot came forth to Iehoiarib, the ſecond to Iedaiah,

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim,

9 The fifth to Malchijah, the ſixth to Mijamin,

10 The ſeventh to Hakkoz, the eighth to Abijah,

11 The ninth to Ieſhuah, the tenth to Shecaniah,

12 The eleventh to Eliaſhib, the twelfth to Iakim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Ieſhebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the ſixteenth to Immer,

15 The ſeventeenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Aphſes,

16 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Iehezekel,

17 The one and twentieth to Iachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul,

18 The three & twentieth to Delajah, the four and twentieth to Maaziah.

19 Theſe [were] the orderings of them in their ſervice to come into the houſe of ȳ LORD, according to their manner, under Aaron their father, as the Lord God of Iſrael had commanded him.

20 And ȳ reſt of ȳ ſons of Levi [were] theſe: of ȳ ſons of Amram; Shubael: of the ſonnes of Shubael; Iehdejah.

21 Concerning Rehabiah: of the ſons of Rehabiah, the firſt [was] Iſhiah.

22 Of the Izharites; Shelomoth: of the ſons of Shelomoth; Iahath.

23 And the ſons [of Hebron;] Ieriah [the firſt,] Amariah the ſecond, Iahaziel the third, Iekameam the fourth.

24 Of the ſons of Vzziel; Michah: of the ſons of Michah; Shamir.

25 The brother of Michah [was] Iſhiah: of the ſons of Iſhiah; Zechariah.

26 The ſons of Merari [were,] Mahli and Muſhi: the ſons of Iaaziah; Beno.

27 The ſons of Merari by Iaaziah; Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri.

28 Of Mahli [came] Eleazar, who had no ſons.

29 Concerning Kiſh: the ſon of Kiſh [was] Ierahmeel.

30 The ſons alſo of Muſhi; Mahli, and Eder, and Ieremoth. Theſe [were] the ſonnes of the Levites, after the houſe of their fathers.

31 Theſe

31 These likewise cast lots over against their brethren the sons of Aaron in the presence of David the king, and Zadok and Ahimelech, and the chief of the fathers of the priests and Levites, even the principall fathers over against their younger brethren.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The number and offices of the singers. 8 Their division by lot, into foure and twenty orders.

MOreover, David and the captains of the host separated to the service of the sons of Asaph, and of Heman, and of Ieduthun, who should prophesie with harps, with psalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of the workmen, according to their service, was:

2 Of the sons of Asaph; Zaccur, and Ioseph, and Nethaniah, and Asarelah, the sons of Asaph under the hands of Asaph, which prophesied according to the order of the king.

3 Of Ieduthun: the sons of Ieduthun: Gedaliah, and Zeri, and Ieshaiah, Hashabiah, & Mattithiah, six, under ỹ hands of their father Ieduthun, who prophesied with a harp, to give thanks and to praise the LORD.

4 Of Heman; the sons of Heman; Bukkiah, Mattaniah, Vzziel, Shebuel, and Ierimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliatha, Giddalti, and Romamti-ezer, Ioshbekashah, Mallothi, Hothir, [and] Mahazioth:

5 All these [were] the sons of Heman the kings Seer in the words of God, to lift up the horn. And God gave to Heman fourteen sons & three daughters.

6 All these were under the hands of their father, for song[in] the house of the LORD with cymbals, psalteries and harps, for the service of the house of God, according to the kings order, to Asiph, Ieduthun, and Heman.

7 So the number of them, with their brethren that were instructed in the songs of the LORD, [even] all that were cunning, [was] two hundred fourescore and eight.

8 And they cast lots, ward against [ward,] as well the small as the great, the teacher as the scholar.

9 Now the first lot came forth for Asaph to Ioseph, the second to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and sonnes [were] twelve:

10 The third to Zaccur, [he,] his sons and his brethren [were] twelve:

11 The fourth to Izri, [he,] his sons and his brethren [were] twelve:

12 The fifth to Nethaniah, [he,] his sons and his brethren [were] twelve:

13 The sixth to Bukkiah, [he,] his sons and his brethren [were] twelve:

14 The seventh to Iesharelah, [he,] his sons & his brethren [were] twelve:

15 The eighth to Ieshaiah, [he,] his sons and his brethren [were] twelve:

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, [he,] his sons and his brethren [were] twelve:

17 The tenth to Shimei, [he,] his sons and his brethren [were] twelve:

18 The eleventh to Azareel, [he,] his sons and his brethren [were] twelve:

19 The twelfth to Hashabiah, [he,] his sons and his brethren [were] twelve:

20 The thirteenth to Shubael, [he,] his sons & his brethren [were] twelve:

21 The fourteenth to Mattithiah, [he,] his sons & his brethren [were] twelve:

22 The fifteenth to Ierimoth, [he,] his sons and his brethren [were] twelve:

23 The sixteenth to Hananiah, [he,] his sons & his brethren [were] twelve:

24 The seventeenth to Ioshbekashah, [he,] his sons and his brethren [were] twelve:

25 The eighteenth to Hanani, [he,] his sons & his brethren [were] twelve:

26 The nineteenth to Mallothi, [he,] his sons & his brethren [were] twelve:

27 The twentieth to Eliatha, [he,] his sons and his brethren [were] twelve:

28 The one & twentieth to Hothir, [he,] his sons & his brethren [were] twelve:

29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, [he,] his sons and his brethren [were] twelve:

30 The three and twentieth to Mahazioth, [he,] his sons and his brethren [were] twelve:

31 The foure and twentieth to Romam-tiezer, [he,] his sons and his brethren [were] twelve.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The division of the porters. 13 The gates assigned by lot. 20 The Levites that had charge of the treasures. 29 Officers and judges.

CConcerning the divisions of the porters: of the Korhites [was] Meshelemiah the son of Kore, of the sons of Asaph.

2 And the sonnes of Meshelemiah [were,] Zechariah the first-born, Iediael the second, Zebadiah the third, Iathniel the fourth,

3 Elam the fifth, Iehohanan the sixth, Elioenai the seventh.

4 Moreover, the sons of Obed-edom, [were] Shemaiah ỹ first-born, Iehozabad ỹ second, Ioah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nethaneel the fifth,

5 Ammiel the sixth, Issachar the seventh, Peulthai the eighth: for God blessed him.

6 Also unto Shemaiah his son were sons born, that ruled throughout the house of their father: for they [were] mighty men of valour.

7 The sons of Shemaiah; Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whose brethren [were] strong men; Elihu, and Semachiah.

8 All these of the sons of Obed-edom: they and their sons and their brethren, able men for strength for the service, [were] threescore and two of Obed-edom.

9 And Meshelemiah had sons and brethren, strong men, eighteen.

10 Also Hosah of the children of Merari, had sons; Simri the chief, (for [though] he was not the first-born, yet his father made him the chief)

11 Hilkiah the second, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: al the sons

and brethren of Hosah, [were] thirteen.
12 Among these [were] the divisions of the porters, [even] among ỹ chief men, [having] wards one against another, to minister in the house of the LORD.
13 And they cast lots as wel the smal as the great, according to the house of their fathers for every gate.
14 And the lot eastward fel to Shelemiah; then for Zechariah his son (a wise counsellour) they cast lots, and his lot came out north-ward.
15 To Obed-edom south-ward, & to his sons, the house of Asuppim.
16 To Shuppim and Hosah, [the lot came forth] west-ward, with the gate Shallecheth, by the causey of the going up, ward against ward.
17 East-ward [were] six Levites, north-ward foure a day, south-ward foure a day, and toward Asuppim two [and] two.
18 At Parbar west-ward, foure at the causey, [and] two at Parbar.
19 These [are] the divisions of the porters among the sons of Kore, and among the sons of Merari.
20 And of the Levites, Ahijah [was] over the treasures of the house of God, and over the treasures of the dedicate things.
21 As concerning the sons of Laadan: the sons of the Gershonite Laadan, chief fathers, [even] of Laadan the Gershonite [were,] Iehieli.
22 The sons of Iehieli; Zetham, and Ioel his brother, [which were] over the treasures of the house of the LORD.
23 Of the Amramites, [&] ỹ Izharites, the Hebronites, [and] the Vzzielites:
24 And Shebuel the son of Gershom, the son of Moses, [was] ruler of the treasures.
25 And his brethren by Eliezer; Rehabiah his son, and Iesaiah his son, and Ioram his son, and Zichri his son, and Shelomith his son.
26 Which Shelomith & his brethren, [were] over all the treasures of the dedicate things, which David the king, & the chief fathers, the captains over thousands and hundreds, and the captains of the host had dedicated.
27 Out of the spoils wonne in battels, did they dedicate to maintain the house of the LORD.
28 And all that Samuel the Seer, and Saul the son of Kish, and Abner the son of Ner, and Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah had dedicated, [and] whosoever had dedicated [any thing, it was] under the hand of Shelomith, & of his brethren.
29 Of the Izharites, Chenaniah, and his sons [were] for the outward businesse over Israel, for officers & judges.
30 [And] of the Hebronites, Hashabiah and his brethren, men of valour, a thousand & seven hundred, [were] officers among them of Israel on this side Iordan west-ward, in al businesse of the LORD, and in the service of the king.
31 Among the Hebronites [was] Ierijah the chief, [even] among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers: in the fourtieth yeare of ỹ reigne of David, they were sought for, & there were found among them mighty men of valour, at Iazer of Gilead.
32 And his brethren, men of valour, [were] two thousand and seven hundred chief fathers, whom king David made rulers over the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, for every matter pertaining to God, and affairs of the king.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The twelve captains for every severall moneth, 16 The princes of the twelve tribes. 23 The numbring of the people is hindred. 25 Davids severall officers.

NOw the children of Israel after their number, [to wit,] the chief fathers and captains of thousands and hundreds, and their officers that served the king in any matter of the courses, which came in and went out moneth by moneth, throughout al the moneths of the yeare, of every course [were] twenty and foure thousand.
2 Over the first course for the first moneth, [was] Iashobeam the son of Zabdiel: and in his course [were] twenty and foure thousand.
3 Of the children of Perez, [was] the chief of all the captains of the host for the first moneth.
4 And over the course of the second moneth, [was] Dodai an Ahohite, and of his course [was] Mikloth also the ruler: in his course likewise [were] twenty and foure thousand.
5 The third captain of the host for ỹ third moneth, [was] Benaiah the son of Iehoiada a chief priest: and in his course [were] twenty & foure thousand.
6 This [is that] Benaiah, [who was] mighty among the thirty, and above the thirty: and in his course [was] Amizabad his sonne.
7 The fourth [captain] for the fourth moneth, [was] Asahel the brother of Ioab, and Zebadiah his son after him: and in his course [were] twenty and foure thousand.
8 The fifth captain for the fifth moneth, [was] Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his course [were] twenty and foure thousand.
9 The sixth [captain] for the sixth moneth, [was] Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite: and in his course [were] twenty and foure thousand.
10 The seventh [captain] for the seventh moneth, [was] Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course [were] twenty and foure thousand.
11 The eighth [captain] for the eighth moneth, [was] Sibbecai ỹ Hushathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course [were] twenty and foure thousand.
12 The ninth [captain] for the ninth moneth, [was] Abiezer ỹ Anetothite, of the Benjamites: and in his course [were] twenty and foure thousand.
13 The tenth [captain] for the tenth moneth, [was] Maharai the Netophathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course [were]

[were] twenty and foure thousand.

14 The eleventh [captain] for the eleventh moneth, [was] Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course [were] twenty and foure thousand.

15 The twelfth [captain] for the twelfth moneth, [was] Heldai ȝ Netophathite, of Othniel: and in his course [were] twenty and foure thousand.

16 Furthermore, over ȳ tribes of Israel: the ruler of ȳ Reubenites [was] Eliezer the son of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the son of Maachah:

17 Of the Levites, Hashabiah the son of Kemuel: of the Aaronites, Zadok:

18 Of Iudah, Elihu [one] of the brethren of David: of Issachar, Omri the son of Michael:

19 Of Zebulun, Ishmaiah the son of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Ierimoth the son of Azriel:

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoshea the son of Azaziah: of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Ioel the sonne of Pedaiah:

21 Of the half-[tribe] of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo the son of Zechariah: of Benjamin, Iaasiel the son of Abner:

22 Of Dan, Azareel the son of Ieroham. These [were] the princes of the tribes of Israel.

23 But David took not the number of them, from twenty yeares old and under: because the LORD had said, he would increase Israel like to the starres of the heavens.

24 Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah began to number, but he finished not, because there fell wrath for it against Israel, neither was the number put in the account of the chronicles of king David.

25 And over the kings treasures [was] Azmaveth the son of Adiel: and over the store-houses in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, [was] Iehonathan the son of Vzziah.

26 And over them that did the work of the field for tillage of the ground, [was] Ezri the son of Chelub.

27 And over the vineyards [was] Shimei the Ramathite: over the increase of the vineyards for the wine-cellars, [was] Zabai the Ziphmite.

28 And over the olive-trees and the sycomore-trees that [were] in the low plains, [was] Baal-hanan the Gederite: & over the cellars of oyl [was] Ioash.

29 And over the herds that fed in Sharon, [was] Shetrai the Sharonite: & over the herds [that were] in the valleys, [was] Shaphat the son of Adlai.

30 Over the camels also, [was] Obil the Ishmaelite: and over the asses, [was] Iehdeiah the Meronothite.

31 And over the flocks [was] Iaziz the Hagerite. All these [were] the rulers of the substance which [was] king Davids.

32 Also Ionathan Davids uncle was a counsellour, a wise man, and a scribe: and Iehiel the son of Hachmoni [was] with the kings sons.

33 And Ahitophel [was] the kings counsellour, and Hushai the Archite [was] the kings companion.

34 And after Ahitophel, [was] Iehoiada the son of Benaiah, and Abiathar: and the generall of the kings armie [was] Ioab.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 David in a solemn assembly, having declared Gods favour to him, and promise to his son Solomon, exhorteth them to fear God. 9, 20 He encourageth Solomon to build the temple. 11 He giveth him patterns for the form, and gold and silver for the materials.

AND David assembled all the princes of Israel, the princes of the tribes, and the captains of the companies that ministred to the king by course, and the captains over the thousands, and captains over the hundreds, and the stewards over all the substance and possession of the king, and of his sons, with the officers, and with the mighty men, and with all the valiant men unto Ierusalem.

2 Then David the king stood up upon his feet, and said, Hear me, my brethren, and my people, As for me, I had in mine heart to build an house of rest for the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and for the footstool of our God, and had made ready for the building:

3 But God said unto me, Thou shalt not build an house for my name, because thou [hast been] a man of war, and hast shed bloud.

4 Howbeit, the LORD God of Israel chose me before all the house of my father, to be king over Israel for ever: for he hath chosen Iudah [to be] the ruler; and of the house of Iudah, the house of my father; and among the sons of my father, he liked me to make [me] king over all Israel:

5 And of all my sons (for the LORD hath given me many sons) he hath chosen Solomon my son, to sit upon the throne of the kingdome of the LORD, over Israel.

6 And he said unto me, Solomon thy son, he shall build my house and my courts: for I have chosen him to be my son, and I will be his father.

7 Moreover, I will establish his kingdome for ever, if he be constant to do my commandments and my judgements as at this day.

8 Now therefore in the sight of all Israel the congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keep and seek for all the commandments of the LORD your God: that ye may possesse this good land, and leave [it] for an inheritance for your children after you for ever.

9 And thou, Solomon my sonne, know thou the God of thy father, and serve him with a perfect heart, and with a willing minde: for the LORD searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake

him, he will caſt thee off for ever.

10 Take heed now, for the LORD hath choſen thee to build an houſe for the ſanctuary: be ſtrong and do[it.]

11 Then David gave to Solomon his ſon the pattern of the porch, and of the houſes thereof, and of ye treaſuries thereof, and of the upper chambers thereof, and of ye inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the mercy-ſeat,

12 And the pattern of all that he had by the ſpirit, of the courts of the houſe of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the treaſuries of the houſe of God, and of the treaſuries of the dedicate things.

13 Alſo for the courſes of the prieſts and the Levites, and for all the work of the ſervice of the houſe of the LORD, and for all the veſſels of ſervice in the houſe of the LORD.

14 [He gave] of gold by weight, for [things] of gold, for all inſtruments of all manner of ſervice, ſilver alſo for all inſtruments of ſilver, by weight, for all inſtruments of every kinde of ſervice:

15 Even the weight for ye candleſticks of gold, and for their lamps of gold, by weight for every candleſtick, & for the lamps thereof, and for the candleſticks of ſilver by weight [both] for ye candleſtick and [alſo] for the lamps thereof, according to y uſe of every candleſtick.

16 And by weight [he gave] gold for the tables of ſhew-bread, for every table, and [likewiſe] ſilver for the tables of ſilver.

17 Alſo pure gold for the fleſh-hooks, and the bowls and the cups: and for the golden baſons [he gave] gold by weight for every baſon; and likewiſe ſilver by weight for every baſon of ſilver:

18 And for the altar of incenſe, refined gold by weight; and gold for the pattern of the chariot of the cherubims, that ſpread out [their wings,] and covered the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

19 All this, [ſaid David,] the LORD made me underſtand in writing by [his] hand upon me, [even] all the works of this pattern.

20 And David ſaid to Solomon his ſonne, Be ſtrong and of good courage, and do [it:] fear not, nor be diſmayed, for the LORD God, [even] my God, [will be] with thee, he will not fail thee, nor forſake thee, untill thou haſt finiſhed all the work for the ſervice of the houſe of the LORD.

21 And behold, the courſes of the prieſts and the Levites, [even they ſhal be with thee] for all the ſervice of the houſe of God, and [there ſhall be] with thee for all manner of workmanſhip, every willing skilfull man, for any manner of ſervice: alſo the princes and all the people [will be] wholly at thy commandment.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 David by his example and intreaty, 6 cauſeth the princes and people to offer willingly. 10 Davids thanksgiving and prayer. 20 The people having bleſſed God, and ſacrificed, make Solomon king. 26 Davids reigne and death.

FVrthermore, David the king ſaid unto all the congregation, Solomon my ſon, [whom] alone God hath choſen, [is] yet young and tender, and the work [is] great: for the palace [is] not for man, but for the LORD God.

2 Now I have prepared with all my might for the houſe of my God, ye gold for [things to be made] of gold and the ſilver for [things] of ſilver, and ye braſſe for [things] of braſſe, the iron for [things] of iron, and wood for [things] of wood; onyx ſtones, and [ſtones] to be ſet; gliſtring ſtones, and of divers colours, & all manner of precious ſtones, and marble-ſtones in abundance.

3 Moreover, becauſe I have ſet my affection to the houſe of my God, I have of mine own proper good, of gold and ſilver, [which] I have given to the houſe of my God, over and above all ye I have prepared for the holy houſe,

4 [Even] three thouſand talents of gold, of the gold of Ophir, and ſeven thouſand talents of refined ſilver, to overlay the walls of ye houſe [withall.]

5 The gold for [things] of gold, and the ſilver for [things] of ſilver, and for all manner of work [to be made] by the hands of artificers. And who [then] is willing to conſecrate his ſervice this day unto the LORD?

6 Then the chief of the fathers and princes of the tribes of Iſrael, and the captains of thouſands & of hundreds, with the rulers over the kings work offered willingly,

7 And gave for the ſervice of the houſe of God, of gold, five thouſand talents, and ten thouſand drams; and of ſilver, ten thouſand talents; and of braſſe, eighteen thouſand talents; & one hundred thouſand talents of iron.

8 And they with whom [precious] ſtones were found, gave [them] to the treaſure of the houſe of the LORD, by the hand of Iehiel the Gerſhonite.

9 Then the people rejoyced, for that they offered willingly, becauſe with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and David the king alſo rejoyced with great joy.

10 Wherefore David bleſſed the LORD before all the congregation: and David ſaid, Bleſſed [be] thou, LORD God of Iſrael our father, for ever and ever.

11 Thine, O LORD, [is] the greatneſſe, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, & the majeſty: for all [that is] in the heaven and in the earth [is thine;] thine [is] ye kingdom, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head above all.

12 Both riches and honour, [come] of thee, and thou reigneſt over all, and in thine hand [is] power and might, and in thine hand [it is] to make great, and to give ſtrength unto all.

13 Now therefore, our God, we thank thee, and praiſe thy glorious name.

14 But who [am] I, and what [is] my people, that we ſhould be able to offer

ſo

so willingly after this sort? for all things [come] of thee, and of thine own have we given thee.

15 For we [are] strangers before thee, and sojourners, as [were] all our fathers: our dayes on the earth [are] as a shadow, and [there is] none abiding.

16 O LORD our God, all this store that we have prepared to build thee an house for thine holy name, [cometh] of thine hand, and [is] all thine own.

17 I know also, my God, that thou triest the heart, and hast pleasure in uprightnesse. As for me, in the uprightnesse of mine heart I have willingly offered all these things: & now have I seen ℣ joy, thy people which are present here, to offer willingly unto thee.

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel our fathers, keep this for ever in the imagination of ℣ thoughts of the heart of thy people, and prepare their heart unto thee.

19 And give unto Solomon my son a perfect heart to keep thy commandments, thy testimonies & thy statutes, and to do all [these things] and to build the palace, [for] the which I have made provision.

20 And David said to all the congregation, Now blesse the LORD your God. And all the congregation blessed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed down their heads, and worshipped the LORD and the king.

21 And they sacrificed sacrifices unto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings unto the LORD on the morrow after ℣ day, even a thousand bullocks, a thousand rammes, [and] a thousand lambes, with their drink-offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for al Israel:

22 And did eat and drink before the LORD on that day with great gladnesse, and they made Solomon the son of David king the second time, and anointed [him] unto the LORD to be the chief governour, and Zadok to be priest.

23 Then Solomon sat on the throne of the LORD as king in stead of David his father, and prospered, and all Israel obeyed him.

24 And all the princes and the mighty men, and all the sons likewise of king David submitted themselves unto Solomon the king.

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and bestowed upon him [such] royall majestie as had not been on any king before him in Israel.

26 Thus David the sonne of Iesse, reigned over all Israel.

27 And the time that he reigned over Israel, [was] fourty yeares; seven yeares reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three [yeares] reigned he in Ierusalem.

28 And he died in a good old age, full of dayes, riches, and honour: and Solomon his sonne reigned in his stead.

29 Now the acts of David the king, first and last, behold, they [are] written in the book of Samuel the Seer, and in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the book of Gad the Seer.

30 With all his reigne and his might, and the times that went over him, and over Israel, and over all the kingdomes of the countreys.

The second book of the CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

1 The solemn offering of Solomon at Gibeon. 7 Solomons choice of wisdome is blessed by God 13 Solomons strength and wealth.

AND Solomon the son of David was strengthened in his kingdome, and the LORD his God [was] with him, & magnified him exceedingly.

2 Then Solomon spake unto all Israel, to the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and to the judges, and to every governour in all Israel, the chief of the fathers.

3 So Solomon and all the congregation with him, went to the high place that [was] at Gibeon, for there was the tabernacle of the congregation of God, which Moses the servant of the LORD had made in the wildernesse.

4 But the ark of God had David brought up from Kirjath-jearim, to [the place which] David had prepared for it. for he had pitched a tent for it at Ierusalem.

5 Moreover, the brazen altar that Bezaleel the sonne of Vri, the sonne of Hur, had made, he put before the tabernacle of the LORD, and Solomon and the congregation sought unto it.

6 And Solomon went up thither to the brazen altar before the LORD, which [was] at the tabernacle of the congregation, and offered a thousand burnt-offerings upon it.

7 In that night did God appear unto Solomon, and said unto him, Ask what I shall give thee.

8 And Solomon said unto God, Thou hast shewed great mercy unto David my father, and hast made me to reigne in his stead:

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promise unto David my father be established: for thou hast made me king over a people, like the dust of the earth in multitude.

10 Give me now wisdome and knowledge, that I may go out and come in before this people: for who can judge this thy people [that is] so great?

11 And God said to Solomon, Because this was in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor ℣ life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life; but hast asked wisdom & knowledge for thy selfe that thou

thou mayeſt judge my people, over whom I have made thee king:

12 Wiſdome and knowledge [is] granted unto thee, and I will give thee riches and wealth, and honour, ſuch as none of the kings have had, that [have been] before thee, neither ſhall there any after thee have the like.

13 Then Solomon came [from his journey] to the high place that [was] at Gibeon, to Ieruſalem, from before the tabernacle of the congregation, and reigned over Iſrael.

14 And Solomon gathered chariots and horſemen: and he had a thouſand and foure hundred chariots, and twelve thouſand horſemen, which he placed in the chariot-cities, and with the king at Ieruſalem.

15 And the king made ſilver and gold at Ieruſalem [as plenteous] as ſtones, & cedar-trees made he as the ſycomore-trees [are] in the vale for abundance.

16 And Solomon had horſes brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the kings merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

17 And they fetcht up, and brought forth out of Egypt a chariot for ſix hundred ſhekels of ſilver, and an horſe for an hundred and fifty: and ſo brought they out horſes for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, by their means.

CHAP. II.

1, 17 Solomons labourers for the building of the temple. 3 His embaſſage to Huram for workmen and proviſion of ſtuff. 11 Huram ſendeth him a kinde anſwer.

AND Solomon determined to build an houſe for the name of the LORD, and an houſe for his kingdome.

2 And Solomon told out threeſcore and ten thouſand men to bear burdens, and foureſcore thouſand to hew in the mountain, and three thouſand and ſix hundred to overſee them.

3 And Solomon ſent to Huram the king of Tyre, ſaying, As thou didſt deal with David my father, and didſt ſend him cedars to build him an houſe to dwell therein, [even ſo deal with me.]

4 Behold, I build an houſe to the name of the LORD my God, to dedicate [it] to him, [and] to burn before him ſweet incenſe, and for the continuall ſhew-bread, and for the burnt-offerings morning and evening, on the ſabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the ſolemn feaſts of the LORD our God. This [is an ordinance] for ever to Iſrael.

5 And the houſe which I build [is] great: for great [is] our God above all gods.

6 But who is able to build him an houſe, ſeeing the heaven, and heaven of heavens cannot contain him? who [am] I then that I ſhould build him an houſe, ſave onely to burn ſacrifice before him?

7 Send me now therefore a man, cunning to work in gold, and in ſilver, and in braſſe, and in iron, & in purple, and crimſon, and blue, & that can skill to grave with the cunning men that [are] with me in Iudah and in Ieruſalem, whom David my father did provide.

8 Send me alſo cedar-trees, firre-trees, and algum-trees out of Lebanon: (for I know that thy ſervants can skill to cut timber in Lebanon) and behold, my ſervants [ſhall be] with thy ſervants.

9 Even to prepare me timber in abundance: for the houſe which I am about to build, [ſhall be] wonderful great.

10 And behold, I will give to thy ſervants, the hewers that cut timber, twenty thouſand meaſures of beaten wheat, and twenty thouſand meaſures of barley, & twenty thouſand baths of wine, & twenty thouſand baths of oyl.

11 Then Huram the king of Tyre, anſwered in writing, which he ſent to Solomon, Becauſe the LORD hath loved his people, he hath made thee king over them.

12 Huram ſaid moreover, Bleſſed [be] the LORD God of Iſrael that made heaven and earth, who hath given to David the king a wiſe ſonne, endued with prudence and underſtanding, that might build an houſe for the LORD, and an houſe for his kingdome.

13 And now I have ſent a cunning man (endued with underſtanding) of Huram my fathers;

14 The ſon of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father [was] a man of Tyre, skilfull to work in gold, and in ſilver, in braſſe, in iron, in ſtone, and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linen, and in crimſon: alſo to grave any manner of graving, and to finde out every device which ſhall be put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord David thy father.

15 Now therefore the wheat, and the barley, the oyl, and the wine which my lord hath ſpoken of, let him ſend unto his ſervants:

16 And we will cut wood out of Lebanon, as much as thou ſhalt need, and we will bring it to thee in flotes by ſea to Ioppa, and thou ſhalt carry it up to Ieruſalem.

17 And Solomon numbred all the ſtrangers that [were] in the land of Iſrael, after the numbring wherewith David his father had numbred them; and they were found an hundred and fifty thouſand and three thouſand and ſix hundred.

18 And he ſet threeſcore and ten thouſand of them [to be] bearers of burdens, and foureſcore thouſand [to be] hewers in the mountain, and three thouſand and ſix hundred overſeers to ſet the people a work.

CHAP. III.

1 The place and time of building the temple. 3 The meaſure and ornaments of the houſe. 11 The cherubims. 14 The vail and pillars.

THEN Solomon began to build the houſe of the LORD at Ieruſalem in mount Moriah, where the [LORD] appeared

peared unto David his father, in the place that David had prepared in the threshing-floore of Ornan the Iebusite.

2 And he began to build in the second [day] of the second moneth, in the fourth yeare of his reigne.

3 Now these [are the things wherein] Solomon was instructed for the building of the house of God. The length by cubits after the first measure, [was] threescore cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

4 And the porch that [was] in the front [of the house,] the length [of it was] according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the height [was] an hundred and twenty: and he overlaid it within with pure gold.

5 And the greater house he cieled with firre-tree, which he overlaid with fine gold, and set thereon palm-trees and chains.

6 And he garnished the house with precious stones for beauty, and the gold [was] gold of Parvaim.

7 He overlaid also the house, the beams, the posts, and the walls thereof, and the doores thereof with gold, and graved cherubims on the walls.

8 And he made the most holy house, the length whereof [was] according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits: & he overlaid it with fine gold [amounting] to six hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nails [was] fifty shekels of gold: and he overlaid the upper chambers with gold.

10 And in the most holy place he made two cherubims of image-work, and overlaid them with gold.

11 And the wings of the cherubims [were] twenty cubits long: [one] wing of the one [cherub was] five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing [was likewise] five cubits, reaching to the wing of the other cherub.

12 And [one] wing of the other cherub [was] five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing [was] five cubits [also,] joyning to the wing of the other cherub.

13 The wings of these cherubims spread themselves forth twenty cubits: and they stood on their feet, and their faces [were] inward.

14 And he made the vail of blue, and purple, and crimson, and fine linen, and wrought cherubims thereon.

15 Also he made before the house two pillars of thirty and five cubits high, and the chapiter that [was] on ỹ top of each of them, [was] five cubits.

16 And he made chains, [as] in the oracle, and put [them] on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundred pomegranates, and put [them] on the chains.

17 And he reared up the pillars before the temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left; & called the name of that on the right hand, Iachin, and the name of that on the left, Boaz.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The altar of brasse. 2 The molten sea upon twelve oxen. 6 The ten layers, candlesticks, and tables. 9 The courts and the instruments of brasse. 19 The instruments of gold.

MOreover, he made an altar of brasse, twenty cubits the length thereof, and twenty cubits the breadth thereof, and ten cubits the height thereof.

2 Also he made a molten sea of ten cubits, from brim to brim, round in compasse, and five cubits the height thereof, and a line of thirty cubits did compasse it round about.

3 And under it [was] the similitude of oxen, which did compasse it round about: ten in a cubit compassing the sea round about. Two rows of oxen [were] cast, when it was cast.

4 It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea [was set] above upon them, and all their hinder parts [were] inward.

5 And the thickneſſe of it [was] an hand-breadth, and the brim of it like the work of the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies; [and] it received and held three thousand baths.

6 He made also ten layers, and put five on the right hand, and five on the left, to wash in them: such things as they offered for the burnt-offering, they washed in them: but the sea [was] for the priests to wash in.

7 And he made ten candlesticks of gold according to their form, and set [them] in the temple, five on the right hand, and five on the left.

8 He made also ten tables, and placed [them] in the temple, five on the right side, and five on the left: and he made an hundred basons of gold.

9 Furthermore, he made the court of the priests, and the great court, and doores for the court, and overlaid the doores of them with brasse.

10 And he set the sea on the right side of ỹ east-end, over against ỹ south.

11 And Huram made the pots, and the shovels, and the basons, and Huram finished the work that he was to make for king Solomon for the house of God:

12 [To wit,] the two pillars, and the pommels, and the chapiters [which were] on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreaths to cover the two pommels of the chapiters, which [were] on the top of the pillars:

13 And foure hundred pomegranates on the two wreaths: two rows of pomgranates on each wreath, to cover the two pommels of the chapiters, which [were] upon the pillars.

14 He made also bases; and lavers made he upon the bases,

15 One sea, & twelve oxen under it:

16 The pots also, and the shovels, and the flesh-hooks, and all their instruments

ments, did Huram his father make to king Solomon for the houſe of the LORD, of bright braſſe.

17 In the plain of Iordan did the king caſt them, in the clay-ground, between Succoth and Zeredathah.

18 Thus Solomon made all theſe veſſels in great abundance: for the weight of the braſſe could not be found out.

19 And Solomon made all the veſſels that [were] for the houſe of God, the golden altar alſo, and the tables whereon the ſhew-bread [was ſet.]

20 Moreover, the candleſticks & their lamps, that they ſhould burn after the manner, before the oracle of pure gold.

21 And the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs [made he] of gold, [and] that perfect gold,

22 And the ſnuffers, and the baſons, and the ſpoons, and the cenſers of pure gold: and the entry of the houſe, the inner doores thereof for the moſt holy [place,] and the doores of the houſe of the temple, [were] of gold.

CHAP. V.

1 The dedicated treaſures. 2 The ſolemn induction of the ark into the oracle. 11 God being praiſed, giveth a viſible ſigne of his favour.

THus all the work that Solomon made for the houſe of the LORD, was finiſhed: and Solomon brought in all the things that David his father had dedicated; and the ſilver, and the gold, and all the inſtruments, put he among the treaſures of ye houſe of God.

2 Then Solomon aſſembled the elders of Iſrael, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Iſrael unto Ieruſalem, to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the citie of David, which [is] Zion.

3 Wherefore all the men of Iſrael aſſembled themſelves unto the king in ye feaſt, which [was] in ye ſeventh moneth.

4 And all the elders of Iſrael came, and the Levites took up the ark.

5 And they brought up the ark, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy veſſels that [were] in the tabernacle, theſe did the prieſts [and] the Levites bring up.

6 Alſo king Solomon and all the congregation of Iſrael that were aſſembled unto him before the ark, ſacrificed ſheep and oxen, which could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

7 And the prieſts brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, to the oracle of the houſe, into the moſt holy [place, even] under the wings of the cherubims.

8 For the cherubims ſpread forth [their] wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark and the ſtaves thereof, above.

9 And they drew out the ſtaves of the ark, that the ends of the ſtaves were ſeen from the ark before the oracle, but they were not ſeen without. And there it is unto this day.

10 [There was] nothing in the ark ſave the two tables which Moſes put [therein] at Horeb, when the LORD made [a covenant] with ye children of Iſrael, when they came out of Egypt.

11 And it came to paſſe when the prieſts were come out of the holy [place:] (for all the prieſts that were preſent were ſanctified, [and] did not [then] wait by courſe.

12 Alſo the Levites which were the ſingers, all of them of Aſaph, of Heman, of Ieduthun, with their ſons, and their brethren; being arayed in white linen, having cymbals, and pſalteries, and harps, ſtood at the eaſt-end of the altar, and with them an hundred and twenty prieſts, ſounding with trumpets.)

13 It came even to paſſe; as the trumpeters and ſingers [were] as one, to make one ſound to be heard in praiſing and thanking the LORD; and when they lift up their voice with the trumpets & cymbals, & inſtruments of muſick, & praiſed the LORD, [ſaying,] For [he is] good, for his mercy [endureth] for ever: ye [then] the houſe was filled with a cloud, [even] the houſe of ye LORD:

14 So that the prieſts could not ſtand to miniſter by reaſon of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the houſe of God.

CHAP. VI.

1 Solomon having bleſſed the people, bleſſeth God. 12 Solomons prayer in the conſecration of the temple, upon the brazen ſcaffold.

THen ſaid Solomon, The LORD hath ſaid that he would dwell in the thick darkneſſe.

2 But I have built an houſe of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for ever.

3 And the king turned his face, & bleſſed the whole congregation of Iſrael, (& all ye congregation of Iſrael ſtood.)

4 And he ſaid, Bleſſed [be] the LORD God of Iſrael, who hath with his hands fulfilled that which he ſpake with his mouth to my father David, ſaying,

5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt, I choſe no city among all the tribes of Iſrael to build an houſe in, ye my name might be there, neither choſe I any man to be a ruler over my people Iſrael:

6 But I have choſen Ieruſalem, that my name might be there, and have choſen David to be over my people Iſrael.

7 Now it was in the heart of David my father to build an houſe for the name of the LORD God of Iſrael.

8 But the LORD ſaid to David my father, Foraſmuch as it was in thine heart to build an houſe for my name, thou didſt well in that it was in thine heart:

9 Notwithſtanding, thou ſhalt not build the houſe, but thy ſon which ſhal come forth out of thy loyns, he ſhall build the houſe for my name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that he hath ſpoken: for

for I am riſen up in the room of David my father, and am ſet on the throne of Iſrael, as the LORD promiſed, and have built the houſe for the name of the LORD God of Iſrael.

11 And in it have I put the ark, wherein [is] the covenant of ℣ LORD, ℣ he made with the children of Iſrael.

12 And he ſtood before the altar of the LORD, in the preſence of all the congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread forth his hands;

13 (For Solomon had made a brazen ſcaffold, of five cubits long, and five cubits broad, and three cubits high, and had ſet it in the midſt of the court, and upon it he ſtood, and kneeled down upon his knees before all the congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread forth his hands towards heaven)

14 And ſaid, O LORD God of Iſrael, [there is] no God like thee in the heaven, nor in the earth; which keepeſt covenant and [ſheweſt] mercy unto thy ſervants, that walk before thee with all their hearts:

15 Thou which haſt kept with thy ſervant David my father, that which thou haſt promiſed him; and ſpakeſt with thy mouth, and haſt fulfilled [it] with thine hand, as [it is] this day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Iſrael, keep with thy ſervant David my father, that which thou haſt promiſed him, ſaying, There ſhall not fail thee a man in my ſight to ſit upon the throne of Iſrael; yet ſo, that thy children take heed to their way to walk in my law, as thou haſt walked before me.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Iſrael, let thy word be verified, which thou haſt ſpoken unto thy ſervant David.

18 (But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? behold, heaven, and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much leſſe this houſe which I have built?)

19 Have reſpect therefore to the prayer of thy ſervant, and to his ſupplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and the prayer which thy ſervant prayeth before thee:

20 That thine eyes may be open upon this houſe day and night, upon the place whereof thou haſt ſaid, that thou wouldeſt put thy name there; to hearken unto the prayer, which thy ſervant prayeth towards this place.

21 Hearken therefore unto the ſupplications of thy ſervant, and of thy people Iſrael, which they ſhall make towards this place: heare thou from thy dwelling-place, [even] from heaven; and when thou heareſt, forgive.

22 If a man ſin againſt his neighbour, and an oath be laid upon him, to make him ſwear, and the oath come before thine altar in this houſe:

23 Then heare thou from heaven, and do, and judge thy ſervants by requiting the wicked, by recompenſing his way upon his own head, and by juſtifying the righteous, by giving him according to his righteouſneſſe.

24 And if thy people Iſrael be put to the worſe before the enemie, becauſe they have ſinned againſt thee; and ſhall return and confeſſe thy name, and pray and make ſupplication before thee in this houſe:

25 Then hear thou from the heavens, and forgive the ſinne of thy people Iſrael, and bring them again unto the land which thou gaveſt to them, and to their fathers.

26 When the heaven is ſhut up, and there is no rain, becauſe they have ſinned againſt thee; [yet] if they pray towards this place, and confeſſe thy name, and turn from their ſinne when thou doſt afflict them:

27 Then heare thou from heaven, and forgive the ſinne of thy ſervants, and of thy people Iſrael, when thou haſt taught them the good way, wherein they ſhould walk; and ſend rain upon the land which thou haſt given unto thy people for an inheritance.

28 If there be dearth in the land, if there be peſtilence, if there be blaſting, or mildew, locuſts, or caterpillers; [if] their enemies beſiege them in the cities of their land; whatſoever ſore, or whatſoever ſickneſſe [there be:]

29 [Then] what prayers, [or] what ſupplication ſoever ſhall be made of any man, or of all thy people Iſrael, when every one ſhall know his own ſore, and his own grief, and ſhall ſpread forth his hands in this houſe:

30 Then heare thou from heaven thy dwelling-place, and forgive, and render unto every man according unto all his wayes, whoſe heart thou knoweſt: (for thou onely knoweſt the hearts of the children of men)

31 That they may fear thee, to walk in thy wayes ſo long as they live in the land which ℣ gaveſt unto our fathers.

32 Moreover, concerning the ſtranger, which is not of thy people Iſrael, but is come from a farre country for thy great names ſake, and thy mighty hand, and thy ſtretched out arm; if they come and pray in this houſe:

33 Then heare thou from the heavens, [even] from thy dwelling-place, and do according to all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for; that all people of the earth may know thy name, and fear thee, as doth thy people Iſrael, & may know that this houſe which I have built, is called by thy name.

34 If thy people go out to warre againſt their enemies by the way that thou ſhalt ſend them, and they pray unto thee toward this city which thou haſt choſen, and the houſe which I have built for thy name:

35 Then heare thou from the heavens their prayer and their ſupplication, and maintain their cauſe.

36 If they ſinne againſt thee, (for [there is] no man which ſinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them over before [their] enemies, and they carry them away captives unto a land farre off or neare;

37 Yet, [if] they bethink themſelves in the land whither they are carried captive,

Ptive, and turn and pray unto thee in the land of their captivity, ſaying, We have ſinned, we have done amiſſe, and have dealt wickedly;

38 If they return to thee with all their heart and with all their ſoul, in the land of their captivity, whither they have carried them captives, and pray toward their land which thou gaveſt unto their fathers, and [toward] the city which thou haſt choſen, and toward the houſe which I have built for thy name:

39 Then heare thou from the heavens, [even] from thy dwelling-place, their prayer and their ſupplications, and maintain their cauſe, & forgive thy people which have ſinned againſt thee

40 Now, my God, let (I beſeech thee) thine eyes be open, and [let] thine eares [be] attent unto the prayer [that is made] in this place.

41 Now therefore ariſe, O LORD God, into thy reſting-place, thou, and the ark of thy ſtrength: let thy prieſts, O LORD God, be clothed with ſalvation, and let thy ſaints rejoyce in goodneſſe.

42 O LORD God, turn not away the face of thine anointed: remember the mercies of David thy ſervant.

CHAP. VII.

1 God giving teſtimony to Solomons prayer by fire from heaven, and glory in the temple, the people worſhip him. 4 Solomons ſolemn ſacrifice. 8 Solomon having kept the feaſt of tabernacles, and the feaſt of the dedication of the altar, diſmiſſeth the people. 11 God appearing to Solomon, giveth him promiſes upon condition.

NOw when Solomon had made an end of praying, the fire came down from heaven and conſumed the burnt-offering, and the ſacrifices; and the glory of the LORD filled the houſe.

2 And the prieſts could not enter into the houſe of the LORD, becauſe the glory of the LORD had filled the LORDS houſe.

3 And when all the children of Iſrael ſaw how the fire came down, and the glory of the LORD upon the houſe, they bowed themſelves with their faces to the ground upon the pavement, and worſhipped, and praiſed the LORD, [ſaying,] For [he is] good, for his mercie [endureth] for ever

4 Then the king and all the people offered ſacrifices before the LORD.

5 And king Solomon offered a ſacrifice of twenty and two thouſand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thouſand ſheep: ſo the king and all the people dedicated the houſe of God.

6 And the prieſts waited on their offices: the Levites alſo with inſtruments of muſick of the LORD, which David the king had made to praiſe the LORD, becauſe his mercy [endureth] for ever, when David praiſed by their miniſtery: and the prieſts ſounded trumpets before them, and all Iſrael ſtood.

7 Moreover, Solomon hallowed the middle of the court that [was] before the houſe of the LORD: for there he offered burnt-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings, becauſe the brazen altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receive the burnt-offerings, and the meat-offerings, and the fat.

8 Alſo at the ſame time Solomon kept the feaſt ſeven dayes, and all Iſrael with him, a very great congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, unto the river of Egypt.

9 And in the eighth day they made a ſolemn aſſembly: for they kept the dedication of the altar ſeven dayes, and the feaſt ſeven dayes.

10 And on the three and twentieth day of the ſeventh moneth, he ſent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart for the goodneſſe that the LORD had ſhewed unto David, and to Solomon, and to Iſrael his people.

11 Thus Solomon finiſhed the houſe of the LORD, and the kings houſe: and all that came into Solomons heart to make in the houſe of the LORD, and in his own houſe, he proſperouſly effected.

12 And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and ſaid unto him, I have heard thy prayer, and have choſen this place to my ſelf for an houſe of ſacrifice.

13 If I ſhut up heaven that there be no rain, or if I command the locuſts to devoure the land, or if I ſend peſtilence among my people:

14 If my people which are called by my name, ſhall humble themſelves and pray, and ſeek my face, and turn from their wicked wayes: then will I heare from heaven, and will forgive their ſin, and will heal their land.

15 Now mine eyes ſhall be open, and mine eares attent unto the prayer [that is made] in this place.

16 For now have I choſen, and ſanctified this houſe, that my name may be there for ever, and mine eyes and mine heart ſhall be there perpetually.

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, and do according to all that I have commanded thee, and ſhalt obſerve my ſtatutes and my judgements:

18 Then will I ſtabliſh the throne of thy kingdome, according as I have covenanted with David thy father, ſaying, There ſhall not fail thee a man [to be] ruler in Iſrael.

19 But if ye turn away and forſake my ſtatutes and my commandments which I have ſet before you, and ſhall go and ſerve other gods, and worſhip them:

20 Then will I pluck them up by the roots out of my land wich I have given them; and this houſe which I have ſanctified for my name, will I caſt out of my ſight, & will make it to be a proverb, & a by-word among all nations

21 And this houſe which is high, ſhall be an aſtoniſhment to every one that paſſeth by it; ſo that he ſhall ſay,

Why

Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and unto this house?

22 And it shall be answered, Because they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and served them: therfore hath he brought all this evil upon them.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Solomons buildings. 7 The Gentiles which were left, Solomon made tributaries, but the Israelites, rulers. 11 Pharaohs daughter removeth to her house. 12 Solomons yearly solemn sacrifices. 14 He appointeth the priests and Levites to their places. 17 The navie fetcheth gold from Ophir.

AND it came to passe (at the end of twenty years, wherein Solomon had built the house of the LORD, and his own house.)

2 That the cities which Huram had restored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath-Zobah, and prevailed against it.

4 And he built Tadmor in the wilderneſse, and all the store-cities, which he built in Hamath.

5 Also he built Beth-horon the upper, and Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities, with walls, gates, and barres:

6 And Baalath, & all the store-cities that Solomon had, and all the chariot-cities, and the cities of the horsemen, and all that Solomon desired to build in Ierusalem, & in Lebanon, & throughout all the land of his dominion.

7 As for all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Iebusites which were not of Israel;

8 But of their children who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not; them did Solomon make to pay tribute, untill this day.

9 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no servants for his work: but they [were] men of warre, and chief of his captains, and captains of his chariots and horsemen.

10 And these [were] the chief of king Solomons officers, [even] two hundred and fifty, that bare rule over the people.

11 And Solomon brought up ✠ daughter of Pharaoh, out of the city of David, unto the house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of David king of Israel, because [the places] are holy, whereunto the ark of the LORD hath come.

12 Then Solomon offered burnt-offerings unto the LORD on the altar of the LORD, which he had built before the porch:

13 Even after a certain rate every day, offering according to the commandment of Moses, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts, three times in the year, [even] in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles.

14 And he appointed, according to the order of David his father, the courses of the priests to their service, and the Levites to their charges, to praise and minister before the priests, as the dutie of every day required: the porters also by their courses, at every gate: for so had David the man of God commanded.

15 And they departed not from the commandment of the king unto the priests and Levites, concerning any matter, or concerning the treasures.

16 Now all the work of Solomon was prepared unto the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, and untill it was finished: [so] the house of God was perfected.

17 Then went Solomon to Ezion-geber, and to Eloth, at the sea-side in the land of Edom.

18 And Huram sent him by the hands of his servants, ships, and servants that had knowledge of the sea; and they went with the servants of Solomon to Ophir, and took thence foure hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought [them] to king Solomon.

CHAP. IX.

1 The queen of Sheba admireth the wisdome of Solomon. 13 Solomons gold. 15 His targets. 17 The throne of ivory. 20 His vessels. 23 His presents. 25 His chariots and horses. 26 His tributes. 29 His reigne and death.

AND when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to prove Solomon with hard questions at Ierusalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones; and when she was come to Solomon, shee communed with him of all that was in her heart.

2 And Solomon told her all her questions: and there was nothing hid from Solomon which he told her not.

3 And when the queen of Sheba had seen the wisdome of Solomon, and the house that he had built,

4 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparel, his cup-bearers also, and their apparel, and his ascent by which he went up into the house of the LORD; there was no more spirit in her.

5 And she said to the king, It [was] a true report which I heard in mine own land, of thine acts, and of thy wisdome:

6 Howbeit, I beleeved not their words, untill I came, and mine eyes had seen [it:] and behold, the one half of the greatneſse of thy wisdome was not told me: [for] thou exceedest the fame that I heard.

7 Happy [are] thy men, and happy [are] these thy servants, which stand

continually before thee, and heare thy wisedome.

8 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee to set thee on his throne, [to be] king for ỹ LORD thy God: because thy God loved Israel, to establish them for ever, therefore made he thee king over them, to do judgement and justice.

9 And she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices great abundance, and precious stones: neither was there any such spice as the queen of Sheba gave king Solomon.

10 And the servants also of Huram, and the servants of Solomon, which brought gold from Ophir, brought algum-trees, and precious stones.

11 And the king made [of] the algum-trees, terrises to the house of the LORD, and to the kings palace, and harps and psalteries for singers: and there were none such seen before in the land of Iudah.

12 And king Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba, all her desire, what soever she asked, besides that which she had brought unto the king: so she turned, and went away to her own land, she and her servants.

13 Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year, was six hundred and threescore and six talents of gold:

14 Besides that which chapmen and merchants brought: and all the kings of Arabia, and governours of the countrey, brought gold and silver to Solomon.

15 And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred [shekels] of beaten gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred shields [made he] of beaten gold: three hundred [shekels] of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the forrest of Lebanon.

17 Moreover, the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with pure gold.

18 And [there were] six steps to the throne, with a foot-stool of gold, [which were] fastened to the throne, and stayes on each side of the sitting place, and two lions standing by the stayes.

19 And twelve lions stood there, on the one side and on the other, upon the six steps. There was not the like made in any kingdome.

20 And all the drinking-vessels of king Solomon [were] of gold, and al the vessels of the house of the forrest of Lebanon [were] of pure gold: none [were] of silver; it was [not] any thing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

21 For the kings ships went to Tarshish with the servants of Huram: every three years once came the ships of Tarshish bringing gold, and silver, ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

22 And king Solomon passed all the kings of ỹ earth in riches and wisdom.

23 And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to hear his wisdome, that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and raiment, harnesse, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate year by year.

25 And Solomon had four thousand stalls for horses and chariots, & twelve thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the chariot-cities, and with the king at Ierusalem.

26 And he reigned over al the kings, from the river, even unto the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt.

27 And the king made silver in Ierusalem as stones, and cedar-trees made he as the sycomore-trees, that [are] in the low plains, in abundance.

28 And they brought unto Solomon horses out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

29 Now the rest of the acts of Solomon first and last, [are] they not written in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the prophesie of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of Iddo the Seer, against Ieroboam the son of Nebat?

30 And Solomon reigned in Ierusalem over all Israel, fourty years.

31 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and he was buried in the citie of David his father, and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. X.

1 The Israelites assembled at Shechem to crown Rehoboam, by Ieroboam make a suit of relaxation unto him. 6 Rehoboam refusing the old mens counsel, by the advice of young men, answereth them roughly. 16 Ten tribes revolting, kill Hadoram, and make Rehoboam to flee.

AND Rehoboam went to Shechem: for to Shechem were al Israel come to make him king.

2 And it came to passe when Ieroboam the son of Nebat (who [was] in Egypt, whither he had fled from ỹ presence of Solomon the king) heard [it,] that Ieroboam returned out of Egypt.

3 And they sent and called him: so Ieroboam and al Israel came, and spake to Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grievous, now therefore ease thou somewhat the grievous servitude of thy father, and his heavy yoke that he put upon us, and we will serve thee.

5 And he said unto them, Come again unto me after three dayes. And the people departed.

6 And king Rehoboam took counsell with the old men that had stood before Solomon his father while he yet lived, saying, What counsel give ye [me] to return answer to this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou be kind to this people, and please them, and speak good words to them, they will be thy servants for ever.

8 But he forsook the counsel which the

the old men gave him, and took counsel with the young men that were brought up with him, that stood before him.

9 And he said unto them, What advice give ye, that we may return answer to this people, which have spoken to me, saying, Ease somewhat the yoke that thy father did put upon us.

10 And the young men that were brought up with him, spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answer the people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou [it] somewhat lighter for us: thus shalt thou say unto them, My little [finger] shall be thicker then my fathers loyns.

11 For whereas my father put a heavy yoke upon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I [will chastise you] with scorpions.

12 So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the king bade, saying, Come again to me on the third day.

13 And the king answered them roughly; and king Rehoboam forsook the counsel of the old men.

14 And answered them after the advice of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, but I will adde thereto: my father chastised you with whips, but I [will chastise you] with scorpions.

15 So the king hearkened not unto the people, for the cause was of God, that the LORD might perform his word, which he spake by the hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to Ieroboam the son of Nebat.

16 And when all Israel [saw] that the king would not hearken unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in David? and [we have] none inheritance in the son of Iesse: every man to your tents, O Israel: [&] now David see to thine own house. So all Israel went to their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel that dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Hadoram that [was] over the tribute, and the children of Israel stoned him with stones, that he died: but king Rehoboam made speed to get him up to [his] chariot, to flee to Ierusalem.

19 And Israel rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

CHAP. XI.

1 Rehoboam raising an army to subdue Israel, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 5 He strengtheneth his kingdom with forts and provision. 13 The priests and Levites, and such as feared God, forsaken by Ieroboam, strengthen the kingdome of Iudah. 18 The wives and children of Rehoboam.

AND when Rehoboam was come to Ierusalem, he gathered of the house of Iudah and Benjamin, an hundred and foure score thousand chosen [men] which were warriours, to fight against Israel, that he might bring the kingdome again to Rehoboam.

2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

3 Speak unto Rehoboam the son of Solomon king of Iudah, and to all Israel in Iudah and Benjamin, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren: return every man to his house, for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going against Ieroboam.

5 And Rehoboam dwelt in Ierusalem, and built cities for defence in Iudah.

6 He built even Beth-lehem, and Etam, and Tekoa,

7 And Beth-zur, & Shoco, & Adullam,

8 And Gath, and Maresha, and Ziph,

9 And Adoraim, and Lachish, and Azekah,

10 And Zorah, and Aijalon, and Hebron, which [are] in Iudah, and in Benjamin, fenced cities.

11 And he fortified the strong holds, and put captains in them, and store of victuall, and of oyl and wine.

12 And in every severall city [he put] shields and spears, and made them exceeding strong, having Iudah and Benjamin on his side.

13 And the priests and the Levites that [were] in all Israel, resorted to him out of all their coasts.

14 (For the Levites left their suburbs, and their possession, & came to Iudah & Ierusalem: for Ieroboam & his sons had cast them off from executing the priests office unto the LORD.

15 And he ordained him priests for the high places, and for the devils, and for the calves which he had made.)

16 And after them out of all the tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to seek the LORD God of Israel, came to Ierusalem, to sacrifice unto the LORD God of their fathers.

17 So they strengthened the kingdome of Iudah, and made Rehoboam the son of Solomon strong, three years: for three years they walked in the way of David and Solomon.

18 And Rehoboam took him Mahalath the daughter of Ieremoth the son of David to wife, [and] Abihail the daughter of Eliab, the son of Iesse:

19 Which bare him children; Ieush, and Shamariah, and Zaham.

20 And after her, he took Maachah the daughter of Absalom, which bare him Abijah, and Atthai, and Ziza, and Shelomith.

21 And Rehoboam loved Maachah the daughter of Absalom, above all his wives and his concubines: (for he took eighteen wives, and three score concubines, and begat twenty and eight sons, and three score daughters.)

22 And Rehoboam made Abijah the son of Maachah the chief, to be ruler among his brethren: for [he thought] to make him king.

23 And he dealt wisely, and dispersed of all his children throughout all the coun-

countreys of Iudah and Benjamin, unto every fenced city: and he gave them victuall in abundance: and he desired many wives.

CHAP. XII.

1 Rehoboam forsaking the Lord, is punished by Shishak. 5 He and the princes repenting at the preaching of Shemaiah, are delivered from destruction, but not from spoil. 13 The reigne and death of Rehoboam.

AND it came to passe when Rehoboam had established the kingdome, and had strengthened himself, he forsook the law of the LORD, and all Israel with him.

2 And it came to passe, that in the fifth year of Rehoboam, Shishak king of Egypt came up against Ierusalem, (because they had transgressed against the LORD.)

3 With twelve hundred chariots, and threescore thousand horsemen: & the people [were] without number ỹ came with him out of Egypt; the Lubims, the Sukkiims, and the Ethiopians.

4 And he took the fenced cities which [pertained] to Iudah, and came to Ierusalem.

5 Then came Shemaiah the prophet to Rehoboam, & to the princes of Iudah that were gathered together to Ierusalem, because of Shishak, & said unto them, Thus saith ỹ LORD, Ye have forsaken me, and therefore have I also left you in the hand of Shishak.

6 Whereupon the princes of Israel, and the king humbled themselves, and they said, The LORD [is] righteous.

7 And when the LORD saw that they humbled themselves, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, saying, they have humbled themselves, [therefore] I will not destroy them, but I wil grant them some deliverance, and my wrath shall not be poured out upon Ierusalem, by the hand of Shishak.

8 Nevertheless, they shall be his servants; that they may know my service, and the service of the kingdomes of the countreys.

9 So Shishak king of Egypt came up against Ierusalem, and took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, & the treasures of the kings house, he took all: he carried away also ỹ shields of gold which Solomon had made.

10 Instead of which, king Rehoboam made shields of brasse, and committed [them] to the hands of the chief of the guard, that kept the entrance of the kings house.

11 And when the king entred into the house of the LORD, the guard came and fet them, and brought them again into the guard-chamber.

12 And when he humbled himself, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not destroy [him] altogether: and also in Iudah things went well.

13 So king Rehoboam strengthened himself in Ierusalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam [was] one and fourty year old when he began to reigne, and he reigned seventeen years in Ierusalem, the city which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there: and his mothers name [was] Naamah, an Ammonitesse.

14 And he did evil, because he prepared not his heart to seek the LORD.

15 Now the acts of Rehoboam, first and last, [are] they not written in the book of Shemaiah the prophet, and of Iddo the Seer, concerning genealogies? And [there were] warres between Rehoboam and Ieroboam continually.

16 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David, and Abijah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Abijah succeeding, maketh war against Ieroboam. 4 He declareth the right of his cause. 13 Trusting in God, he overcometh Ieroboam. 21 The wives and children of Abijah.

NOw in the eighteenth year of king Ieroboam, began Abijah to reigne over Iudah.

2 He reigned three years in Ierusalem: (his mothers name also [was] Michaiah the daughter of Vriel of Gibeah) and there was warre between Abijah and Ieroboam.

3 And Abijah set the battel in aray with an army of valiant men of warre, [even] foure hundred thousand chosen men; Ieroboam also set the battell in aray against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men, being mighty men of valour.

4 And Abijah stood up upon mount Zemaraim, which [is] in mount Ephraim, and said, Hear me thou Ieroboam, and all Israel,

5 Ought you not to know, that the LORD God of Israel gave the kingdom over Israel to David for ever, [even] to him and to his sons by a covenant of salt?

6 Yet Ieroboam the son of Nebat, the servant of Solomon the son of David, is risen up, and hath rebelled against his lord.

7 And there are gathered unto him vain men the children of Belial, and have strengthened themselves against Rehoboam the son of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young and tender hearted, and could not withstand them.

8 And now ye think to withstand ỹ kingdom of ỹ LORD, in ỹ hand of the sons of David; & ye [be] a great multitude, and [there are] with you golden calves which Ieroboam made you for gods.

9 Have ye not cast out the priests of the LORD the sons of Aaron, and the Levites, & have made you priests after the manner of ỹ nations of [other] lands? so that whosoever cometh to consecrate himself with a young bullock & seven rammes, the same may be a priest of [them that are] no gods.

10 But as for us, ỹ LORD [is] our God, and

and we have not forſaken him, and the prieſts which miniſter unto the LORD, [are] the ſons of Aaron, and the Levites [wait] upon their buſineſſe;

11 And they burn unto the LORD every morning & every evening, burnt-ſacrifices & ſweet incenſe: the [ſhew]-bread alſo [ſet they] in order upon the pure table, and the candleſtick of gold with the lamps thereof, to burn every evening, for we keep the charge of the LORD our God, but ye have forſaken him.

12 And behold, God himſelf [is] with us for [our] captain, and his prieſts with ſounding trumpets to crie alarm againſt you: O children of Iſrael, fight ye not againſt the LORD God of your fathers, for you ſhall not proſper.

13 But Ieroboam cauſed an ambuſhment to come about behinde them: ſo they were before Iudah: and the ambuſhment [was] behinde them.

14 And when Iudah looked back, behold, the battel [was] before & behind: and they cried unto the LORD, & the prieſts ſounded with the trumpets.

15 Then ♀ men of Iudah gave a ſhout: & as the men of Iudah ſhouted, it came to paſſe, that God ſmote Ieroboam and all Iſrael before Abijah & Iudah.

16 And the children of Iſrael fled before Iudah: and God delivered them into their hand.

17 And Abijah and his people ſlew them with a great ſlaughter: ſo there fell down ſlain of Iſrael, five hundred thouſand choſen men.

18 Thus the children of Iſrael were brought under at that time, and the children of Iudah prevailed, becauſe they relied upon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abijah purſued after Ieroboam, and took cities from him, Beth-el with the towns thereof, and Ieſhanah with the towns thereof, and Ephraim with the towns thereof.

20 Neither did Ieroboam recover ſtrength again in the dayes of Abijah: & the LORD ſtrook him, and he died.

21 But Abijah waxed mighty, & married fourteen wives, and begat twenty and two ſons, and ſixteen daughters.

22 And the reſt of ♀ acts of Abijah, & his wayes, and his ſayings, [are] written in the ſtory of the prophet Iddo.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Aſa ſucceeding deſtroyeth idolatry. 6 Having peace, he ſtrengtheneth his kingdome with forts, and armies. 9 Calling on God, he overthroweth Zerah, and ſpoileth the Æthiopians.

SO Abijah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David, and Aſa his ſon reigned in his ſtead: in his dayes the land was quiet ten yeares.

2 And Aſa did that [which was] good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God.

3 For he took away the altars of the ſtrange [gods,] and the high places, and brake down the images, and cut down the groves:

4 And commanded Iudah to ſeek the LORD God of their fathers, and to do the law, and the commandment.

5 Alſo he took away out of all the cities of Iudah, the high places and the images: and the kingdome was quiet before him.

6 And he built fenced cities in Iudah: for the land hath reſt, and he had no warre in thoſe years; becauſe the LORD had given him reſt.

7 Therefore he ſaid unto Iudah, Let us build theſe cities, and make about [them] walls, and towers, gates, and bars, while the land [is] yet before us; becauſe we have ſought the LORD our God, we have ſought [him,] and he hath given us reſt on every ſide: ſo they built, and proſpered.

8 And Aſa had an army [of men] that bare targets and ſpears, out of Iudah three hundred thouſand, and out of Benjamin, that bare ſhields and drew bows, two hundred and foureſcore thouſand: all theſe [were] mighty men of valour.

9 And there came out againſt them Zerah the Ethiopian, with an hoſt of a thouſand thouſand, and three hundred chariots, and came unto Mareſhah.

10 Then Aſa went out againſt him, and they ſet the battell in aray in the valley of Zephathah at Mareſhah.

11 And Aſa cried unto the LORD his God and ſaid, LORD, [it is] nothing with thee to help, whether with many, or with them that have no power: help us O LORD our God; for we reſt on thee, and in thy name we go againſt this multitude: O LORD, thou [art] our God, let not man prevail againſt thee.

12 So the LORD ſmote the Ethiopians before Aſa, and before Iudah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Aſa and the people that [were] with him purſued them unto Gerar; and the Ethiopians were overthrown, that they could not recover themſelves, for they were deſtroyed before the LORD and before his hoſt: and they carried away very much ſpoil.

14 And they ſmote all the cities round about Gerar, for the fear of the LORD came upon them: and they ſpoiled all the cities, for there was exceeding much ſpoil in them.

15 They ſmote alſo the tents of cattel, and carried away ſheep and camels in abundance, and returned to Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XV.

1 Aſa with Iudah & many of Iſrael moved by the prophecie of Azariah the ſon of Oded, make a ſolemne covenant with God. 16 He putteth down Maachah his mother for her idolatry. 18 He bringeth dedicate things into the houſe of God, and enjoyeth a long peace.

AND the ſpirit of God came upon Azariah the ſon of Oded.

2 And

2 And he went out to meet Asa, and said unto him, Hear ye me, Asa, and all Iudah and Benjamin, The LORD [is] with you, while ye be with him; and if ye seek him, he will be found of you; but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

3 Now for a long season Israel [hath been] without the true God, and without a teaching priest, and without law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turn unto the LORD God of Israel, and sought him, he was found of them.

5 And in those times [there was] no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in: but great vexations [were] upon all the inhabitants of the countreys.

6 And nation was destroyed of nation, and citie of city: for God did vex them with all adversity.

7 Be ye strong therefore, and let not your hands be weak: for your work shall be rewarded.

8 And when Asa heard these words, and the prophesie of Oded the prophet, he took courage, and put away the abominable idols out of al the land of Iudah and Benjamin, and out of the cities which he had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the altar of the LORD that [was] before the porch of the LORD.

9 And he gathered all Iudah & Benjamin, and the strangers with them out of Ephraim and Manasseh, and out of Simeon: (for they fell to him out of Israel in abundance, when they saw that the LORD his God [was] ✠ him.)

10 So they gathered themselves together at Ierusalem in the third moneth, in the fifteenth yeare of the reigne of Asa.

11 And they offered unto the LORD the same time, of the spoil [which] they had brought, seven hundred oxen, and seven thousand sheep.

12 And they entred into a covenant to seek the LORD God of their fathers, with all their heart and with all their soul;

13 That whosoever would not seek the LORD God of Israel, should be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman.

14 And they sware unto the LORD with a loud voice, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Iudah rejoyced at the oath: for they had sworn with al their heart, & sought him with their whole desire, and he was found of them: and the LORD gave them rest round about.

16 And also concerning Maachah the mother of Asa the king, he removed her from [being] queen, because she had made an idol in a grove: and Asa cut down her idol, and stamped [it,] and burnt [it] at the brook Kidron.

17 But the high places were not taken away out of Israel: nevertheless, the heart of Asa was perfect all his dayes.

18 And he brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he himself had dedicated, silver, and gold, and vessels.

19 And there was no [more] warre unto the five and thirtieth year of the reigne of Asa.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Asa by the aid of the Syrians, diverteth Baasha from building of Ramah. 7 Being reproved thereof by Hanani, he putteth him in prison. 11 Among his other acts, in his disease he seeketh not to God, but to the physicians. 13 His death and buriall.

IN the six and thirtieth yeare of the reigne of Asa, Baasha king of Israel came up against Iudah, and built Ramah, to the intent that he might let none go out or come in to Asa king of Iudah.

2 Then Asa brought out silver and gold out of the treasures of the house of the LORD, and of the kings house, and sent to Ben-hadad king of Syria that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

3 [There is] a league between me and thee, as [there was] between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent thee silver and gold: go break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

4 And Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of his armies against the cities of Israel; and they smote Ijon, & Dan, & Abel-maim, and all the store-cities of Naphtali.

5 And it came to passe, when Baasha heard [it,] that he left off building of Ramah, and let his work cease.

6 Then Asa the king took all Iudah, and they carried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha was a building, and he built therewith Geba and Mizpah.

7 And at that time Hanani the Seer came to Asa king of Iudah, and said unto him, Because thou hast relied on the king of Syria, and not relied on the LORD thy God, therefore is the host of the king of Syria escaped out of thine hand.

8 Were not the Ethiopians and the Lubims a huge host, with very many chariots and horsemen? yet, because thou didst relie on the LORD, he delivered them into thine hand.

9 For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to shew himself strong in the behalf of [them,] whose heart [is] perfect towards him. Herein thou hast done foolishly; therefore from henceforth thou shalt have warres.

10 Then Asa was wroth with the Seer, and put him in a prison-house: for [he was] in a rage with him, because of this thing. And Asa oppressed [some] of the people the same time.

11 And behold, the acts of Asa, first and last, lo, they [are] written in the book of the kings of Iudah and Israel.

12 And Asa, in the thirty and ninth year of his reigne, was diseased in his feet, until his disease [was] exceeding [great]

[great:] yet in his diſeaſe he ſought not to the LORD, but to ỹ phyſicians.
13 And Aſa ſlept with his fathers, and died in the one and fourtieth yeare of his reigne.
14 And they buried him in his own ſepulchres which he had made for himſelf in the city of David, and laid him in the bed, which was filled with ſweet odours, & divers kinds [of ſpices] prepared by ỹ apothecaries art: & they made a very great burning for him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Iehoſhaphat ſucceeding Aſa, reigneth well, and proſpereth. 7 He ſendeth Levites with the princes to teach Iudah. 10 His enemies being terrified by God, ſome of them bring him preſents and tribute. 12 His great neſſe, captains, and armies.

AND Iehoſhaphat his ſon reigned in his ſtead, and ſtrengthened himſelf againſt Iſrael.
2 And he placed forces in all the fenced cities of Iudah, and ſet gariſons in the land of Iudah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Aſa his father had taken.
3 And the LORD was with Iehoſhaphat, becauſe he walked in the firſt wayes of his father David, and ſought not unto Baalim;
4 But ſought to ỹ LORD God of his father, and walked in his commandments, & not after the doings of Iſrael:
5 Therefore the LORD ſtabliſhed the kingdome in his hand, and all Iudah brought to Iehoſhaphat preſents, and he had riches & honour in abundance
6 And his heart was lift up in the wayes of the LORD: moreover, he took away the high places and groves out of Iudah.
7 Alſo in ỹ third year of his reigne, he ſent to his princes, [even] to Ben-hail, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nethaneel, and to Michaiah, to teach in the cities of Iudah.
8 And with them [he ſent] Levites, [even] Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Aſahel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehonathan, and Adonijah, and Tobijah, and Tob-adonijah, Levites; and with them Eliſhama, and Iehoram, prieſts.
9 And they taught in Iudah, and [had] the book of the law of the LORD with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Iudah, and taught the people.
10 And the fear of the LORD fell upon all the kingdomes of the lands that [were] round about Iudah, ſo that they made no war againſt Iehoſhaphat.
11 Alſo [ſome] of the Philiſtines brought Iehoſhaphat preſents, and tribute-ſilver; & the Arabians brought him flocks, ſeven thouſand and ſeven hundred rammes, and ſeven thouſand and ſeven hundred he-goats.
12 And Iehoſhaphat waxed great exceedingly; and he built in Iudah, caſtles, and cities of ſtore.
13 And he had much buſineſſe in the cities of Iudah: and the men of warre, mighty men of valour, [were] in Ieruſalem.
14 And theſe [are] the numbers of them according to the houſe of their fathers: of Iudah, the captains of thouſands; Adnah the chief, and with him mighty men of valour, three hundred thouſand.
15 And next to him [was] Iehohanan the captain, and with him two hundred and foure ſcore thouſand.
16 And next him was Amaſiah the ſon of Zichri, who willingly offered himſelf unto the LORD; and with him two hundred thouſand mighty men of valour.
17 And of Benjamin, Eliada a mighty man of valour, and with him, armed men with bow and ſhield, two hundred thouſand.
18 And next him [was] Iehozabad, and with him an hundred and foure-ſcore thouſand, ready prepared for the warre.
19 Theſe waited on the king, beſides thoſe whom the king put in the fenced cities, throughout all Iudah.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iehoſhaphat joyned in affinity with Ahab, is perſwaded to go with him againſt Ramoth-gilead. 4 Ahab ſeduced by falſe prophets according to the word of Micaiah, is ſlain there.

NOw Iehoſhaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and joyned affinity with Ahab.
2 And after [certain] yeares, he went down to Ahab to Samaria; and Ahab killed ſheep and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that [he had] with him, and perſwaded him to go up with him to Ramoth-gilead.
3 And Ahab king of Iſrael ſaid unto Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah, Wilt thou go with me to Ramoth-gilead? And he anſwered him, I [am] as thou [art,] and my people as thy people, & [we will be] with thee in the warre.
4 And Iehoſhaphat ſaid unto the king of Iſrael, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.
5 Therefore the king of Iſrael gathered together of prophets foure hundred men, and ſaid unto them, Shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battel, or ſhal I forbear? And they ſaid, Go up; for God will deliver it into ỹ kings hand.
6 But Iehoſhaphat ſaid, [Is there] not here a prophet of the LORD beſides, that we might enquire of him?
7 And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto Iehoſhaphat, [There is] yet one man, by whom we may enquire of ỹ LORD: but I hate him, for he never propheſieth good unto me, but alwayes evil: the ſame [is] Micaiah the ſon of Iimla. And Iehoſhaphat ſaid, Let not ỹ king ſay ſo.
8 And the king of Iſrael called for one of [his] officers, and ſaid, Fetch quickly Micaiah the ſon of Iimla.
9 And the king of Iſrael, & Iehoſha-

phat king of Iudah, ſat either of them on his throne, clothed in [their] robes, and they ſat in a void place at the entring in of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophefied before them.

10 And Zedekiah the ſon of Chenaanah, had made him horns of iron, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, With theſe thou ſhalt puſh Syria, untill they be conſumed.

11 And all the prophets prophefied ſo, ſaying, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and proſper: for the LORD ſhall deliver [it] into the hand of the king.

12 And the meſſenger that went to call Micaiah, ſpake to him, ſaying, Behold, the words of the prophets [declare] good to the king with one aſſent; let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, & ſpeake thou good.

13 And Micaiah ſaid, [as] the LORD liveth, even what my God ſaith, that will I ſpeak.

14 And when he was come to the king, the king ſaid unto him, Micaiah, ſhall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battel, or ſhall I forbear? And he ſaid, Go ye up, and proſper, and they ſhall be delivered into your hand.

15 And the king ſaid to him, How many times ſhall I adjure thee that thou ſay nothing but the truth to me, in the name of the LORD?

16 Then he ſaid, I did ſee all Iſrael ſcattered upon the mountains, as ſheep that have no ſhepherd: and the LORD ſaid, Theſe have no maſter; let them return [therefore] every man to his houſe in peace.

17 (And the king of Iſrael ſaid to Iehoſhaphat, Did I not tell thee [that] he would not propheſie good unto me, but evil?)

18 Again he ſaid, Therefore heare the word of the LORD, I ſaw the LORD ſitting upon his throne, and all the hoſt of heaven ſtanding on his right hand, and [on] his left.

19 And the LORD ſaid, Who ſhall entice Ahab king of Iſrael, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one ſpake, ſaying after this manner, & another ſaying after ſ manner.

20 Then there came out a ſpirit, and ſtood before the LORD, and ſaid, I will entice him. And the LORD ſaid unto him, Wherewith?

21 And he ſaid, I will go out, and be a lying ſpirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And the LORD ſaid, Thou ſhalt entice [him,] and thou ſhalt alſo prevail: go out, and do [even] ſo.

22 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying ſpirit in the mouth of theſe thy prophets, and the LORD hath ſpoken evil againſt thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the ſon of Chenaanah, came neare, and ſmote Micaiah upon the cheek, and ſaid, Which way went the ſpirit of the LORD from me, to ſpeak unto thee?

24 And Micaiah ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee on that day, when thou ſhalt go into an inner chamber to hide thy ſelf.

25 Then the king of Iſrael ſaid, Take ye Micaiah, and carry him back to Amon the governour of the city, and to Ioaſh the kings ſon:

26 And ſay, Thus ſaith the king, Put this fellow in the priſon, and feed him with bread of affliction, & with water of affliction, untill I return in peace.

27 And Micaiah ſaid, If thou certainly return in peace, [then] hath not the LORD ſpoken by me. And he ſaid, Hearken all ye people.

28 So the king of Iſrael, and Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah went up to Ramoth-gilead.

29 And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto Iehoſhaphat, I will diſguiſe my ſelf, and will go to the battel, but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Iſrael diſguiſed himſelf, and they went to the battel.

30 Now the king of Syria had commanded the captains of the chariots that [were] with him, ſaying, Fight ye not with ſmall or great, ſave onely with the king of Iſrael.

31 And it came to paſſe when the captains of the chariots ſaw Iehoſhaphat, that they ſaid, It [is] the king of Iſrael: therefore they compaſſed about him to fight: but Iehoſhaphat cried out, and the LORD helped him, & God moved them [to depart] from him.

32 For it came to paſſe, that when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was not the king of Iſrael, they turned back again from purſuing him.

33 And a [certain] man drew a bow at a venture, and ſmote the king of Iſrael between the joynts of the harneſſe; therefore he ſaid to his chariot-man, Turn thine hand, that thou mayeſt carry me out of the hoſt, for I am wounded.

34 And the battel increaſed that day: howbeit the king of Iſrael ſtayed [himſelf] up in [his] chariot againſt the Syrians, untill the even: and about the time of the ſunne going down, he died.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Iehoſhaphat reproved by Iehu. viſiteth his kingdome. 5 His inſtructions to the judges, 8 to the prieſts and Levites.

AND Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah returned to his houſe in peace to Ieruſalem.

2 And Iehu the ſon of Hanani the Seer, went out to meet him, and ſaid to king Iehoſhaphat, Shouldeſt thou help the ungodly, and love them that hate the LORD? therefore [is] wrath upon thee from before the LORD.

3 Nevertheleſſe, there are good things found in thee, in that thou haſt taken away the groves out of the land, and haſt prepared thine heart to ſeek God.

4 And Iehoſhaphat dwelt at Ieruſalem: and he went out again through the people, from Beerſheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them back unto the LORD God of their fathers.

5 And he ſet judges in y land, throughout

out all the fenced cities of Iudah, city by city,

6 And said to the judges, Take heed what ye do: for ye judge not for man, but for the LORD, who [is] with you in the iudgement.

7 Wherefore now, let the fear of the LORD be upon you, take heed and do [it:] for [there is] no iniquity with the LORD our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

8 Moreover, in Ierusalem did Iehoshaphat set of the Levites, and of the priests, and of the chief of the fathers of Israel, for the judgement of the LORD, and for controversies, when they returned to Ierusalem.

9 And he charged them, saying, Thus shall ye do in the fear of the LORD, faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cause soever shall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, between bloud and bloud, between law and commandment, statutes and judgements, ye shall even warn them that they trespasse not against the LORD, and so wrath come upon you, and upon your brethren: this do, and ye shall not trespasse.

11 And, behold, Amariah the chief priest [is] over you in all matters of the LORD; and Zebadiah the son of Ismael, the ruler of the house of Iudah, for all the kings matters: also the Levites [shall be] officers before you. Deal couragiously, and the LORD shall be with the good.

CHAP. XX.

1 Iehoshaphat in his fear proclaimeth a fast. 5 His prayer. 14 The prophesie of Iahaziel. 20 Iehoshaphat exhorteth the people, and setteth singers to praise the Lord. 22 The great overthrow of the enemies. 26 The people having blessed God at Berachah, return in triumph. 31 Iehoshaphats reign. 35 His convoy of ships which he made with Ahaziah, according to the prophesie of Eliezer, unhappily perished.

IT came to passe after this also, that the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, & with them [other] beside the Ammonites, came against Iehoshaphat to battel.

2 Then there came some that told Iehoshaphat, saying, There cometh a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea on this side Syria, and behold, they [be] in Hazazon-tamar, which [is] En-gedi.

3 And Iehoshaphat feared, and set himself to seek the LORD, and proclaimed a fast throughout all Iudah.

4 And Iudah gathered themselves together, to ask [help] of the LORD: even out of all the cities of Iudah they came to seek the LORD.

5 And Iehoshaphat stood in the congregation of Iudah and Ierusalem, in the house of the LORD before the new court,

6 And said, O LORD God of our fathers, [art] not thou God in heaven? and rulest [not] thou over all the kingdomes of the heathen? and in thine hand [is there not] power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee?

7 [Art] not thou our God, who didst drive out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gavest it to the seed of Abraham thy friend for ever?

8 And they dwelt therein, and have built thee a sanctuary therein for thy name, saying,

9 If when evil cometh upon us, [as] the sword, judgement, or pestilence, or famine, we stand before this house, and in thy presence, (for thy name [is] in this house) and cry unto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt heare & help.

10 And now behold, the children of Ammon, and Moab, and mount Seir, whom thou wouldest not let Israel invade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and destroyed them not:

11 Behold, [I say, how] they reward us, to come to cast us out of thy possession, which thou hast given us to inherit.

12 O our God, wilt thou not judge them? for we have no might against this great company that cometh against us: neither know we what to do, but our eyes [are] upon thee.

13 And all Iudah stood before the LORD, with their little ones, their wives and their children.

14 Then upon Iahaziel the son of Zechariah, the son of Benaiah, the son of Iehiel, the son of Mattaniah, a Levite of the sons of Asaph, came the spirit of the LORD in the midst of the congregation,

15 And he said, Hearken ye, all Iudah, and ye inhabitants of Ierusalem, and thou king Iehoshaphat, Thus saith the LORD unto you, Be not afraid, nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battel [is] not yours, but Gods.

16 To morrow go ye down against them: behold, they come up by the cliff of Ziz, and ye shall finde them at the end of the brook, before the wilderness of Ieruel.

17 Ye shall not [need] to fight in this [battel:] set your selves, stand ye [still,] and see the salvation of the LORD with you, O Iudah & Ierusalem: fear not, nor be dismayed; to morrow go out against them, for the LORD [will be] with you.

18 And Iehoshaphat bowed his head, with his face to the ground: and all Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem fell before the LORD, worshipping the LORD.

19 And the Levites, of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Korhites, stood up to praise the LORD God of Israel with a loud voice on high.

20 And they rose early in the morning, and went forth into the wilderness of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Iehoshaphat stood and said, Heare me, O Iudah, and ye inhabitants of Ierusalem, Beleeve in the LORD your God, so

ſhall you be eſtabliſhed; beleeve his prophets, ſo ſhall ye proſper.

21 And when he had conſulted with the people, he appointed ſingers unto the LORD, and that ſhould praiſe the beauty of holineſſe, as they went out before the army, and to ſay, Praiſe the LORD, for his mercy [endureth] for ever.

22 And when they began to ſing and to praiſe, the LORD ſet ambuſhments againſt the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come againſt Iudah, and they were ſmitten.

23 For the children of Ammon and Moab, ſtood up againſt the inhabitants of mount Seir, utterly to ſlay and deſtroy [them:] and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, every one helped to deſtroy another.

24 And when Iudah came toward the watch-tower in the wilderneſſe, they looked unto the multitude, and behold, they [were] dead bodies fallen to the earth, and none eſcaped.

25 And when Iehoſhaphat and his people came to take away the ſpoil of them, they found among them in abundance both riches with the dead bodies, and precious jewels (which they ſtript off for themſelves) more then they could carry away: and they were three dayes in gathering of the ſpoil, it was ſo much.

26 And on the fourth day they aſſembled themſelves in the valley of Berachah; for there they bleſſed the LORD: therefore the name of the ſame place was called, the valley of Berachah unto this day.

27 Then they returned every man of Iudah and Ieruſalem, and Iehoſhaphat in the forefront of them, to go again to Ieruſalem with joy: for the LORD had made them to rejoyce over their enemies.

28 And they came to Ieruſalem with pſalteries, and harps, and trumpets, unto the houſe of the LORD.

29 And the fear of God was on all the kingdomes of [thoſe] countreys, when they had heard that the LORD fought againſt the enemies of Iſrael.

30 So the realm of Iehoſhaphat was quiet: for his God gave him reſt round about.

31 And Iehoſhaphat reigned over Iudah: [he was] thirty and five yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and five yeares in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name [was] Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

32 And he walked in the way of Aſa his father, and departed not from it, doing that which was right in the ſight of the LORD:

33 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away, for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts unto the God of their fathers.

34 Now the reſt of the acts of Iehoſhaphat, firſt and laſt, behold, they [are] written in the book of Iehu the ſon of Hanani, who is mentioned in the book of the kings of Iſrael.

35 And after this did Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah joyn himſelf with Ahaziah king of Iſrael, who did very wickedly:

36 And he joyned himſelf with him, to make ſhips to go to Tarſhiſh: and they made the ſhips in Ezion-geber.

37 Then Eliezer the ſon of Dodavah of Mareſha, propheſied againſt Iehoſhaphat, ſaying, Becauſe thou haſt joyned thy ſelf with Ahaziah, the LORD hath broken thy works: and the ſhips were broken, that they were not able to go to Tarſhiſh.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Iehoram ſucceeding Iehoſhaphat, ſlayeth his brethren. 5 His wicked reigne. 8 Edom and Libnah revolt. 12 The propheſie of Eliiah againſt him in writing. 16 Philiſtines and Arabians oppreſſe him. 18 His incurable diſeaſe, infamous death and buriall.

NOw Iehoſhapht ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of David: and Iehoram his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

2 And he [had] brethren the ſons of Iehoſhaphat, Azariah, and Iehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: all theſe [were] the ſons of Iehoſhaphat king of Iſrael.

3 And their father gave them great gifts of ſilver and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Iudah: but the kingdome gave he to Iehoram, becauſe he [was] the firſt-born.

4 Now when Iehoram was riſen up to the kingdome of his father, he ſtrengthened himſelf, and ſlew all his brethren with the ſword, and [divers] alſo of the princes of Iſrael.

5 Iehoram [was] thirtie and two yeares old when he began to reigne, & he reigned eight yeares in Ieruſalem.

6 And he walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael, like as did the houſe of Ahab: for he had the daughter of Ahab to wife: and he wrought that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD.

7 Howbeit the LORD would not deſtroy the houſe of David, becauſe of the covenant that he had made with David, and as he promiſed to give a light to him, and to his ſons for ever.

8 In his dayes the Edomites revolted from under the dominion of Iudah, and made themſelves a king.

9 Then Iehoram went forth with his princes, and all his chariots with him: and he roſe up by night, and ſmote the Edomites which compaſſed him in, and the captaines of the chariots.

10 So the Edomites revolted from under the hand of Iudah unto this day. The ſame time alſo did Libnah revolt from under his hand; becauſe he had forſaken the LORD God of his fathers.

11 Moreover, he made high places in the mountains of Iudah, and cauſed the inhabitants of Ieruſalem to commit fornication, and compelled Iudah [thereto.]

12 And there came a writing to him from

from Elijah the prophet, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD God of David thy father, Becauſe thou haſt not walked in the wayes of Iehoſhaphat thy father, nor in the wayes of Aſa king of Iudah,

13 But haſt walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael, and haſt made Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem to go a whoring, like to the whoredoms of the houſe of Ahab, & alſo haſt ſlain thy brethren of thy fathers houſe, which were better then thy ſelf:

14 Behold, with a great plague will the LORD ſmite thy people, and thy children, & thy wives, & all thy goods.

15 And thou [ſhalt have] great ſickneſſe by diſeaſe of thy bowels, untill thy bowels fall out, by reaſon of the ſickneſſe day by day.

16 Moreover, the LORD ſtirred up againſt Iehoram the ſpirit of the Philiſtines, and of the Arabians, that [were] neare the Ethiopians.

17 And they came up into Iudah, and brake into it, and carried away all the ſubſtance that was found in the kings houſe, and his ſons alſo and his wives; ſo that there was never a ſon left him, ſave Iehoahaz the youngeſt of his ſons.

18 And after all this the LORD ſmote him in his bowels with an incurable diſeaſe.

19 And it came to paſſe that in proceſſe of time, after the end of two yeares, his bowels fell out by reaſon of his ſickneſſe: ſo he died of ſore diſeaſes: And his people made no burning for him, like ỹ burning of his fathers.

20 Thirty and two yeares old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Ieruſalem eight yeares, and departed without being deſired: howbeit they buried him in the city of David, but not in the ſepulchres of the kings.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ahaziah ſucceeding, reigneth wickedly. 5 In his confederacy with Ioram the ſon of Ahab he is ſlain by Iehu, 10 Athaliah deſtroying all the ſeed royall, ſave Ioaſh, whom Iehoſhabeath his aunt hid, uſurpeth the kingdome.

AND the inhabitants of Ieruſalem made Ahaziah his youngeſt ſonne, king in his ſtead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the camp, had ſlain all the eldeſt. So Ahaziah the ſon of Iehoram king of Iudah reigned.

2 Fourty and two yeares old [was] Ahaziah when he began to reigne, and he reigned one yeare in Ieruſalem: his mothers name alſo [was] Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

3 He alſo walked in the wayes of the houſe of Ahab: for his mother was his counſeller to do wickedly.

4 Wherefore he did evill in the ſight of the LORD, like the houſe of Ahab: for they were his counſellers after the death of his father, to his deſtruction.

5 He walked alſo after their counſel, and went with Iehoram the ſon of Ahab king of Iſrael, to warre againſt Hazael king of Syria at Ramoth-gilead: and the Syrians ſmote Ioram.

6 And he returned to be healed in Iezreel, becauſe of the wounds which were given him at Ramah, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria. And Azariah the ſon of Iehoram king of Iudah went down to ſee Iehoram the ſon of Ahab at Iezreel, becauſe he was ſick.

7 And the deſtruction of Ahaziah was of God by coming to Ioram: for when he was come, he went out with Iehoram againſt Iehu the ſon of Nimſhi, whom the LORD had anointed to cut off the houſe of Ahab.

8 And it came to paſſe that when Iehu was executing judgement upon the houſe of Ahab, and found the princes of Iudah, and the ſons of the brethren of Ahaziah, that miniſtred to Ahaziah, he ſlew them.

9 And he ſought Ahaziah: and they caught him, (for he was hid in Samaria) and brought him to Iehu: and when they had ſlain him, they buried him, becauſe (ſaid they) he [is] the ſon of Iehoſhaphat, who ſought the LORD with all his heart. So the houſe of Ahaziah had no power to keep ſtill ỹ kingdome.

10 But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah, ſaw that her ſon was dead, ſhe aroſe, and deſtroyed all the ſeed royall of the houſe of Iudah.

11 But Iehoſhabeath the daughter of the king, took Ioaſh the ſon of Ahaziah, and ſtole him from among the kings ſons that were ſlain, and put him and his nurſe in a bed-chamber. So Iehoſhabeath the daughter of king Iehoram the wife of Iehoiada the prieſt (for ſhe was the ſiſter of Ahaziah) hid him from Athaliah, ſo that ſhe ſlew him not.

12 And he was with them hid in the houſe of God ſix yeares, and Athaliah reigned over the land.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iehoiada having ſet things in order, maketh Ioaſh king. 12 Athaliah is ſlain. 16 Iehoiada reſtoreth the worſhip of God.

AND in the ſeventh yeare Iehoiada ſtrengthened himſelf, and took the captains of hundreds, Azariah the ſon of Ieroham, and Iſhmael the ſon of Iehohanan, and Azariah the ſon of Obed, and Maaſiah the ſon of Adaiah, and Eliſhaphat the ſon of Zichri, into covenant with him.

2 And they went about in Iudah, and gathered the Levites out of all the cities of Iudah, and the chief of the fathers of Iſrael, and they came to Ieruſalem.

3 And all the congregation made a covenant with the king in the houſe of God: and he ſaid unto them, Behold, the kings ſon ſhal reigne, as the LORD hath ſaid of the ſons of David.

4 This [is] the thing that ye ſhall do, A third part of you entring on the ſabbath, of the prieſts and of the Levites, [ſhall be] porters of the doores.

5 And a third part [ſhal be] at the kings houſe, and a third part at ỹ gate of the

foundation: and all the people [shall be] in ỹ courts of ỹ house of ỹ LORD.

6 But let none come into the house of the LORD, save the priests, and they that minister of the Levites, they shall go in, for they [are] holy: but al the people shall keep the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Levites shall compasse the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand, and whosoever else cometh into the house, he shall be put to death: but be you with the king when he cometh in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Levites and all Iudah did according to all things that Iehoiada the priest had commanded, and took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that were to go [out] on the sabbath: for Iehoiada the priest dismissed not the courses.

9 Moreover, Iehoiada the priest delivered to the captains of hundreds, speares and bucklers, and shields, that [had been] king Davids, which [were] in the house of God.

10 And he set all the people (every man having his weapon in his hand) from th right side of the temple to the left side of the temple, along by the altar and the temple, by the king round about.

11 Then they brought out the kings son, and put upon him the crown, and [gave him] the testimonie, & made him king, & Iehoiada and his sons anointed him, and said, God save the king.

12 Now when Athaliah heard the noise of the people running, and praising the king, she came to the people into the house of the LORD.

13 And she looked, and behold, the king stood at his pillar, at the entring in, and the princes and the trumpets by the king: and all the people of the land rejoyced, and sounded with trumpets, also the singers with instruments of musick, and such as taught to sing praise. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and said, Treason, treason.

14 Then Iehoiada the priest brought out the captains of hundreds that were set over the host, and said unto them, Have her forth of the ranges: & whoso followeth her, let him be slain with the sword. For ỹ priest said, Slay her not in the house of the LORD.

15 So they laid hands on her; and when she was come to the entring of the horse-gate, by the kings house, they slew her there.

16 And Iehoiada made a covenant between him, and between all the people, and between the king, that they should be the LORDs people.

17 Then all the people went to the house of Baal, and brake it down, and brake his altars, and his images in pieces, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars.

18 Also Iehoiada appointed the offices of the house of the LORD by the hand of ỹ priests the Levites, whom David had distributed in the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt-offerings of the LORD, as [it is] written in the law of Moses, with rejoycing and with singing, [as it was ordained] by David.

19 And he set the porters at the gates of the house of the LORD, that none which was unclean in any thing, should enter in.

20 And he took the captains of hundreds, and the nobles, and the governours of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought down the king from the house of the LORD: and they came through the high gate into the kings house, and set the king upon the throne of the kingdome.

21 And all the people of the land rejoyced: and the city was quiet, after that they had slain Athaliah with the sword.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Ioash reigneth well all the dayes of Iehoiada. 4 He giveth order for the repair of the temple. 15 Iehoiada his death and honourable buriall. 17 Ioash falling to idolatrie, slayeth Zechariah the son of Iehoiada. 23 Ioash is spoiled by the Syrians and slain by Zabad and Iehozabad. 27 Amaziah succeedeth him.

IOash [was] seven yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned fourty yeares in Ierusalem: & his mothers name also [was] Zibeah of Beer-sheba.

2 And Ioash did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, all the daye. of Iehoiada the priest.

3 And Iehoiada took for him two wives, and he begat sons & daughters.

4 And it came to passe after this, that Ioash was minded to repair the the house of the LORD.

5 And he gathered together the priests and the Levites, and said to them, Go out unto the cities of Iudah, and gather of all Israel money to repair the house of your God from yeare to yeare, and see that ye haste the matter: howbeit the Levites hastened [it] not.

6 And the king called for Iehoiada the chief, and said unto him, Why hast thou not required of the Levites to bring in out of Iudah and out of Ierusalem, the collection, [according to the commandment of Moses the servant of the LORD, and of the congregation of Israel, for the tabernacle of witnesse?

7 For the sons of Athaliah that wicked woman, had broken up the house of God, and also all the dedicate things of the house of the LORD did they bestow upon Baalim.

8 And at the kings commandment they made a chest, and set it without at the gate of the house of the LORD.

9 And they made a proclamation through Iudah and Ierusalem, to bring in to the LORD, the collection [that] Moses the servant of God [laid] upon Israel in the wildernesse.

10 And all the princes, and all the people rejoyced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, until they had made an end.

11 Now it came to passe, that at what time

time ſ cheſt was brought unto ſ kings office, by the hand of the Levites: and when they ſaw that [there was] much money: the kings ſcribe, and the high prieſts officer came and emptied the cheſt, & took it, and carried it to his place again. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the king and Iehoiada gave it to ſuch as did the work of the ſervice of the houſe of the LORD, and hired maſons and carpenters to repair the houſe of the LORD, and alſo ſuch as wrought iron and braſſe to mend the houſe of the LORD.

13 So the workmen wrought, and the work was perfected by them, and they ſet the houſe of God in his ſtate, and ſtrengthened it.

14 And when they had finiſhed [it,] they brought the reſt of the money before the king and Iehoiada, wherof were made veſſels for the houſe of the LORD, [even] veſſels to miniſter, and to offer [withall,] and ſpoons, and veſſels of gold and ſilver; and they offered burnt-offerings in the houſe of the LORD continually, all the dayes of Iehoiada.

15 But Iehoiada waxed old, & was full of dayes when he died; an hundred & thirty years old [was he] when he died

16 And they buried him in the city of David among the kings, becauſe he had done good in Iſrael, both towards God, and towards his houſe.

17 Now after the death of Iehoiada came the princes of Iudah, and made obeiſance to the king: then the king hearkened unto them.

18 And they left the houſe of the LORD God of their fathers, and ſerved groves and idols: and wrath came upon Iudah and upon Ieruſalem for this their treſpaſſe.

19 Yet he ſent prophets to them, to bring them again unto the LORD, and they teſtified againſt them; but they would not give eare.

20 And the ſpirit of God came upon Zechariah the ſon of Iehoiada the prieſt, which ſtood above the people, and ſaid unto them, Thus ſaith God, Why tranſgreſſe ye the commandments of the Lord, that ye cannot proſper? becauſe ye have forſaken the LORD, he hath alſo forſaken you.

21 And they conſpired againſt him, and ſtoned him with ſtones at the commandment of the king in the court of the houſe of the LORD.

22 Thus Ioaſh the king remembred not the kindneſſe which Iehoiada his father had done to him, but ſlew his ſonne: and when he died, he ſaid, The LORD look upon [it,] and require [it]

23 And it came to paſſe at the end of the yeare, [that] the hoſt of Syria came up againſt him: and they came to Iudah and Ieruſalem, and deſtroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and ſent all the ſpoil of them unto the king of Damaſcus.

24 For the army of the Syrians came ſ a ſmall company of men, and the LORD delivered a very great hoſt into their hand, becauſe they had forſaken the LORD God of their fathers: ſo they executed judgement againſt Ioaſh.

25 And when they were departed from him, (for they left him in great diſeaſes) his own ſervants conſpired againſt him, for the blood of the ſons of Iehoiada the prieſt, and ſlew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the city of David, but they buried him not in ſ ſepulchres of the kings.

26 And theſe [are] they that conſpired againſt him; Zabad the ſon of Shimeath an Ammoniteſſe, and Iehozabad the ſon of Shimrith a Moabiteſſe.

27 Now concerning his ſons, & the greatneſſe of the burden [laid] upon him, & the repairing of the houſe of God, behold, they are written in ſ ſtory of the book of the kings. And Amaziah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Amaziah beginning to reigne well. 3 He executeth iuſtice on the traitors. 5 Having hired an army of Iſraelites againſt the Edomites, at the word of the prophe he looſeth hi hundred talents, & diſmiſſeth them, 11 He overthroweth the Edomites, 10. 13 The Iſraelites diſcontented with their diſmiſſion, ſ poil as they return home. 14 Amaziah proud of his victory, ſerveth the gods of Edom and deſpiſeth the admonitions of the Prophet. 17 He provoketh Ioaſh to his overthrow. 25 His reign. 27 He is ſlain by conſpiracy.

AMaziah [was] twenty & five yeares old [when] he began to reigne, & he reigned twenty and nine yeares in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name [was] Iehoadan of Ieruſalem.

2 And he did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, but not with a perfect heart.

3 Now it came to paſſe, when the kingdome was eſtabliſhed to him, that he ſlew his ſervants, that had killed the king his father.

4 But he ſlew not their children, but [did] as [it is] written in the law in the book of Moſes, where the LORD commanded, ſaying, The fathers ſhall not die for the children, neither ſhall the children die for the fathers: but every man ſhall die for his own ſinne.

5 Moreover, Amaziah gathered Iudah together, and made them captains over thouſands, & captains over hundreds, according to the houſes of their fathers, throughout all Iudah and Benjamin: and he numbred them from twenty yeares old and above, and found them three hundred thouſand choice men, [able] to go forth to warre, that could handle ſpear and ſhield.

6 He hired alſo an hundred thouſand mighty men of valour out of Iſrael, for an hundred talents of ſilver.

7 But there came a man of God to him, ſaying, O king, let not the army of Iſrael go with thee; for the LORD

[is] not with Iſrael, [to wit,] with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt go, do [it,] be ſtrong for the battel: God ſhall make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath power to help, and to caſt down.

9 And Amaziah ſaid to the man of God, But what ſhall we do for the hundred talents which I have given to the army of Iſrael? And the man of God anſwered, The LORD is able to give thee much more then this.

10 Then Amaziah ſeparated them, [to wit,] the army that was come to him out of Ephraim, to go home again: wherefore their anger was greatly kindled againſt Iudah, and they returned home in great anger.

11 And Amaziah ſtrengthened himſelf, and led forth his people, and went to the valley of ſalt, and ſmote of the children of Seir, ten thouſand.

12 And [other] ten thouſand [left] alive, did the children of Iudah carry away captive, and brought them unto the top of the rock, and caſt them down from the top of the rock, that they were broken all in pieces.

13 But the ſouldiers of the army & Amaziah ſent back, that they ſhould not go with him to battel, fell upon the cities of Iudah, from Samaria even unto Beth-horon, and ſmote three thouſand of them, & took much ſpoil.

14 Now it came to paſſe, after that Amaziah was come from the ſlaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and ſet them up to be his gods, and bowed down himſelf before them, and burned incenſe unto them.

15 wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Amaziah, and he ſent unto him a prophet, which ſaid unto him, Why haſt thou ſought after the gods of the people, which could not deliver their own people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to paſſe as he talked with him, that [the king] ſaid unto him, Art thou made of the kings counſel? forbear; why ſhouldeſt thou be ſmitten? Then the prophet forbare, and ſaid, I know that God hath determined to deſtroy thee, becauſe ỹ haſt done this, & haſt not hearkened unto my counſel.

17 Then Amaziah king of Iudah took advice, and ſent to Ioaſh the ſon of Iehoahaz, the ſonne of Iehu king of Iſrael, ſaying, Come, let us ſee one another in the face.

18 And Ioaſh king of Iſrael ſent to Amaziah king of Iudah, ſaying, The thiſtle that [was] in Lebanon, ſent to the cedar that [was] in Lebanon, ſaying, Give thy daughter to my ſonne to wife: and there paſſed by a wilde beaſt that [was] in Lebanon, and trode down the thiſtle.

19 Thou ſayeſt, Lo, thou haſt ſmitten the Edomites, and thine heart lifteth thee up to boaſt: abide now at home, why ſhouldeſt thou meddle to [thine] hurt, that thou ſhouldeſt fall, [even] thou, and Iudah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not heare; for it [came] of God, that he might deliver them into the hand [of their enemies,] becauſe they ſought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Ioaſh the king of Iſrael went up, and they ſaw one another in the face, [both] he and Amaziah king of Iudah, at Beth-ſhemeſh, which [belongeth] to Iudah.

22 And Iudah was put to the worſe before Iſrael, and they fled every man to his tent.

23 And Ioaſh the king of Iſrael took Amaziah king of Iudah the ſon of Ioaſh, the ſon of Ioahaz, at Beth-ſhemeſh, and brought him to Ieruſalem, and brake down the wal of Ieruſalem, from the gate of Ephraim to the corner-gate, foure hundred cubits.

24 And [he took] all the gold and the ſilver, and all the veſſels that were found in the houſe of God with Obed-edom, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, the hoſtages alſo, and returned to Samaria.

25 And Amaziah the ſonne of Ioaſh king of Iudah, lived after the death of Ioaſh ſon of Iehoahaz king of Iſrael, fifteen yeares.

26 Now the reſt of the acts of Amaziah, firſt and laſt, behold, [are] they not written in the book of the kings of Iudah and Iſrael?

27 Now after the time that Amaziah did turn away from following the LORD, they made a conſpiracy againſt him in Ieruſalem, and he fled to Lachiſh: but they ſent to Lachiſh after him, and ſlew him there.

28 And they brought him upon horſes, and buried him with his fathers in the city of Iudah.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Vzziah ſucceeding, and reigning well in the dayes of Zechariah, proſpereth. 16 Waxing proud, he invadeth ỹ prieſts office, and is ſmitten with leproſie. 22 He dieth, and Iotham ſucceedeth him.

THen all the people of Iudah took Vzziah, who [was] ſixteen yeares old, and made him king in the room of his father Amaziah.

2 He built Eloth, and reſtored it to Iudah, after that the king ſlept with his fathers.

3 Sixteen yeares old [was] Vzziah, when he began to reigne, and he reigned fifty and two yeares in Ieruſalem: his mothers name alſo [was] Iecoliah of Ieruſalem,

4 And he did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And he ſought God in the dayes of Zechariah, who had underſtanding in the viſions of God: and as long as he ſought the LORD, God made him to proſper.

6 And he went forth and warred againſt the Philiſtines, and brake down the wall of Gath, and the wall of Iabneh, and the wall of Aſhdod, and built cities

cities about Aſhdod, and among the Philiſtines.

7 And God helped him againſt the Philiſtines, and againſt the Arabians that dwelt in Gur-Baal, and the Mehunims.

8 And the Ammonites gave gifts to Vzziah, and his name ſpread abroad even to the entring in of Egypt, for he ſtrengthened [himſelf] exceedingly.

9 Moreover, Vzziah built towers in Ieruſalem at the corner-gate, and at the valley gate, and at the turning [of the wall,] and fortified them.

10 Alſo he built towers in the deſert, and digged many wells, for he had much cattel both in the low-countrey, and in the plains: husbandmen [alſo,] & vine-dreſſers in the mountains, and in Carmel: for he loved husbandry.

11 Moreover, Vzziah had an hoſt of fighting men, that went out to war by bands, according to the number of their account, by the hand of Ieiel the ſcribe, and Maaſiah the ruler, under the hand of Hananiah, [one] of the kings captains.

12 The whole number of the chief of the fathers of the mighty men of valour, [were] two thouſand and ſix hundred.

13 And under their hand [was] an army, three hundred thouſand and ſeven thouſand and five hundred, that made warre with mighty power, to help the king againſt the enemy

14 And Vzziah prepared for them throughout all the hoſt ſhields, and ſpears, and helmets, and habergeons, and bows, and ſlings [to caſt] ſtones.

15 And he made in Ieruſalem engines invented by cunning men, to be on the towers and upon the bulwarks, to ſhoot arrows and great ſtones withall: and his name ſpread farre abroad, for he was marvelloufly helped till he was ſtrong.

16 But when he was ſtrong, his heart was lifted up to [his] deſtruction: for he tranſgreſſed againſt the LORD his God, and went into the temple of the LORD, to burn incenſe upon the altar of incenſe.

17 And Azariah the prieſt went in after him, and wᵗ him foureſcore prieſts of ye LORD, [that were] valiant men:

18 And they withſtood Vzziah the king, and ſaid unto him, [It appertaineth] not unto thee Vzziah, to burn incenſe unto the LORD, but to the prieſts the ſons of Aaron, that are conſecrated to burn incenſe: go out of the ſanctuary, for thou haſt treſpaſſed, neither [ſhall it be] for thine honour from the LORD God.

19 Then Vzziah was wroth, and [had] a cenſer in his hand, to burn incenſe: and while he was wroth with the prieſts, the leproſie even roſe up in his forehead, before the prieſts in the houſe of the LORD, from beſide the incenſe altar.

20 And Azariah the chief prieſt, and all the prieſts looked upon him, & behold, he [was] leprous in his forehead, and they thruſt him out from thence, yea, himſelf haſted alſo to go out, becauſe the LORD had ſmitten him.

21 And Vzziah the king was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a ſeverall houſe being a leper, for he was cut off from the houſe of the LORD: and Iotham his ſonne [was] over the kings houſe, judging the people of the land.

22 Now the reſt of the acts of Vzziah, firſt and laſt, did Iſaiah the prophet the ſonne of Amoz write.

23 So Vzziah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the buriall which [belonged] to the kings; for they ſaid, He [is] a leper: and Iotham his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Iotham reigning well, proſpereth. 5 He ſubdueth the Ammonites. 7 His reigne. 9 Ahaz ſucceedeth him.

IOtham [was] twenty and five yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned ſixteen yeares in Ieruſalem: his mothers name alſo [was] Heruſhah, the daughter of Zadok.

2 And he did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father Vzziah did: howbeit he entred not into the temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly.

3 He built the high gate of the houſe of the LORD, and on the wall of Ophel he built much.

4 Moreover, he built cities in the mountains of Iudah, and in the forreſts he built caſtles and towers.

5 He fought alſo with the king of the Ammonites, and prevailed againſt them. And the children of Ammon gave him the ſame yeare an hundred talents of ſilver, and ten thouſand meaſures of wheat, and ten thouſand of barley. So much did the children of Ammon pay unto him, both the ſecond yeare, and the third.

6 So Iotham became mighty, becauſe he prepared his wayes before the LORD his God.

7 Now the reſt of the acts of Iotham, and all his warres, and his wayes, lo, they [are] written in the book of the kings of Iſrael and Iudah.

8 He was five and twenty yeares old when he began to reigne, and reigned ſixteen yeares in Ieruſalem.

9 And Iotham ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Ahaz his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Ahaz reigning very wickedly, is greatly afflicted by the Syrians. 6 Iudah being captivated by the Iſraelites, is ſent home by the counſel of Oded the prophet. 16 Ahaz ſending for aid to Aſſyria, is not helped thereby. 22 In his diſtreſſe he groweth more idolatrous. 26 He dying, Hezekiah ſucceedeth him.

AHaz [was] twenty yeares old when he began to reigne: and he reigned ſixteen yeares in Ieruſalem: but he did not that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, like David his father.

2 For he walked in the wayes of the kings of Iſrael, and made alſo molten images for Baalim.

3 Moreover, he burnt incenſe in the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, and burnt his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

4 He ſacrificed alſo, and burnt incenſe in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

5 Wherefore the LORD his God delivered him into the hand of the king of Syria, and they ſmote him, and carried away a great multitude of them captives, and brought them to Damaſcus. and he was alſo delivered into the hand of the king of Iſrael, who ſmote him with a great ſlaughter.

6 For Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah ſlew in Iudah an hundred and twenty thouſand in one day, [which were] all valiant men; becauſe they had forſaken the LORD God of their fathers.

7 And Zichri a mighty man of Ephraim, ſlew Maaſeiah the kings ſon, and Azrikam the governour of the houſe, and Elkanah [that was] next to the king.

8 And the children of Iſrael carried away captive of their brethren, two hundred thouſand, women, ſons and daughters, and took alſo away much ſpoil from them, and brought the ſpoil to Samaria.

9 But a prophet of the LORD was there, whoſe name [was] Oded: and he went out before the hoſt that came to Samaria, & ſaid unto them, Behold, becauſe ỹ LORD God of your fathers was wroth ỹ Iudah, he hath delivered them into your hand, and ye have ſlain them in a rage [ỹ] reacheth up unto heaven.

10 And now ye purpoſe to keep under the children of Iudah and Ieruſalem for bondmen, and bond-women unto you: [but are there] not with you, even with you, ſinnes againſt the LORD your God?

11 Now heare me therefore, and deliver the captives again, which ye have taken captive of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of God [is] upon you.

12 Then certain of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the ſon of Iohanan, Berechiah the ſon of Meſhillemoth, and Iehizkiah the ſonne of Shallum, and Amaſa the ſon of Hadlai, ſtood up againſt them that came from the warre,

13 And ſaid unto them, Ye ſhall not bring in the captives hither: for whereas we have offended againſt the LORD [already,] ye intend to adde more to our ſinnes and to our treſpaſſe: for our treſpaſſe is great, and [there is] fierce wrath againſt Iſrael.

14 So the armed men left the captives and the ſpoil, before the princes and all the congregation.

15 And the men which were expreſſed by name, roſe up, and took the captives, & ỹ ſpoil clothed all that were naked among them, and arayed them, and ſhod them, and gave them to eat and to drink, and anointed them, and carried al the feeble of them upon aſſes, and brought them to Iericho, the city of palm-trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

16 At that time did king Ahaz ſend unto the kings of Aſſyria to help him.

17 For again the Edomites had come and ſmitten Iudah, and carried away captives.

18 The Philiſtines alſo had invaded the cities of the low-countrey, and of the ſouth of Iudah, and had taken Beth-ſhemeſh, and Aialon, & Gederoth, and Shocho with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimzo alſo and the villages thereof, and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Iudah low, becauſe of Ahaz king of Iſrael; for he made Iudah naked, and tranſgreſſed ſore againſt the LORD.

20 And Tilgath-pilneſer king of Aſſyria came unto him, and diſtreſſed him, but ſtrengthened him not.

21 For Ahaz took away a portion [out] of the houſe of the LORD, and [out] of the houſe of the king, & of the princes, and gave [it] unto the king of Aſſyria: but he helped him not.

22 And in the time of his diſtreſſe did he treſpaſſe yet more againſt the LORD: this [is] that king Ahaz.

23 For he ſacrificed unto ỹ gods of Damaſcus, which ſmote him: and he ſaid, Becauſe the gods of the kings of Syria help them, [therefore] will I ſacrifice to them, ỹ they may help me: but they were ỹ ruin of him & of al Iſrael.

24 And Ahaz gathered together the veſſels of the houſe of God, and cut in pieces the veſſels of the houſe of God, and ſhut up the doores of the houſe of the LORD, and he made him altars in every corner of Ieruſalem.

25 And in every ſeverall citie of Iudah he made high places to burn incenſe unto other gods, and provoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

26 Now the reſt of his acts, and of al his wayes, firſt and laſt, behold, they [are] written in the book of the kings of Iudah and Iſrael.

27 And Ahaz ſlept with his fathers, & they buried him in the citie, [even] in Ieruſalem: but they brought him not into the ſepulchres of the kings of Iſrael: and Hezekiah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Hezekiah his good reigne. 3 He reſtoreth religion. 5 He exhorteth the Levites. 12 They ſanctifie themſelves, and cleanſe the houſe of God. 20 Hezekiah offereth ſolemne ſacrifices, wherein the Levites were more forward then the prieſt.

HEzekiah began to reigne [when he was] five and twenty yeares old,

old,and he reigned nine and twenty yeares in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name [was] Abijah the daughter of Zechariah.

2 And he did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD,according to all that David his father had done.

3 He,in the firſt yeare of his reigne,in the firſt moneth,opened the doores of the houſe of the LORD,and repaired them.

4 And he brought in the prieſts,and the Levites,and gathered them together into the eaſt-ſtreet,

5 And ſaid unto them,Heare me,ye Levites,ſanctifie now your ſelves,and ſanctifie the houſe of the LORD God of your fathers, and carry forth the filthineſſe out of the holy[place.]

6 For our fathers have treſpaſſed,and done that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD our God, and have forſaken him,and have turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD,and turned[their]backs.

7 Alſo they have ſhut up the doores of the porch, and put out the lamps, and have not burnt incenſe,nor offered burnt-offerings in the holy [place,] unto the God of Iſrael.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was upon Iudah and Ieruſalem,and he hath delivered them to trouble, to aſtoniſhment,and to hiſſing,as ye ſee with your eyes.

9 For lo,our fathers have fallen by the ſword,and our ſonnes, and our daughters,and our wives[are]in captivity for this.

10 Now[it is]in mine heart to make a covenant with the LORD God of Iſrael,that his fierce wrath may turn away from us.

11 My ſonnes,be not now negligent: for the LORD hath choſen you to ſtand before him,to ſerve him,and that you ſhould miniſter unto him,and burn incenſe.

12 Then the Levites aroſe, Mahath the ſon of Amaſai, and Ioel the ſon of Azariah of the ſons of the Kohathites: and of the ſons of Merari;Kiſh the ſon of Abdi,and Azariah the ſon of Iahalelel: and of the Gerſhonites; Ioah the ſon of Zimmah, & Eden ȳ ſon of Ioah:

13 And of the ſonnes of Elizaphan; Shimri, and Iehiel:and of the ſons of Aſaph;Zechariah, and Mattaniah.

14 And of the ſons of Heman;Iehiel, and Shimei: and of the ſons of Iedithun;Shemaiah,and Vaziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and ſanctified themſelves, and came, according to the commandment of the king,by the words of the LORD, to cleanſe the houſe of the LORD.

16 And the prieſts went into the inner part of the houſe of the LORD, to cleanſe[it,]and brought out all the uncleanneſſe that they found in the temple of the LORD, into the court of the houſe of the LORD. And the Levites tooke[it,]to carry [it] out abroad into the brook Kidron.

17 Now they began on the firſt[day] of the firſt moneth to ſanctifie,and on the eighth day of the moneth came they to the porch of the LORD:ſo they ſanctified the houſe of the LORD in eight dayes,and in the ſixteenth day of the firſt moneth they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the king,and ſaid, We have cleanſed all the houſe of the LORD, and the altar of burnt-offering, with all the veſſels thereof, and the ſhew-bread table,with all the veſſels thereof.

19 Moreover,all the veſſels which king Ahaz in his reigne did caſt away in his tranſgreſſion,have we prepared and ſanctified, and behold,they[are] before the altar of the LORD.

20 Then Hezekiah the king roſe early, and gathered the rulers of the citie, and went up to the houſe of ȳ LORD,

21 And they brought ſeven bullocks, and ſeven rammes,and ſeven lambes, and ſeven he-goats,for a ſinne-offering for the kingdom,and for the ſanctuary, and for Iudah: and he commanded the prieſts the ſonnes of Aaron to offer [them]on the altar of the LORD.

22 So they killed the bullocks, and the prieſts received the bloud, and ſprinkled [it] on the altar: likewiſe when they had killed the rammes,they ſprinkled the bloud upon ȳ altar: they killed alſo the lambes, and they ſprinkled the bloud upon the altar.

23 And they brought forth the he-goats for the ſinne-offering, before the king and the congregation, and they laid their hands upon them:

24 And the prieſts killed them, and they made reconciliation with their bloud upon the altar,to make an atonement for all Iſrael:for ȳ king commanded [that]the burnt-offering & the ſin-offering[ſhould be made]for all Iſrael.

25 And he ſet the Levites in the houſe of the LORD with cymbals,with pſalteries, and with harps, according to the commandment of David, and of Gad the kings Seer, and Nathan the prophet:for[ſo was]the commandment of the LORD by his prophets.

26 And the Levites ſtood with the inſtruments of David, and the prieſts with the trumpets.

27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt-offering upon the altar: and when the burnt-offering began, the ſong of ȳ LORD began[alſo]with the trumpets,and with the inſtruments [ordained]by David king of Iſrael.

28 And all the congregation worſhipped,and the ſingers ſang, & the trumpeters ſounded:[&]all[this continued] untill the burnt-offering was finiſhed.

29 And when they had made an end of offering, the king and all that were preſent with him, bowed themſelves and worſhipped.

30 Moreover,Hezekiah the king,and the princes commanded the Levites to ſing praiſe unto the LORD,with the words of David,and of Aſaph the Seer: and they ſang praiſes with gladneſſe, and they bowed their heads and worſhipped.

31 Then Hezekiah answered and said, Now ye have consecrated your selves unto the LORD, come neare, and bring sacrifices, and thank-offerings unto the house of the LORD And the congregation brought in sacrifices, and thank-offerings, and as many as were of a free heart, burnt-offerings.

32 And the number of the burnt-offerings which the congregation brought, [was] threescore and ten bullocks, an hundred rams, [and] two hundred lambes. all these [were] for a burnt-offering to the LORD.

33 And the consecrated things [were] six hundred oxen, and three thousand sheep.

34 But the priests were too few, so that they could not flay all the burnt-offerings wherefore their brethren the Levites did help them till the work was ended, & untill the [other] priests had sanctified themselves. for the Levites [were] more upright in heart, to sanctifie themselves, then ỹ priests.

35 And also ỹ burnt-offerings [were] in abundance, with the fat of the peace-offerings, and the drink-offerings for [every] burnt-offering. So the service of the house of the LORD was set in order.

36 And Hezekiah rejoyced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for ỹ thing was [done] suddenly.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Hezekiah proclaimeth a solemn passeover on the second moneth for Iudah and Israel. 13 The assembly having destroyed the altars of idolatry, keep the feast fourteen dayes. 27 The priests and Levites blesse the people.

AND Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Iudah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim & Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Ierusalem to keep the passeover unto the LORD God of Israel.

2 For the king had taken counsel, and his princes, and all the congregation in Ierusalem, to keep the passeover in the second moneth.

3 For they could not keep [it] at that time, because the priests had not sanctified themselves sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselves together to Ierusalem.

4 And the thing pleased the king, and all the congregation.

5 So they established a decree, to make proclamation throughout all Israel, from Beersheba even to Dan, that they should come to keep the passeover unto the LORD God of Israel at Ierusalem: for they had not done [it] of a long [time in such sort] as it was written.

6 So the posts went with the letters from the king and his princes throughout all Israel and Iudah, and according to the commandment of the king, saying, Ye children of Israel, turn again unto the LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, and he will return to the remnant of you, that are escaped out of the hand of ỹ kings of Assyria.

7 And be not ye like your fathers, & like your brethren, which trespassed against the LORD God of their fathers, [who] therefore gave them up to desolation, as ye see.

8 Now be ye not stiff-necked as your fathers [were, but] yeeld your selves unto the LORD, and enter into his sanctuary, which he hath sanctified for ever: & serve the LORD your God, that the fiercenesse of his wrath may turn away from you.

9 For if ye turn again unto the LORD, your brethren & your children [shall finde] compassion before them that lead them captive, so that they shall come again into this land: for the LORD your God [is] gracious and mercifull, and will not turn away [his] face from you, if ye return unto him.

10 So the posts passed from city to city, through the countrey of Ephraim and Manasseh, even unto Zebulun: but they laughed them to scorn, and mocked them.

11 Nevertheless, divers of Asher and Manasseh, and of Zebulun humbled themselues, and came to Ierusalem.

12 Also in Iudah, the hand of God was to give them one heart to do the commandment of the king and of the princes, by the word of the LORD.

13 And there assembled at Ierusalem much people, to keep the feast of unleavened bread in the second moneth, a very great congregation.

14 And they arose, and took away the altars that [were] in Ierusalem, and all ỹ altars for incense took they away, and cast [them] into the brook Kidron.

15 Then they killed the passeover on the fourteenth [day] of the second moneth: and the priests and the Levites were ashamed, and sanctified themselves, and brought in the burnt-offerings into the house of the LORD.

16 And they stood in their place after their manner, according to the law of Moses the man of God: the priests sprinkled the blood, [which they received] of the hand of the Levites.

17 For [there were] many in the congregation that were not sanctified: therefore the Levites had the charge of the killing of the passeovers, for every one that was not clean, to sanctifie [them] unto the LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people, [even] many of Ephraim and Manasseh, Issachar, and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselves; yet did they eat the passeover otherwise then it was written: but Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good LORD pardon every one,

19 [That] prepareth his heart to seek God, the LORD God of his fathers, though [he be] not [cleansed] according to the purification of the sanctuary.

20 And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

21 And the children of Israel that were present at Ierusalem, kept the feast of unleavened bread seven dayes with great gladnesse: and the Le-

vites

vites, and the priests praised the LORD day by day, [singing] with loud instruments unto the LORD.

22 And Hezekiah spake comfortably unto all the Levites, that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eat throughout the feast, seven dayes, offering peace-offerings, and making confession to the LORD God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly took counsel to keep other seven dayes: and they kept [other] seven dayes with gladnesse.

24 For Hezekiah king of Iudah did give to the congregation a thousand bullocks, and seven thousand sheep; and the princes gave to the congregation a thousand bullocks, and ten thousand sheep: and a great number of priests sanctified themselves.

25 And all the congregation of Iudah, with the priests and the Levites, and all the congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Iudah, rejoyced.

26 So there was great joy in Ierusalem: for since the time of Solomon the son of David king of Israel, [there was] not the like in Ierusalem.

27 Then the priests the Levites arose, and blessed the people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came [up] to his holy dwelling-place, [even] unto heaven.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The people is forward in destroying idolatry. 2 Hezekiah ordereth the courses of the priests and Levites, and provideth for their work and maintenance 5 The peoples forwardnesse in offerings and tithes. 11 Hezekiah appointeth officers to dispose of the tithes. 20 The sincerity of Hezekiah.

NOw when all this was finished, all Israel that were present, went out to the cities of Iudah, and brake the images in pieces, and cut down the groves, & threw down the high places & the altars out of all Iudah and Benjamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, untill they had utterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned every man to his possession into their own cities.

2 And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the priests and the Levites after their courses, every man according to his service, the priests and Levites for burnt-offrings, & for peace-offerings, to minister & to give thanks, & to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 [He appointed] also the kings portion of his substance, for the burnt-offerings, [to wit,] for the morning and evening burnt-offerings, and the burnt-offerings for the sabbaths, and for the new moons, and for the set feasts, as it [is] written in the law of the LORD.

4 Moreover, he commanded the people that dwelt in Ierusalem, to give the portion of the priests, and the Levites, that they might be encouraged in the law of the LORD.

5 And assoon as the commandment came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the first-fruits of corn, wine, and oyl, and hony, and of all the increase of the field, and the tithe of all things brought they in abundantly.

6 And [concerning] the children of Israel and Iudah, that dwelt in the cities of Iudah, they also brought in the tithes of oxen and sheep, and the tithe of holy things, which were consecrated unto the LORD their God, and laid [them] by heaps.

7 In the third moneth they began to lay the foundation of the heaps, and finished [them] in the seventh moneth.

8 And when Hezekiah, and the princes came and saw the heaps, they blessed the LORD and his people Israel.

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the priests and the Levites concerning the heaps.

10 And Azariah the chief priest of the house of Zadok, answered him, and said, Since [the people] began to bring the offerings into the house of the LORD, we have had enough to eat, and have left plenty: for the LORD hath blessed his people; and that which is left, [is] this great store.

11 Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare chambers in the house of the LORD; and they prepared [them,]

12 And brought in the offerings, and the tithes, and the dedicate things faithfully: over which Cononiah the Levite [was] ruler, and Shimei his brother [was] the next.

13 And Iehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahath, and Asahel, and Ierimoth, and Iozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah, [were] overseers under the hand of Cononiah and Shimei his brother, at the commandment of Hezekiah the king, and Azariah the ruler of the house of God.

14 And Kore the son of Imnah the Levite, the porter toward the east, [was] over the free-will-offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things.

15 And next him [were] Eden, and Miniamin, and Ieshua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shecaniah, in the cities of the priests, in [their] set office, to give their brethren by courses, as well to the great as to the small

16 Beside their genealogie of males, from three yeares old and upward, [even] unto every one that entreth into the house of the LORD, his daily portion for their service in their charges, according to their courses:

17 Both to y genealogie of the priests by the house of their fathers, and the Levites from twenty yeares old & upward, in their charges by their courses;

18 And to the genealogie of all their little ones, their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, through all the congregation: for in their set office they sanctified themselves in holinesse.

19 Also of the sons of Aaron the priests,

prieſts,[which were] in ỹ fields of the ſuburbs of their cities,in every ſeverall city,ỹ men ỹ were expreſſed by name, to give portions to all ỹ males among ỹ prieſts,and to all that were reckoned by genealogies, among the Levites.

20 And thus did Hezekiah throughout all Iudah, and wrought that which was good and right and truth before the LORD his God.

21 And in every work that he began in the ſervice of the houſe of God, and in the law,and in the commandments to ſeek his God, he did [it] with all his heart, and proſpered.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Sennacherib invading Iudah,Hezekiah fortifieth himſelf,and encourageth his people. 9 Againſt the blaſphemies of Sennacherib by meſſage and letters, Hezekiah and Iſaiah pray.21 An angel deſtroyeth the hoſt of the Aſſyrians, to the glory of Hezekiah. 24 Hezekiah praying in his ſickneſſe, God giveth him a ſigne of recovery.25 He waxing proud, is humbled by God. 27 His wealth and works.31 His errour in the ambaſſage of Babylon. 32 He dying Manaſſeh ſuccedeth him.

AFter theſe things and the eſtabliſhment[thereof,]Sennacherib king of Aſſyria came, and entred into Iudah, & encamped againſt the fenced cities, & ỹ ought to winne them for himſelf.

2 And when Hezekiah ſaw ỹ Sennacherib was come, and that he was purpoſed to fight againſt Ieruſalem;

3 He took counſel ẅ his princes, and his mighty men,to ſtop the waters of the fountains, which [were] without the city: and they did help him.

4 So there was gathered much people together,who ſtopped all the fountains, and the brook that ran through the midſt of the land,ſaying,Why ſhould the kings of Aſſyria come, and finde much water?

5 Alſo he ſtrengthened himſelf, and built up all the wall that was broken, and raiſed [it] up to the towers,and another wall without,and repaired Millo[in]the city of David,and made darts and ſhields in abundance.

6 And he ſet captains of warre over the people, and gathered them together to him in the ſtreet of the gate of the city, and ſpake comfortably to them,ſaying,

7 Be ſtrong and couragious, be not afraid nor diſmayed for the king of Aſſyria, nor for all the multitude that [is]with him: for [there be] mo with us, then with him.

8 With him [is] an arm of fleſh,but with us[is]the LORD our God, to help us, and to fight our battels. And the people reſted themſelves upon the words of Hezekiah king of Iudah.

9 After this did Sennacherib king of Aſſyria ſend his ſervants to Ieruſalem (but he[himſelf laid ſiege]againſt Lachiſh, & all his power with him) unto Hezekiah king of Iudah, and unto all Iudah,that[were]at Ieruſalem,ſaying,

10 Thus ſaith Sennacherib king of Aſſyria, Whereon do ye truſt, that ye abide in the ſiege in Ieruſalem?

11 Doth not Hezekiah perſwade you to give over your ſelves to die by famine, and by thirſt, ſaying, The LORD our God ſhall deliver us out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria?

12 Hath not the ſame Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his altars, and commanded Iudah and Ieruſalem,ſaying, Ye ſhall worſhip before one altar, and burn incenſe upon it?

13 Know ye not what I & my fathers have done unto all the people of [other]lands? were the gods of the nations of thoſe lands any wayes able to deliver their lands out of mine hand?

14 Who [was there] among all the gods of thoſe nations, that my fathers utterly deſtroyed, that could deliver his people out of mine hand,that your God ſhould be able to deliver you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceive you, nor perſwade you on this manner, neither yet beleeve him: for no god of any nation or kingdome was able to deliver his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers: how much leſſe ſhall your God deliver you out of mine hand?

16 And his ſervants ſpake yet[more] againſt the LORD God, and againſt his ſervant Hezekiah.

17 He wrote alſo letters to rail on the LORD God of Iſrael, and to ſpeak againſt him, ſaying,As the gods of the nations of [other] lands have not delivered their people out of mine hand: ſo ſhal not the God of Hezekiah deliver his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cried with a loud voice in the Iews ſpeech unto the people of Ieruſalem that [were] on the wall, to affright them, and to trouble them, that they might take the city.

19 And they ſpake againſt the God of Ieruſalem, as againſt the gods of the people of the earth [which were] the work of the hands of man.

20 For this[cauſe]Hezekiah the king, and the prophet Iſaiah the ſon of Amoz, prayed and cried to heaven.

21 And the LORD ſent an angel which cut off all the mighty men of valour,and the leaders and captains in the camp of the king of Aſſyria: ſo he returned with ſhame of face to his own land. And when he was come into the houſe of his god, they that came forth of his own bowels,ſlew him there with the ſword.

22 Thus the LORD ſaved Hezekiah and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Aſſyria, and from the hand of all [other,]and guided them on every ſide.

23 And many brought gifts unto the LORD to Ieruſalem, and preſents to Hezekiah king of Iudah: ſo that he was magnified in the ſight of all nations, from thenceforth.

24 In thoſe dayes Hezekiah was ſick

to

to the death, & prayed unto ỹ LORD: and he ſpake unto him, and he gave him a ſigne.

25 But Hezekiah rendred not again, according to the benefit done unto him: for his heart was lifted up; therefore there was wrath upon him, and upon Iudah and Ieruſalem.

26 Notwithſtanding, Hezekiah humbled himſelf for the pride of his heart ([both] he & the inhabitants of Ieruſalem) ſo that the wrath of the LORD came not upon them in the dayes of Hezekiah.

27 And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches and honour: and he made himſelf treaſuries for ſilver, and for gold, and for precious ſtones, and for ſpices, and for ſhields, and for all manner of pleaſant jewels;

28 Store-houſes alſo for the increaſe of corn, and wine, and oyl; and ſtalls for all manner of beaſts, and coates for flocks.

29 Moreover, he provided him cities, and poſſeſſions of flocks, and herds in abundance: for God had given him ſubſtance very much.

30 This ſame Hezekiah alſo ſtopped the upper water-courſe of Gihon, and brought it ſtraight down to the weſt-ſide of the citie of David. And Hezekiah proſpered in all his works.

31 Howbeit in [the buſines of] the embaſſadours of the princes of Babylon who ſent unto him to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him to try him, that he might know all [that was] in his heart.

32 Now the reſt of the acts of Hezekiah, and his goodneſſe, behold, they are written in the viſion of Iſaiah the prophet, the ſonne of Amoz, [and] in the book of ỹ kings of Iudah & Iſrael.

33 And Hezekiah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the chiefeſt of the ſepulchres of the ſonnes of David: and all Iudah and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem did him honour at his death: and Manaſſeh his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Manaſſeh his wicked reigne. 3 He ſetteth up idolatry, and would not be admoniſhed. 11 He is carried into Babylon. 12 Vpon his prayer to God he is releaſed, and putteth down idolatry. 18 His acts. 20 He dying, Amon ſuccedeth him. 21 Amon reigning wickedly, is ſlain by his ſervants. 25 The murderers being ſlain, Ioſiah ſuccedeth him.

MAnaſſeh [was] twelve yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned fiftie and five yeares in Ieruſalem:

2 But did that which was evill in the ſight of the LORD, like unto the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

3 For he built again the high places which Hezekiah his father had broken down, and he reared up altars for Baalim, and made groves, and worſhipped all the hoſt of heaven, and ſerved them.

4 Alſo he built altars in the houſe of the LORD, whereof the LORD had ſaid, In Ieruſalem ſhall my name be for ever.

5 And he built altars for all the hoſt of heaven, in the two courts of the houſe of the LORD.

6 And he cauſed his children to paſſe through the fire in the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom: alſo he obſerved times, and uſed enchantments, and uſed witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar ſpirit, and with wizards: he wrought much evill in the ſight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

7 And he ſet a carved image (the idol which he had made) in ỹ houſe of God, of which God had ſaid to David, and to Solomon his ſonne, In this houſe, and in Ieruſalem, which I have choſen before all the tribes of Iſrael, will I put my name for ever.

8 Neither will I any more remove the foot of Iſrael from out of the land which I have appointed for your fathers; ſo that they will take heed to do all that I have commanded them, according to the whole law, and the ſtatutes, and the ordinances by the hand of Moſes.

9 So Manaſſeh made Iudah and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem to erre, [and] to do worſe then the heathen, whom the LORD had deſtroyed before the children of Iſrael.

10 And the LORD ſpake to Manaſſeh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

11 Wherefore the LORD brought upon them the captains of the hoſt of ỹ king of Aſſyria, which took Manaſſeh among the thorns, & bound him with fetters, and carried him to Babylon.

12 And when he was in affliction, he beſought the LORD his God, and humbled himſelf greatly before the God of his fathers,

13 And prayed unto him, & he was entreated of him, & heard his ſupplication, and brought him again to Ieruſalem into his kingdome. Then Manaſſeh knew that ỹ LORD he [was] God.

14 Now after this, he built a wall without the city of David, on the weſt-ſide of Gihon, in the valley, even to the entring in at the fiſh-gate, and compaſſed about Ophel, and raiſed it up a very great height, & put captains of war in all the fenced cities of Iudah.

15 And he took away the ſtrange gods, and the idol out of the houſe of the LORD, and all the altars that he had built in the mount of the houſe of the LORD, and in Ieruſalem, and caſt [them] out of the city.

16 And he repaired the altar of the Lord, & ſacrificed thereon peace-offerings, and thank-offerings, and commanded Iudah to ſerve ỹ LORD God of Iſrael.

17 Nevertheleſſe, the people did ſacrifice ſtill in the high places, [yet] unto the LORD their God onely.

18 Now the reſt of the acts of Manaſſeh, and his prayer unto his God,

and

and the words of the Seers that spake to him in the name of ỹ LORD God of Israel, behold, they are [written] in the book of the kings of Israel.

19 His prayer also, and [how God] was intreated of him, and al his sinne, and his trespasse, & the places wherein he built high places, and set up groves and graven images before he was humbled: behold, they [are] written among the sayings of the Seers.

20 So Manasseh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his own house: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

21 Amon [was] two and twenty yeares old when he began to reigne, & reigned two yeares in Ierusalem.

22 But he did that which was evill in the sight of the LORD, as did Manasseh his father: for Amon sacrificed unto all the carved images, ỹ Manasseh his father had made, and served them:

23 And humbled not himselfe before the LORD, as Manasseh his father had humbled himself; but Amon trespassed more and more.

24 And his servants conspired against him, and slew him in his own house.

25 But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land made Iosiah his son king in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 Iosiah his good reigne. 4 He destroyeth idolatry. 8 He taketh order for to repair the temple. 14 Hilkiah having found a book of the law, Iosiah sendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord. 23 Huldah propheseth the destruction of Ierusalem, but respite thereof in Iosiah's time. 29 Iosiah causing it to be read in a solemn assembly, reneweth the covenant with God.

IOsiah [was] eight yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Ierusalem one and thirty yeares.

2 And he did that which [was] right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the wayes of David his father, and declined [neither] to the right hand nor to the left.

3 For in the eight yeare of his reign while he was yet young, he began to seek after the God of David his father; and in the twelfth yeare he began to purge Iudah and Ierusalem from the high places, and the groves, and ỹ carved images, and the molten images

4 And they brake down the altars of Baalim in his presence, and the images that were on high above them, he cut down, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images he brake in pieces, and made dust [of them,] & strewed [it] upon the graves of them that had sacrificed unto them

5 And he burnt the bones of the priests upon their altars, and cleansed Iudah and Ierusalem.

6 And [so did he] in the cities of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, even unto Naphtali, with their mattocks, round about.

7 And when he had broken down the altars and the groves, and had beaten the graven images into powder, and cut down all the idols throughout all the land of Israel: he returned to Ierusalem.

8 Now in the eighteenth yeare of his reigne, when he had purged the land, and the house, he sent Shaphan the sonne of Azaliah, and Maasiah the governour of the city, and Ioah the son of Ioahaz the recorder, to repair the house of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high priest, they delivered the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Levites that kept the doores, had gathered of the hand of Manasseh and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Israel, and of all Iudah, and Benjamin, and they returned to Ierusalem.

10 And they put [it] in the hand of the work-men that had the oversight of the house of the LORD, and they gave it to the workmen that wrought in the house of the LORD, to repair and mend the house:

11 Even to the artificers and builders gave they [it,] to buy hewen stone, and timber for couplings, and to floore the houses, which the kings of Iudah had destroyed.

12 And the men did the work faithfully: and the overseers of them [were] Iahath, and Obadiah, the Levites, of the sonnes of Merari; and Zechariah, and Meshullam, of the sons of the Kohathites, to set [it] forward; and [other of] the Levites, all that could skill of instruments of musick.

13 Also [they were] over the bearers of burdens, and [were] overseers of al that wrought the work in any manner of service: and of the Levites [there were] scribes, and officers, and porters.

14 And when they brought out the money that was brought into ỹ house of the LORD, Hilkiah the priest found a book of the law of the LORD, given by Moses.

15 And Hilkiah answered and said to Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah delivered the book to Shaphan:

16 And Shaphan carried the book to the king, and brought the king word back again, saying, All that was committed to thy servants, they do [it.]

17 And they have gathered together the money that was found in the house of the LORD, and have delivered it into the hand of the overseers, and to the hand of the work-men.

18 Then Shaphan the scribe told the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath given me a book. And Shaphan read it before the king.

19 And it came to passe when the king had heard the words of the law, that he rent his clothes.

20 And the king commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, and Abdon the sonne of Micah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah a servant of

of the kings, ſaying,
21 Go, enquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are left in Iſrael, and in Iudah, concerning the words of the book that is found: for great [is] the wrath of the LORD that is poured out upon us, becauſe our fathers have not kept the word of the LORD, to do after all that is written in this book.
22 And Hilkiah, and they that the king [had appointed,] went to Huldah the propheteſſe, the wife of Shallum the ſon of Tikvath, the ſon of Haſrah. keeper of the wardrobe; (now ſhee dwelt in Ieruſalem in the colledge) and they ſpake to her to that [effect.]
23 And ſhe anſwered them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Tell ye the man that ſent you to me,
24 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, & upon the inhabitants thereof, [even] all the curſes that are written in the book which they have read before ye king of Iudah:
25 Becauſe they have forſaken me, and have burned incenſe unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore my wrath ſhalbe poured out upon this place, & ſhal not be quenched
26 And as for the king of Iudah, who ſent you to enquire of the LORD, ſo ſhall ye ſay unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael [concerning] the words which thou haſt heard,
27 Becauſe thine heart was tender, and thou didſt humble thy ſelf before God, when thou heardeſt his words againſt this place, and againſt the inhabitants thereof, and humbleſt thy ſelf before me, & didſt rend thy clothes, and weep before me; I have even heard [thee] alſo, ſaith the LORD.
28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou ſhalt be gathered to thy grave in peace, neither ſhall thine eyes ſee all the evil that I will bring upon this place, and upon the inhabitants of the ſame. So they brought the king word again.
29 Then the king ſent, and gathered together all the elders of Iudah and Ieruſalem,
30 And ye king went up into the houſe of the LORD, & all the men of Iudah. and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, & the prieſts, and the Levites, and all the people great and ſmall: and he read in their eares all the words of the book of the covenant, that was found in the houſe of the LORD.
31 And the king ſtood in his place, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments and his teſtimonies and his ſtatutes, with all his heart, and with all his ſoul, to perform the words of the covenant which are written in this book.
32 And he cauſed all that were preſent in Ieruſalem and Benjamin to ſtand [to it.] And the inhabitants of Ieruſalem did according to the covenant of God, the God of their fathers.
33 And Ioſiah took away all the abominations out of all the countreys that [pertained] to the children of Iſrael, and made all that were preſent in Iſrael to ſerve, [even] to ſerve ye LORD their God. [And] all his dayes they departed not from following the LORD, the God of their fathers.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Ioſiah keepeth a moſt ſolemn paſſeover. 20 He provoking Pharaoh Necho, is ſlain at Megiddo. 25 Lamentations for Ioſiah.

MOreover, Ioſiah kept a paſſeover unto the LORD in Ieruſalem: and they killed the paſſeover on the foureenth [day] of the firſt moneth.
2 And he ſet the prieſts in their charges, and encouraged them to the ſervice of the houſe of the LORD,
3 And ſaid unto the Levites that taught all Iſrael which were holy unto the LORD, Put the holy ark in the houſe, which Solomon the ſon of David king of Iſrael did build; [it ſhall] not [be] a burden upon [your] ſhoulders: ſerve now the LORD your God, and his people Iſrael,
4 And prepare [your ſelves] by the houſes of your fathers, after your courſes, according to the writing of David king of Iſrael, and according to the writing of Solomon his ſon.
5 And ſtand in the holy [place] according to the diviſions of the families of the fathers of your brethren the people, and after the diviſion of the families of the Levites.
6 So kill the paſſeover, and ſanctifie your ſelves, and prepare your brethren, ye [they] may do according to ye word of the LORD, by ye hand of Moſes.
7 And Ioſiah gave to the people, of the flock, lambes, and kids, all for the paſſeover-offerings, for all that were preſent, to the number of thirty thouſand, and three thouſand bullocks: theſe [were] of the kings ſubſtance.
8 And his princes gave willingly unto the people, to the prieſts and to the Levites: Hilkiah, and Zachariah, and Iehiel, rulers of the houſe of God, gave unto the prieſts for the paſſeover-offerings, two thouſand & ſix hundred [ſmall cattel,] & three hundred oxen.
9 Conaniah alſo, and Shemaiah, and Nethaneel, his brethren, and Haſhabiah, and Iehiel, and Ioſhabad, chief of the Levites, gave unto the Levites for paſſeover-offerings, five thouſand [ſmall cattel,] and five hundred oxen.
10 So the ſervice was prepared, and the prieſts ſtood in their place, and the Levites in their courſes, according to the kings commandment.
11 And they killed the paſſeover, and the prieſts ſprinkled [the bloud] from their hands, and the Levites flayed [them.]
12 And they removed the burnt-offerings, that they might give according to the diviſions of the families of the people, to offer unto the LORD, as [it is] written in the book of Moſes: and ſo [did they] with the oxen.

13 And

13 And they rosted ȳ passeover with fire, according to the ordinance: but the [other] holy [offerings] sod they in pots, and in caldrons, and in pannes, and divided [them] speedily among all the people.

14 And afterward they made ready for themselves, and for the priests: because the priests the sonnes of Aaron [were busied] in offering of burnt-offerings, and the fat until night; therefore the Levites prepared for themselves & for the priests the sonnes of Aaron.

15 And the singers the sonnes of Asaph, [were] in their place, according to the commandment of David, and Asaph, and Heman, and Ieduthun the kings Seer; and the porters [waited] at every gate, they might not depart from their service; for their brethren the Levites prepared for them.

16 So all the service of the LORD was prepared the same day, to keep the passeover, and to offer burnt-offerings upon the altar of the LORD, according to the commandment of king Iosiah.

17 And the children of Israel that were present, kept ȳ passeover at that time, and the feast of unleavened bread seven dayes.

18 And there was no passeover like to that kept in Israel, from the dayes of Samuel the prophet, neither did all the kings of Israel keep such a passeover as Iosiah kept, and the priests and the Levites, and all Iudah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

19 In the eighteenth yeare of the reigne of Iosiah, was this passeover kept

20 After all this, when Iosiah had prepared the temple, Necho king of Egypt came up to fight against Carchemish by Euphrates: and Iosiah went out against him.

21 But he sent embassadours to him, saying, What have I to do with thee, thou king of Iudah? I [come] not against thee this day, but against the house wherewith I have warre: for God commanded me to make haste; forbear thee from [medling] with God, who [is] with me, that he destroy thee not.

22 Nevertheless Iosiah would not turn his face from him, but disguised himself that he might fight with him, & hearkned not unto ȳ words of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

23 And the archers shot at king Iosiah: and the king said to his servants, Have me away, for I am sore wounded.

24 His servants therefore took him out of that chariot, and put him in the second chariot that he [had;] and they brought him to Ierusalem, and he died, & was buried in [one of the] sepulchers of his fathers: and all Iudah and Ierusalem mourned for Iosiah.

25 And Ieremiah lamented for Iosiah, and all the singing-men and the singing-women spake of Iosiah in their lamentations to this day, and made them an ordinance in Israel: & behold, they [are] written in the lamentations.

26 Now the rest of ȳ acts of Iosiah, and his goodnesse, according to that which was written in the law of the LORD,

27 And his deeds first and last, behold, they [are] written in the book of the kings of Israel and Iudah.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Iehoahaz succeding, is deposed by Pharaoh, & carried into Egypt. 5 Iehoiakim reigning ill, is carried bound into Babylon. 9 Iehoiachin succeeding, reigneth ill, and is brought unto Babylon. 11 Zedekiah succeeding, reigneth ill, and despiseth the prophets, and rebelleth against Nebuchadnezzar. 14 Ierusalem for the sinnes of the priests and people, is wholly destroyed. 22 The proclamation of Cyrus.

THen the people of the land took Iehoahaz the sonne of Iosiah, and made him king in his fathers stead in Ierusalem.

2 Iehoahaz [was] twenty and three yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths in Ierusalem.

3 And the king of Egypt put him down at Ierusalem, & condemned the land in an hundred talents of silver, & a talent of gold.

4 And the king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother, king over Iudah and Ierusalem, and turned his name to Iehoiakim. And Necho took Iehoahaz his brother, and carried him to Egypt.

5 Iehoiakim [was] twenty and five yeares old when he began to reigne, & he reigned eleven years in Ierusalem: and he did that which was evill in the sight of the LORD his God.

6 Against him came up Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and bound him in fetters to carry him to Babylon

7 Nebuchadnezzar also carried of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon.

8 Now the rest of the acts of Iehojakim, and his abominations which he did, and that which was found in him, behold, they [are] written in the book of the kings of Israel & Iudah: and Iehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

9 Iehoiachin [was] eight yeares old when he began to reigne, & he reigned three moneths and ten dayes in Ierusalem, and he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD.

10 And when the yeare was expired, king Nebuchadnezzar sent, and brought him to Babylon, with ȳ goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made Zedekiah his brother, king over Iudah and Ierusalem.

11 Zedekiah [was] one and twenty yeares old when he began to reigne, & reigned eleven yeares in Ierusalem.

12 And he did that which was evil in the sight of ȳ LORD his God, [and] humbled not himself before Ieremiah the prophet, [speaking] from the mouth of the LORD.

13 And he also rebelled against king Ne-

Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him ſwear by God: but he ſtiffened his neck, and hardened his heart from turning unto the LORD God of Iſrael.

14 Moreover, all the chief of the prieſts, and the people tranſgreſſed very much, after all the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the houſe of the LORD which he had hallowed in Ieruſalem.

15 And the LORD God of their fathers ſent to them by his meſſengers riſing up betimes, and ſending; becauſe he had compaſſion on his people, and on his dwelling-place.

16 But they mocked the meſſengers of God, and deſpiſed his words, and miſuſed his prophets, untill the wrath of the LORD aroſe againſt his people, till [there was] no remedy.

17 Therefore he brought upon them the king of the Caldees, who ſlew their young men with the ſword, in the houſe of their ſanctuary, and had no compaſſion upon young man or maiden, old man, or him that ſtouped for age: he gave [them] all into his hand.

18 And all the veſſels of the houſe of God, great and ſmall, and the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, & the treaſures of the king, and of his princes: all [theſe] brought he to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the houſe of God, and brake down the wall of Ieruſalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and deſtroyed all the goodly veſſels thereof.

20 And them that had eſcaped from the ſword, carried he away to Babylon: where they were ſervants to him and his ſons, untill the reigne of the kingdome of Perſia:

21 To fulfill the word of the LORD by the mouth of Ieremiah, untill the land had enjoyed her ſabbaths: [for] as long as ſhe lay deſolate, ſhe kept ſabbath, to fulfill threeſcore & ten years.

22 Now in the firſt yeare of Cyrus king of Perſia (that the word of the LORD [ſpoken] by the mouth of Ieremiah, might be accompliſhed) the LORD ſtirred up the ſpirit of Cyrus king of Perſia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and [put it] alſo in writing, ſaying,

23 Thus ſaith Cyrus king of Perſia, All ꝯ kingdoms of ꝯ earth hath ꝯ LORD God of heaven given me, and he hath charged me to build him an houſe in Ieruſalem, ſ [is] in Iudah: who [is there] among you of all his people? ꝯ LORD his God [be] with him, & let him go up.

EZRA.

CHAP. I.

1 The proclamation of Cyrus for the building of the temple. 5 The people provide for the return. 7 Cyrus reſtoreth ꝯ veſſels of the temple to Sheſhbazzar.

NOw in the firſt year of Cyrus king of Perſia, (that the word of the LORD by the mouth of Ieremiah, might be fulfilled) the LORD ſtirred up the ſpirit of Cyrus king of Perſia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and [put it] alſo in writing, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith Cyrus king of Perſia, The LORD God of heaven hath given me all the kingdomes of the earth, and he hath charged me to build him an houſe at Ieruſalem, which [is] in Iudah:

3 Who [is there] among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him go up to Ieruſalem, which [is] in Iudah, and build the houſe of the LORD God of Iſrael (he [is] the God) which [is] in Ieruſalem.

4 And whoſoever remaineth in any place where he ſojourneth, let the men of his place help him with ſilver, and with gold, & with goods, & with beaſts, beſides the free-will-offering for the houſe of God that [is] in Ieruſalem.

5 Then roſe up the chief of the fathers of Iudah and Benjamin, and the prieſts and the Levites, with all [them] whoſe ſpirit God had raiſed to go up, to build the houſe of the LORD which [is] in Ieruſalem.

6 And all they that [were] about them, ſtrengthened their hands with veſſels of ſilver, with gold, with goods, and ✠ beaſts, & with precious things, beſides all [that] was willingly offered.

7 Alſo Cyrus the king brought forth the veſſels of the houſe of the LORD, which Nebuchadnezzar had brought forth out of Ieruſalem, and had put them in the houſe of his gods.

8 Even thoſe did Cyrus king of Perſia bring forth by the hand of Mithredath the treaſurer, and numbred them unto Sheſhbazzar the prince of Iudah.

9 And this [is] the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thouſand chargers of ſilver, nine and twenty knives,

10 Thirty baſons of gold, ſilver baſons of a ſecond ſort four hundred and ten, [and] other veſſels a thouſand.

11 All the veſſels of gold and ſilver, [were] five thouſand & four hundred. All [theſe] did Sheſhbazzar bring up ſ [them of] ꝯ captivity, y were brought up from Babylon unto Ieruſalem.

CHAP. II.

1 The number ꝯ return of the people, 36 of the prieſts, 40 of the Levites, 43 of the Nethinims, 55 of Solomons ſervants, 62 of the prieſts which could not ſhew their pedegree. 64 The whole number of them, with their ſubſtance. 68 Their oblations.

NOw theſe [are] ꝯ children of ꝯ province that went up out of the captivity, of thoſe which had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away unto Babylon, and came again unto Ieruſalem and Iudah, every one unto his citie;

2 Which

2 Which came with Zerubbabel: Ieſhua, Nehemiah, Seraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilſhan, Miſpar, Bigvai, Rehum, Baanah: the number of the men of the people of Iſrael.

3 The children of Paroſh, two thouſand an hundred ſeventy and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred ſeventy and two.

5 The children of Arah, ſeven hundred ſeventy and five.

6 The children of Pahath-moab, of the children of Ieſhua [and] Ioab, two thouſand eight hundred and twelve.

7 The children of Elam, a thouſand two hundred fifty and foure.

8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred fourty and five.

9 The children of Zaccai, ſeven hundred and threeſcore.

10 The children of Bani, ſix hundred fourty and two.

11 The children of Bebai, ſix hundred twenty and three.

12 The children of Azgad, a thouſand two hundred twenty and two.

13 The children of Adonikam, ſix hundred ſixty and ſix.

14 The children of Bigvai, two thouſand fifty and ſix.

15 The children of Adin, four hundred fifty and foure.

16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three.

18 The children of Iorah, an hundred and twelve.

19 The children of Haſhum, two hundred twenty and three.

20 The children of Gibbar, ninety and five.

21 The children of Beth-lehem, an hundred twenty and three.

22 The children of Netophah, fifty and ſix.

23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

24 The children of Azmaveth, fourty and two.

25 The children of Kirjath-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, ſeven hundred and fourty and three.

26 The children of Ramah and Gaba, ſix hundred twenty and one.

27 The men of Michmas, an hundred twenty and two.

28 The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred twenty and three.

29 The children of Nebo, fifty & two.

30 The children of Magbiſh, an hundred fifty and ſix.

31 The children of the other Elam, a thouſand two hundred fifty and foure.

32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

33 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, ſeven hundred twenty and five.

34 The children of Iericho, three hundred fourty and five.

35 The children of Senaah, three thouſand and ſix hundred and thirty.

36 The prieſts: the children of Iedaiah, of the houſe of Ieſhua, nine hundred ſeventy and three.

37 The children of Immer, a thouſand fifty and two.

38 The children of Paſhur, a thouſand two hundred fourty and ſeven.

39 The children of Harim, a thouſand and ſeventeen.

40 The Levites: the children of Ieſhua, and Kadmiel, of the children of Hodaviah, ſeventy and foure.

41 The ſingers: the children of Aſaph, an hundred twenty and eight.

42 The children of the porters: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all, an hundred thirty and nine.

43 The Nethinims: the children of Ziha, the children of Haſupha, the children of Tabbaoth,

44 The children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon.

45 The children of Lebanah, ℣ children of Hagabah, ℣ children of Akkub,

46 The children of Hagab, the children of Shalmai, ℣ children of Hanan,

47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah,

48 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam,

49 The children of Vzza, the children of Paſeah, the children of Beſai.

50 The children of Aſnah, ℣ children of Mehunim, ℣ children of Nephuſim,

51 The children of Bakbuk, ℣ children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

52 The children of Bazluth, ℣ children of Mehida, ℣ children of Harſha,

53 The children of Barkos, the children of Siſera, the children of Thamah,

54 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

55 The children of Solomons ſervants: the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Peruda,

56 The children of Iaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

57 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of Ami.

58 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons ſervants, [were] three hundred ninety and two.

59 And theſe [were] they which went up from Tel-melah, Tel-harſa, Cherub, Addan, [and] Immer: but they could not ſhew their fathers houſe, and their ſeed, whether they [were] of Iſrael:

60 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, ſix hundred fifty and two.

61 And of the children of the prieſts: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai: (which took a wife of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name.)

62 Theſe ſought their regiſter [among] thoſe that were reckoned by genealogie, but they were not found: therefore were they, as polluted, put from the prieſthood.

63 And ℣ Tirſhatha ſaid unto them, that they ſhould not eat of the moſt holy

holy things, till there stood up a priest with Vrim and with Thummim.

65 The whole congregation together, [was] fourty and two thousand three hundred [and] threescore:

66 Besides their servants and their maids, of whom [there were] seven thousand three hundred thirty & seven: and [there were] among them two hundred singing-men, and singing-women.

67 Their horses [were] seven hundred thirty and six: their mules, two hundred fourty and five:

68 Their camels, four hundred thirty and five: [their] asses, six thousand seven hundred and twenty.

69 And [some] of the chief of the fathers, when they came to the house of the LORD which [is] at Ierusalem, offered freely for the house of God to set it up in his place:

70 They gave after their ability, unto the treasure of the work, three score and one thousand drams of gold, and five thousand pound of silver, and one hundred priests garments.

71 So the priests & the Levites, and some of the people, & the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, dwelt in their cities, & al Israel in their cities

CHAP. III.

1 The altar is set up. 4 Offerings frequented. 7 Workmen prepared. 8 The foundations of the temple are laid in great joy and mourning.

AND when the seventh moneth was come, and the children of Israel [were] in the cities, the people gathered themselves together, as one man, to Ierusalem.

2 Then stood up Iesh̃ua the son of Iozadak, and his brethren the priests, and Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, as [it is] written in the law of Moses the man of God.

3 And they set the altar upon his bases (for fear [was] upon them, because of the people of those countreys) and they offered burnt-offerings thereon unto the LORD, [even] burnt-offerings morning and evening.

4 They kept also the feast of tabernacles, as [it is] written, and offered the daily burnt-offerings by number, according to the custome, as the duty of every day required.

5 And afterward [offered] the continuall burnt-offering, both of the new moons, and of all the set feasts of the LORD, that were consecrated, and of every one that willingly offered a free-will-offering unto the LORD.

6 From the first day of the seventh moneth began they to offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD: but the foundation of the temple of the LORD was not [yet] laid.

7 They gave money also unto the masons, and to the carpenters; and meat, and drink, and oyl, unto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring cedar-trees from Lebanon to the sea of Ioppa: according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

8 Now in the second year of their coming unto the house of God at Ierusalem, in the second moneth, began Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, & Iesh̃ua the son of Iozadak, and the remnant of their brethren the priests and Levites, and all they that were come out of the captivity unto Ierusalem; and appointed the Levites, from twenty years old and upward, to set forward the work of the house of the LORD.

9 Then stood Iesh̃ua, [with] his sons, and his brethren, Kadmiel and his sons, the sons of Iudah together, to set forward the workmen in the house of God: the sons of Henadad, [with] their sons and their brethren the Levites.

10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the temple of the LORD, they set the priests in their apparel with trumpets, and the Levites the sons of Asaph, with cymbals to praise the LORD, after the ordinance of David king of Israel.

11 And they sung together by course, in praising and giving thanks unto the LORD; because [he is] good; for his mercy [endureth] for ever towards Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout, when they praised the LORD; because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid.

12 But many of the priests and Levites, and chief of the fathers, who were ancient men that had seen the first house, when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voice, and many shouted aloud for joy:

13 So that the people could not discern the noise of the shout of joy, from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, & the noise was heard afar off.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The adversaries being not accepted in the building of the temple with the Iews, endeavour to hinder it. 7 Their letter to Artaxerxes. 17 The decree of Artaxerxes. 23 The building is hindred.

NOw when the adversaries of Iudah and Benjamin, heard that the children of the captivity builded the temple unto the LORD God of Israel:

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chief of the fathers, and said unto them, Let us build with you: for we seek your God, as ye [do,] and we do sacrifice unto him, since the dayes of Esar-haddon king of Assur, which brought us up hither.

3 But Zerubbabel and Iesh̃ua, and the rest of the chief of the fathers of Israel, said unto them, You have nothing to do with us, to build an house unto our God, but we our selves together will build unto the LORD God of Israel, as king Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded us.

4 Then the people of the land weakened

kened the hands of the people of Iudah, and troubled them in building,
5 And hired counsellers against them, to frustrate their purpose, all the dayes of Cyrus king of Persia, even untill the reigne of Darius king of Persia.
6 And in the reigne of Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reigne, wrote they [unto him] an accusation against the inhabitants of Iudah and Ierusalem.
7 And in the dayes of Artaxerxes wrote Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of their companions unto Artaxerxes king of Persia, and the writing of the letter [was] written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.
8 Rehum the chancellour, and Shimshai the scribe, wrote a letter against Ierusalem to Artaxerxes the king, in this sort:
9 Then [wrote] Rehum the chancellour, and Shimshai the scribe, and the rest of their companions; the Dinaites, the Apharsathchites, the Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archevites, the Babylonians, the Susanchites, the Dehavites, [and] the Elamites.
10 And the rest of the nations whom the great and noble Asnapper brought over, and set in the cities of Samaria, and the rest [that are] on this side the river, and at such a time.
11 This [is] the copy of the letter that they sent unto him, [even] unto Artaxerxes the king; Thy servants the men on this side the river, and at such a time.
12 Be it known unto the king; that the Iews which came up from thee to us, are come unto Ierusalem, building the rebellious and the bad city, and have set up the walls thereof, and joyned the foundations.
13 Be it known now unto ℣ king, that if this city be builded, & the walls set up [again,] then will they not pay toll, tribute, and custome, and so thou shalt endamage the revenue of the kings.
14 Now because we have maintenance from [the kings] palace, and it was not meet for us to see the kings dishonour: therfore have we sent and certified the king,
15 That search may be made in the book of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou finde in the book of the records, & know, that this city [is] a rebellious city, & hurtfull unto kings & provinces, & that they have moved sedition within the same of old time: for which cause was this city destroyed.
16 We certifie the king, that if this city be builded [again,] and the walls therof set up, by this means thou shalt have no portion on this side the river.
17 [Then] sent the king an answer unto Rehum the chancellour, and to Shimshai the scribe, and to the rest of their companions that dwell in Samaria, and unto the rest beyond the river, Peace, and at such a time.
18 The letter which ye sent unto us, hath been plainly read before me.
19 And I commanded, and search hath been made, and it is found, that this city of old time hath made insurrection against kings, and that rebellion & sedition have been made therin.
20 There have been mighty kings also over Ierusalem, which have ruled over all [countreys] beyond the river; & tol, tribute, & custom was paid unto them.
21 Give ye now commandment, to cause these men to cease, and that this city be not builded, untill [another] commandment shal be given from me.
22 Take heed now that ye fail not to do this: why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings?
23 Now when the copy of king Artaxerxes letter was read before Rehum and Shimshai the scribe, and their companions, they went up in hast to Ierusalem, unto the Iews, and made them to cease by force and power.
24 Then ceased the work of the house of God, which [is] at Ierusalem. So it ceased unto the second yeare of the reigne of Darius king of Persia.

CHAP. V.

1 Zerubbabel and Ieshua, incited by Haggai and Zechariah, set forward the building of the temple. 3 Tatnai and Shethar-boznai could not hinder the Iews. 6 Their letter to Darius against ℣ Iews.

THen the prophets, Haggai the prophet, and Zechariah the son of Iddo, prophesied unto the Iews ℣ [were] in Iudah and Ierusalem, in the name of the God of Israel, [even] unto them.
2 Then rose up Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Ieshua the son of Iozadak, and began to build the house of God, which [is] at Ierusalem: and with them [were] the prophets of God helping them.
3 At the same time came to them Tatnai, governour on this side the river, and Shethar-boznai, and their companions, and said thus unto them, Who hath commanded you to build this house, and to make up this wall?
4 Then said we unto them after this manner, What are the names of the men that make this building?
5 But the eye of their God was upon the elders of the Iews, that they could not cause them to cease, till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned answer by letter concerning this [matter.]
6 The copy of the letter that Tatnai, governour on this side the river, and Shethar-boznai, and his companions ℣ Apharsachites, which [were] on this side the river, sent unto Darius ℣ king;
7 They sent a letter unto him, wherin was written thus; Vnto Darius the king, all peace.
8 Be it known unto the king, that we went into the province of Iudea, to the house of the great God, which is builded with great stones, & timber is laid in the walls, and this work goeth fast on, and prospereth in their hands.
9 Then asked we those elders, [and] said unto them thus, Who commanded

ded you to build this houſe, and to make up theſe walls?

10 We asked their names alſo, to certifie thee, that we might write the names of the men that [were] the chief of them.

11 And thus they returned us anſwer, ſaying, We are the ſervants of the God of heaven and earth, and build the houſe that was builded theſe many yeares agoe, which a great king of Iſrael builded, and ſet up.

12 But after that our fathers had provoked the God of heaven unto wrath, he gave them into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon the Caldean, who deſtroyed this houſe, & carried ỹ people away into Babylon.

13 But in the firſt year of Cyrus the king of Babylon, [the ſame] king Cyrus made a decree to build this houſe of God.

14 And the veſſels alſo of gold and ſilver, of the houſe of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took out of the temple that [was] in Ieruſalem, and brought them into the temple of Babylon, thoſe did Cyrus the king take out of the temple of Babylon, and they were delivered unto one whoſe name [was] Sheſhbazzar, whom he had made governour:

15 And ſaid unto him, Take theſe veſſels, go, carry them into the temple that [is] in Ieruſalem, and let the houſe of God be builded in his place.

16 Then came the ſame Sheſhbazzar, [&] laid the foundation of the houſe of God which [is] in Ieruſalem. And ſince that time even untill now, hath it been in building, and [yet] it is not finiſhed.

17 Now therefore, if [it ſeem] good to the king, let there be ſearch made in the kings treaſure-houſe, which [is] there at Babylon, whether it be [ſo] that a decree was made of Cyrus the king, to build this houſe of God at Ieruſalem, and let the king ſend his pleaſure to us concerning this matter.

CHAP. VI.

1 Darius finding the decree of Cyrus, maketh a new decree for the advancement of the building. 13 By the help of the enemies, and the directions of the prophets, the temple is finiſhed. 16 the feaſt of the dedication is kept, 19 and the paſſeover.

THen Darius the king made a decree, and ſearch was made in the houſe of the rolls, where the treaſures were laid up in Babylon.

2 And there was found at Achmetha in the palace that [is] in the province of the Medes, a roll, and therein was a record thus written:

3 In the firſt year of Cyrus the king, the [ſame] Cyrus the king made a decree concerning the houſe of God at Ieruſalem, Let the houſe be builded, the place where they offered ſacrifices, and let the foundations therof be ſtrongly laid, the height thereof three ſcore cubits, & the breadth thereof three ſcore cubits;

4 [With] three rows of great ſtones, and a row of new timber: and let the expences be given out of ỹ kings houſe

5 And alſo let the golden and ſilver veſſels of the houſe of God, which Nebuchadnezzar tooke forth out of the temple which [is] at Ieruſalem, and brought unto Babylon, be reſtored, and brought again unto ỹ temple, which is at Ieruſalem, [every one] to his place, & place [them] in the houſe of God.

6 Now [therefore] Tatnai, governour beyond the river, Shethar-boznai, and your companions the Apharſachites, which [are] beyond the river, be ye farre from thence:

7 Let the work of this houſe of God alone, let the governour of the Iews, and the elders of the Iews, build this houſe of God in his place.

8 Moreover, I make a decree, what ye ſhall doe to the elders of theſe Iews for the building of this houſe of God: that of the kings goods, [even] of the tribute beyond the river, forthwith expences be given unto theſe men, that they be not hindered.

9 And that which they have need of, both young bullocks, and rams, & lambs for the burnt-offerings of the God of heaven, wheat, ſalt, wine, and oyl, according to the appointment of the prieſts which [are] at Ieruſalem, let it be given them day by day without fail:

10 That they may offer ſacrifices of ſweet ſavours unto the God of heaven, and pray for the life of the king, and of his ſons.

11 Alſo I have made a decree, that whoſoever ſhall alter this word, let timber be pulled down from his houſe, and being ſet up, let him be hanged thereon, and let his houſe be made a a dunghil for this.

12 And the God that hath cauſed his name to dwell there, deſtroy all kings & people ỹ ſhall put too their hand, to alter [and] to deſtroy this houſe of God which [is] at Ieruſalem: I Darius have made a decree, let it be done with ſpeed.

13 Then Tatnai, governour on this ſide the river, Shethar-boznai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the king had ſent, ſo they did ſpeedily.

14 And the elders of the Iews builded, and they proſpered through the propheſying of Haggai the prophet, and Zechariah the ſonne of Iddo, and they builded, and finiſhed it, according to the commandment of the God of Iſrael, and according to the commandment of Cyrus and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Perſia.

15 And this houſe was finiſhed on the third day of the moneth Adar, which was in the ſixt yeare of the reigne of Darius the king.

16 And the children of Iſrael, the prieſts and the Levites, and the reſt of the children of the captivity, kept the dedication of this houſe of God with joy,

17 And offered at the dedication of this houſe of God, an hundred bullocks,

locks, two hundred rams, four hundred lambes; and for a sin-offering for all Israel, twelve he-goats, according to the number of the tribes of Israel.

18 And they set the priests in their divisions, and the Levites in their courses, for the service of God, which [is] at Ierusalem; as it is written in the book of Moses.

19 And the children of the captivity kept the passeover, upon the fourteenth [day] of the first moneth.

20 For the priests & the Levites were purified together, all of them [were] pure, & killed the passeover for all the children of the captivity, and for their brethren the priests, & for themselves.

21 And the children of Israel, which were come again out of captivity, and all such as had separated themselves unto them, from the filthinesse of the heathen of the land, to seek the LORD God of Israel, did eat,

22 And kept the feast of unleavened bread seven dayes with joy: for the LORD had made them joyfull, and turned the heart of the king of Assyria unto them, to strengthen their hands in the work of the house of God, the God of Israel.

CHAP. VII.

1 Ezra goeth up to Ierusalem. 11 The gracious commission of Artaxerxes to Ezra. 27 Ezra blesseth God for his favour.

NOw after these things, in the reigne of Artaxerxes king of Persia, Ezra the son of Seraiah, the son of Azariah, the son of Hilkiah,

2 The son of Shallum, the son of Zadok, the son of Ahitub,

3 The son of Amariah, the son of Azariah, the son of Meraioth,

4 The son of Zeraiah, the son of Vzzi, the son of Bukki,

5 The son of Abishua, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the chief priest:

6 This Ezra went up from Babylon, and he [was] a ready scribe in the law of Moses, which the LORD God of Israel had given: and the king granted him all his request, according to the hand of the LORD his God upon him.

7 And there went up [some] of the children of Israel, and of the priests, and the Levites, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, unto Ierusalem, in the seventh year of Artaxerxes the king.

8 And he came to Ierusalem in the fifth moneth, which [was] in the seventh year of the king.

9 For upon the first [day] of the first moneth began he to go up from Babylon, and on the first [day] of the fifth moneth came he to Ierusalem, according to the good hand of his God upon him.

10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to seek the law of the LORD, and to do [it,] and to teach in Israel statutes and judgements.

11 Now this [is] the copy of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gave unto Ezra the priest, the scribe, [even] a scribe of the words of the commandments of the LORD, and of his statutes to Israel.

12 Artaxerxes king of kings, Vnto Ezra the priest, a scribe of the law of the God of heaven, perfect [peace,] and at such a time.

13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Israel, and of his priests, and Levites in my realm, which are minded of their own free-will to go up to Ierusalem, go with thee.

14 Forasmuch as thou art sent of the king, and of his seven counsellers, to enquire concerning Iudah and Ierusalem, according to the law of thy God which [is] in thine hand;

15 And to carry the silver and gold, which the king and his counsellers have freely offered unto the God of Israel, whose habitation [is] in Ierusalem,

16 And all the silver and gold that thou canst finde in all the province of Babylon, with the free-will-offering of the people, and of the priests, offering willingly for the house of their God, which [is] in Ierusalem.

17 That thou mayest buy speedily with this money, bullocks, rams, lambs, with their meat-offerings, and their drink-offerings, and offer them upon the altar of the house of your God, which [is] in Ierusalem.

18 And whatsoever shall seem good to thee and to thy brethren, to do with the rest of the silver and gold, that do after the will of your God.

19 The vessels also that are given thee, for the service of the house of thy God, [those] deliver thou before the God of Ierusalem.

20 And whatsoever more shall be needfull for the house of thy God, which thou shalt have occasion to bestow, bestow [it] out of the kings treasure-house.

21 And I, [even] I Artaxerxes the king, do make a decree to all the treasurers which [are] beyond the river, that whatsoever Ezra the priest, the scribe of the law of the God of heaven, shall require of you, it be done speedily;

22 Vnto an hundred talents of silver, and to an hundred measures of wheat, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oyl, and salt without prescribing [how much.]

23 Whatsoever is commanded by the God of heaven, let it be diligently done, for the house of the God of heaven: for why should there be wrath against the realm of the king & his sons?

24 Also we certifie you, that touching any of the priests and Levites, singers, porters, Nethinims, or ministers of this house of God, it shall not be lawfull to impose toll, tribute, or custome upon them.

25 And thou, Ezra, after the wisdome of thy God, that [is] in thine hand, set magistrates and judges, which may judge all the people that [are] beyond the river, all such as know the laws of thy God; and teach ye them that know [them] not.

26 And

26 And whoſoever will not do the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let judgement be executed ſpeedily upon him, whether [it be] unto death, or to baniſhment, or to confiſcation of goods, or to impriſonment.

27 Bleſſed [be] the LORD God of our fathers, which hath put [ſuch a thing] as this in the kings heart, to beautifie the houſe of the LORD which [is] in Ieruſalem:

28 And hath extended mercy unto me, before the king, and his counſellers, and before all the kings mighty princes: and I was ſtrengthened as the hand of the LORD my God [was] upon me, and I gathered together out of Iſrael, chief men to go up with me.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The companions of Ezra, who returned from Babylon. 15 He ſendeth to Iddo for miniſters for the temple. 21 He keepeth a faſt. 24 He committeth the treaſures to the cuſtody of the prieſts. 31 From Ahava they come to Ieruſalem. 33 The treaſure is weighed in the temple. 36 The commiſſion is delivered

THeſe [are] now the chief of their fathers, and [this is] the genealogie of them that went up with me from Babylon, in the reigne of Artaxerxes the king.

2 Of the ſons of Phinehas, Gerſhom: of the ſons of Ithamar; Daniel: of the ſons of David; Hattuſh.

3 Of the ſons of Shechaniah, of the ſons of Pharoſh; Zechariah: and with him were reckened by genealogie of the males, an hundred and fifty.

4 Of the ſons of Pahath-moab; Elihoenai the ſon of Zerahiah, and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the ſons of Sechaniah, the ſon of Iahaziel, and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the ſons alſo of Adin; Ebed the ſon of Ionathan, and with him fifty males.

7 And of the ſons of Elam; Ieſhaiah the ſon of Athaliah, and with him ſeventy males.

8 And of the ſons of Shephatiah, Zebadiah the ſon of Michael, and with him fourſcore males.

9 Of the ſons of Ioab; Obadiah the ſon of Iehiel, and with him two hundred and eighteen males.

10 And of the ſons of Shelomith; the ſon ofIoſiphiah, and with him an hundred and threeſcore males.

11 And of the ſons of Bebai; Zechariah the ſon of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight males.

12 And of the ſons of Azgad; Iohanan, the ſon of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred and ten males.

13 And of the laſt ſons of Adonikam, whoſe names [are] theſe, Eliphelet, Ieiel, and Shemaiah, and with them threeſcore males.

14 Of the ſons alſo of Bigvai; Vthai, and Zabbud, and with them ſeventy males.

15 And I gathered them together to the river that runneth to Ahava; and there abode we in tents three dayes: and I viewed the people, and the prieſts, and found there none of the ſons of Levi.

16 Then ſent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Iarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Miſhullam, chief men; alſo for Iarib, and for Elnathan, men of underſtanding.

17 And I ſent them with commandment unto Iddo the chief, at the place Caſiphia, and I told them what they ſhould ſay unto Iddo, [and] to his brethren the Nethinims, at the place Caſiphia, that they ſhould bring unto us miniſters for the houſe of our God.

18 And by the good hand of our God upon us, they brought us a man of underſtanding, of the ſons of Mahli, the ſon of Levi, the ſon of Iſrael, and Sherebiah, with his ſons and his brethren eighteen.

19 And Haſhabiah, and with him Ieſhaiah of the ſons of Merari, his brethren and their ſons twenty.

20 Alſo of the Nethinims, whom David and the princes had appointed for the ſervice of the Levites, two hundred and twenty Nethinims: all of them were expreſſed by name.

21 Then I proclaimed a faſt there, at the river Ahava, that we might afflict our ſelves before our God, to ſeek of him a right way for us, and for our little ones, & for all our ſubſtance.

22 For I was aſhamed to require of the king a band of ſouldiers and horſmen, to help us againſt the enemy in the way: becauſe we had ſpoken unto the king, ſaying, The hand of our God [is] upon all them for good, that ſeek him, but his power and his wrath [is] againſt all them that forſake him.

23 So we faſted and beſought our God for this, and he was entreated of us.

24 Then I ſeparated twelve of the chief of ỹ prieſts, Sherebiah, Haſhabiah and ten of their brethren with them.

25 And weighed unto them the ſilver, and the gold, and the veſſels, [even] the offering of the houſe of our God, which the king, and his counſellers, and his lords, and all Iſrael there preſent, had offered.

26 I even weighed unto their hand, ſix hundred and fifty talents of ſilver, and ſilver veſſels an hundred talents, and of gold an hundred talents:

27 Alſo twenty baſons of gold, of a thouſand drammes, [and] two veſſels of fine copper, precious as gold.

28 And I ſaid unto them, Ye [are] holy unto the LORD, the veſſels [are] holy alſo, and the ſilver, and the gold [are] a free-will-offering unto the LORD God of your fathers.

29 Watch ye, and keep [them,] untill ye weigh [them] before the chief of the prieſts, & the Levites, and chief of the fathers of Iſrael at Ieruſalem, in the chambers of the houſe of ỹ LORD.

30 So took the priests and the Levites, the weight of the silver and the gold, and the vessels, to bring [them] to Ierusalem unto the house of our God.

31 Then we departed from the river of Ahava, on the twelfth [day] of the first moneth, to go unto Ierusalem; and the hand of our God was upon us, and he delivered us from the hand of the enemy, and of such as lay in wait by the way.

32 And we came to Ierusalem, and abode there three dayes.

33 Now on the fourth day was the silver and the gold, and the vessels weighed in the house of our God, by the hand of Meremoth the son of Vriah the priest, and with him [was] Eleazar the son of Phinehas, and with them [was] Iozabad ℣ son of Ieshua, and Noadiah the son of Binnui, Levites:

34 By number [and] by weight of every one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 [Also] the children of those that had been carried away which were come out of ℣ captivity, offered burnt-offerings unto the God of Israel, twelve bullocks for all Israel, ninety and six rams, seventy & seven lambes, twelve he-goats for a sinne-offering: all [this was] a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

36 And they delivered the kings commissions unto the kings lieutenants, and to the governours on this side the river, and they furthered the people, and the house of God.

CHAP. IX.

1 Ezra mourneth for the affinity of the people with strangers. 5 He prayeth unto God with confession of sinnes.

NOw when these things were done, the princes came to me, saying, The people of Israel, and the priests, and the Levites have not separated themselves from the people of the lands, [doing] according to their abominations, [even] of the Canaanites, the Hittites, ℣ Perizzites, the Iebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

2 For they have taken of their daughters for themselves, and for their sons: so that the holy seed have mingled themselves with the people of [those] lands: yea, the hand of the princes and rulers hath been chief in this trespasse.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment and my mantle, and pluckt off the hair of my head, and of my beard, and sat down astonied.

4 Then were assembled unto me every one that trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had been carried away, and I sat astonied untill the evening sacrifice.

5 And at the evening sacrifice, I arose up from my heavinesse, and having rent my garment, and my mantle, I fell upon my knees, and spread out my hands unto ℣ LORD my God,

6 And said, O my God, I am ashamed and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased over [our] head, and our trespasse is grown up unto the heavens.

7 Since the dayes of our fathers, [have] we [been] in a great trespasse unto this day, and for our iniquities have we, our kings, [and] our priests, been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to a spoil, and to confusion of face, as [it is] this day.

8 And now for a little space, grace hath been [shewed] from the LORD our God, to leave us a remnant to escape, and to give us a nail in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and give us a little reviving in our bondage.

9 For we [were] bondmen, yet our God hath not forsaken us in our bondage, but hath extended mercy unto us in the sight of the kings of Persia, to give us a reviving to set up the house of our God, and to repair the desolations thereof, and to give us a wall in Iudah and in Ierusalem.

10 And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for we have forsaken thy commandments,

11 Which thou hast commanded by thy servants the prophets, saying, The land unto which ye go to possesse it, is an unclean land with the filthinesse of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which have filled it from one end to another, with their uncleanesse.

12 Now therfore give not your daughters unto their sons, neither take their daughters unto your sons, nor seek their peace, or their wealth for ever: that ye may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and leave [it] for an inheritance to your children for ever.

13 And after all that is come upon us for our evil deeds, and for our great trespasse, seeing that thou our God hast punished us lesse then our iniquities [deserve,] and hast given us [such] deliverance as this;

14 Should we again break thy commandments, and joyn in affinity with the people of these abominations? wouldest thou not be angry with us till thou hadst consumed [us,] so that [there should be] no remnant nor escaping?

15 O LORD God of Israel, thou [art] righteous, for we remain yet escaped, as [it is] this day; behold, we [are] before thee in our trespasses; for we cannot stand before thee, because of this.

CHAP. X.

1 Shechanjah encourageth Ezra to reform the strange marriages. 6 Ezra mourning, assembleth the people. 9 The people at the exhortation of Ezra, repent and promise amendment. 15 The care to perform it. 18 The names of them which had married strange wives.

NOw when Ezra had prayed, and when he had confessed, weeping, and

and caſting himſelf down before the houſe of God, there aſſembled unto him out of Iſrael, a very great congregation of men, and women, and children: for the people wept very ſore.

2 And Shechaniah the ſon of Iehiel, [one] of the ſons of Elam, anſwered and ſaid unto Ezra, We have treſpaſſed againſt our God, and have taken ſtrange wives, of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Iſrael concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let us make a covenant with our God, to put away all the wives, & ſuch as are born of them, according to the counſel of my lord, and of thoſe that tremble at the commandment of our God, and let it be done according to the law.

4 Ariſe, for this matter [belongeth] unto thee, we alſo [will be] with thee: be of good courage, and do [it.]

5 Then aroſe Ezra, and made the chief prieſts, the Levites, and all Iſrael to ſwear, that they ſhould do according to this word: and they ſware.

6 Then Ezra roſe up from before the houſe of God, and went into the chamber of Iohanan the ſon of Eliaſhib: and [when] he came thither, he did eat no bread, nor drink water: for he mourned becauſe of the tranſgreſſion of them that had been carried away.

7 And they made proclamation throughout Iudah and Ieruſalem, unto all the children of the captivitie, that they ſhould gather themſelves together unto Ieruſalem:

8 And that whoſoever would not come within three dayes, according to the counſel of the princes and the elders, all his ſubſtance ſhould be forfeited, and himſelf ſeparated from the congregation of thoſe that had been carried away.

9 Then all the men of Iudah and Benjamin, gathered themſelves together unto Ieruſalem, within three dayes: it [was] the ninth moneth, on the twentieth [day] of the moneth, and all the people ſat in the ſtreet of the houſe of God, trembling, becauſe of [this] matter, and for the great rain.

10 And Ezra the prieſt ſtood up, and ſaid unto them, Ye have tranſgreſſed, and have taken ſtrange wives to increaſe the treſpaſſe of Iſrael.

11 Now therefore make confeſſion unto the LORD God of your fathers, and do his pleaſure: and ſeparate your ſelves from the people of the land, and from the ſtrange wives.

12 Then all the congregation anſwered, and ſaid with a loud voice, As thou haſt ſaid, ſo muſt we do:

13 But the people are many, and it [is] a time of much rain, and we are not able to ſtand without, neither [is] this a work of one day or two: for we are many that have tranſgreſſed in this thing.

14 Let now our rulers of all the congregation ſtand, and let all them which have taken ſtrange wives in our cities, come at appointed times, & with them the elders of every city, and the judges thereof, until the fierce wrath of our God for this matter, be turned from us.

15 Onely Ionathan the ſon of Aſahel, and Iahaziah the ſon of Tikvah, were employed about this matter: and Meſhullam, and Shabbethai the Levite helped them.

16 And the children of the captivity did ſo: and Ezra the prieſt, [with] certain chief of the fathers, after the houſe of their fathers, and all of them by [their] names were ſeparated, and ſat down in the firſt day of the tenth moneth to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken ſtrange wives, by the firſt day of the firſt moneth.

18 And among the ſons of the prieſts, there were found that had taken ſtrange wives: [namely,] of the ſons of Ieſhua the ſon of Iozadak, and his brethren; Maaſiah, and Eliezer, and Iarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gave their hands, that they would put away their wives; and [being] guilty, [they offered] a ramme of the flock for their treſpaſſe.

20 And of the ſons of Immer; Hanani, and Zebadiah.

21 And of the ſons of Harim; Maaſiah, and Elijah, and Shemaiah, and Iehiel, and Vzziah.

22 And of the ſons of Paſhur; Elioenai, Maaſiah, Iſhmael, Nethaneel, Iozabad, and Elaſah.

23 Alſo of the Levites; Iozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah, (the ſame [is] Kelitah) Pethahiah, Iudah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the ſingers alſo; Eliaſhib: and of the porters; Shallum, and Telem, and Vri.

25 Moreover, of Iſrael: of the ſons of Paroſh; Ramiah, and Ieſiah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benaiah.

26 And of the ſons of Elam; Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Iehiel, and Abdi, and Ieremoth, and Eliah.

27 And of the ſons of Zattu; Elioenai, Eliaſhib, Mattaniah, and Ieremoth, and Zabed, and Aziza.

28 Of the ſons alſo of Bebai; Iehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, [and] Athlai.

29 And of the ſons of Bani; Meſhullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Iaſhub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.

30 And of the ſons of Pahath-moab; Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maaſiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manaſſeh.

31 And of the ſons of Harim; Eliezer, Iſhijah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,

32 Benjamin, Malluch, [and] Shemariah.

33 Of the ſons of Haſhum; Mattenai, Mattatha, Zabad, Eliphelet, Ieremai, Manaſſeh, and Shimei.

34 Of the ſons of Bani; Maadai, Amram, and Vel,

35 Benaiah; Bedaiah, Chelluh,

36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliaſhib,

37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, & Iaaſau,

38 And Bani, and Bennui, Shimei,
39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah,
40 Machnadebai, Shaſhai, Sharai,
41 Azareel, & Shelemiah, Shemariah,
42 Shallum, Amariah, [and] Ioſeph.
43 Of the ſons of Nebo; Iehiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Iadau, and Ioel, Benaiah.
44 All theſe had taken ſtrange wives: and ſome of them [had] wives by whom they had children.

The book of NEHEMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Nehemiah underſtanding by Hanani, the miſery of Ieruſalem, mourneth, faſteth, and prayeth. 5 His prayer.

THE words of Nehemiah the ſon of Hachaliah. And it came to paſſe in the moneth Chiſleu, in the twentieth yeare, as I was in Shuſhan the palace,

2 That Hanani, one of my brethren, came, he and [certain] men of Iudah, and I asked them concerning the Iewes that had eſcaped, which were left of the captivity, & concerning Ieruſalem.
3 And they ſaid unto me, The remnant that are left of the captivity there in the province, [are] in great affliction and reproch: the wall of Ieruſalem alſo [is] broken down, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.
4 And it came to paſſe when I heard theſe words, that I ſat down and wept and mourned [certain] dayes, and faſted, & prayed before ỹ God of heaven,
5 And ſaid, I beſeech thee, O LORD God of heaven, the great and terrible God, that keepeth covenant and mercy for them that love him and obſerve his commandments:
6 Let thine eare now be attentive, and thine eyes open, that thou mayeſt heare the prayer of thy ſervant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Iſrael thy ſervants, and confeſſe the ſinnes of the children of Iſrael, & we have ſinned againſt thee: both I, & my fathers houſe have ſinned
7 We have dealt very corruptly againſt thee, and have not kept the commandments, nor the ſtatutes, nor the judgements, which thou commandedſt thy ſervant Moſes.
8 Remember, I beſeech thee, the word that thou commandedſt thy ſervant Moſes, ſaying, [If] ye tranſgreſſe, I will ſcatter you abroad among the nations.
9 But [if] ye turne unto me, and keep my commandments, and do them; though there were of you caſt out unto the uttermoſt part of the heaven, [yet] will I gather them from thence, and will bring them unto ỹ place that I have choſen to ſet my name there.
10 Now theſe [are] thy ſervants, and thy people, whom thou haſt redeemed by thy great power, and by thy ſtrong hand.
11 O LORD, I beſeech thee, let now thine eare be attentive to the prayer of thy ſervant, and to the prayer of thy ſervants, who deſire to fear thy name: and proſper, I pray thee, thy ſervant this day, and grant him mercy in the ſight of this man. For I was the kings cup-bearer.

CHAP. II.

1 Artaxerxes underſtanding the cauſe of Nehemiahs ſadneſſe, ſendeth him with letters and commiſſion to Ieruſalem. 9 Nehemiah, to the grief of the enemies, cometh to Ieruſalem. 12 He vieweth ſecretly the ruines of the walls. 17 He inciteth the Iewes to build in deſpite of the enemies.

AND it came to paſſe in the moneth Niſan, in the twentieth yeare of Artaxerxes the king, [that] wine [was] before him: and I took up the wine, and gave [it] unto the king: Now I had not been [before-time] ſad in his preſence.
2 Wherefore the king ſaid unto me, Why [is] thy countenance ſad, ſeeing thou art not ſick? this [is] nothing [elſe] but ſorrow of heart. Then I was very ſore afraid,
3 And ſaid unto the king, Let the king live for ever: why ſhould not my countenance be ſad, when the citie, the place of my fathers ſepulchres [lieth] waſte, and the gates thereof are conſumed with fire?
4 Then the king ſaid unto me, For what doſt thou make requeſt? So I prayed to the God of heaven.
5 And I ſaid unto the king, If it pleaſe the king, & if thy ſervant have found favour in thy ſight, that thou wouldeſt ſend me unto Iudah unto the citie of my fathers ſepulchres, that I may build it.
6 And the king ſaid unto me, (the queen alſo ſitting by him) For how long ſhall thy journey be? and when wilt thou return? So it pleaſed the king to ſend me, and I ſet him a time.
7 Moreover, I ſaid unto the king, If it pleaſe the king, let letters be given me to the governours beyond the river, that they may convey me over till I come into Iudah;
8 And a letter unto Aſaph the keeper of the kings forreſt, that he may give me timber to make beams for the gates of the palace which [appertained] to the houſe, and for the wall of the citie, and for the houſe that I ſhall enter into: and the king granted me, according to the good hand of my God upon me.
9 Then I came to the governours beyond the river, and gave them the kings letters: (now the king had ſent captains of the army, and horſemen with me.)
10 When Sanballat the Horonite, & Tobiah the ſervant the Ammonite, heard of it, it grieved them exceedingly

ingly that there was come a man to ſeek ȳ welfare of ȳ children of Iſrael.

11 So I came to Ieruſalem, and was there three dayes.

12 And I aroſe in the night, I, and ſome few men with me, neither told I any man what God had put in my heart to do at Ieruſalem: neither [was there] any beaſt with me, ſave the beaſt that I rode upon.

13 And I went out by night, by the gate of the valley, even before the dragon-well, and to the dung-port, and viewed the walls of Ieruſalem, which were broken down, & the gates thereof were conſumed with fire.

14 Then I went on to the gate of the fountain, and to the kings pool: but [there was] no place for the beaſt [that was] under me to paſſe.

15 Then went I up in the night by the brook, and viewed the wall, and turned back, and entred by the gate of the valley, and [ſo] returned.

16 And the rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did, neither had I as yet told [it] to the Iews, nor to the prieſts, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to ȳ reſt that did the work.

17 Then ſaid I unto them, Ye ſee the diſtreſſe that we [are] in, how Ieruſalem [lieth] waſte, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come and let us build up the wall of Ieruſalem, that we be no more a reproach.

18 Then I told them of the hand of my God which was good upon me; as alſo the kings words that he had ſpoken unto me. And they ſaid, Let us riſe up and build. So they ſtrengthened their hands for this good [work.]

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the ſervant the Ammonite, and Geſhem the Arabian heard [it,] they laughed us to ſcorn, and deſpiſed us, and ſaid, What [is] this thing that ye do? will ye rebell againſt the king?

20 Then anſwered I them, and ſaid unto them, The God of heaven, he will proſper us; therefore we his ſervants will ariſe and build: but you have no portion, nor right, nor memoriall in Ieruſalem.

CHAP. III.

1 The names and order of them that builded the wall.

THen Eliaſhib the high prieſt roſe up with his brethren the prieſts, and they built the ſheep-gate, they ſanctified it, and ſet up the doores of it; even unto the tower of Meah they ſanctified it, unto the tower of Hananeel.

2 And next unto him builded the men of Iericho: and next unto them builded Zaccur the ſon of Imri.

3 But the fiſh-gate did the ſons of Haſſenaah build, who [alſo] laid the beams thereof, and ſet up the doores thereof, the locks thereof, and the barres thereof.

4 And next unto them repaired Meremoth the ſon of Vriah, the ſon of Koz: and next unto them repaired Meſhullam the ſon of Berechiah, the ſon of Meſhezabeel: and next unto them repaired Zadok the ſon of Baana.

5 And next unto them the Tekoites repaired; but their nobles put not their necks to the work of their Lord.

6 Moreover, the old gate repaired Iehoiada the ſon of Paſeah, and Meſhullam the ſon of Beſodaiah; they laid the beams thereof, and ſet up the doores thereof, and the locks thereof, and the barres thereof.

7 And next unto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Iadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, unto the throne of the governour on this ſide the river.

8 Next unto him repaired Vzziel the ſon of Harhaiah, of the goldſmiths: next unto him alſo repaired Hananiah, the ſon of [one of] the apothecaries, and they fortified Ieruſalem unto the broad wall.

9 And next unto them repaired Rephaiah the ſon of Hur, the ruler of the half part of Ieruſalem.

10 And next unto them repaired Iedaiah the ſon of Harumaph, even over againſt his houſe: and next unto him repaired Hattuſh the ſonne of Haſhabniah.

11 Malchijah the ſon of Harim, and Haſhub the ſon of Pahath-moab, repaired the other piece, and the tower of the furnaces.

12 And next unto him repaired Shallum the ſon of Haloeſh, the ruler of the half part of Ieruſalem, he and his daughters.

13 The valley-gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah; they built it, and ſet up the doores thereof, the locks thereof, and the barres thereof, and a thouſand cubits on the wall unto the dung-gate.

14 But the dung-gate repaired Malchiah the ſon of Rechab, the ruler of part of Bethhaccerem: he built it, and ſet up the doores thereof, the locks thereof, and the barres thereof.

15 But the gate of the fountain repaired Shallum the ſon of Col-hozeh, the ruler of part of Mizpah: he built it, and covered it, and ſet up the doores thereof, the locks thereof, and the barres thereof, & the wall of the pool of Siloah by the kings garden, and unto the ſtairs that go down from the city of David.

16 After him repaired Nehemiah the ſon of Azbuk the ruler of the half part of Bethzur, unto [the place] over againſt the ſepulchres of David, and to the pool that was made, and unto the houſe of the mighty.

17 After him repaired the Levites, Rehum the ſon of Bani: next unto him repaired Haſhabiah the ruler of the half part of Keilah, in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Bavai the ſon of Henadad, the ruler of the half part of Keilah.

19 And next to him repaired Ezer the ſon of Ieſhua, the ruler of Mizpah, another piece over againſt the going

up to the armory, at the turning [of the wall.]

20 After him Baruch the ſon of Zabbai, earneſtly repaired the other piece, from the turning [of the wall] unto the doore of the houſe of Eliaſhib the high prieſt.

21 After him repaired Meremoth the ſon of Vrijah, the ſon of Koz, another piece, from the doore of the houſe of Eliaſhib, even to the end of the houſe of Eliaſhib.

22 And after him repaired the prieſts, the men of the plain.

23 After him repaired Benjamin, and Haſhub, over againſt their houſe: after him repaired Azariah the ſon of Maaſejah, the ſon of Ananiah, by his houſe.

24 After him repaired Binnui the ſon of Henadad, another piece, from the houſe of Azariah, unto the turning [of the wall,] even unto the corner.

25 Palal the ſon of Vzai, over againſt the turning [of the wall,] and the tower which lieth out from the kings high houſe, that [was] by the court of the priſon: after him, Pedaiah the ſon of Paroſh.

26 Moreover, the Nethinims dwelt in Ophel, unto the [place] over againſt the water-gate toward the eaſt, and the tower that lieth out.

27 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece, over againſt the great tower that lieth out, even unto the wall of Ophel.

28 From above the horſe-gate repaired the prieſts, every one over againſt his houſe.

29 After them repaired Zadok the ſon of Immer, over againſt his houſe: after him repaired alſo Shemaiah, the ſon of Shechaniah, the keeper of the eaſt-gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah the ſon of Shelemiah, and Hanun the ſixth ſon of Zalaph, another piece, after him repaired Meſhullam the ſon of Berechiah, over againſt his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiah, the gold-ſmiths ſon, unto the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants, over againſt the gate Miphkad, and to the going up of the corner.

32 And between the going up of the corner unto the ſheep-gate, repaired the goldſmiths and the merchants.

CHAP. IIII.

1 while y enemies ſcoff, Nehemiah prayeth and continueth y work. 7 Vnderſtanding the wrath and ſecrets of the enemy, he ſetteth a watch. 13 He armeth the labourers, 19 & giveth military precepts

BVt it came to paſſe, that when Sanballat heard that we builded the wall, he was wroth, and took great indignation, and mocked the Iews.

2 And he ſpake before his brethren, and the army of Samaria, and ſaid, What do theſe feeble Iews? will they fortifie themſelves? will they ſacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they revive the ſtones out of the heaps of the rubbiſh, which are burnt?

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite [was] by him, and he ſaid, Even that which they build, if a fox go up, he ſhal even break down their ſtone wall.

4 Heare, O our God, for we are deſpiſed: and turn their reproach upon their own head, and give them for a prey in the land of captivity:

5 And cover not their iniquity, and let not their ſinne be blotted out from before thee: for they have provoked [thee] to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall; and all the wall was joyned together unto the half thereof: for the people had a minde to work.

7 But it came to paſſe that when Sanballat and Tobiah, & the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Aſhdodites, heard that the walls of Ieruſalem were made up, and that the breaches began to be ſtopped, then they were very wroth,

8 And conſpired all of them together, to come [and] to fight againſt Ieruſalem, and to hinder it.

9 Neverthleſſe, we made our prayer unto our God, and ſet a watch againſt them day and night, becauſe of them.

10 And Iudah ſaid, The ſtrength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and [there is] much rubbiſh, ſo that we are not able to build the wall.

11 And our adverſaries ſaid, They ſhall not know, neither ſee, till we come in the midſt among them, & ſlay them, and cauſe the work to ceaſe.

12 And it came to paſſe that when the Iews which dwelt by them, came, they ſaid unto us ten times, From all places whence ye ſhall return unto us, [they will be upon you.]

13 Therefore ſet I in the lower places behinde the wall, [and] on the higher places, I even ſet the people after their families with their ſwords, their ſpears, and their bows.

14 And I looked, and roſe up, and ſaid unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the reſt of the people, Be not ye afraid of them: remember ỹ LORD which is great & terrible, & fight for your brethren, your ſons and your daughters, your wives and your houſes.

15 And it came to paſſe when our enemies heard that it was known unto us, & God had brought their counſel to nought, that we returned all of us to ỹ wall, every one unto his work.

16 And it came to paſſe from that time forth, that the half of my ſervants wrought in the work, and the other half of them held both the ſpears, the ſhields, and the bows, and the habergeons; and the rulers [were] behinde all the houſe of Iudah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with thoſe that laded, [every one] with one of his hands wrought [in] the work, and with the other [hand] held a weapon.

18 For the builders, every one had his ſword girded by his ſide, and [ſo] built-

ded:

ded: and he that sounded the trumpet [was]by me.

19 And I said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, The work [is] great and large, and we are separated upon the wall, one farre from another.

20 In what place therefore ye heare the sound of the trumpet, resort ye thither unto us: our God shall fight for us.

21 So we laboured in the work: and half of them held the spears, from the rising of the morning, till the starres appeared.

22 Likewise at the same time said I unto the people, Let every one with his servant lodge within Ierusalem, that in the night they may be a guard to us, and labour on the day.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my servants, nor the men of the guard which followed me, none of us put off our clothes, [saving that] every one put them off for washing.

CHAP. V.

1 The Iews complain of their debt, morgage, and bondage. 6 Nehemiah rebukes the usurers, and causeth them to make a covenant of restitution. 14 He forbeareth his own allowance, and keepeth hospitalitie.

AND there was a great crie of the people, and of their wives, against their brethren the Iews.

2 For there were that said, We, our sons, and our daughters [are] many: therefore we take up corn [for them,] that we may eat, and live.

3 Some also there were that said, We have morgaged our lands, vineyards, and houses, that we might buy corn, because of the dearth.

4 There were also that said, We have borrowed money for the kings tribute, [and that upon] our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our flesh [is] as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and lo, we bring into bondage our sons and our daughters, to be servants, and some of our daughters are brought unto bondage [already,] neither is it in our power [to redeem them:] for other men have our lands and vineyards.

6 And I was very angry when I heard their cry, and these words.

7 Then I consulted with my self, and I rebuked the nobles, and the rulers, and said unto them, You exact usury, every one of his brother. And I set a great assembly against them.

8 And I said unto them, We, after our ability, have redeemed our brethren the Iews, which were sold unto the heathen; and will you even sell your brethren? or shall they be sold unto us? Then held they their peace, and found nothing [to answer.]

9 Also I said, it [is] not good that ye do: ought ye not to walk in the fear of our God, because of the reproach of the heathen our enemies?

10 I likewise, [and] my brethren, and my servants, might exact of them money and corn: I pray you let us leave off this usury.

11 Restore, I pray you, to them, even this day, their lands, their vineyards, their olive-yards, and their houses, also the hundredth part of the money, and of the corn, the wine, and the oyl, that ye exact of them.

12 Then said they, We will restore [them,] and will require nothing of them; so will we do as thou sayest. Then I called the priests, and took an oath of them, that they should do according to this promise.

13 Also I shook my lap, and said, So God shake out every man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise, even thus be he shaken out, and emptied. And all the congregation said, Amen, and praised the LORD. And the people did according to this promise.

14 Moreover, from the time that I was appointed to be their governour in the land of Iudah, from the twentieth yeare, even unto the two and thirtieth yeare of Artaxerxes the king, [that is,] twelve yeares, I and my brethren have not eaten the bread of the governour.

15 But the former governours that [had been] before me, were chargeable unto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beside fourty shekels of silver, yea even their servants bare rule over the people: but so did not I, because of the fear of God.

16 Yea also I continued in the work of this wall: neither bought we any land: and all my servants [were] gathered thither unto the work.

17 Moreover, [there were] at my table an hundred and fifty of the Iews and rulers, besides those that came unto us from among the heathen that [are] about us.

18 Now that which was prepared [for me] daily, [was] one ox, [and] six choice sheep; also fowls were prepared for me, & once in ten dayes, store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this required not I ȳ bread of the governour, because ȳ bondage was heavy upon this people.

19 Think upon me, my God, for good, [according] to all that I have done for this people.

CHAP. VI.

1 Sanballat practiseth by craft by rumours, by hired prophesies, to terrifie Nehemiah. 15 The work is finished to the terrour of the enemies. 17 Secret intelligence passeth between the enemies and the nobles of Iudah.

NOw it came to passe, when Sanballat, and Tobiah, & Geshem the Arabian, and the rest of our enemies heard that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therein; (though at that time I had not set up the doores upon the gates.)

2 That Sanballat, and Geshem sent unto me, saying, Come, let us meet

together in[ſome one of]the villages in the plain of Ono: but they thought to do me miſchief.

3 And I ſent meſſengers unto them, ſaying, I [am] doing a great work, ſo that I cannot come down: why ſhould the work ceaſe, whileſt I leave it and come down to you?

4 Yet they ſent unto me foure times after this ſort; and I anſwered them after the ſame manner.

5 Then ſent Sanballat his ſervant unto me, in like manner, the fifth time, with an open letter in his hand:

6 Wherein [was] written: It is reported among the heathen, and Gaſhmu ſaith [it, that] thou and the Iews think to rebell: for which cauſe thou buildeſt the wall, that thou mayeſt be their king, according to theſe words.

7 And thou haſt alſo appointed prophets to preach of thee at Ieruſalem, ſaying, [There is] a king in Iudah: & now ſhalit be reported to ỹ king according to theſe words. Come now therefore, and let us take counſel together.

8 Then I ſent unto him, ſaying, There are no ſuch things done as thou ſayeſt, but thou feigneſt them out of thine own heart.

9 For they al made us afraid, ſaying, Their hands ſhall be weakened from ỹ work that it be not done. Now therefore, [O God,] ſtrengthen my hands

10 Afterward I came unto the houſe of Shemaiah the ſonne of Delaiah, the ſonne of Mehetabel, who [was] ſhut up; & he ſaid, Let us meet together in the houſe of God, within the temple, and let us ſhut the doores of the temple; for they will come to ſlay thee, yea in the night will they come to ſlay thee.

11 And I ſaid, Should ſuch a man as I, flee? & who [is there,] that [being] as I [am,] would go into the temple to ſave his life? I will not go in.

12 And lo, I perceived that God had not ſent him, but that he pronounced this propheſie againſt me: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

13 Therefore [was] he hired, that I ſhould be afraid, and do ſo, and ſinne, & that they might have [matter] for an evil report, ỹ they might reproch me.

14 My God, think thou upon Tobiah and Sanballat, according to theſe their works, and on the propheteſs Noadiah, and ỹ reſt of the prophets that would have put me in fear.

15 So the wall was finiſhed, in the twenty and fifth [day] of [the moneth] Elul, in fifty and two dayes.

16 And it came to paſſe that when all our enemies heard [thereof,] and all ỹ heathen that [were] about us ſaw [theſe things,] they were much caſt down in their own eyes: for they perceived that this work was wrought of our God.

17 Moreover, in thoſe dayes the nobles of Iudah ſent many letters unto Tobiah, and [the letters] of Tobiah came unto them.

18 For [there were] many in Iudah ſworn unto him, becauſe he [was] the ſonne in law of Shechaniah the ſonne of Arah, and his ſon Iohanan had taken the daughter of Meſhullam, the ſon of Berechiah.

19 Alſo they reported his good deeds before me, and uttered my words to him: [and] Tobiah ſent letters to put me in fear.

CHAP. VII.

1 Nehemiah committeth the charge of Ieruſalem to Hanani, and Hananiah.
5 A regiſter of the genealogie of them which came at the firſt out of Babylon,
9 of the people, 39 of the prieſts, 43 of the Levites, 46 of the Nethinims, 57 of Solomons ſervants, 63 and of ỹ prieſts which could not finde their pedegree.
65 The whole number of them with their ſubſtance. 70 Their oblations.

NOw it came to paſſe when the wall was built, and I had ſet up the doores, and the porters and the ſingers, & the Levites were appointed,

2 That I gave my brother Hanani, & Hananiah ỹ ruler of the palace, charge over Ieruſalem: (for he [was] a faithfull man, and feared God above many.)

3 And I ſaid unto them, Let not the gates of Ieruſalem be opened, untill the ſunne be hot; and while they ſtand by, let them ſhut the doores, and barre [them:] and appoint watches of the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, every one in his watch, and every one [to be] over againſt his houſe.

4 Now the city [was] large and great: but the people [were] few therein, and the houſes were not builded.

5 And my God put into mine heart, to gather together the nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogie: and I found a regiſter of the genealogie of them which came up at the firſt, and found written therein,

6 Theſe [are] the children of the province, that went up out of the captivity, of thoſe that had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away, and came again to Ieruſalem, and to Iudah, every one unto his city;

7 Who came with Zerubbabel: Ieſhua, Nehemiah, Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilſhan, Miſpereth, Bigvai, Nahum, Baanah, the number, [I ſay,] of the men of the people of Iſrael, [was this;]

8 The children of Paroſh, two thouſand an hundred ſeventy and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred ſeventy and two.

10 The children of Arah, ſix hundred fifty and two.

11 The children of Pahath-moab, of the children of Ieſhua & Ioab, two thouſand and eight hundred [and] eighteen.

12 The children of Elam, a thouſand two hundred fiftie and foure.

13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred fourty and five.

14 The children of Zaccai, ſeven hundred and threeſcore.

15 The children of Binnui, ſix hundred

dred fourty and eight.
16 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and eight.
17 The children of Azgad, two thousand three hundred twenty and two.
18 The children of Adonikam, six hundred threescore and seven.
19 The children of Bigvai, two thousand threescore and seven.
20 The children of Adin, six hundred fifty and five.
21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.
22 The children of Hashum, three hundred twenty and eight.
23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and foure.
24 The children of Hariph, an hundred and twelve.
25 The children of Gibeon, ninety and five.
26 The men of Beth-lehem & Netophah, an hundred foureſcore & eight.
27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.
28 The men of Beth-azmaveth, fourty and two.
29 The men of Kirjath-jearim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred fourty and three.
30 The men of Ramah and Geba, six hundred twenty and one.
31 The men of Michmash, an hundred and twenty and two.
32 The men of Beth-el and Ai, an hundred twenty and three.
33 The men of the other Nebo, fifty and two.
34 The children of the other Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and foure.
35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.
36 The children of Iericho, three hundred fourty and five.
37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and one.
38 The children of Senaah, three thousand nine hundred and thirty.
39 The priests: the children of Iedaiah, of ỹ house of Ieshua, nine hundred seventy and three.
40 The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two.
41 The children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred fourty and seven.
42 The children of Harim, a thousand [and] seventeen.
43 The Levites: the children of Ieshua of Kadmiel, [and] of the children of Hodevah, seventy and foure.
44 The singers: the children of Asaph, an hundred fourty and eight.
45 The porters: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirty and eight.
46 The Nethinims: the children of Ziha, the children of Hashupha, the children of Tabaoth
47 The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon,
48 The children of Lebana, ỹ children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmai,
49 The children of Hanan, ỹ children of Giddel, the children of Gahar,
50 The children of Reaiah, ỹ children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda,
51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Vzza, the children of Phaseah,
52 The children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephishesim,
53 The children of Bakbuk, ỹ children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,
54 The children of Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha
55 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Tamah,
56 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha,
57 The children of Solomons servants: the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,
58 The children of Iaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,
59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of Amon,
60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons servants, [were] three hundred ninety and two.
61 And these [were] they which went up also from Tel-melah, Tel-haresha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, nor their seed, whether they [were] of Israel
62 The children of Delaiah the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred fourty and two.
63 And of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, which took [one] of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, & was called after their name.
64 These sought their register [among] those that were reckoned by genealogie: but it was not found: therefore were they, as polluted, put from the priest-hood.
65 And the Tirshatha said unto them that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood [up] a priest With Vrim and Thummim.
66 The whole congregation together [was] fourty and two thousand three hundred and threescore.
67 Beside their men-servants and their maid-servants, of whom [there were] seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and they had two hundred fourty and five singing-men and singing-women.
68 Their horses, seven hundred thirty & six: their mules, two hundred fourty and five:
69 [Their] camels, foure hundred thirty and five: six thousand seven hundred and twenty asses.
70 And some of the chief of the fathers gave unto the work: the Tirshatha gave to the treasure, a thousand drammes of gold, fifty basons, five hundred and thirty priests garments.
71 And [some] of the chief of the fathers gave to the treasure of ỹ work twenty thousand drammes of gold, and two thousand and two hundred pound of silver.

72 And that which the reſt of the people gave, [was] twenty thouſand drammes of gold, and two thouſand pound of ſilver, and threeſcore and ſeven prieſts garments.

73 So the prieſts, and the Levites, and the porters, and the ſingers, and [ſome] of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Iſrael, [dwelt] in their cities; and when the ſeventh moneth came, the children of Iſrael [were] in their cities.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The religious manner of reading and hearing the law. 9 They comfort the people. 13 The forwardneſſe of them to heare, and be inſtructed. 16 They keep the feaſt of tabernacles.

AND all the people gathered themſelves together as one man, into the ſtreet that [was] before the water-gate, and they ſpake unto Ezra the ſcribe, to bring the book of the law of Moſes, which the LORD had commanded to Iſrael.

2 And Ezra the prieſt brought the law before the congregation, both of men and women, and all that could heare with underſtanding, upon the firſt day of the ſeventh moneth.

3 And he read therein before the ſtreet that [was] before the water-gate, from ℈ morning untill mid-day, before the men & the women, and thoſe that could underſtand; and the eares of all the people [were attentive] unto the book of the law.

4 And Ezra the ſcribe ſtood upon a pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpoſe, and beſide him ſtood Mattithiah, and Shemah, and Anaiah, and Vrijah, and Hilkiah, and Maaſeiah on his right hand, and on his left hand, Pedaiah, and Miſhael, and Malchiah, and Haſhum, and Haſhbadana, Zechariah, [and] Meſhullam.

5 And Ezra opened the book in the ſight of all ℈ people: (for he was above all the people) and when he opened it, all the people ſtood up:

6 And Ezra bleſſed the LORD the great God: & all the people anſwered, Amen, amen, ℣ lifting up their hands: and they bowed their heads, and worſhipped the LORD, with [their] faces to the ground.

7 Alſo Ieſhua, and Bani, & Sherebiah Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaſeiah, Kelita, Azariah, Iozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Levites cauſed the people to underſtand the law: and the people [ſtood] in their place.

8 So they reade in the book, in the law of God diſtinctly, and gave the ſenſe, and cauſed [them] to underſtand the reading.

9 And Nehemiah which [is] the Tirſhatha, and Ezra the prieſt the ſcribe, & the Levites that taught the people, ſaid unto all the people, This day is holy unto the LORD your God, mourn not nor weep: for all the people wept, when they heard the words of the law.

10 Then he ſaid unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the ſweet, and ſend portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for this day [is] holy unto our LORD; neither be you ſorry, for the joy of the LORD is your ſtrength.

11 So the Levites ſtilled all the people, ſaying, Hold your peace, for the day [is] holy, neither be ye grieved.

12 And all the people went their way to eat and to drink, and to ſend portions, and to make great mirth, becauſe they had underſtood the words that were declared unto them.

13 And on the ſecond day were gathered together ℈ chief of the fathers of all the people, the prieſts and the Levites, unto Ezra the ſcribe, even to underſtand the words of the law.

14 And they found written in the law which the LORD had commanded by Moſes, that the children of Iſrael ſhould dwell in booths, in the feaſt of the ſeventh moneth;

15 And that they ſhould publiſh and proclaim in all their cities, and in Ieruſalem, ſaying, Go forth unto the mount, and fetch olive-branches, and pine-branches, and myrtle-branches, and palm-branches, and branches of thick trees, to make booths, as [it is] written.

16 So the people went forth, and brought [them,] and made themſelves booths, every one upon the roof of his houſe, and in their courts, and in the courts of the houſe of God, and in the ſtreet of the water-gate, and in the ſtreet of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the congregation of them that were come again out of the captivity, made booths, and ſat under the booths: for ſince the dayes of Ieſhua the ſon of Nun, unto that day, had not the children of Iſrael done ſo: and there was very great gladneſſe.

18 Alſo day by day, from the firſt day unto the laſt day, he read in the book of the law of God: and they kept the feaſt ſeven dayes, and on the eighth day [was] a ſolemn aſſembly, acccording unto the manner.

CHAP. IX.

1 A ſolemn faſt, and repentance of the people. 4 The Levites make a religious confeſſion of Gods goodneſſe, and their wickedneſſe.

NOw in the twenty & fourth day of this moneth the children of Iſrael were aſſembled with faſting, and with ſackclothes, and earth upon them.

2 And the ſeed of Iſrael ſeparated themſelves from all ſtrangers, and ſtood and confeſſed their ſinnes, and the iniquities of their fathers.

3 And they ſtood up in their place and read in the book of the law of the LORD their God, [one] fourth part of the day, and [another] fourth part they confeſſed, and worſhipped the LORD their God.

4 Then ſtood up upon the ſtairs of the Levites, Ieſhua and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, [and] Chenani, and cried with a loud voice

voice unto the LORD their God.

5 Then the Levites, Ieſhua and Kadmiel, Bani, Haſhabniah, Sherebiah, Hodijah, Shebaniah, [and] Pethahiah, ſaid, Stand up [and] bleſſe the LORD your God for ever and ever; and bleſſed be thy glorious name, which is exalted above all bleſſing and praiſe.

6 Thou, [even] thou art LORD alone, thou haſt made heaven, the heaven of heavens with all their hoſts, the earth and all things that [are] therein, the ſeas and all that [is] therein, and thou preſerveſt them all, and the hoſt of heaven worſhippeth thee.

7 Thou art the LORD the God, who didſt chooſe Abram, & broughteſt him forth out of Vr of the Caldees, & gaveſt him the name of Abraham;

8 And foundeſt his heart faithfull before thee, and madeſt a covenant with him, to give the land of the Cananites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Iebuſites, and the Girgaſhites, to give [it, I ſay,] to his ſeed, and haſt performed thy words, for thou [art] righteous.:

9 And didſt ſee the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardeſt their cry by the Red ſea:

10 And ſhewedſt ſignes and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his ſervants, and on all the people of his land: for thou kneweſt that they dealt proudly againſt them: ſo didſt thou get thee a name, as [it is] this day.

11 And thou didſt divide the ſea before them, ſo that they went through the midſt of the ſea on the drie land, and their perſecuters thou threweſt into the deeps, as a ſtone into the mighty waters.

12 Moreover, thou leddeſt them in the day by a cloudy pillar; and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they ſhould go.

13 Thou cameſt down alſo upon mount Sinai, and ſpakeſt with them from heaven, and gaveſt them right judgements, and true laws, good ſtatutes and commandments:

14 And madeſt known unto them thy holy ſabbath, and commandedſt them precepts, ſtatutes, and laws, by the hand of Moſes thy ſervant:

15 And gaveſt them bread from heaven, for their hunger, and broughteſt forth water for them out of the rock, for their thirſt, and promiſedſt them that they ſhould go in to poſſeſſe the land, which thou hadſt ſworn to give them.

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their necks, & hearkened not to thy commandments,

17 And refuſed to obey, neither were mindfull of the wonders that thou didſt among them, but hardened their necks, and in their rebellion appointed a captain to return to their bondage: but ſ [art] a God ready to pardon, gracious & mercifull, ſlow to anger, and of great kindneſſe, & forſookeſt them not.

18 Yea when they had made them a molten calf, and ſaid, This [is] thy god that brought thee up out of Egypt, and had wrought great provocations:

19 Yet thou in thy manifold mercies forſookeſt them not in the wilderneſs: the pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way; neither the pillar of fire by night to ſhew them light, and the way wherein they ſhould go.

20 Thou gaveſt alſo thy good ſpirit, to inſtruct them, and withholdeſt not thy manna from their mouth, and gaveſt them water for their thirſt.

21 Yea fourty yeares didſt thou ſuſtain them in ſ wilderneſſe [ſo that] they lacked nothing; their clothes waxed not old, & their feet ſwelled not

22 Moreover, thou gaveſt them kingdomes, and nations & didſt divide them into corners: ſo they poſſeſſed the land of Sihon, and the land of the king of Heſhbon, and the land of Og king of Baſhan.

23 Their children alſo multipliedſt thou as the ſtarres of heaven, and broughteſt them into the land, concerning which thou hadſt promiſed to their fathers, that they ſhould go in to poſſeſſe [it.]

24 So the children went in, and poſſeſſed the land, and thou ſubduedſt before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gaveſt them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might do with them as they would.

25 And they took ſtrong cities, and a fat land, and poſſeſſed houſes full of all goods, wells digged, vineyards & oliveyards, and fruit-trees in abundance: ſo they did eat, and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themſelves in thy great goodneſſe.

26 Nevertheleſſe they were diſobedient, and rebelled againſt thee, and caſt thy law behind their backs, and ſlew thy prophets which teſtified againſt them to turn them to thee, and they wrought great provocations.

27 Therefore thou deliveredſt them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them; and in the time of their trouble when they criedunto thee, thou heardeſt them from heaven; and according to thy manifold mercies, thou gaveſt them ſaviours, who ſaved them out of the hand of their enemies.

28 But after they had reſt, they did evill again before thee: therefore leſteſt thou them in ſ hand of their enemies, ſo that they had the dominion over them: yet when they returned and cried unto thee, thou heardeſt them from heaven, & many times didſt thou deliver them, according to thy mercies

29 And teſtifiedſt againſt them, that thou mighteſt bring them again unto thy law: yet they dealt proudly; and hearkened not unto thy commandments, but ſinned againſt thy judgements (which if a man do, he ſhall live in them) and withdrew the ſhoulder, & hardened their neck, & would not hear.

30 Yet many yeares didſt thou for-

bear them, and testifiedst against them by thy spirit in thy prophets: yet would they not give eare: therefore gavest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

31 Nevertheless, for thy great mercies sake, thou didst not utterly consume them, nor forsake them; for thou [art] a gracious and mercifull God.

32 Now therefore our God, the great, the mighty, and the terrible God, who keepest covenant and mercy; let not all the trouble seem little before thee, that hath come upon us, on our kings, on our princes, and on our priests, and on our prophets, and on our fathers, & on all thy people, since the time of the kings of Assyria, unto this day.

33 Howbeit, thou [art] just in all that is brought upon us, for thou hast done right, but we have don wickedly:

34 Neither have our kings, our princes, our priests, nor our fathers kept thy law, nor hearkened unto thy commandments, and thy testimonies wherewith thou didst testifie against them.

35 For they have not served thee in their kingdome, and in thy great goodnesse that thou gavest them, and in the large and fat land which thou gavest before them, neither turned they from their wicked works.

36 Behold, we [are] servants this day, and for the land that thou gavest unto our fathers, to eat the fruit thereof, and the good thereof, behold, we [are] servants in it.

37 And it yeeldeth much increase unto the kings whom thou hast set over us, because of our sinnes: also they have dominion over our bodies, and over our cattel at their pleasure, and we [are] in great distresse.

38 And because of all this, we make a sure [covenant,] and write [it,] & our princes, levites [&] priests seal [unto it]

CHAP. X

1 The names of them that sealed the covenant. 29 The points of the covenant.

NOw those that sealed [were,] Nehemiah the Tirshatha, the sonne of Hachaliah, and Zidkijah,

2 Seraiah, Azariah, Ieremiah,
3 Pashur, Amariah, Malchiah,
4 Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch,
5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,
6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,
7 Meshullam, Abijah, Mijamin,
8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: these [were] the priests.

9 And the Levites: both Ieshua the son of Azaniah, Binnui of the sons of Henadad, Kadmiel:

10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodijah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,
11 Micha, Rehob, Hashabiah,
12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,
13 Hodijah, Bani, Beninu:

14 The chief of the people; Parosh, Pahath-moab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani,
15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
16 Adonijah, Bigvai, Adin,
17 Ater, Hizkijah, Azzur,
18 Hodiah, Hashum, Bezai,
19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
20 Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir,
21 Meshezabeel, Zadok, Iaddua,
22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,
23 Hoshea, Hanania, Hashub,
24 Halloheſh, Pileha, Shobek,
25 Rehem, Hashabneh, Maaseiah,
26 And Ahijah, Hanan, Anan,
27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.

28 And the rest of the people, the priests, the Levites, the porters, the singers, the Nethinims, and all they that had separated themselves from the people of the lands, unto the law of God, their wives, their sons and their daughters, every one having knowledg, and having understanding;

29 They clave to their brethren, their nobles, and entred into a curse, and into an oath to walk in Gods law, which was given by Moses the servant of God, and to observe and do al the commandments of the LORD our Lord, and his judgements and his statutes:

30 And that we would not give our daughters unto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our sons:

31 And [if] the people of the land bring ware or any victuals on the sabbath-day, to sell, [that] we would not buy it of them on the sabbath, or on the holy day: and [that] we would leave the seventh year, and the exaction of every debt.

32 Also we made ordinances for us, to charge our selves yearly, with the third part of a shekel, for the service of the house of our God.

33 For the shew-bread, and for the continuall meat-offering, and for the continuall burnt-offering, of the sabbaths, of the new moons, for the set feasts, and for the holy things, and for the sinne offerings, to make an atonement for Israel, and for all the work of the house of our God.

34 And we cast the lots among the priests, the Levites, and the people, for the wood-offring, to bring [it] into the house of our God, after the houses of our fathers, at times appointed, yeare by yeare, to burn upon the altar of the Lord our God, as [it is] written in ỹ law:

35 And to bring the first-fruits of our ground, and the first-fruits of all fruit of all trees, yeare by yeare, unto the house of the LORD:

36 Also the first-born of our sons and of our cattel, (as [it is] written in the law) and the firstlings of our herds, and of our flocks, to bring to the house of our God, unto the priests that minister in the house of our God:

37 And [that] we should bring ỹ first-fruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, of wine, and of oyl, unto the priests, to the chambers of the house of our God, and the tithes of our ground unto ỹ Levites, that the same Levites might have the tithes, in all the cities of our tillage.

38 And the priest the son of Aaron, shall be with the Levites, when the Levites take tithes, and the Levites shall

ſhall bring up the tithe of the tithes unto the houſe of our God, to the chambers, into the treaſure-houſe.

39 For the children of Iſrael, and the children of Levi, ſhall bring the offering of the corn, of the new wine, and the oyl, unto the chambers, where [are] the veſſels of the ſanctuary, and the prieſts that miniſter, and the porters, and the ſingers, and we will not forſake the houſe of our God.

CHAP. XI.

1 The rulers, voluntarie men, and the tenth man choſen by lot, dwell at Ieruſalem. 3 A catalogue of their names. 23 The reſidue dwell in other cities.

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Ieruſalem: the reſt of the people alſo caſt lots, to bring one of ten, to dwell in Ieruſalem the holy city, and nine parts [to dwell] in [other] cities:

2 And the people bleſſed all the men, that willingly offered themſelves to dwell at Ieruſalem.

3 Now theſe [are] the chief of the province that dwelt in Ieruſalem; but in ỹ cities of Iudah dwelt every one in his poſſeſſion in their cities, [to wit,] Iſrael, the prieſts and the Levites, and the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons ſervants.

4 And at Ieruſalem dwelt [certain] of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Benjamin: of the children of Iudah; Athaiah the ſon of Vzziah, the ſon of Zechariah, the ſon of Amariah, the ſon of Shephatiah, the ſon of Mahalaleel, of the children of Perez;

5 And Maaſeiah the ſon of Baruch, the ſon of Col-hozeh, the ſon of Hazaiah, the ſon of Adaiah, the ſon of Ioiarib, the ſon of Zechariah, the ſon of Shiloni.

6 All the ſons of Perez that dwelt at Ieruſalem, [were] foure hundred threeſcore and eight valiant men.

7 And theſe [are] the ſons of Benjamin; Sallu the ſon of Meſhullam, the ſon of Ioed, the ſon of Pedaiah, the ſon of Kolaiah, the ſon of Maaſeiah, the ſon of Ithiel, the ſon of Ieſaiah.

8 And after him Gabai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight.

9 And Ioel the ſon of Zichri [was] their overſeer: and Iudah the ſonne of Senuah, [was] ſecond over the city.

10 Of the prieſts: Iedaiah the ſon of Ioiarib, Iachin.

11 Seraiah the ſon of Hilkiah, the ſon of Meſhullam, the ſon of Zadok, the ſon of Meraioth, the ſon of Ahitub, [was] the ruler of the houſe of God.

12 And their brethren that did the work of the houſe, [were] eight hundred twenty and two: and Adaiah the ſon of Ieroham, the ſon of Pelaliah, the ſon of Amzi, the ſon of Zechariah, the ſon of Paſhur, the ſon of Malchiah,

13 And his brethren chief of the fathers, two hundred fourty and two: and Amaſhai, the ſon of Azareel, the ſon of Ahaſai, the ſonne of Meſhillemoth, the ſon of Immer,

14 And their brethren mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight: and their overſeer [was] Zabdiel, the ſon of [one of] the great men.

15 Alſo of the Levites: Shemaiah, the ſon of Haſhub, the ſon of Azrikam, the ſon of Haſhabiah, the ſon of Bunni.

16 And Shabbethai, and Iozabad of the chief of the Levites, [had] the overſight of the outward buſineſſe of the houſe of God.

17 And Mattaniah the ſon of Micha, the ſon of Zabdi, the ſon of Aſaph, [was] ỹ principal to begin the thankſgiving in prayer: and Bakbukiah the ſecond among his brethren, and Abda the ſon of Shammua, the ſon of Galal, the ſon of Ieduthun.

18 All the Levites in the holy city, [were] two hundred fourſcore & four.

19 Moreover, the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept the gates, [were] an hundred ſeventy and two.

20 And the reſidue of Iſrael, of the prieſts [and] the Levites, [were] in all the cities of Iudah, every one in his inheritance.

21 But the Nethinims dwelt in Ophel: and Ziha, and Giſpa [were] over the Nethinims.

22 The overſeer alſo of the Levites at Ieruſalem, [was] Vzzi the ſon of Bani the ſon of Haſhabiah, the ſon of Mattaniah, the ſon of Micha: of the ſons of Aſaph, the ſingers [were] over the buſineſſe of the houſe of God.

23 For [it was] the kings commandment concerning them, that a certain portion ſhould be for the ſingers, due for every day.

24 And Pethahiah the ſon of Meſhezabeel, of the children of Zerah the ſon of Iudah, [was] at the kings hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages, with their fields, [ſome] of the children of Iudah dwelt at Kirjath-arba and [in] the villages thereof, and at Dibon and [in] the villages thereof, and at Iekabzeel and [in] the villages thereof,

26 And at Ieſhua, and at Moladah, and at Beth-phelet,

27 And at Hazar-ſhual, and at Beer-ſheba and [in] the villages thereof,

28 And at Ziklag, and at Mekonah and in the villages thereof,

29 And at En-rimmon, and at Zareah, and at Iarmuth,

30 Zanoah, Adullam, and [in] their villages, at Lachiſh and the fields thereof, at Azekah and in the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beer-ſheba, unto the valley of Hinnom.

31 The children alſo of Benjamin from Geba, [dwelt] at Michmaſh, and Aija, and Beth-el, and in their villages,

32 [And] at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat,

35 Lod, and Ono, the valley of craftſmen.

36 And of the Levites, [were] diviſions [in] Iudah, [and] in Benjamin.

CHAP.

CHAP. XII.

1 The priests, 8 and the Levites which came up with Zerubbabel. 10 The succession of high priests. 22 Certain chief Levites. 27 The solemnity of the dedication of the walls. 44 the offices of priests and Levites appointed in the temple.

NOw these [are] the priests and the Levites that went up with Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Iesh̃ua: Seraiah, Ieremiah, Ezra,
2 Amariah, Malluch, Hattush,
3 Shecaniah, Rehum, Meremoth,
4 Iddo, Ginnetho, Abijah,
5 Miamin, Madiah, Bilgah,
6 Shemaiah, and Ioiarib, Iedaiah,
7 Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Iedaiah: these [were] the chief of the priests, and of their brethren in the dayes of Iesh̃ua.
8 Moreover the Levites: Iesh̃ua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Iudah, [and] Mattaniah, [which was] over ỹ thanksgiving, he and his brethren.
9 Also Bakbukiah, and Vnni, their brethren [were] over against them in the watches.
10 And Iesh̃ua begat Ioiakim, Ioiakim also begat Eliashib, and Eliashib begat Ioiada,
11 And Ioiada begat Ionathan, and Ionathan begat Iaddua.
12 And in the dayes of Ioiakim were priests, the chief of the fathers: of Seraiah, Meraiah; of Ieremiah, Hananiah:
13 Of Ezra, Meshullam: of Amariah, Iehohanan:
14 Of Melicu, Ionathan: of Shebaniah, Ioseph:
15 Of Harim, Adna: of Meraioth, Helkai:
16 Of Iddo, Zechariah: of Ginnethon, Meshullam:
17 Of Abijah, Zichri: of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Piltai:
18 Of Bilgah, Shammua: of Shemaiah, Iehonathan:
19 And of Ioiarib, Mattenai: of Iedaiah, Vzzi:
20 Of Sallai, Kallai: of Amok, Eber:
21 Of Hilkiah, Hashabiah: of Iedaiah, Nethaneel.
22 The Levites in the dayes of Eliashib, Ioiada, and Iohanan, and Iaddua, [were] recorded chief of the fathers: also the priests, to the reign of Darius the Persian.
23 The sons of Levi, the chief of the fathers, [were] written in the book of the chronicles, even untill the dayes of Iohanan the son of Eliashib.
24 And the chief of the Levites; Hashabiah, Sherebiah, and Iesh̃ua the son of Kadmiel, with their brethren over against them, to praise [and] to give thanks according to the commandment of David the man of God, ward over against ward.
25 Mattaniah, & Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub, [were] porters keeping the ward, at the thresholds of the gates.
26 These [were] in the dayes of Ioiakim the son of Iesh̃ua, the son of Iozadak, and in the dayes of Nehemiah the governour, & of Ezra ỹ priest, ỹ scribe.
27 And at the dedication of the wall of Ierusalem, they sought the Levites out of all their places, to bring them to Ierusalem, to keep the dedication with gladness, both with thanksgivings, and with singing [with] cymbals, psalteries, and with harps.
28 And the sons of the singers gathered themselves together, both out of the plain countrey round about Ierusalem, and from the villages of Netophathi.
29 Also from the house of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba, and Azmaveth: for the singers had builded them villages round about Ierusalem.
30 And the priests and the Levites purified themselves, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.
31 Then I brought up the princes of Iudah upon the wall, and appointed two great [companies of them] ỹ gave thanks, [whereof one] went on the right hand upon ỹ wal toward ỹ dung-gate:
32 And after them went Hoshaiah, and half of the princes of Iudah,
33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meshullam,
34 Iudah, and Benjamin, and Shemaiah, and Ieremiah,
35 And [certain] of the priests sonnes with trumpets: [namely,] Zechariah the son of Ionathan, the son of Shemaiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Michaiah, the son of Zaccur, the son of Asaph:
36 And his brethen, Shemaiah, and Azarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethaneel, and Iudah, Hanani, with the musicall instruments of David the man of God, and Ezra the scribe before them.
37 And at the fountain-gate, which was over against them, they went up by the staits of the city of David, at the going up of the wall, above the house of David, even unto the water-gate east-ward.
38 And the other [company] of them that gave thanks, went over against [them,] and I after them, and the half of the people upon the wall, from beyond the tower of the furnaces, even unto the broad wall:
39 And from above the gate of Ephraim, and above the old gate, and above the fish-gate, and the tower of Hananeel, and the tower of Meah, even unto the sheep-gate; and they stood still in the prison-gate.
40 So stood the two [companies of them that gave] thanks in the house of God, and I, and the half of the rulers with me:
41 And the priests; Eliakim, Maaseiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zechariah, [&] Hananiah, with trumpets:
42 And Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Vzzi, and Iehohanan, and Malchijah, and Elam, and Ezer: and the singers sang loud, with Izrahiah [their] overseer.
43 Also that day they offered great sacrifices, and rejoyced; for God had made them to rejoyce with great joy;

the

the wives also and the children rejoyced: so that the joy of Ierusalem was heard even afarre off.

44 And at that time were some appointed over ỹ chambers for the treasures, for the offerings, for the first-fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities the portions of the law for the priests and Levites: for Iudah rejoyced for the priests and for the Levites that waited.

45 And both the singers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, according to the commandment of David, [and] of Solomon his son.

46 For in the dayes of David and Asaph, of old, [there were] chief of the singers, and songs of praise and thanksgiving unto God.

47 And all Israel in the dayes of Zerubbabel, and in the dayes of Nehemiah, gave the portions of the singers, and the porters, every day his portion, and they sanctified [holy things] unto the Levites, and the Levites sanctified [them] unto the children of Aaron.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Vpon the reading of the law, separation is made from the mixed multitude. 4 Nehemiah at his return causeth the chambers to be cleansed. 10 He reformes the offices in the house of God, 15 The violation of the sabbath, 23 and the marriages with strange wives.

ON that day they read in the book of Moses in the audience of the people; and therein was found written, that the Ammonite, and the Moabite should not come into the congregation of God for ever;

2 Because they met not the children of Israel with bread and with water, but hired Balaam against them, that he should curse them: howbeit our God turned the curse into a blessing.

3 Now it came to passe when they had heard the law, that they separated from Israel all the mixed multitude.

4 And before this, Eliashib the priest, having the oversight of the chamber of the house of our God, [was] allied unto Tobiah:

5 And he had prepared for him a great chamber, where afore-time they laid the meat-offrings, the frankincense, and the vessels, and the tithes of the corn, the new wine, and the oyl (which was commanded [to be given] to the Levites, and the singers, and the porters) and the offerings of the priests.

6 But in all this [time] was not I at Ierusalem: for in the two and thirtieth yeare of Artaxerxes king of Babylon, came I unto the king, and after certain dayes obtained I leave of the king:

7 And I came to Ierusalem, and understood of the evil that Eliashib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of God,

8 And it grieved me sore, therefore I cast forth all the houshold-stuff of Tobiah out of the chamber.

9 Then I commanded, and they cleansed the chambers; and thither brought I again the vessels of the house of God, with the meat-offering and the frankincense.

10 And I perceived that the portions of the Levites had not been given [them:] for the Levites and the singers that did the work, were fled every one to his field.

11 Then contended I with the rulers, and said, Why is the house of God forsaken? and I gathered them together, and set them in their place.

12 Then brought all Iudah the tithe of the corn, and the new wine, and the oyl, unto the treasuries.

13 And I made treasurers over the the treasuries, Shelemiah the priest, and Zadok the scribe, and of the Levites, Pedaiah: and next to them [was] Hanan the son of Zaccur, the sonne of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithfull, and their office [was] to distribute unto their brethren.

14 Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my good deeds that I have done for the house of my God, and for the offices thereof.

15 In those dayes saw I in Iudah, [some] treading wine-presses on the sabbath, and bringing in sheaves, and lading asses, as also wine, grapes, & figs, and all [manner of] burdens which they brought into Ierusalem on the sabbath-day: and I testified [against them] in the day wherein they sold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought fish, and all manner of ware, and sold on the sabbath unto the children of Iudah, and in Ierusalem.

17 Then I contended with the nobles of Iudah, & said unto them, What evil thing [is] this that ye do, and profane the sabbath-day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this evil upon us, and upon this city? yet ye bring more wrath upon Israel by profaning the sabbath.

19 And it came to passe, that when the gates of Ierusalem began to be dark before the sabbath, I commanded that the gates should be shut, and charged that they should not be opened till after the sabbath: and some of my servants set I at the gates, [that] there should no burden be brought in on the sabbath-day.

20 So the merchants, and sellers of all kinde of ware, lodged without Ierusalem once or twice.

21 Then I testified against them, and said unto them, Why lodge ye about the wall? if ye do [so] again, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no [more] on the sabbath.

22 And I commanded the Levites, that they should cleanse themselves, and that they should come [and] keep the gates, to sanctifie the sabbath-day. Remember me, O my God, [concerning] this also, and spare me according

to the

to the greatnesse of thy mercy.

23 In those dayes also saw I Iews [that] had married wives of Ashdod, of Ammon, [and] of Moab:

24 And their children spake half in the speech of Ashdod, and could not speak in the Iews language, but according to the language of each people.

25 And I contended with them, and cursed them, and smote certain of them, and pluckt of their hair, and made them swear by God, saying, Ye shall not give your daughters unto their sonnes, nor take their daughters unto your sonnes, or for your selves.

26 Did not Solomon king of Israel sinne by these things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloved of his God, and God made him king over all Israel: nevertheless even him did outlandish women cause to sinne.

27 Shall we then hearken unto you to do all this great evil, to transgresse against our God, in marrying strange wives?

28 And [one] of the sonnes of Ioiada, the son of Eliashib ye high priest, [was] son in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chased him from me.

29 Remember them, O my God, because they have defiled ye priesthood, and the covenant of the priesthood, and of the Levites.

30 Thus cleansed I them from all strangers, and appointed the wards of the priests and the Levites, every one in his businesse:

31 And for the wood-offering, at times apointed, and for the first-fruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

The book of ESTHER.

CHAP. I.

1 Ahasuerus maketh a royall feast.
10 Vasthi sent for, refuseth to come.
13 Ahasuerus by the counsel of Memucan maketh the decree of mens sovereigntie

NOw it came to passe in the dayes of Ahasuerus, (this is Ahasuerus which reigned from India even unto Ethiopia, over an hundred and seven and twenty provinces)

2 [That] in those dayes, when the king Ahasuerus sat on the throne of his kingdome which was in Shushan the palace.

3 In the third yeare of his reigne, he made a feast unto all his princes, and his servants; the power of Persia and Media, the nobles and princes of the provinces [being] before him.

4 When he shewed the riches of his glorious kingdom, & the honour of his excellent majestie, many dayes, [even] an hundred and foure score dayes.

5 And when these dayes were expired the king made a feast unto all the people that were present in Shushan the pallace, both unto great and small, seven dayes, in the court of the garden of the kings palace,

6 [Where were] white, green, and blue [hangings] fastened with cords of fine linen, and purple, to silver rings, and pillars of marble: the beds [were] of gold and silver, upon a pavement of red, and blue, and white, and black marble:

7 And they gave [them] drink in vessels of gold (the vessels being diverse one from another) & royall wine in abundance: according to the state of the king.

8 And the drinking [was] according to the law, none did compel: for so the king had appointed to all ye officers of his house, that they should do according to every mans pleasure.

9 Also vasthi the queen made a feast for the women, [in] the royall house which [belonged] to king Ahasuerus.

10 On the seventh day, when the heart of the king was merry w wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the seven chamberlains that served in the presence of Ahasuerus the king,

11 To bring Vasthi the queen before the king, with the crown royall, to shew the people and the princes her beauty: for she was fair to look on.

12 But the queen Vasthi refused to come at the kings commandement by [his] chamberlains: therefore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

13 Then the king said to the wisemen which knew the times; (for so [was] the kings manner towards all that knew law and judgement:

14 And the next unto him [was] Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshish, Meres, Marsena, [and] Memucan, the seven princes of Persia and Media, which saw the kings face, [and] which sat the first in the kingdome)

15 What shall we do unto the queen Vasthi according to law, because she hath not performed the commandment of the king Ahasuerus, by the chamberlains?

16 And Memucan answered before the king and the princes, Vasthi the queen hath not done wrong to the king onely: but also to all the princes, and to all the people that [are] in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus.

17 For [this] deed of the queen shall come abroad unto all women, so that they shall despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shall be reported, The king Ahasuerus commanded Vasthi the queen to be brought in before him, but she came not.

18 [Likewise] shall the ladies of Persia & Media say this day unto all the kings princes, which have heard of the deed of the queen. Thus [shall there arise] to much contempt & wrath

19 If

19 If it Please the king, let there go a royall commandment from him, and let it be written among the laws of the Persians and the Medes, that it be not altered, that Vasthi come no more before king Ahasuerus, and let the king give her royall estate unto another that is better then she.

20 And when the kings decree which he shal make, shalbe published throughout all his empire, (for it is great) all the wives shall give to their husbands honour, both to great and small.

21 And the saying pleased the king and the princes, and the king did according to the word of Memucan:

22 For he sent letters into al the kings provinces, into every province according to the writing thereof, & to every people after their language that every man should bear rule in his own house, and that [it] should be published according to the language of every people.

CHAP. II.

1 Out of ỹ choice of virgins, a queen is to be chosen. 5 Mordecai ỹ nursing father of Esther. 8 Esther is preferred by Hegai before the rest. 12 The manner of purification, and going in to the king. 15 Esther best pleasing the king, is made queen. 21 Mordecai discovering a treason, is recorded in the chronicles.

AFter these things, when the wrath of king Ahasuerus was appeased, he remembred Vasthi, and what she had done, and what was decreed against her.

2 Then said the kings servants, that ministered unto him, Let there be fair young virgins sought for the king.

3 And let the king appoint officers in all the provinces of his kingdome, that they may gather together all the fair young virgins unto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women, unto ỹ custody of Hegai ỹ kings chamberlain, keeper of ỹ women, & let their things for purification be given [them;]

4 And let the maiden which pleaseth the king, be queen in stead of Vasthi. And the thing pleased the king, and he did so.

5 [Now] in Shushan the palace, there was a certain Iew, whose name [was] Mordecai, the son of Iair, the son of Shimei, the son of Kish, a Benjamite:

6 Who had been carried away from Ierusalem, with the captivity which had been carried away with Ieconiah king of Iudah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away

7 And he brought up Hadassah (that is Esther) his uncles daughter, for she had neither father nor mother, and the maid [was] fair and beautifull, whom Mordecai (when her father & mother were dead) took for his own daughter.

8 So it came to passe, when the kings commandment and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together unto Shushan the palace, to the custody of Hegai, that Estherwas brought also unto the kings house to the custody of Hegai, keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindnesse of him, and he speedily gave her her things for purification, with such things as belonged to her, and seven maidens, which were meet to be given her, out of the kings house, and he preferred her and her maids unto the best [place] of the house of the women.

10 Esther had not shewed her people nor her kindred: for Mordecai had charged her that she should not shew it

11 And Mordecai walked every day before the court of the womens house to know how Esther did, and what should become of her.

12 Now when every maids turn was come, to go in to king Ahasuerus, after that she had been twelve moneths according to the manner of the women, (for so were the dayes of their purifications accomplished, [to wit] six moneths with oyl of mirrhe, and six moneths with sweet odours, and with [other] things for the purifying of the women)

13 Then thus came every maiden unto the king, whatsoever she desired was given her, to go & her out of the house of the women, unto the kings house.

14 In the evening she went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custody of Shaashgaz, the kings chamberlain, which kept the concubines: she came in unto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that she were called by name.

15 Now when the turn of Esther, the daughter of Abihail, the uncle of Mordecai (who had taken her for his daughter) was come to go in unto the king, she required nothing, but what Hegai the kings chamberlain, the keeper of the women appointed: and Esther obtained favour in the sight of all them that looked upon her.

16 So Esther was taken unto king Ahasuerus, into his house royal, in the tenth moneth (Which [is] the moneth Tebeth) in the seventh yeare of his reigne.

17 And the king loved Esther above all the women, and she obtained grace and favour in his sight, more then all the virgins; so that he set the royall crown upon her head, and made her queen in stead of Vasthi.

18 Then the king made a great feast unto all his princes and his servants, [even] Esthers feast, and he made a release to the provinces, and gave gifts, according to the estate of the king.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the second time, then Mordecai sat in the kings gate.

20 Esther had not [yet] shewed her kindred, nor her people; as Mordecai had charged her: for Esther did the comandment of Mordecai, like as when she was brought up with him.

21 In those dayes (while Mordecai sat in ỹ kings gate) two of the kings chamberlains, Bigthan and Teresh, of those ỹ kept

kept the doore, were wroth, & ſought to lay hand on the king Ahaſuerus:
22 And the thing was known to Mordecai, who told [it] unto Eſther the queen, and Eſther certified the king [thereof,] in Mordecais name.
23 And when inquiſition was made of the matter, it was found out: therefore they were both hanged on a tree; and it was written in the booke of the chronicles before the king.

CHAP. III.

1 Haman advanced by the king, and diſpiſed by Mordecai, ſeeketh revenge upon all the Iews. 7 He caſteth lots. 8 He obtaineth by calumniation, a decree of the king to put the Iews to death.

AFter theſe things did king Ahaſuerus promote Haman the ſon of Hammedatha the Agagite, and advanced him, and ſet his ſeat above al the princes that [were] with him.
2 And all the kings ſervants that [were] in the kings gate, bowed, and reverenced Haman, for the king had ſo commanded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not, nor did [him] reverence.
3 Then the kings ſervants, which [were] in the kings gate, ſaid unto Mordecai, Why tranſgreſſeſt thou the kings commandment?
4 Now it came to paſſe, when they ſpake daily unto him, and he hearkened not unto them, that they told Haman, to ſee whether Mordecai his matters would ſtand, for he had told them that he [was] a Iew.
5 And when Haman ſaw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence, then was Haman ful of wrath.
6 And he thought ſcorn to lay hands on Mordecai alone, for they had ſhewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman ſought to deſtroy all the Iews, that [were] throughout the whole kingdome of Ahaſuerus, [even] the people of Mordecai.
7 In the firſt moneth (that is the moneth Niſan) in the twelfth yeare of king Ahaſuerus, they caſt Pur, that [is] the lot, before Haman, from day [to] day, and from moneth to moneth to the twelfth moneth, that [is] the moneth Adar.
8 And Haman ſaid unto king Ahaſuerus there is a certain people ſcatered abroad, and diſperſed among the people, in all the provinces of thy kingdome, and their laws [are] diverſe from all people, neither keep they the kings laws; therefore it [is] not for the kings profit to ſuffer them.
9 If it pleaſe the king, Let it be written that they may be deſtroyed; and I will pay ten thouſand talents of ſilver to the hands of thoſe that have the charge of the buſineſſe, to bring it into the kings treaſuries.
10 And the king took his ring from his hand, and gave it unto Haman the ſonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, the Iews enemy
11 And the king ſaid unto Haman, The ſilver [is] given to thee, the people alſo, to do with them, as it ſeemeth good to thee.
12 Then were the kings ſcribes called on the thirteenth day of the firſt moneth, and there was written according to all that Haman had commanded unto the kings lieutenants, and to the governours that [were] over every province, and to the rulers of every people of every province, according to the writing thereof, and [to] every people after their language; in the name of king Ahaſuerus was it written, and ſealed ẅ the kings ring.
13 And the letters were ſent by poſts into all the kings provinces, to deſtroy, to kill, and to cauſe to periſh al Iews, both young and old, little children and women, in one day, [even] upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, (which is the moneth Adar) and [to take] the ſpoil of them for a prey.
14 The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province, was publiſhed unto all people, that they ſhould be ready againſt that day.
15 The poſts went out, being haſtened by the kings commandment, and the decree was given in Shuſhan the palace; & the king and Haman ſat down to drink, but the city Shuſhan was perplexed.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The great mourning of Mordecai and ẏ Iews. 4 Eſther underſtanding, ſendeth to Mordecai, who ſheweth the cauſe, and adviſeth her to undertake the ſuit. 10 She excuſing her ſelf, is threatned by Mordecai. 15 She appointing a faſt undertaketh the ſuit.

WHen Mordecai perceived all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on ſackcloth with aſhes, and went out into the midſt of ẏ city, and cried with a loud & a bitter crie:
2 And came even before the kings gate: for none [might] enter into the kings gate clothed with ſackcloth.
3 And in every province witherſoever the kings commandment, and his decree came, [there was] great mourning among the Iews, and faſting, and weeping and wailing, and many lay in ſackcloth and aſhes.
4 So Eſthers maids, and her chamberlains came and told it her; then was the queen exceedingly grieved, and ſhe ſent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away his ſackcloth from him: but he received [it] not.
5 Then called Eſther for Hatach, [one] of ẏ kings chamberlains, whō he had appointed to attend upon her, & gave him a cōmandment to Mordecai, to know what it [was,] & why it [was.]
6 So Hatach went forth to Mordecai, unto the ſtreet of the city, which [was] before the kings gate.
7 And Mordecai told him of al that had happened unto him, and of the ſumme

summe of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the kings treasuries for the Iews, to destroy them.

8 Also he gave him the copy of the writing of the decree, that was given at Shushan to destroy them, to shew [it] unto Esther, and to declare [it] unto her, and to charge her that she should go in unto ỹ king, to make supplication unto him, and to make request before him for her people.

9 And Hatach came and told Esther the words of Mordecai.

10 Again Esther spake unto Hatach, and gave him commandment unto Mordecai;

11 Al the kings servants and the people of the kings provinces do know, that whosoever, whether man or woman, shall come unto the king into the inner-court, who is not called, [there is] one law of his to put [him] to death, except such to whom ỹ king shal hold out the golden scepter, ỹ he may live: but I have not been called to come in unto the king these thirty dayes.

12 And they told to Mordecai Esthers words.

13 Then Mordecai commanded to answer Esther; Think not with thy self that thou shalt escape in the kings house, more then all the Iews.

14 For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, [then] shall there enlargement and deliverance arise to the Iews from another place, but thou and thy fathers house shall be destroyed: and who knoweth, whether thou art come to the kingdome for [such] a time as this.

15 Then Esther bade [them] return Mordecai this answer,

16 Go, gather together all the Iews that are present in Shushan, and fast ye for me, and neither eat nor drink three dayes, night or day. I also and my maidens will fast likewise, and so will I go in unto the king, which [is] not according to ỹ law; & if I perish, I perish:

17 So Mordecai went his way, and did according to all that Esther had commanded him.

CHAP. V.

1 Esther adventuring on the kings favour, obtaineth the grace of the golden scepter, and inviteth the king & Haman to a banquet. 6 She being encouraged by the king in her suit, inviteth them to another banquet the next day. 9 Haman proud of his advancement, repineth at the contempt of Mordecai. 14 By the counsel of Zeresh, he buildeth for him a pair of gallows.

NOw it came to passe on the third day, that Esther put on [her] royall [apparel,] and stood in the inner court of the kings house, over against the kings house: and the king sat upon his royall throne in the royall house, over against the gate of the house.

2 And it was so when the king saw Esther the queen standing in the court, [that] she obtained favour in his sight; and the king held out to Esther the golden scepter that [was] in his hand: so Esther drew neare & touched the top of the scepter.

3 Then said the king unto her, What wilt thou, queen Esther? and what [is] thy request? it shall be even given thee; to the half of the kingdome.

4 And Esther answered, If [it seem] good unto the king, let the king and Haman come this day unto the banquet that I have prepared for him.

5 Then the king said, Cause Haman to make haste, that he may do as Esther hath said: so the king and Haman came to ỹ banquet that Esther had prepared.

6 And the king said unto Esther at the banquet of wine, What [is] thy petition, and it shall be granted thee? and what [is] thy request? even to the half of the kingdome it shall be performed.

7 Then answered Esther, and said, My petition, and my request [is;]

8 If I have found favour in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to grant my petition, and to perform my request, let the king and Haman come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and I will do to morrow as the king hath said.

9 Then went Haman forth that day, joyfull, and with a glad heart: but when Haman saw Mordecai in the kings gate, that he stood not up, nor moved for him, he was full of indignation against Mordecai.

10 Nevertheless, Haman refrained himself, and when he came home, he sent and called for his friends, and Zeresh his wife.

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and al the things wherin the king had promoted him, and how he had advanced him above the princes and servants of the king.

12 Haman said moreover, Yea, Esther the queen did let no man come in with the king unto the banquet that she had prepared, but my self; and to morrow am I invited unto her also ẇ the king.

13 Yet all this availeth me nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Iew sitting at the kings gate.

14 Then said Zeresh his wife, and all his friends unto him, Let a gallows be made of fifty cubits high, and to morrow speak thou unto ỹ king, that Mordecai may be hanged thereon: then go thou in merrily with the king unto the banquet. And the thing pleased Haman, and he caused the gallows to be made.

CHAP. VI.

1 Ahasuerus reading in the chronicles of the good service done by Mordecai, taketh care for his reward. 4 Haman coming to sue that Mordecai might be hanged, unawares giveth counsel that he might do him honour. 12 Complaining of his misfortune, his friends tell him of his finall destinie.

ON that night could not the king sleep, and he commanded to bring the book of records of the chronicles:

and

and they were read before the king.

2 And it was found written, that Mordecai had told of Bigthana and Tereſh, two of the kings chamberlains, the keepers of the door, who ſought to lay hand on the king Ahaſuerus.

3 And the king ſaid, What honour and dignity hath been done to Mordecai for this? Then ſaid the kings ſervants that miniſtred unto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 And the king ſaid, Who [is] in the court? (now Haman was come into the outward court of the kings houſe, to ſpeak unto the king, to hang Mordecai on the gallows that he had prepared for him.)

5 And ỹ kings ſervants ſaid unto him, Behold, Haman ſtandeth in the court. And the king ſaid, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in: and the king ſaid unto him, What ſhall be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour? (now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the king delight to do honour more then to my ſelf?)

7 And Haman anſwered the king, For the man whom the king delighteth to honour,

8 Let the royall apparel be brought which the king [uſeth] to wear, and the horſe that the king rideth upon, and the crown royall which is ſet upon his head:

9 And let this apparel and horſe be delivered to the hand of one of the kings moſt noble princes, that they may aray the man [withall] whom the king delighteth to honour, and bring him on horſeback through the ſtreet of the city, and proclaim before him, Thus ſhall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

10 Then the king ſaid unto Haman, Make haſt, [and] take the apparel, and the horſe, as thou haſt ſaid, and do even ſo to Mordecai the Iew, that ſitteth at the kings gate: let nothing fail of all that thou haſt ſpoken.

11 Then took Haman the apparel and the horſe, and arayed Mordecai, and brought him on horſeback through the ſtreet of the city, and proclaimed before him, Thus ſhall it be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

12 And Mordecai came again to the kings gate: but Haman haſted to his houſe, mourning, and having his head covered.

13 And Haman told Zereſh his wife and all his friends every thing that had befallen him. Then ſaid his wiſe men, and Zereſh his wife unto him, If Mordecai [be] of the ſeed of the Iews, before whom thou haſt begun to fall, thou ſhalt not prevail againſt him, but ſhalt ſurely fall before him.

14 And while they [were] yet talking with him, came ỹ kings chamberlains and haſted to bring Haman unto the banquet that Eſther had prepared.

CHAP. VII.

1 Eſther entertaining the king and Haman, maketh ſuit for her own life and her peoples. She accuſeth Haman. 7 The king in his anger underſtanding of the gallows, which Haman had made for Mordecai, cauſeth him to be hanged thereon.

SO the king and Haman came to banquet with Eſther the queen.

2 And the king ſaid again to Eſther, on the ſecond day, at the banquet of wine, What [is] thy petition, queen Eſther? and it ſhall be granted thee: and what [is] thy requeſt? and it ſhall be performed even to the half of the kingdome.

3 Then Eſther the queen anſwered and ſaid, If I have found favour in thy ſight, O king, and if it pleaſe the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my requeſt.

4 For we are ſold, I and my people, to be deſtroyed, to be ſlain, and to periſh: but if we had been ſold for bondmen and bond-women, I had held my tongue, although the enemy could not countervail the kings damage.

5 Then the king Ahaſuerus anſwered and ſaid unto Eſther the queen, Who is he? and where is he that durſt preſume in his heart to do ſo?

6 And Eſther ſaid, The adverſary and enemy, [is] this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid before the king and the queen.

7 And the king ariſing from the banquet of wine in his wrath, [went] into the palace-garden: & Haman ſtood up to make requeſt for his life to Eſther the queen: for he ſaw that there was evil determined againſt him by ỹ king.

8 Then the king returned out of the palace-garden, into the place of the banquet of wine; and Haman was fallen upon the bed wheron Eſther [was.] Then ſaid the king, Will he force the queen alſo before me in the houſe? As the word went out of the kings mouth, they covered Hamans face.

9 And Harbonah, one of the chamberlains, ſaid before the king, Behold alſo the gallows fifty cubites high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had ſpoken good for the king, ſtandeth in the houſe of Haman. Then the king ſaid, Hang him thereon.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the kings wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Mordecai is advanced. 3 Eſther maketh ſuit to reverſe Hamans letters. Ahaſuerus granteth to the Iews to defend themſelves. 15 Mordecaies honour, and the Iews joy.

ON that day did the king Ahaſuerus give the houſe of Haman the Iews enemy, unto Eſther the queen: and Mordecai came before the king; for Eſther had told what he [was] unto her.

2 And the king took off his ring which he had taken from Haman, and gave it unto Mordecai. And Eſther ſet

ſet Mordecai over ỹ houſe of Haman.

3 And Eſther ſpake yet again before the king, and fell down at his feet, and beſought him with tears, to put away the miſchief of Haman the Agagite, and his device that he had deviſed againſt the Iews.

4 Then the king held out the golden ſceptre toward Eſther. So Eſther aroſe, and ſtood before the king,

5 And ſaid, If it pleaſe the king, and if I have found favour in his ſight, and the thing [ſeem] right before the king, and I [be] pleaſing in his eyes; let it be written to reverſe the letters deviſed by Haman ỹ ſon of Hammedatha ỹ Agagite, which he wrote to deſtroy the Iews ỹ [are] in all ỹ kings provinces:

6 For how can I endure to ſee the evil that ſhall come unto my people? or how can I endure to ſee the deſtruction of my kindred?

7 Then the king Ahaſuerus ſaid unto Eſther the queen, and to Mordecai the Iew, Behold, I have given Eſther the houſe of Haman, & him they have hanged upon the gallows, becauſe he laid his hand upon the Iews.

8 Write ye alſo for the Iews, as it liketh you in the kings name, and ſeal [it] with the kings ring: for the writing which is written in the kings name, and ſealed with the kings ring, may no man reverſe.

9 Then were the kings ſcribes called at that time in the third moneth (that [is] the moneth Sivan) on the three and twentieth [day] thereof, and it was written (according to all that Mordecai commanded) unto the Iews, and to the lieutenants, and the deputies and rulers of the provinces which [are] from India unto Ethiopia, an hundred twenty and ſeven provinces, unto every province according to the writing thereof, and unto every people after their language, and to the Iews according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 And he wrote in the king Ahaſuerus name, and ſealed [it] with the kings ring, and ſent letters by poſts on horſeback, [and] riders on mules, camels, [and] young dromedaries:

11 Wherein the king granted the Iews, which [were] in every city, to gather themſelves together, and to ſtand for their life, to deſtroy, to ſlay, and to cauſe to periſh all the power of the people & province, that would aſſault them, [both] little ones, & women, and [to take] the ſpoil of them for a prey:

12 Vpon one day, in all the provinces of king Ahaſuerus, [namely] upon the thirteenth [day] of the twelfth moneth, which [is] the moneth Adar.

13 The copy of the writing, for a commandment to be given in every province, [was] publiſhed unto all people, and that the Iews ſhould be ready againſt that day, to avenge themſelves on their enemies.

14 [So] the poſts that rode upon mules [and] camels went out, being haſtened, and preſſed on by the kings commandment; and the decree was given at Shuſhan the palace.

15 And Mordecai, went out from the preſence of the king, in royall apparel of blue and white, and with a great crown of gold, and with a garment of fine linen, and purple; and the city of Shuſhan rejoyced and was glad:

16 The Iews had light and gladneſſe, and joy, and honour.

17 And in every province, and in every city, whitherſoever the kings commandment and his decree came, the Iews had joy and gladneſſe, a feaſt and a good day: and many of the people of the land became Iewes; for the fear of the Iewes fell upon them.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Iews (the rulers, for fear of Mordecai, helping them) ſlay their enemies, with the ten ſons of Haman. 11 Ahaſuerus at the requeſt of Eſther, granteth another day of ſlaughter, and Hamans ſons to be hanged. 20 The two dayes of Purim are made feſtivall.

NOw in ỹ twelfth moneth (that [is,] the moneth Adar) on the thirteenth day of the ſame; when the kings commandment and his decree drew neare to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Iews hoped to have power over them, (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Iews had rule over them that hated them)

2 The Iews gathered themſelves together in their cities, throughout all the provinces of the king Ahaſuerus, to lay hand on ſuch as ſought their hurt; & no man could withſtand them, for ỹ fear of them fell upon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the provinces, and the lieutenants, and the deputies, and officers of the king, helped the Iews: becauſe the fear of Mordecai fell upon them.

4 For Mordecai [was] great in the kings houſe, and his fame went out throughout al the provinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater & greater

5 Thus the Iews ſmote all their enemies with the ſtroke of the ſword, and ſlaughter and deſtruction, and did what they would unto thoſe that hated them.

6 And in Shuſhan the palace ỹ Iews ſlew and deſtroyed five hundred men.

7 And Parſhandatha, and Dalphon, and Aſpatha,

8 And Poratha, & Adalia, & Aridatha,

9 And Parmaſhta, and Ariſai, and Aridai, and Vajezatha,

10 The ten ſons of Haman the ſon of Hammedatha, the enemy of the Iews, ſlew they; but on the ſpoil laid they not their hand.

11 On that day, the number of thoſe that were ſlain in Shuſhan the palace, was brought before the king.

12 And the king ſaid unto Eſther the queen, The Iews have ſlain and deſtroyed five hundred men in Shuſhan ỹ palace, & the ten ſons of Haman; what have they done in the reſt of the kings

provinces? now what[is]thy petition? & it ſhall be granted thee: or what[is] thy requeſt further? & it ſhall be done.

13 Then ſaid Eſther, If it pleaſe the king, let it be granted to the Iews which [are] in Shuſhan, to do to morrow alſo according unto this dayes decree, and let Hamans ten ſons be hanged upon the gallows.

14 And the king commanded it ſo to be done; and the decree was given at Shuſhan, and they hanged Hamans ten ſons.

15 For the Iews that[were] in Shuſhan, gathered themſelves together on the fourteenth day alſo of the moneth Adar, and ſlew three hundred men at Shuſhan; but on the prey they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Iews that [were] in the kings provinces, gathered themſelves together, and ſtood for their lives, and had reſt from their enemies, and ſlew of their foes ſeventy and five thouſand; but they laid not their hands on the prey.

17 On the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, and on the fourteenth day of the ſame, reſted they, and made it a day of feaſting and gladneſſe.

18 But the Iews that [were]at Shuſhan, aſſembled together on the thirteenth [day]thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth [day] of the ſame they reſted, and made it a day of feaſting and gladnes.

19 Therefore the Iews of the villages, that dwelt in the unwalled towns, made the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, [a day of]gladneſſe and feaſting, and a good day, and of ſending portions one to another.

20 And Mordecai wrote theſe things, and ſent letters unto all the Iews that [were]in all the provinces of the king Ahaſuerus, [both] nigh and farre:

21 To ſtabliſh[this]among them, that they ſhould keep the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, and the fifteenth day of the ſame yearly:

22 As the dayes wherein the Iewes reſted from their enemies, and the moneth which was turned unto them from ſorrow to joy, and from mourning into a good day: that they ſhould make them dayes of feaſting and joy, and of ſending portions one to another, and gifts to the poor.

23 And the Iews undertook to do as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written unto them.

24 Becauſe Haman the ſon of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemy of all the Iews, had deviſed againſt the Iews to deſtroy them, and had caſt Pur (that [is,] the lot) to conſume them, and to deſtroy them:

25 But when[Eſther]came before the king, he commanded by letters, that his wicked device which he deviſed againſt the Iews, ſhould return upon his own head, and that he and his ſonnes ſhould be hanged on the gallows.

26 Wherfore they called theſe dayes Purim, after the name of Pur: therefore for all the words of this letter, and of that which they had ſeen concerning this matter, and which had come unto them,

27 The Iews ordained, & took upon them, & upon their ſeed, and upon all ſuch as joyned themſelves unto them, ſo as it ſhould not fail, that they would keep theſe two dayes, according to their writing, and according to their [appointed] time every year:

28 And that theſe dayes[ſhould be] remembred, and kept throughout every generation, every family, every province, and every city, and that theſe dayes of Purim ſhould not fail from among the Iews, nor the memoriall of them periſh from their ſeed.

29 Then Eſther the queen the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Iew, wrote with all authority, to confirm this ſecond letter of Purim.

30 And he ſent ỹ letters unto all the Iews, to the hundred twenty & ſeven provinces of the kingdome of Ahaſuerus, [with] words of peace and truth:

31 To confirm theſe dayes of Purim in their times [appointed,] according as Mordecai ỹ Iew, and Eſther the queen had enjoyned them, & as they had decreed for themſelves & for their ſeed, the matters of the faſtings & their cry.

32 And the decree of Eſther confirmed theſe matters of Purim, and it was written in the book.

CHAP. X.

1 Ahaſuerus his greatneſſe. 3 Mordecais advancement.

AND the king Ahaſuerus laid a tribute upon the land, and upon the iſles of the ſea.

2 And all the acts of his power, and of his might, and the declaration of the greatneſſe of Mordecai, whereunto the king advanced him, [are] they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Media and Perſia?

3 For Mordecai the Iew [was] next unto king Ahaſuerus, and great among the Iews, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, ſeeking the wealth of his people, and ſpeaking peace to all his ſeed.

The Book of IOB.

CHAP. I.

1 The holines, riches, and religious care of Iob for his children. 6 Satan appearing before God, by calumniation obtaineth leave to tempt Iob. 13 Vnderſtanding of the loſs of his goods & children, in his mourning he bleſſeth God.

THere was a man in the land of Vz, whoſe name[was]Iob, and that man was perfect and upright, and one that feared God, and eſchewed evill.

2 And there were born unto him ſeven

ven ſonnes, and three daughters.

3 His ſubſtance alſo was ſeven thouſand ſheep, and three thouſand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred ſhe-aſſes, and a very great houſhold; ſo that this man was the greateſt of all the men of the eaſt.

4 And his ſons went and feaſted in [their] houſes, every one his day, and ſent and called for their three ſiſters, to eat and to drink with them.

5 And it was ſo, when ỹ daies of [their] feaſting were gone about, that Iob ſent and ſanctified them, and roſe up early in ỹ morning, & offered burnt-offerings [according] to the number of them all: for Iob ſaid, It may be that my ſons have ſinned, and curſed God in their hearts. Thus did Iob continually.

6 Now there was a day, when the ſons of God came to preſent themſelves before the LORD, and Satan came alſo among them.

7 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, Whence comeſt thou? Then Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, from going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

8 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, Haſt thou conſidered my ſervant Iob, that [there is] none like him in ỹ earth: a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and eſcheweth evil?

9 Then Satan anſwered the LORD, & ſaid, Doth Iob fear God for nought?

10 Haſt not thou made an hedge about him, and about his houſe, and about all that he hath on every ſide? thou haſt bleſſed the work of his hands, and his ſubſtance is increaſed in the land.

11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, and he will curſe thee to thy face.

12 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath [is] in thy power, ỹ only upon himſelf put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the preſence of the LORD.

13 And there was a day, when his ſons and his daughters [were] eating and drinking wine in their eldeſt brothers houſe:

14 And there came a meſſenger unto Iob, & ſaid, The oxen were plowing, and the aſſes feeding beſide them:

15 And the Sabeans fell [upon them,] and took them away, yea, they have ſlain the ſervants with the edge of the ſword, and I only am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

16 While he was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, The fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burnt up the ſheep, and the ſervants, and conſumed them, and I only am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

17 While he [was] yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, The Caldeans made out three bands, and fell upon the camels, & have carried them away, yea, and ſlain the ſervants with the edge of the ſword, and I only am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

18 While he [was] yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, Thy ſons and thy daughters [were] eating and drinking wine in their eldeſt brothers houſe:

19 And behold, there came a great winde from the wilderneſſe, and ſmote the foure corners of the houſe, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead, and I only am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

20 Then Iob aroſe, and rent his mantle, and ſhaved his head, and fell down upon the ground, and worſhipped,

21 And ſaid, Naked came I out of my mothers wombe, and naked ſhall I return thither: the LORD gave, and the LORD hath taken away, bleſſed be the name of the LORD.

22 In all this Iob ſinned not, nor charged God fooliſhly.

CHAP. II.

1 Satan appearing again before God, obtaineth further leave to tempt Iob. 7 He ſmiteth him with ſore boyls. 9 Iob reproveth his wife, moving him to curſe God. 11 His three friends condole with him in ſilence.

AGain there was a day, when the ſons of God came to preſent themſelves before the LORD, and Satan came alſo among them to preſent himſelf before the LORD.

2 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, From whence comeſt thou? And Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

3 And ỹ LORD ſaid unto Satan, Haſt thou conſidered my ſervant Iob, that [there is] none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and eſcheweth evil? and ſtill he holdeth faſt his integrity, although thou movedſt me againſt him, to deſtroy him without cauſe.

4 And Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, Skin for ſkin, yea all that a man hath will he give for his life.

5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his fleſh, and he will curſe thee to thy face.

6 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, Behold, he [is] in thine hand, but ſave his life.

7 So went Satan forth from the preſence of the LORD, and ſmote Iob with ſore boyls, from the ſole of his foot unto his crown.

8 And he took him a potſheard to ſcrape himſelf withall; and he ſat down among the aſhes.

9 Then ſaid his wife unto him, Doſt thou ſtill retain thine integrity? curſe God, and die.

10 But he ſaid unto her, Thou ſpeakeſt as one of ỹ fooliſh women ſpeaketh: what? ſhall we receive good at the hand of God, & ſhall we not receive evil? In all this did not Iob ſin with his lips.

11 Now when Iobs three friends heard of all this evil that was come upon him, they came every one from his own place: Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad

dad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite; for they had made an appointment together to come to mourn with him, and to comfort him.

12 And when they lift up their eyes afar off, and knew him not, they lifted up their voice, and wept, & they rent every one his mantle, and sprinkled dust upon their heads toward heaven.

13 So they sat down with him upon the ground seven dayes & seven nights, and none spake a word unto him: for they saw that [his] grief was very great

CHAP. III.

1 Iob curseth the day and services of his birth. 13 The ease of death. 20 He complaineth of life, because of his anguish.

AFter this opened Iob his mouth, and cursed his day.

2 And Iob spake, and said,

3 Let the day perish wherein I was born, and y night [in which] it was said, There is a man-childe conceived.

4 Let that day be darkneſſe, let not God regard it from above, neither let the light shine upon it.

5 Let darkneſſe and the shadow of death stain it, let a cloud dwell upon it, let the blackneſſe of the day terrifie it.

6 As for that night, let darknes seize upon it, let it not be joyned unto the dayes of the year, let it not come into the number of the moneths

7 Lo, let that night be solitarie, let no Joyfull voice come therein.

8 Let them curse it that curse the day, who are ready to raise up their mourning.

9 Let the stars of the twilight thereof be dark, let it look for light but [have] none, neither let it see the dawning of the day:

10 Because it shut not up the doors of my [mothers] womb, nor hid sorrow from mine eyes.

11 Why died I not from the wombe? [why] did I [not] give up the ghost when I came out of the belly?

12 Why did the knees prevent me? or why the breasts that I should suck?

13 For now should I have lien still, and been quiet, I should have slept; then had I been at rest.

14 With kings and counsellers of the earth, which built desolate places for themselves:

15 Or with princes that had gold, who filled their houses with silver;

16 Or as an hidden untimely birth I had not been; as infants [which] never saw light.

17 There the wicked cease [from] troubling: and there y weary be at rest.

18 [There] y prisoners rest together, they hear not y voice of y oppressour.

19 The small and great are there, and the servant [is] free from his master.

20 Wherefore is light given to him that is in misery, and life unto the bitter [in] soul?

21 Which long for death, but it [cometh] not, and dig for it more then for hid treasures?

22 Which rejoyce exceedingly, [and] are glad when they can finde the grave?

23 [Why is light given] to a man whose way is hid, and whom God hath hedged in?

24 For my sighing cometh before I eat, and my roarings are poured out like the waters.

25 For the thing which I greatly feared is come upon me, and that which I was afraid of, is come unto me,

26 I was not in safety, neither had I rest, neither was I quiet: yet trouble came.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Eliphaz reproveth Iob for want of religion. 7 He teacheth Gods judgements to be not for the righteous, but for the wicke 12 His fearful vision, to humble y excellencies of creatures before God.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said,

2 [If] we assay to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieved? but who can withhold himself from speaking?

3 Behold, thou hast instructed many, and thou hast strengthened the weak hands.

4 Thy words have upholden him that was falling, and thou hast strengthened the feeble knees.

5 But now it is come upon thee, and thou faintest; it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled

6 [Is] not [this] thy fear, thy confidence; and the uprightneſſe of thy waves, thy hope?

7 Remember, I pray thee, who [ever] perished, being innocent: or where were the righteous cut off?

8 Even as I have seen, they that plow iniquity, and sow wickedneſſe, reap the same.

9 By the blast of God they perish, and by the breath of his nostrils are they consumed.

10 The roaring of the lion, and the voice of the fierce lion, and the teeth of the young lions are broken.

11 The old lion perisheth for lack of prey, and the stout lions whelps are scattered abroad.

12 Now a thing was secretly brought to me, and mine eare received a little thereof.

13 In thoughts from the visions of the night, when deep sleep falleth on men:

14 Fear came upon me, & trembling, which made all my bones to shake.

15 Then a spirit passed before my face, the hair of my flesh stood up.

16 It stood still, but I could not discern the form thereof: an image [was] before mine eyes, [there was] silence, and I heard a voice, [saying,]

17 Shall mortall man be more just then God? shall a man be more pure then his maker?

18 Behold, he put no trust in his servants, and his angels he charged with folly:

19 How

19 How much leſſe [on] them that dwell in houſes of clay, whoſe foundation[is]in the duſt,[which]are cruſhed before the moth?

20 They are deſtroyed from morning to evening: they periſh for ever without any regarding[it.]

21 Doth not their excellency[which is] in them go away? they die, even without wiſdome.

CHAP. V.

1 The harm of inconſideration. 3 The end of the wicked is miſery. 6 God is to be regarded in affliction. 17 The happy end of Gods correction.

CAll now, if there be any that will anſwer thee, and to which of the ſaints wilt thou turn?

2 For wrath killeth the fooliſh man, and envy ſlayeth the ſilly one.

3 I have ſeen the fooliſh taking root: but ſuddenly I curſed his habitation.

4 His children are farre from ſafety, and they are cruſhed in the gate, neither [is there] any to deliver [them.]

5 Whoſe harveſt the hungry eateth up, and taketh it even out of the thorns, and the robber ſwalloweth up their ſubſtance.

6 Although affliction cometh not forth of the duſt, neither doth trouble ſpring out of the ground:

7 Yet man is born unto trouble, as the ſparks flie upward.

8 I would ſeek unto God, and unto God would I commit my cauſe:

9 Which doth great things and unſearchable; marvellous things without number.

10 Who giveth rain upon the earth, and ſendeth waters upon the fields:

11 To ſet up on high thoſe that be low; that thoſe which mourn may be exalted to ſafety.

12 He diſappointeth the devices of the crafty, ſo that their hands cannot perform [their] enterpriſe.

13 He taketh the wiſe in their own craftineſſe: and the counſel of the froward is carried headlong.

14 They meet with darkneſſe in the day time, and grope in the noon-day as in the night.

15 But he ſaveth the poore from the ſword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.

16 So the poore hath hope, and iniquity ſtoppeth her mouth.

17 Behold, happy[is] the man whom God correcteth: therefore deſpiſe not thou the chaſtening of the Almighty:

18 For he maketh ſore, and bindeth up: he woundeth, and his hands make whole.

19 He ſhall deliver thee in ſix troubles: yea, in ſeven there ſhall no evil touch thee.

20 In famine he ſhall redeem thee from death: and in warre from the power of the ſword.

21 Thou ſhalt be hid from the ſcourge of the tongue: neither ſhalt thou be afraid of deſtruction when it cometh.

22 At deſtruction and famine thou ſhalt laugh: neither ſhalt thou be afraid of the beaſts of the earth.

23 For thou[ſhalt be]in league with the ſtones of the field: and the beaſts of the field ſhall be at peace with thee.

24 And thou ſhalt know that thy tabernacle [ſhall be] in peace; and thou ſhalt viſit thy habitation, and ſhalt not ſinne.

25 Thou ſhalt know alſo that thy ſeed[ſhall be]great, and thine off-ſpring as the graſſe of the earth.

26 Thou ſhalt come to[thy] grave in a full age, like as a ſhock of corn cometh in, in his ſeaſon.

27 Lo this, we have ſearched it, ſo it [is,] heare it, and know thou[it] for thy good.

CHAP. VI.

1 Iob ſheweth that his complaints are not cauſeleſſe. 8 He wiſheth for death, wherein he is aſſured of comfort. 14 He reproveth his friends of unkindneſſe.

BVt Iob anſwered, and ſaid,

2 Oh that my grief were throughly weighed, and my calamity laid in the ballances together!

3 For now it would be heavier then the ſand of the ſea, therefore my words are ſwallowed up.

4 For the arrows of the Almighty [are] within me, the poiſon whereof drinketh up my ſpirit: the terrours of God do ſet themſelves in aray againſt me.

5 Doth the wilde aſſe bray when he hath graſſe? or loweth the ox over his fodder?

6 Can that which is unſavory be eaten without ſalt? or is there any taſte in the white of an egge?

7 The things [that] my ſoul refuſed to touch, are as my ſorrowfull meat.

8 O that I might have my requeſt! and that God would grant[me] the thing that I long for!

9 Even that it would pleaſe God to deſtroy me, that he would let looſe his hand, and cut me off.

10 Then ſhould I yet have comfort, yea I would harden my ſelf in ſorrow; let him not ſpare, for I have not concealed the words of the holy One.

11 What[is] my ſtrength, that I ſhould hope? and what[is] mine end, that I ſhould prolong my life?

12 [Is] my ſtrength the ſtrength of ſtones? or[is]my fleſh of braſſe?

13 [Is] not my help in me? and is wiſdome driven quite from me?

14 To him that is afflicted pity [ſhould be ſhewed] from his friend; but he forſaketh the fear of the Almighty.

15 My brethren have dealt deceitfully as a brook, [and] as the ſtream of brooks they paſſe away:

16 Which are blackiſh by reaſon of yce, [and] wherein the ſnow is hid:

17 What time they wax warm, they vaniſh: when it is hot, they are

consumed out of their place.
18 The paths of their way are turned aside; they go to nothing, and perish.
19 The troups of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.
20 They were confounded, because they had hoped; they came thither, and were ashamed.
21 For now ye are nothing; ye see [my] casting down, and are afraid.
22 Did I say, Bring unto me? Or give a reward for me of your substance?
23 Or deliver me from the enemies hand? or redeem me from the hand of the mighty?
24 Teach me, and I will hold my tongue: and cause me to understand wherein I have erred.
25 How forcible are right words? but what doth your arguing reprove?
26 Do ye imagine to reprove words, and the speeches of one that is desperate, which [are] as wind?
27 Yea, ye overwhelm the fatherlesse, and you dig [a pit] for your friend.
28 Now therefore be content, look upon me, for [it is] evident unto you, if I lie.
29 Return I pray you, let it not be iniquity; yea, return again, my righteousnesse [is] in it.
30 Is there iniquity in my tongue? cannot my taste discern perverse things?

CHAP. VII.

1 Iob excuseth his desire of death. 12 He complaineth of his own restlesnesse, and Gods watchfulnesse.

IS [there] not an appointed time to man upon earth? [are not] his dayes also like the dayes of an hireling?
2 As a servant earnestly desireth the shadow, and as an hireling looketh for [the reward of] his work.
3 So am I made to possesse moneths of vanity, and wearisome nights are appointed to me.
4 When I lie down, I say, When shall I arise, and the night be gone? and I am full of tossings to and fro unto the dawning of the day.
5 My flesh is clothed with worms and clods of dust, my skinne is broken, and become loathsome.
6 My dayes are swifter then a weavers shuttle, and are spent without hope.
7 O remember that my life [is] winde: mine eye shall no more see good.
8 The eye of him that hath seen me, shall see me no [more:] thine eyes [are] upon me and I [am] not.
9 [As] the cloud is consumed, and vanisheth away: so he that goeth down to the grave, shall come up no [more.]
10 He shall return no more to his house, neither shall his place know him any more.
11 Therefore I will not refrain my mouth, I will speak in the anguish of my spirit, I will complain in the bitternesse of my soul.
12 [Am] I a sea, or a whale, that thou settest a watch over me?
13 When I say, My bed shall comfort me, my couch shall ease my complaint:
14 Then thou scarest me with dreams, & terrifiest me through visions.
15 So that my soul chuseth strangling, [and] death rather then my life.
16 I loath [it,] I would not live alway: let me alone, for my dayes [are] vanity.
17 What [is] man, that thou shouldest magnifie him? and that thou shouldest set thine heart upon him?
18 And [that] thou shouldest visit him every morning, [and] try him every moment?
19 How long wilt thou not depart from me? nor let me alone till I swallow down my spittle?
20 I have sinned, what shall I do unto thee, O thou preserver of men? why hast thou set me as a mark against thee, so that I am a burden to my self?
21 And why dost thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquitie? for now shall I sleep in the dust, and thou shalt seek me in the morning, but I [shall] not [be.]

CHAP. VIII.

1 Bildad sheweth Gods justice, in dealing with men according to their works. 8 He alledgeth antiquity to prove the certain destruction of the hypocrite. 20 He applieth Gods just dealing to Iob.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,
2 How long wilt thou speak these things? and [how long shall] the words of thy mouth [be like] a strong winde?
3 Doth God pervert judgement? or doth the Almighty pervert justice?
4 If thy children have sinned against him, and he have cast them away for their transgression:
5 If thou wouldest seek unto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almighty:
6 If thou [wert] pure and upright, surely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousnesse prosperous.
7 Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.
8 For enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy self to the search of their fathers.
9 (For we [are but] of yesterday, and know nothing, because our dayes upon earth [are] a shadow)
10 Shall not they teach thee, [and] tell thee, and utter words out of their heart?
11 Can the rush grow up without mire? can the flagge grow without water?
12 Whilest it [is] yet in his greennesse, [and] not cut down, it withereth before any other herb.
13 So [are] the paths of all that forget God, and the hypocrites hope shall perish:
14 Whose hope shall be cut off, and whose trust [shall be] a spiders web.
15 He

15 He shall lean upon his house, but it shall not stand: he shall hold it fast, but it shall not endure.

16 He [is] green before the sun, & his branch shooteth forth in his garden.

17 His roots are wrapped about the heap, [and] seeth the place of stones.

18 If he destroy him from his place, then [it] shall deny him, [saying,] I have not seen thee.

19 Behold, this [is] ỹ joy of his way, and out of the earth shall others grow.

20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man, neither will he help the evil doers:

21 Till he fill thy mouth with laughing, and thy lips with rejoycing.

22 They that hate thee shall be clothed with shame, and the dwelling place of the wicked shall come to nought.

CHAP. IX.

1 Iob acknowledging Gods justice, sheweth there is no contending with him.
22 Mans innocency is not to be condemned by afflictions.

THen Iob answered, and said,

2 I know [it is] so of a truth: but how should man be just with God?

3 If he will contend with him, he cannot answer him one of a thousand.

4 [He is] wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath hardened [himself] against him, and hath prospered?

5 Which removeth the mountains, and they know not: which overturneth them in his anger.

6 Which shaketh the earth out of her place, & ỹ pillars thereof tremble.

7 Which commandeth the sun, and it riseth not: and sealeth up the stars.

8 Which alone spreadeth out the heavens, and treadeth upon the waves of the sea.

9 Which maketh Arcturus, Orion, and Pleiades, and the chambers of the south.

10 Which doth great things past finding out, yea, and wonders without number.

11 Lo, he goeth by me, and I see [him] not: he passeth on also, but I perceive him not.

12 Behold, he taketh away, who can hinder him? who will say unto him, What doest thou?

13 [If] God will not withdraw his anger, the proud helpers do stoup under him.

14 How much lesse shall I answer him, [and] chuse out my words [to reason] with him?

15 Whom, though I were righteous, [yet] would I not answer, [but] I would make supplication to my judge.

16 If I had called, and he had answered me; [yet] would I not beleeve that he had hearkened unto my voice.

17 For he breaketh me with a tempest, and multiplieth my wounds without cause.

18 He will not suffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitternesse

19 If [I speak] of strength, lo [he is] strong: and if of judgement, who shall set me a time [to plead?]

20 If I justifie my self, mine own mouth shall condemn me: [if I say] I am perfect, it shall also prove me perverse.

21 [Though] I [were] perfect, [yet] would I not know my soul: I would despise my life.

22 This [is] one thing, therefore I said [it,] he destroyeth the perfect and the wicked.

23 If the scourge slay suddenly, he will laugh at the trial of the innocent.

24 The earth is given into the hand of the wicked: he covereth the faces of the judges thereof: if not, where, [and] who [is] he?

25 Now my dayes are swifter then a post: they flee away, they see no good.

26 They are passed away as the swift ships: as the eagle [that] hasteth to the prey.

27 If I say, I will forget my complaint, I will leave off my heavinesse, and comfort [my self:]

28 I am afraid of all my sorrows, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.

29 [If] I be wicked, why then labour I in vain?

30 If I wash my self with snow-water, & make my hands never so clean;

31 Yet shalt thou plunge me in the ditch, and mine own clothes shall abhorre me.

32 For [he is] not a man as I [am, that] I should answer him, [and] we should come together in judgement.

33 Neither is there any dayes-man betwixt us, [that] might lay his hand upon us both.

34 Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his fear terrifie me.

35 [Then] would I speak, and not fear him; but [it is] not so with me.

CHAP. X.

1 Iob, taking liberty of complaint, expostulateth with God about his afflictions. 18 He complaineth of life, and craveth a little ease before death.

MY soul is weary of my life, I will leave my complaint upon my self; I will speak in the bitternesse of my soul.

2 I will say unto God, Do not condemn me; shew me wherefore thou contendest with me.

3 [Is it] good unto thee, that thou shouldest oppresse? that thou shouldest despise the work of thine hands? and shine upon the counsel of the wicked?

4 Hast thou eyes of flesh? or seest thou as man seeth?

5 [Are] thy dayes as the dayes of man? [are] thy yeares as mans dayes.

6 That thou enquirest after mine iniquitie, and searchest after my sinne?

7 Thou knowest that I am not wicked, and [there is] none that can deliver out of thine hand.

8 Thine hands have made me, and fashioned me together round a-

bout; yet thou doest destroy me.

9 Remember, I beseech thee, that thou hast made me as the clay, and wilt thou bring me into dust again?

10 Hast thou not poured me out as milk, and crudled me like cheese?

11 Thou hast clothed me with skin and flesh, and hast fenced me with bones and sinews.

12 Thou hast granted me life and favour, and thy visitation hath preserved my spirit.

13 And these things hast thou hid in thine heart: I know that this [is] with thee.

14 If I sin, then thou markest me, and thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquitie.

15 If I be wicked, wo unto me, and [if] I be righteous, [yet] will I not lift up my head: [I am] full of confusion, therefore see thou mine affliction:

16 For it increaseth: thou huntest me as a fierce lion: and again thou shewest thy self marvellous upon me.

17 Thou renewest thy witnesses against me, and increasest thine indignation upon me; changes and warre [are] against me.

18 Wherefore then hast thou brought me forth out of the wombe? Oh that I had given up the ghost, and no eye had seen me!

19 I should have been as though I had not been, I should have been carried from the wombe to the grave.

20 [Are] not my dayes few? cease then, [and] let me alone that I may take comfort a little:

21 Before I go [whence] I shall not return, [even] to the land of darknesse, and the shadow of death;

22 A land of darknesse, as darknesse it self, [and] of the shadow of death, without any order, and [where] the light [is] as darknesse.

CHAP. XI.

1 Zophar reproveth Iob for justifying himself. 5 Gods wisedome is unsearchable. 13 The assured blessing of repentance.

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Should not the multitude of words be answered? and should a man full of talk be justified?

3 Should thy lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockest, shall no man make thee ashamed?

4 For thou hast said, My doctrine [is] pure, and I am clean in thine eyes.

5 But, O that God would speak, and open his lips against thee,

6 And that he would shew thee the secrets of wisdome, that [they are] double to that which is! know therefore that God exacteth of thee [lesse] then thine iniquitie [deserveth.]

7 Canst thou by searching finde out God? canst thou finde out the Almighty unto perfection?

8 [It is] as high as heaven, what canst thou do? deeper then hell, what canst thou know?

9 The measure thereof [is] longer then the earth, and broader then the sea.

10 If he cut off, and shut up, or gather together, then who can hinder him?

11 For he knoweth vain men: he seeth wickednesse also, wil he not then consider [it]?

12 For vain man would be wise, though man be born like a wilde asses colt.

13 If thou prepare thine heart, and stretch out thine hands towards him;

14 If iniquitie [be] in thine hand, put it farre away, and let not wickednesse dwell in thy tabernacles.

15 For then shalt thou lift up thy face without spot, yea, thou shalt be stedfast, and shalt not fear:

16 Because thou shalt forget [thy] misery, [and] remember [it] as waters [that] passe away:

17 And [thine] age shall be clearer then the noon-day; thou shalt shine forth, thou shalt be as the morning.

18 And thou shalt be secure because there is hope, yea thou shalt dig [about thee, and] thou shalt take thy rest in safetie.

19 Also thou shalt lie down, and none shall make thee afraid; yea many shall make suit unto thee.

20 But the eyes of the wicked shall fail, and they shall not escape, and their hope [shall be as] the giving up of the ghost.

CHAP. XII.

1 Iob maintaineth himself against his friends that reprove him. 7 He acknowledgeth the generall doctrine of Gods omnipotency.

ANd Iob answered, and said,

2 No doubt but ye [are] the people, and wisdome shall die with you.

3 But I have understanding as well as you, I [am] not inferiour to you: yea, who knoweth not such things as these?

4 I am [as] one mocked of his neighbour, who calleth upon God, and he answereth him: the just upright man is laughed to scorn.

5 He that is ready to slip with [his] feet [is as] a lamp despised in the thought of him that is at ease.

6 The tabernacles of robbers prosper, and they that provoke God are secure; into whose hand God bringeth [abundantly.]

7 But ask now the beasts, and they shall teach thee; and the fowls of the aire, and they shall tell thee;

8 Or speak to the earth, and it shall teach thee; and the fishes of the sea shall declare unto thee.

9 Who knoweth not in all these, that the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?

10 In whose hand [is] the soul of every living thing, and the breath of all mankinde.

11 Doth not the eare try words? and the mouth taste his meat?

12 With the ancient [is] wisdome; and in

in length of dayes, understanding.
13 With him [is] wisdome and strength, he hath counsel and understanding.
14 Behold, he breaketh down, and it cannot be built again: he shutteth up a man, and there can be no opening.
15 Behold, he withholdeth the waters, and they dry up: also he sendeth them out, and they overturn the earth.
16 With him [is] strength & wisdome: the deceived, and ỹ deceiver [are] his.
17 He leadeth counsellers away spoiled, and maketh the judges fools.
18 He looseth the bond of kings, and girdeth their loyns with a girdle.
19 He leadeth princes away spoiled, and overthroweth the mighty.
20 He removeth away the speech of the trustie, and taketh away the understanding of the aged.
21 He poureth contempt upon princes, and weakeneth the strength of the mighty.
22 He discovereth deep things out of darkneſſe, and bringeth out to light the shadow of death.
23 He increaseth the nations, and destroyeth them: he enlargeth the nations, and straiteneth them [again.]
24 He taketh away the heart of the chief of the people of the earth, and causeth them to wander in a wildernesse [where there is] no way.
25 They grope in the dark without light, and he maketh them to stagger like a drunken man.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iob reproveth his friends of partialitie. 14 He professeth his confidence in God, 20 and intreateth to know his own sinnes, and Gods purpose in afflicting him.

LO, mine eye hath seen all [this,] mine eare hath heard and understood it.
2 What ye know, [the same] do I know also, I [am] not inferiour unto you.
3 Surely I would speak to the Almighty, and I desire to reason with God.
4 But ye [are] forgers of lies, ye [are] all physicians of no value.
5 O that you would altogether hold your peace, and it should be your wisdome.
6 Heare now my reasoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.
7 Will you speak wickedly for God? and talk deceitfully for him?
8 Will ye accept his person? will ye contend for God?
9 Is it good that he should search you out? or as one man mocketh another, do ye so mock him?
10 He will surely reprove you, if ye doe secretly accept persons.
11 Shall not his excellencie make you afraid? & his dread fall upon you?
12 Your remembrances [are] like unto ashes, your bodies to bodies of clay.
13 Hold your peace, let me alone that I may speak, and let come on me what [will.]
14 Wherefore do I take my flesh in my teeth, & put my life in mine hand?
15 Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him: but I will maintain mine own wayes before him.
16 He also [shal be] my salvation: for an hypocrite shall not come before him.
17 Heare diligently my speech, and my declaration with your eares.
18 Behold now, I have ordered [my] cause, I know that I shall be justified.
19 Who [is] he [that] will plead with me? for now if I hold my tongue, I shall give up the ghost.
20 Onely do not two things unto me: then will I not hide my self from thee.
21 Withdraw thine hand farre from me: and let not thy dread make me afraid.
22 Then call thou, and I wil answer: or let me speak, and answer thou me.
23 How many [are] mine iniquities and sinnes? make me to know my transgression and my sinne.
24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and holdest me for thine enemy?
25 Wilt thou break a leaf driven to and fro? and wilt thou pursue the dry stubble?
26 For thou writest bitter things against me, and makest me to possesse the iniquities of my youth.
27 Thou puttest my feet also in the stocks, and lookest narrowly unto all my paths; thou settest a print upon the heels of my feet.
28 And he as a rotten thing consumeth, as a garment that is moth-eaten.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Iob entreateth God for favour by the shortnesse of life, and certainty of death 7 Though life once lost be irrecoverable, yet he waiteth for his change. 16 By sin the creature is subject to corruption.

MAn that is born of a woman, is of few dayes, and full of trouble.
2 He cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down: he fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not.
3 And dost thou open thine eyes upon such an one, and bringest me into judgement with thee?
4 Who can bring a clean thing out of an unclean? not one.
5 Seeing his dayes [are] determined, the number of his moneths [are] with thee, thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot passe.
6 Turn from him that he may rest, till he shall accomplish, as an hireling, his day.
7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut down, that it will sprout again, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease.
8 Though the root thereof wax old in the earth, and the stock thereof die in the ground:
9 Yet through the sent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughs like a plant.
10 But man dieth, and wasteth away:

way: yea, man giveth up the ghoſt, and where [is] he?
11 [As] the waters fail from the ſea, and the ſloud decayeth and drieth up:
12 So man lieth down, and riſeth not, till the heavens [be] no more, they ſhall not awake, nor be raiſed out of their ſleep.
13 O that thou wouldeſt hide me in the grave, that thou wouldeſt keep me ſecret, untill thy wrath be paſt, that thou wouldeſt appoint me a ſet time, and remember me.
14 If a man die, ſhall he live again? all the dayes of my appointed time wil I wait, till my change come.
15 Thou ſhalt call, and I will anſwer thee: thou wilt have a deſire to the work of thine hands.
16 For now thou numbreſt my ſteps, doſt thou not watch over my ſinne?
17 My tranſgreſſion [is] ſealed up in a bag, & thou ſoweſt up mine iniquitie.
18 And ſurely the mountain falling cometh to nought: and the rock is removed out of his place.
19 The waters wear the ſtones: thou waſheſt away the things which grow [out] of the duſt of the earth, and thou deſtroyeſt the hope of man.
20 Thou prevaileſt for ever againſt him, and he paſſeth: thou changeſt his countenance, and ſendeſt him away.
21 His ſons come to honour, and he knoweth [it] not; and they are brought low, but he perceiveth [it] not of them.
22 But his fleſh upon him ſhall have pain: and his ſoul within him ſhall mourn.

CHAP. XV.

1 Eliphaz reproveth Iob of impietie in juſtifying himſelf. 17 He proveth by tradition the unquietneſſe of wicked men.

THen anſwered Eliphaz the Temanite, and ſaid,
2 Should a wiſe man utter vain knowledge, and fill his belly with the eaſt-winde?
3 Should he reaſon with unprofitable talk? or with ſpeeches wherewith he can do no good?
4 Yea, thou caſteſt off fear, and reſtraineſt prayer before God.
5 For thy mouth uttereth thine iniquitie, and thou chuſeſt the tongue of the crafty.
6 Thine own mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea, thine own lips teſtifie againſt thee.
7 [Art] thou the firſt man [that] was born? or waſt thou made before y hils?
8 Haſt thou heard the ſecret of God? and doſt thou reſtrain wiſedome to thy ſelf?
9 What knoweſt thou that we know not? [what] underſtandeſt thou, which [is] not in us?
10 With us [are] both the gray-headed, and very aged men, much elder then thy father.
11 [Are] the conſolations of God ſmall with thee? is there any ſecret thing with thee?
12 Why doth thine heart carry thee away? and what do thine eyes wink at,
13 That thou turneſt thy ſpirit againſt God, and letteſt [ſuch] words go out of thy mouth?
14 What [is] man, that he ſhould be clean? and he which is born of a woman, that he ſhould be righteous?
15 Behold, he putteth no truſt in his ſaints: yea, the heavens are not clean in his ſight.
16 How much more abominable and filthy is man, which drinketh iniquity like water?
17 I will ſhew thee, heare me, and that which I have ſeen, I will declare,
18 Which wiſe men have told from their fathers, and have not hid [it:]
19 Vnto whom alone the earth was given, and no ſtranger paſſed among them.
20 The wicked man travelleth with pain all [his] dayes, and the number of yeares is hidden to the oppreſſour.
21 A dreadfull ſound [is] in his eares; in proſperity the deſtroyer ſhall come upon him.
22 He beleeveth not that he ſhall return out of darkneſſe, and he is waited for of the ſword.
23 He wandereth abroad for bread, [ſaying] Where [is it?] he knoweth that the day of darkneſſe is ready at his hand.
24 Trouble and anguiſh ſhall make him afraid; they ſhall prevail againſt him, as a king ready to the battel.
25 For he ſtretcheth out his hand againſt God, and ſtrengtheneth himſelf againſt the Almighty.
26 He runneth upon him, [even] on [his] neck, upon the thick boſſes of his bucklers:
27 Becauſe he covereth his face with his fatneſſe, and maketh collops of fat on [his] flanks.
28 And he dwelleth in deſolate cities, [and] in houſes which no man inhabiteth, & are ready to become heaps.
29 He ſhall not be rich, neither ſhall his ſubſtance continue, neither ſhall he prolong the perfection thereof upon the earth.
30 He ſhall not depart out of darkneſſe, the flame ſhall dry up his branches, and by the breath of his mouth ſhall he go away.
31 Let not him that is deceived truſt in vanity: for vanity ſhall be his recompenſe.
32 It ſhall be accompliſhed before his time, and his branch ſhall not be green.
33 He ſhall ſhake off his unripe grape as the vine, and ſhall caſt off his flower as the olive.
34 For the congregation of hypocrites [ſhall be] deſolate, and fire ſhall conſume the tabernacles of bribery.
35 They conceive miſchief, and bring forth vanity, and their belly prepareth deceit.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Iob reproveth his friends of unmercifulneſſe. 7 He ſheweth the pitifulneſſe of his caſe. 17 He maintaineth his innocency.

THen Iob anſwered, and ſaid,
2 I have heard many ſuch things: miſerable comforters [are] ye all.
3 Shall vain words have an end? or what emboldeneth thee that thou anſwereſt?
4 I alſo could ſpeak as ye [do:] if your ſoul were in my ſouls ſtead, I could heap up words againſt you, and ſhake mine head at you.
5 [But] I would ſtrengthen you with my mouth, and the moving of my lips ſhould aſſwage [your grief.]
6 Though I ſpeak, my griefe is not aſſwaged: and [though] I forbear, what am I eaſed?
7 But now he hath made me weary: thou haſt made deſolate all my company.
8 And thou haſt filled me with wrinkles, [which] is a witneſſe [againſt me:] and my leanneſſe riſing up in me, beareth witneſſe to my face.
9 He teareth [me] in his wrath, who hateth me: he gnaſheth upon me with his teeth; mine enemy ſharpeneth his eyes upon me.
10 They have gaped upon me with their mouth, they have ſmitten me upon the cheek reproachfully, they have gathered themſelves together againſt me.
11 God hath delivered me up to the ungodly, and turned me over into the hands of the wicked.
12 I was at eaſe, but he hath broken me aſunder: he hath alſo taken me by my neck, and ſhaken me to pieces, and ſet me up for his mark.
13 His archers compaſſe me round about, he cleaveth my reins aſunder, and doth not ſpare; he poureth out my gall upon the ground.
14 He breaketh me with breach upon breach, he runeth upon me like a giant.
15 I have ſowed ſackcloth upon my ſkinne, & defiled my horn in the duſt.
16 My face is foul with weeping, and on my eye-lids [is] the ſhadow of death:
17 Not for any injuſtice in mine hands: alſo my prayer is pure.
18 O earth, cover not thou my bloud, and let my crie have no place.
19 Alſo now, behold, my witneſſe [is] in heaven, and my record [is] on high.
20 My friends ſcorn me: [but] mine eye poureth out [tears] unto God.
21 O that one might plead for a man with God, as a man [pleadeth] for his neighbour.
22 When a few yeares are come, then I ſhall go the way [whence] I ſhall not return.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Iob appealeth from men to God. 6 The unmerciful dealing of men with the afflicted, may aſtoniſh, but not diſcourage the righteous. 11 His hope is not in life, but in death.

MY breath is corrupt, my dayes are extinct, the graves [are ready] for me.
2 [Are there] not mockers with me? and doth not mine eye continue in their provocation?
3 Lay down now, put me in a ſurety with thee; who [is] he [that] will ſtrike hands with me?
4 For thou haſt hid their heart from underſtanding: therefore ſhalt thou not exalt [them.]
5 He that ſpeaketh flatterie to [his] friends, even the eyes of his children ſhall fail.
6 He hath made me alſo a by-word of the people, and afore-time I was as a tabret.
7 Mine eye alſo is dimme by reaſon of ſorrow, and all my members [are] as a ſhadow.
8 Vpright men ſhall be aſtonied at this, and the innocent ſhall ſtirre up himſelf againſt the hypocrite.
9 The righteous alſo ſhall hold on his way, and he that hath clean hands ſhall be ſtronger and ſtronger.
10 But as for you all, do you return, and come now: for I cannot finde [one] wiſe man among you.
11 My dayes are paſt, my purpoſes are broken off, [even] the thoughts of my heart:
12 They change the night into day: the light [is] ſhort, becauſe of darkneſſe.
13 If I wait, the grave [is] mine houſe: I have made my bed in the darkneſſe.
14 I have ſaid to corruption, Thou [art] my father: to the worm, [Thou art] my mother, and my ſiſter.
15 And where [is] now my hope? as for my hope, who ſhall ſee it?
16 They ſhall go down to the barres of the pit, when [our] reſt together [is] in the duſt.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Bildad reproveth Iob of preſumption and impatiency. 5 The calamities of the wicked.

THen anſwered Bildad the Shuhite, and ſaid,
2 How long [will it be, ere] you make an end of words? mark, and afterwards we will ſpeak.
3 Wherfore are we counted as beaſts: [and] reputed vile in your ſight?
4 He teareth himſelf in his anger: ſhall the earth be forſaken for thee? and ſhall the rock be removed out of his place?
5 Yea, the light of the wicked ſhall be put out, and the ſpark of his fire ſhall not ſhine.
6 The light ſhall be dark in his tabernacle, and his candle ſhall be put out with him.
7 The ſteps of his ſtrength ſhall be ſtraitned, and his own counſel ſhall caſt him down.
8 For he is caſt into a net by his own feet, and he walketh upon a ſnare.
9 The grin ſhal take [him] by the heel, [and] ſy robber ſhal prevail againſt him.
10 The ſnare [is] laid for him in the

ground, and a trap for him in the way.
11 Terrours shall make him afraid on every side, and shall drive him to his feet.
12 His strength shall be hunger-bitten, and destruction [shall be] ready at his side.
13 It shall devoure the strength of his skin: [even] the first-born of death shall devoure his strength.
14 His confidence shall be rooted out of his tabernacle, and it shall bring him to the king of terrours.
15 It shall dwell in his tabernacle, because [it is] none of his: brimstone shall be scattered upon his habitation.
16 His roots shall be dried up beneath, and above shall his branch be cut off.
17 His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall have no name in the street.
18 He shall be driven from light into darknesse, and chased out of the world.
19 He shall neither have son nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.
20 They that come after [him] shall be astonied at his day, as they that went before were affrighted.
21 Surely such [are] the dwellings of the wicked, and this [is] the place [of him that] knoweth not God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Iob complaining of his friends cruelty, sheweth there is misery enough in him to feed their cruelty. 21, 28 He craveth pity. 23 He beleeveth the resurrection.

THen Iob answered, and said,
2 How long will ye vex my soul and break me in pieces with words?
3 These ten times have ye reproched me: you are not ashamed [that] you make your selves strange to me.
4 And be it indeed [that] I have erred, mine errour remaineth with my self.
5 If indeed ye will magnifie [your selves] against me, and plead against me my reproach:
6 Know now that God hath overthrown me, and hath compassed me with his net.
7 Behold, I cry out of wrong, but I am not heard: I cry aloud, but [there is] no judgement.
8 He hath fenced up my way that I cannot passe, and hath set darknesse in my paths.
9 He hath stript me of my glory, and taken the crown [from] my head.
10 He hath destroyed me on every side; and I am gone: and mine hope hath he removed like a tree.
11 He hath also kindled his wrath against me, and he counteth me unto him as [one of] his enemies.
12 His troups come together, and raise up their way against me, and encamp round about my tabernacle.
13 He hath put my brethren farre from me: and mine acquaintance are verily estranged from me.
14 My kinsfolk have failed, and my familiar friends have forgotten me.
15 They that dwell in mine house, and my maids, count me for a stranger: I am an aliant in their sight.
16 I called my servant, and he gave [me] no answer: I entreated him with my mouth.
17 My breath is strange to my wife, though I entreated for the childrens [sake] of mine own body.
18 Yea, young children despised me; I arose, and they spake against me.
19 All my inward friends abhorred me: and they whom I loved, are turned against me.
20 My bone cleaveth to my skinne, and to my flesh, and I am escaped with the skinne of my teeth.
21 Have pity upon me, have pity upon me, O ye my friends, for the hand of God hath touched me.
22 Why do ye persecute me as God, and are not satisfied with my flesh?
23 Oh that my words were now written, oh that they were printed in a book!
24 That they were graven with an iron pen, and lead in the rock for ever!
25 For I know [that] my redeemer liveth, and [that] he shall stand at the latter [day] upon the earth.
26 And [though] after my skinne, [worms] destroy this [body,] yet in my flesh shall I see God:
27 Whom I shall see for my self, and mine eyes shall behold, and not another; [though] my reins be consumed within me.
28 But ye should say, Why persecute we him, seeing the root of the matter is found in me?
29 Be ye afraid of the sword: for wrath [bringeth] the punishments of the sword, that ye may know [there is] a judgement.

CHAP. XX.

Zophar sheweth the state and portion of the wicked.

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,
2 Therefore do my thoughts cause me to answer, & for [this] I make haste.
3 I have heard the check of my reproach, and the spirit of my understanding causeth me to answer.
4 Knowest thou [not] this of old, since man was placed upon earth,
5 That the triumphing of the wicked [is] short, and the joy of the hypocrite [but] for a moment?
6 Though his excellency mount up to the heavens, and his head reach unto the clouds:
7 [Yet] he shall perish for ever, like his own dung: they which have seen him shall say, Where [is] he?
8 He shall flee away as a dream, and shall not be found: yea, he shal be chased away as a vision of the night.
9 The eye also [which] saw him, shal [see him] no more; neither shall his place any more behold him.
10 His children shall seek to please the

the poore, and his hands ſhall reſtore their goods.

11 His bones are full [of the ſinne] of his youth, which ſhall lie down with him in the duſt.

12 Though wickedneſſe be ſweet in his mouth, [though] he hide it under his tongue;

13 [Though] he ſpare it, & forſake it not; but keep it ſtill within his mouth:

14 [Yet] his meat in his bowels is turned, [it is] the gal of aſps within him.

15 He hath ſwallowed down riches, and he ſhall vomit them up again: God ſhall caſt them out of his belly.

16 He ſhall ſuck the poyſon of aſps: the vipers tongue ſhall ſlay him.

17 He ſhall not ſee the rivers, the flouds, the brooks of hony and butter.

18 That which he laboured for, ſhall he reſtore, and ſhall not ſwallow [it] down: according to [his] ſubſtance [ſhall] the reſtitution [be,] and he ſhall not rejoyce [therein].

19 Becauſe he hath oppreſſed, [and] hath forſaken the poore; [becauſe] he hath violently taken away an houſe which he builded not:

20 Surely he ſhall not feel quietneſſe in his belly, he ſhall not ſave of that which he deſired.

21 There ſhall none of his meat be left, therefore ſhall no man look for his goods.

22 In the fulneſſe of his ſufficiency he ſhall be in ſtraits: every hand of the wicked ſhall come upon him.

23 [When] he is about to fill his belly, [God] ſhall caſt the fury of his wrath upon him, and ſhall rain [it] upon him while he is eating.

24 He ſhall flee from the iron weapon; and the bow of ſteel ſhall ſtrike him through.

25 It is drawn and cometh out of the body; [yea,] the gliſtring ſword cometh out of his gall; terrours are upon him.

26 All darkneſſe [ſhall be] hid in his ſecret places: a fire not blown ſhall conſume him: it ſhal go ill with him that is left in his tabernacle.

27 The heaven ſhal reveal his iniquity: and the earth ſhall riſe up againſt him.

28 The increaſe of his houſe ſhall depart, [and his goods] ſhall flow away in the day of his wrath.

29 This [is] the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage appointed unto him by God.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Iob ſheweth that even in the judgement of man he hath reaſon to be grieved. 7 Sometimes the wicked do ſo proſper, as they deſpiſe God. 16 Sometime their deſtruction is manifeſt. 22 The happy & unhappy alike in death. 27 The judgement of y wicked is in another world.

BVt Iob anſwered, and ſaid,

2 Heare dilgently my ſpeech, and let this be your conſolations.

3 Suffer me that I may ſpeak, and after that I have ſpoken, mock on.

4 As for me, [is] my complaint to man? and if [it were ſo,] why ſhould not my ſpirit be troubled?

5 Mark me, and be aſtoniſhed, and lay [your] hand upon [your] mouth.

6 Even when I remember, I am afraid, & trembling taketh hold on my fleſh.

7 Wherefore do the wicked live, become old, yea, are mighty in power?

8 Their ſeed is eſtabliſhed in their ſight with them, and their offſpring before their eyes.

9 Their houſes [are] ſafe from fear, neither is the rod of God upon them.

10 Their bull gendereth, and faileth not; their cow calveth, and caſteth not her calf.

11 They ſend forth their little ones like a flock, and their children dance.

12 They take the timbrel and harp, and rejoyce at the ſound of the organ.

13 They ſpend their dayes in wealth, & in a moment go down to the grave.

14 Therefore they ſay unto God, Depart from us; for we deſire not the knowledge of thy wayes.

15 What is the Almightie, that we ſhould ſerve him? and what profit ſhould we have if we pray unto him?

16 Lo, their good [is] not in their hand, the counſel of the wicked is far from me.

17 How oft is the candle of the wicked put out? and [how oft] cometh their deſtruction upon them? [God] diſtributeth ſorrows in his anger.

18 They are as ſtubble before the wind, and as chaff that the ſtorm carrieth away.

19 God layeth up his iniquity for his children: he rewardeth him, and he ſhall know [it.]

20 His eyes ſhall ſee his deſtruction, and he ſhall drink of the wrath of the Almighty.

21 For what pleaſure [hath] he in his houſe after him, when the number of his moneths is cut of in the midſt?

22 Shall [any] teach God knowledge? ſeeing he judgeth thoſe that are high.

23 One dieth in his full ſtrength, being wholly at eaſe and quiet.

24 His breaſts are full of milk, and his bones are moiſtened with marrow.

25 And another dieth in the bitterneſſe of his ſoul, and never eareth with pleaſure.

26 They ſhall lie down alike in the duſt, and the worms ſhall cover them.

27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the devices [which] ye wrongfully imagine againſt me.

28 For ye ſay, Where [is] the houſe of the prince? and where [are] the dwelling-places of the wicked?

29 Have ye not asked them that go by the way? and do ye not know their tokens?

30 That the wicked is reſerved to the day of deſtruction; they ſhall be brought forth to the day of wrath.

31 Who ſhall declare his way to his face? and who ſhall repay him [what] he hath done?

32 Yet ſhall he be brought to the grave, and ſhall remain in the tombe.
33 The clods of the valley ſhall be ſweet unto him, and every man ſhall draw after him, as [there are] innumerable before him.
34 How then comfort ye me in vain, ſeeing in your anſwers there remaineth falſhood?

CHAP. XXII.

1 Eliphaz ſheweth that mans godneſſe profiteth not God. 5 He accuſeth Iob of divers ſins. 21 He exhorteth him to repentance, with promiſes of mercy.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite anſwered, and ſaid,
2 Can a man be profitable unto God, as he that is wiſe may be profitable unto himſelf?
3 [Is it] any pleaſure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or [is it] gain [to him,] that thou makeſt thy waves perfect?
4 Will he reprove thee for fear of thee? will he enter with thee into judgement?
5 Is not thy wickedneſſe great? and thine iniquities infinite?
6 For thou haſt taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and ſtripped the naked of their clothing.
7 Thou haſt not given water to the weary to drink, and thou haſt withholden bread from the hungry.
8 But as for the mighty man, he had the earth, and the honourable man dwelt in it.
9 Thou haſt ſent widows away empty, & the arms of the fatherleſſe have been broken.
10 Therefore ſnares [are] round about thee, and ſudden fear troubleth thee;
11 Or darkneſſe [that] thou canſt not ſee, & abundance of waters cover thee.
12 [Is] not God in the height of heaven? and behold the height of the ſtars, how high they are.
13 And ye ſay, How doth God know? can he judge through the dark cloud?
14 Thick clouds [are] a covering to him that he ſeeth not, and he walketh in the circuit of heaven.
15 Haſt thou marked the old way which wicked men have troden?
16 Which were cut down out of time whoſe foundation was overflown with a floud,
17 Which ſaid unto God, Depart from us: and what can the Almighty do for them?
18 Yet he filled their houſes with good things: but the counſel of the wicked is farre from me.
19 The righteous ſee [it,] & are glad: and the innocent laugh them to ſcorn.
20 Whereas our ſubſtance is not cut down, but the remnant of them the fire conſumeth.
21 Acquaint now thy ſelf with him, and be at peace: thereby good ſhall come unto thee.
22 Receive, I pray thee, the law from his mouth, and lay up his words in thine heart.
23 If thou return to the Almighty, thou ſhalt be built up, thou ſhalt put away iniquity far from thy tabernacles.
24 Then ſhalt thou lay up gold as duſt, and the [gold] of Ophir as the ſtones of the brooks.
25 Yea, the Almighty ſhall be thy defence, & ye ſhalt have plenty of ſilver.
26 For then ſhalt thou have thy delight in the Almighty, and ſhalt lift up thy face unto God.
27 Thou ſhalt make thy prayer unto him, and he ſhall heare thee, and thou ſhalt pay thy vows.
28 Thou ſhalt alſo decree a thing, and it ſhall be eſtabliſhed unto thee: and the light ſhall ſhine upon thy wayes.
29 When [men] are caſt down, then thou ſhalt ſay, [There is] lifting up: and he ſhall ſave the humble perſon.
30 He ſhall deliver the iſland of the innocent: and it is delivered by the pureneſſe of thine hands.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iob longeth to appear before God, in confidence of his mercy. 8 God who is inviſible, obſerveth our wayes. 11 Iobs innocency. 13 Gods decree is immutable.

THen Iob anſwered, and ſaid,
2 Even to day [is] my complaint bitter: my ſtroke is heavier then my groaning.
3 O that I knew where I might finde him! [that] I might come even to his ſeat!
4 I would order [my] cauſe before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.
5 I would know the words [which] he would anſwer me, and underſtand what he would ſay unto me.
6 Will he plead againſt me with [his] great power? No, but he would put [ſtrength] in me.
7 There the righteous might diſpute with him; ſo ſhould I be delivered for ever from my judge.
8 Behold, I go forward, but he [is] not [there;] and backward, but I cannot perceive him:
9 On the left [hand] where he doeth work, but I cannot behold [him:] he hideth himſelf on the right [hand:] that I cannot ſee [him.]
10 But he knoweth the way that I take: [when] he hath tried me, I ſhall come forth as gold.
11 My foot hath held his ſteps, his way have I kept, and not declined.
12 Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips, I have eſteemed the words of his mouth, more then my neceſſary food.
13 But he [is] in one [minde,] and who can turn him? and [what] his ſoul deſireth, even [that] he doeth.
14 For he performeth the thing that is appointed for me: and many ſuch things [are] with him.
15 Therefore am I troubled at his preſence: when I conſider, I am afraid of him.
16 For God maketh my heart ſoft, and the Almighty troubleth me:
17 Becauſe I was not cut off before the

the darkneſſe, [neither] hath he covered the darkneſſe from my face.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Wickedneſſe goeth often unpuniſhed. 17 There is a ſecret judgment for y wicked.

WHy, ſeeing times are not hidden from the Almighty, do they that know him, not ſee his dayes?

2 [Some] remove the land-marks; they violently take away flocks, and feed [thereof.]

3 They drive away the aſſe of the fatherleſſe, they take the widows ox for a pledge.

4 They turn the needy out of the way: the poore of the earth hide themſelves together.

5 Behold, [as] wild aſſes in the deſert, go they forth to their work, riſing betimes for a prey: y wildernes [yeeldeth] food for them [&] for [their] children.

6 They reap every one his corn in the field: and they gather the vintage of the wicked.

7 They cauſe the naked to lodge without clothing, that [they have] no covering in the cold.

8 They are wet with the ſhowres of the mountains, and embrace the rock for want of a ſhelter.

9 They pluck the fatherleſſe from the breaſt, & take a pledge of y poore.

10 They cauſe [him] to go naked without clothing, and they take away the ſheaf [from] the hungry.

11 [Which] make oyl within their walls, [and] tread [their] wine-preſſes, and ſuffer thirſt.

12 Men groan from out of the city, and the ſoul of the wounded crieth out: yet God layeth not folly [to them.]

13 They are of thoſe that rebell againſt the light, they know not y wayes thereof, nor abide in the pathes therof.

14 The murderer riſing with the light, killeth the poore and needy, and in the night is as a thief.

15 The eye alſo of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, ſaying, No eye ſhal ſee me: & diſguiſeth [his] face.

16 In the dark they dig through houſes, [which] they had marked for themſelves in the day-time: they know not the light.

17 For the morning [is] to them even as the ſhadow of death, if [one] know [them, they are in] the terrours of the ſhadow of death.

18 He [is] ſwift as the waters, their portion is curſed in the earth: he beholdeth not the way of the vineyards.

19 Drought and heat conſume the ſnow waters: [ſo doth] the grave [thoſe which] have ſinned.

20 The wombe ſhall forget him, the worm ſhall feed ſweetly on him, he ſhall be no more remembred, and wickedneſſe ſhall be broken as a tree.

21 He evil entreateth the barren [that] beareth not: and doeth not good to the widow.

22 He draweth alſo the mighty with his power: he riſeth up, and no [man] is ſure of life.

23 [Though] it be given him [to be] in ſafety, whereon he reſteth; yet his eyes [are] upon their wayes.

24 They are exalted for a litle while, but are gone and brought low, they are taken out of y way as all [other,] and cut off as the tops of the eares of corn.

25 And if [it be] not ſo now, who will make me a liar, and make my ſpeech nothing worth.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Bildad ſheweth that man cannot be juſtified before God.

THen anſwered Bildad the Shuhite, and ſaid,

2 Dominion and fear [are] with him, he maketh peace in his high places.

3 Is there any number of his armies? and upon whom doth not his light ariſe?

4 How then can man be juſtified with God? or how can he be clean that is born of a woman?

5 Behold even to the moon, and it ſhineth not; yea the ſtarres are not pure in his ſight.

6 How much leſſe man [y is] a worm: and the ſon of man [which is] a worm?

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Iob reproving the uncharitable ſpirit of Bildad, 5 acknowledgeth the power of God to be infinite and unſearchable.

BVt Iob anſwered, and ſaid,

2 How haſt thou helped [him that is] without power; [how] ſaveſt thou the arm [that hath] no ſtrength?

3 How haſt thou counſelled [him that hath] no wiſdome? and [how] haſt thou plentifully declared the thing, as it is?

4 To whom haſt thou uttered words? and whoſe ſpirit came from thee?

5 Dead things are formed from under the waters, and the inhabitants thereof.

6 Hell [is] naked before him, and deſtruction hath no covering.

7 He ſtretcheth out the north over the emptie place, [and] hangeth the earth upon nothing.

8 He bindeth up the waters in his thick clouds, and the cloud is not rent under them.

9 He holdeth back the face of [his] throne, [and] ſpreadeth his cloud upon it.

10 He hath compaſſed the waters with bounds, untill the day and night come to an end.

11 The pillars of heaven tremble, and are aſtoniſhed at his reproof.

12 He divideth the ſea with his power, & by his underſtanding he ſmiteth through the proud.

13 By his ſpirit he hath garniſhed the heavens: his hand hath formed the crooked ſerpent.

14 Lo, theſe [are] parts of his wayes, but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can underſtand?

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Iob protesteth his sincerity. 8 the hypocrite is without hope. 11 The blessings which the wicked have, are turned into curses.

MOreover, Iob continued his parable, and said,

2 [As] God liveth, [who] hath taken away my judgement, and the Almighty [who] hath vexed my soule;

3 All the while my breath [is] in me, & the spirit of God [is] in my nostrils.

4 My lips shal not speak wickednesse, nor my tongue utter deceit.

5 God forbid that I should justifie you; till I die, I will not remove my integritie from me.

6 My righteousnesse I hold fast, and will not let it go: my heart shall not reproach [me] so long as I live.

7 Let mine enemy be as the wicked, and he that riseth up against me, as the unrighteous.

8 For what [is] the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soul?

9 Will God heare his cry when trouble cometh upon him?

10 Will he delight himself in the Almighty? will he alwayes cal upon God?

11 I will teach you by the hand of God: [that] which [is] with the Almighty, will I not conceal.

12 Behold, all ye your selves have seen [it,] why then are ye thus altogether vain?

13 This [is] the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressours, [which] they shall receive of the Almighty.

14 If his children be multiplied, [it is] for the sword: and his offspring shal not be satisfied with bread.

15 Those that remain of him shall be buried in death: and his widows shall not weep.

16 Though he heap up silver as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay;

17 He may prepare [it,] but the just shall put [it] on, and the innocent shall divide the silver.

18 He buildeth his house as a moth, & as a booth [that] the keeper maketh.

19 The rich man shall lie down, but he shall not be gathered: he openeth his eyes, and he [is] not.

20 Terrours take hold on him as waters, a tempest stealeth him away in the night.

21 The east-winde carrieth him away, and he departeth: and as a storm hurleth him out of his place.

22 For [God] shall cast upon him, and not spare: he would fain flee out of his hand.

23 [Men] shal clap their hands at him, and shall hisse him out of his place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 There is a knowledge of naturall things. 12 But wisdome is an excellent gift of God.

SVrely, there is a vein for the silver, & a place for gold [where] they fine [it]

2 Iron is taken out of the earth, and brasse [is] molten [out of] the stone.

3 He setteth an end to darknesse, and searcheth out all perfection: the stones of darknesse and the shadow of death.

4 The stoud breaketh out from the inhabitant; [even the waters] forgotten of the foot: they are dried up, they are gone away from men.

5 As for the earth, out of it cometh bread; and under it is turned up as it were fire.

6 The stones of it [are] the place of saphires; and it hath dust of gold,

7 [There is] a path which no fowl knoweth, and which the vultures eye hath not seen.

8 The lions whelps have not troden it, nor the fierce lion passed by it.

9 He putteth forth his hand upon the rock; he overturneth the mountains by the roots.

10 He cutteth out rivers among the rocks, and his eye seeth every precious thing.

11 He bindeth the stouds from overflowing, and the thing that is hid, bringeth he forth to light.

12 But where shal wisdome be found? and where [is] the place of understanding?

13 Man knoweth not the price thereof; neither is it found in the land of the living.

14 The depth saith, It [is] not in me: and the sea saith, [It is] not with me.

15 It cannot be gotten for gold, neither shall silver be weighed [for] the price thereof.

16 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious onyx, or the saphire.

17 The gold and the crystall cannot equall it: and the exchange of it [shall not be for] jewels of fine gold.

18 No mention shall be made of corall, or of pearls: for the price of wisdome [is] above rubies.

19 The Topaz of Ethiopia shall not equall it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold.

20 Whence then cometh wisdome? and where is the place of understanding?

21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all living, and kept close from the fowls of the aire.

22 Destruction & death say, We have heard the fame thereof with our ears.

23 God understandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.

24 For he looketh to the ends of the earth, [and] seeth under the whole heaven.

25 To make the weight for the windes, and he weigheth the waters by measure.

26 When he made a decree for the rain, and a way for the lightning of the thunder:

27 Then did he see it, and declare it, he prepared it, yea, and searched it out.

28 And unto man he said, Behold, the fear of the Lord, that [is] wisdome, and to depart from evil [is] understanding.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Iob bemoneth himself of his former prosperity and honour.

MOreover, Iob continued his parable, and said,

2 Oh that I were as [in] moneths past, as [in] the dayes [when] God preserved me:

3 When his candle shined upon my head, [and when] by his light I walked [through] darkenesse:

4 As I was in the dayes of my youth, when the secret of God [was] upon my tabernacle:

5 When ỹ Almighty [was] yet with me, [when] my children [were] about me:

6 when I washed my steps with butter, and the rock poured me out rivers of oyl:

7 When I went out to the gate, through the city, [when] I prepared my seat in the street.

8 The young men saw me, and hid themselves: and the aged arose, [and] stood up.

9 The princes refrained talking, and laid [their] hand on their mouth.

10 The nobles held their peace, and their tongue cleaved to the roof of their mouth.

11 When the eare heard [me,] then it blessed me, and when the eye saw [me,] it gave witnesse to me:

12 Because I delivered the poore that cried, and the fatherlesse, and [him that had] none to help him.

13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish, came upon me: and I caused ỹ widows heart to sing for joy.

14 I put on righteousnesse, and it clothed me: my judgement [was] as a robe and a diademe.

15 I was eyes to the blinde, and feet [was] I to the lame.

16 I [was] a father to the poore: and the cause [which] I knew not, I searched out.

17 And I brake the jaws of ỹ wicked, and pluckt the spoil out of his teeth.

18 Then I said, I shall die in my nest, and I shall multiply [my] dayes as the sand.

19 My root [was] spread out by the waters, and the dew lay all night upon my branch.

20 My glory [was] fresh in me, and my bow was renewed in my hand.

21 Vnto me [men] gave eare, and waited, and kept silence at my counsel.

22 After my words they spake not again, and my speech dropped upon them.

23 And they waited for me, as for the rain, and they opened their mouth wide [as] for the latter rain.

24 [If] I laughed on them, they beleeved [it] not, and the light of my countenance they cast not down.

25 I chose out their way, and sat chief, and dwelt as a king in the army, as one [that] comforteth the mourners.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Iobs honour is turned into extreme contempt; 15 his prosperity into calamity.

BVt now they that are younger then I, have me in derision, whose fathers I would have disdained to have set with the dogs of my flock.

2 Yea, whereto [might] the strength of their hands [profit] me, in whom old age was perished?

3 For want and famine [they were] solitary: fleeing into the wildernesse in former time desolate and waste:

4 Who cut up mallows by the bushes, and juniper-roots [for] their meat.

5 They were driven forth from among [men,] (they cried after them, as [after] a thief)

6 To dwell in the clifts of the valleys, in caves of the earth, and in the rocks.

7 Among the bushes they brayed, under the nettles they were gathered together.

8 [They were] children of fools, yea, children of base men: they were viler then the earth.

9 And now am I their song, yea, I am their by-word.

10 They abhorre me, they flee farre from me, and spare not to spit in my face.

11 Because he hath loosed my cord & afflicted me, they have also let loose the bridle before me.

12 Vpon [my] right [hand] rise the youth, they push away my feet, and they raise up against me the wayes of their destruction.

13 They marre my path, they set forward my calamity, they [have] no helper:

14 They came upon me as a wide breaking in [of waters:] in the desolation they rolled themselves upon me.

15 Terrours are turned upon me: they pursue my soul as the wind: and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.

16 And now my soul is poured out upon me; the dayes of affliction have taken hold upon me.

17 My bones are pierced in me in the night season: and my sinewes take no rest.

18 By the great force [of my disease,] is my garment changed: it bindeth me about as the collar of my coat.

19 He hath cast me into the mire, and I am become like dust and ashes.

20 I cry unto thee, and thou dost not heare me: I stand up, and thou regardest me [not.]

21 Thou art become cruel to me: with thy strong hand thou opposest thy self against me.

22 Thou liftest me up to the wind: thou causest me to ride [upon it,] and dissolvest my substance.

23 For I know [that] thou wilt bring me [to] death, and [to] the house appointed for all living.

24 Howbeit he will not stretch out [his] hand to the grave, though they crie in his destruction.

25 Did not I weep for him that was in trouble? was [not] my soul grieved for the poore?

26 when I looked for good, then evil came [unto me:] and when I waited

for

for light, there came darkneſſe.
27 My bowels boiled and reſted not: the dayes of affliction prevented me:
28 I went mourning without the ſunne: I ſtood up, [and] I cried in the congregation.
29 I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to owls.
30 My ſkinne is black upon me, and my bones are burnt with heat.
31 My harp alſo is turned to mourning, and my organ into the voice of them that weep.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Iob maketh a ſolemn proteſtation of his integrity in ſeveral duties.

I Made a covenant with mine eyes, why then ſhould I think upon a maid?
2 For what portion of God [is there] from above? and [what] inheritance of the Almighty from on high?
3 [Is] not deſtruction to the wicked? & a ſtrange [puniſhment] to the workers of iniquity?
4 Doth not he ſee my wayes, and count all my ſteps?
5 If I have walked with vanity, or if my foot hath haſted to deceit;
6 Let me be weighed in an even balance, that God may know mine integrity.
7 If my ſtep hath turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaved to my hands:
8 [Then] let me ſow, and let another eat; yee let my offſpring be rooted out.
9 If mine heart have been deceived by a woman, or [if] I have laid wait at my neighbours doore:
10 [Then] let my wife grinde unto another, and let others bowe down upon her.
11 For this [is] an heinous crime, yea it [is] an iniquity [to be puniſhed by] the judges.
12 For it [is] a fire [that] conſumeth to deſtruction, and would root out all mine increaſe.
13 If I did deſpiſe the cauſe of my man-ſervant, or of my maid-ſervant, when they contended with me:
14 What then ſhall I do when God riſeth up? and when he viſiteth, what ſhall I anſwer him?
15 Did not he that made me in the wombe, make him? and did not one faſhion us in the wombe?
16 If I have withheld the poore from [their] deſire, or have cauſed the eyes of the widow to fail:
17 Or have eaten my morſel my ſelf alone, and the fatherleſſe hath not eaten thereof:
18 (For from my youth he was brought up with me, as [with] a father, and I have guided her from my mothers wombe)
19 If I have ſeen any periſh for want of clothing, or any poore without covering:
20 If his loyns have not bleſſed me, and [if] he were [not] warmed with the fleece of my ſheep:
21 If I have lift up my hand againſt the fatherleſſe, when I ſaw my help in the gate:
22 [Then] let mine arm fall from my ſhoulderblade, and mine arm be broken from the bone.
23 For deſtruction [from] God [was] a terrour to me, and by reaſon of his highneſſe I could not endure.
24 If I have made gold my hope, or have ſaid to the fine gold, [Thou art] my confidence:
25 If I rejoyced becauſe my wealth was great, and becauſe mine hand had gotten much:
26 If I beheld the ſunne when it ſhined, or the moon walking [in] brightneſſe:
27 And my heart hath been ſecretly enticed, or my mouth hath kiſſed my hand:
28 This alſo [were] an iniquity [to be puniſhed by] the judge: for I ſhould have denied the God [that is] above.
29 If I rejoyced at the deſtruction of him that hated me, or lift up my ſelf when evil found him:
30 (Neither have I ſuffered my mouth to ſin, by wiſhing a curſe to his ſoul)
31 If the men of my tabernacle ſaid not, Oh that we had of his fleſh! we cannot be ſatisfied.
32 The ſtranger did not lodge in the ſtreet: [but] I opened my doores to the traveller.
33 If I covered my tranſgreſſions, as Adam: by hiding mine iniquity in my boſome,
34 Did I fear a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrifie me: that I kept ſilence, [and] went not out of the doore?
35 O that one would heare me! behold, my deſire [is, that] the Almighty would anſwer me, and that mine adverſary had written a book.
36 Surely I would take it upon my ſhoulder, [&] bind it as a crown to me.
37 I would declare unto him the number of my ſteps, as a prince would I go neer unto him.
38 If my land cry againſt me, or that the furrows likewiſe thereof complain:
39 If I have eaten the fruits thereof without money, or have cauſed the owners thereof to loſe their life:
40 Let thiſtles grow in ſtead of wheat, & cockle in ſtead of barley. The words of Iob are ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Elihu is angry with Iob, and his three friends. 6 Becauſe wiſdome cometh not from age, he excuſeth ỹ boldneſſe of his youth; 11 He reproveth them for not ſatisfying of Iob. 16 His zeal to ſpeak.

SO theſe three men ceaſed to anſwer Iob, becauſe he [was] righteous in his own eyes.
2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu the ſon of Barachel the Buzite, of the kindred of Ram: againſt Iob was

was his wrath kindled, becauſe he juſtified himſelf rather then God.

3 Alſo againſt his three friends was his wrath kindled, becauſe they had found no anſwer, and [yet] had condemned Iob.

4 Now Elihu had waited till Iob had ſpoken, becauſe they [were] elder then he.

5 When Elihu ſaw that [there was] no anſwer in the mouth of theſe three men, then his wrath was kindled.

6 And Elihu the ſonne of Barachel the Buzite, anſwered and ſaid, I [am] young, and ye [are] very old, wherefore I was afraid, and durſt not ſhew you mine opinion.

7 I ſaid, Dayes ſhould ſpeak, & multitude of yeares ſhould teach wiſdome,

8 But there is a ſpirit in man: and the inſpiration of the Almighty giveth them underſtanding.

9 Great men are not [alwayes] wiſe: neither do the aged underſtand judgement.

10 Therefore I ſaid, Hearken to me, I alſo will ſhew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words; I gave eare to your reaſons, whileſt you ſearched out what to ſay.

12 Yea, I attended unto you: and behold, [there was] none of you that convinced Iob, [or] y anſwered his words:

13 Leſt ye ſhould ſay, We have found out wiſdome: God thruſteth him down, not man.

14 Now he hath not directed [his] words againſt me: neither wil I anſwer him with your ſpeeches.

15 They were amazed, they anſwered no more, they left off ſpeaking.

16 When I had waited, (for they ſpake not, but ſtood ſtill [and] anſwered no more)

17 [I ſaid,] I will anſwer alſo my part, I alſo will ſhew mine opinion.

18 For I am full of matter, the ſpirit within me conſtraineth me.

19 Behold, my belly [is] as wine [which] hath no vent, it is ready to burſt like new bottles.

20 I will ſpeak that I may be refreſhed: I will open my lips, & anſwer.

21 Let me not, I pray you, accept any mans perſon, neither let me give flattering titles unto man.

22 For I know not to give flattering titles, [in ſo doing] my maker would ſoon take me away.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Elihu offereth himſelf in ſtead of God, with ſincerity and meekneſſe to reaſon with Iob. 8 He excuſeth God from giving man an account of his wayes, by his greatneſſe. 14 God calleth man to repentance by viſions, 19 by afflictions 23 and by his miniſtery. 31 He inciteth Iob to attention.

WHerefore Iob, I pray thee, heare my ſpeeches, and hearken to all my words.

2 Behold, now I have opened my mouth, my tongue hath ſpoken in my mouth.

3 My words [ſhall be] of the uprightneſſe of my heart: and my lips ſhall utter knowledge clearly.

4 The ſpirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath given me life.

5 If thou canſt anſwer me, ſet [thy words] in order before me, ſtand up.

6 Behold, I [am] according to thy wiſh in Gods ſtead: I alſo am formed out of the clay.

7 Behold, my terrour ſhall not make thee afraid, neither ſhall my hand be heavy upon thee.

8 Surely thou haſt ſpoken in mine hearing, and I have heard the voice of [thy] words, [ſaying,]

9 I [am] clean without tranſgreſſion, I [am] innocent; neither [is there] iniquitie in me.

10 Behold, he findeth occaſions againſt me, he counteth me for his enemy.

11 He putteth my feet in the ſtocks, he marketh all my paths.

12 Behold, [in] this thou art not juſt: I will anſwer thee, that God is greater then man.

13 Why doſt thou ſtrive againſt him? for he giveth not account of any of his matters.

14 For God ſpeaketh once, yea twice, [yet man] perceiveth it not.

15 In a dream, in a viſion of the night when deep ſleep falleth upon men, in ſlumbrings upon the bed:

16 Then he openeth the ears of men, and ſealeth their inſtruction,

17 That he may withdraw man [from his] purpoſe, and hide pride from man.

18 He keepeth back his ſoul from the pit, and his life from periſhing by the ſword.

19 He is chaſtened alſo with pain upon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with ſtrong [pain.]

20 So that his life abhorreth bread, and his ſoul dainty meat.

21 His fleſh is conſumed away that it cannot be ſeen, and his bones [that] were not ſeen, ſtick out.

22 His ſoul draweth neare unto the grave, and his life to the deſtroyers.

23 If there be a meſſenger with him, an interperter, one among a thouſand, to ſhew unto man his uprightneſſe:

24 Then he is gracious unto him, and ſaith, Deliver him from going down to the pit, I have found a ranſom.

25 His fleſh ſhall be freſher then a childes: he ſhall return to the dayes of his youth.

26 He ſhall pray unto God, and he will be favourable unto him, and he ſhall ſee his face with joy: for he will render unto man his righteouſneſſe.

27 He looketh upon men, [and] if [any] ſay, I have ſinned, and perverted that which was right, and it profited me not:

28 He will deliver his ſoul from going into the pit, and his life ſhall ſee the light.

29 Lo, all theſe things worketh God oftentimes with man,

30 To bring back his ſoul from the

pit,

pit, to be enlightened with the light of the living.

31 Mark well, O Iob, hearken unto me, hold thy peace, and I will ſpeak.

32 If thou haſt any thing to ſay, anſwer me; ſpeak, for I deſire to juſtifie thee.

33 If not, hearken unto me: hold thy peace, and I ſhall teach thee wiſdom.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Elihu accuſeth Iob for charging God with injuſtice. 10 God omnipotent cannot be iniuſt. 31 Man muſt humble himſelf unto God. 34 Elihu reproveth Iob.

FVrthermore Elihu anſwered, & ſaid,

2 Heare my words, O ye wiſe men, and give eare unto me, ye that have knowledge.

3 For the eare trieth words, as the mouth taſteth meat.

4 Let us chooſe to us judgement: let us know among our ſelves what [is] good.

5 For Iob hath ſaid, I am righteous: and God hath taken away my iudgement.

6 Should I lie againſt my right? my wound [is] incurable without tranſgreſſion.

7 What man [is] like Iob, [who] drinketh up ſcorning like water.

8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquity, and walketh with wicked men.

9 For he hath ſaid, It profiteth a man nothing, that he ſhould delight himſelf with God.

10 Therefore hearken unto me, ye men of underſtanding: far be it from God, [that he ſhould do] wickedneſſe, and from the Almighty, [that he ſhould commit] iniquity.

11 For the work of a man ſhall he render unto him, and cauſe every man to finde according to [his] wayes.

12 Yea, ſurely God will not do wickedly, neither will the Almighty pervert iudgement.

13 Who hath given him a charge over the earth? or who hath diſpoſed the whole world?

14 If he ſet his heart upon man, [if] he garher unto himſelf his ſpirit and his breath;

15 All fleſh ſhall periſh together, and man ſhall turn again unto duſt.

16 If now [thou haſt] underſtanding, hear this: hearken to the voice of my words.

17 Shall even he that hateth right govern? and wilt thou condemn him that is moſt juſt?

18 [Is it fit] to ſay to a king, [Thou art] wicked? [and] to princes, [Ye are] ungodly?

19 [How much leſſe to him] that accepteth not the perſons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more then the poore? for they all [are] the work of his hands.

20 In a moment ſhall they die, and the people ſhall be troubled at midnight, and paſſe away: and the mighty ſhall be taken away without hand.

21 For his eyes [are] upon the wayes of man, and he ſeeth all his goings.

22 [There is] no darkneſſe, nor ſhadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide themſelves.

23 For he will not lay upon man more [then right,] that he ſhould enter into iudgement with God.

24 He ſhall break in pieces mighty men without number, and ſet others in their ſtead.

25 Therefore he knoweth their works, and he overturneth [them] in the night, ſo that they are deſtroyed.

26 He ſtriketh them as wicked men in the open ſight of others:

27 Becauſe they turned back from him, and would not conſider any of his wayes.

28 So that they cauſe the crie of the poore to come unto him, and he heareth the cry of the afflicted.

29 When he giveth quietneſſe, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth [his] face, who then can behold him? whether [it be done] againſt a nation, or againſt a man onely:

30 That the hypocrite reigne not, leſt the people be enſnared.

31 Surely it is meet to be ſaid unto God, I have born [chaſtiſement], I will not offend [any more.]

32 [That which] I ſee not, teach thou me: if I have done iniquity, I will do no more.

33 [Should it be] according to thy minde? he will recompence it whether ỹ refuſe, or whether thou chooſe, and not I: therefore ſpeak what ỹ knoweſt.

34 Let men of underſtanding tel me, and let a wiſe man hearken unto me.

35 Iob hath ſpoken without knowledge, and his words [were] without wiſdome.

36 My deſire [is that] Iob may be tried unto the end, becauſe of [his] anſwers for wicked men.

37 For he addeth rebellion unto his ſin: he clapperh [his hands] amongſt us, & multiplieth his words againſt God.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Compariſon is not to be made with God, becauſe our good or evil cannot extend unto him. 9 Many cry in their afflictions, but are not heard for want of faith.

ELihu ſpake moreover, and ſaid,

2 Thinkeſt thou this to be right, [that] thou ſaidſt, My righteouſneſſe [is] more then Gods;

3 For thou ſaidſt, What advantage will it be unto thee, [&;] What profit ſhal I have [if I be cleanſed] frō my ſin

4 I will anſwer thee, and thy companions with thee.

5 Look unto the heavens, and ſee, and behold the clouds [which] are higher then thou.

6 If thou ſinneſt, what doeſt thou againſt him? or [if] thy tranſgreſſions be multiplied, what doeſt thou unto him?

7 If thou be righteous, what giveſt thou him? or what receiveth he of thine

thine hand?
8 Thy wickedneſſe [may hurt] a man as thou [art,] and thy righteouſneſſe [may profit] the ſon of man.
9 By reaſon of the multitude of oppreſſions, they make [the oppreſſed] to cry: they cry out by reaſon of the arm of the mighty.
10 But none ſaith, Where [is] God my maker, who giveth ſongs in the night?
11 Who teacheth us more then the beaſts of the earth, and maketh us wiſer then the fowls of heaven.
12 There they cry, (but none giveth anſwer) becauſe of the pride of evill men.
13 Surely God will not hear vanity, neither will the Almighty regard it.
14 Although thou ſayeſt thou ſhalt not ſee him, yet judgement [is] before him, therefore truſt thou in him.
15 But now becauſe [it is] not [ſo,] he hath viſited in his anger, yet he knoweth [it] not in great extremitie:
16 Therefore doth Iob open his mouth in vain: he multiplieth words without knowledge.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Elihu ſheweth how God is juſt in his wayes. 16 How Iobs ſins hinder Gods bleſſings. 24 Gods works are to be magnified.

ELihu alſo proceeded, and ſaid,
2 Suffer me a little, and I will ſhew thee, that [I have] yet to ſpeak on Gods behalf.
3 I will fetch my knowledge from afarre, and will aſcribe righteouſneſſe to my maker.
4 For truly, my words [ſhall] not [be] falſe: he that is perfect in knowledge [is] with thee.
5 Behold, God [is] mighty and deſpiſeth not [any: he is] mighty in ſtrength [and] wiſdome.
6 He preſerveth not ϑ life of ϑ wicked: but giveth right to the poore.
7 He withdraweth not his eyes from ϑ righteous: but with kings [are they] on the throne, yea, he doth eſtabliſh them for ever, and they are exalted.
8 And if [they be] bound in fetters, [and] be holden in cords of affliction:
9 Then he ſheweth them their work, and their tranſgreſſions, that they have exceeded.
10 He openeth alſo their eare to diſcipline, and commandeth that they return from iniquity.
11 If they obey and ſerve [him,] they ſhall ſpend their dayes in proſperity, and their yeares in pleaſures.
12 But if they obey not, they ſhall periſh by the ſword, and they ſhall die without knowledge.
13 But the hypocrites in heart heap up wrath; they crie not when he bindeth them.
14 They die in youth, and their life [is] among the unclean.
15 He delivereth the poore in his affliction, and openeth their eares in oppreſſion.
16 Even ſo would he have removed thee out of the ſtrait [into] a broad place, where [there is] no ſtraitneſſe, and that which ſhould be ſet on thy table, [ſhould be] full of fatneſſe.
17 But thou haſt fulfilled the judgement of the wicked: judgement and juſtice take hold [on thee.]
18 Becauſe [there is] wrath, [beware] leſt he take thee away with [his] ſtroke: then a great ranſome cannot deliver thee.
19 Will he eſteem thy riches? no not gold, nor all the forces of ſtrength.
20 Deſire not the night, when people are cut of in their place.
21 Take heed, regard not iniquitie: for this haſt thou choſen rather then affliction.
22 Behold, God exalteth by his power: who teacheth like him?
23 Who hath enioyned him his way? or who can ſay, Thou haſt wrought iniquitie?
24 Remember that thou magnifie his work, which men behold.
25 Every man may ſee it, man may behold [it] afarre off.
26 Behold, God [is] great, and we know [him] not, neither can the number of his yeares be ſearched out.
27 For he maketh ſmall the drops of water: they poure down rain according to the vapour thereof:
28 Which the clouds do drop, [and] diſtill upon man abundantly.
29 Alſo can any underſtand the ſpreadings of the clouds, [or] the noiſe of his taberuacle?
30 Behold, he ſpreadeth his light upon it, and covereth the bottom of the ſea.
31 For by them judgeth he the people, he giveth meat in abundance.
32 With clouds he covereth the light, and commandeth it [not to ſhine,] by the cloud that cometh betwixt.
33 The noiſe thereof ſheweth concerning it, the cattel alſo concerning the vapour.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 God is to be feared becauſe of his great works. 15 His wiſdome is unſearchable in them.

AT this alſo my heart trembleth, and is moved out of his place.
2 Hear attentively the noiſe of his voice, and the ſound [that] goeth out of his mouth.
3 He directeth it under the whole heaven, and his lightning unto the ends of the earth.
4 After it a voice roareth: he thundereth with the voice of his excellency, and he will not ſtay them when his voice is heard.
5 God thundreth marvellouſly with his voice, great things doth he, which we cannot comprehend.
6 For he ſaith to the snow, Be thou on the earth: likewiſe to the ſmal rain, and to the great rain of his ſtrength.
7 He ſealeth up the hand of every man; that al men may know his work.
8 Then the beaſts go into dens, and remain

remain in their places
9 Out of the south cometh the whirlwinde: and cold out of the north.
10 By the breath of God, frost is given: and the breadth of the waters is straitned.
11 Also by watering he wearieth the thick cloud: he scattereth his bright cloud.
12 And it is turned round about by his counsels: that they may do whatsoever he commandeth them upon the face of the World in ỹ earth.
13 He causeth it to come, whether for correction, or for his land, or for mercy.
14 Hearken unto this, O Iob: stand still, and consider the wondrous works of God.
15 Dost thou know when God disposed them, and caused the light of his cloud to shine?
16 Dost thou know the balancings of the clouds, the wondrous works of him which is perfect in knowledge?
17 How thy garments are warm, when he quieteth the earth by the south [winde?]
18 Hast thou with him spread out the skie, [which is] strong, [and] as a molten looking-glasse?
19 Teach us what we shall say unto him; [for] we cannot order [our speech] by reason of darkenesse.
20 Shall it be told him that I speak? if a man speak, surely he shall be swallowed up.
21 And now [men] see not ỹ bright light which [is] in the clouds: but the winde passeth and cleanseth them.
22 Fair weather cometh out of the north: with God [is] terrible majesty.
23 Touching the Almighty, we cannot finde him out: [he is] excellent in power, and in judgement, and in plenty of justice; he will not afflict.
24 Men do therefore fear him: he respecteth not any ỹ are wise of heart.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 God challengeth Iob to answer. 4 God, by his mighty works, convinceth Iob of ignorance. 31 and of impotency.

THen the LORD answered Iob out of the whirlwind, and said,
2 Who [is] this that darkeneth counsel by words without knowledge?
3 Gird up now thy loins like a man; for I will demand of thee, and answer thou me.
4 Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, if thou hast understanding.
5 Who hath laid ỹ measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line upon it?
6 Whereupon are the foundations thereof fastened? or who laid the corner-stone thereof?
7 When the morning starres, sang together: and all the sonnes of God shouted for joy.
8 Or [who] shut up the sea with doores, when it brake forth [as if] it had issued out of the wombe?
9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thick darknesse a swadling-band for it,
10 And brake up for it my decreed [place,] and set barres and doores,
11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further: and here shall thy proud waves be stayed.
12 Hast thou commanded the morning since thy dayes? [and] caused the day-spring to know his place,
13 That it might take hold of the ends of the earth, that the wicked might be shaken out of it?
14 It is turned as clay [to] the seal, and they stand as a garment.
15 And from the wicked their light is withholden, and the high arm shall be broken.
16 Hast thou entred into the springs of the sea? or hast thou walked in the search of the depth?
17 Have the gates of death been opened unto thee? or hast thou seen the doores of the shadow of death?
18 Hast thou perceived the breadth of the earth? declare if thou knowest it all.
19 Where is the way [where] light dwelleth? and as for darknesse, where [is] the place thereof?
20 That thou shouldest take it to the bound thereof, and that thou shouldest know the paths [to] the house thereof?
21 Knowest thou [it,] because thou wast then born? or because the number of thy dayes [is] great?
22 Hast thou entred into the treasures of the snow? or hast thou seen the treasures of the hail,
23 Which I have reserved against the time of trouble, against the day of battel and warre?
24 By what way is the light parted, [which] scattereth the east-winde upon the earth?
25 Who hath divided a water-course for the overflowing of waters? or a way for the lightning of thunder,
26 To cause it to rain on the earth, [where] no man [is: on] the wildernesse wherein [there is] no man;
27 To satisfie the desolate and waste [ground,] and to cause the bud of the tender herb to spring forth?
28 Hath the rain a father? or who hath begotten the drops of the dew?
29 Out of whose wombe came the ice? and the hoary frost of heaven, who hath gendred it?
30 The waters are hid as [with] a stone, & the face of the deep is frozen.
31 Canst thou bind ỹ sweet influences of Pleiades, or loose the bands of Orion?
32 Canst thou bring forth Mazzaroth in his season, or canst thou guide Arcturus with his sonnes?
33 Knowest thou the ordinances of heaven? canst thou set the dominion thereof in the earth?
34 Canst thou lift up thy voice to the clouds, that abundance of waters may cover thee?

35 Canst

35 Canst thou send lightnings, that they may go, and say unto thee, Here we [are?]
36 Who hath put wisdome in the inward parts? or who hath given understanding to the heart?
37 Who can number the clouds in wisdome? or who can stay the bottels of heaven?
38 When the dust groweth into hardnesse, and the clods cleave fast together?
39 Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lion? or fill the appetite of the young lions,
40 When they couch in [their] dens, [&] abide in the covert to lie in wait?
41 Who provideth for the raven his food? when his young ones cry unto God, they wander for lack of meat.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Of the wilde goats and hinds. 5 Of the wilde asse. 9 the unicorn, 13 the peacock, stork, and ostrich, 19 the horse, 26 the hawk, 27 the eagle.

KNowest thou the time when the wilde goats of the rock bring forth? [or] canst thou mark when the hindes do calve?
2 Canst thou number the moneths [that] they fulfill? or knowest thou the time when they bring forth?
3 They bow themselves, they bring forth their young ones, they cast out their sorrows.
4 Their young ones are in good likeing, they grow up with corn: they go forth, and return not unto them.
5 Who hath sent out the wilde asse free? or who hath loosed the bands of the wilde asse?
6 Whose house I have made the wilderneſſe, and the barren land his dwellings.
7 He scorneth the multitude of the city, neither regardeth he the crying of the driver.
8 The range of the mountains [is] his pasture, and he searcheth after every green thing.
9 Will the unicorn be willing to serve thee, or abide by thy crib?
10 Canst thou binde the unicorn with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleys after thee?
11 Wilt thou trust him because his strength is great? or wilt thou leave thy labour to him?
12 Wilt thou beleeve him that he will bring home thy seed, and gather [it into] thy barn?
13 [Gavest thou] the goodly wings unto the peacocks, or wings and feathers unto the ostrich?
14 Which leaveth her egges in the earth, and warmeth them in the dust,
15 And forgetteth that the foot may crush them, or that the wilde beast may break them.
16 She is hardened against her young ones, as though [they were] not hers: her labour is in vain without fear.
17 Because God hath deprived her of wisdome, neither hath he imparted to her understanding.
18 What time she lifteth up her self on high, she scorneth the horse and his rider.
19 Hast thou given the horse strength? hast thou clothed his neck with thunder?
20 Canst thou make him afraid as a grashopper? the glory of his nostrils [is] terrible.
21 He paweth in the valley, and rejoyceth in [his] strength: he goeth on to meet the armed men.
22 He mocketh at fear, and is not affrighted; neither turneth he back from the sword.
23 The quiver ratleth against him, the glittering spear and the shield.
24 He swalloweth the ground with fiercenesse and rage: neither beleeveth he that [it is] the sound of the trumpet.
25 He saith among the trumpets, Ha ha; and he smelleth the battel afarre off, the thunder of the captains, and the shouting.
26 Doth the hawk flie by thy wisdome, [and] stretch her wings toward the south?
27 Doth the eagle mount up at thy command, and make her nest on high?
28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rock, upon the crag of the rock, and the strong place.
29 From thence she seeketh the prey, [and] her eyes behold afarre off.
30 Her young ones also suck up blood: and where the slain [are,] there [is] she.

CHAP. XL.

1 Iob humbleth himself to God. 6 God stirreth him up to shew his righteousnesse, power, and wisdome. 15 Of the Behemoth.

MOreover, the LORD answered Iob, and said,
2 Shall he that contendeth with the Almighty, instruct [him?] he that reproveth God, let him answer it.
3 Then Iob answered the LORD, and said,
4 Behold, I am vile, what shall I answer thee? I will lay mine hand upon my mouth.
5 Once have I spoken, but I will not answer: yea, twice, but I will proceed no further.
6 Then answered the LORD unto Iob out of the whirlwinde, and said,
7 Gird up thy loyns now like a man: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.
8 Wilt thou also disanull my judgement? wilt thou condemn me that thou mayest be righteous?
9 Hast thou an arm like God? or canst thou thunder with a voice like him?
10 Deck thy self now [with] majesty and excellency, and aray thy self with glory and beauty.
11 Cast abroad the rage of thy wrath: and behold every one that is proud, and abase him.
12 Look on every one that is proud, [and]

[and] bring him low: and tread down the wicked in their place.

13 Hide them in the duſt together, [and] binde their faces in ſecret.

14 Then will I alſo confeſſe unto thee, that thine own right hand can ſave thee.

15 Behold now Behemoth which I made with thee, he eateth graſſe as an ox.

16 Lo now, his ſtrength [is] in his loyns, and his force [is] in the navel of his belly.

17 He moveth his tail like a cedar: the ſinews of his ſtones are wrapt together

18 His bones [are as] ſtrong pieces of braſſe, his bones [are] like barres of iron.

19 He [is] the chief of the wayes of God: he that made him, can make his ſword to approach [unto him.]

20 Surely the mountaines bring him forth food: where all the beaſts of the field play.

21 He lieth under the ſhady trees, in the covert of the reed, and fens.

22 The ſhady trees cover him [with] their ſhadow: the willows of the brook compaſſe him about.

23 Behold, he drinketh up a river, [and] haſteth not: he truſteth that he can draw up Iordan into his mouth.

24 He taketh it with his eyes: [his] noſe pierceth through ſnares.

CHAP. XLI.

Of Gods great power in the Leviathan.

CAnſt thou draw out Leviathan with an hook? or his tongue with a cord [which] thou letteſt down?

2 Canſt thou put an hook into his noſe? or bore his jaw through with a thorn?

3 Will he make many ſupplications unto thee? will he ſpeak ſoft [words] unto thee?

4 Will he make a covenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a ſervant for ever?

5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? wilt thou binde him for thy maidens?

6 Shall the companions make a banquet of him? ſhall they part him among the merchants?

7 Canſt thou fill his skin with barbed irons? or his head with fiſh-ſpears?

8 Lay thine hand upon him, remember the battel, do no more.

9 Behold, the hope of him is in vain: ſhall not [one] be caſt down, even at the ſight of him?

10 None is ſo fierce that dare ſtirre him up: who then is able to ſtand before me?

11 Who hath prevented me that I ſhould repay [him? whatſoever] is under the whole heaven is mine.

12 I will not conceall his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.

13 Who can diſcover the face of his garment? or who can come [to him] with his double bridle?

14 Who can open the doors of his face? his teeth [are] terrible round about.

15 [His] ſcales [are his] pride, ſhut up together [as with] a cloſe ſeal.

16 One is ſo near to another, that no aire can come between them.

17 They are joyned one to another, they ſtick together, that they cannot be ſundred.

18 By his neeſings a light doth ſhine, and his eyes [are] like the eye-lids of the morning.

19 Out of his mouth go burning lamps, [and] ſparks of fire leap out.

20 Out of his noſtrils goeth ſmoke, as [out] of a ſeething pot or caldron.

21 His breath kindleth coals, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.

22 In his neck remaineth ſtrength, & ſorrow is turned into joy before him.

23 The flakes of his fleſh are joyned together: they are firm in themſelves, they cannot be moved.

24 His heart is as firm as a ſtone, yea as hard as a piece of the neither [nether-]ſtone.]

25 When he raiſeth up himſelf, the mighty are afraid: by reaſon of breakings they purifie themſelves.

26 The ſword of him that layeth at him cannot hold: the ſpeare, the dart, nor the habergeon.

27 He eſteemeth iron as ſtraw, [and] braſſe as rotten wood.

28 The arrow cannot make him flee: ſling-ſtones are turned with him into ſtubble.

29 Darts are counted as ſtubble: he laugheth at the ſhaking of a ſpear.

30 Sharp ſtones [are] under him: he ſpreadeth ſharp-pointed things upon the mire.

31 He maketh the deep to boil like a pot: he maketh the ſea like a pot of ointment.

32 He maketh a path to ſhine after him: [one] would think the deep to be hoarie.

33 Vpon earth there is not his like: who is made without fear.

34 He beholdeth all high things: he [is] a king over all ỹ children of pride.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iob ſubmitteth himſelf unto God. 7 God preferring Iob ſcauſe, maketh his friends ſubmit themſelves, and accepteth him. 10 He magnifieth and bleſſeth Iob. 16 Iobs age and death.

THen Iob anſwered the LORD, and ſaid,

2 I know that thou canſt [do] every thing: and [that] no thought can be withholden from thee.

3 Who [is] he that hideth counſel without knowledge? therefore have I uttered that I underſtood not, things too wonderfull for me, which I knew not.

4 Hear, I beſeech thee, and I will ſpeak: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

5 I have heard of thee by the hearing of ỹ ear: but now mine eye ſeeth thee.

6 Where-

6 Wherefore I abhorre [my ſelf,] and repent in duſt and aſhes.

7 And it was ſo, that after the LORD had ſpoken theſe words unto Iob, the LORD ſaid to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled againſt thee, and againſt thy two friends: for ye have not ſpoken of me the thing that is right, as my ſervant Iob hath.

8 Therefore take unto you now ſeven bullocks, and ſeven rams, and go to my ſervant Iob, and offer up for your ſelves a burnt-offering, and my ſervant Iob ſhall pray for you, for him will I accept: leſt I deal with you [after your] folly, in that ye have not ſpoken of me the thing which is right, like my ſervant Iob.

9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, [and] Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD alſo accepted Iob.

10 And the LORD turned the captivity of Iob, when he prayed for his friends: alſo the LORD gave Iob twice aſmuch as he had before.

11 Then came there unto him all his brethren, and all his ſiſters, and all they that had been of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his houſe: and they bemoaned him, and comforted him over all the evill that the Lord had brought upon him: every man alſo gave him a piece of money, and every one an eare-ring of gold.

12 So the LORD bleſſed the latter end of Iob more then his beginning: for he had fourteen thouſand ſheep, and ſix thouſand camels, and a thouſand yoke of oxen, and a thouſand ſhe-aſſes.

13 He had alſo ſeven ſons and three daughters.

14 And he called the name of the firſt, Iemima, and the name of the ſecond, Kezia, and the name of the third, Keren-happuch.

15 And in all the land were no women found ſo fair as the daughters of Iob: and their father gave them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this lived Iob an hundred and fourty years, and ſaw his ſons, and his ſonnes ſonnes, [even] foure generations.

17 So Iob died being old, and full of dayes.

The book of PSALMES.

PSAL. I.

1 The happineſſe of the godly. 4 The unhappineſſe of the ungodly.

BLeſſed [is] the man that walketh not in the counſell of the ungodly, nor ſtandeth in the way of ſinners, nor ſitteth in the ſeat of the ſcornfull.

2 But his delight [is] in the law of the LORD, and in his law doth he meditate day and night.

3 And he ſhall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his ſeaſon; his leaf alſo ſhall not wither, and whatſoever he doeth ſhall proſper.

4 The ungodly [are] not ſo: but [are] like the chaff which the winde driveth away.

5 Therefore the ungodly ſhall not ſtand in the judgement, nor ſinners in the congregation of the righteous.

6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the ungodly ſhall periſh.

PSAL. II.

1 The kingdome of Chriſt. 10 Kings are exhorted to accept it.

WHy do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing?

2 The kings of the earth ſet themſelves, and the rulers take counſel together, againſt the LORD, and againſt his anointed, [ſaying,]

3 Let us break their bands aſunder, and caſt away their cords from us.

4 He that ſitteth in the heavens ſhall laugh: the Lord ſhal have them in derision

5 Then ſhall he ſpeak unto them in his wrath, and vex them in his ſore diſpleaſure.

6 Yet have I ſet my king upon my holy hill of Sion.

7 I will declare the decree: the LORD hath ſaid unto me, Thou [art] my ſon, this day have I begotten thee.

8 Aſk of me, and I ſhall give [thee] the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermoſt parts of the earth for thy poſſeſſion.

9 Thou ſhalt break them with a rod of iron, thou ſhalt daſh them in pieces like a potters veſſel.

10 Be wiſe now therefore, O ye kings: be inſtructed ye judges of the earth.

11 Serve the LORD with fear, and rejoyce with trembling.

12 Kiſſe the ſon leſt he be angry, and ye periſh [from] the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little: bleſſed [are] all they that put their truſt in him.

PSAL. III.

The ſecurity of Gods protection.

A Pſalme of David when he fled from Abſalom his ſonne.

LORD, how are they increaſed that trouble me? many [are] they that riſe up againſt me.

2 Many [there be which] ſay of my ſoul, [There is] no help for him in God. Selah.

3 But thou, O LORD, [art] a ſhield for me; my glory, and the lifter up of mine head.

4 I cried unto the LORD with my voice, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.

5 I laid

5 I laid me down and ſlept; I awaked, for the LORD ſuſtained me.
6 I will not be afraid of ten thouſands of people, that have ſet [themſelves] againſt me round about.
7 Ariſe, O LORD, ſave me, O my God for thou haſt ſmitten al mine enemies [upon] the cheek-bone; thou haſt broken the teeth of the ungodly.
8 Salvation belongeth unto the LORD: thy bleſſing [is] upon thy people. Selah.

PSAL. IIII.

1 David prayeth for audience. 2 He reproveth and exhorteth his enemies. 6 Mans happineſſe is in Gods favour.

To the chief muſician on Neginoth, A pſalme of David.

HEare me when I call, O God of my righteouſneſſe: thou haſt enlarged me [when I was] in diſtreſſe, have mercy upon me, and heare my prayer.
2 O ye ſonnes of men, how long [will ye turn] my glory into ſhame? [how long] will ye love vanitie, [and] ſeek after leaſing? Selah.
3 But know that the LORD hath ſet apart him that is godly, for himſelf: the LORD wil heare when I cal unto him.
4 Stand in aw, and ſinne not: commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be ſtill. Selah.
5 Offer the ſacrifices of righteouſneſſe: and put your truſt in the LORD.
6 [There be] many that ſay, Who will ſhew us [any] good? LORD lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us.
7 Thou haſt put gladnes in my heart, more then in the time that their corn and their wine increaſed.
8 I will both lay me down in peace, and ſleep; for thou LORD onely makeſt me dwell in ſafetie.

PSAL. V.

1 David prayeth, and profeſſeth his ſtudy in prayer. 4 God favoureth not the wicked. 7 David profeſſing his faith, prayeth unto God to guide him. 10 to deſtroy his enemies. 11 & preſerve ygodly

To the chief muſician upon Nehiloth, A pſalme of David.

GIve eare to my words, O LORD, conſider my meditation.
2 Hearken unto the voice of my crie, my king, and my God; for unto thee will I pray.
3 My voice ſhalt thou heare in the morning, O LORD, in the morning will I direct [my prayer] unto thee, and will look up.
4 For thou art not a God that hath pleaſure in wickedneſſe: neither ſhall evill dwell with thee.
5 The fooliſh ſhall not ſtand in thy ſight: thou hateſt all Workers of iniquity.
6 Thou ſhalt deſtroy them that ſpeak leaſing: the LORD will abhor the bloudy and deceitfull man.
7 But as for me, I will come [into] thy houſe in the multitude of thy mercy: [and] in thy feat will I worſhip toward thy holy temple.
8 Lead me, O LORD, in thy righteouſneſſe, becauſe of mine enemies; make thy way ſtraight before my face.
9 For [there is] no faithfulneſſe in their mouth, their inward part [is] very wickedneſſe; their throat [is] an open ſepulchre, they flatter with their tongue.
10 Deſtroy thou them, O God; let them fall by their own counſels: caſt them out in the multitude of their tranſgreſſions, for they have rebelled againſt thee.
11 But let all thoſe that put their truſt in thee, rejoyce: let them ever ſhout for joy: becauſe thou defendeſt them: let them alſo that love thy name, be joyfull in thee.
12 For thou LORD, wilt bleſſe the righteous, with favour wilt thou compaſſe him as [with] a ſhield.

PSAL. VI.

1 Davids complaint in his ſickneſſe, 8 by faith he triumpheth over his enemies.

To the chief muſician on Neginoth upon Sheminith, A pſalme of David.

O LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chaſten me in thy hot diſpleaſure.
2 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I [am] weak: O LORD, heal me, for my bones are vexed.
3 My ſoul is alſo ſore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long?
4 Return, O LORD, deliver my ſoul: oh ſave me for thy mercies ſake.
5 For in death [there is] no remembrance of thee: in the grave who ſhall give thee thanks?
6 I am weary with my groaning, all the night make I my bed to ſwim: I water my couch with my tears.
7 Mine eye is conſumed becauſe of grief; it waxeth old becauſe of all mine enemies.
8 Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity; for the LORD hath heard the voice of my weeping.
9 The LORD hath heard my ſupplication; the LORD will receive my prayer.
10 Let all mine enemies be aſhamed and ſore vexed: let them return [and] be aſhamed ſuddenly.

PSAL. VII.

1 David prayeth againſt the malice of his enemies, profeſſing his innocency. 10 By faith he ſeeth his defence, & the deſtruction of his enemies.

Shiggaion of David, which he ſang unto the LORD, concerning the words of Cuſh the Benjamite.

O LORD my God, in thee do I put my truſt: ſave me from all them that perſecute me, and deliver me.

2 Lest he tear my soul like a lion, renting [it] in pieces, while [there is] none to deliver.

3 O LORD my God, if I have done this; If there be iniquity in my hands:

4 If I have rewarded evill unto him that was at peace with me: (yea, I have delivered him that without cause is mine enemy.)

5 Let the enemy persecute my soul, and take [it,] yea, let him tread down my life upon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust. Selah.

6 Arise, O LORD, in thine anger, lift up thy self, because of the rage of mine enemies: & awake for me to the judgment [that] thou hast commanded.

7 So shall the congregation of the people compasse thee about: for their sakes therefore return thou on high.

8 The LORD shall judge the people: judge me, O LORD, according to my righteousnesse, and according to mine integrity [that is] in me.

9 Oh let the wickednesse of the wicked come to an end, but establish the just: for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reins.

10 My defence [is] of God, which saveth the upright in heart.

11 God judgeth the righteous, and God is angry [with y wicked] every day.

12 If he turn not, he will whet his sword; he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

13 He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death; he ordaineth his arrows against the persecutours.

14 Behold, he travaileth with iniquity, and hath conceived mischief, and brought forth falshood.

15 He made a pit and digged it, and is fallen into y ditch [which] he made.

16 His mischief shall return upon his own head, and his violent dealing shal come down upon his own pate.

17 I will praise the Lord according to his righteousnesse: and will sing [praise] to the name of the LORD most high.

PSAL. VIII.

Gods glory is magnified by his works, and by his love to man.

To the chief musician upon Gittith, A psalme of David.

O LORD our Lord, how excellent [is] thy name in all the earth! who hast set thy glory above the heavens.

2 Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou ordained strength, because of thine enemies, that y might est still the enemy and the avenger.

3 When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and stars which thou hast ordained:

4 What [is] man, that thou are mindfull of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him?

5 For thou hast made him a little lower then the angels, and hast crowned him with glory and honour.

6 Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands; thou hast put all things under his feet:

7 All sheep and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field.

8 The fowl of the aire, and the fish of the sea, [and whatsoever] passeth through the paths of the seas.

9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent [is] thy name in all the earth!

PSAL. IX.

1 David praiseth God for executing of judgement. 11 He inciteth others to praise him. 13 He prayeth that he may have cause to praise him.

To the chief musician upon Muth-labben: A psalm of David.

I Will praise [thee,] O LORD, with my whole heart, I will shew forth all thy marvellous works.

2 I will be glad and rejoyce in thee: I will sing [praise] to thy name, O thou most high.

3 When mine enemies are turned back, they shall fall and perish at thy presence.

4 For thou hast maintained my right and my cause, thou satest in the throne judging right.

5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen, thou hast destroyed the wicked; thou hast put out their name for ever and ever.

6 O thou enemy, destructions are come to a perpetuall end: and thou hast destroyed cities, their memoriall is perished with them.

7 But the LORD shall endure for ever: he hath prepared his throne for judgement.

8 And he shall judge the world in righteousnesse, he shall minister judgement to the people in uprightnesse.

9 The LORD also will be a refuge for the oppressed, a refuge in times of trouble.

10 And they that know thy name will put their trust in thee: for thou, LORD, hast not forsaken them that seek thee.

11 Sing [praises] to the LORD which dwelleth in Sion: declare among the people his doings.

12 When he maketh inquisition for bloud, he remembreth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the humble.

13 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, consider my trouble [which I suffer] of them that hate me, thou that liftest me up from the gates of death.

14 That I may shew forth all thy praise in the gates of the daughter of Sion: I will rejoyce in thy salvation.

15 The heathen are sunk down in the pit [that] they made: in the net which they hid, is their own foot taken.

16 The LORD is known by the judgement [which] he executeth: the wicked is snared in the work of his own hands. Higgaion. Selah.

17 The wicked shal be turned into hell, [and] all the nations that forget God.

18 For the needy shall not alway be forgotten: the expectation of

the poor ſhall [not] periſh for ever.
19 Ariſe, O LORD, let not man prevail, let the heathen be judged in thy ſight.
20 Put them in fear, O LORD; [that] the nations may know themſelves [to be] but men. Selah.

PSAL. X.

1 David complaineth to God of the outrage of ỹ wicked. 12 He prayeth for remedy. 16 He profeſſeth his confidence.

WHy ſtandeſt thou afarre off, O LORD? [why] hideſt thou [thy ſelf] in times of trouble?
2 The wicked in [his] pride doth perſecute the poor: let them be taken in the devices, that they have imagined.
3 For the wicked boaſteth of his hearts deſire, and bleſſeth the covetous, [whom] the LORD abhorreth.
4 The wicked, through the pride of his countenance, will not ſeek [after God:] God [is] not in all his thoughts.
5 His wayes are alwayes grievous; thy judgements [are] farre above out of his ſight: as for all his enemies, he puffeth at them.
6 He hath ſaid in his heart, I ſhall not be moved: for I [ſhall] never [be] in adverſity.
7 His mouth is full of curſing, and deceit, and fraud: under his tongue [is] miſchief and vanity.
8 He ſitteth in the lurking-places of the villages: in the ſecret places doth he murder the innocent: his eyes are privily ſet againſt the poor.
9 He lieth in wait ſecretly as a lion in his den: he lieth in wait to catch the poor: he doth catch the poor when he draweth him into his net.
10 He croucheth, [and] humbleth himſelf, that the poor may fall by his ſtrong ones.
11 He hath ſaid in his heart, God hath forgotten: he hideth his face, he will never ſee [it.]
12 Ariſe, O LORD, O God lift up thine hand: forget not the humble.
13 Wherefore doth the wicked contemn God? he hath ſaid in his heart, Thou wilt not require [it.]
14 Thou haſt ſeen [it,] for thou beholdeſt miſchief and ſpite to requite [it] with thy hand: the poor committeth himſelf unto thee, thou art the helper of the fatherleſſe.
15 Break thou the arm of the wicked, and the evil man: ſeek out his wickedneſſe [till] thou finde none.
16 The LORD [is] king for ever and ever: the heathen are periſhed out of his land.
17 LORD, ỹ haſt heard the deſire of the humble: ỹ wilt prepare their heart, thou wilt cauſe thine eare to heare:
18 To judge the fatherleſſe and the oppreſſed, that the man of the earth may no more oppreſſe.

PSAL. XI.

1 David encourageth himſelf in God againſt his enemies. 4 The providence and juſtice of God.

To the chief muſician, [A pſalm] of David.

IN the LORD put I my truſt: how ſay ye to my ſoul, Flee [as] a bird to your mountain?
2 For lo, the wicked bend [their] bow, they make ready their arrow upon the ſtring: that they may privily ſhoot at the upright in heart.
3 If the foundations be deſtroyed, what can the righteous do?
4 The LORD [is] in his holy temple, the LORDS throne [is] in heaven: his eyes behold, his eye-lids trie the children of men.
5 The LORD trieth the righteous: but the wicked and him that loveth violence, his ſoul hateth.
6 Vpon the wicked he ſhall rain ſnares, fire and brimſtone, and an horrible tempeſt: [this ſhall be] the portion of their cup.
7 For the righteous LORD loveth righteouſneſſe, his countenance doth behold the upright.

PSAL. XII.

1 David deſtitute of humane comfort, craveth help of God. 3 He comforteth himſelf with Gods judgements on the wicked, and confidence in Gods tried promiſes.

To the chief muſician upon Sheminith, A Pſalme of David.

HElp LORD, for the godly man ceaſeth; for the faithfull fail from among the children of men.
2 They ſpeak vanity every one with his neighbour: [with] flattering lips, [and] with a double heart do they ſpeak.
3 The LORD ſhall cut off all flattering lips, [and] the tongue that ſpeaketh proud things.
4 Who have ſaid, With our tongue will we prevail, our lips [are] our own: who [is] lord over us?
5 For the oppreſſion of the poor, for the ſighing of the needy, now will I ariſe (ſaith the LORD) I will ſet [him] in ſafety [from him that] puffeth at him.
6 The words of the LORD [are] pure words: [as] ſilver tried in a furnace of earth, purified ſeven times.
7 Thou ſhalt keep them (O LORD) thou ſhalt preſerve them from this generation for ever.
8 The wicked walk on every ſide, when the vileſt men are exalted.

PSAL. XIII.

1 David complaineth of delay in help. 3 He prayeth for preventing grace. 5 He boaſteth of divine mercy.

To ỹ chief muſician, A pſalm of David.

HOw long wilt thou forget me (O LORD) for ever? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?
2 How long ſhall I take counſell in my

my ſoul, [having] ſorrow in my heart daily? how long ſhall mine enemie be exalted over me?

3 Conſider [and] heare me, O LORD my God: lighten mine eyes, leſt I ſleep [the ſleep] of death.

4 Leſt mine enemie ſay, I have prevailed againſt him; [and] thoſe that trouble me, rejoyce when I am moved.

5 But I have truſted in thy mercy, my heart ſhal rejoyce in thy ſalvation.

6 I will ſing unto ℣ LORD, becauſe he hath dealt bountifully with me.

PSAL. XIIII.

1 David deſcribeth the corruption of a naturall man. 4 He convinceth the wicked by the light of their conſcience. 7 He glorieth in the ſalvation of God.

To the chief muſician, [A pſalme] of David.

THe fool hath ſaid in his heart, [There is] no God: they are corrupt, they have done abominable works, [there is] none that doth good.

2 The LORD looked down from heaven upon the children of men; to ſee if there were any that did underſtand, [and] ſeek God.

3 They are all gone aſide, they are [all] together become filthy: [there is] none that doeth good, no not one.

4 Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people [as] they eat bread, and call not upon the LORD.

5 There were they in great fear: for God [is] in the generation of the righteous.

6 You have ſhamed the counſel of the poore: becauſe the LORD [is] his refuge.

7 O that the ſalvation of Iſrael [were come] out of Sion! when the LORD bringeth back the captivity of his people, Iacob ſhall rejoyce, [and] Iſrael ſhall be glad.

PSAL. XV.

David deſcribeth a citizen of Sion.

A pſalme of David.

LORD, who ſhall abide in thy tabernacle? who ſhall dwell in thy holy hill?

2 He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteouſneſſe, and ſpeaketh the truth in his heart.

3 [He that] backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doeth evill to his neighbour, nor taketh up a reproach againſt his neighbour.

4 In whoſe eyes a vile perſon is contemned; but he honoureth them that fear the LORD: [he that] ſweareth to [his own] hurt, and changeth not.

5 [He that] putteth not out his money to uſury, nor taketh reward againſt the innocent. He that doth theſe things, ſhall never be moved.

PSAL. XVI.

1 David in diſtruſt of merits, and hatred of idolatry, fleeth to God for preſervation. 5 He ſheweth the hope of his calling, of the reſurrection, and life everlaſting.

Michtam of David.

PReſerve me, O God: for in thee do I put my truſt.

2 O [my ſoul,] thou haſt ſaid unto the LORD, Thou [art] my Lord: my goodneſſe [extendeth] not to thee:

3 [But] to the ſaints that are in the earth, and to the excellent in whom [is] all my delight.

4 Their ſorrows ſhall be multiplied, [that] haſten [after] another [god:] their drink-offerings of bloud will I not offer, nor take up their names into my lips.

5 The LORD [is] the portion of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintaineſt my lot.

6 The lines are fallen unto me in pleaſant [places,] yea, I have a goodly heritage.

7 I will bleſſe the LORD, who hath given me counſel: my reins alſo inſtruct me in the night-ſeaſons.

8 I have ſet the LORD alwayes before me: becauſe [he is] at my right hand, I ſhall not be moved.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoyceth: my fleſh alſo ſhall reſt in hope.

10 For thou wilt not leave my ſoul in hell; neither wilt thou ſuffer thine holy One to ſee corruption.

11 Thou wilt ſhew me the path of life: in thy preſence [is] fulneſſe of joy, at thy right hand [there are] pleaſures for evermore.

PSAL. XVII.

1 David in confidence of his integritie, craveth defence of God againſt his enemies. 10 He ſheweth their pride, craft, & eagerneſſe. 13 He prayeth againſt them in confidence of his hope.

A prayer of David.

HEare the right, O LORD, attend unto my cry, give eare unto my prayer [that goeth] not out of feigned lips.

2 Let my ſentence come forth from thy preſence: let thine eyes behold the things that are equall.

3 Thou haſt proved mine heart, thou haſt viſited [me] in the night, thou haſt tried me, [and] ſhalt finde nothing: I am purpoſed [that] my mouth ſhall not tranſgreſſe.

4 Concerning the works of men, by the word of thy lips, I have kept [me from] the paths of the deſtroyer.

5 Hold up my goings in thy paths, [that] my footſteps ſlip not.

6 I have called upon thee, for thou wilt heare me, O God: incline thine eare unto me, [and] heare my ſpeech.

7 Shew thy marvellous loving kindneſſe, O thou that ſaveſt by thy right hand, them which put their truſt [in thee,] from thoſe that riſe up [againſt them.]

8 Keep me as the apple of the eye hide me under ℣ ſhadow of thy wings:

9 From the wicked that oppreſſe me, [from] my deadly enemies, [who] compaſſe me about.

10 They are incloſed in their own fat: with their mouth they ſpeak proudly.

11 They have now compaſſed us in our ſteps: they have ſet their eyes bowing down to the earth:

12 Like as a lion [that] is greedy of his prey, and as it were a young lion lurking in ſecret places.

13 Ariſe, O LORD, diſappoint him, caſt him down: deliver my ſoul from the wicked, [which is] thy ſword:

14 From men [which are] thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, [which have] their portion in [this] life, and whoſe belly thou filleſt with thy hid [treaſure]: they are ful of children, and leave the reſt of their [ſubſtance] to their babes.

15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righteouſneſſe: I ſhall be ſatisfied, when I awake, with thy likeneſſe.

PSAL. XVIII.

David praiſeth God for his manifold and marvellous bleſſings.

To the chief muſician, [A pſalme] of David, the ſervant of the LORD, who ſpake unto the LORD the words of this ſong in the day [that] the LORD delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: And he ſaid,

I Will love thee, O LORD my ſtrength.

2 The LORD [is] my rock, and my fortreſſe, and my deliverer: my God, my ſtrength in whom I will truſt, my buckler, and the horn of my ſalvation, [and] my high tower.

3 I will call upon the LORD, [who is] worthy to be praiſed: ſo ſhall I be ſaved from mine enemies.

4 The ſorrows of death compaſſed me, and the flouds of ungodly men made me afraid.

5 The ſorrows of hell compaſſed me about: the ſnares of death prevented me.

6 In my diſtreſſe I called upon the LORD, and cried unto my God: he heard my voice out of his temple, and my cry came before him, [even] into his eares.

7 Then the earth ſhook and trembled; the foundations alſo of the hills moved and were ſhaken, becauſe he was wroth.

8 There went up a ſmoke out of his noſtrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

9 He bowed the heavens alſo and came down; and darkneſſe [was] under his feet.

10 And he rode upon a cherub, and did flie: yea, he did flie upon the wings of the winde.

11 He made darkneſſe his ſecret [place:] his pavilion round about him, [were] dark waters, [and] thick clouds of the skies.

12 At the brightneſſe [that was] before him his thick clouds paſſed, hail-[ſtones,] and coals of fire.

13 The LORD alſo thundred in the heavens, & the higheſt gave his voice: hail-[ſtones] and coals of fire.

14 Yea, he ſent out his arrows, and ſcattered them; and he ſhot out lightnings, and diſcomfited them.

15 Then the chanels of waters were ſeen, and the foundations of the world were diſcovered: at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blaſt of the breath of thy noſtrils.

16 He ſent from above, he took me, he drew me out of many waters.

17 He delivered me from my ſtrong enemy, and from them which hated me: for they were too ſtreng for me.

18 They prevented me in the day of my calamity; but the LORD was my ſtay.

19 He brought me forth alſo into a large place: he delivered me, becauſe he delighted in me.

20 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteouſneſſe, according to the cleanneſſe of my hands hath he recompenſed me.

21 For I have kept the wayes of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

22 For all his judgements [were] before me, and I did not put away his ſtatutes from me.

23 I was alſo upright before him: & I kept my ſelf from mine iniquity.

24 Therefore hath the LORD recompenſed me according to my righteouſneſſe, according to the cleanneſſe of my hands in his eye-ſight.

25 With the mercifull thou wilt ſhew thy ſelf mercifull, with an upright man thou wilt ſhew thy ſelf upright.

26 With the pure thou wilt ſhew thy ſelf pure, and with the froward thou wilt ſhew thy ſelf froward.

27 For thou wilt ſave the afflicted people: but wilt bring down high looks.

28 For thou wilt light my candle: the LORD my God will enlighten my darkneſſe.

29 For by thee I have run through a troup: and by my God have I leaped over a wall.

30 As for God, his way [is] perfect: the word of the LORD is tried: he [is] a buckler to all thoſe that truſt in him.

31 For who [is] God ſave the LORD? or who [is] a rock ſave our God?

32 It is God that girdeth me with ſtrength, and maketh my way perfect.

33 He maketh my feet like hinds [feet,] and ſetteth me upon my high places.

34 He teacheth my hands to warre, ſo that a bow of ſteel is broken by mine arms.

35 Thou haſt alſo given me the ſhield of thy ſalvation: and thy right hand hath holden me up, and thy gentleneſſe hath made me great.

36 Thou haſt enlarged my ſteps under me, that my feet did not ſlip.

37 I have purſued mine enemies, and overtaken them: neither did I

turn again till they were consumed.
38 I have wounded them that they were not able to rise: they are fallen under my feet.
39 For thou hast girded me with strength unto the battel: thou hast subdued under me those that rose up against me.
40 Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies: that I might destroy them that hate me.
41 They cried, but [there was] none to save [them: even] unto the LORD, but he answered them not.
42 Then did I beat them small as the dust before the winde: I did cast them out as the dirt in the streets.
43 Thou hast delivered me from the strivings of the people: [and] thou hast made me the head of the heathen: a people [whom] I have not known shall serve me.
44 Assoon as they heare of me, they shall obey me: the strangers shal submit themselves unto me.
45 The strangers shall fade away, and be afraid out of their close places.
46 The LORD liveth, and blessed [be] my Rock: and let the God of my salvation be exalted.
47 It is God that avengeth me, and subdueth the people under me.
48 He delivereth me from mine enemies: yea, thou liftest me up above those that rise up against me: thou hast delivered me from the violent man.
49 Therefore will I give thanks unto thee (O LORD) among the heathen: and sing praises unto thy name.
50 Great deliverance giveth he to his king: and sheweth mercy to his anointed, to David, and to his seed for evermore.

PSAL. XIX.

1 The creatures shew Gods glory. 7 the word his grace. 12 David prayeth for grace.

To the chief musician, A psalme of David.

THE heavens declare the glory of God: and the firmament sheweth his handie-work.
2 Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge.
3 [There is] no speech nor language [where] their voice is not heard.
4 Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world: in them hath he set a tabernacle for the sunne.
5 Which [is] as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, [and] rejoyceth as a strong man to run a race.
6 His going forth [is] from the end of the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.
7 The law of the LORD [is] perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple.
8 The statutes of the LORD [are] right, rejoycing the heart: the commandment of the LORD [is] pure, enlightning the eyes.
9 The fear of the LORD [is] clean, enduring for ever: the judgements of the LORD [are] true [and] righteous altogether.
10 More to be desired [are they] then gold, yea, then much fine gold: sweeter also then hony, and the hony combe.
11 Moreover, by them is thy servant warned: [and] in keeping of them [there is] great reward.
12 Who can understand [his] errours? cleanse thou me from secret [faults.]
13 Keep back thy servant also from presumptuous [sinnes,] let them not have dominion over me: then shall I be upright, and I shall be innocent from the great transgression.
14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart be acceptable in thy sight, O LORD, my strength and my redeemer.

PSAL. XX.

1 The church blesseth the king in his exploits. 7 Her confidence in Gods succour

To ỹ chief musician, A psalme of David

THE LORD heare thee in the day of trouble, the name of the God of Iacob defend thee.
2 Send thee help from the sanctuary: and strengthen thee out of Sion.
3 Remember all thy offerings, and accept thy burnt sacrifice. Selah.
4 Grant thee according to thine own heart, and fulfill all thy counsel.
5 We will rejoyce in thy salvation, and in the name of our God we will set up our banners: the LORD fulfill all thy petitions.
6 Now know I, that the LORD saveth his anointed: he will heare him from his holy heaven, with the saving strength of his right hand.
7 Some [trust] in chariots, and some in horses: but we will remember the name of the LORD our God.
8 They are brought down and fallen, but we are risen & stand upright.
9 Save LORD, let the king heare us when we call.

PSAL. XXI.

1 A thanksgiving for victory. 7 Confidence of further successe.

To ỹ chief musician, A psalme of David

THE king shall joy in thy strength, O LORD, and in thy salvation how greatly shall he rejoyce!
2 Thou hast given him his hearts desire, and hast not withholden the request of his lips. Selah.
3 For thou preventest him with the blessings of goodnesse: thou settest a crown of pure gold on his head.
4 He asked life of thee, [and] thou gavest [it] him, [even] length of dayes for ever and ever.
5 His glory [is] great in thy salvation, honour and maiestie hast thou laid upon him.
6 For thou hast made him most blessed

ſed for ever: thou haſt made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.
7 For the king truſteth in the LORD, and through the mercy of the moſt high, he ſhall not be moved.
8 Thine hand ſhall finde out all thine enemies, thy right hand ſhall finde out thoſe that hate thee.
9 Thou ſhalt make them as a fiery oven in the time of thine anger: the LORD ſhall ſwallow them up in his wrath, and the fire ſhall devoure them.
10 Their fruit ſhalt thou deſtroy from the earth, and their ſeed from among the children of men.
11 For they intended evil againſt thee: they imagined a miſchievous device, [which] they are not able [to perform]
12 Therefore ſhalt thou make them turn their back, [when] thou ſhalt make ready [thine arrows] upon thy ſtrings, againſt the face of them.
13 Be thou exalted, LORD, in thine own ſtrength: [ſo] will we ſing and praiſe thy power.

PSAL. XXII.

1 David complaineth in great diſcouragement. 9 He prayeth in great diſtreſſe. 23 He praiſeth God.

To the chief muſician upon Aijeleth Shahar, A pſalme of David.

MY God, my God, why haſt thou forſaken me? [why art thou ſo] farre from helping me, [and from] the words of my roaring?
2 O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou heareſt not; and in the night [ſeaſon,] and am not ſilent.
3 But thou [art] holy, [O thou] that inhabiteſt the praiſes of Iſrael.
4 Our fathers truſted in thee: they truſted, and thou didſt deliver them.
5 They cried unto thee, and were delivered: they truſted in thee, and were not confounded.
6 But I [am] a worm, and no man; a reproach of men, and deſpiſed of the people.
7 All they that ſee me, laugh me to ſcorn: they ſhoot out the lip, they ſhake the head, [ſaying,]
8 He truſted on the LORD, [that] he would deliver him: let him deliver him, ſeeing he delighted in him.
9 But thou [art] he that took me out of ſ wombe; thou didſt make me hope, [when I was] upon my mothers breaſts
10 I was caſt upon thee from the wombe: thou [art] my God from my mothers belly.
11 Be not farre from me, for trouble [is] neare; for [there is] none to help.
12 Many bulls have compaſſed me: ſtrong [bulls] of Baſhan have beſet me round.
13 They gaped upon me [with] their mouthes, [as] a ravening and a roaring lion.
14 I am poured out like water, and all my bones are out of joynt: my heart is like wax, it is melted in the midſt of my bowels.
15 My ſtrength is dried up like a potſheard: and my tongue cleaveth to my jaws; and thou haſt brought me into the duſt of death.
16 For dogs have compaſſed me, the aſſembly of the wicked have incloſed me: they pierced my hands & my feet.
17 I may tell all my bones: they look [and] ſtare upon me.
18 They part my garments among them, and caſt lots upon my veſture.
19 But be not thou farre from me, O LORD; O my ſtrength, haſte thee to help me.
20 Deliver my ſoul from the ſword: my darling from the power of ſ dog.
21 Save me from the lions mouth: for thou haſt heard me from the horns of the Vnicorns.
22 I will declare thy name unto my brethren: in the midſt of the congregation will I praiſe thee.
23 Ye that fear the LORD, praiſe him; all ye the ſeed of Iacob, glorifie him; and fear him, all ye the ſeed of Iſrael.
24 For he hath not deſpiſed, nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted, neither hath he hid his face from him: but when he cried unto him, he heard.
25 My praiſe [ſhall be] of thee in the great congregation: I will pay my vows before them that fear him.
26 The meek ſhall eat and be ſatisfied: they ſhall praiſe the LORD that ſeek him; your heart ſhal live for ever.
27 All the ends of the world ſhall remember and turn unto the LORD: and all the kindreds of the nations ſhall worſhip before thee.
28 For the kingdome [is] the LORDS: and he [is] the governour among the nations.
29 All they that be fat upon earth, ſhall eat and worſhip: all they that go down to ſ duſt, ſhall bowe before him, and none can keep alive his own ſoul.
30 A ſeed ſhall ſerve him, it ſhall be accounted to the LORD for a generation.
31 They ſhall come, and ſhall declare his righteouſneſſe unto a people that ſhall be born, that he hath done [this.]

PSAL. XXIII.

Davids confidence in Gods grace.

A pſalme of David.

THE Lord [is] my ſhepherd, I ſhall not want.
2 He maketh me to lie down in green paſtures: he leadeth me beſide the ſtill waters.
3 He reſtoreth my ſoul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteouſneſſe for his names ſake.
4 Yea, though I walk through the valley of the ſhadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou [art] with me, thy rod and thy ſtaff they comfort me.
5 Thou prepareſt a table before me in the preſence of mine enemies: thou aneinteſt my head with oyl, my cup runneth over.

6 Surely

6 Surely goodneſſe and mercy ſhall follow me all the dayes of my life: and I will dwell in the houſe of the LORD for ever.

PSAL. XXIIII.

1 Gods lordſhip in the world. 3 The citizens of his ſpirituall kingdome. 7 An exhortation to receive him.

A pſalme of David.

THE earth [is] the LORDS, and the fulneſſe thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.

2 For he hath founded it upon the ſeas, and eſtabliſhed it upon the floods.

3 Who ſhall aſcend into the hill of the LORD? and who ſhall ſtand in his holy place?

4 He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lift up his ſoul unto vanity, nor ſworn deceitfully.

5 He ſhall receive the bleſſing from the LORD, and righteouſneſſe from the God of his ſalvation.

6 This [is] the generation of them that ſeek him, that ſeek thy face, O Iacob. Selah.

7 Lift up your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lift up, ye everlaſting doores, and the king of glory ſhall come in.

8 Who [is] this king of glory? the LORD ſtrong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battel.

9 Lift up your heads, O ye gates, even lift [them] up, ye everlaſting doores, and the king of glory ſhall come in.

10 Who is this king of glory? the LORD of hoſts, he [is] the king of glory. Selah.

PSAL. XXV.

1 Davids confidence in prayer. 7 He prayeth for remiſſion of ſinnes, 16 and for help in affliction.

[A pſalme] of David.

VNto thee, O LORD, do I lift up my ſoul.

2 O my God, I truſt in thee, let me not be aſhamed: let not mine enemies triumph over me.

3 Yea, let none that wait on thee be aſhamed; let them be aſhamed which tranſgreſſe without cauſe.

4 Shew me thy wayes, O LORD; teach me thy paths.

5 Lead me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou [art] the God of my ſalvation, on thee do I wait all the day.

6 Remember, O Lord, thy tender mercies, and thy loving kindneſſes: for they [have been] ever of old.

7 Remember not the ſinnes of my youth, nor my tranſgreſſions: according to thy mercie remember thou me, for thy goodneſſe ſake, O LORD.

8 Good and upright [is] the LORD: therefore will he teach ſinners in the way.

9 The meek will he guide in judgement: & the meek will he teach his way.

10 All the paths of the LORD [are] mercie and truth, unto ſuch as keep his covenant, and his teſtimonies.

11 For thy names ſake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquitie: for it [is] great.

12 What man is he that feareth the LORD? him ſhall he teach in the way [that] he ſhall chuſe.

13 His ſoul ſhall dwell at eaſe: and his ſeed ſhall inherit the earth.

14 The ſecret of the LORD [is] with them that fear him: and he will ſhew them his covenant.

15 Mine eyes [are] ever towards the LORD: for he ſhall pluck my feet out of the net.

16 Turn thee unto me, and have mercie upon me: for I [am] deſolate and afflicted.

17 The troubles of my heart are enlarged: O bring thou me out of my diſtreſſes.

18 Look upon mine affliction, and my pain, and forgive all my ſinnes.

19 Conſider mine enemies, for they are many, and they hate me with cruell hatred.

20 O keep my ſoul and deliver me: let me not be aſhamed, for I put my truſt in thee.

21 Let integritie and uprightneſſe preſerve me: for I wait on thee.

22 Redeem Iſrael, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSAL. XXVI.

David reſorteth unto God, in confidence of his integrity.

[A pſalme] of David.

IVdge me, O LORD, for I have walked in mine integritie: I have truſted alſo in the LORD: [therefore] I ſhall not ſlide.

2 Examine me, O LORD, and prove me; try my reins and my heart.

3 For thy loving kindneſſe [is] before mine eyes: and I have walked in thy truth.

4 I have not ſat with vain perſons, neither will I go in with diſſemblers.

5 I have hated the congregation of evil doers: and will not ſit with the wicked.

6 I wil waſh mine hands in innocencie: ſo will I compaſſe thine altar, O LORD.

7 That I may publiſh with the voice of thanksgiving, and tell of all thy wonderous works.

8 LORD, I have loved the habitation of thy houſe, & the place where thine honour dwelleth.

9 Gather not my ſoul with ſinners, nor my life with bloudy men:

10 In whoſe hands [is] miſchief: and their right hand is full of bribes.

11 But as for me, I will walk in mine integritie: redeem me, and be mercifull unto me.

12 My foot ſtandeth in an even place: in the congregations will I bleſſe the LORD.

PSAL. XXVII.

1 David ſuſtaineth his faith by the power of God, 4 by his love to the ſervice of God, 9 by prayer.

[A pſalme] of David.

THE LORD [is] my light, and my salvation, whom shall I fear? the LORD [is] the strength of my life, of whom shall I be afraid?

2 When the wicked, [even] mine enemies and my foes came upon me to eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

3 Though an host should encamp against me, my heart shall not fear: though warre should rise against me, in this [will] I [be] confident.

4 One thing have I desired of the LORD, that will I seek after, that I may dwell in the house of the LORD all the dayes of my life, to behold the beauty of the LORD, and to enquire in his temple.

5 For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion: in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me, he shall set me up upon a rock.

6 And now shall mine head be lifted up above mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his tabernacle sacrifices of joy, I will sing, yea, I will sing praises unto the LORD.

7 Heare, O LORD, [when] I cry with my voice: have mercy also upon me, and answer me.

8 [when thou saidst,] Seek ye my face, my heart said unto thee, Thy face, LORD, will I seek.

9 Hide not thy face farre from me, put not thy servant away in anger: thou hast been my help, leave me not, neither forsake me, O God of my salvation.

10 When my father & my mother forsake me, then ỹ LORD wil take me up.

11 Teach me thy way, O LORD, and lead me in a plain path, because of mine enemies.

12 Deliver me not over unto the will of mine enemies: for false witnesses are risen up against me, and such as breathe out crueltie.

13 [I had fainted,] unlesse I had beleeved to see the goodnesse of the LORD in the land of the living.

14 Wait on the LORD: be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the LORD.

PSAL. XXVIII.

1 David prayeth earnestly against his enemies. 6 He blesseth God. 9 He prayeth for the people.

[A psalme] of David.

UNto thee will I cry, O LORD, my Rock, be not silent to me: lest [if] thou be silent to me, I become like them that go down into the pit.

2 Heare the voice of my supplications, when I cry unto thee: when I lift up my hands toward thine holy Oracle.

3 Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquitie: which speak peace to their neighbours but mischief is in their hearts.

4 Give them according to their deeds, and according to the wickednesse of their endeavours: give them after the work of their hands, render to them their desert.

5 Because they regard not the works of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, he shall destroy them, and not build them up.

6 Blessed [be] the LORD, because he hath heard the voice of my supplications.

7 The LORD [is] my strength, and my shield, my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly rejoyceth, and with my song will I praise him.

8 The LORD [is] their strength, and he [is] ỹ saving strength of his anointed.

9 Save thy people, and blesse thine inheritance: feed them also, and lift them up for ever.

PSAL. XXIX.

1 David exhorteth princes to give glorie to God, 3 by reason of his power, 11 and protection of his people.

A psalme of David.

GIve unto the LORD (O ye mighty) give unto the LORD glory and strength.

2 Give unto the LORD the glory due unto his name; worship the LORD in the beauty of holinesse.

3 The voice of the LORD [is] upon the waters: the God of glory thundereth, the LORD [is] upon many waters.

4 The voice of the LORD [is] powerfull; the voice of the LORD [is] full of majestie.

5 The voice of the LORD breaketh the cedars: yea, the LORD breaketh the cedars of Lebanon.

6 He maketh them also to skip like a calf: Lebanon, and Sirion like a young Vnicorn.

7 The voice of the LORD divideth the flames of fire:

8 The voice of the LORD shaketh the wilderneſſe: the LORD shaketh the wilderneſſe of Kadesh.

9 The voice of the LORD maketh the hindes to calve, and discovereth the forrests: and in his temple doth every one speak of [his] glory.

10 The LORD sitteth upon ỹ flood: yea, the LORD sitteth king for ever.

11 The LORD will give strength unto his people, the LORD will blesse his people with peace.

PSAL. XXX.

1 David praiseth God for his deliverance 4 He exhorteth others to praise him by example of Gods dealing with him.

A psalme [and] song, [at] the dedication of the house of David.

I Will extoll thee, O LORD, for thou hast lifted me up, and hast not made my foes to rejoyce over me.

2 O LORD my God, I cried unto thee, and thou hast healed me.

3 O LORD thou hast brought up my soul from the grave: thou hast kept me alive that I should not go down to the pit.

4 Sing unto the LORD,(O ye ſaints of his)and give thanks at the remembrance of his holineſſe.

5 For his anger[endureth]but a moment;in his favour [is] life: weeping may endure for a night, but joy [cometh]in the morning.

6 And in my proſperitie,I ſaid, I ſhall never be moved.

7 LORD,by thy favour thou haſt made my mountain to ſtand ſtrong: thou didſt hide thy face,[&]I was troubled.

8 I cried to thee,O LORD:and unto the LORD I made ſupplication.

9 What profit[is there]in my bloud, when I go down to the pit? ſhall the duſt praiſe thee? ſhall it declare thy truth?

10 Heare,O LORD,& have mercy upon me:LORD be thou my helper.

11 Thou haſt turned for me my mourning into dancing: thou haſt put off my ſackcloth,and girded me with gladneſſe:

12 To the end that[my]glorie may ſing praiſe to thee,and not be ſilent: O LORD my God,I will give thanks unto thee for ever.

PSAL. XXXI.

David ſhewing his confidence in God, crayeth help,7 He rejoyceth in his mercy.9 He prayeth in his calamitie. 19 He praiſeth God for his goodneſſe.

To the chief muſician,A pſalme of David

IN thee, O LORD,do I put my truſt, let me never be aſhamed:deliver me in thy righteouſneſſe.

2 Bow down thine eare to me,deliver me ſpeedily: be thou my ſtrong rock, for an houſe of defence to ſave me.

3 For thou[art]my rock and my fortreſſe: therefore for thy names ſake lead me,and guide me.

4 Pull me out of the net, that they have laid privily for me:for thou[art] my ſtrength.

5 Into thine hand I commit my ſpirit: thou haſt redeemed me,O LORD God of truth.

6 I have hated them that regard lying vanities:but I truſt in the LORD.

7 I will be glad,and rejoyce in thy mercy:for thou haſt conſidered my trouble;thou haſt knowa my ſoul in adverſities;

8 And haſt not ſhut me up into the hand of the enemie:thou haſt ſet my feet in a large room.

9 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble;mine eye is conſumed with grief,[yea,]my ſoul and my belly.

10 For my life is ſpent with grief, & my yeares with ſighing:my ſtrength faileth becauſe of mine iniquitie, and my bones are conſumed.

11 I was a reproach among all mine enemies, but eſpecially among my neighbours,and a fear to mine acquaintance:they that did ſee me without, fled from me.

12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of minde:I am like a broken veſſel

13 For I have heard the ſlander of many: fear [was]on every ſide, while they took counſel together againſt me, they deviſed to take away my life.

14 But I truſted in thee, O LORD; I ſaid,Thou[art]my God.

15 My times [are] in thy hand: deliver me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that perſecute me

16 Make thy face to ſhine upon thy ſervant: ſave me for thy mercies ſake

17 Let me not be aſhamed,O LORD, for I have called upon thee: let the wicked be aſhamed, [and] let them be ſilent in the grave.

18 Let the lying lips be put to ſilence: which ſpeak grievous things proudly, and contemptuouſly againſt the righteous.

19 O how great is thy goodneſſe, which thou haſt laid up for them that fear thee;[which] thou haſt wrought for them that truſt in thee, before the ſons of men!

20 Thou ſhalt hide them in the ſecret of thy preſence from the pride of man: thou ſhalt keep them ſecretly in a pavilion from the ſtrife of tongues.

21 Bleſſed [be] the LORD; for he hath ſhewed me his marvellous kindneſſe,in a ſtrong citie.

22 For I ſaid in my haſt,I am cut off from before thine eyes: nevertheleſſe thou heardeſt the voice of my ſupplications,when I cried unto thee.

23 O love the LORD,all ye his ſaints: [for] the LORD preſerveth the faithful,and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

24 Be of good courage, and he ſhall ſtrengthen your heart,all ye that hope in the LORD.

PSAL. XXXII.

1 Bleſſednes conſiſts in remiſſion of ſins. 3 Confeſſion of ſins giveth eaſe to the conſcience. 8 Gods promiſes bring joy.

[A pſalme] of David,Maſchil.

BLeſſed[is he whoſe]tranſgreſſion[is] forgiven, [whoſe] ſin [is] covered.

2 Bleſſed[is]the man unto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquitie, and in whoſe ſpirit [there is]no guile.

3 When I kept ſilence, my bones waxed old;through my roaring all the day long.

4 For day and night thy hand was heavy upon me: my moiſture is turned into the drought of ſummer.Selah.

5 I acknowledged my ſin unto thee, and mine iniquitie have I not hid: I ſaid, I will confeſſe my tranſgreſſions unto the Lord; and thou forgaveſt the iniquity of my ſin.Selah.

6 For this ſhall every one that is godly,pray unto thee, in a time when thou mayeſt be found: ſurely in the flouds of great waters, they ſhall not come nigh unto him.

7 Thou [art] my hiding place, thou ſhalt preſerve me from trouble; thou ſhalt compaſſe me about with ſongs of deliverance.Selah.

8 I will inſtruct thee, and teach thee

in the way which thou ſhalt go: I will guide thee with mine eye.

9 Be ye not as the horſe, [or] as the mule [which] have no underſtanding: whoſe mouth muſt be held in with bit and bridle, leſt they come neare unto thee.

10 Many ſorrows [ſhall be] to the wicked: but he that truſteth in the LORD, mercy ſhall compaſſe him about

11 Be glad in the LORD, and rejoyce ye righteous: and ſhout for joy all ye that are upright in heart.

PSAL. XXXIII.

1 God is to be praiſed for his goodneſſe, 6 for his power, 12 & for his providence, 20 Confidence is to be placed in God.

REjoyce in the LORD, O ye righteous, [for] praiſe is comely for the upright.

2 Praiſe the LORD with harp: ſing unto him with the pſalterie, [and] an inſtrument of ten ſtrings.

3 Sing unto him a new ſong, play skilfully with a loud noiſe.

4 For the word of the LORD [is] right: and all his works [are done] in truth.

5 He loveth righteouſneſſe and judgement: the earth is full of the goodneſſe of the LORD

6 By the word of the LORD were the heavens made: and all the hoſt of them, by the breath of his mouth.

7 He gathereth the waters of the ſea together, as an heap: he layeth up the depth in ſtore-houſes.

8 Let all the earth feare the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world ſtand in aw of him.

9 For he ſpake, and it was [done:] he commanded, and it ſtood faſt.

10 The LORD bringeth the counſel of the heathen to nought: he maketh the devices of the people of none effect.

11 The counſel of the LORD ſtandeth for ever, the thoughts of his heart to all generations.

12 Bleſſed [is] the nation whoſe God [is] the LORD: [&] the people [whom] he hath choſen for his own inheritance

13 The LORD looketh from heaven: he beholdeth all the ſonnes of men.

14 From the place of his habitation he looketh upon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 He faſhioneth their hearts alike: he conſidereth all their works.

16 There is no king ſaved by the multitude of an hoſt: a mighty man is not delivered by much ſtrength.

17 An horſe [is] a vain thing for ſafetie: neither ſhall he deliver [any] by his great ſtrength.

18 Behold, the eye of the LORD [is] upon them that fear him: upon them that hope in his mercie:

19 To deliver their ſoul from death, and to keep them alive in famine,

20 Our ſoul waiteth for the LORD: he [is] our help and our ſhield.

21 For our heart ſhal rejoyce in him: becauſe we have truſted in his holy name

22 Let thy mercie (O LORD) be upon us: according as we hope in thee.

PSAL. XXXIIII.

1 David praiſeth God, and exhorteth others thereto by his experience, 8 they are bleſſed that truſt in God. 11 He exhorteth to the fear of God. 15 The priviledges of the righteous.

[A pſalme] of David, when he changed his behaviour before Abimelech: who drove him away and he departed.

I Will bleſſe the LORD at all times: his praiſe [ſhall] continually [be] in my mouth.

2 My ſoul ſhall make her boaſt in the LORD: the humble ſhall heare [thereof,] and be glad.

3 O magnifie the LORD with me, and let us exalt his name together.

4 I ſought the Lord, and he heard me, & delivered me from all my fears.

5 They looked unto him, and were lightened, and their faces were not aſhamed.

6 This poor man cried; and the Lord heard [him;] and ſaved him out of all his troubles.

7 The angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.

8 O taſt and ſee that the LORD [is] good: bleſſed [is] the man [that] truſteth in him.

9 O fear the LORD, ye his ſaints, for [there is] no want to them that fear him.

10 The young lyons do lack, & ſuffer hunger: but they that ſeek the LORD ſhall not want any good thing.

11 Come ye children, hearken unto me: I will teach you the fear of the LORD.

12 What man is he that deſireth life, [and] loveth [many] dayes that he may ſee good?

13 Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from ſpeaking guile.

14 Depart from evill, and do good: ſeek peace and purſue it.

15 The eyes of the LORD [are] upon the righteous, and his eares [are open] unto their crie.

16 The face of the LORD [is] againſt them that do evil, to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 [The righteous] crie, & the LORD heareth; and delivereth them out of all their troubles.

18 The LORD [is] nigh unto them that are of a broken heart: and ſaveth ſuch as be of a contrite ſpirit.

19 Many [are] the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD delivereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

21 Evill ſhall ſlay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous ſhall be deſolate.

22 The LORD redeemeth the ſoul of his ſervants: and none of them that truſt in him ſhall be deſolate.

PSAL. XXXV.

1 David prayeth for his own ſafety, and his

his enemies confusion. 11 He complaineth of their wrongfull dealing. 22 thereby he inciteth God against them.

[A Psalme] of David.

PLead [my cause] (O LORD) with them that strive with me: fight against them that fight against me.

2 Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand up for mine help.

3 Draw out also the speare, & stop [the way] against them that persecute me: say unto my soul, I [am] thy salvation.

4 Let them be confounded and put to shame that seek after my soul: let them be turned back and brought to confusion that devise my hurt.

5 Let them be as chaff before the winde: and let the angel of the LORD chase [them.]

6 Let their way be dark and slipperie, and let the angel of the LORD persecute them.

7 For without cause have they hid for me their net, [in] a pit, [which] without cause they have digged for my soul.

8 Let destruction come upon him at unawares, and let his net that he hath hid, catch himself: into that very destruction let him fall.

9 And my soul shall be joyfull in the Lord: it shall rejoyce in his salvation.

10 All my bones shall say, Lord, who [is] like unto thee, which deliverest the poore from him that is too strong for him; yea, the poore and the needy, from him that spoileth him?

11 False witnesses did rise up; they laid to my charge things that I knew not.

12 They rewarded me evil for good, to the spoiling of my soul.

13 But as for me, when they were sick, my clothing [was] sackcloth: I humbled my soul with fasting, and my prayer returned into mine own bosom.

14 I behaved my self as though [he had been] my friend, [or] brother: I bowed down heavily, as one that mourneth [for his] mother.

15 But in mine adversitie they rejoyced, and gathered themselves together. [yea,] the abjects gathered themselves together against me, and I knew it not, they did tear [me,] & ceased not.

16 With hypocriticall mockers in feasts: they gnashed upon me with their teeth.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou look on? rescue my soul from their destructions, my darling from the lions.

18 I will give thee thanks in the great congregation: I will praise thee among much people.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies wrongfully rejoyce over me: [neither] let them wink with the eye, that hate me without a cause.

20 For they speak not peace, but they devise deceitfull matters against them that are quiet in the land.

21 Yea, they opened their mouth wide against me, [and] said, Aha, aha, our eye hath seen [it.]

22 [This] thou hast seen (O LORD) keep not silence: O Lord, be not far from me.

23 Stirre up thy self, and awake to my judgement, [even] unto my cause, my God and my Lord.

24 Iudge me, O LORD my God, according to thy righteousnesse, and let them not rejoyce over me.

25 Let them not say in their hearts, Ah, so would we have it: let them not say, We have swallowed him up.

26 Let them be ashamed and brought to confusion together that rejoyce at mine hurt: let them be clothed with shame and dishonour that magnifie [themselves] against me.

27 Let them shout for joy, and be glad, that favour my righteous cause: yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant.

28 And my tongue shall speak of thy righteousnesse, [and] of thy praise all the day long.

PSAL. XXXVI.

1 The grievous estate of the wicked. 5 The excellency of Gods mercy. 10 David prayeth for favour to Gods childrē.

To the chief musician, [A psalme] of David, the servant of the Lord.

THe transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, [that there is] no fear of God before his eyes.

2 For he flattereth himself in his own eyes, untill his iniquity be found to be hatefull.

3 The words of his mouth [are] iniquity and deceit: he hath left off to be wise, [and] to do good.

4 He deviseth mischief upon his bed, he setteth himself in a way [that is] not good; he abhorreth not evil.

5 Thy mercy (O Lord) [is] in the heavens; [and] thy faithfulnesse [reacheth] unto the clouds.

6 Thy righteousnesse [is] like the great mountains; thy judgements [are] a great deep; O Lord, thou preservest man and beast.

7 How excellent [is] thy loving kindnesse, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust under the shadow of thy wings.

8 They shall be abundantly satisfied with the fatnesse of thy house: & thou shalt make them drink of the river of thy pleasures.

9 For with thee is the fountain of life: in thy light shall we see light.

10 O continue thy loving kindnesse unto them that know thee: and thy righteousnesse to the upright in heart.

11 Let not the foot of pride come against me, and let not the hand of the wicked remove me.

12 There are the workers of iniquity fallen: they are cast down, and shall not be able to rise.

PSAL. XXXVII.

David perswadeth to patience, and confidence in God, by the different estate of the godly and the wicked.

[A psalm] of David.

FRet not thy self because of evil-doers, neither be thou envious against the workers of iniquitie.

2 For they shall soon be cut down like the grasse, and wither as the green herb.

3 Trust in the Lord, and do good, [so] shalt thou dwell in the land, and verily thou shalt be fed.

4 Delight thy self also in the Lord: and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart.

5 Commit thy way unto the Lord: trust also in him, and he shall bring [it] to passe.

6 And he shall bring forth thy righteousnesse as the light, and thy judgement as the noon-day.

7 Rest in the Lord, and wait patiently for him: fret not thy self because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to passe.

8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: fret not thy self in any wise to do evil.

9 For evil-doers shall be cut off: but those that wait upon the Lord, they shall inherit the earth.

10 For yet a little while and the wicked shall not [be:] yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it [shall] not [be.]

11 But the meek shall inherit the earth, and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace.

12 The wicked plotteth against the just, and gnasheth upon him with his teeth.

13 The Lord shall laugh at him, for he seeth that his day is coming.

14 The wicked have drawn out the sword, and have bent their bow to cast down the poore and needy, [and] to slay such as be of upright conversation

15 Their sword shall enter into their own heart, and their bows shall be broken.

16 A little that a righteous man hath, [is] better then the riches of many wicked.

17 For the arms of the wicked shall be broken: but the Lord upholdeth the righteous.

18 The Lord knoweth the dayes of the upright: and their inheritance shall be for ever.

19 They shall not be ashamed in the evil time: and in the dayes of famine they shall be satisfied.

20 But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the Lord [shall be] as the fat of lambes, they shall consume: into smoke shall they consume away.

21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again: but the righteous sheweth mercy and giveth.

22 For such as be blessed of him, shall inherit the earth; and they that be cursed of him, shall be cut off.

23 The steps of a [good] man are ordered by the Lord: and he delighteth in his way.

24 Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down: for the Lord upholdeth [him] with his hand.

25 I have been young and [now] am old: yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.

26 [He is] ever mercifull, and lendeth: and his seed [is] blessed.

27 Depart from evil, and do good: and dwell for evermore.

28 For the Lord loveth judgement, and forsaketh not his saints, they are preserved for ever: but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.

29 The righteous shall inherit the land, and dwell therein for ever.

30 The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisdome, and his tongue talketh of judgement.

31 The law of his God [is] in his heart, none of his steps shall slide.

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

33 The Lord will not leave him in his hand, nor condemn him when he is judged.

34 Wait on the Lord, and keep his way, and he shall exalt thee to inherit the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see [it.]

35 I have seen the wicked in great power: and spreading himself like a green bay-tree.

36 Yet he passed away, and lo he [was] not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

37 Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright: for the end of [that] man [is] peace.

38 But the transgressours shal be destroyed together, the end of the wicked shall be cut off.

39 But the salvation of the righteous [is] of the LORD, [he is] their strength in the time of trouble.

40 And the Lord shall help them, and deliver them: he shall deliver them from the wicked, and save them because they trust in him.

PSAL. XXXVIII.

David moveth God to take compassion of his pitifull case.

A Psalme of David to bring to remembrance.

O Lord, rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

2 For thine arrows stick fast in me, and thy hand presseth me sore.

3 [There is] no soundnesse in my flesh, because of thine anger: neither [is there] any rest in my bones, because of my sin.

4 For mine iniquities are gone over mine head; as an heavy burden they are too heavy for me:

5 My wounds stink, [and] are corrupt, because of my foolishnesse.

6 I am troubled, I am bowed down greatly; I go mourning al the day long.

7 For my loyns are filled with a lothsome [disease:] and [there is] no soundnesse in my flesh.

8 I am feeble and sore broken: I have

roared by reason of the disquietnesse of my heart.

9 Lord, al my desire [is] before thee, & my groaning is not hid from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my strength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes, it also is gone from me.

11 My lovers and my friends stand aloof from my sore: and my kinsmen stand afarre off.

12 They also that seek after my life, lay snares [for me;] and they that seek my hurt, speak mischievous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.

13 But I, as a deaf man heard not; and [I was] as a dumbe man [that] openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whose mouth [are] no reproofs.

15 For in thee, O Lord, do I hope; thou wilt heare, O Lord my God.

16 For I said, [Heare me,] lest [otherwise] they should rejoyce over me: when my foot slippeth, they magnifie [themselves] against me.

17 For I am ready to halt, and my sorrow is continually before me.

18 For I will declare mine iniquity; I will be sorrie for my sinne.

19 But mine enemies [are] lively, [and] they are strong: and they that hate me wrongfully are multiplied.

20 They also that render evill for good, are mine adversaries: because I follow the thing that good is.

21 Forsake me not, O Lord: O my God be not farre from me.

22 Make haste to help me, O Lord my salvation.

PSAL. XXXIX.

1 Davids care of his thoughts. 4 The consideration of ỹ brevity & vanity of life. 7 The reverence of Gods iudgements, 10 prayer, are his bridles of impatience?

To the chief musician, [even] to Ieduthun, A psalme of David.

I Said, I will take heed to my wayes, that I sinne not with my tongue: I will keep my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.

2 I was dumbe with silence, I held my peace, [even] from good, and my sorrow was stirred.

3 My heart was hot within me, while I was musing the fire burned: [then] spake I with my tongue.

4 Lord, make me to know mine end, and the measure of my dayes, what it [is: that] I may know how frail I am.

5 Behold, thou hast made my dayes [as] an hand-breadth, and mine age [is] as nothing before thee: verily every man at his best state [is] altogether vanity. Selah.

6 Surely every man walketh in a vain shew: surely they are disquieted in vain: he heapeth up [riches,] and knoweth not who shall gather them.

7 And now Lord, what wait I for? my hope is in thee.

8 Deliver me from all my transgressions: make me not the reproach of the foolish.

9 I was dumbe, I opened not my mouth, because thou didst [it.]

10 Remove thy stroke away from me: I am consumed by the blow of thine hand.

11 when thou with rebukes dost correct man for iniquity, thou makest his beauty to consume away like a moth: surely every man [is] vanity. Selah.

12 Heare my prayer, O Lord, and give eare unto my crie, hold not thy peace at my tears; for I [am] a stranger with thee, [and] a soiourner, as al my fathers [were.]

13 O spare me that I may recover strength, before I go hence, and be no more.

PSAL. XL.

1 The benefit of confidence in God. 6 Obedience is the best sacrifice. 11 The sence of Davids evils inflameth his prayer

To ỹ chief musician, A psalm of David.

I Waited patiently for the Lord, and he inclined unto me, and heard my cry.

2 He brought me up also out of an horrible pit, out of the mirie clay, and set my feet upon a rock, [and] established my goings.

3 And he hath put a new song in my mouth, [even] praise unto our God: many shall see it, and fear, and shall trust in the LORD.

4 Blessed [is] that man that maketh the LORD his trust: and respecteth not the proud, nor such as turn aside to lies.

5 Many, O LORD my God, [are] thy wonderfull works [which] thou hast done, and thy thoughts [which are] to us-ward: they cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee: [if] I would declare and speak [of them,] they are more then can be numbred.

6 Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire, mine eares hast thou opened: burnt-offering and sinne-offering hast thou not required.

7 Then said I, Lo, I come: in the volume of the book [it is] written of me:

8 I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea thy law [is] within my heart.

9 I have preached righteousnesse in the great congregation: Lo, I have not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knowest.

10 I have not hid thy righteousnesse within my heart, I have declared thy faithfulnesse and thy salvation: I have not concealed thy louing kindnesse, and thy truth: from the great congregation.

11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O LORD: let thy loving kindnesse and thy truth continually preserve me.

12 For innumerable evils have compassed me about, mine iniquities have taken hold upon me, so that I am not able to look up: they are more then the haires of mine head, therefore my heart faileth me.

13 Be pleased, O Lord, to deliver me: O Lord, make haste to help me.
14 Let them be ashamed and confounded together, that seek after my soul to destroy it: let them be driven backward, and put to shame that wish me evil.
15 Let them be desolate for a reward of their shame, that say unto me, Aha, aha.
16 Let al those that seek thee, reioyce and be glad in thee: let such as love thy salvation, say continually, The Lord be magnified.
17 But I [am] poore and needy, [yet] the Lord thinketh upon me: thou [art] my help, and deliverer, make no tarrying, O my God.

PSAL. XLI.

1 Gods care of the poore. 4 David complaineth of his enemies treacherie. 10 He fleeth to God for succour.

To the chief musician, A psalme of David.

BLessed [is] he that considereth the poore, the Lord will deliver him in time of trouble.
2 The Lord will preserve him, and keep him alive, and he shall be blessed upon the earth; and thou wilt not deliver him unto the will of his enemies
3 The Lord will strengthen him upon the bed of languishing: thou wilt make all his bed in his sickness.
4 I said, Lord be mercifull unto me, heal my soul, for I have sinned against thee.
5 Mine enemies speak evill of me: when shal he die, and his name perish?
6 And if he come to see [me,] he speaketh vanity: his heart gathereth iniquity to it self, [when] he goeth abroad, he telleth [it.]
7 All that hate me whisper together against me: against me do they devise my hurt.
8 An evil disease, [say they,] cleaveth fast unto him: and [now] that he lieth, he shall rise up no more.
9 Yea, mine own familiar friend in whom I trusted, which did eat of my bread, hath lift up [his] heel against me.
10 But thou, O Lord, be mercifull unto me, and raise me up that I may requite them.
11 By this I know that thou favourest me, because mine enemy doth not triumph over me.
12 And as for me, thou upholdest me in mine integrity, and settest me before thy face for ever.
13 Blessed [be] the Lord God of Israel from everlasting, and to everlasting. Amen, and amen.

PSAL. XLII.

1 Davids zeal to serve God in the temple. 5 He encourageth his soul to trust in God.

To the chief musician Maschil, for the sonnes of Korah.

AS the hart panteth after the water brooks, so panteth my soul after thee, O God.
2 My soul thirsteth for God, for the living God: When shall I come and appear before God?
3 My tears have been my meat day and night, while they continually say unto me, where [is] thy God?
4 When I remember these things, I poure out my soul in me; for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the house of God; with the voice of ioy and praise, with a multitude that kept holy-day.
5 Why art thou cast down, O my soul, and [why] art thou disquieted in me? hope thou in God, for I shall yet praise him [for] the help of his countenance.
6 O my God, my soul is cast down within me, therefore will I remember thee from the land of Iordan, and of the Hermonites, from the hil Mizar.
7 Deep calleth unto deep at the noise of thy water spouts: al thy waves and thy billows are gone over me.
8 [Yet] the Lord will command his loving kindnesse in the day-time, and in the night his song [shall be] with me, [and] my prayer unto the God of my life.
9 I will say unto God, my rock, Why hast thou forgotten me? why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?
10 [As] with a sword in my bones, mine enemies reproach me: while they say daily unto me, Where [is] thy God?
11 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? & why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in God, for I shall yet praise him, [who is] the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIII.

1 David praying to be restored to y temple, promiseth to serve God joyfully: 5 he incourageth his soul to trust in God.

IVdge me, O God, and Plead my cause against an ungodly nation: O deliver me from the deceitfull and unjust man.
2 For thou [art] the God of my strength, why dost thou cast me off; why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy;
3 O send out thy light and thy truth; let them lead me, let them bring me unto thy holy hill, and to thy tabernacles.
4 Then will I go unto the altar of God, unto God my exceeding joy: yea, upon the harp will I praise thee, O God, my God.
5 Why art thou cast down O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope in God, for I shall yet praise him, [who is] the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIIII.

1 The church in memory of former favours 7 complaineth of her present evils. 17 Pro-

fessing her integrity, 24 she fervently prayeth for succour.

To the chief musician for the sonnes of Korah, Maschil.

WE have heard with our eares, O God, our fathers have told us, [what] work thou didst in their dayes, in the times of old.

2 [How] thou didst drive out the heathen with thy hand, & plantedst them; [how] thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.

3 For they got not the land in possession by their own sword, neither did their own arm save them: but thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a favour unto them.

4 Thou art my king, O God, command deliverances for Iacob.

5 Through thee will we push down our enemies: through thy name will we tread them under that rise up against us.

6 For I will not trust in my bow, neither shall my sword save me.

7 But thou hast saved us from our enemies, and hast put them to shame that hated us.

8 In God we boast all the day long: and praise thy name for ever. Selah.

9 But thou hast cast of, and put us to shame; and goest not forth with our armies.

10 Thou makest us to turn back from the enemie: and they which hate us spoil for themselves.

11 Thou hast given us like sheep [appointed] for meat: and hast scattered us among the heathen.

12 Thou sellest thy people for nought, and dost not increase [thy wealth] by their price.

13 Thou makest us a reproach to our neighbours, a scorn and a derision to them that are round about us.

14 Thou makest us a by-word among the heathen: a shaking of the head among the people.

15 My confusion [is] continually before me, and the shame of my face hath covered me.

16 For the voice of him that reproacheth and blasphemeth: by reason of the enemie and avenger.

17 All this is come upon us; yet have we not forgotten thee, neither have we dealt falsely in thy covenant.

18 Our heart is not turned back: neither have our steps declined from thy way.

19 Though thou hast sore broken us in the place of dragons, and covered us with the shadow of death.

20 If we have forgotten the name of our God, or stretched out our hands to a strange god:

21 Shall not God search this out: for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

22 Yea, for thy sake are we killed all the day long: we are counted as sheep for the slaughter.

23 Awake, why sleepest thou, O Lord? arise, cast [us] not off for ever.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face? [and] forgettest our affliction and our oppression?

25 For our soul is bowed down to the dust; our belly cleaveth unto the earth.

26 Arise for our help, and redeem us for thy mercies sake.

PSAL. XLV.

1 The maiestie and grace of Christs kingdome. 10 The dutie of the church, and the benefits thereof.

To the chief musician upon Shoshannim, for the sons of Korah, Maschil; A song of loves.

MY heart is enditing a good matter: I speak of the things which I have made touching my king: my tongue [is] the pen of a ready writer.

2 Thou art fairer then the children of men: grace is poured into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for ever.

3 Gird thy sword upon [thy] thigh, O [most] mightie: with thy glorie and thy maiestie.

4 And in thy majestie ride prosperously, because of truth and meekenesse, [and] righteousnesse: and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.

5 Thine arrows [are] sharp in the heart of the kings enemies; [whereby] the people fall under thee.

6 Thy throne, O God [is] for ever and ever: the scepter of thy kingdome [is] a right scepter.

7 Thou lovest righteousnesse, and hatest wickednesse: therefore God, thy God hath anointed thee with the oyl of gladnesse above thy fellows.

8 All thy garments [smell] of mirrhe and aloes, [and] cassia; out of the ivorie palaces, whereby they have made thee glad.

9 Kings daughters [were] among thy honourable women: upon thy right hand did stand the queen in gold of Ophir.

10 Hearken (O daughter) and consider, and incline thine eare; forget also thine own people, and thy fathers house.

11 So shall the king greatly desire thy beautie: for he [is] thy Lord, and worship thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre [shall be] there with a gift, [even] the rich among the people shall intreat thy favour.

13 The kings daughter [is] all glorious within: her clothing [is] of wrought gold.

14 She shall be brought unto the king in raiment of needle-work: the virgins her companions that follow her shall be brought unto thee.

15 With gladness and rejoycing [shall] they [be] brought; they shall enter into the kings palace.

16 In stead of thy fathers shall be thy children, whom thou mayest make princes in all the earth.

17 I will make thy name to be remembred.

membred in all generations: therefore shall the people praise thee for ever and ever.

PSAL. XLVI.

1 The confidence which the church hath in God. 8 An exhortation to behold it.

To the chief musician for the sons of Korah, A song upon Alamoth.

GOd is our refuge and strength; a very present help in trouble.

2 Therefore will not we fear, though the earth be removed: and though the mountains be carried into the midst of the sea.

3 [Though] ỹ waters thereof roar, [&] be troubled, [though] the mountains shake with the swelling thereof. Selah.

4 [There is] a river, the streams whereof shall make glad the citie of God: the holy place of the tabernacles of the most high.

5 God [is] in the midst of her: she shall not be moved; God shall help her [and that] right early.

6 The heathen raged, the kingdomes were moved: he uttered his voice, the earth melted.

7 The LORD of hosts is with us: the God of Iacob [is] our refuge. Selah.

8 Come, behold the works of the LORD, what desolations he hath made in the earth.

9 He maketh warres to cease unto the end of the earth: he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the spear in sunder, he burneth the chariots in ỹ fire.

10 Be still, and know that I [am] God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The LORD of hosts [is] with us: the God of Iacob [is] our refuge. Selah.

PSAL. XLVII.

1 The nations are exhorted cheerfully to entertain the kingdome of Christ.

To the chief musician, A psalme for the sons of Korah.

OClap your hands, all ye people, shout unto God with the voice of triumph.

2 For the LORD most high [is] terrible: he [is] a great king over all the earth.

3 He shall subdue the people under us: and the nations under our feet.

4 He shall chuse our inheritance for us, the excellencie of Iacob whom he loved. Selah.

5 God is gone up with a shout, the LORD with the sound of a trumpet.

6 Sing praises to God, sing praises: sing praises unto our king, sing praises.

7 For God [is] the king of all the earth, sing ye Praises with understanding.

8 God reigneth over the heathen: God sitteth upon the throne of his holinesse.

9 The princes of the people are gathered together, [even] the people of the God of Abraham: for the shields of the earth [belong] unto God: he is greatly exalted.

PSAL. XLVIII.

The ornaments and priviledges of the Church.

A song, and psalme for ỹ sons of Korah.

GReat [is] the LORD, and greatly to be praised in the citie of our God, in the mountain of his holinesse.

2 Beautifull for situation, the joy of the whole earth [is] mount Sion, [on] the sides of the north, the citie of the great king.

3 God is known in her palaces for a refuge.

4 For lo, the kings were assembled, they passed by together.

5 They saw [it, and] so they marvelled, they were troubled [and] hasted away.

6 Fear took hold upon them there, [and] pain, as of a woman in travell.

7 Thou breakest the ships of Tarshish with an east-winde.

8 As we have heard, so have we seen in the citie of the LORD of hosts, in the citie of our God, God will establish it for ever. Selah.

9 We have thought of thy loving kindnesse, O God, in the midst of thy temple.

10 According to thy name, O God, so [is] thy praise unto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteousnesse.

11 Let mount Sion rejoyce, let the daughters of Iudah be glad, because of thy judgements.

12 Walk about Sion; and go round about her: tell the towers thereof.

13 Mark ye well her bulwarks, consider her palaces; that ye may tell [it] to the generation following.

14 For this God [is] our God for ever and ever; he wilbe our guide [even] unto death.

PSAL. XLIX.

1 An earnest perswasion to build the faith of resurrection, not on worldly power but on God. 16 Worldly prosperitie it not to be admired.

To the chief musician, A psalme for the sonnes of Korah.

HEare this, all [ye] people, give eare all [ye] inhabitants of the world:

2 Both low and high, rich and poore together.

3 My mouth shall speak of wisdome: and the meditation of my heart [shall be] of understanding.

4 I will incline mine eare to a parable: I will open my dark saying upon the harp.

5 Wherefore should I fear in the dayes of evil, [when] the iniquitie of my heels shall compasse me about?

6 They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselves in the multitude of their riches:

7 None [of them] can by any means redeem [his] brother, nor give to God a ransome for him:

8 (For the redemption of their soul [is] precious, and it ceaseth for ever.)

9 That he should still live for ever, [and]

[and] not see corruption.
10 For he seeth [that] wise men die, likewise the fool and the brutish person perish, and leave their wealth to others.
11 Their inward thought [is, that] their houses [shall continue] for ever, [and] their dwelling-places to all generations; they call [their] lands after their own names.
12 Nevertheless, man [being] in honour, abideth not: he is like the beasts [that] perish.
13 This their way [is] their folly; yet their posteritie approve their sayings. Selah.
14 Like sheep they are laid in the grave, death shall feed on them; and the upright shall have dominion over them in the morning, and their beautie shall consume in the grave, from their dwelling.
15 But God will redeem my soul from the power of the grave: for he shall receive me. Selah.
16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his house is increased.
17 For when he dieth, he shall carrie nothing away: his glorie shall not descend after him.
18 Though whiles he lived, he blessed his soul: and [men] wil praise thee, when thou doest well to thy self.
19 He shall go to the generation of his fathers: they shall never see light.
20 Man [that is] in honour and understandeth not, is like the beasts [that] perish.

PSAL. L.

1 The majestie of God in the church. 5 His order to gather saints. 7 the pleasure of God is not in ceremonies, 14 but in sinceritie of obedience.

A psalme of Asaph.

THe mighty God, [even] the LORD hath spoken, and called the earth from the rising of the sun, unto the going down thereof.
2 Out of Sion the perfection of beauty, God hath shined.
3 Our God shall come, and shall not keep silence: a fire shall devoure before him, and it shall be very tempestuous round about him.
4 He shall call to the heavens from above, and to the earth, that he may judge his people.
5 Gather my saints together unto me: those that have made a covenant with me by sacrifice.
6 And the heavens shall declare his righteousnesse: for God [is] judge himself. Selah.
7 Heare, O my people, and I will speak; O Israel, and I will testifie against thee: I [am] God, [even] thy God.
8 I will not reprove thee for thy sacrifices, or thy burnt-offerings, [to have been] continually before me.
9 I will take no bullock out of thy house, [nor] he-goats out of thy folds.
10 For every beast of the forrest [is] mine, [and] y cattel upon a thousand hils
11 I know all the fowls of the mountains: and the wilde beasts of the field [are] mine.
12 If I were hungry, I would not tell thee, for the world [is] mine, and the fulnesse thereof.
13 Will I eat the flesh of bulls, or drink the bloud of goats?
14 Offer unto God thanksgiving, and pay thy vows unto the most high.
15 And call upon me in the day of trouble; I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorifie me.
16 But unto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to do to declare my statutes, or [that] thou shouldest take my covenant in thy mouth?
17 Seeing thou hatest instruction, and castest my words behinde thee.
18 When thou sawest a thief, then thou consentedst with him, and hast been partaker with adulterers.
19 Thou givest thy mouth to evil, and thy tongue frameth deceit.
20 Thou sittest [and] speakest against thy brother; thou slanderest thine own mothers sonne.
21 These things hast thou done, and I kept silence: thou thoughtest that I was altogether such a one as thy self: [but] I will reprove thee, & set [them] in order before thine eyes.
22 Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I tear [you] in pieces, and [there be] none to deliver.
23 Whoso offereth praise, glorifieth me: and to him that ordereth [his] conversation [aright,] will I shew the salvation of God.

PSAL. LI.

1 David prayeth for remission of sinnes, whereof he maketh a deep confession. 6 He prayeth for sanctification. 16 God delighteth not in sacrifice, but in sincerity. 18 He prayeth for the church.

To the chief musician, A psalme of David, when Nathan the prophet came unto him, after he had gone in to Bath-sheba.

HAve mercy upon me, O God, according to thy loving kindnesse: according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions.
2 Wash me throughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin.
3 For I acknowledge my transgressions: and my sinne [is] ever before me.
4 Against thee, thee onely have I sinned, and done this evil in thy sight: that thou mightest be justified when thou speakest, [and] be cleare when thou judgest.
5 Behold, I was shapen in iniquity: and in sinne did my mother conceive me.
6 Behold, thou desirest truth in the inward parts: and in the hidden [part] thou shalt make me to know wisdome.
7 Purge me with hyssope, and I shall be clean: wash me, and I shall be whiter then snow.
8 Make me to heare joy and gladnesse

neſſe: [that] the bones [which] thou haſt broken, may rejoyce.

9 Hide thy face from my ſinnes; and blot out all mine iniquities.

10 Create in me a clean heart, O God; & renew a right ſpirit within me

11 Caſt me not away from thy preſence; and take not thy holy ſpirit from me.

12 Reſtore unto me the joy of thy ſalvation: and uphold me [with thy] free ſpirit.

13 [Then] will I teach tranſgreſſours thy wayes, and ſinners ſhall be converted unto thee.

14 Deliver me from bloud-guiltineſſe, O God, thou God of my ſalvation: [and] my tongue ſhall ſing aloud of thy righteouſneſſe.

15 O Lord open thou my lips, and my mouth ſhall ſhew forth thy praiſe.

16 For thou deſireſt not ſacrifice, elſe would I give [it:] thou delighteſt not in burnt-offering.

17 The ſacrifices of God [are] a broken ſpirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not deſpiſe.

18 Do good in thy good pleaſure unto Sion: build thou the walls of Ieruſalem.

19 Then ſhalt thou be pleaſed with the ſacrifices of righteouſneſſe, with burnt-offering and whole burnt-offering: then ſhall they offer bullocks upon thine altar.

PSAL. LII.

1 David condemning the ſpiteſulneſſe of Doeg, propheſieth his deſtruction. 6 The righteous ſhall rejoyce at it. 8 David upon his confidence in Gods mercy giveth thanks.

To the chief muſician Maſchil, [A pſalme] of David, when Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and ſaid unto him, David is come to the houſe of Ahimelech.

WHy boaſteſt thou thy ſelf in miſchief, O mighty man? the goodnes of God [endureth] continually.

2 Thy tongue deviſeth miſchiefs: like a ſharp raſour, working deceitfully.

3 Thou loveſt evil more then good: [and] lying rather then to ſpeak righteouſneſſe. Selah.

4 Thou loveſt all devouring words, O [thou] deceitfull tongue.

5 God ſhall likewiſe deſtroy thee for ever, he ſhall take thee away, and pluck thee out of [thy] dwelling place, and root thee out of the land of the living. Selah.

6 The righteous alſo ſhall ſee, and fear, and ſhall laugh at him.

7 Lo, [this is] the man [that] made not God his ſtrength: but truſted in the abundance of his riches, [and] ſtrengthened himſelf in his wickedneſſe.

8 But I [am] like a green olive-tree in the houſe of God: I truſt in the mercy of God for ever and ever.

9 I will praiſe thee for ever, becauſe thou haſt done [it:] and I will wait on thy name, for [it is] good before thy ſaints.

PSAL. LIII.

1 David deſcribeth the corruption of a naturall man. 4 He convinceth ỹ wicked by the light of their own conſcience. 6 He glorieth in the ſalvation of God.

To the chief muſician upon Mahalath, Maſchil, [A pſalme] of David.

THe fool hath ſaid in his heart, [There is] no God; corrupt are they, and have done abominable iniquity: [there is] none that doth good.

2 God looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to ſee if there were any that did underſtand, that did ſeek God.

3 Every one of them is gone back, they are altogether become filthie; [there is] none that doth good, no not one.

4 Have the workers of iniquitie no knowledge? who eat up my People, [as] they eat bread; they have not called upon God.

5 There were they in great fear, [where] no fear was: for God hath ſcattered ỹ bones of him ỹ encampeth [againſt] thee, thou haſt put [them] to ſhame, becauſe God hath deſpiſed them

6 O that the ſalvation of Iſrael [were come] out of Sion! when God bringeth back the captivitie of his people, Iacob ſhall rejoyce, [and] Iſrael ſhall be glad.

PSAL. LIIII.

1 David complaining of the Ziphims, prayeth for ſalvation. 4 In confidence of Gods help, he promiſeth ſacrifice.

To the chief muſician on Neginoth, Maſchil, [A pſalme] of David, when the Ziphims came and ſaid to Saul, Doth not David hide himſelf ỹ w us?

SAve me, O God, by thy name, and judge me by thy ſtrength.

2 Heare my prayer, O God; give eare to the words of my mouth.

3 For ſtrangers are riſen up againſt me, and oppreſſours ſeek after my ſoul; they have not ſet God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God [is] mine helper: the Lord [is] with them ỹ uphold my ſoul.

5 He ſhall reward evil unto mine enemies; cut them off in thy truth.

6 I will freely ſacrifice unto thee; I will praiſe thy name, (O Lord) for [it is] good.

7 For he hath delivered me out of all trouble: and mine eye hath ſeen [his deſire] upon mine enemies.

PSAL. LV.

1 David in his prayer complaineth of his fearfull caſe. 9 He prayeth againſt his enemies, of whoſe wickednes and treachery he complaineth. 16 He comforteth himſelf in Gods preſervation of him, and confuſion of his enemies.

To the chief Muſician on Neginoth, Maſchil, [A pſalme] of David.

GIve eare to my prayer, O God: and hide not thy ſelf from my ſupplication.

2 Attend.

2 Attend unto me, and heare me: I mourn in my complaint, and make a noise.

3 Because of the voice of the enemy, because of the oppression of the wicked: for they cast iniquity upon me, and in wrath they hate me.

4 My heart is sore pained within me: and the terrours of death are fallen upon me.

5 Fearfulnesse and trembling are come upon me, and horrour hath overwhelmed me.

6 And I said, O that I had wings like a dove; [for then] would I flie away, and be at rest.

7 Lo [then] would I wander farre off, [and] remain in the wildernesse. Selah.

8 I would hasten my escape from the windy storm [and] tempest.

9 Destroy, O Lord, [and] divide their tongues: for I have seen violence and strife in the city.

10 Day and night they go about it upon the walls thereof: mischief also and sorrow [are] in the midst of it.

11 Wickednesse [is] in the midst thereof: deceit and guile depart not from her streets.

12 For [it was] not an enemy [that] reproached me, then I could have born [it] neither [was it] he that hated me, [&] did magnifie [himself] against me, then I would have hid my self from him

13 But [it was] thou O man, mine equall, my guide, & mine acquaintance.

14 We took sweet counsel together, [and] walked unto the house of God in company.

15 Let death seaz upon them, and let them go down quick into hell: for wickednesse is in their dwellings, [and] among them.

16 As for me, I will call upon God: and the Lord shall save me.

17 Evening, and morning, and at noon, will I pray, and cry aloud: and he shall hear my voice.

18 He hath delivered my soul in peace, from the battel that was against me: for there were many with me.

19 God shall hear and afflict them, even he that abideth of old, Selah: because they [have] no changes, therefore they fear not God.

20 He hath put forth his hands against such as be at peace with him: he hath broken his covenant.

21 [The words] of his mouth were smoother then butter, but war [was] in his heart: his words were softer then oyl, yet [were] they drawn swords.

22 Cast thy burden upon the Lord, and he shall sustain thee: he shal never suffer the righteous to be moved.

23 But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction: bloudy and deceitfull men shall not live out half their dayes, but I will trust in thee.

PSAL. LVI.

1 David praying to God in confidence of his word, complaines of his enemies. 2 He professeth his confidence in Gods word, and promiseth to praise him.

To the chief musician upon Ionath-elemrechokim, Michtam of David, whē the Philistines took him in Gath.

BE mercifull unto me, O God, for man would swallow me up: he fighting daily oppresseth me.

2 Mine enemies would daily swallow [me] up: for they [be] many that fight against me, O thou most high.

3 What time I am afraid, I will trust in thee.

4 In God I will praise his word, in God I have put my trust; I will not fear what flesh can do unto me.

5 Every day they wrest my words: all their thoughts [are] against me for evil.

6 They gather themselves together, they hide themselves, they mark my steps when they wait for my soul.

7 Shall they escape by iniquitie? in [thine] anger cast down the people, O God.

8 Thou tellest my wandrings, put thou my tears into thy bottle; [are they] not in thy book?

9 When I cry [unto thee,] then shall mine enemies turn back: this I know, for God [is] for me.

10 In God will I praise [his] word: in the Lord will I praise [his] word.

11 In God have I put my trust, I wil not be afraid what man can do unto me.

12 Thy vows are upon me, O God, I will render praises unto thee.

13 For thou hast delivered my soul from death: [wilt] not [thou deliver] my feet from falling, that I may walk before God in the light of the living?

PSAL. LVII.

1 David in prayer fleeing unto God, complaineth of his dangerous case. 7 He encourageth himself to praise God.

To the chief musician Al-taschith, Michtam of David, when he fled from Saul in the cave.

BE mercifull unto me, O God, be mercifull unto me, for my soul trusteth in thee: yea in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, until [these] calamities be overpast.

2 I will cry unto God most high: unto God that performeth [all things] for me.

3 He shall send from heaven and save me [from] the reproach of him that would swallow me up; Selah. God shall send forth his mercy and his truth.

4 My soul [is] among lions, [and] I lie [even among] them that are set on fire [even] the sonnes of men, whose teeth [are] spears and arrows, and their tongue a sharp sword.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens; [let] thy glory [be] above all the earth.

6 They have prepared a net for my steps, my soul is bowed down: they have digged

digged a pit before me, into the midst whereof they are fallen [themselves.] Selah.

7 My heart is fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and give praise.

8 Awake up my glory, awake psaltery and harp: I [my self] will awake early.

9 I will praise thee, O Lord, among the people: I will sing unto thee among the nations.

10 For thy mercy [is] great unto the heavens, and thy truth unto the clouds.

11 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: [let] thy glory [be] above all the earth.

PSAL. LVIII.

1 David reproveth wicked judges, 3 describeth the nature of the wicked, 6 devoteth them to Gods judgements, 10 whereat the righteous shall rejoyce.

To the chief musician Al-taschith, Michtam of David.

DO ye indeed speak righteousnesse, O congregation? do ye judge uprightly, O ye sons of men?

2 Yea, in heart you work wickednesse, you weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

3 The wicked are estranged from the wombe, they go astray, assoon as they be born, speaking lies.

4 Their poison [is] like the poison of a serpent; [they are] like the deaf adder [that] stoppeth her eare:

5 Which will not hearken to the voice of charmers, charming never so wisely.

6 Break their teeth, O God, in their mouth: break out the great teeth of the young lions, O LORD.

7 Let them melt away [as] waters, [which] run continually: [when] he bendeth [his bow to shoot] his arrows, let them be as cut in pieces.

8 As a snail [which] melteth let every one of them passe away: [like] the untimely birth of a woman, [that] they may not see the sun.

9 Before your pots can feel the thorns, he shall take them away as with a whirlwinde, both living, and in [his] wrath.

10 The righteous shall rejoyce when he seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his feet in the bloud of the wicked.

11 So that a man shall say, Verily [there is] a reward for the righteous: verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth.

PSAL. LIX.

1 David prayeth to be delivered from his enemies. 6 He complaineth of their cruelty. 8 He trusteth in God. 11 He prayeth against them. 16 He praiseth God.

To the chief musician Al-taschith, Michtam of David: when Saul sent, and they watched the house to kill him.

DEliver me from mine enemies, O my God: defend me from them that rise up against me.

2 Deliver me from the workers of iniquitie, and save me from bloudy men.

3 For lo, they lie in wait for my soul; the mighty are gathered against me; not [for] my transgression, nor [for] my sinne, O LORD.

4 They run and prepare themselves without [my] fault: awake to help me, and behold.

5 Thou therefore, O Lord God of hosts, the God of Israel, awake to visit all the heathen: be not mercifull to any wicked transgressours. Selah.

6 They return at evening: they make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.

7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth, swords [are] in their lips; for who, [say they,] doth heare?

8 But thou, O Lord, shalt laugh at them; thou shalt have all the heathen in derision.

9 [Because of] his strength will I wait upon thee: for God [is] my defence

10 The God of my mercy shall prevent me: God shall let me see [my desire] upon mine enemies.

11 Slay them not, lest my people forget: scatter them by thy power; and bring them down, O Lord our shield.

12 [For] the sin of their mouth, [and] the words of their lips, let them even be taken in their pride: and for cursing and lying [which] they speak.

13 Consume [them] in wrath, consume [them,] that they [may] not [be:] & let them know that God ruleth in Iacob, unto ỹ ends of the earth. Selah.

14 And at evening let them return, and let them make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.

15 Let them wander up and down for meat, and grudge if they be not satisfied.

16 But I will sing of thy power: yea I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning: for thou hast been my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.

17 Vnto thee, O my strength, will I sing: for God [is] my defence, [and] the God of my mercy.

PSAL. LX.

1 David complaining to God of former judgement, now upon better hope prayeth for deliverance. 6 Comforting himself in Gods promises, he craveth that help whereon he trusteth.

To the chief Musician upon Shushan-eduth Michtam of David, to teach, when he strove with Aram Naharaim, and with Aram Zobah, [when] Ioab returned, and smote of Edom in the valley of salt, twelve thousand.

O God, thou hast cast us off; thou hast scatered us, thou hast been displeased, O turn thy self to us again.

2 Thou hast made the earth to tremble: thou hast broken it: heal the breaches thereof, for it shaketh.

3 Thou hast shewed thy people hard

hard things: thou haſt made us to drink the wine of aſtoniſhment

4 Thou haſt given a banner to them that fear thee: that it may be diſplayed becauſe of the truth. Selah.

5 That thy beloved may be delivered: ſave [with] thy right hand, and hear me.

6 God hath ſpoken in his holineſſe, I will rejoyce: I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead [is] mine, and Manaſſeh [is] mine, Ephraim alſo [is] the ſtrength of mine head; Iudah [is] my law-giver.

8 Moab [is] my waſhpot, over Edom will I caſt out my ſhoe: Philiſtia, triumph thou becauſe of me.

9 Who will bring me [into] the ſtrong city? who will lead me into Edom?

10 Wilt not thou, O God, [which] hadſt caſt us off? and thou, O God, [which] didſt not go out with our armies?

11 Give us help from trouble, for vain [is] the help of man.

12 Through God we ſhall do valiantly: for he [it is that] ſhall tread down our enemies.

PSAL. LXI.

1 David fleeth to God upon his former experience. 4 He voweth perpetuall ſervice unto him, becauſe of his promiſe.

To the chief muſician upon Neginah, [A pſalme] of David.

HEar my cry, O God, attend unto my prayer.

2 From the end of the earth will I cry unto thee, when my heart is overwhelmed: lead me to the rock [that] is higher then I.

3 For thou haſt been a ſhelter for me, [and] a ſtrong tower from the enemie.

4 I will abide in thy tabernacle for ever; I will truſt in the covert of thy wings. Selah.

5 For thou, O God, haſt heard my vows: thou haſt given [me] the heritage of thoſe that fear thy name.

6 Thou wilt prolong the kings life: [and] his yeares as many generations.

7 He ſhall abide before God for ever: O prepare mercy and truth [which] may preſerve him.

8 So will I ſing praiſe unto thy name for ever, that I may daily perform my vows.

PSAL. LXII.

1 David profeſſing his confidence in God, diſcourageth his enemies. 5 In the ſame confidence he encourageth the godly. 9 No truſt is to be put in worldly things. 11 Power & mercy belong to God.

To the chief muſician, to Ieduthun, A pſalme of David.

TRuly my ſoul waiteth upon God: from him [cometh] my ſalvation.

2 He onely [is] my rock and my ſalvation: [he is] my defence, I ſhall not be greatly moved.

3 How long will ye imagine miſchief againſt a man? ye ſhall be ſlain all of you: as a bowing wall [ſhall ye be, and as] a tottering fence.

4 They onely conſult to caſt [him] down from his excellency, they delight in lies: they bleſſe with their mouth, but they curſe inwardly. Selah.

5 My ſoul, wait thou onely upon God: for my expectation [is] from him.

6 He onely [is] my rock and my ſalvation: [he is] my defence: I ſhall not be moved.

7 In God [is] my ſalvation and my glory: the rock of my ſtrength, [and] my refuge [is] in God.

8 Truſt in him at all times: ye people, poure out your heart before him: God [is] a refuge for us. Selah.

9 Surely men of low degree [are] vanitie, [and] men of high degree [are] a lie, to be laid in the balance, they [are] altogether [lighter] then vanitie.

10 Truſt not in oppreſſion, and become not vain in robbery: if riches increaſe, ſet not your heart [upon them.]

11 God hath ſpoken once, twice have I heard this, that power [belongeth] unto God.

12 Alſo unto thee, O Lord, [belongeth] mercy: for thou rendereſt to every man according to his work.

PSAL. LXIII.

1 Davids thirſt for God. 4 His manner of bleſſing God. 9 His confidence of his enemies deſtruction, and his own ſafety.

A pſalme of David, when he was in the wilderneſſe of Iudah.

O God, thou [art] my God, early will I ſeek thee: my ſoul thirſteth for thee, my fleſh longeth for thee in a dry and thirſty land, where no water is.

2 To ſee thy power and thy glorie, ſo [as] I have ſeen thee in the ſanctuarie.

3 Becauſe thy loving kindnes [is] better then life: my lips ſhall praiſe thee.

4 Thus will I bleſſe thee, while I live: I will lift up my hands in thy name.

5 My ſoul ſhall be ſatisfied as [with] marrow and fatneſſe; and my mouth ſhall praiſe [thee] with joyfull lips;

6 When I remember thee upon my bed, [and] meditate on thee in the [night] watches.

7 Becauſe thou haſt been my help; therefore in the ſhadow of thy wings will I rejoyce.

8 My ſoul followeth hard after thee; thy right hand upholdeth me.

9 But thoſe [that] ſeek my ſoul to deſtroy it, ſhall go into the lower parts of the earth.

10 They ſhall fall by the ſword, they ſhall be a portion for foxes.

11 But the king ſhall rejoyce in God, every one that ſweareth by him ſhall glorie; but the mouth of them that ſpeak lies, ſhall be ſtopped.

PSAL. LXIIII.

1 David prayeth for deliverance, complaining

ing of his enemies. 7 He promiſeth himſelf to ſee ſuch an evident deſtruction of his enemies, as the righteous ſhal rejoyce at it.

To the chief muſician, A pſalme of David.

HEar my voice, O God, in my prayer; preſerve my life from fear of the enemy.

2 Hide me from the ſecret counſell of the wicked; from the inſurrection of the workers of iniquity.

3 Who whet their tongue like a ſword, [and] bend [their bows to ſhoot] their arrows, [even] bitter words:

4 That they may ſhoot in ſecret at the perfect: ſuddenly do they ſhoot at him, and fear not.

5 They encourage themſelves [in] an evill matter, they commune of laying ſnares privily, they ſay, Who ſhall ſee them?

6 They ſearch out iniquities, they accompliſh a diligent ſearch: both the inward [thought] of every one of them, and the heart [is] deep.

7 But God ſhall ſhoot at them [with] an arrow, ſuddenly ſhall they be wounded.

8 So they ſhall make their own tongue to fall upon themſelves: all that ſee them, ſhall flee away.

9 And all men ſhall fear, and ſhall declare the work of God: for they ſhall wiſely conſider of his doing.

10 The righteous ſhall be glad in the LORD, and ſhall truſt in him; and all the upright in heart ſhall glory.

PSAL. LXV.

1 David praiſeth God for his grace. 4 The bleſſednes of Gods choſen by reaſon of benefites.

To the chief muſician, A pſalme [and] ſong of David.

PRaiſe waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion: and unto thee ſhall the vow be performed.

2 O thou that heareſt prayer, unto thee ſhall all fleſh come.

3 Iniquities prevail againſt me: as for our tranſgreſſions, thou ſhalt purge them away.

4 Bleſſed [is the man whom] thou chuſeſt and cauſeſt to approach [unto thee, ℣] he may dwell in thy courts: we ſhall be ſatisfied with the goodneſſe of thy houſe, [even] of thy holy temple.

5 [By] terrible things in righteouſnes, wilt thou anſwer us, O God of our ſalvation: [who art] the confidence of al the ends of the earth, and of them that are afarre off [upon] the ſea.

6 Which by his ſtrength ſetteth faſt the mountains; being girded with power.

7 Which ſtilleth the noiſe of the ſeas, the noiſe of their waves, and the tumult of the people.

8 They alſo that dwell in the uttermoſt parts are afraid at thy tokens: thou makeſt the outgoings of the morning and evening to rejoyce.

9 Thou viſiteſt the earth and watereſt it: thou greatly enricheſt it with the river of God [which] is full of water: thou prepareſt them corn, when thou haſt ſo provided for it.

10 Thou watereſt the ridges therof abundantly: ℣ ſetleſt the furrows therof: thou makeſt it ſoft with ſhowers, thou bleſſeſt the ſpringing thereof.

11 Thou crowneſt the year with thy goodneſſe, and thy paths drop fatneſſe.

12 They drop [upon] the paſtures of the wilderneſſe: and the little hills rejoyce on every ſide.

13 The paſtures are clothed with flocks; the valleys alſo are covered over with corn; they ſhout for joy, they alſo ſing.

PSAL. LXVI.

1 David exhorteth to praiſe God, 5 to obſerve his great works, 8 to bleſſe him for his gracious benefits. 12 He voweth for himſelf religious ſervice to God. 16 He declareth Gods ſpecial goodneſſe to himſelf.

To ℣ chief muſician, A ſong [or] pſalme.

MAke a joyfull noiſe unto God, all ye lands.

2 Sing forth the honour of his name: make his praiſe glorious.

3 Say unto God, How terrible [art thou in] thy works? through the greatneſſe of thy power ſhall thine enemies ſubmit themſelves unto thee.

4 All the earth ſhall worſhip thee, and ſhall ſing unto thee, they ſhall ſing [to] thy name. Selah.

5 Come and ſee the works of God; he is terrible [in his] doing toward the children of men.

6 He turned the ſea into drie land: they went through the floud on foot, there did we rejoyce in him.

7 He ruleth by his power for ever, his eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themſelves. Selah.

8 O bleſſe our God, ye people, & make the voice of his praiſe to be heard.

9 Which holdeth our ſoul in life, and ſuffereth not our feet to be moved.

10 For thou, O God, haſt proved us: thou haſt tried us, as ſilver is tried.

11 Thou broughteſt us into the net, thou laidſt affliction upon our loins.

12 Thou haſt cauſed men to ride over our heads, we went through fire and through water: but thou broughteſt us out into a wealthy [place.]

13 I will go into thy houſe ℣ burnt-offerings: I will pay thee my vowes,

14 Which my lips have uttered, and my mouth hath ſpoken when I was in trouble.

15 I will offer unto thee burnt-ſacrifices of fatlings, with ℣ incenſe of rams: I will offer bullocks with goats. Selah.

16 Come [and] hear all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath done for my ſoul.

17 I cried unto him with my mouth, and he was extolled with my tongue.

18 If I regard iniquity in my heart: the Lord will not hear me.

19 But verily God hath heard [me:] he hath attended to ℣ voice of my prayer.

20 Bleſſed

20 Bleſſed [be] God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

PSAL. LXVII.

1 A prayer for the enlargement of Gods kingdome, 3 to the joy of the people, 6 and the increaſe of Gods bleſſings.

To the chief muſician on Neginoth, A pſalme [or] ſong.

GOd be mercifull unto us, and bleſſe us: [and] cauſe his face to ſhine upon us. Selah.

2 That thy way may be known upon earth, thy ſaving health among all nations.

3 Let the people praiſe thee, O God; let all the people praiſe thee.

4 O let the nations be glad, and ſing for joy: for thou ſhalt judge the people righteouſly, and governe the nations upon earth. Selah.

5 Let the people praiſe thee, O God; let all the people praiſe thee.

6 [Then] ſhall the earth yeeld her increaſe; [and] God, [even] our own God ſhall bleſſe us.

7 God ſhall bleſſe us, and all the ends of the earth ſhall fear him.

PSAL. LXVIII.

1 A prayer at the removing of the ark. 4 An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercies, 7 for his care of the church, 19 for his great works.

To the chief muſician, A pſalm [or] ſong of David.

LEt God ariſe, let his enemies be ſcattered: let them alſo that hate him, flee before him.

2 As ſmoke is driven away, [ſo] drive [them] away: as wax melteth before the fire, [ſo] let the wicked periſh at the preſence of God.

3 But let the righteous be glad: let them rejoyce before God, yea let them exceedingly rejoyce.

4 Sing unto God, ſing praiſes to his name: extoll him that rideth upon the heavens by his name IAH, and rejoyce before him.

5 A father of the fatherleſſe, and a judge of the widows, [is] God in his holy habitation.

6 God ſetteth the ſolitary in families: he bringeth out thoſe which are bound with chains, but the rebellious dwell in a drie [land.]

7 O God, when thou wenteſt forth before thy people; when thou didſt march through the wilderneſſe. Selah.

8 The earth ſhook, the heavens alſo dropped at the preſence of God: [even] Sinai it ſelf [was moved] at the preſence of God, the God of Iſrael.

9 Thou, O God, didſt ſend a plentifull rain, whereby thou didſt confirm thine inheritance, when it was weary.

10 Thy congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, haſt prepared of thy goodneſſe for the poor.

11 The Lord gave the word, great [was] the company of thoſe that publiſhed [it.]

12 Kings of armies did flee apace: and ſhe that tarried at home, divided the ſpoil

13 Though ye have lien among the pots, [yet ſhall ye be] as the wings of a dove covered with ſilver, and her feathers with yellow gold.

14 When ſ Almighty ſcattered kings in it, it was [white] as ſnow in Salmon.

15 The hill of God [is as] ſ hill of Baſhan, an high hil [as] the hil of Baſhan.

16 Why leap ye, ye high hils? [this is] ſ hill [which] God deſireth to dwel in, yea, ſ LORD wil dwell [in it] for ever.

17 The chariots of God [are] twenty thouſand, [even] thouſands of angels: the Lord [is] among them [as] in Sinai, in the holy [place.]

18 Thou haſt aſcended on high, thou haſt led captivity captive: thou haſt received gifts for men; yea, [for] the rebellious alſo, that the LORD God might dwell [among them.]

19 Bleſſed [be] the Lord, [who] daily loadeth us [with benefits, even] the God of our ſalvation. Selah.

20 He that is our God, [is] the God of ſalvation; and unto GOD the Lord [belong] the iſſues from death.

21 But God ſhall wound the head of his enemies: [and] the hairy ſcalp of ſuch a one as goeth on ſtill in his treſpaſſes.

22 The Lord ſaid, I will bring again from Baſhan, I will bring [my people] again from the depths of the ſea:

23 That thy foot may be dipped in the bloud of [thine] enemies, [and] the tongue of thy dogs in the ſame.

24 They have ſeen thy goings, O God, [even] the goings of my God, my king, in the ſanctuary.

25 The ſingers went before, the players on inſtruments [followed] after; amongſt [them were] the damſels playing with timbrels.

26 Bleſſe ye God in the congregations, [even] the LORD, from the fountain of Iſrael.

27 There [is] little Benjamin [with] their ruler, the princes of Iudah [and] their counſel, the princes of Zebulun, [and] the princes of Naphtali.

28 Thy God hath commanded thy ſtrength: ſtrengthen, O God, that which thou haſt wrought for us.

29 Becauſe of thy temple at Ieruſalem, ſhall kings bring preſents unto thee.

30 Rebuke the company of ſpearmen, the multitude of the bulls, with the calves of the people, [till every one] ſubmit himſelf with pieces of ſilver: ſcatter thou the people [that] delight in warre.

31 Princes ſhall come out of Egypt, Ethiopia ſhall ſoon ſtretch out her hands unto God.

32 Sing unto God, ye kingdomes of the earth: O ſing praiſes [unto] the Lord. Selah.

33 To him that rideth upon the heavens of heavens, [which were] of old, lo, he doth ſend out his voice, [and that] a mighty voice.

34 Aſcribe ye ſtrength unto God: his

his excellency [is] over Israel, and his strength [is] in the clouds.

35 O God, [thou art] terrible out of thy holy places, the God of Israel [is] he that giveth strength and power unto [his] people: blessed [be] God.

PSAL. LXIX.

1 David complaineth of his affliction. 13 He prayeth for deliverance. 22 He devoteth his enemies to destruction. 30 He praiseth God with thanksgiving.

To the chief musician upon Shoshannim, [A psalme] of David.

SAve me, O God, for the waters are come in unto [my] soul.

2 I sink in deep mire, where [there is] no standing: I am come into deep waters, where the flouds overflow me.

3 I am weary of my crying, my throat is dried: mine eyes fail while I wait for my God.

4 They that hate me without a cause, are mo then the hairs of mine head: they that would destroy me being mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I restored that which I took not away.

5 O God, thou knowest my foolishnesse; and my sinnes are not hid from thee.

6 Let not them that wait on thee, O Lord GOD of hosts, be ashamed for my sake: let not those that seek thee, be confounded for my sake, O God of Israel.

7 Because for thy sake I have born reproach: shame hath covered my face.

8 I am become a stranger unto my brethren, and an alien unto my mothers children.

9 For the zeal of thine house hath eaten me up; and the reproaches of them that reproached thee, are fallen upon me.

10 When I wept, [and chastened] my soul with fasting, y was to my reproach.

11 I made sackcloth also my garment: and I became a proverb to them.

12 They that sit in the gate, speak against me; and [I was] the song of the drunkards.

13 But as for me, my prayer [is] unto thee, O LORD, [in] an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercy hear me, in the truth of thy salvation.

14 Deliver me out of the mire, and let me not sink; let me be delivered from them that hate me, and out of the deep waters.

15 Let not the water-flood overflow me, neither let the deep swallow me up, and let not the pit shut her mouth upon me.

16 Hear me, O LORD, for thy loving kindnesse [is] good: turn unto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

17 And hide not thy face from thy servant, for I am in trouble: hear me speedily.

18 Draw nigh unto my soul [and] redeem it: deliver me because of mine enemies.

19 Thou hast known my reproach, and my shame, and my dishonour; mine adversaries [are] all before thee.

20 Reproach hath broken my heart, and I am full of heavinesse; and I looked [for some] to take pity, but [there was] none; and for comforters, but I found none.

21 They gave me also gall for my meat, and in my thirst they gave me vineger to drink.

22 Let their table become a snare before them; and [that which should have been] for [their] welfare, [let it become] a trap.

23 Let their eyes be darkened that they see not; and make their loyns continually to shake.

24 Poure out thine indignation upon them, and let thy wrathfull anger take hold of them.

25 Let their habitation be desolate, [and] let none dwell in their tents.

26 For they persecute [him] whom thou hast smitten, and they talk to the grief of those whom thou hast wounded.

27 Adde iniquity to their iniquity; and let them not come into thy righteousnesse.

28 Let them be blotted out of the book of the living, and not be written with the righteous.

29 But I [am] poor, and sorrowfull; let thy salvation (O God) set me up on high.

30 I will praise the name of God with a song, and will magnifie him with thanksgiving.

31 [This] also shall please the LORD better then an ox [or] bullock that hath horns and hoofs.

32 The humble shall see this, & be glad; & your heart shall live that seek God.

33 For the LORD heareth the poor, and despiseth not his prisoners.

34 Let the heaven and earth praise him, the seas, and every thing that moveth therein.

35 For God will save Sion, and will build the cities of Iudah: y they may dwell there, and have it in possession.

36 The seed also of his servants shal inherit it; and they that love his name shall dwell therein.

PSAL. LXX.

David soliciteth God to the speedy destruction of the wicked, and preservation of the godly.

To the chief musician, [A psalme] of David to bring to remembrance.

[M]Ake haste,] O God, to deliver me; make haste to help me, O LORD.

2 Let them be ashamed and confounded that seek after my soul; let them be turned backward, and put to confusion, that desire my hurt.

3 Let them be turned back for a reward of their shame, that say, Aha, aha.

4 Let all those that seek thee, rejoyce, and be glad in thee; and let such as love thy salvation say continually, Let God be magnified.

5 But

5 But I [am] poor and needy, make haſte unto me, O God thou [art] my help and my deliverer, O LORD, make no tarrying.

PSAL. LXXI.

1 David in confidence of faith & experience of Gods favour, prayeth both for himſelf, and againſt the enemies of his ſoul. 14 He promiſeth conſtancy. 17 He prayeth for perſeverance. 19 He praiſeth God, & promiſeth to do it cheerfully.

IN thee, O LORD, do I put my truſt, let me never be put to confuſion.

2 Deliver me in thy righteouſneſſe, and cauſe me to eſcape: incline thine ear unto me, and ſave me.

3 Be thou my ſtrong habitation, whereunto I may continually reſort: thou haſt given commandment to ſave me, for thou [art] my rock and my fortreſſe.

4 Deliver me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the unrighteous and cruel man.

5 For ℣ [art] my hope, O Lord GOD: thou [art] my truſt from my youth.

6 By thee have I been holden up from the wombe: thou art he that took me out of my mothers bowels, my praiſe [ſhall be] continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder unto many; but thou [art] my ſtrong refuge.

8 Let my mouth be filled [with] thy praiſe, [and with] thy honour all ℣ day.

9 Caſt me not off in the time of old age, forſake me not when my ſtrength faileth.

10 For mine enemies ſpeak againſt me: and they that lay wait for my ſoul, take counſel together,

11 Saying, God hath forſaken him: perſecute and take him, for [there is] none to deliver [him.]

12 O God, be not farre from me: O my God, make haſte for my help.

13 Let them be confounded [and] conſumed, that are adverſaries to my ſoul: let them be covered [with] reproach and diſhonour, that ſeek my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praiſe thee more and more.

15 My mouth ſhall ſhew forth thy righteouſneſſe, [and] thy ſalvation all the day: for I know not the numbers [thereof.]

16 I will go in the ſtrength of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of thy righteouſneſſe, [even] of thine onely.

17 O God, thou haſt taught me from my youth: and hitherto have I declared thy wondrous works.

18 Now alſo when I am old and grayheaded, O God, forſake me not: untill I have ſhewed thy ſtrength unto [this] generation, [and] thy power to every one [that] is to come.

19 Thy righteouſneſſe alſo, O God, [is] very high, who haſt done great things: O God, who [is] like unto thee?

20 [Thou] which haſt ſhewed me great and ſore troubles, ſhalt quicken me again, and ſhalt bring me up again from the depths of the earth.

21 Thou ſhalt increaſe my greatnes, and comfort me on every ſide.

22 I will alſo praiſe thee with the pſalterie, [even] thy truth, O my God: unto thee will I ſing with the harp, O thou holy one of Iſrael.

23 My lips ſhall greatly rejoyce when I ſing unto thee: and my ſoul which thou haſt redeemed.

24 My tongue alſo ſhall talk of thy righteouſneſſe all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought unto ſhame, that ſeek my hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

1 David praying for Solomon, ſheweth the goodneſſe, and glory of his in type, and in truth of Chriſts kingdom. 18 He bleſſeth God.

[A pſalme] for Solomon.

GIve the king thy judgements, O God, and thy righteouſneſſe unto the kings ſon.

2 He ſhall judge thy people with righteouſneſſe, and thy poore with judgement.

3 The mountains ſhall bring peace to the people, and the little hills, by righteouſneſſe.

4 He ſhall judge the poor of the people, he ſhall ſave the children of the needy, and ſhall break in pieces the oppreſſour.

5 They ſhall fear thee as long as the ſun and moon endure, throughout all generations.

6 He ſhall come down like rain upon the mowen graſſe, as ſhowers [that] water the earth.

7 In his dayes ſhall the righteous flouriſh: and abundance of peace ſo long as the moon endureth.

8 He ſhall have dominion alſo from ſea to ſea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wildernes ſhall bow before him; and his enemies ſhall lick the duſt.

10 The kings of Tarſhiſh and of the iſles ſhall bring preſents; the kings of Sheba and Seba ſhall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all kings ſhall fall down before him; all nations ſhall ſerve him.

12 For he ſhall deliver the needy when he crieth; the poor alſo, and [him] that hath no helper.

13 He ſhall ſpare the poor and needy, and ſhall ſave the ſouls of the needy.

14 He ſhall redeem their ſoul from deceit and violence; and precious ſhal their bloud be in his ſight.

15 And he ſhall live, and to him ſhall be given of the gold of Sheba; prayer alſo ſhall be made for him continually, [and] daily ſhall he be praiſed.

16 There ſhall be an handfull of corn in the earth upon the top of the mountains; the fruit thereof ſhall ſhake like Lebanon, and [they] of the citie ſhall flouriſh like graſſe of the earth.

17 His name ſhall endure for ever; his name ſhal be continued as long as the ſun; and [men] ſhall be bleſſed in him;

him; all nations shall cal him blessed.
18 Blessed [be] the LORD God, the God of Israel, who onely doth wondrous things.
19 And blessed [be] his glorious name for ever, and let the whole earth be filled [with] his glory; Amen, and amen.
20 The prayers of David the son of Iesse are ended.

PSAL. LXXIII.

1 The prophet prevailing in a temptation, 2 sheweth the occasion thereof, the prosperity of the wicked. 13 The wound given thereby, diffidence. 15 The victorie over it, knowledge of Gods purpose, in destroying of the wicked, and sustaining the righteous.

A psalme of Asaph.

TRuly God [is] good to Israel, [even] to such as are of a clean heart.
2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone: my steps had well-nigh slipt.
3 For I was envious at the foolish, [when] I saw ỹ prosperity of ỹ wicked.
4 For [there are] no bands in their death: but their strength [is] firm.
5 They [are] not in trouble [as other] men: neither are they plagued like [other] men.
6 Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chain: violence covereth them [as] a garment.
7 Their eyes stand out with fatnesse: they have more then heart could wish.
8 They are corrupt, and speak wickedly [concerning] oppression: they speak loftily.
9 They set their mouth against the heavens; and their tongue walketh through the earth.
10 Therefore his people return hither: and waters of a full [cup] are wrung out to them.
11 And they say, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the most high?
12 Behold, these [are] the ungodly, who prosper in the world, they increase [in] riches.
13 Verily, I have cleansed my heart in vain, and washed my hands in innocencie.
14 For all the day long have I been plagued, and chastened every morning.
15 If I say, I will speak thus: behold, I should offend [against] the generation of thy children.
16 When I thought to know this, it [was] too painfull for me.
17 Vntill I went into the sanctuarie of God; [then] understood I their end.
18 Surely thou didst set them in slippery places: thou castedst them down into destruction.
19 How are they [brought] into desolation, as in a moment? they are utterly consumed with terrours.
20 As a dream when [one] awaketh; [so,] O Lord, when thou awakest, thou shalt despise their image.
21 Thus my heart was grieved, and I was pricked in my reins.
22 So foolish [was] I, and ignorant: I was [as] a beast before thee.
23 Nevertheless, I [am] continually with thee: thou hast holden [me] by my right hand.
24 Thou shalt guide me ỹ thy counsel, and afterward receive me [to] glorie.
25 Whom have I in heaven [but thee?] and [there is] none upon earth [that] I desire besides thee.
26 My flesh and my heart faileth: [but] God [is] the strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.
27 For lo, they that are far from thee, shall perish; thou hast destroyed all them that go a whoring from thee.
28 But it is good for me to draw near to God: I have put my trust in the LORD GOD, that I may declare all thy works.

PSAL. LXXIIII.

1 The prophet complaineth of the desolation of the sanctuary. 10 He moveth God to help, in consideration of his power. 18 of his reproachfull enemies, of his children, and of his covenant.

Maschil of Asaph.

OGod, why hast thou cast [us] off for ever? [why] doth thine anger smoke against the sheep of thy pasture?
2 Remember thy congregation [which] thou hast purchased of old: the rod of thine inheritance [which] thou hast redeemed, this mount Sion wherein thou hast dwelt.
3 Lift up thy feet unto the perpetuall desolations: [even] all that the enemy hath done wickedly in the sanctuary.
4 Thine enemies roar in the midst of thy congregations: they set up their ensignes [for] signes.
5 [A man] was famous according as he had lifted up axes upon the thick trees.
6 But now they break down the carved work thereof at once, with axes and hammers.
7 They have cast fire into thy sanctuary, they have defiled [by casting down] the dwelling place of thy name to the ground.
8 They said in their hearts, Let us destroy them together: they have burnt up all the synagogues of God in the land.
9 We see not our signes, [there is] no more any prophet, neither [is there] among us any that knoweth how long.
10 O God, how long shall the adversary reproach? shall the enemy blaspheme thy name for ever?
11 Why withdrawest thou thy hand, even thy right hand? pluck [it] out of thy bosome.
12 For God [is] my king of old, working salvation in the midst of the earth.
13 Thou didst divide the sea by thy strength: thou brakest the heads of the dragons in the waters.
14 Thou brakest the heads of Leviathan in pieces, [and] gavest him [to be] meat to the people inhabiting the wilderness.

15 Thou

15 Thou didſt cleave the fountain and the ſoud: thou driedſt up mighty rivers.

16 The day [is] thine, the night alſo [is] thine: thou haſt prepared the light and the ſunne.

17 Thou haſt ſet all the borders of the earth: thou haſt made ſummer and winter.

18 Remember this, [that] the enemy hath reproached, O LORD, and [that] the fooliſh people have blaſphemed thy name.

19 O deliver not the ſoul of thy turtle-dove unto the multitude [of the wicked,] forget not the congregation of thy poore for ever.

20 Have reſpect unto the covenant: for the dark places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty.

21 O let not the oppreſſed return aſhamed: let the poor and needy praiſe thy name.

22 Ariſe, O God, plead thine own cauſe: remember how the fooliſh man reproacheth thee daily.

23 Forget not the voice of thine enemies: the tumult of thoſe that riſe up againſt thee, increaſeth continually.

PSAL. LXXV.

1 The prophet praiſeth God. 2 He promiſeth to judge uprightly. 4 He rebuketh the proud by conſideration of Gods providence. 9 He praiſeth God and promiſeth to execute juſtice.

To the chief muſician Al-taſchith, A pſalme [or] ſong of Aſaph.

UNto thee, O God, do we give thanks, [unto thee] do we give thanks: for that thy name [is] neare, thy woudrous works declare.

2 When I ſhall receive the congregation, I will judge uprightly.

3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are diſſolved: I bear up the pillars of it. Selah.

4 I ſaid unto the fools, Deal not fooliſhly: and to the wicked, Lift not up the horn.

5 Lift not up your horn on high: ſpeak [not] with a ſtiffe neck.

6 For promotion [cometh] neither from the eaſt, nor from the weſt, nor from the ſouth.

7 But God [is] the judge: he putteth down one, and ſetteth up another.

8 For in the hand of the LORD [there is] a cup, and the wine is red: it is full of mixture, and he poureth out of the ſame: but the dregs thereof all the wicked of the earth ſhall wring [them] out, [and] drink [them.]

9 But I will declare for ever; I will ſing praiſes to the God of Iacob.

10 All the horns of the wicked alſo will I cut off, [but] the horns of the righteous ſhall be exalted.

PSAL. LXXVI.

1 A declaration of Gods majeſtie in the church. 11 An exhortation to ſerve him reverently.

To the chief muſician on Neginoth, A pſalme [or] ſong of Aſaph.

IN Iudah is God known: his name [is great] in Iſrael.

2 In Salem alſo is his tabernacle, and his dwelling-place in Sion.

3 There brake he the arrows of the bow, the ſhield, and the ſword, and the battel. Selah.

4 Thou art more glorious [and] excellent then the mountains of prey.

5 The ſtout hearted are ſpoiled, they have ſlept their ſleep: & none of the men of might have found their hands.

6 At thy rebuke, O God of Iacob, both the chariot and horſe are caſt into a dead ſleep.

7 Thou, [even] thou [art] to be feared, and who may ſtand in thy ſight when once thou art angry?

8 Thou didſt cauſe judgement to be heard from heaven; the earth feared, and was ſtill.

9 When God aroſe to judgement to ſave all the meek of the earth. Selah.

10 Surely the wrath of man ſhall praiſe thee: the remainder of wrath ſhalt thou reſtrain.

11 Vow, & pay unto the LORD your God, let all that be round about him bring preſents unto him that ought to be feared.

12 He ſhall cut off the ſpirit of princes: he [is] terrible to the kings of the earth.

PSAL. LXXVII.

1 The pſalmiſt ſheweth what fierce combat he had with diffidence; 10 The victory which he had by conſideration of Gods great and gracious works.

To the chief muſician, to Ieduthun, A pſalme of Aſaph.

I Cried unto God with my voice: [even] unto God with my voice, and he gave eare unto me.

2 In the day of my trouble I ſought the Lord; my ſore ran in the night, and ceaſed not: my ſoul refuſed to be comforted.

3 I remembred God, and was troubled: I complained, and my ſpirit was overwhelmed. Selah.

4 Thou holdeſt mine eyes waking: I am ſo troubled that I cannot ſpeak.

5 I have conſidered the dayes of old, the yeares of ancient times.

6 I call to remembrance my ſong in the night: I commune with mine own heart, and my ſpirit made diligent ſearch:

7 Will the LORD caſt off for ever? and will he be favourable no more?

8 Is his mercy clean gone for ever? doth [his] promiſe fail for evermore?

9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath he in anger ſhut up his tender mercies? Selah.

10 And I ſaid, This [is] my infirmity: [but I will remember] the yeares of the right hand of the moſt high.

11 I will remember the works of the LORD: ſurely I will remember thy wonders of old.

12 I will meditate alſo of all thy work, and talk of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, [is] in the ſanctuary: who [is ſo] great a God as [our] God?

14 Thou [art] the God that doeſt wonders; thou haſt declared thy ſtrength among the people.

15 Thou haſt with [thine] arm redeemed thy people, the ſons of Iacob and Ioſeph. Selah.

16 The waters ſaw thee, O God, the waters ſaw thee: they were afraid; the depths alſo were troubled.

17 The clouds poured out water, the skies ſent out a ſound: thine arrows alſo went abroad.

18 The voice of thy thunder [was] in the heaven: the lightnings lightned the world, the earth trembled and ſhook.

19 Thy way [is] in the ſea, and thy path in the great waters: and thy footſteps are not known.

20 Thou leddeſt thy people like a flock, by the hand of Moſes and Aaron.

PSAL. LXXVIII.

1 An exhortation both to learn and to preach the law of God. 9 The ſtory of Gods wrath againſt the incredulous and diſobedient. 67 The Iſraelites being rejected, God choſe Iudah, Sion, and David.

Maſchil of Aſaph.

GIve eare, O my people, [to] my law: incline your eares to the words of my mouth.

2 I will open my mouth in a parable: I will utter dark ſayings of old:

3 Which we have heard and known: and our fathers have told us.

4 We will not hide them [from] their children, ſhewing to the generation to come, the praiſes of the LORD: and his ſtrength, and his wonderfull works that he hath done.

5 For he eſtabliſhed a teſtimony in Iacob, and appointed a law in Iſrael which he commanded our fathers: that they ſhould make them known to their children.

6 That the generation to come might know [them, even] the children [which] ſhould be born: [who] ſhould ariſe and declare [them] to their children:

7 That they might ſet their hope in God, and not forget the works of God: but keep his commandments:

8 And might not be as their fathers, a ſtubborn and rebellious generation, a generation [that] ſet not their heart aright: and whoſe ſpirit was not ſtedfaſt with God.

9 The children of Ephraim being armed [and] carrying bows, turned back in the day of battell.

10 They kept not the covenant of God: and refuſed to walk in his law:

11 And forgat his works: and his wonders that he had ſhewed them.

12 Marvellous things did he in the ſight of their fathers: in the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan.

13 He divided the ſea, and cauſed them to paſſe through: and he made the waters to ſtand as an heap.

14 In the day-time alſo he led them with a cloud: and all the night with a light of fire.

15 He clave the rocks in the wilderneſſe: and gave [them] drink as out of the great depths.

16 He brought ſtreams alſo out of the rock, and cauſed waters to run down like rivers.

17 And they ſinned yet more againſt him: by provoking the moſt high in the wilderneſſe.

18 And they tempted God in their heart: by asking meat for their luſt.

19 Yea, they ſpake againſt God: they ſaid, Can God furniſh a table in the wilderneſſe?

20 Behold, he ſmote the rock, that the waters guſhed out, and the ſtreams overflowed; can he give bread alſo? can he provide fleſh for his people?

21 Therefore the LORD heard [this] and was wroth, ſo a fire was kindled againſt Iacob, and anger alſo came up againſt Iſrael:

22 Becauſe they beleeved not in God: and truſted not in his ſalvation:

23 Though he had commanded the clouds from above, and opened the doores of heaven:

24 And had rained down manna upon them to eat, and had given them of the corn of heaven.

25 Man did eat angels food: he ſent them meat to the full.

26 He cauſed an eaſt-winde to blow in the heaven: and by his power he brought in the ſouth-winde.

27 He rained fleſh alſo upon them as duſt: and feathered fowls like as the ſand of the ſea.

28 And he let [it] fal in the midſt of their camp, round about their habitations.

29 So they did eat, & were wel filled: for he gave them their own deſire.

30 They were not eſtranged from their luſt: but while their meat [was] yet in their mouthes,

31 The wrath of God came upon them, and ſlew the fatteſt of them, and ſmote down the choſen men of Iſrael.

32 For all this they ſinned ſtill: and beleeved not for his wondrous works.

33 Therefore their dayes did he conſume in vanity; and their yeares in trouble.

34 When he ſlew them, then they ſought him: and they returned and enquired early after God.

35 And they remembred that God [was] their rock, and the high God their redeemer.

36 Nevertheleſſe, they did flatter him with their mouth, and they lied unto him with their tongues.

37 For their heart was not right with him: neither were they ſtedfaſt in his covenant.

38 But he [being] full of compaſſion, forgave [their] iniquity, and deſtroyed [them] not; yea, many a time turned he his anger away, and did not ſtirre up all his wrath.

39 For

39 For he remembred that they [were] but fleſh; a winde that paſſeth away and cometh not again.

40 How oft did they provoke him in the wilderneſſe: and grieve him in the deſert?

41 Yea, they turned back and tempted God: & limited the holy one of Iſrael.

42 They remembred not his hand: [nor] the day when he delivered them from the enemy.

43 How he had wrought his ſignes in Egypt, and his wonders in the field of Zoan:

44 And had turned their rivers into bloud; and their flouds, that they could not drink.

45 He ſent divers ſorts of flies among them, which devoured them, and frogs which deſtroyed them.

46 He gave alſo their increaſe unto the caterpiller, and their labour unto the locuſt.

47 He deſtroyed their vines with hail: and their ſycomore-trees with froſt.

48 He gave up their cattel alſo to the hail, and their flocks to hot thunderbolts.

49 He caſt upon them the fierceneſſe of his anger, wrath and indignation and trouble, by ſending evil angels [among them.]

50 He made a way to his anger, he ſpared not their ſoul from death: but gave their life over to the peſtilence.

51 And ſmote all the firſt-born in Egypt: the chief of [their] ſtrength in the tabernacles of Ham:

52 But made his own people to go forth like ſheep, and guided them in the wilderneſſe like a flock.

53 And he led them on ſafely, ſo that they feared not: but the ſea overwhelmed their enemies.

54 And he brought them to the border of his ſanctuary, [even] to this mountain, [which] his right hand had purchaſed.

55 He caſt out the heathen alſo before them, and divided them an inheritance by line, and made the tribes of Iſrael to dwell in their tents.

56 Yet they tempted and provoked the moſt high God, and kept not his teſtimonies:

57 But turned back & dealt unfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aſide like a deceitfull bow.

58 For they provoked him to anger with their high places, and moved him to jealouſie with their graven images.

59 When God heard this, he was wroth, and greatly abhorred Iſrael:

60 So that he forſook the tabernacle of Shiloh, the tent [which] he placed among men:

61 And delivered his ſtrength into captivity, and his glory into the enemies hand.

62 He gave his people over alſo unto the ſword: and was wroth with his inheritance.

63 The fire conſumed their young men: and their maidens were not given to marriage.

64 Their prieſts fell by the ſword: and their widows made no lamentation.

65 Then the Lord awaked as one out of ſleep, [and] like a mighty man that ſhouteth by reaſon of wine.

66 And he ſmote his enemies in the hinderparts: he put them to a perpetuall reproach.

67 Moreover, he refuſed the tabernacle of Ioſeph: and choſe not the tribe of Ephraim.

68 But choſe the tribe of Iudah, the mount Sion which he loved.

69 And he built his ſanctuary like high [palaces,] like the earth which he hath eſtabliſhed for ever.

70 He choſe David alſo his ſervant, and took him from the ſheepfolds:

71 From following the ewes great with young, he brought him to feed Iacob his people, and Iſrael his inheritance.

72 So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart: and guided them by the ſkilfulneſſe of his hands.

PSALM. LXXIX.

1 The pſalmiſt complaineth of the deſolation of Ieruſalem. 8 He prayeth for deliverance, 13 & promiſeth thankfulneſſe

A pſalme of Aſaph.

O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance, thy holy temple have they defiled: they have laid Ieruſalem on heaps.

2 The dead bodies of thy ſervants have they given [to be] meat unto the fowls of the heaven, the fleſh of thy ſaints unto the beaſts of the earth.

3 Their bloud have they ſhed like water round about Ieruſalem: and [there was] none to bury [them.]

4 We are become a reproach to our neighbours: a ſcorn and deriſion to them that are round about us.

5 How long, LORD, wilt thou be angry for ever? ſhall thy jealouſie burn like fire?

6 Poure out thy wrath upon the heathen that have not known thee, and upon the kingdomes that have not called upon thy name.

7 For they have devoured Iacob, and laid waſte his dwelling-place.

8 O remember not againſt us former iniquities: let thy tender mercies ſpeedily prevent us: for we are brought very low.

9 Help us, O God of our ſalvation, for the glory of thy name. and deliver us, and purge away our ſinnes for thy names ſake.

10 Wherefore ſhould the heathen ſay, Where [is] their God? let him be known among the heathen in our ſight [by] the revenging of the bloud of thy ſervants which is ſhed.

11 Let the ſighing of the priſoner come before thee, according to the greatneſſe of thy power: preſerve thou thoſe that are appointed to die.

12 And render unto our neighbours ſevenfold into their boſome,

their reproach wherewith they have reproached thee, O Lord.

13 So we thy people, and sheep of thy pasture, will give thee thanks for ever: we will shew forth thy praise to all generations.

PSAL. LXXX

1 The psalmist in his prayer complaineth of the miseries of the church. 8 Gods former favours are turned into judgements. 14 He prayeth for deliverance.

To the chief musician upon Shoshannim Eduth, A psalme of Asaph.

GIve eare, O Shepherd of Israel, thou that leadest Ioseph like a flock; thou that dwellest [between] the cherubims, shine forth.

2 Before Ephraim, and Benjamin, and Manasseh, stirre up thy strength, and come [and] save us.

3 Turn us again, O God: and cause thy face to shine, and we shal be saved.

4 O LORD God of hosts, how long wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people?

5 Thou feedest them with the bread of tears: and givest them tears to drink in great measure.

6 Thou makest us a strife unto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh among themselves.

7 Turn us again, O God of hosts, and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

8 Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou preparedst [room] before it, and didst cause it to take deep root, and it filled the land.

10 The hills were covered with the shadow of it, and the boughs thereof [were like] the goodly cedars.

11 She sent out her boughs unto the sea, and her branches unto the river.

12 Why hast thou [then] broken down her hedges, so that all they which passe by the way, do pluck her?

13 The boar out of the wood doth waste it: and the wilde beast of the field doth devoure it.

14 Return, we beseech thee, O God of hosts: look down from heaven, and behold and visit this vine:

15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted: and the branch [that] thou madest strong for thy self.

16 [It is] burnt with fire, [it is] cut down: they perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let thy hand be upon the man of thy right hand: upon the son of man [whom] thou madest strong for thy self.

18 So will not we go back from thee: quicken us, and we will call upon thy name.

19 Turn us again, O LORD God of hosts, cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

PSAL. LXXXI.

1 An exhortation to a solemn praising of God. 4 God challengeth that duty by reason of his benefits. 8 God exhorting to obedience, complaineth of their disobedience, which proveth their own hurt.

To the chief musician upon Gittith, [A psalme] of Asaph.

SIng aloud unto God our strength: make a joyfull noise unto the God of Iacob.

2 Take a psalme, and bring hither the timbrel, the pleasant harp with the psaltery.

3 Blow up the trumpet in the new moon: in the time appointed on our solemn feast-day.

4 For this [was] a statute for Israel, [and] a law of the God of Iacob.

5 This he ordained in Ioseph [for] a testimony, when he went out through the land of Egypt: [where] I heard a language [that] I understood not.

6 I removed his shoulder from the burden: his hands were delivered from the pots.

7 Thou calledst in trouble and I delivered thee; I answered thee in the secret place of thunder, I proved thee at the waters of Meribah. Selah.

8 Heare, O my people, and I will testifie unto thee: O Israel, if thou wilt hearken unto me;

9 There shall no strange god be in thee: neither shalt thou worship any strange god.

10 I [am] the LORD thy God which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: Open thy mouth wide, & I will fill it.

11 But my people would not hearken to my voice; and Israel would none of me.

12 So I gave them up unto their own hearts lust: [and] they walked in their own counsels.

13 O that my people had hearkened unto me: [and] Israel had walked in my wayes!

14 I should soon have subdued their enemies, and turned my hand against their adversaries.

15 The haters of the LORD should have submitted themselves unto him: but their time should have endured for ever.

16 He should have fed them also with the finest of the wheat: and with honie out of the rock should I have satisfied thee.

PSAL. LXXXII.

1 The psalmist having exhorted the judges, 5 and reproved their negligence, 8 prayeth God to judge.

A psalme of Asaph.

GOd standeth in the congregation of the mightie: he judgeth among the gods.

2 How long will ye judge unjustly: and accept the persons of the wicked? Selah.

3 Defend the poor and fatherlesse: do justice to the afflicted and needy.

4 Deliver

4 Deliver the poor and needy: rid [them] out of the hand of the wicked.
5 They know not, neither will they underſtand; they walk on in darkneſſe: all the foundations of the earth are out of courſe.
6 I have ſaid, Ye [are] gods: and all of you [are] children of the moſt high.
7 But ye ſhall die like men, and fall like one of the princes.
8 Ariſe, O God, judge the earth: for thou ſhalt inherit all nations.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

1 A complaint to God of the enemies conſpiracies. 9 A prayer againſt them that oppreſſe the church.

A ſong [or] pſalme of Aſaph.

KEep not thou ſilence, O God: hold not thy peace, and be not ſtill, O God.
2 For lo, thine enemies make a tumult: and they that hate thee, have lift up the head.
3 They have taken craftie counſel againſt thy people, and conſulted againſt thy hidden ones.
4 They have ſaid, Come, and let us cut them off from [being] a nation: that the name of Iſrael may be no more in remembrance.
5 For they have conſulted together with one conſent: they are confederate againſt thee.
6 The tabernacles of Edom, & the Iſhmaelites: of Moab, and the Hagarenes.
7 Gebal, and Ammon, and Amalek, the Philiſtines, & the inhabitants of Tyre.
8 Aſſur alſo is joyned with them: they have holpen the children of Lot. Selah.
9 Do unto them as [unto] the Midianites: as [to] Siſera, as [to] Iabin, at the brook of Kiſon:
10 [which] periſhed at En-dor: they became [as] dung for the earth.
11 Make their nobels like Oreb, and like Zeeb, yea all their princes as Zebah, and as Zalmunna:
12 Who ſaid, Let us take to our ſelves the houſes of God in poſſeſſion.
13 O my God, make them like a wheel: as ỹ ſtubble before the winde.
14 As the fire burneth the wood: and as the flame ſetteth the mountains on fire;
15 So perſecute them with thy tempeſt, and make them afraid with thy ſtorm.
16 Fill their faces with ſhame: that they may ſeek thy name, O LORD.
17 Let them be confounded and troubled for ever: yea let them be put to ſhame, and periſh.
18 That [men] may know, that thou whoſe name alone [is] IEHOVAH, [art] the moſt high over all the earth.

PSAL. LXXXIIII.

1 The prophet longing for the communion of the ſanctuarie, 4 ſheweth how bleſſed they are that dwell therein. 8 He prayeth to be reſtored unto it.

To the chief muſician upon Gittith, A pſalme for the ſons of Korah.

HOw amiable [are] thy tabernacles, O LORD of hoſts!
2 My ſoul longeth, yea even fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart & my fleſh crieth out for ỹ living God.
3 Yea, the ſparrow hath found an houſe, and the ſwallow a neſt for her ſelf, where ſhe may lay her young, [even] thine altars, O LORD of hoſts, my king, and my God.
4 Bleſſed [are] they that dwell in thy houſe: they will be ſtill praiſing thee. Selah.
5 Bleſſed [is] the man whoſe ſtrength [is] in thee: in whoſe heart [are] the waves [of them]
6 [Who] paſſing through the valley of Baca, make it a well: the rain alſo filleth the pools.
7 They go from ſtrength to ſtrength, [every one] of them in Zion appeareth before God.
8 O LORD God of hoſts, heare my prayer: give eare, O God of Iacob. Selah.
9 Behold, O God our ſhield, and look upon the face of thine anointed.
10 For a day in thy courts [is] better then a thouſand: I had rather be a doore-keeper in the houſe of my God, then to dwell in ỹ tents of wickednes.
11 For the LORD God [is] a ſun and ſhield: the LORD will give grace and glorie: no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly.
12 O LORD of hoſts, bleſſed [is] the man that truſteth in thee.

PSAL. LXXXV.

1 The pſalmiſt out of the experience of former mercies, prayeth for the continuance thereof. 8 He promiſeth to wait thereon, out of confidence of Gods goodneſſe.

To the chief muſician, A pſalme for the ſons of Korah.

LORD, thou haſt been favourable unto thy land: thou haſt brought back the captivitie of Iacob.
2 Thou haſt forgiven the iniquitie of thy people, thou haſt covered all their ſinne. Selah.
3 Thou haſt taken away al thy wrath: thou haſt turned [thy ſelf] from the fierceneſſe of thine anger.
4 Turn us, O God of our ſalvation, and cauſe thine anger towards us to ceaſe.
5 Wilt thou be angrie with us for ever? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?
6 Wilt thou not revive us again: that thy people may rejoyce in thee?
7 Shew us thy mercy, O LORD, and grant us thy ſalvation.
8 I will heare what God the LORD will ſpeak: for he will ſpeak peace unto his people, and to his ſaints: but let them not turn again to folly.
9 Surely his ſalvation [is] nigh them that fear him; that glorie may dwell in our land.

10 Mercie and truth are met [together:] righteousnesse and peace have kissed [each other.]
11 Truth shal spring out of the earth: and righteousnesse shall look down from heaven.
12 Yea, the LORD shall give that which is good: and our land shall yeeld her increase.
13 Righteousnesse shall go before him: & shall set [us] in the way of his steps.

PSAL. LXXXVI.

1 David strengtheneth his prayer by the conscience of his religion, 5 by the goodnesse and power of God. 11 He desireth the continuance of former grace. 14 Complaining of the proud, he craveth some token of Gods goodnesse.

A prayer of David.

BOwe down thine eare, O LORD, heare me: for I [am] poore & needy.
2 Preserve my soul, for I [am] holy. O thou my God, save thy servant that trusteth in thee.
3 Be mercifull unto me, O Lord: for I crie unto thee daily.
4 Rejoyce the soul of thy servant: for unto thee (O Lord) do I lift up my soul.
5 For thou Lord [art] good, and ready to forgive: and plenteous in mercie unto all them that call upon thee.
6 Give eare, O LORD, unto my prayer: and attend to the voice of my supplications.
7 In the day of my trouble I wil call upon thee: for thou wilt answer me.
8 Among the gods [there is] none like unto thee (O Lord) neither [are there any works] like unto thy works.
9 All nations whom thou hast made shall come and worship before thee, O Lord: and shall glorifie thy name.
10 For thou [art] great and doest wondrous things: thou [art] God alone.
11 Teach me thy way, O LORD, I will walk in thy truth: Vnite my heart to fear thy name.
12 I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I will glorifie thy name for evermore.
13 For great [is] thy mercy toward me: and thou hast delivered my soul from the lowest hell.
14 O God, the proud are risen against me, and the assemblies of violent men have sought after my soul: and have not set thee before them.
15 But thou, O Lord, [art] a God full of compassion, and gracious: long-suffering, and plenteous in mercie and truth.
16 O turn unto me, and have mercie upon me, give thy strength unto thy servant, and save the sonne of thine handmaid.
17 Shew me a token for good, that they which hate me may see [it,] and be ashamed: because thou, LORD, hast holpen me, and comforted me.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

1 The nature and glorie of the church. 4 The increase, honour, and comfort of the members thereof.

A psalme [or] song for the sonnes of Korah.

HIs foundation [is] in the holy mountains.
2 The LORD loveth the gates of Zion, more then all dwellings of Iacob
3 Glorious things are spoken of thee, O citie of God. Selah.
4 I will make mention of Rahab, and Babylon, to them that know me; behold Philistia, and Tyre, with Ethiopia: this [man] was born there.
5 And of Zion it shall be said, This and that man was born in her: and the highest himself shall establish her.
6 The LORD shall count when he writeth up the people, [that] this [man] was born there. Selah.
7 As well the singers, as the players on instruments [shall be there:] all my springs [are] in thee.

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

A prayer containing a grievous complaint

A song [or] psalm for the sons of Korah, to the chief musician upon Mahalath Leannoth, Maschil of Heman the Ezrahite.

OLORD God of my salvation, I have cried day [and] night before thee.
2 Let my prayer come before thee: incline thine eare unto my crie.
3 For my soul is full of troubles: and my life draweth nigh unto the grave.
4 I am counted with them that go down into the pit: I am as a man [that hath] no strength.
5 Free among the dead, like the slain that lie in the grave, whom thou remembrest no more: and they are cut off from thy hand.
6 Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit, in darknesse, in the deeps.
7 Thy wrath lieth hard upon me: and thou hast afflicted [me] with all thy waves. Selah.
8 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance farre from me: thou hast made me an abomination unto them: [I am] shut up, and I cannot come forth.
9 Mine eye mourneth by reason of affliction. LORD, I have called daily upon thee, I have stretched out my hands unto thee.
10 Wilt thou shew wonders to the dead? shall the dead arise [and] praise thee? Selah.
11 Shall thy loving kindnesse be declared in the grave? [or] thy faithfulnesse in destruction?
12 Shall thy wonders be known in the dark? and thy righteousnesse in the land of forgetfulnesse?
13 But unto thee have I cried, O LORD, and in the morning shall my prayer prevent thee.
14 LORD, why castest thou off my soul? why hidest [thou] thy face from me?
15 I [am] afflicted and ready to die from [my] youth up: [while] I suffer thy terrours, I am distracted.
16 Thy fierce wrath goeth over me: thy terrours have cut me off.

17 They

17 They came round about me daily like water: they compaſſed me about together.
18 Lover and friend haſt thou put far from me, [and] mine acquaintance into darkneſſe.

PSAL. LXXXIX.

1 The pſalmiſt praiſeth God for his covenant. 5 for his wonderfull power 15 for the care of his church. 19 for his favour to the kingdome of David. 38 Then complaining of contrary events, 46 he expoſtulateth, prayeth, and bleſſeth God.

Maſchil of Ethan the Ezrahite.

I Will ſing of the mercies of ỹ LORD for ever: with my mouth will I make known thy faithfulneſſe to all generations.
2 For I have ſaid, Mercy ſhal be built up for ever: thy faithfulneſſe ſhalt thou eſtabliſh in the very heavens.
3 I have made a covenant with my choſen; I have ſworn unto David my ſervant.
4 Thy ſeed will I eſtabliſh for ever, and build up thy throne to all generations. Selah.
5 And the heavens ſhall praiſe thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulneſſe alſo in the congregation of the ſaints
6 For who in the heaven can be compared unto the LORD? [who] among the ſonnes of the mighty can be likened unto the LORD?
7 God is greatly to be feared in the aſſembly of the ſaints: and to be had in reverence of all [them that are] about him.
8 O LORD God of hoſts, who [is] a ſtrong LORD like unto thee? or to thy faithfulneſſe round about thee?
9 Thou ruleſt the raging of the ſea: when the waves thereof ariſe, thou ſtilleſt them.
10 Thou haſt broken Rahab in pieces, as one that is ſlain; thou haſt ſcattered thine enemies with thy ſtrong arm.
11 The heavens are thine, the earth alſo is thine; as for the world, and the fulneſſe thereof, ỹ haſt founded them.
12 The north and the ſouth thou haſt created them; Tabor and Hermon ſhall rejoyce in thy name.
13 Thou haſt a mighty arm; ſtrong is thy hand, [&] high is thy right hand
14 Iuſtice and judgement [are] the habitation of thy throne; mercy and truth ſhal go before thy face.
15 Bleſſed [is the people that know the joyfull ſound: they ſhall walk, O LORD, in the light of thy countenance.
16 In thy name ſhall they rejoyce all the day: and in thy righteouneſſe ſhall they be exalted.
17 For thou art the glory of their ſtrength: and in thy favour our horn ſhall be exalted.
18 For the LORD [is] our defence: and the holy one of Iſrael is our King.
19 Then thou ſpakeſt in viſion to thy holy one, and ſaidſt, I have laid help upon one that is mighty: I have exalted one choſen out of the people.
20 I have found David my ſervant: with my holy oyl have I anointed him.
21 With whom my hand ſhall be eſtabliſhed: mine arm alſo ſhall ſtrengthen him.
22 The enemy ſhall not exact upon him: nor the ſon of wickedneſſe afflict him.
23 And I will beat down his foes before his face, and plague them that hate him:
24 But my faithfulnes and my mercy [ſhall be] with him: and in my name ſhall his horn be exalted.
25 I will ſet his hand alſo in the ſea, and his right hand in the rivers.
26 He ſhall cry unto me, Thou [art] my father, my God, and the rock of my ſalvation.
27 Alſo I will make him [my] firſt-born, higher then the kings of the earth
28 My mercy will I keep for him for evermore: and my covenant ſhall ſtand faſt with him.
29 His ſeed alſo will I make [to endure] for ever, and his throne as the dayes of heaven.
30 If his children forſake my law, and walk not in my judgements;
31 If they break my ſtatutes, and keep not my commandments:
32 Then will I viſit their tranſgreſſion with the rod, and their iniquity with ſtripes.
33 Neverthleſſe, my loving kindneſſe will I not utterly take from him: nor ſuffer my faithfulneſſe to fail.
34 My covenant wil I not break: nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.
35 Once have I ſworn by my holineſſe, that I will not lie unto David.
36 His ſeed ſhall endure for ever, and his throne as the ſun before me.
37 It ſhall be eſtabliſhed for ever as the moon, and as a faithfull witneſſe in heaven. Selah.
38 But thou haſt caſt off and abhorred, thou haſt been wroth with thine anointed.
39 Thou haſt made void the covenant of thy ſervant: thou haſt profaned his crown, [by caſting it] to ỹ ground.
40 Thou haſt broken down all his hedges: thou haſt brought his ſtrong holds to ruine.
41 All that paſſe by the way ſpoil him: he is a reproach to his neighbours.
42 Thou haſt ſet up the right hand of his adverſaries: thou haſt made all his enemies to rejoyce.
43 Thou haſt alſo turned the edge of his ſword: and haſt not made him to ſtand in the battel.
44 Thou haſt made his glory to ceaſe: and caſt his throne down to the ground.
45 The dayes of his youth haſt thou ſhortened: thou haſt covered him with ſhame. Selah.
46 How long LORD, wilt thou hide thy ſelf for ever? ſhall thy wrath burn like fire?

47 Remem-

47 Remember how short my time is; where fore hast thou made all men in vain?

48 What man [is he that] liveth, and shall not see death? shall he deliver his soul from the hand of the grave? Selah.

49 Lord, where [are] thy former loving kindnesses, [which] thou swarest unto David in thy truth?

50 Remember (Lord) the reproach of thy servants: [how] I do bear in my bosome [the reproach of] all the mighty people;

51 Wherewith thine enemies have reproached, O LORD, wherewith they have reproached the footsteps of thine anointed.

52 Blessed [be] the LORD for evermore. Amen, and amen.

PSAL. XC.

1 Moses setting forth Gods providence, 3 complaineth of humane fragility, 7 divine chastisements, 14 and brevity of life. 12 He prayeth for the knowledge and sensible experience of Gods good providence.

A prayer of Moses the man of God.

LOrd, thou hast been our dwelling-place in all generations.

2 Before y mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world: even from everlasting to everlasting, thou [art] God.

3 Thou turnest man to destruction: and sayest, Return ye children of men.

4 For a thousand yeares in thy sight, [are but] as yesterday when it is past, and [as] a watch in the night.

5 Thou carriest them away as with a flood, they are as a sleep; in the morning [they are] like grasse [which] groweth up.

6 In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth up: in the evening it is cut down, and withereth.

7 For we are consumed by thine anger, and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8 Thou hast set our iniquities before thee, our secret [sinnes] in the light of thy countenance.

9 For all our dayes are passed away in thy wrath; we spend our years as a tale [that is told.]

10 The dayes of our yeares [are] threescore yeares and ten; and if by reason of strength [they be] foure score yeares, yet [is] their strength labour and sorrow; for it is soon cut off, and we flie away.

11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? even according to thy fear, [so is] thy wrath.

12 So teach [us] to number our dayes, that we may apply [our] hearts unto wisdome.

13 Return (O LORD) how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy servants.

14 O satisfie us early with thy mercy; that we may rejoyce, and be glad all our dayes.

15 Make us glad according to y dayes [wherein] thou hast afflicted us [and] the yeares [wherein] we have seen evil.

16 Let thy work appear unto thy servants, and thy glory unto their children.

17 And let the beauty of the LORD our God be upon us: and establish thou the work of our hands upon us, yea, the work of our hands establish thou it

PSAL. XCI.

1 The state of the godly. 3 Their safety, Their habitation, 11 Their keepers, 13 Their friends with the effects of them all.

HE that dwelleth in the secret place of the most high, shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty.

2 I will say of the LORD, [He is] my refuge, and my fortresse; my God, in him will I trust.

3 Surely he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler: [and] from the noisome pestilence.

4 He shall cover thee with his feathers, & under his wings shalt y trust: his truth [shalbe thy] shield & buckler.

5 Thou shalt not be afraid for the terrour by night; [nor] for the arrow [that] flieth by day;

6 [Nor] for the pestilence [that] walketh in darknesse: [nor] for the destruction [that] wasteth at noon-day.

7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand: [but] it shall not come nigh thee.

8 Onely with thine eyes shalt thou behold, and see y reward of the wicked.

9 Because thou hast made the LORD [which is] my refuge, [even] the most high, thy habitation.

10 There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

11 For he shal give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy wayes.

12 They shall bear thee up in [their] hands: lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

13 Thou shalt tread upon the lion, and adder: the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet.

14 Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name,

15 He shall call upon me, & I wil answer him: I [will be] y him in trouble, I will deliver him, and honour him.

16 With long life will I satisfie him, and shew him my salvation.

PSAL. XCII.

1 The prophet exhorteth to praise God, 4 for his great works, 6 for his judgements on the wicked, 11 & for his goodnesse to the godly.

A psalme [or] song for y sabbath-day.

IT is a good thing to give thanks unto the LORD, and to sing [praises] unto thy name, O most high:

2 To shew forth thy loving kindnesse in

in the morning, and thy faithfulneſſe every night;

3 Vpon an inſtrument of ten ſtrings, and upon the pſalterie, upon the harp with a ſolemn ſound.

4 For thou, LORD, haſt made me glad through thy work: I will triumph in the works of thy hands.

5 O LORD, how great are thy works! [and] thy thoughts are very deep.

6 A brutiſh man knoweth not: neither doth a fool underſtand this.

7 When the wicked ſpring as the graſſe, and when all the workers of iniquitie do flouriſh: [it is] that they ſhall be deſtroyed for ever.

8 But thou, LORD, [art moſt] high for evermore.

9 For lo, thine enemies, O LORD, for lo, thine enemies ſhall periſh: all ỹ workers of iniquitie ſhalbe ſcattered.

10 But mine horn ſhalt thou exalt like [the horn of] an unicorn: I ſhall be anointed with freſh oyl:

11 Mine eye alſo ſhal ſee [my deſire] on mine enemies: and mine eares ſhall heare [my deſire] of the wicked that riſe up againſt me.

12 The righteous ſhall flouriſh like the palm-tree: he ſhall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.

13 Thoſe that be planted in the houſe of the LORD, ſhal flouriſh in the courts of our God.

14 They ſhall ſtill bring forth fruit in old age: they ſhall be fat, and flouriſhing:

15 To ſhew that the LORD [is] upright: he [is] my rock, and [there is] no unrighteouſneſſe in him.

PSAL. XCIII.

The maieſtie, power, and holineſſe of Chriſts kingdome.

THe LORD reigneth, he is clothed with maieſtie, the LORD is clothed with ſtrength [wherewith] he hath girded himſelf: the world alſo is eſtabliſhed, that it cannot be moved.

2 Thy throne is eſtabliſhed of old, thou [art] from everlaſting.

3 The flouds have lifted up, O LORD, the flouds have lifted up their voice: the flouds lift up their waves.

4 The LORD on high [is] mightier then the noiſe of many waters, [yea then] the mightie waves of the ſea.

5 Thy teſtimonies are very ſure: holineſſe becometh thine houſe, O LORD for ever.

PSAL. XCIIII.

1 The prophet calling for iuſtice, complaineth of tyranie and impietie, 8 He teacheth Gods providence. 12 He ſheweth the bleſſedneſſe of affliction. 16 God is the defender of the afflicted.

O LORD God, to whom vengeance belongeth: O God, to whom vengeance belongeth, ſhew thy ſelf.

2 Lift up thy ſelf thou judge of the earth; render a reward to the proud.

3 LORD, how long ſhall the wicked? how long ſhall the wicked triumph?

4 [How long] ſhall they utter [and] ſpeak hard things? [and] all the workers of iniquitie boaſt themſelves?

5 They break in pieces thy people, O LORD: and afflict thine heritage.

6 They ſlay the widow and the ſtranger: and murder the fatherleſſe.

7 Yet they ſay, The LORD ſhall not ſee: neither ſhall the God of Iacob regard [it.]

8 Vnderſtand, O ye brutiſh among the people: and [ye] fools when will ye be wiſe?

9 He that planted the eare, ſhall he not heare? he that formed the eye, ſhal he not ſee?

10 He that chaſtiſeth the heathen, ſhal not he correct? he that teacheth man knowledge, [ſhall not he know?]

11 The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man, that they [are] vanity.

12 Bleſſed [is] the man whom thou chaſteneſt, O LORD, and teacheſt him out of thy law:

13 That thou mayeſt give him reſt from the dayes of adverſitie, until the pit be digged for the wicked.

14 For the LORD will not caſt of his people, neither will he forſake his inheritance.

15 But judgement ſhall return unto righteouſneſſe: and all the upright in heart ſhall follow it.

16 Who will riſe up for me againſt ỹ evil-doers? [or] who will ſtand up for me againſt the workers of iniquitie?

17 Vnleſſe the LORD [had been] my help, my ſoul haſt almoſt dwelt in ſilence.

18 When I ſaid, My foot ſlippeth: thy mercie, O LORD, held me up.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me, thy comforts delight my ſoul.

20 Shall the throne of iniquitie haue fellowſhip with thee, which frameth miſchief by a law?

21 They gather themſelves together againſt the ſoul of the righteous, and condemn the innocent bloud.

22 But the LORD is my defence: and my God [is] the rock of my refuge.

23 And he ſhall bring upon them their own iniquitie, and ſhall cut them off in their own wickedneſſe: yea, the LORD our God ſhall cut them off.

PSAL. XCV.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God, 3 for his greatneſſe, 6 and for his goodneſſe, 8 and not to tempt him.

O Come let us ſing unto the LORD; let us make a ioyfull noiſe to the Rock of our ſalvation.

2 Let us come before his preſence with thankſgiving, and make a ioyful noiſe unto him with pſalmes.

3 For the LORD is a great God, and a great king above all gods.

4 In his hand are the deep places of the earth: the ſtrength of the hills [is] his alſo.

5 The ſea [is] his, and he made it:

and his hands formed the drie land.

6 O come, let us worſhip and bowe down: let us kneel before the LORD our maker.

7 For he [is] our God, and we [are] the people of his paſture, and the ſheep of his hand: to day if ye will heare his voice,

8 Harden not your heart, as in the provocation, [&] as in the day of temptation in the wilderneſſe:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and ſaw my work.

10 Fourtie years long was I grieved with [this] generation, and ſaid, [It is] a people that do erre in their hearts, and they have not known my wayes.

11 Vnto whom I ſware in my wrath, that they ſhould not enter into my reſt.

PSAL. XCVI.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God, 4 for his greatneſſe. 9 for his kingdome, 11 for his generall judgement.

O Sing unto the LORD a new ſong: ſing unto the LORD all the earth.

2 Sing unto the LORD, bleſſe his name: ſhew forth his ſalvation from day to day.

3 Declare his glorie among the heathen, his wonders among all people.

4 For the LORD [is] great, and greatly to be praiſed: [he is] to be feared above all gods.

5 For all the gods of the nations are idols: but the LORD made the heavens.

6 Honour and maieſtie [are] before him: ſtrength and beautie [are] in his Sanctuarie.

7 Give unto the LORD (O ye kindreds of the people) give unto the LORD glorie and ſtrength.

8 Give unto the LORD the glorie [due unto] his name: bring an offering and come into his courts.

9 O worſhip the LORD in the beautie of holineſſe: fear before him all the earth.

10 Say among the heathen, [that] the LORD reigneth: the world alſo ſhall be eſtabliſhed, that it ſhall not be moved; he ſhall judge the people righteouſly.

11 Let the heavens rejoyce, and let the earth be glad: let the ſea roar, and the fulneſſe thereof.

12 Let the field be ioyfull, and all that [is] therein: then ſhall all the trees of the wood rejoyce,

13 Before the LORD; for he cometh, for he cometh to iudge the earth: he ſhal iudge the world with righteouſneſſe, and the people with his truth.

PSAL. XCVII.

1 The maieſtie of Gods kingdome. 7 The church rejoyceth at Gods judgements upon idolaters. 10 An exhortation to godlineſſe and gladneſſe.

THe LORD reigneth, let the earth rejoyce: let the multitude of Iſles be glad thereof.

2 Clouds and darkneſſe [are] round about him; righteouſneſſe and judgement [are] the habitation of his throne.

3 A fire goeth before him, and burneth up his enemies round about.

4 His lightnings enlightened the world: the earth ſaw and trembled.

5 The hils melted like wax at the preſence of the LORD: at the preſence of the Lord of the whole earth.

6 The heavens declare his righteouſnes: and all the people ſee his glorie.

7 Confounded be all they that ſerve graven images, that boaſt themſelves of idols: worſhip him all [ye] gods.

8 Sion heard, and was glad, and the daughters of Iudah rejoyced; becauſe of thy judgements, O LORD.

9 For thou, LORD, [art] high above all the earth: thou art exalted farre above all gods.

10 Ye that love the LORD, hate evil: he preſerveth the ſouls of his ſaints, he delivereth them out of the hand of the wicked.

11 Light [is] ſown for the righteous, & gladneſſe for the upright in heart.

12 Rejoyce in the LORD, ye righteous: and give thanks at the remembrance of his holineſſe.

PSAL. XCVIII.

1 The pſalmiſt exhorteth the Iews, 4 the Gentiles, 7 and all the creatures to praiſe God.

A Pſalme.

O Sing unto the LORD a new ſong, for he hath done marvellous things: his right hand and his holy arm hath gotten him the victorie.

2 The LORD hath made known his ſalvation: his righteouſneſſe hath he openly ſhewed in the ſight of the heathen.

3 He hath remembred his mercy and his truth toward the houſe of Iſrael: all the ends of the earth have ſeen the ſalvation of our God.

4 Make a joyfull noiſe unto the LORD, all the earth: make a loud noiſe and rejoyce, and ſing praiſe.

5 Sing unto the LORD with the harp, with the harp, and the voice of a pſalme.

6 With trumpets and ſound of cornet: make a ioyfull noiſe before the LORD the king.

7 Let the ſea roar, and the fulneſſe thereof: the world, and they that dwel therein.

8 Let the flouds clap [their] hands: let the hils be ioyfull together,

9 Before the LORD; for he cometh to judge the earth: with righteouſneſſe ſhall he iudge the world, and the people with equitie

PSAL. XCIX.

1 The prophet ſetting forth the kingdom of God in Zion, 5 exhorteth all, by the example of forefathers, to worſhip God at his holy hill.

The

THe LORD reigneth, let the people tremble: he ſitteth [between] the cherubims, let the earth be moved.
2 The LORD [is] great in Zion, and he is high above all people.
3 Let them praiſe thy great and terrible name: [for] it [is] holy.
4 The kings ſtrength alſo loveth judgement, thou doeſt eſtabliſh equity, thou executeſt judgement and righteouſneſſe in Iacob.
5 Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worſhip at his footſtool: [for] he [is] holy.
6 Moſes and Aaron among his prieſts, and Samuel among them that call upon his name: they called upon the LORD, and he anſwered them.
7 He ſpake unto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his teſtimonies, and the ordinance [that] he gave them.
8 Thou anſweredſt them, O LORD our God: thou waſt a God that forgaveſt them, though thou tookeſt vengeance of their inventions.
9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worſhip at his holy hil: for the LORD our God [is] holy.

PSAL. C.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God cherfully, 3 for his greatneſſe, 4 & for his power.

A pſalme of praiſe.

MAke a ioyful noiſe unto the LORD, all ye lands.
2 Serve the LORD with gladneſſe: come before his preſence with ſinging.
3 Know ye that the LORD he [is] God, [it is he that] hath made us, and not we our ſelves; [we are] his people, and the ſheep of his paſture.
4 Enter into his gates with thankſgiving, [and] into his courts with praiſe: be thankfull unto him, [and] bleſſe his name.
5 For the LORD [is] good; his mercy [is] everlaſting: and his truth [endureth] to all genetations.

PSAL. CI.

David maketh a vow and profeſſion of godlineſſe.

A pſalme of David.

I Will ſing of mercy and judgement: unto thee, O LORD, will I ſing.
2 I will behave my ſelf wiſely in a perfect way, O when wilt thou come unto me? I will walk within my houſe with a perfect heart.
3 I will ſet no wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the work of them that turn aſide, it ſhal not cleave to me.
4 A froward heart ſhall depart from me: I will not know a wicked perſon.
5 Whoſo privily ſlandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath an high look, and a proud heart, will not I ſuffer.
6 Mine eyes [ſhal be] upon the faithfull of the land, that they may dwell with me: he that walketh in a perfect way, he ſhall ſerve me.
7 He that worketh deceit, ſhall not dwell within my houſe; he that telleth lies, ſhall not tarrie in my ſight.
8 I will early deſtroy all the wicked of the land: that I may cut off all wicked doers from the city of the LORD.

PSAL. CII.

1 The prophet in his prayer maketh a grievous complaint. 12 He taketh comfort in the eternity and mercy of God. 18 The mercies of God are to be recorded. 23 He ſuſtaineth his weakneſſe by the unchangeableneſſe of God.

A prayer of the afflicted when he is over-whelmed, and poureth out his complaint before the LORD.

HEare my prayer, O LORD, and let my crie come unto thee.
2 Hide not thy face from me in the day [when] I am in trouble, incline thine eare unto me: in the day [when] I call, anſwer me ſpeedily.
3 For my dayes are conſumed like ſmoake, and my bones are burnt as an hearth.
4 My heart is ſmitten, and withered like graſſe: ſo that I forget to eat my bread.
5 By reaſon of the voice of my groaning, my bones cleave to my skin.
6 I am like a pelican of the wilderneſſe: I am like an owl of the deſert.
7 I watch, and am as a ſparrow alone upon the houſe top.
8 Mine enemies reproach me all the day: [and] they that are mad againſt me, are ſworn againſt me.
9 For I have eaten aſhes like bread, and mingled my drink with weeping.
10 Becauſe of thine indignation and thy wrath: for thou haſt lifted me vp, and caſt me down.
11 My dayes [are] like a ſhadow that declineth: and I am withered like graſſe.
12 But thou, O LORD ſhalt endure for ever; and thy remembrance unto all generations.
13 Thou ſhalt ariſe, [and] have mercy upon Zion: for the time to favour her, yea the ſet time is come.
14 For thy ſervants take pleaſure in her ſtones, and favour the duſt thereof.
15 So the heathen ſhall fear the name of the LORD: and all the kings of the earth thy glory.
16 When the LORD ſhall build up Zion, he ſhall appear in his glory.
17 He will regard the prayer of the deſtitute, and not deſpiſe their prayer
18 This ſhall be written for the generation to come: and the people which ſhall be created, ſhall praiſe the LORD.
19 For he hath looked down from the height of his ſanctuary: from heaven did the LORD behold the earth:
20 To heare the groaning of the priſoner: to looſe thoſe that are appointed to death.
21 To declare the name of the LORD in Zion, and his praiſe in Ieruſalem:
22 When the people are gathered together, and the kingdomes to ſerve the LORD.

23 He

23 He weakened my ſtrength in the way; he ſhortned my dayes.
24 I ſaid, O my God, take me not away in the midſt of my dayes: thy years [are] throughout all generations.
25 Of old haſt thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens [are] the work of thy hands.
26 They ſhall periſh, but thou ſhalt endure, yea all of them ſhall wax old like a garment: as a veſture ſhalt thou change them, and they ſhall be changed:
27 But thou [art] the ſame, and thy yeares ſhall have no end.
28 The children of thy ſervants ſhall continue, and their ſeed ſhall be eſtabliſhed before thee.

PSAL. CIII.

1 An exhortation to bleſſe God for his mercy, 15 and for the conſtancy thereof.

[A Pſalme] of David.

BLeſſe the LORD, O my ſoul: and all that is within me, [bleſſe] his holy name.
2 Bleſſe the LORD, O my ſoul, and forget not all his benefits.
3 Who forgiveth all thine iniquities: who healeth all thy diſeaſes.
4 Who redeemeth thy life from deſtruction: who crowneth thee with loving kindneſſe and tender mercies.
5 Who ſatisfieth thy mouth with good things: [ſo that] thy youth is renewed like the eagles.
6 The LORD executeth righteouſneſſe and judgement for all that are oppreſſed.
7 He made known his wayes unto Moſes, his acts unto the children of Iſrael.
8 The LORD [is] mercifull and gracious, ſlow to anger, and plenteous in mercy.
9 He will not alwayes chide: neither will he keep [his anger] for ever.
10 He hath not dealt with us after our ſinnes; nor rewarded us according to our iniquities.
11 For as the heaven is high above the earth: [ſo] great is his mercy toward them that feare him.
12 As farre as the eaſt is from the weſt: [ſo] farre hath he removed our tranſgreſſions from us.
13 Like as a father pitieth [his] children: [ſo] the Lord pitieth them that feare him.
14 For he knoweth our frame: he remembreth that we [are] duſt.
15 As for man, his dayes [are] as graſſe: as a flower of the field, ſo he flouriſheth.
16 For the winde paſſeth over it, and it is gone; and the place thereof ſhall know it no more.
17 But the mercy of the LORD [is] from everlaſting to everlaſting upon them that feare him: and his righteouſneſſe unto childrens children:
18 To ſuch as keep his covenant, and to thoſe that remember his commandments to do them.
19 The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heavens: and his kingdome ruleth over all.
20 Bleſſe the LORD ye his angels that excel in ſtrength, that do his commandments, hearkening unto the voice of his word.
21 Bleſſe ye the LORD all ye his hoſts, ye miniſters of his that do his pleaſure.
22 Bleſſe the LORD all his works in all places of his dominion: bleſſe the LORD, O my ſoul.

PSAL. CIIII.

1 A meditation upon the mighty power, and wonderfull providence of God. 31 Gods glory is eternall. 33 The Prophet voweth perpetually to praiſe God.

BLeſſe the LORD, O my ſoul, O LORD my God, thou art very great, thou art clothed with honour and majeſtie.
2 Who coverеſt [thy ſelf] with light, as [with] a garment: who ſtretcheſt out the heavens like a curtain.
3 Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters, who maketh the clouds his chariot, who walketh upon the wings of the winde.
4 Who maketh his angels ſpirits: his miniſters a flaming fire.
5 [Who] laid the foundations of the earth, [that] it ſhould not be removed for ever.
6 Thou coveredſt it with the deep as [with] a garment: the waters ſtood above the mountains.
7 At thy rebuke they fled: at the voice of thy thunder they haſted away.
8 They go up by the mountains: they go down by the valleys unto the place which thou haſt founded for them.
9 Thou haſt ſet a bound that they may not paſſe over; that they turn not again to cover the earth.
10 He ſendeth the ſprings into the valleys, [which] run among the hills.
11 They give drink to every beaſt of the field: the wilde aſſes quench their thirſt.
12 By them ſhall the fowls of the heaven have their habitation, [which] ſing among the branches.
13 He watereth the hills from his chambers: the earth is ſatisfied with the fruit of thy works.
14 He cauſeth the graſſe to grow for the cattel, and herb for the ſervice of man: that he may bring forth food out of the earth:
15 And wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and oyl to make [his] face to ſhine, & bread [which] ſtrengtheneth mans heart.
16 The trees of the LORD are full [of ſap;] the cedars of Lebanon which he hath planted;
17 Where the birds make their neſts: as for the ſtork, the firre-trees [are] her houſe.
18 The high hills [are] a refuge for the wilde goats; [and] the rocks for the conies.
19 He appointeth the moon for ſeaſons; the ſun knoweth his going down.

20 Thou

20 Thou makeſt darkneſſe, and it is night: wherein all the beaſts of the forreſt do creep [forth.]
21 The young lions roar after their prey, and ſeek their meat from God.
22 The ſun ariſeth, they gather themſelves together, and lay them down in their dens.
23 Man goeth forth unto his work, and to his labour untill the evening.
24 O LORD, how manifold are thy works! in wiſdome haſt thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.
25 [So is] this great and wide ſea, wherein [are] things creeping innumerable, both ſmall and great beaſts.
26 There go the ſhips; [there is] that Leviathan, [whom] thou haſt made to play therein.
27 Theſe wait all upon thee: that thou mayeſt give [them] their meat in due ſeaſon.
28 [That] thou giveſt them, they gather: thou openeſt thine hand, they are filled with good.
29 Thou hideſt thy face, they are troubled: thou takeſt away their breath, they die, and return to their duſt.
30 Thou ſendeſt forth thy ſpirit, they are created: and thou reneweſt the face of the earth.
31 The glory of the LORD ſhall endure for ever: the LORD ſhall rejoyce in his works.
32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth; he toucheth the hills, and they ſmoke.
33 I will ſing unto the LORD as long as I live; I will ſing praiſe unto my God, while I have my being.
34 My meditation of him ſhall be ſweet; I will be glad in the LORD.
35 Let the ſinners be conſumed out of the earth, and let the wicked be no more: bleſſe thou the LORD, O my ſoul. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CV.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God, and to ſeek out his works. 7 The ſtory of Gods providence over Abraham, 16 over Joſeph, 23 over Iacob in Egypt, 26 over Moſes delivering the Iſraelites, 37 over the Iſraelites brought out of Egypt, fed in the wilderneſſe, and planted in Canaan.

O Give thanks unto the LORD; call upon his name: make known his deeds among the people.
2 Sing unto him, ſing pſalmes unto him: talk ye of all his wondrous works.
3 Glory ye in his holy name: let the heart of them rejoyce that ſeek the LORD.
4 Seek the LORD, and his ſtrength: ſeek his face evermore.
5 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done: his wonders, and the judgements of his mouth.
6 O ye ſeed of Abraham his ſervant: ye children of Iacob his choſen.
7 He [is] the LORD our God, his judgements [are] in all the earth.
8 He hath remembred his covenant for ever: the word [which] he commanded to a thouſand generations.
9 Which [covenant] he made with Abraham, and his oath unto Iſaac:
10 And confirmed the ſame unto Iacob for a law, [and] to Iſrael [for] an everlaſting covenant.
11 Saying, Vnto thee will I give the land of Canaan, the lot of your inheritance.
12 When they were [but] a few men in number: yea, very few, and ſtrangers in it.
13 When they went from one nation to another, from [one] kingdome to another people.
14 He ſuffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he reproved kings for their ſakes;
15 [Saying,] Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.
16 Moreover, he called for a famine upon the land; he brake the whole ſtaff of bread.
17 He ſent a man before them, [even] Joſeph [who] was ſold for a ſervant.
18 Whoſe feet they hurt with fetters, he was laid in iron.
19 Vntill the time that his word came; the word of ỹ LORD tried him.
20 The king ſent and looſed him; [even] the ruler of the people, and let him go free.
21 He made him lord of his houſe, and ruler of all his ſubſtance;
22 To binde his princes at his pleaſure; & teach his Senatours wiſdome.
23 Iſrael alſo came into Egypt; and Iacob ſojourned in the land of Ham.
24 And he increaſed his people greatly: and made them ſtronger then their enemies.
25 He turned their heart to hate his people, to deal ſubtilly with his ſervants.
26 He ſent Moſes his ſervant, [and] Aaron whom he had choſen.
27 They ſhewed his ſignes among them, and wonders in the land of Ham.
28 He ſent darkneſſe, and made it dark: and they rebelled not againſt his word.
29 He turned their waters into bloud, and ſlew their fiſh.
30 The land brought forth frogs in abundance, in the chambers of their kings.
31 He ſpake, and there came divers ſorts of flies, [&] lice in al their coaſts.
32 He gave them hail for rain: [and] flaming fire in their land.
33 He ſmote their vines alſo and their figtrees: and brake the trees of their coaſts.
34 He ſpake, and the locuſts came: and caterpillars, and that without number,
35 And did eat up all the herbs in their land: and devoured the fruit of their ground.
36 He ſmote alſo all the firſt-born in their land: ỹ chief of al their ſtrength.
37 He brought them forth alſo with ſilver and gold: and [there was] not one feeble perſon among their tribes.
38 Egypt was glad when they departed: for the fear of them fell upon them.

39 He

39 He ſpread a cloud for a covering: and fire to give light in the night.
40 [The people]asked,and he brought quails: and ſatisfied them with the bread of heaven.
41 He opened the rock,and the waters guſhed out, they ran in the dry places [like] a river.
42 For he remembred his holy promiſe,[and] Abraham his ſervant.
43 And he brought forth his people with joy,[and] his choſen with gladneſſe:
44 And gave them the lands of the heathen:and they inherited the labour of the people.
45 That they might obſerve his ſtatutes,and keep his lawes. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVI.

1 The pſalmiſt exhorteth to praiſe God. 4 He prayeth for pardon of ſinne,as God did with the fathers. 7 The ſtory of the peoples rebellion,and Gods mercy. 47 He concludeth with prayer & praiſe.

PRaiſe ye the LORD, O give thanks unto the LORD,for he[is] good,for his mercy [endureth] for ever.
2 Who can utter the mighty acts of the LORD? [who] can ſhew forth all his praiſe?
3 Bleſſed[are] they that keep judgement: [and]he that doth righteouſnes at all times.
4 Remember me,O LORD,with the favour [that thou beareſt unto] thy people:O viſit me with thy ſalvation:
5 That I may ſee the good of thy choſen,that I may rejoyce in the gladneſſe of thy nation: that I may glory with thine inheritance.
6 We have ſinned with our fathers: we have committed iniquity, we have done wickedly.
7 Our fathers underſtood not thy wonders in Egypt,they remembred not the multitude of thy mercies,but provoked [him]at the ſea,[even]at the Red ſea.
8 Nevertheleſſe, he ſaved them for his names ſake:that he might make his mighty power to be known.
9 He rebuked the Red ſea alſo, and it was dried up:ſo he led them through the depths as through the wilderneſſe.
10 And he ſaved them from the hand of him that hated[them:] and redeemed them from the hand of ỹ enemy.
11 And the waters covered their enemies:there was not one of them left.
12 Then beleeved they his words, they ſang his praiſe.
13 They ſoon forgat his works, they waited not for his counſel.
14 But luſted exceedingly in the wilderneſſe, and tempted God in ỹ deſert.
15 And he gave them their requeſt, but ſent leanneſſe into their ſoul.
16 They envied Moſes alſo in the camp,[and]Aaron the ſaint of ỹ LORD.
17 The earth opened and ſwallowed up Dathan,and covered the companie of Abiram.
18 And a fire was kindled in their company; the flame burnt up ỹ wicked.
19 They made a calf in Horeb, and worſhipped the molten image.
20 Thus they changed their glory into the ſimilitude of an ox that eateth graſſe.
21 They forgat God their ſaviour, which had done great things in Egypt:
22 Wonderous works in the land of Ham,[and]terrible things by ỹ Red ſea.
23 Therefore he ſaid that he would deſtroy them,had not Moſes his choſen ſtood before him in the breach: to turn away his wrath,leſt he ſhould deſtroy [them.]
24 Yea, they deſpiſed the pleaſant land:they beleeved not his word:
25 But murmured in their tents, [and] hearkened not unto the voice of the LORD.
26 Therefore he lifted up his hand againſt them,to overthrow them in the wilderneſſe:
27 To overthrow their ſeed alſo among the nations,and to ſcatter them in the lands.
28 They joyned themſelves alſo unto Baal-peor, and ate the ſacrifices of the dead.
29 Thus they provoked [him]to anger with their inventions: and the plague brake in upon them.
30 Then ſtood up Phinehas and executed judgement: and [ſo] the plague was ſtayed.
31 And that was counted unto him for righteouſneſſe, unto all generations for evermore.
32 They angred[him]alſo at the waters of ſtrife, ſo that it went ill with Moſes for their ſakes:
33 Becauſe they provoked his ſpirit, ſo that he ſpake unadviſedly with his lips.
34 They did not deſtroy the nations, concerning whom the LORD commanded them:
35 But were mingled among the heathen,and learned their works.
36 And they ſerved their idols: which were a ſnare unto them.
37 Yea, they ſacrificed their ſonnes and their daughters unto devils,
38 And ſhed innocent bloud, [even] the bloud of their ſonnes and of their daughters, whom they ſacrificed unto the idols of Canaan: and the land was polluted with bloud.
39 Thus were thy defiled with their own works: and went a whoring with their own inventions.
40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled againſt his people,in ſo much that he abhorred his own inheritance.
41 And he gave them into the hand of the heathen; and they that hated them ruled over them.
42 Their enemies alſo oppreſſed them,and they were brought into ſubjection under their hand.
43 Many times did he deliver them, but they provoked [him] with their counſel, and were brought low for their iniquitie.

44 Nevertheleſſe, he regarded their affliction when he heard their crie.
45 And he remembred for them his covenant, and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.
46 He made them alſo to be pitied of all thoſe that carried them captives.
47 Save us, O LORD our God, and gather us from among the heathen, to give thanks unto thy holy name, [and] to triumph in thy praiſe.
48 Bleſſed [be] the LORD God of Iſrael from everlaſting to everlaſting: and let all the people ſay, Amen. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVII.

1 The pſalmiſt exhorteth the redeemed in praiſing God, to obſerve his manifold providence, 4 over travellers, 10 over captives, 17 over ſick men, 23 over ſeamen, 33 and in divers varieties of life.

O Give thanks unto the LORD, for [he is] good: for his mercie [endureth] for ever.
2 Let the redeemed of the LORD ſay [ſo,] whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemie:
3 And gathered them out of the lands, from the eaſt and from the weſt, from the north and from the ſouth.
4 They wandered in the wilderneſſe in a ſolitarie way, they found no citie to dwel in.
5 Hungrie and thirſtie, their ſoul fainted in them.
6 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble, [and] he delivered them out of their diſtreſſes.
7 And he led them forth by the right way, that they might go to a citie of habitation.
8 Oh that [men] would praiſe the LORD for his goodneſſe, and for his wonderfull works to ỹ children of men.
9 For he ſatisfieth the longing ſoul, and filleth the hungry ſoul with goodneſſe.
10 Such as ſit in darkneſſe and in the ſhadow of death, being bound in affliction and iron:
11 Becauſe they rebelled againſt the words of God, and contemned the counſel of the moſt high:
12 Therefore he brought down their heart with labour, they fell down and [there was] none to help.
13 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble, [and] he ſaved them out of their diſtreſſes.
14 He brought them out of darkneſſe, and the ſhadow of death, and brake their bands in ſunder.
15 Oh that [men] would praiſe the LORD for his goodneſſe, and for his wonderfull works to ỹ children of men:
16 For he hath broken the gates of braſſe, and cut the barres of iron in ſunder.
17 Fools becauſe of their tranſgreſſion, and becauſe of their iniquities, are afflicted.
18 Their ſoul abhorreth all manner of meat, and they draw neare unto the gates of death.
19 Then they crie unto the LORD in their trouble, he ſaveth them out of their diſtreſſes.
20 He ſent his word, and healed them, and delivered [them] from their deſtructions.
21 Oh that [men] would praiſe the LORD for his goodneſſe, and for his wonderfull works to ỹ children of men.
22 And let them ſacrifice the ſacrifices of thankſgiving, and declare his works with rejoycing.
23 They that go down to the ſea in ſhips, that do buſineſſe in great waters:
24 Theſe ſee the works of the LORD, and his wonders in the deep.
25 For he commandeth, and raiſeth the ſtormie winde, which lifteth up the waves thereof.
26 They mount up to the heaven, they go down again to the depths, their ſoul is melted becauſe of trouble.
27 They reel to and fro, and ſtagger like a drunken man, and are at their wits end.
28 Then they crie unto the LORD in their trouble, and he bringeth them out of their diſtreſſes.
29 He maketh the ſtorm a calm, ſo that the waves thereof are ſtill.
30 Then are they glad becauſe they be quiet; ſo he bringeth them unto their deſired haven.
31 Oh that [men] would praiſe the LORD for his goodneſſe, and for his wonderfull works to ỹ children of men.
32 Let them exalt him alſo in the congregation of the people, and praiſe him in the aſſembly of the elders.
33 He turneth rivers into a wilderneſs, & ỹ water-ſprings into dry ground
34 A fruitfull land into barrenneſſe, for the wickedneſſe of them that dwell therein.
35 He turneth the wilderneſſe into a ſtanding water, and dry ground into water-ſprings.
36 And there he maketh the hungrie to dwell, that they may prepare a citie for habitation:
37 And ſow the fields, & plant vineyards, & may yeeld fruits of increaſe.
38 He bleſſeth them alſo, ſo that they are multiplied greatly, and ſuffereth not their cattel to decreaſe.
39 Again they are miniſhed and brought low through oppreſſion, affliction, and ſorrow.
40 He poureth contempt upon princes, & cauſeth them to wander in the wilderneſſe, [where there is] no way.
41 Yet ſetteth he the poore on high from affliction, and maketh [him] families like a flock.
42 The righteous ſhall ſee [it,] and rejoyce; and all iniquitie ſhall ſtop her mouth.
43 Whoſo [is] wiſe, and will obſerve thoſe things, even they ſhal underſtand the loving kindneſſe of the LORD.

PSAL. CVIII.

1 David encourageth himſelf to praiſe God;

5 He

5 He prayeth for Gods assistance according to his promise. 11 His confidence in Gods help.

A song [or] psalme of David.

O God my heart is fixed, I wil sing and give praise, even with my glorie.
2 Awake psalterie and harp: I [my self] will awake early.
3 I will praise thee, O LORD, among the people: and I will sing praises unto thee among the nations.
4 For thy mercie [is] great above the heavens: and thy truth [reacheth] unto the clouds.
5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens; and thy glorie above all the earth;
6 That thy beloved may be delivered: save [with] thy right hand and answer me.
7 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will rejoyce, I will divide Shechem, & mete out the valley of Succoth.
8 Gilead [is] mine, Manasseh [is] mine, Ephraim also [is] the strength of mine head, Iudah [is] my law-giver.
9 Moab [is] my washpot, over Edom will I cast out my shoe; over Philistia will I triumph.
10 Who will bring me, into the strong citie? who will lead me into Edom?
11 [Wilt] not [thou,] O God, [who] hast cast us off? and wilt not thou, O God, go forth with our hosts?
12 Give us help from trouble: for vain [is] the help of man.
13 Through God we shal do valiantly: for he [it is that] shall tread down our enemies.

PSAL. CIX.

1 David complaining of his slanderous enemies, under the person of Iudas, devoteth them. 16 He sheweth their sin. 21 Complaining of his own miserie, he prayeth for help. 30 He promiseth thankfulnesse.

To ỹ chief musician, A psalm of David.

Hold not thy peace, O God of my praise.
2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the mouth of the deceitfull are opened against me: they have spoken against me with a lying tongue.
3 They compassed me about also with words of hatred: and fought against me without a cause.
4 For my love, they are my adversaries: but [I give my self unto] prayer.
5 And they have rewarded me evil for good, and hatred for my love.
6 Set thou a wicked man over him: and let Satan stand at his right hand.
7 When he shall be judged let him be condemned, and let his prayer become sinne.
8 Let his dayes be few, [and] let another take his office.
9 Let his children be fatherlesse, and his wife a widow.
10 Let his children be continually vagabonds, & beg: let them seek [their bread] also out of their desolate places
11 Let the extortioner catch all that he hath: and let the stranger spoil his labour.
12 Let there be none to extend mercy unto him: neither let there be any to favour his fatherlesse children.
13 Let his Posterity be cut off, [and] in the generation following let their name be blotted out.
14 Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembred with the LORD: and let not the sinne of his mother be blotted out,
15 Let them be before the LORD continually, that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth.
16 Because that he remembred not to shew mercy, but persecuted ỹ poore and needy man, that he might even slay the broken in heart
17 As he loved cursing, so let it come unto him: as he delighted not in blessing, so let it be farre from him.
18 As he clothed himself with cursing like as with his garment: so let it come into his bowels like water, and like oyl into his bones.
19 Let it be unto him as the garment [which] covereth [him,] & for a girdle wherewith he is girded continually.
20 [Let] this [be] the reward of mine adversaries from the LORD, and of them that speak evil against my soul.
21 But do thou for me, O GOD the Lord, for thy names sake: because thy mercy [is] good, deliver thou me.
22 For I [am] poore and needy: and my heart is wounded within me.
23 I am gone like the shadow, when it declineth: I am tossed up and down as the locust.
24 My knees are weak through fasting: and my flesh faileth of fatnesse.
25 I became also a reproach unto them: [when] they looked upon me, they shaked their heads.
26 Help me, O LORD my God: O save me according to thy mercy:
27 That they may know, that this [is] thy hand: [that] thou LORD hast done it.
28 Let them curse, but blesse thou: when they arise, let them be ashamed: but let thy servant rejoyce.
29 Let mine adversaries be clothed with shame: and let them cover themselves with their own confusion, as with a mantle.
30 I will greatly praise the LORD with my mouth: yea, I will praise him among the multitude.
31 For he shall stand at the right hand of the poore, to save [him] from those that condemn his soul.

PSAL. CX.

1 The kingdome, 4 the priesthood, 5 the conquest, 7 and the passion of Christ.

A psalme of David.

The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool.
2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the midst of thine enemies.

3 Thy people[ſhall be] willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holineſſe from the wombe of the morning: thou haſt the dew of thy youth.
4 The LORD hath ſworn, and will not repent, Thou[art] a prieſt for ever, after the order of Melchiſedek.
5 The Lord at thy right hand ſhall ſtrike through kings in the day of his wrath.
6 He ſhall judge among the heathen, he ſhall fill [the places] with the dead bodies: he ſhall wound the heads over many countreys.
7 He ſhall drink of the brook in the way: therefore ſhal he lift up the head.

PSAL. CXI.

1 The pſalmiſt by his example inciteth others to praiſe God, for his glorious, 4 and gracious works. 10 The fear of God breedeth true wiſdome.

PRaiſe, ye the LORD, I will praiſe the LORD with [my] whole heart, in the aſſembly of the upright, and [in] the congregation.
2 The works of the LORD [are] great: ſought out of all them that have pleaſure therein.
3 His work [is] honourable and glorious: and his righteouſneſſe endureth for ever.
4 He hath made his wonderfull works to be remembred: the LORD [is] gracious, and full of compaſſion.
5 He hath given meat unto them that fear him: he will ever be mindfull of his covenant.
6 He hath ſhewed his people the power of his works, that he may give them the heritage of the heathen.
7 The works of his hands [are] verity and judgement; all his commandments are ſure.
8 They ſtand faſt for ever and ever, [and are] done in truth & uprightneſſe.
9 He ſent redemption unto his people, he hath commanded his covenant for ever: holy & reverend [is] his name.
10 The feare of the LORD [is] the beginning of wiſdome, a good underſtanding have all they that do [his commandments:] his praiſe endureth for ever.

PSAL. CXII.

1 Godlineſſ hath the promiſes of this life, 4 and of the life to come. 10 The proſperity of the godly ſhall be an eyeſore to the wicked.

PRaiſe ye the LORD. Bleſſed [is] the man [that] feareth the LORD, that delighteth greatly in his commandments.
2 His ſeed ſhall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the upright ſhall be bleſſed.
3 Wealth and riches [ſhall be] in his houſe: and his righteouſneſſe endureth for ever.
4 Vnto the upright there ariſeth light in the darkneſſe: [he is] gracious and full of compaſſion, and righteous.
5 A good man ſheweth favour, and lendeth: he will guide his affaires with diſcretion.
6 Surely he ſhall not be moved for ever: the righteous ſhall be in everlaſting remembrance.
7 He ſhall not be afraid of evil tidings: his heart is fixed, truſting in the LORD.
8 His heart [is] eſtabliſhed, he ſhall not be afraid, untill he ſee [his deſire] upon his enemies.
9 He hath diſperſed, he hath given to the poor: his righteouſneſſe endureth for ever; his horn ſhall be exalted with honour.
10 The wicked ſhall ſee [it,] and be grieved: he ſhall gnaſh with his teeth, & melt away: the deſire of the wicked ſhall periſh.

PSAL. CXIII.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God for his excellency, 6 for his mercy.

PRaiſe ye the LORD, praiſe, O ye ſervants of the LORD, praiſe the name of the LORD.
2 Bleſſed be the name of the LORD, from this time forth & for evermore.
3 From the riſing of the ſunne unto the going down of the ſame, the LORDS name [is] to be praiſed.
4 The LORD [is] high above all nations, [and] his glory above the heavens.
5 Who [is] like unto the LORD our God, who dwelleth on high?
6 Who humbleth [himſelf] to behold [the things that are] in heaven, and in the earth?
7 He raiſeth up the poore out of the duſt, [and] lifteth the needy out of the dunghill.
8 That he may ſet [him] with princes, [even] with the princes of his people.
9 He maketh the barren woman to keep houſe; [to be] a joyfull mother of children: praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXIIII.

An exhortation by the example of the dumb creatures, to fear God in his church.

WHen Iſrael went out of Egypt, the houſe of Iacob, from a people of ſtrange language.
2 Iudah was his ſanctuary, [and] Iſrael his dominion.
3 The ſea ſaw [it,] and fled; Iordan was driven back.
4 The mountains ſkipped like rams, [and] the little hills, like lambes.
5 What [ailed] thee, O thou ſea, that thou fleddeſt? thou Iordan, that thou waſt driven back?
6 Ye mountains, [that] ye ſkipped like rams; [and] ye little hills, like lambes?
7 Tremble thou earth at the preſence of the Lord: at the preſence of the God of Iacob;
8 Which turned the rock into a ſtanding water, the flint into a fountain of waters.

PSAL. CXV.

1 Becauſe God is truly glorious, 4 and idols

idols are vanitie. 9 he exhorteth to confidence in God. 12 God is to bleſſed for his bleſſings.

NOt unto us, O LORD, not unto us, but unto thy name give glory, for thy mercy, [&] for thy truths ſake
2 Wherefore ſhould the heathen ſay, where [is] now their God?
3 But our God [is] in the heavens, he hath done whatſoever he pleaſed.
4 Their idols [are] ſilver and gold, the work of mens hands.
5 They have mouthes, but they ſpeak not: eyes have they, but they ſee not.
6 They have eares, but they heare not: noſes have they, but they ſmell not.
7 They have hands, but they handle not: feet have they, but they walk not; neither ſpeak they through their throat.
8 They that make them are like unto them: [ſo is] every one that truſteth in them.
9 O Iſrael, truſt thou in the LORD: he [is] their help and their ſhield.
10 O houſe of Aaron, truſt in the LORD: he [is] their help & their ſhield.
11 Ye that fear the LORD, truſt in the LORD: he [is] their help and their ſhield.
12 The LORD hath been mindfull of us, he will bleſſe [us,] he will bleſſe the houſe of Iſrael, he will bleſſe the houſe of Aaron.
13 He will bleſſe them that fear the LORD, [both] ſmall and great.
14 The LORD ſhall increaſe you more and more, you and your children.
15 You [are] bleſſed of the LORD, which made heaven and earth.
16 The heaven, [even] the heavens [are] the LORDS: but the earth hath he given to the children of men.
17 The dead praiſe not the LORD, neither any that go down into ſilence:
18 But we will bleſſe the LORD, from this time forth and for evermore. Praiſe the LORD.

PSAL. CXVI.

1 The pſalmiſt profeſſeth his love and duty to God for his deliverance. 12 He ſtudieth to be thankfull.

I Love the LORD, becauſe he hath heard my voice, [&] my ſupplicatiõs
2 Becauſe he hath inclined his eare unto me, therefore will I call upon [him] as long as I live.
3 The ſorrows of death compaſſed me, and the pains of hell gat hold upon me: I found trouble and ſorrow.
4 Then called I upon the name of the LORD; O LORD I beſeech thee, deliver my ſoul.
5 Gracious [is] the LORD, and righteous: yea, our God [is] merciſull.
6 The LORD preſerveth the ſimple: I was brought low, and he helped me.
7 Return unto thy reſt, O my ſoul, for the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.
8 For thou haſt delivered my ſoul from death, mine eyes from teares, [&] my feet from falling.
9 I will walk before the LORD in the land of the living.
10 I beleeved, therefore have I ſpoken: I was greatly afflicted.
11 I ſaid in my haſte, All men [are] liars.
12 What ſhall I render unto the LORD [for] all his benefits towards me?
13 I will take the cup of ſalvation, and call upon the name of the LORD.
14 I wil pay my vows unto ỹ LORD, now in the preſence of all his people.
15 Precious in the ſight of the LORD, [is] the death of his ſaints.
16 Oh LORD, truly I [am] thy ſervant I [am] thy ſervant, [and] the ſon of thy handmaid: thou haſt looſed my bonds.
17 I will offer to thee the ſacrifice of thankſgiving, and will call upon the name of the LORD,
18 I wil pay my vows unto the LORD, now in the preſence of all his people:
19 In the courts of the LORDS houſe, in the midſt of thee, O Ieruſalem. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVII.

An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercy and truth.

O Praiſe the LORD, all ye nations: praiſe him, all ye people.
2 For his merciſull kindneſſe is great toward us: and the truth of the LORD [endureth] for ever. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVIII.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercy. 5 The pſalmiſt by his experience ſheweth how good it is to truſt in God 19 Vnder the type of the pſalmiſt, the coming of Chriſt in his kingdome is expreſſed.

O Give thanks vnto the LORD: for [he is] good: becauſe his mercy [endureth] for ever.
2 Let Iſrael now ſay, that his mercy [endureth] for ever.
3 Let the houſe of Aaron now ſay, that his mercy [endureth] for ever.
4 Let them now that fear the LORD ſay, that his mercy [endureth] for ever.
5 I called upon the LORD in diſtreſſe: the LORD anſwered me, [and ſet me] in a large place.
6 The LORD [is] on my ſide, I will not fear: what man can do unto me.
7 The LORD taketh my part with them that help me: therefore ſhall I ſee [my deſire] upon them that hate me.
8 [It is] better to truſt in the LORD, then to put confidence in man.
9 [It is] better to truſt in the LORD, then to put confidence in princes.
10 All nations compaſſed me about: but in the name of the LORD will I deſtroy them.
11 They compaſſed me about, yea, they compaſſed me about: but in the name of ỹ LORD I will deſtroy them.
12 They compaſſed me about like bees; they are quenched as ỹ fire of thorns: for in the name of the LORD

I will

I will deſtroy them.
13 Thou haſt thruſt ſore at me that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.
14 The LORD [is] my ſtrength and ſong: and is become my ſalvation.
15 The voice of rejoycing and ſalvation [is] in the tabernacles of the righteous; the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.
16 The right hand of the LORD is exalted: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.
17 I ſhall not die but live, and declare the works of the LORD.
18 The LORD hath chaſtened me ſore: but he hath not given me over unto death.
19 Open to me the gates of righteouſneſſe: I will go in to them, [and] I will praiſe the LORD.
20 This gate of the LORD, into which the righteous ſhall enter.
21 I will praiſe thee, for thou haſt heard me, & art become my ſalvation.
22 The ſtone [which] the builders refuſed, is become the head-[ſtone] of the corner.
23 This is the LORDS doing, it is marvellous in our eyes.
24 This [is] the day [which] the LORD hath made, we will rejoyce and be glad in it.
25 Save now, I beſeech thee, O LORD: O LORD, I beſeech thee, ſend now proſperitie.
26 Bleſſed [be] he that cometh in the name of the LORD: we have bleſſed you out of the houſe of the LORD.
27 God [is] ſ LORD, which hath ſhewed us light, binde the ſacrifice with cords, even unto the horns of the altar.
28 Thou [art] my God, & I wil praiſe thee; [ꝑ art] my God, I will exalt thee.
29 O give thanks unto the LORD, for [he is] good: for his mercy [endureth] for ever.

PSAL. CXIX.

This pſalme containeth ſundry prayers, praiſes, and profeſſions of obedience.

ALEPH.

BLeſſed [are] the undefiled in ꝑ way, who walk in the law of the LORD.
2 Bleſſed [are] they that keep his teſtimonies, [and that] ſeek him with the whole heart.
3 They alſo do no iniquity: they walk in his wayes.
4 Thou haſt commanded [us] to keep thy precepts diligently.
5 O that my wayes were directed to keep thy ſtatutes!
6 Then ſhall I not be aſhamed, when I have reſpect unto all thy commandments.
7 I will praiſe thee with uprightnes of heart, when I ſhall have learned thy righteous judgements.
8 I will keep thy ſtatutes: O forſake me not utterly.

BETH.

9 Wherewith all ſhall a young man cleanſe his way? by taking heed [thereto] according to thy word.
10 With my whole heart have I ſought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandments.
11 Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not ſin againſt thee
12 Bleſſed [art] thou, O LORD: teach me thy ſtatutes.
13 With my lips have I declared all the judgements of thy mouth.
14 I have rejoyced in the way of thy teſtimonies, as [much as] in all riches.
15 I will meditate in thy precepts, and have reſpect unto thy wayes.
16 I will delight my ſelf in thy ſtatutes: I will not forget thy word.

GIMEL.

17 Deal bountifully with thy ſervant, [that] I may live, and keep thy word.
18 Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wondrous things out of thy law.
19 I [am] a ſtranger in the earth, hide not thy commandments from me.
20 My ſoul breaketh for the longing [that it hath] unto thy judgements at all times.
21 Thou haſt rebuked the proud [that are] curſed, which do erre from thy commandments.
22 Remove from me reproach & contempt, for I have kept thy teſtimonies.
23 Princes alſo did ſit [and] ſpeak againſt me: [but] thy ſervant did meditate in thy ſtatutes.
24 Thy teſtimonies alſo [are] my delight, [and] my counſellers.

DALETH.

25 My ſoul cleaveth unto ꝑ duſt: quicken thou me according to thy word.
26 I have declared my wayes, & thou heardeſt me: teach me thy ſtatutes.
27 Make me to underſtand the way of thy precepts: ſo ſhall I talk of thy wondrous works.
28 My ſoul melteth away for heavineſſe: ſtrengthen thou me according unto thy word.
29 Remove from me the way of lying: and grant me thy law graciouſly.
30 I have choſen the way of truth: thy judgments have I laid [before me.]
31 I have ſtuck unto thy teſtimonies: O LORD put me not to ſhame.
32 I will runne the way of thy commandments, when thou ſhalt inlarge my heart.

HE.

33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy ſtatutes, and I ſhall keep it [unto] the end.
34 Give me underſtanding, and I ſhall keep thy law: yea, I ſhall obſerve it with [my] whole heart.
35 Make me to go in the path of thy commandments, for therein do I delight.
36 Incline my heart unto thy teſtimonies, and not to covetouſneſſe.
37 Turn away mine eyes from beholding vanity: [and] quicken thou me in thy way.
38 Srabliſh thy word unto thy ſervant, who [is devoted] to thy fear.
39 Turn away my reproach which I fear: for thy judgements [are] good.
40 Behold, I have longed after thy

precepts: quicken me in thy righteouſneſſe.

VAV.

41 Let thy mercies come alſo unto me, O LORD: [even] thy ſalvation according to thy word.

42 So ſhall I have wherewith to anſwer him that reproacheth me: for I truſt in thy word.

43 And take not the word of truth utterly out of my mouth; for I have hoped in thy judgements.

44 So ſhall I keep thy law continually: for ever and ever.

45 And I will walk at libertie: for I ſeek thy precepts.

46 I will ſpeak of thy teſtimonies alſo before kings, and will not be aſhamed.

47 And I will delight my ſelf in thy commandments which I have loved.

48 My hands alſo will I lift up unto thy commandments, which I have loved: & I will meditate in thy ſtatutes.

ZAIN.

49 Remember the word unto thy ſervant, upon which thou haſt cauſed me to hope.

50 This [is] my comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickened me.

51 The proud have had me greatly in deriſion: [yet] have I not declined from thy law.

52 I remembre thy judgements of old, O LORD: and have comforted my ſelf.

53 Horrour hath taken hold upon me: becauſe of the wicked that forſake thy law.

54 Thy ſtatutes have been my ſongs in the houſe of my pilgrimage.

55 I have remembred thy name, O LORD, in the night, and have kept thy law.

56 This I had: becauſe I kept thy precepts.

CHETH.

57 Thou [art] my portion, O LORD, I have ſaid, that I would keep thy words.

58 I intreated thy favour with [my] whole heart: be mercifull unto me according to thy word.

59 I thought on my wayes, and turned my feet unto thy teſtimonies.

60 I made haſt and delayed not to keep thy commandments.

61 The bands of the wicked have robbed me: [but] I have not forgotten thy law.

62 At midnight I will riſe to give thanks unto thee: becauſe of thy righteous judgements.

63 I [am] a companion of all them that fear thee, and of them that keep thy precepts.

64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercie: teach me thy ſtatutes.

TETH.

65 Thou haſt dealt well with thy ſervant, O LORD, according unto thy word.

66 Teach me good judgement, and knowledge: for I have beleeved thy commandments.

67 Before I was afflicted, I went aſtray: but now have I kept thy word.

68 Thou [art] good, and doeſt good; teach me thy ſtatutes.

69 The proud have forged a lie againſt me: [but] I will keep thy precepts with my whole heart.

70 Their heart is as fat as greaſe, [but] I delight in thy law.

71 [It is] good for me that I have been afflicted: that I might learn thy ſtatutes.

72 The law of thy mouth [is] better unto me, then thouſands of gold and ſilver.

IOD.

73 Thy hands have made me and faſhioned me: give me underſtanding, that I may learn thy commandments.

74 They that fear thee, will be glad when they ſee me: becauſe I have hoped in thy word.

75 I know, O LORD, that thy judgements [are] right, and [that] thou in faithfullnes haſt afflicted me.

76 Let, I pray thee, thy mercifull kindneſſe be for my comfort, according to thy word unto thy ſervant.

77 Let thy tender mercies come unto me, that I may live: for thy law [is] my delight.

78 Let the proud be aſhamed, for they dealt perverſely with me without a cauſe; [but] I will meditate in thy precepts.

79 Let thoſe that fear thee, turn unto me, and thoſe that have known thy teſtimonies.

80 Let my heart be ſound in thy ſtatutes; that I be not aſhamed.

CAPH.

81 My ſoul fainteth for thy ſalvation: [but] I hope in thy word.

82 Mine eyes fail for thy word, ſaying, When wilt thou comfort me?

83 For I am become like a bottle in the ſmoak: [yet] do I not forget thy ſtatutes.

84 How many [are] the dayes of thy ſervant? when wilt thou execute judgment on them that perſecute me?

85 The proud have digged pits for me, which [are] not after thy law.

86 All thy commandments [are] faithfull: they perſecute me wrongfully; help thou me.

87 They had almoſt conſumed me upon earth: but I forſook not thy precepts.

88 Quicken me after thy loving kindneſſe, ſo ſhall I keep the teſtimonie of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 For ever, O LORD, thy word is ſettled in heaven.

90 Thy faithfulneſſe is unto all generations: thou haſt eſtabliſhed the earth, and it abideth.

91 They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all [are] thy ſervants.

92 Vnleſſe thy law [had been] my delights, I ſhould then have periſhed in mine affliction.

93 I will never forget thy precepts: for with them thou haſt quickened me.

94 I [am] thine, ſave me: for I have ſought thy precepts.

95 The wicked have waited for me to destroy me: [but] I will consider thy testimonies.

96 I have seen an end of all perfection; [but] thy commandment [is] exceeding broad.

MEM.

97 O how love I thy law! it [is] my meditation all the day.

98 Thou through thy commandments hast made me wiser then mine enemies: for they [are] ever with me.

99 I have more understanding then all my teachers: for thy testimonies [are] my meditation.

100 I understand more then the ancients: because I keep thy precepts.

101 I have refrained my feet from every evil way: ℣ I may keep thy word.

102 I have not departed from thy judgements: for thou hast taught me.

103 How sweet are thy words unto my taste! [yea, sweeter] then hony to my mouth.

104 Through thy precepts I get understanding: therefore I hate everie false way.

NVN.

105 Thy word [is] a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path.

106 I have sworn, and [I] will perform it, that I will keep thy righteous judgements.

107 I am afflicted very much: quicken me, O LORD, according unto thy word.

108 Accept, I beseech thee, the free-will-offerings of my mouth, O LORD, and teach me thy judgements.

109 My soul [is] continually in my hand: yet do I not forget thy law.

110 The wicked have laid a snare for me: yet I erred not from thy precepts.

111 Thy testimonies have I taken as an heritage for ever: for they [are] the rejoycing of my heart.

112 I have inclined mine heart to perform thy statutes alway, [even] unto the end.

SAMECH.

113 I hate [vain] thoughts: but thy law do I love.

114 Thou [art] my hiding-place, and my shield: I hope in thy word.

115 Depart from me, ye evil-doers, for I will keep the commandments of my God.

116 Vphold me according unto thy word, that I may live: and let me not be ashamed of my hope.

117 Hold thou me up, and I shall be safe: and I will have respect unto thy statutes continually.

118 Thou hast troden down all them that erre from thy statutes: for their deceit [is] falshood.

119 Thou puttest away all the wicked of the earth [like] drosse: therefore I love thy testimonies.

120 My flesh trembleth for fear of thee, & I am afraid of thy judgments.

AIN.

121 I have done judgement & justice: leave me not to mine oppressours.

122 Be suretie for thy servant for good: let not the proud oppresse me.

123 Mine eyes fail for thy salvation, and for the word of thy righteousnes.

124 Deal with thy servant according unto thy mercie, and teach me thy statutes.

125 I [am] thy servant, give me understanding, that I may know thy testimonies.

126 [It is] time for [thee,] LORD, to work: for they have made void thy law.

127 Therefore I love thy commandments above gold, yea above fine gold.

128 Therefore I esteem all [thy] precepts concerning all things [to be] right; [and] I hate every false way.

P E.

129 Thy testimonies [are] wonderfull: therefore doth my soul keep them.

130 The entrance of thy words giveth light: it giveth understanding unto the simple.

131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I longed for thy commandments.

132 Look thou upon me, and be mercifull unto me, as thou usest to do unto those that love thy name.

133 Order my steps in thy word: and let not any iniquitie have dominion over me.

134 Deliver me from the oppression of man: so will I keep thy precepts.

135 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant; and teach me thy statutes.

136 Rivers of waters run down mine eyes: because they keep not thy law.

TSADDI.

137 Righteous [art] thou, O LORD, and upright [are] thy judgements.

138 Thy testimonies [that] thou hast commanded, [are] righteous, and very faithfull.

139 My zeal hath consumed me: because mine enemies have forgotten thy words.

140 Thy word [is] very pure: therefore thy servant loveth it.

141 I [am] small and despised: [yet] do not I forget thy precepts.

142 Thy righteousnesse [is] an everlasting righteousnesse, and thy law [is] the truth.

143 Trouble and anguish have taken hold on me: [yet] thy commandments [are] my delights.

144 The righteousnesse of thy testimonies [is] everlasting: give me understanding, and I shall live.

KOPH.

145 I cried with [my] whole heart, hear me, O LORD: I will keep thy statutes:

146 I cried unto thee, save me, and I shall keep thy testimonies.

147 I prevented ℣ dawning of ℣ morning, and cried: I hoped in thy word.

148 Mine eyes prevent the [night] watches, that I might meditate in thy word.

149 Hear my voice according unto thy loving kindnesse: O LORD quicken me according to thy judgement.

150 They draw nigh that follow after mischief: they are far from thy law.

151 Thou [art] neer, O LORD: and

all

all thy commandments [are] truth.
152 Concerning thy testimonies, I have known of old, that thou hast founded them for ever.

RESH.

153 Consider mine affliction, and deliver me: for I do not forget thy law.
154 Plead my cause, and deliver me: quicken me according to thy word.
155 Salvation [is] far from the wicked: for they seek not thy statutes.
156 Great [are] thy tender mercies, O LORD: quicken me according to thy judgements.
157 Many [are] my persecutors, and mine enemies: [yet] do I not decline from thy testimonies.
158 I beheld the transgressours, and was grieved: because they kept not thy word.
159 Consider how I love thy precepts: quicken me, O LORD, according to thy loving kindnesse.
160 Thy word [is] true [from] the beginning: and every one of thy righteous judgements [endureth] for ever.

SCHIN.

161 Princes have persecuted me without a cause: but my heart standeth in aw of thy word.
162 I rejoyce at thy word, as one that findeth great spoil.
163 I hate and abhorre lying: [but] thy law do I love.
164 Seven times a day do I praise thee: because of thy righteous judgements.
165 Great peace have they which love thy law: and nothing shall offend them.
166 LORD, I have hoped for thy salvation, and done thy commandments.
167 My soul hath kept thy testimonies, and I love them exceedingly.
168 I have kept thy precepts and thy testimonies: for all my wayes [are] before thee.

TAV.

169 Let my crie come neare before thee, O LORD: give me understanding according to thy word.
170 Let my supplication come before thee: deliver me according to thy word.
171 My lips shall utter praise, when thou hast taught me thy statutes.
172 My tongue shall speak of thy word: for all thy commandments [are] righteousnesse.
173 Let thine hand help me: for I have chosen thy precepts.
174 I have longed for thy salvation, O LORD: and thy law [is] my delight.
175 Let my soul live, & it shall praise thee: and let thy judgements help me.
176 I have gone astray like a lost sheep, seek thy servant: for I do not forget thy commandments.

PSAL. CXX.

1 David prayeth against Doeg, 3 reproveth his tongue, 5 complaineth of his necessary conversation with the wicked.

A song of degrees.

IN my distresse I cried unto the LORD and he heard me.
2 Deliver my soul, O LORD, from lying lips, [and] from a deceitful tongue.
3 What shall be given unto thee? or what shall be done unto thee, thou false tongue?
4 Sharp arrows of the mightie, with coals of juniper.
5 Wo is me, that I sojourn in Mesech, [that] I dwell in the tents of Kedar.
6 My soul hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.
7 I [am for] peace: but when I speak, they [are] for warre.

PSAL. CXXI.

1 The great safety of the godly, who put their trust in Gods protection

A song of degrees.

I Will lift up mine eyes unto the hills from whence cometh my help.
2 My help [cometh] from the LORD, which made heaven and earth.
3 He will not suffer thy foot to be moved: he that keepeth thee will not slumber:
4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel shal neither slumber nor sleep.
5 The LORD [is] thy keeper: ỹ LORD [is] thy shade upon thy right hand.
6 The sun shall not smite thee by day; nor the moon by night.
7 The LORD shall preserve thee from all evill: he shall preserve thy soul.
8 The LORD shall preserve thy going out, and thy coming in, from this time forth and even for evermore.

PSAL. CXXII.

1 David professeth his joy for the church, 6 and prayeth for the peace thereof.

A song of degrees of David.

I Was glad when they said unto me, Let us go into the house of ỹ LORD.
2 Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Ierusalem.
3 Ierusalem is builded as a citie, that is compact together:
4 Whither the tribes go up, the tribes of the LORD, unto the testimonie of Israel, to give thanks unto the name of the LORD.
5 For there are set thrones of judgement: the thrones of the house of David.
6 Pray for the peace of Ierusalem: they shall prosper that love thee.
7 Peace be within thy walls, [and] prosperitie within thy palaces.
8 For my brethren and companions sakes, I will now say, Peace [be] within thee.
9 Because of the house of the LORD our God, I will seek thy good.

PSAL. CXXIII.

1 The godly professe their confidence in God, and pray to be delivered from contempt,

A song of degrees.

VNto thee lift I up mine eyes, O thou that dwellest in the heavens.
2 Behold, as the eyes of servants [look]

[look] unto the hand of their masters, [and] as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her mistres: so our eyes [wait] upon the LORD our God, untill that he have mercie upon us.

3 Have mercie upon us, O LORD, have mercie upon us: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4 Our soul is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease, [and] with the contempt of the proud.

PSAL. CXXIIII.

The church blesseth God for a miraculous deliverance.

A song of degrees of David.

IF it had not [been] the LORD who was on our side, now may Israel say:

2 If it had not [been] the LORD who was on our side, when men rose up against us:

3 Then they had swallowed us up quick, when their wrath was kindled against us:

4 Then the waters had overwhelmed us, the stream had gone over our soul.

5 Then the proud waters had gone over our soul.

6 Blessed [be] the LORD, who hath not given us [as] a pray to their teeth.

7 Our soul is escaped as a bird out of the snare of the fowlers; the snare is broken, and we are escaped.

8 Our help [is] in the name of the LORD, who made heaven and earth.

PSAL. CXXV.

1 The safety of such as trust in God. 4 A prayer for the godly, and against the wicked.

A song of degrees.

THey that trust in the LORD [shall be] as mount Zion, [which] cannot be removed, [but] abideth for ever.

2 [As] the mountains [are] round about Ierusalem, so the LORD [is] round about his people, from henceforth even for ever.

3 For the rod of the wicked shall not rest upon the lot of the righteous: lest the righteous put forth their hands unto iniquity.

4 Do good, O LORD, unto those that be good, and to them that are upright in their hearts.

5 As for such as turn aside unto their crooked wayes, the LORD shall lead them forth with the workers of iniquitie: [but] peace [shall be] upon Israel.

PSAL. CXXVI.

1 The church celebrating her incredible return out of captivity, 4 prayeth for, and prophesieth y good successe therof.

A song of degrees.

WHen the LORD turned again the captivitie of Zion: we were like them that dream.

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing: then said they among the heathen, The LORD hath done great things for them.

3 The LORD hath done great things for us: [whereof] we are glad.

4 Turn again our captivity, O LORD, as the streams in the south.

5 They that sow in tears, shall reap in joy.

6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing precious seed, shall doubtlesse come again with rejoycing, bringing his sheaves [with him.]

PSAL CXXVII.

1 The vertue of Gods blessings. 3 Good children are his gift.

A song of degrees for Solomon.

EXcept the LORD build the house, they labour in vain that build it: except the LORD keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain.

2 [It is] vain for you to rise up early, to sit up late, to eat the bread of sorrows: [for] so he giveth his beloved sleep.

3 Lo, children [are] an heritage of the LORD: [and] the fruit of the wombe [is his] reward.

4 As arrows [are] in the hand of a mighty man: so [are] children of the youth.

5 Happy [is] the man that hath his quiver full of them: they shall not be ashamed, but they shall speak with the enemies in the gate.

PSAL. CXXVIII.

The sundry blessings which follow them that fear God.

A song of degrees.

BLessed [is] every one that feareth the LORD: that walketh in his wayes.

2 For thou shalt eat the labour of thine hands: happy [shalt] thou [be,] and [it shall be] well with thee.

3 Thy wife [shall be] as a fruitfull vine by the sides of thine house: thy children like olive plants, round about thy table.

4 Behold, that thus shall the man be blessed, that feareth the LORD.

5 The LORD shall blesse thee out of Zion: and thou shalt see the good of Ierusalem, all the dayes of thy life.

6 Yea, thou shalt see thy childrens children, [and] peace upon Israel.

PSAL. CXXIX.

1 An exhortation to praise God for saving Israel in their great afflictions. 5 The haters of the church are cursed.

A song of degrees.

MAny a time have they afflicted me from my youth, may Israel now say:

2 Many a time have they afflicted me from my youth: yet they have not prevailed against me.

3 The plowers plowed upon my back: they made long their furrows.

4 The LORD [is] righteous: he hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked.

5 Let

5 Let them all be confounded and turned back that hate Zion.
6 Let them be as the grasse [upon] the house tops, which withereth afore it groweth up:
7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand: nor he that bindeth sheaves, his bosome.
8 Neither do they which go by, say, The blessing of the LORD [be] upon you: we blesse you in the name of the LORD.

PSAL. CXXX.

1 The psalmist professeth his hope in praier, 5 and his patience in hope. 7 He exhorteth Israel to hope in God.

A song of Degrees.

OVt of the depths have I cried unto thee, O LORD.
2 Lord hear my voice: let thine ears be attentive to the voice of my supplications.
3 If thou, LORD, shouldest marke iniquities: O Lord, who shall stand?
4 But [there is] forgivenes with thee: that thou mayest be feared.
5 I wait for the LORD, my soul doth wait, and in his word do I hope.
6 My soul [waiteth] for the Lord, more then they that watch for the morning: [I say, more then] they that watch for the morning.
7 Let Israel hope in the LORD, for with the LORD [there is] mercy, and with him [is] plenteous redemption.
8 And he shall redeem Israel from all his iniquities.

PSAL. CXXXI.

1 David professing his humility, 3 exhorteth Israel to hope in God.

A song of degrees of David.

LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty: neither do I exercise my self in great matters, or in things too high for me.
2 Surely I have behaved and quieted my self as a childe that is weaned of his mother: my soul [is] even as a weaned childe.
3 Let Israel hope in the LORD, from henceforth and for ever.

PSAL. CXXXII.

1 David in his prayer commendeth unto God ỹ religious care he had for ỹ ark. 8 His prayer at the removing of the ark. 11 with a repetition of Gods promises.

A song of degrees.

LORD, remember David, [and] all his afflictions:
2 How he sware unto the LORD, [&] vowed unto the mighty [God] of Iacob.
3 Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my house, nor go up into my bed:
4 I will not give sleep to mine eyes, [or] slumber to mine eye-lids,
5 Vntill I finde out a place for the LORD: an habitation for the mighty [God] of Iacob.
6 Lo, we heard of it at Ephratah: we found it in the fields of the wood.
7 We will go into his tabernacles: we will worship at his footstool.
8 Arise, O LORD, into thy rest: thou, and the ark of thy strength.
9 Let thy priests be clothed w righteousnes: & let thy saints shout for joy.
10 For thy servant Davids sake, turn not away the face of thine anointed.
11 The LORD hath sworn [in] truth unto David, he will not turn from it: Of the fruit of thy body will I set upon thy throne.
12 If thy children will keep my covenant and my testimonie, that I shall teach them; their children also shall sit upon thy throne for evermore.
13 For the LORD hath chosen Zion: he hath desired [it] for his habitation.
14 This [is] my rest for ever: here will I dwell, for I have desired it.
15 I will abundantly blesse her provision: I will satisfie her poor with bread.
16 I will also clothe her priests with salvation, and her saints shall shout aloud for joy.
17 There will I make the horn of David to bud: I have ordained a lamp for mine anointed.
18 His enemies will I clothe with shame: but upon himself shall his crown flourish.

PSAL. CXXXIII.

The benefit of the communion of saints.

A song of degrees of David.

BEhold, how good and how pleasant [it is,] for brethren to dwell together in unitie.
2 [It is] like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, [even] Aarons beard, that went down to the skirts of his garments.
3 As the dew of Hermon, [and as the dew] that descended upon the mountains of Zion: for there the LORD commanded the blessing, [even] life for evermore.

PSAL. CXXXIIII.

An exhortation to blesse God.

A song of degrees.

BEhold, blesse ye the LORD, all ye servants of the LORD, which by night stand in the house of ỹ LORD.
2 Lift up your hands [in] the sanctuary: and blesse the LORD.
3 The LORD that made heaven and earth, blesse thee out of Zion.

PSAL. CXXXV.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercy, 5 for his power, 8 for his judgements. 15 The vanity of idols. 19 An exhortation to blesse God.

PRaise ye the LORD, praise ye the name of the LORD, praise [him,] O ye servants of the LORD.
2 Ye that stand in the house of the LORD, in the courts of the house of our God.

3 Praise

3 Praise ye the LORD, for the LORD [is] good: sing praises unto his name, for [it is] pleasant.
4 For the LORD hath chosen Iacob unto himself, [and] Israel for his peculiar treasure.
5 For I know ỹ the LORD [is] great, and [that] our Lord [is] above all gods.
6 Whatsoever the LORD pleased, [that] did he in heaven and in earth, in the seas, and all deep places.
7 He causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings for the rain: he bringeth the winde out of his treasuries.
8 Who smote the first-born of Egypt, both of man and beast.
9 [Who] sent tokens and wonders into the midst of thee, O Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his servants.
10 Who smote great nations, and slew mighty kings:
11 Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og king of Bashan, and all the kingdomes of Canaan:
12 And gave their land [for] an heritage: an heritage unto Israel his people.
13 Thy name, O LORD, [endureth] for ever, [and] thy memoriall, O LORD, throughout all generations.
14 For the LORD will judge his people, and he will repent himself concerning his servants.
15 The idols of the heathen [are] silver and gold, the work of mens hands.
16 They have mouthes, but they speak not; eyes have they, but they see not.
17 They have eares, but they heare not, neither is there any breath in their mouthes.
18 They that make them are like unto them: [so is] every one that trusteth in them.
19 Blesse the LORD, O house of Israel: blesse the LORD, O house of Aaron.
20 Blesse ỹ LORD, O house of Levi; ye that fear the LORD, blesse ỹ LORD
21 Blessed be the LORD out of Zion, which dwelleth at Ierusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXXXVI.

An exhortation to give thanks to God for particular mercies.

O Give thanks unto the LORD, for he [is] good: for his mercy [endureth] for ever.
2 O give thanks unto the God of gods: for his mercy [endureth] for ever.
3 O give thanks to the LORD of lords: for his mercy [endureth] for ever.
4 To him who alone doth great wonders: for his mercy [endureth] for ever.
5 To him ỹ by wisdome made the heavens: for his mercy [endureth] for ever
6 To him that stretched out the earth above the waters: for his mercy [endureth] for ever.
7 To him that made great lights: for his mercy [endureth] for ever.
8 The sun to rule by day: for his mercy [endureth] for ever.
9 The moon and starres to rule by night: for his mercy [endureth] for ever
10 To him that smote Egypt in their first-born: for his mercy [endureth] for ever.
11 And brought out Israel from among them: for his mercy [endureth] for ever.
12 With a strong hand, and with a stretched out arm: for his mercy [endureth] for ever.
13 To him which divided the Red sea into parts: for his mercy [endureth] for ever.
14 And made Israel to passe through the midst of it: for his mercy [endureth] for ever.
15 But overthrew Pharaoh and his host in the Red sea: for his mercy [endureth] for ever.
16 To him which led his people through the wilderneſſe: for his mercy [endureth] for ever.
17 To him which smote great kings: for his mercy [endureth] for ever.
18 And slew famous kings: for his mercy [endureth] for ever.
19 Sihon king of the Amorites: for his mercy [endureth] for ever.
20 And Og the king of Bashan: for his mercy [endureth] for ever.
21 And gave their land for an heritage: for his mercy [endureth] for ever.
22 [Even] an heritage unto Israel his servant: for his mercy [endureth] for ever.
23 Who remembred us in our low estate: for his mercy endureth for ever.
24 And hath redeemed us from our enemies: for his mercy [endureth] for ever.
25 Who giveth food to all flesh: for his mercy [endureth] for ever.
26 O give thanks unto ỹ God of heaven: for his mercy [endureth] for ever.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

The constancie of the Iews in captivitie
7 The Prophet curseth Edom & Babel.

BY the rivers of Babylon, there we sat down, yea we wept, when we remembred Zion.
2 We hanged our harps upon the willows, in the midst thereof.
3 For there they that carried us away captive, required of us a song, and they that wasted us, [required of us] mirth, [saying,] Sing us [one] of the songs of Zion.
4 How shal we sing the LORDS song in a strange land?
5 If I forget thee, O Ierusalem, let my right hand forget [her cunning.]
6 If I do not remember thee, let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth; if I preferre not Ierusalem above my chief joy.
7 Remember, O LORD, the children of Edom, in the day of Ierusalem; who said, Rase [it,] rase [it,] even to the foundation thereof:
8 O daughter of Babylon, who art to be destroyed: happy [shall he be] that rewardeth thee, as thou hast served us.
9 Happy [shall he be] that taketh and

daſheth thy little ones againſt the ſtones.

PSAL. CXXXVIII.

1 David praiſeth God for the truth of his word. 4 He propheſieth that the kings of the earth ſhall praiſe God. 7 He profeſſeth his confidence in God.

[A pſalme] of David.

I Will praiſe thee with my whole heart, before the gods will I ſing praiſe unto thee.

2 I will worſhip towards thy holy temple, and praiſe thy name, for thy loving kindneſſe, and for thy truth: for thou haſt magnified thy word above all thy name.

3 In the day when I cried, thou anſweredſt me: [and] ſtrengthenedſt me [with] ſtrength in my ſoul.

4 All the kings of the earth ſhall praiſe thee, O LORD, when they heare the words of thy mouth.

5 Yea, they ſhall ſing in the wayes of the LORD: for great [is] the glorie of the LORD.

6 Though the Lord be high, yet hath he reſpect unto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afarre off.

7 Though I walk in the mids of trouble, thou wilt revive me, thou ſhalt ſtretch forth thine hand againſt the wrath of mine enemies, and thy right hand ſhall ſave me.

8 The LORD will perfect [that which] concerneth me: thy mercy, O LORD, [endureth] for ever: forſake not the works of thine own hands.

PSAL. CXXXIX.

1 David praiſeth God for his all-ſeeing providence, 17 and for his infinite mercie. 19 He deſieth the wicked. 23 He prayeth for ſinceritie.

To the chief muſician, A pſalm of David.

O LORD, thou haſt ſearched me, and known [me].

2 Thou knoweſt my down-ſitting, and mine up-riſing, thou underſtandeſt my thought afarre off.

3 Thou compaſſeſt my path, and my lying down, and art acquainted [with] all my wayes.

4 For [there is] not a word in my tongue, [but] lo, O LORD, thou knoweſt it altogether.

5 Thou haſt beſet me behinde and before, and laid thine hand upon me.

6 [Such] knowledge [is] too wonderfull for me; it is high, I cannot [attain] unto it.

7 Whither ſhal I go from thy ſpirit? or whither ſhall I flee from thy preſence?

8 If I aſcend up into heaven, thou [art] there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou [art there.]

9 [If] I take the wings of the morning, [and] dwell in the uttermoſt parts of the ſea:

10 Even there ſhall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand ſhall hold me.

11 If I ſay, Surely the darkneſſe ſhal cover me: even the night ſhall be light about me.

12 Yea, the darkneſſe hideth not from thee, but the night ſhineth as the day: the darkneſſe and the light [are] both alike [to thee.]

13 For thou haſt poſſeſſed my reins: thou haſt covered me in my mothers wombe.

14 I will praiſe thee, for I am fearfully [and] wonderfully made; marvellous [are] thy works, and [that] my ſoul knoweth right well.

15 My ſubſtance was not hid from thee, when I was made in ſecret, [and] curiouſly wrought in the loweſt parts of the earth.

16 Thine eyes did ſee my ſubſtance yet being unperfect, and in thy book al [my members] were written, [which] in continuance were faſhioned, when [as yet there was] none of them.

17 How precious alſo are thy thoughts unto me, O God! how great is the ſumme of them?

18 [If] I ſhould count them, they are mo in number then the ſand: when I awake, I am ſtill with thee.

19 Surely thou wilt ſlay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore ye bloody men.

20 For they ſpeak againſt thee wickedly, [and] thine enemies take [thy name] in vain.

21 Do not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieved with thoſe that riſe up againſt thee?

22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

23 Search me, O God, and know my heart: trie me, and know my thoughts.

24 And ſee if [there be] any wicked way in me, and lead me in the way everlaſting.

PSAL. CXL.

1 David prayeth to be delivered from Saul and Doeg. 8 He prayeth againſt them. 12 He comforteth himſelf by confidence in God.

To the chief muſician, A pſalme of David.

DEliver me, O LORD, from evil men: preſerve me from the violent man.

2 Which imagine miſchiefs in [their] heart; continually are they gathered together [for] warre.

3 They have ſharpened their tongues like a ſerpent; adders poyſon [is] under their lips. Selah.

4 Keep me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked, preſerve me from the violent man, who have purpoſed to overthrow my goings.

5 The proud have hid a ſnare for me, and cords, they have ſpread a net by the way-ſide: they have ſet grins for me. Selah.

6 I ſaid unto the LORD, Thou [art] my God: heare the voice of my ſupplications, O LORD.

7 O GOD the Lord, the ſtrength of my ſalvation; thou haſt covered my head in the day of battel.

8 Grant not, O LORD, the deſires of

of the wicked: further not his wicked device, [lest] they exalt themselves. Selah

9 As for the head of those that compasse me about, let the mischief of their own lips cover them.

10 Let burning coals fal upon them, let them be cast into the fire; into deep pits, that they rise not up again.

11 Let not an evil-speaker be established in the earth; evil shall hunt the violent man to overthrow [him.]

12 I know that the LORD will maintain the cause of the afflicted, [and] the right of the poore.

13 Surely the righteous shall give thanks unto thy name, the upright shall dwell in thy presence.

PSAL. CXLI.

1 David prayeth that his suit may be acceptable, 3 his conscience sincere, 7 and his life safe from snares.

A psalme of David.

LORD, I crie unto thee, make haste unto me, give eare unto my voice, when I crie unto thee.

2 Let my prayer be set forth before thee [as] incense; [and] the lifting up of my hands, [as] the evening sacrifice.

3 Set a watch (O LORD) before my mouth, keep the doore of my lips.

4 Incline not my heart to any evil thing, to practise wicked works with men that work iniquitie: and let me not eat of their dainties.

5 Let the righteous smite me, [it shall be] a kindnesse; and let him reprove me, [it shalbe] an excellent oyl, [which] shal not break my head: for yet my prayer also [shall be] in their calamities.

6 When their judges are overthrown in stonie places, they shall heare my words, for they are sweet.

7 Our bones are scattered at the graves mouth, as when one cutteth and cleaveth [wood] upon the earth.

8 But mine eyes [are] unto thee, O GOD the Lord: in thee is my trust, leave not my soul destitute.

9 Keep me from the snare [which] they have laid for me, and the grinnes of the workers of iniquitie.

10 Let the wicked fal into their own nets, whilest that I withall escape.

PSAL. CXLII.

David sheweth that in his trouble, al his comfort was in prayer unto God.

Maschil of David; a prayer when he was in the cave.

I Cried unto the Lord with my voice, with my voice unto the LORD did I make my supplication.

2 I poured out my complaint before him; I shewed before him my trouble.

3 When my spirit was overwhelmed within me, then thou knewest my path: in the way wherein I walked, have they privily laid a snare for me.

4 I looked on [my] right hand, and beheld, but [there was] no man that would know me, refuge failed me: no man cared for my soul.

5 I cried unto thee, O LORD, I said, Thou [art] my refuge, [and] my portion in the land of the living.

6 Attend unto my crie, for I am brought very low; deliver me from my persecuters: for they are stronger then I

7 Bring my soul out of prison, that I may praise thy name: the righteous shall compasse me about: for thou shalt deal bountifully with me.

PSAL. CXLIII.

1 David prayeth for favour in judgement 3 He complaineth of his griefs. 5 He strengtheneth his faith by meditation and prayer. 7 He prayeth for grace, 9 for deliverance, 10 for sanctification, 12 for destruction of his enemies.

A psalme of David.

HEare my prayer, O LORD, give eare to my supplications: in thy faithfulnesse answere me, [and] in thy righteousnesse.

2 And enter not into judgement with thy servant: for in thy sight shall no man living be justified.

3 For the enemy hath persecuted my soul, he hath smitten my life down to the ground: he hath made me to dwell in darknesse, as those that have been long dead.

4 Therefore is my spirit overwhelmed within me: my heart within me is desolate.

5 I remember the dayes of old, I meditate on all thy works: I muse on the work of thy hands.

6 I stretch forth my hands unto thee: my soul [thirsteth] after thee, as a thirsty land. Selah.

7 Heare me speedily, O LORD, my spirit faileth: hide not thy face from me, lest I be like unto them that go down into the pit.

8 Cause me to heare thy loving kindnesse in the morning, for in thee do I trust: cause me to know the way wherein I should walk, for I lift up my soul unto thee.

9 Deliver me, O LORD, from mine enemies: I flee unto thee to hide me.

10 Teach me to do thy will, for thou [art] my God: thy spirit [is] good, lead me into the land of uprightnesse.

11 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy names sake: for thy righteousnesse sake bring my soul out of trouble.

12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies, and destroy all them that afflict my soul: for I [am] thy servant.

PSAL. CXLIV.

1 David blesseth God for his mercy both to him and to man. 5 He prayeth that God would powerfully deliver him from his enemies. 9 He promiseth to praise God. 11 He prayeth for the happy estate of the kingdome.

[A psalme] of David.

BLessed [be] the LORD my strength, which teacheth my hands to warre, [and] my fingers to fight.

2 My goodnesse and my fortresse, my high tower & my deliverer, my shield, and [he] in whom I trust: who subdueth my people under me.

3 LORD, what [is] man, that thou takest knowledge of him? [or] the son of man, that thou makest account of him?
4 Man is like to vanitie: his dayes [are] as a shadow that passeth away.
5 Bowe thy heavens, O LORD, and come down: touch the mountains, and they shall smoak.
6 Cast forth lightning, and scatter them: shoot out thine arrows and destroy them.
7 Send thine hand from above, rid me, & deliver me out of great waters: from the hand of strange children.
8 Whose mouth speaketh vanity: and their right hand [is] a right hand of falshood.
9 I will sing a new song unto thee, O God: upon a psaltery, [and] an instrument of ten strings will I sing praises unto thee.
10 [It is he] that giveth salvation unto kings: who delivereth David his servant from the hurtfull sword.
11 Rid me, and deliver me from the hand of strange children; whose mouth speaketh vanity, and their right hand [is] a right hand of falshood.
12 That our sons [may be] as plants grown up in their youth; [that] our daughters [may be] as corner-stones, polished [after] similitude of a palace:
13 [That] our garners [may be] full, affording all manner of store, [that] our sheep may bring forth thousands, and ten thousands in our streets.
14 [That] our oxen [may be] strong to labour, [that there be] no breaking in, nor going out; that [there be] no complaining in our streets.
15 Happy [is] that people, that is in such a case: [yea,] happy [is] that people, whose God [is] the LORD.

PSAL. CXLV.

1 David praiseth God for his fame, 8 for his goodnesse, 11 for his kingdome, 14 for his providence, 17 for his saving mercy.

Davids [psalme] of praise.

I Will extoll thee, my God, O King, and I will blesse thy name for ever and ever.
2 Every day will I blesse thee, and I will praise thy name for ever & ever.
3 Great [is] the LORD, and greatly to be praised, and his greatnesse [is] unsearchable.
4 One generation shall praise thy works to another, and shall declare thy mighty acts.
5 I will speak of the glorious honour of thy majestie, and of thy wondrous works.
6 And [men] shall speak of the might of thy terrible acts: and I will declare thy greatnesse.
7 They shall abundantly utter the memory of thy great goodnesse, and shall sing of thy righteousnesse.
8 The LORD [is] gracious, and full of compassion; slow to anger, and of great mercie.
9 The LORD [is] good to all: and his tender mercies [are] over all his works.
10 All thy works shall praise thee, O LORD, & thy saints shall blesse thee.
11 They shall speak of the glorie of thy kingdome, and talk of thy power.
12 To make known to the sons of men, his mightie acts, and the glorious majestie of his kingdome.
13 Thy kingdome [is] an everlasting kingdome, and thy dominion [endureth] throughout all generations.
14 The LORD upholdeth all that fall: and raiseth up all those that be bowed down.
15 The eyes of all wait upon thee, and thou giveest them their meat in due season.
16 Thou openest thine hand, & satisfiest the desire of every living thing.
17 The LORD [is] righteous in all his wayes, and holy in all his works.
18 The LORD [is] nigh unto all them that call upon him, to all that call upon him in truth.
19 He will fulfill the desire of them that fear him: he also will heare their cry, and will save them.
20 The LORD preserveth all them that love him: but all the wicked will he destroy.
21 My mouth shall speak the praise of the LORD: and let all flesh blesse his holy name for ever and ever.

PSAL. CXLVI.

1 The psalmist voweth perpetuall praises to God. 3 He exhorteth, not to trust in man. 5 God for his power, justice, mercy, and kingdome, is onely worthy to be trusted.

PRaise ye the LORD: praise the LORD, O my soul.
2 While I live, will I praise the LORD: I will sing praises unto my God, while I have any being.
3 Put not your trust in princes, [nor] in the son of man, in whom [there is] no help.
4 His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth: in that very day his thoughts perish.
5 Happy [is he] that [hath] the God of Iacob for his help, whose hope [is] in the LORD his God.
6 Which made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that therein is: which keepeth truth for ever.
7 Which executeth judgement for the oppressed, which giveth food to the hungry: the LORD looseth the prisoners:
8 The LORD openeth [the eyes of] the blinde: the LORD raiseth them that are bowed down: the LORD loveth the righteous.
9 The LORD preserveth the strangers; he relieveth the fatherlesse and widow: but the way of the wicked he turneth upside down.
10 The LORD shall reigne for ever, [even] thy God, O Zion, unto all generations. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVII.

1 The prophet exhorteth to praise God, for

for his care of the church, 4 his power, 6 and his mercy. 7 To praiſe him for his providence: 12 To praiſe him for his bleſſing upon the kingdoms, 15 for his power over the meteors, 19 and for his ordinances in the church.

PRaiſe ye the LORD: for it [is] good to ſing praiſes unto our God: for it [is] pleaſant, [and] praiſe is comely.

2 The LORD doth build up Ieruſalem: he gathereth together the outcaſts of Iſrael.

3 He healeth the broken in heart, and bindeth up their wounds.

4 He telleth the number of the ſtars: he calleth them all by [their] names.

5 Great is our Lord, and of great power: his underſtanding is infinite.

6 The LORD lifteth up the meek: he caſteth the wicked down to the ground.

7 Sing unto the LORD with thankſgiving; ſing praiſe upon the harp unto our God:

8 Who covereth the heaven with clouds, who prepareth rain for the earth, who maketh graſſe to grow upon the mountains.

9 He giveth to the beaſt his food, [and] to the young ravens which cry.

10 He delighteth not in the ſtrength of the horſe: he taketh not pleaſure in the legs of a man.

11 The LORD taketh pleaſure in them that fear him, in thoſe that hope in his mercy.

12 Praiſe the LORD, O Ieruſalem, praiſe thy God, O Zion.

13 For he hath ſtrengthened the bars of thy gates: he hath bleſſed thy children within thee.

14 He maketh peace [in] thy borders, [and] filleth thee with the fineſt of the wheat.

15 He ſendeth forth his commandment [upon] earth: his word runneth very ſwiftly.

16 He giveth ſnow like wool: he ſcattereth the hoar froſt like aſhes.

17 He caſteth forth his yce like morſels: who can ſtand before his cold?

18 He ſendeth out his word, and melteth them: he cauſeth his winde to blow, [and] the waters flow.

19 He ſheweth his word unto Iacob, his ſtatutes and his judgements unto Iſrael.

20 He hath not dealt ſo with any nation: and as for [his] judgements, they have not known them. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVIII.

1 The pſalmiſt exhorteth the celeſtiall, 7 the terreſtriall 11 and the rationall creatures to praiſe God.

PRaiſe ye the LORD. Praiſe ye the LORD from the heavens: praiſe him in the heights.

2 Praiſe ye him all his angels: praiſe ye him all his hoſts.

3 Praiſe ye him ſun and moon: praiſe him all ye ſtarres of light.

4 Praiſe him ye heavens of heavens, and ye waters that [be] above the heavens.

5 Let them praiſe the name of the LORD: for he commanded, and they were created.

6 He hath alſo ſtabliſhed them for ever and ever: he hath made a decree which ſhall not paſſe.

7 Praiſe the LORD from the earth, ye dragons and all deeps.

8 Fire and hail, ſnow and vapour, ſtormie winde fulfilling his word.

9 Mountains and all hills, fruitfull trees and all cedars.

10 Beaſts and all cattel, creeping things, and flying fowl.

11 Kings of the earth, and all people; princes, and all iudges of the earth.

12 Both young men and maidens, old men and children.

13 Let them praiſe the name of the LORD: for his name alone is excellent, his glorie [is] above the earth and heaven.

14 He alſo exalteth the horn of his people, the praiſe of all his ſaints; [even] of the children of Iſrael, a people neare unto him. Praiſe ye ỹ LORD.

PSAL. CXLIX.

1 The prophet exhorteth to praiſe God for his love to the church, 5 and for that power which he hath given to ỹ church for the converſion of ſinners.

PRaiſe ye the LORD: ſing unto the LORD a new ſong, [and] his praiſe in the congregation of ſaints.

2 Let Iſrael rejoyce in him that made him: let the children of Zion be joyfull in their king.

3 Let them praiſe his name in the dance: let them ſing praiſes unto him with the timbrel and harp.

4 For the LORD taketh pleaſure in his people: he will beautifie the meek with ſalvation.

5 Let the ſaints be joyfull in glory: let them ſing aloud upon their beds.

6 [Let] the high [praiſes] of God [be] in their mouth, & a two-edged ſword in their hand,

7 To execute vengeance upon the heathen: [and] puniſhments upon the people,

8 To binde their kings with chains, and their nobles with fetters of iron.

9 To execute upon them the judgement written: this honour have all his ſaints. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CL.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God, 3 with all kinde of inſtruments.

PRaiſe ye the LORD. Praiſe God in his ſanctuarie: praiſe him in the firmament of his power.

2 Praiſe him for his mightie acts: praiſe him according to his excellent greatneſſe.

3 Praiſe him with the ſound of the trumpet: praiſe him with the pſalterie and harp.

4 Praiſe him with the timbrel and dance: praiſe him with ſtringed inſtruments, and organs.
5 Praiſe him upon the loud cymbals: praiſe him upon the high-ſounding cymbals.
6 Let every thing that hath breath, praiſe the LORD. Praiſe ye the LORD.

The PROVERBS.

CHAP. I.

1 The uſe of the proverbs. 7 An exhortation to fear God, and beleeve his word. 10 To avoid the enticings of ſinners. 20 Wiſdome complaineth of her contempt. 24 She threatneth her contemners

THE Proverbs of Solomon the ſon of David, king of Iſrael:
2 To know wiſdome and inſtruction, to perceive the words of underſtanding;
3 To receive the inſtruction of wiſdome, juſtice, and judgement, and equitie;
4 To give ſubtiltie to ỹ ſimple, to the young man knowledge and diſcretion.
5 A wiſe man will heare, and will increaſe learning: & a man of underſtanding ſhal attain unto wiſe counſels:
6 To underſtand a proverb, and the interpretation; the words of the wiſe, and their dark ſayings.
7 The fear of the Lord [is] the beginning of knowledge: [but] fools deſpiſe wiſedome and inſtruction.
8 My ſon, heare the inſtruction of thy father, and forſake not the law of thy mother.
9 For they [ſhall be] an ornament of grace unto thy head, and chains about thy neck.
10 My ſon, if ſinners entice thee, conſent thou not.
11 If they ſay, Come with us, let us lay wait for bloud, let us lurk privily for the innocent without cauſe:
12 Let us ſwallow them up alive as the grave, and whole, as thoſe that go down into the pit:
13 We ſhall finde all precious ſubſtance, we ſhall fill our houſes with ſpoil:
14 Caſt in thy lot among us, let us all have one purſe.
15 My ſon, walk not thou in the way with them; refrain thy foot from their path.
16 For their feet run to evil, and make haſte to ſhed bloud.
17 Surely in vain the net is ſpread in the ſight of any bird.
18 And they lay wait for their [own] bloud; they lurk privily for their [own] lives.
19 So [are] the wayes of every one that is greedy of gain: [which] taketh away the life of the owners thereof.
20 Wiſdome crieth without, ſhe uttereth her voice in the ſtreets:
21 She crieth in the chief place of concourſe, in the openings of the gates: in the cities ſhe uttereth her words, [ſaying,]
22 How long, ye ſimple ones, will ye love ſimplicitie? and the ſcorners delight in their ſcorning, and fools hate knowledge?
23 Turn you at my reproof: behold, I will poure out my ſpirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you.
24 Becauſe I have called, and ye refuſed, I have ſtretched out my hand, and no man regarded;
25 But ye have ſet at nought all my counſel, and would none of my reproof:
26 I alſo will laugh at your calamitie, I wil mock when your fear cometh;
27 When your fear cometh as deſolation, and your deſtruction cometh as a whirlwinde; when diſtreſſe and anguiſh cometh upon you.
28 Then ſhall they call upon me, but I will not anſwer; they ſhall ſeek me early, but they ſhall not finde me:
29 For that they hated knowledge, & did not chuſe the fear of ỹ LORD.
30 They would none of my counſel: they deſpiſed all my reproof.
31 Therefore ſhall they eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices.
32 For the turning away of the ſimple ſhall ſlay them, and the proſperitie of fools ſhall deſtroy them.
33 But whoſo hearkeneth unto me, ſhall dwell ſafely, and ſhall be quiet from fear of evil.

CHAP. II.

1 Wiſdome promiſeth godlineſſe to her children, 10 and ſafetie from evil companie, 20 and direction in good wayes

MY ſon, if thou wilt receive my words, and hide my commandments with thee;
2 So that thou ineline thine eare unto wiſdome, [and] apply thine heart to underſtanding:
3 Yea, if thou crieſt after knowledge, [and] lifteſt up thy voice for underſtanding:
4 If thou ſeekeſt her as ſilver, and ſearcheſt for her, as [for] hid treaſures:
5 Then ſhalt thou underſtand the fear of the LORD, and finde the knowledge of God.
6 For the LORD giveth wiſdome: out of his mouth [cometh] knowledge and underſtanding.
7 He layeth up ſound wiſdome for the righteous: [he is] a buckler to them that walk uprightly.
8 He keepeth the paths of judgement, and preſerveth the way of his ſaints.
9 Then ſhalt thou underſtand righteouſneſſe, and judgement, and equitie; [yea,] every good path.
10 When wiſdome entreth into thine heart,

heart, and knowledge is pleaſant unto thy ſoul;

11 Diſcretion ſhall preſerve thee, underſtanding ſhall keep thee:

12 To deliver thee from the way of the evil man, from the man that ſpeaketh froward things.

13 Who leave the paths of uprightnes, to walk in the wayes of darknes:

14 Who reioyce to do evil, [and] delight in the frowardnes of the wicked.

15 Whoſe wayes [are] crooked, and [they] froward in their paths.

16 To deliver thee from the ſtrange woman, [even] from the ſtranger [which] flattereth with her words.

17 Which forſaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the covenant of her God.

18 For her houſe inclineth unto death, and her paths unto the dead.

19 None that go unto her, return again, neither take they hold of the paths of life.

20 That thou mayeſt walk in the way of good men, and keep the paths of the righteous.

21 For the upright ſhall dwell in the land, and the perfect ſhall remain in it.

22 But the wicked ſhall be cut off from the earth, and the tranſgreſſours ſhall be rooted out of it.

CHAP. III.

1 An exhortation to obedience, 5 to faith, 7 to mortification, 9 to devotion, 11 to patience. 13 The happy gain of wiſdom. 19 The power, 21 and the benefits of wiſdome. 27 An exhortation to charitablenesse, 30 peaceablenes, 31 and contentednesse. 33 The curſed ſtate of the wicked.

MY ſon, forget not my law; but let thine heart keep my commandements:

2 For length of dayes, and long life, and peace ſhall they adde to thee.

3 Let not mercie and truth forſake thee: binde them about thy neck, write them upon the table of thine heart.

4 So ſhalt thou finde favour, and good underſtanding in the ſight of God and man.

5 Truſt in the LORD with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own underſtanding.

6 In all thy wayes acknowledge him, and he ſhall direct thy paths.

7 Be not wiſe in thine own eyes: fear the LORD, and depart from evill.

8 It ſhall be health to thy navel, and marrow to thy bones.

9 Honour the LORD with thy ſubſtance, and with the firſt fruits of all thine increaſe.

10 So ſhall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy preſſes ſhall burſt out with new wine.

11 My ſon, deſpiſe not the chaſtening of the LORD: neither be weary of his correction.

12 For whom the LORD loveth, he correcteth, even as a father the ſon, [in whom] he delighteth.

13 Happy [is] the man [that] findeth wiſdome, and the man [that] getteth underſtanding.

14 For the merchandiſe of it [is] better then the merchandiſe of ſilver, and the gain thereof then fine gold.

15 She [is] more precious then rubies: and all the things thou canſt deſire are not to be compared unto her.

16 Length of dayes [is] in her right hand: [and] in her left hand riches and honour.

17 Her wayes [are] wayes of pleaſantnes, and all her paths [are] peace.

18 She [is] a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her; and happy [is] every one that retaineth her.

19 The LORD by wiſdome hath founded the earth; by underſtanding hath he eſtabliſhed the heavens.

20 By his knowledge the depths are broken up, and the clouds drop down the dew.

21 My ſon, let not [them] depart from thine eyes: keep ſound wiſdome and diſcretion.

22 So ſhall they be life unto thy ſoul, and grace to thy neck.

23 Then ſhalt thou walk in thy way ſafely, and thy foot ſhall not ſtumble.

24 When thou lieſt down, thou ſhalt not be afraid: yea, thou ſhalt ly down, and thy ſleep ſhall be ſweet.

25 Be not afraid of ſudden fear, neither of the deſolation of the wicked, when it cometh.

26 For the LORD ſhall be thy confidence, and ſhall keep thy foot from being taken.

27 Withhold not good from them to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to do [it.]

28 Say not unto thy neighbour, Go, and come again, and to morrow I will give; when thou haſt it by thee.

29 Deviſe not evil againſt thy neighbour, ſeeing he dwelleth ſecurely by thee.

30 Strive not with a man without cauſe, if he have done thee no harm.

31 Envy thou not the oppreſſour, and chuſe none of his wayes.

32 For the froward [is] abomination to the LORD: but his ſecret [is] with the righteous.

33 The curſe of the LORD [is] in the houſe of the wicked: but he bleſſeth the habitation of the juſt.

34 Surely he ſcorneth the ſcorners: but he giveth grace unto the lowly.

35 The wiſe ſhall inherit glory, but ſhame ſhall be the promotion of fools.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Solomon, to perſwade obedience, 3 ſheweth what inſtruction he had of his parents. 5 To ſtudy wiſdome, 14 & to ſhun the path of the wicked. 20 He exhorteth to faith, 23 and ſanctification.

HEar, ye children, the inſtruction of a father, and attend to know underſtanding.

2 For I give you good doctrine, forſake you not my law.

3 For I was my fathers ſon, tender

and onely [beloved] in the ſight of my mother.

4 He taught me alſo, and ſaid unto me, Let thine heart retain my words: keep my commandments and live.

5 Get wiſdome, get underſtanding: forget [it] not, neither decline from the words of my mouth.

6 Forſake her not, and ſhe ſhall preſerve thee; love her, and ſhe ſhall keep thee.

7 Wiſdome [is] the principall thing, [therefore] get wiſdome: and with all thy getting get underſtanding.

8 Exalt her, and ſhee ſhall promote thee; ſhe ſhall bring thee to honour, when thou doſt embrace her.

9 She ſhall give to thine head an ornament of grace: a crown of glory ſhall ſhe deliver to thee.

10 Heare, O my ſonne, and receive my ſayings: and the yeares of thy life ſhall be many.

11 I have taught thee in the way of wiſdome: I have led thee in right paths.

12 When thou goeſt, thy ſteps ſhall not be ſtraitned, and when thou runneſt, thou ſhalt not ſtumble.

13 Take faſt hold of inſtruction, let [her] not go; keep her, for ſhe is thy life

14 Enter not into the path of the wicked, and go not in the way of evil men.

15 Avoid it, paſſe not by it, turn from it, and paſſe away.

16 For they ſleep not except they have done miſchief: and their ſleep is taken away unleſſe they cauſe [ſome] to fall.

17 For they eat the bread of wickednes, & drink the wine of violence.

18 But the path of the juſt [is] as the ſhining light, that ſhineth more and more unto the perfect day.

19 The way of the wicked [is] as darkneſſe: they know not at what they ſtumble.

20 My ſon, attend to my words, incline thine eare unto my ſayings.

21 Let them not depart from thine eyes: keep them in the midſt of thine heart.

22 For they are life unto thoſe that finde them, & health to all their fleſh.

23 Keep thy heart with al diligence: for out of it [are] the iſſues of life.

24 Put away from thee a froward mouth, and perverſe lips put far from thee.

25 Let thine eyes look right on, and let thine eye-lids look ſtraight before thee.

26 Ponder the path of thy feet, and let all thy wayes be eſtabliſhed.

27 Turn not to the right hand nor to the left: remove thy foot from evil.

CHAP. V.

1 Solomon exhorteth to the ſtudy of wiſdom. 3 He ſheweth the miſchief of whoredome and riot. 15 He exhorteth to contentednesſe, liberality, and chaſtity. 22 The wicked are overtaken with their own ſinnes.

MY ſon, attend unto my wiſdome, [and] bow thine eare to my underſtanding.

2 That thou mayeſt regard diſcretion, and [that] thy lips may keep knowledge.

3 For the lips of a ſtrange [woman] drop [as] an hony combe, & her mouth [is] ſmoother then oyl.

4 But her end is bitter as wormwood, ſharp as a two edged ſword.

5 Her feet go down to death: her ſteps take hold on hell.

6 Leſt thou ſhouldeſt ponder the path of life, her wayes are moveable, [that] thou canſt not know [them.]

7 Heare me now therefore, O ye children, and depart not from the words of my mouth:

8 Remove thy way far from her, and come not nigh the doore of her houſe:

9 Leſt thou give thine honour unto others, and thy yeares unto the cruel:

10 Leſt ſtrangers be filled with thy wealth, and thy labours [be] in the houſe of a ſtranger,

11 And thou mourn at the laſt, when thy fleſh and thy body are conſumed,

12 And ſay, How have I hated inſtruction, and my heart deſpiſed reproof?

13 And have not obeyed the voice of my teachers, nor inclined mine eare to them that inſtructed me?

14 I was almoſt in all evil, in the midſt of ỹ congregation and aſſembly.

15 Drink waters out of thine own ciſtern; & running waters out of thine own well.

16 Let thy fountains be diſperſed abroad, [and] rivers of waters in the ſtreets.

17 Let them be onely thine own: and not ſtrangers with thee:

18 Let thy fountain be bleſſed: and rejoyce with the wife of thy youth.

19 [Let her be as] the loving hinde, and pleaſant roe, let her breaſts ſatiſfie thee at all times, and be thou raviſht alwayes with her love.

20 And why wilt thou, my ſon, be raviſht with a ſtrange woman, and embrace the boſome of a ſtranger?

21 For the wayes of man [are] before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings.

22 His own iniquities ſhall take the wicked himſelf, and he ſhall be holden with the cords of his ſinnes.

23 He ſhall die without inſtruction, and in the greatneſſe of his folly he ſhall go aſtray.

CHAP. VI.

1 Againſt ſuretiſhip. 6 Idleneſſe. 12 and miſchievouſnes. 16 Seven things hateful to God. 20 The bleſſing of obedience. 25 The miſchiefs of whoredome.

MY ſonne, if thou be ſurety for thy friend, [if] thou haſt ſtricken thy hand with a ſtranger,

2 Thou art ſnared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.

3 Do this now, my ſon, and deliver thy ſelf, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend: go, humble thy ſelf, and make ſure thy friend.

4 Give not ſleep to thine eyes, nor ſlumber to thine eye lids.

5 Deliver thy ſelf as a roe from the hand [of the hunter,] and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

6 Go to the ant, thou ſluggard, conſider her wayes, and be wiſe.

7 Which having no guide, overſeer, or ruler,

8 Provideth her meat in the ſummer, [and] gathereth her food in y harveſt.

9 How long wilt thou ſleep, O ſluggard? when wilt thou ariſe out of thy ſleep?

10 [Yet] a little ſleep, a little ſlumber, a little folding of the hands to ſleep.

11 So ſhall thy poverty come as one that travelleth, and thy want as an armed man.

12 A naughty perſon, a wicked man walketh with a froward mouth.

13 He winketh with his eyes, he ſpeaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers.

14 Frowardneſſe [is] in his heart, he deviſeth miſchief continually, he ſoweth diſcord.

15 Therefore ſhall his calamity come ſuddenly; ſuddenly ſhall he be broken without remedy.

16 Theſe ſix things doth the LORD hate; yea, ſeven [are] an abomination unto him.

17 A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that ſhed innocent bloud,

18 An heart that deviſeth wicked imaginations, feet that be ſwift in running to miſchief,

19 A falſe witneſſe [that] ſpeaketh lies, and him that ſoweth diſcord among brethren.

20 My ſonne, keep thy fathers commandment, and forſake not the law of thy mother.

21 Binde them continually upon thine heart, [and] tie them about thy neck:

22 When thou goeſt, it ſhall lead thee; when thou ſleepeſt, it ſhall keep thee; and [when] thou awakeſt, it ſhall talk with thee.

23 For the commandment [is] a lamp, and the law [is] light, and reproofs of inſtruction [are] the way of life:

24 To keep thee from the evil woman, from the flattery of the tongue of a ſtrange woman.

25 Luſt not after her beauty in thine heart: neither let her take thee with her eye lids.

26 For by means of a whoriſh woman [a man is brought] to a piece of bread, and the adultereſſe will hunt for the precious life.

27 Can a man take fire in his boſome, and his clothes not be burnt?

28 Can one go upon hot coals, and his feet not be burnt?

29 So he that goeth into his neighbours wife: whoſoever toucheth her, ſhall not be innocent.

30 Men do not deſpiſe a thief, if he ſteal to ſatisfie his ſoul when he is hungry:

31 But if he be found, he ſhall reſtore ſeven fold, he ſhall give all the ſubſtance of his houſe.

32 [But] whoſo committeth adultery with a woman, lacketh underſtanding: he [that] doeth it, deſtroyeth his own ſoul.

33 A wound and diſhonour ſhall he get, and his reproach ſhal not be wiped away.

34 For jealouſie [is] the rage of a man: therefore he will not ſpare in the day of vengeance.

35 He will not regard any ranſome; neither will he reſt content, though thou giveſt many gifts.

CHAP. VII.

1 Solomon perſwadeth to a ſincere and kinde familiarity with wiſdome. 6 In an example of his own experience, he ſheweth, 10 the cunning of a whore. 21 & the deſperate ſimplicity of a young wanton. 24 He dehorteth from ſuch wickedneſſe.

MY ſon, keep my words, & lay up my commandements with thee.

2 Keep my commandments, and live: and my law as the apple of thine eye.

3 Binde them upon thy fingers, write them upon the table of thine heart.

4 Say unto wiſdome, Thou [art] my ſiſter, and call underſtanding [thy] kinſwoman.

5 That they may keep thee from the ſtrange woman, from the ſtranger [which] flattereth with her words.

6 For at the window of my houſe I looked through my caſement,

7 And beheld, among the ſimple ones, I diſcerned among the youths, a young man void of underſtanding,

8 Paſſing through the ſtreet neare her corner, and he went the way to her houſe.

9 In the twilight in the evening, in the black and dark night:

10 And behold there met him a woman [with] the attire of an harlot, and ſubtill of heart.

11 (She is loud and ſtubborn, her feet abide not in her houſe.

12 Now [is ſhe] without, now in the ſtreets, & lieth in wait at every corner)

13 So ſhe caught him and kiſſed him, [and] with an impudent face ſaid unto him,

14 I [have] peace-offerings with me; this day have I payed my vows.

15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to ſeek thy face, and I have found thee:

16 I have deckt my bed with coverings of tapeſtry, With carved [works, with] fine linnen of Egypt.

17 I have perfumed my bed with myrrhe, aloes, and cinnamon.

18 Come, let us take our fill of love untill the morning, let us ſolace our ſelves with loves.

19 For the good-man [is] not at home, he is gone a long journey.

20 He hath taken a bag of money with him, [and] wil come home at the day appointed.
21 with much fair speech she caused him to yeeld, with the flattering of her lips she forced him.
22 He goeth after her straightway, as an ox goeth to the slaughter, or as a fool to the correction of the stocks:
23 Till a dart strike through his liver, as a bird hasteth to the snare, and knoweth not that it [is] for his life.
24 Hearken unto me now therefore, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth.
25 Let not thine heart decline to her wayes, go not astray in her paths.
26 For she hath cast down many wounded: yea, many strong men have been slain by her:
27 Her house [is] the way to hell, going down to the chambers of death.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The fame, 6 and evidence of wisdome. 10 The excellencie, 12 the nature. 15 the power. 18 the riches, 22 and the eternity of wisdome. 32 Wisdome is to be desired for the blessednesse it bringeth.

DOth not wisdome cry? and understanding put forth her voice?
2 She standeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths.
3 She crieth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at the coming in at the doores.
4 Vnto you, O men, I call, and my voice [is] to the sonnes of man.
5 O ye simple, understand wisdome; and ye fools, be ye of an understanding heart.
6 Heare, for I will speak of excellent things: and the opening of my lips [shall be] right things.
7 For my mouth shall speak truth, and wickednesse [is] an abomination to my lips.
8 All the words of my mouth [are] in righteousnesse, [there is] nothing froward or perverse in them.
9 They [are] all plain to him that understandeth, and right to them that finde knowledge.
10 Receive my instruction, and not silver; and knowledge rather then choice gold.
11 For wisdom [is] better then rubies: and all the things that may be desired, are not to be compared to it.
12 I wisdom dwell with prudence, & find out knowledge of witty inventions.
13 The fear of the LORD [is] to hate evill; pride and arrogancie, and the evil way, & ỹ froward mouth do I hate
14 Counsel [is] mine, & sound wisdome: I [am] understanding, I [have] strength.
15 By me kings reigne, and princes decree justice
16 By me princes rule, and nobles, [even] all the judges of the earth.
17 I love them that love me, and those that seek me early shal finde me.
18 Riches and honour [are] with me; [yea,] durable riches & righteousnesse.
19 My fruit [is] better then gold, yea then fine gold, and my revenue then choice silver.
20 I lead in ỹ way of righteousnes, in the midst of ỹ pathes of Iudgement:
21 That I may cause those that love me, to inherit substance: and I will fill their treasures.
22 The Lord possessed me in ỹ beginning of his way, before his works of old
23 I was set up from everlasting, from ỹ beginning, or ever ỹ earth was
24 When [there] were no depths, I was brought forth: when [there were] no fountains abounding with water.
25 Before ỹ mountains were settled, before the hills, was I brought forth.
26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the fields, nor the highest part of the dust of the world.
27 When he prepared the heavens, I [was] there: when he set a compasse upon the face of the depth:
28 When he established the clouds above: when he strengthened the fountains of the deeps:
29 When he gave to the sea his decree, that the waters should not passe his commandment: when he appointed the foundations of the earth.
30 Then I was by him, [as] one brought up [with him:] and I was daily [his] delight, rejoycing alwayes before him:
31 Rejoycing in the habitable part of his earth, and my delights [were] with the sonnes of men.
32 Now therefore hearken unto me, O ye children: for blessed [are they that] keep my wayes.
33 Heare instruction, and be wise, and refuse it not.
34 Blessed [is] the man that heareth me, watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doores.
35 For whoso findeth me, findeth life, and shall obtain favour of the LORD.
36 But he that sinneth against me, wrongeth his own soul: all they that hate me love death.

CHAP. IX.

1 The discipline, 4 and doctrine of wisdom, 13 The custome: 16 & terrour of folly

WIsdome hath builded her house, she hath hewen out her seven pillars
2 She hath killed her beasts, she hath mingled her wine, she hath also furnished her table.
3 She hath sent forth her maidens: she crieth upon ỹ highest places of ỹ city.
4 Whoso [is] simple, let him turn in hither: as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him,
5 Come, eat of my bread, and drink of the wine [which] I have mingled.
6 Forsake the foolish, and live; and go in the way of understanding.
7 He that reproveth a scorner, getteth to himself shame and he that rebuketh a wicked man, [getteth] himself a blot.
8 Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee.
9 Give [instruction] to a wise man, & he

he will be yet wiser: teach a just man, and he will increase in learning.

10 The fear of the LORD [is] the beginning of wisdome: and the knowledge of the holy [is] understanding.

11 For by me thy dayes shall be multiplied, and the yeares of thy life shall be increased.

12 If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thy self: but [if] thou scornest, thou alone shalt bear it.

13 A foolish woman [is] clamorous: [she is] simple, and knoweth nothing.

14 For she sitteth at the doore of her house, on a seat in the high places of the city,

15 To call passengers who go right on their wayes.

16 Whoso [is] simple, let him turn in hither: and as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him,

17 Stollen waters are sweet, and bread [eaten] in secret is pleasant.

18 But he knoweth not that the dead [are] there; [and that] her guests [are] in the depths of hell.

CHAP. X.

From this chapter to the five and twentieth, are sundry observations of morall vertues, and their contrary vices.

THE proverbs of Solomon. A wise son maketh a glad father; but a foolish son [is] the heavinesse of his mother.

2 Treasures of wickednes profit nothing: but righteousnesse delivereth from death.

3 The LORD will not suffer the soul of the righteous to famish: but he casteth away the substance of the wicked.

4 He becometh poore that dealeth [with] a slack hand: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich.

5 He that gathereth in summer, is a wise son: [but] he that sleepeth in harvest, [is] a son that causeth shame.

6 Blessings [are] upon the head of the just: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

7 The memorie of the just [is] blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.

8 The wise in heart will receive commandments: but a prating fool shal fall.

9 He that walketh uprightly, walketh surely: but he that perverteth his wayes, shall be known.

10 He that winketh with the eye causeth sorrow but a prating fool shal fal.

11 The mouth of a righteous man [is] a well of life: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

12 Hatred stirreth up strifes: but love covereth all sinnes.

13 In the lips of him that hath understanding, wisdome is found: but a rod [is] for the back of him that is void of understanding:

14 Wise men lay up knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish [is] neare destruction.

15 The rich mans wealth is his strong city: the destruction of the poore [is] their poverty.

16 The labour of the righteous [tendeth] to life; the fruit of the wicked to sinne.

17 He [is in] the way of life that keepeth instruction: but he that refuseth reproof erreth.

18 He that hideth hatred [with] lying lips, & he ℣ uttereth a slander, is a fool

19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not sinne: but he that refraineth his lips, [is] wise.

20 The tongue of the just [is as] choice silver: the heart of the wicked [is] little worth.

21 The lips of the righteous feed many; but fools die for want of wisdom

22 The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.

23 [It is] as a sport to a fool to do mischief: but a man of understanding hath wisdome.

24 The fear of the wicked, it shall come upon him: but the desire of the righteous shall be granted.

25 As the whirlwinde passeth, so [is] the wicked no more: but the righteous [is] an everlasting foundation.

26 As vineger to the teeth, and as smoak to the eyes, so [is] the sluggard to them that send him.

27 The fear of the LORD prolongeth dayes: but the yeares of the wicked shal be shortened.

28 The hope of the righteous [shall be] gladnesse: but the expectation of the wicked shall perish.

29 The way of the LORD [is] strength to the upright: but destruction [shall be] to the workers of iniquitie.

30 The righteous shall never be removed: but the wicked shal not inhabit the earth.

31 The mouth of the just bringeth forth wisdome: but the froward tongue shall be cut out.

32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked [speaketh] frowardnesse.

CHAP. XI.

A False balance [is] an abomination to the LORD: but a just weight [is] his delight.

2 [When] pride cometh, then cometh shame: but with the lowly [is] wisdome.

3 The integritie of the upright shall guide them: but the perverseness of transgressours shall destroy them.

4 Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteousnesse delivereth from death.

5 The righteousnesse of the perfect shall direct his way: but the wicked shall fall by his own wickednesse.

6 The righteousnesse of the upright shall deliver them: but transgressours shall be taken in [their own] naughtines.

7 When a wicked man dieth, [his] expectation shall perish: and the hope of unjust men perisheth.

8 The righteous is delivered out of trouble, and the wicked cometh in his stead.

9 An hypocrite with [his] mouth destroyeth his neighbour: but through

knowledge ſhall the juſt be delivered.

10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the city rejoyceth: and when the wicked periſh, [there is] ſhouting.

11 By the bleſſing of the upright the citie is exalted; but it is overthrown by the mouth of the wicked.

12 He that is void of wiſdome, deſpiſeth his neighbour: but a man of underſtanding holdeth his peace.

13 A tale-bearer revealeth ſecrets: but he that is of a faithfull ſpirit concealeth the matter.

14 Where no counſel [is,] the people fall: but in the multitude of counſellers [there is] ſafetie.

15 He that is ſuretie for a ſtranger, ſhall ſmart for it: and he that hateth ſuretiſhip, is ſure.

16 A gracious woman retaineth honour: and ſtrong men retain riches.

17 The mercifull man doeth good to his own ſoul: but he that is cruel, troubleth his own fleſh.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitfull work: but to him that ſoweth righteouſneſſe, [ſhall be] a ſure reward.

19 As righteouſneſſe [tendeth] to life: ſo he that purſueth evil, [purſueth it] to his own death.

20 They that are of a froward heart [are] abomination to the LORD: but ſuch as are upright in [their] way, [are] his delight.

21 [Though] hand [joyn] in hand, the wicked ſhall not be unpuniſhed: but the ſeed of the righteous ſhall be delivered.

22 [As] a jewel of gold in a ſwines ſnout, [ſo is] a fair woman which is without diſcretion.

23 The deſire of the righteous [is] onely good: [but] the expectation of the wicked [is] wrath.

24 There is that ſcattereth, and yet increaſeth; and [there is] that withholdeth more then is meet, but [it tendeth] to povertie.

25 The liberall ſoul ſhall be made fat, and he that watereth, ſhall be watered alſo himſelf.

26 He that withholdeth corn, the people ſhall curſe him: but bleſſing [ſhall be] upon the head of him [that] ſelleth [it.]

27 He that diligently ſeeketh good procureth favour: but he that ſeeketh miſchief, it ſhall come unto him.

28 He that truſteth in his riches, ſhall fall: but the righteous ſhall flouriſh as a branch.

29 He that troubleth his own houſe, ſhall inherit the winde: and the fool [ſhall be] ſervant to the wiſe of heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous [is] a tree of life: and he that winneth ſouls, [is] wiſe.

31 Behold, the righteous ſhall be recompenſed in the earth: much more the wicked and the ſinner.

CHAP. XII.

WHoſo loveth inſtruction, loveth knowledge: but he that hateth reproof, is bruti ſh.

2 A good man obtaineth favour of the LORD: but a man of wicked divices will he condemn.

3 A man ſhall not be eſtabliſhed by wickedneſſe: but the root of the righteous ſhall not be moved.

4 A vertuous woman [is] a crown to her husband: but ſhe that maketh aſhamed, [is] as rottenneſſe in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the righteous [are] right; [but] the counſels of the wicked [are] deceit.

6 The words of the wicked [are] to lie in wait for blood; but the mouth of the upright ſhall deliver them.

7 The wicked are overthrown, and [are] not; but the houſe of the righteous ſhall ſtand.

8 A man ſhall be commended according to his wiſdome; but he that is of a perverſe heart ſhall be deſpiſed.

9 He that is deſpiſed and hath a ſervant, [is] better then he that honoureth himſelf, and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beaſt; but the tender mercies of the wicked [are] cruell.

11 He that tilleth his land, ſhall be ſatisfied with bread; but he that followeth vain perſons, [is] void of underſtanding.

12 The wicked deſireth the net of evill men; but the root of the righteous yeeldeth [fruit.]

13 The wicked is ſnared by the tranſgreſſion of [his] lips; but the juſt ſhall come out of trouble.

14 A man ſhall be ſatisfied with good by the fruit of [his] mouth, and the recompenſe of a mans hands ſhall be rendred unto him.

15 The way of a fool [is] right in his own eyes; but he that hearkeneth unto counſel, [is] wiſe.

16 A fools wrath is preſently known; but a prudent man covereth ſhame.

17 [He that] ſpeaketh truth, ſheweth forth righteouſneſſe; but a falſe witneſſe, deceit.

18 There is that ſpeaketh like the piercings of a ſword; but the tongue of the wiſe [is] health.

19 The lip of truth ſhall be eſtabliſhed for ever; but a lying tongue [is] but for a moment.

20 Deceit [is] in the heart of them that imagine evil; but to the counſellers of peace, [is] joy.

21 There ſhall no evil happen to the juſt; but the wicked ſhall be filled with miſchief.

22 Lying lips [are] abomination to the LORD: but they that deal truly [are] his delight.

23 A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fools proclaimeth fooliſhneſſe.

24 The hand of the deligent ſhall bear rule: but the ſlothfull ſhall be under tribute.

25 Heavineſſe in the heart of man maketh it ſtoop: but a good word maketh it glad.

26 The righteous [is] more excellent then his neighbour: but the way of the wicked ſeduceth them.

27 The ſlothful [man] roſteth not that which

which he took in hunting: but the ſubſtance of a diligent man [is] precious.

28 In the way of righteouſneſſe [is] life, and in the path-way [thereof, there is] no death.

CHAP. XIII.

A Wiſe ſonne [heareth] his fathers inſtruction: but a ſcorner heareth not rebuke.

2 A man ſhall eat good by the fruit of [his] mouth: but the ſoul of the tranſgreſſours [ſhall eat] violence.

3 He that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life [: but] he that openeth wide his lips, ſhall have deſtruction.

4 The ſoul of the ſluggard deſireth, and [hath] nothing: but the ſoul of the diligent ſhall be made fat.

5 A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is lothſome, and cometh to ſhame.

6 Righteouſneſſe keepeth [him that is] upright in the way: but wickedneſſe overthroweth the ſinner.

7 There is that maketh himſelf rich, yet [hath] nothing: there is that maketh himſelf poore, yet [hath] great riches.

8 The ranſome of a mans life [are] his riches: but the poore heareth not rebuke.

9 The light of the righteous rejoyceth: but the lamp of the wicked ſhall be put out.

10 Only by pride cometh contention: but with ỹ well-adviſed [is] wiſdome.

11 Wealth [gotten] by vanity, ſhall be diminiſhed: but he that gathereth by labour, ſhall increaſe.

12 Hope deferred maketh the heart ſick: but [when] the deſire cometh, [it is] a tree of life.

13 Whoſo deſpiſeth the word, ſhall be deſtroyed: but he that feareth the commandment, ſhall be rewarded.

14 The law of the wiſe [is] a fountain of life, to depart from the ſnares of death.

15 Good underſtanding giveth favour: but the way of tranſgreſſours [is] hard.

16 Every prudent man dealeth with knowledge: but a fool layeth open [his] folly.

17 A wicked meſſenger falleth into miſchief: but a faithfull ambaſſadour [is] health.

18 Poverty and ſhame [ſhalbe to him] that refuſeth inſtruction: but he that regardeth reproof, ſhall be honoured.

19 The deſire accompliſhed is ſweet to the ſoul: but [it is] abomination to fools to depart from evil.

20 He that walketh with wiſe men, ſhall be wiſe: but a companion of fools ſhall be deſtroyed.

21 Evil purſueth ſinners: but to the righteous, good ſhall be repayed.

22 A good man leaveth an inheritance to his childrens children: & the wealth of ỹ ſinner [is] laid up for ỹ juſt.

23 Much food [is in] the tillage of the poore: but there is that is deſtroyed for want of judgement.

24 He that ſpareth his rod, hateth his ſonne: but he that loveth him chaſteneth him betimes.

25 The righteous eateth to the ſatiſfying of his ſoul: but the belly of the wicked ſhall want.

CHAP. XIIII.

EVery wiſe woman buildeth her houſe: but the fooliſh plucketh it down with her hands.

2 He that walketh in his uprightneſſe feareth the LORD: but he that is perverſe in his wayes, deſpiſeth him.

3 In the mouth of the fooliſh [is] a rod of pride: but the lips of the wiſe ſhall preſerve them.

4 Where no oxen [are,] the crib [is] clean: but much increaſe [is] by the ſtrength of the ox.

5 A faithfull witneſſe will not lie: but a falſe witneſſe will utter lies.

6 A ſcorner ſeeketh wiſdome, and [findeth it] not: but knowledge is eaſie unto him that underſtandeth.

7 Go from the preſence of a fooliſh man, when thou perceiveſt not [in him] the lips of knowledge.

8 The wiſdome of the prudent [is] to underſtand his way: but the folly of fools [is] deceit.

9 Fools make a mock at ſin: but among the righteous [there is] favour.

10 The heart knoweth his own bitterneſſe; and a ſtranger doth not intermeddle with his joy.

11 The houſe of the wicked ſhall be overthrown: but the tabernacle of the upright ſhall flouriſh.

12 There is a way which ſeemeth right unto a man; but the end thereof [are] the wayes of death.

13 Even in laughter the heart is ſorrowfull; and the end of that mirth [is] heavineſſe.

14 The backſlider in heart ſhall be filled with his own wayes: and a good man [ſhall be ſatisfied] from himſelf.

15 The ſimple beleeveth every word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.

16 A wiſe man feareth, and departeth from evil: but the fool rageth and is confident.

17 He that is ſoon angry dealeth fooliſhly: and a man of wicked devices is hated.

18 The ſimple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

19 The evil bowe before ỹ good: & the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

20 The poore is hated even of his own neighbour: but the rich [hath] many friends.

21 He that deſpiſeth his neighbour, ſinneth: but he that hath mercy on the poore, happy [is] he.

22 Do they not erre that deviſe evil? but mercy and truth [ſhall be] to them that deviſe good.

23 In all labour there is profit: but the talk of the lips [tendeth] onely to penury.

24 The crown of the wiſe [is] their riches: [but] the fooliſhneſſe of fools [is] folly.

25 A true witneſſe delivereth ſouls, but

but a deceitful [witneſſe] ſpeaketh lies.
26 In the fear of the LORD [is] ſtrong confidence and his children ſhall have a place of refuge.
27 The fear of the LORD [is] a fountain of life, to depart from the ſnares of death.
28 In the multitude of people [is] the kings honour: but in the want of people [is] the deſtruction of ỹ prince.
29 He that is ſlow to wrath [is] of great underſtanding: but he that is haſtie of ſpirit exalteth folly.
30 A ſound heart [is] the life of the fleſh: but envie the rottenneſſe of the bones.
31 He that oppreſſeth the poore, reproacheth his maker: but he that honoureth him, hath mercie on the poore.
32 The wicked is driven away in his wickedneſſe: but the righteous hath hope in his death.
33 Wiſdome reſteth in the heart of him that hath underſtanding: but [that which is] in the midſt of fools is made known.
34 Righteouſneſſe exalteth a nation; but ſin [is] a reproach to any people.
35 The kings favour [is] toward a wiſe ſervant: but his wrath is [againſt] him that cauſeth ſhame.

CHAP. XV.

A Soft anſwer turneth away wrath: but grievous words ſtirre vp anger.
2 The tongue of the wiſe uſeth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fools poureth out fooliſhneſſe.
3 The eyes of the Lord [are] in every place, beholding the evil and the good.
4 A wholeſome tongue [is] a tree of life: but perverſeneſſe therein [is] a breach in the ſpirit.
5 A fool deſpiſeth his fathers inſtruction: but he that regardeth reproof, is prudent.
6 In the houſe of the righteous [is] much treaſure: but in the revenues of the wicked is trouble.
7 The lips of the wiſe diſperſe knowledge: but the heart of the fooliſh [doth] not ſo.
8 The ſacrifice of the wicked [is] an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the upright [is] his delight.
9 The way of the wicked [is] an abomination unto the LORD: but he loveth him that followeth after righteouſneſſe.
10 Correction [is] grievous unto him that forſaketh the way: [and] he that hateth reproof ſhall die.
11 Hell and deſtruction [are] before the LORD: how much more then the hearts of the children of men?
12 A ſcorner loveth not one that reproveth him: neither wil he go unto the wiſe.
13 A merry heart maketh a cheerfull countenance, but by ſorrow of the heart, the ſpirit is broken.
14 The heart of him that hath underſtanding, ſeeketh knowledge: but ỹ mouth of fools feedeth on fooliſhneſſe.
15 All the dayes of the afflicted [are] evil: but he that is of a merry heart hath a continuall feaſt.
16 Better is little with the fear of the LORD, then great treaſure, and trouble therewith.
17 Better is a dinner of herbs where love is, then a ſtalled ox, and hatred therewith.
18 A wrathfull man ſtirreth up ſtrife: but he that is ſlow to anger appeaſeth ſtrife.
19 The way of the ſlothfull man [is] as an hedge of thorns: but the way of the righteous [is] made plain.
20 A wiſe ſon maketh a glad father: but a fooliſh man deſpiſeth his mother.
21 Folly [is] joy to him that is deſtitute of wiſdome: but a man of underſtanding walketh uprightly.
22 Without counſel, purpoſes are diſappointed: but in the multitude of counſellers they are eſtabliſhed.
23 A man hath joy by the anſwer of his mouth: and a word [ſpoken] in due ſeaſon, how good is it?
24 The way of life [is] above to the wiſe, that he may depart from hell beneath.
25 The LORD wil deſtroy the houſe of the proud: but he will eſtabliſh the border of the widow.
26 The thoughts of the wicked [are] an abomination to the LORD: but the words of ỹ pure, [are] pleaſant words.
27 He that is greedy of gain: troubleth his own houſe: but he that hateth gifts ſhall live.
28 The heart of the righteous ſtudieth to anſwer: but the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things.
29 The LORD [is] farre from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.
30 The light of the eyes rejoyceth the heart: [and] a good report maketh the bones fat.
31 The eare that heareth ỹ reproof of life, abideth among the wiſe.
32 He that refuſeth inſtruction deſpiſeth his own ſoul: but he that heareth reproof, getteth underſtanding.
33 The fear of the LORD [is] the inſtruction of wiſdome; and before honour [is] humility.

CHAP. XVI.

THe preparations of the heart in man, and the anſwer of the tongue [is] from the LORD.
2 All the wayes of a man [are] clean in his own eyes: but the LORD weigheth the ſpirits.
3 Commit thy works unto ỹ LORD, and thy thought ſhall be eſtabliſhed.
4 The LORD hath made all things for himſelf: yea even the wicked for the day of evil.
5 Every one that is proud in heart [is] an abomination to the LORD: [though] hand [ioyn] in hand, he ſhall not be unpuniſhed.
6 By mercy and truth iniquity is purged: and by the fear of the LORD, men depart from evil.

When a

7 When a mans wayes pleaſe the LORD, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.

8 Better [is] a little with righteouſnes, then great revenues without right.

9 A mans heart deviſeth his way: but the LORD directeth his ſteps.

10 A divine ſentence [is] in the lips of the king: his mouth tranſgreſſeth not in judgement.

11 A juſt weight and balance [are] the LORDS: all the weights of the bag [are] his work.

12 [It is] an abomination to kings to commit wickedneſſe: for the throne is eſtabliſhed by righteouſneſſe.

13 Righteous lips are ꝯ delight of kings: and they love him that ſpeaketh right.

14 The wrath of a king [is as] meſſengers of death: but a wiſe man will pacifie it.

15 In the light of the kings countenance [is] life, and his favour [is] as a cloud of the latter rain.

16 How much better is it to get wiſdome, then gold? and to get underſtanding, rather to be choſen then ſilver?

17 The high-way of the upright [is] to depart from evil: he that keepeth his way, preſerveth his ſoul.

18 Pride [goeth] before deſtruction: and an haughtie ſpirit before a fall.

19 Better [it is to be] of an humble ſpirit with the lowly, then to divide the ſpoil with the proud.

20 He that handleth a matter wiſely, ſhall finde good: and whoſo truſteth in the LORD, happie [is] he.

21 The wiſe in heart ſhall be called prudent, and the ſweetnes of the lips increaſeth learning.

22 Vnderſtanding [is] a well-ſpring of life unto him that hath it: but the inſtruction of fools [is] folly.

23 The heart of the wiſe teacheth his mouth, & addeth learning to his lips.

24 Pleaſant words [are as] an hony-combe, ſweet to the ſoul, and health to the bones.

25 There is a way that ſeemeth right unto a man: but the end thereof [are] the wayes of death.

26 He ꝯ laboureth, labureth for himſelf: for his mouth craveth it of him.

27 An ungodly man diggeth up evil: & in his lips [there is as] a burning fire.

28 A froward man ſoweth ſtrife, and a whiſperer ſeparateth chief friends.

29 A violent man enticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way [that is] not good.

30 He ſhutteth his eyes to deviſe froward things: moving his lips he bringeth evill to paſſe.

31 The hoarie head [is] a crown of glorie, [if] it be found in the way of righteouſneſſe.

32 He that is ſlow to anger, [is] better then the mightie: and he that ruleth his ſpirit, then he that taketh a citie.

33 The lot is caſt into the lap: but ꝯ whole diſpoſing thereof is of ꝯ LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

BEtter [is] a drie morſel, and quietneſſe therewith, then a houſe full of ſacrifices [with] ſtrife.

2 A wiſe ſervant ſhall have rule over a ſonne that cauſeth ſhame: and ſhall have part of the inheritance among the brethren.

3 The fining-pot [is] for ſilver, and the fornace for gold; but the LORD trieth the hearts.

4 A wicked doer giveth heed to falſe lips: [and] a liar giveth eare to a naughty tongue.

5 Whoſo mocketh ꝯ poore, reproacheth his maker: [and] he that is glad at calamities, ſhal not be unpuniſhed.

6 Childrens children [are] the crown of old men; and the glorie of children [are] their fathers.

7 Excellent ſpeech becometh not a fool: much leſſe do lying lips a prince.

8 A gift [is as] a precious ſtone in the eyes of him that hath it; Whithersoever it turneth it proſpereth.

9 He that covereth a tranſgreſſion, ſeeketh love; but he that repeateth a matter, ſeparateth [very] friends.

10 A reproof entreth more into a wiſe man, then an hundred ſtripes into a fool.

11 An evill man ſeeketh onely rebellion: therefore a cruel meſſenger ſhall be ſent againſt him.

12 Let a bear robbed of her whelps, meet a man, rather then a fool in his folly.

13 Whoſo rewardeth evil for good, evil ſhall not depart from his houſe.

14 The beginning of ſtrife is as when one letteth out water: therefore leave off contention, before it be meddled with.

15 He that juſtifieth the wicked, and he ꝯ condemneth ꝯ juſt, even they both [are] abomination to the LORD.

16 Wherefore [is there] a price in the hand of a fool to get wiſdome, ſeeing [he hath] no heart [to it?]

17 A friend loveth at all times, and a brother is born for adverſitie.

18 A man void of underſtanding ſtriketh hands, [and] becometh ſuretie in the preſence of his friend.

19 He loveth tranſgreſſion that loveth ſtrife: [and] he that exalteth his gate, ſeeketh deſtruction.

20 He that hath a froward heart, findeth no good: and he ꝯ hath a perverſe tongue, falleth into miſchief.

21 He that begetteth a fool, [doth it] to his ſorrow: and the father of a fool hath no joy.

22 A merrie heart doeth good [like] a medicine: but a broken ſpirit drieth the bones.

23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the boſome to pervert the wayes of judgement.

24 Wiſdome [is] before him that hath underſtanding; but the eyes of a fool [are] in the ends of the earth.

25 A fooliſh ſon [is] a grief to his father, & bitternes to her ꝯ bare him.

26 Alſo to puniſh the juſt is not good, [nor] to ſtrike princes for equitie.

27 He that hath knowledge ſpareth his words: and a man of underſtanding is of an excellent ſpirit.

28 Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise: [and] he that shutteth his lips, [is esteemed] a man of understanding.

CHAP. XVIII.

THrough desire a man having separated himself, seeketh [and] intermedleth with all wisdome.

2 A fool hath no delight in understanding, but that his heart may discover it self.

3 When the wicked cometh, then cometh also contempt, and with ignominie reproach.

4 The words of a mans mouth [are as] deep waters, [and] the well-spring of wisdome [as] a flowing brook.

5 It is not good to accept the person of the wicked, to overthrow the righteous in judgement.

6 A fools lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes.

7 A fools mouth [is] his destruction, and his lips [are] the snare of his soul.

8 The words of a tale-bearer [are] as wounds, and they go down into the innermost parts of the belly.

9 He also that is slothfull in his work, is brother to him that is a great waster.

10 The name of the LORD [is] a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and is safe.

11 The rich mans wealth [is] his strong city, and as an high wall in his own conceit.

12 Before destruction the heart of man is haughtie, and before honour [is] humilitie.

13 He that answereth a matter before he heareth [it,] it [is] folly and shame unto him.

14 The spirit of a man will sustain his infirmitie: but a wounded spirit who can bear?

15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and the eare of the wise seeketh knowledge.

16 A mans gift maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men.

17 He that [is] first in his own cause [seemeth] just; but his neighbour cometh and searcheth him.

18 The lot causeth contentions to cease, & parteth between the mightie.

19 A brother offended, [is harder to be wonne] then a strong citie: and [their] contentions [are] like the bars of a castle.

20 A mans belly shall be satisfied with the fruit of his mouth; [and] with the increase of his lips shal he be filled.

21 Death and life [are] in the power of the tongue; and they that love it, shall eat the fruit thereof.

22 [Whoso] findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and obtaineth favour of the LORD.

23 The poore useth intreaties, but the rich answereth roughly.

24 A man [that hath] friends, must shew himself friendly: and there is a friend [that] sticketh closer then a brother.

CHAP. XIX.

BEtter [is] the poore that walketh in his integritie, then he that is perverse in his lips, and is a fool.

2 Also, [that] the soul [be] without knowledge, it is not good; and he that hasteth with his feet, sinneth.

3 The foolishnesse of man perverteth his way: and his heart fretteth against the LORD.

4 Wealth maketh many friends; but the poore is separated from his neighbour.

5 A false witnesse shall not be unpunished, and [he that] speaketh lies shall not escape.

6 Many will intreat the favour of the prince; and every man [is] a friend to him that giveth gifts.

7 All the brethren of the poore do hate him: how much more do his friends go farre from him? he pursueth [them with] words, [yet] they are wanting to him.

8 He that getteth wisdome, loveth his own soul: he that keepeth understanding, shall finde good.

9 A false witnesse shall not be unpunished, and he that speaketh lies, shall perish.

10 Delight is not seemly for a fool: much lesse for a servant to have rule over princes.

11 The discretion of a man deferreth his anger, and [it is] his glorie to passe over a transgression.

12 The kings wrath [is] as the roaring of a lion; but his favour [is] as dew upon the grasse.

13 A foolish son [is] the calamitie of his father; and the contentions of a wife [are] a continuall dropping.

14 House and riches [are] the inheritance of fathers: and a prudent wife [is] from the LORD.

15 Slothfulnesse casteth into a deep sleep; & an idle soul shall suffer hunger.

16 He that keepeth the commandement, keepeth his own soul: [but] he that despiseth his wayes, shall die.

17 He that hath pitie upon ý poore, lendeth unto the LORD; & that which he hath given, will he pay him again.

18 Chasten thy sonne while there is hope, and let not thy soul spare for his crying.

19 A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment: for if thou deliver [him,] yet thou must [do] it again.

20 Heare counsel, and receive instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.

21 [There are] many devices in a mans heart; nevertheless the counsel of the LORD, that shall stand.

22 The desire of a man [is] his kindenesse: and a poore man [is] better then a lyar.

23 The fear of the LORD [tendeth] to life, and [he that hath it] shall abide satisfied: he shall not be visited wᵗʰ evil.

24 A slothfull man hideth his hand in [his] bosome, and will not so much as bring it to his mouth again.

25 Smite a scorner, and the simple will

will beware; and reprove one that hath underſtanding, [and] he will underſtand knowledge.

26 He that waſteth [his] father, [and] chaſeth away [his] mother, [is] a ſon y cauſeth ſhame, & bringeth reproach.

27 Ceaſe my ſon, to heare the inſtruction, [that cauſeth] to erre from the words of knowledge.

28 An ungodly witneſſe ſcorneth judgement: and the mouth of the wicked devoureth iniquitie.

29 Iudgements are prepared for ſcorners, and ſtripes for the back of fools.

CHAP. XX.

WIne [is] a mocker, ſtrong drink [is] raging: and whoſoever [is] deceived thereby is not wiſe.

2 The fear of a king [is as] the roaring of a lion: [whoſo] provoketh him to anger, ſinneth [againſt] his own ſoul.

3 [It is] an honour for a man to ceaſe from ſtrife: but every fool will be meddling.

4 The ſluggard will not plow by reaſon of the cold; therefore ſhall he beg in harveſt, and [have] nothing.

5 Counſel in the heart of man [is like] deep water: but a man of underſtanding will draw it out.

6 Moſt men will proclaim every one his own goodneſſe: but a faithfull man who can finde?

7 The juſt man walketh in his integrity: his children [are] bleſſed after him.

8 A king that ſitteth in the throne of judgement, ſcattereth away all evil with his eyes.

9 Who can ſay, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my ſinne?

10 Divers weights, [and] divers meaſures, both of them [are] alike abomination to the LORD.

11 Even a childe is known by his doings, whether his work [be] pure, and whether [it be] right.

12 The hearing ear, & ℣ ſeeing eye, the LORD hath made even both of them.

13 Love not ſleep, leſt thou come to povertie; open thine eyes, [and] thou ſhalt be ſatisfied with bread.

14 [It is] naught, [it is] naught (ſaith the buyer) but when he is gone his way, then he boaſteth.

15 There is gold, and a multitude of rubies: but the lips of knowledge [are] a precious jewel.

16 Take his garment that is ſurety [for] a ſtranger: and take a pledge of him for a ſtrange woman.

17 Bread of deceit [is] ſweet to a man: but afterwards his mouth ſhall be filled with gravel.

18 Every purpoſe is eſtabliſhed by counſell: and ℣ good advice make war.

19 He that goeth about [as] a talebearer, revealeth ſecrets: therfore medle not with him that flattereth with his lips.

20 Whoſo curſeth his father or his mother, his lamp ſhall be put out in obſcure darkneſſe.

21 An inheritance [may be] gotten haſtily at the beginning: but the end thereof ſhall not be bleſſed.

22 Say not thou, I will recompenſe evil: [but] wait on the LORD: and he ſhall ſave thee.

23 Divers weights [are] an abomination unto the LORD: and a falſe ballance [is] not good.

24 Mans goings [are] of the LORD, how can a man then underſtand his own way?

25 [It is] a ſnare to the man [who] devoureth that which is holy: and after vows to make enquiry.

26 A wiſe king ſcattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheel over them.

27 The ſpirit of man [is] the candle of the LORD, ſearching all the inward parts of the belly.

28 Mercy and truth preſerve the king: and his throne is upholden by mercy.

29 The glory of young men [is] their ſtrength: and the beauty of old men [is] the gray head.

30 The blewneſſe of a wound cleanſeth away evil: ſo do ſtripes the inward parts of the belly.

CHAP. XXI.

THe kings heart [is] in the hand of the LORD, [as] the rivers of water: he turneth it whitherſoever he will.

2 Every way of a man [is] right in his own eyes: but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

3 To do juſtice and judgment, is more acceptable to the LORD then ſacrifice

4 An high look and a proud heart, [and] the plowing of the wicked is ſin.

5 The thoughts of the diligent [tend] onely to plenteouſneſſe: but of every one that is haſtie, onely to want.

6 The getting of treaſures by a lying tongue, [is] a vanity toſſed to and fro of them that ſeek death.

7 The robberie of the wicked ſhall deſtroy them; becauſe they refuſe to do judgement.

8 The way of man [is] froward and ſtrange; but as for the pure, his work [is] right.

9 It is better to dwell in a corner of the houſe top, then with a brawling woman in a wide houſe.

10 The ſoul of the wicked deſireth evil: his neighbour findeth no favour in his eyes.

11 When the ſcorner is puniſhed, the ſimple is made wiſe: and when the wiſe is inſtructed, he receiveth knowledge.

12 The righteous man wiſely conſidereth the houſe of the wicked: [but God] overthroweth the wicked for [their] wickedneſſe.

13 Whoſo ſtoppeth his eares at the cry of the poore, he alſo ſhall cry himſelf, but ſhall not be heard.

14 A gift in ſecret pacifieth anger, & a reward in the boſome, ſtrong wrath:

15 [It is] joy to the juſt to do judgement: but deſtruction [ſhall be] to the workers of iniquity.

16 The man that wandereth out of the way of underſtanding, ſhall remain in the congregation of the dead.

17 He that loveth pleaſure [ſhall be] a poore man: he that loveth wine and oyl ſhall not be rich.

18 The wicked [ſhall be] a ranſome for the righteous: and the trangreſſour for the upright.

19 It is better to dwell in the wilderneſſe, then with a contentious and an angry woman.

20 There is a treaſure to be deſired, and oyl in the dwelling of the wiſe: but a fooliſh man ſpendeth it up.

21 He that followeth after righteouſneſſe and mercy, findeth life, righteouſneſſe, and honour.

22 A wiſe man ſcaleth the city of the mighty, and caſteth down the ſtrength of the confidence thereof.

23 Whoſo keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his ſoul from troubles.

24 Proud [and] haughty ſcorner [is] his name, who dealeth in proud wrath.

25 The deſire of the ſlothfull killeth him: for his hands refuſe to labour.

26 He coveteth greedily all the day long: but the righteous giveth and ſpareth not.

27 The ſacrifice of the wicked [is] abomination: how much more, [when] he bringeth it with a wicked minde?

28 A falſe witnes ſhall periſh, but the man that heareth, ſpeaketh conſtantly.

29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but as for the upright, he directeth his way.

30 [There is] no wiſdome nor underſtanding, nor counſel againſt ỹ LORD.

31 The horſe is prepared againſt ỹ day of battel: but ſafety [is] of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

A [Good] name is rather to be choſen then great riches, [and] loving favour rather then ſilver and gold.

2 The rich and poore meet together: the LORD [is] the maker of them all.

3 A prudent man foreſeeth the evil, and hideth himſelf: but the ſimple paſſe on and are puniſhed.

4 By humility [and] the fear of the LORD, [are] riches, and honour, & life.

5 Thorns [and] ſnares [are] in the way of the froward: he that doeth keep his ſoul ſhall be farre from them.

6 Train up a childe in the way he ſhould go: and when he is old, he will not depart from it.

7 The rich ruleth over the poore, and the borrower [is] ſervant to the lender.

8 He that ſoweth iniquity, ſhal reap vanity: and the rod of his anger ſhall fail.

9 He that hath a bountifull eye ſhall be bleſſed: for he giveth of his bread to the poore.

10 Caſt out the ſcorner, and contention ſhall go out; yea, ſtrife and reproach ſhall ceaſe.

11 He that loveth pureneſſe of heart, [for] the grace of his lips, the king [ſhall be] his friend.

12 The eyes of the LORD preſerve knowledge, and he overthroweth the words of the tranſgreſſour.

13 The ſlothfull man ſaith, [There is] a lion without, I ſhal be ſlain in ỹ ſtreets.

14 The mouth of ſtrange women [is] a deep pit: he that is abhorred of the LORD, ſhall fall therein.

15 Fooliſhneſſe [is] bound in the heart of a childe, [but] the rod of correction ſhall drive it farre from him.

16 He that oppreſſeth the poore to increaſe his [riches, and] he that giveth to the rich [ſhall] ſurely [come] to want.

17 Bowe down thine eare, and heare the words of the wiſe, and apply thine heart unto my knowledge.

18 For [it is] a pleaſant thing if thou keep them within thee; they ſhall withall be fitted in thy lips.

19 That thy truſt may be in the LORD, I have made known to thee this day, even to thee.

20 Have not I written to thee excellent things in counſels & knowledge?

21 That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth; that thou mighteſt anſwer the words of truth to them that ſend unto thee?

22 Rob not the poore, becauſe he [is] poore: neither oppreſſe the afflicted in the gate.

23 For the LORD will plead their cauſe, and ſpoil the ſoul of thoſe that ſpoiled them.

24 Make no friendſhip with an angry man: and with a furious man thou ſhalt not go:

25 Leſt thou learn his wayes, and get a ſnare to thy ſoul.

26 Be not thou [one] of them that ſtrike hands, [or] of them that are ſureties for debts.

27 If thou haſt nothing to pay, why ſhould he take away thy bed from under thee?

28 Remove not the ancient landmark, which thy fathers have ſet.

29 Seeſt thou a man diligent in his buſineſſe? he ſhall ſtand before kings, he ſhall not ſtand before mean men.

CHAP. XXIII.

WHen thou ſitteſt to eat with a ruler, conſider diligently what [is] before thee.

2 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man given to appetite.

3 Be not deſirous of his dainties: for they [are] deceitfull meat.

4 Labour not to be rich: ceaſe from thine own wiſdome.

5 Wilt thou ſet thine eyes upon that which is not? for [riches] certainly make themſelves wings, they flie away as an eagle towards heaven.

6 Eat thou not the bread of [him that hath] an evil eye, neither deſire thou his daintie meats.

7 For as he thinketh in his heart, ſo [is] he: Eat and drink, ſaith he to thee, but his heart [is] not with thee.

8 The morſell [which] thou haſt eaten, ſhalt thou vomit up, and loſe thy ſweet words.

9 Speak not in the eares of a fool; for he will deſpiſe the wiſdome of thy words.

10 Remove not the old land-mark; and enter not into the fields of the fatherleſſe.
11 For their redeemer is mighty;he ſhall plead their cauſe with thee.
12 Apply thine heart unto inſtruction, and thine eares to the words of knowledge.
13 Withhold not correction from the childe: for [if] thou beateſt him with the rod,he ſhall not die.
14 Thou ſhalt beat him with the rod, and ſhalt deliver his ſoul from hell.
15 My ſon,if thine heart be wiſe,my heart ſhall rejoyce,even mine.
16 Yea,my reins ſhall rejoyce, when thy lips ſpeak right things.
17 Let not thine heart envie ſinners: but[be thou] in the feare of the LORD all the day long.
18 For ſurely there is an end, and thine expectation ſhall not be cut off.
19 Heare thou my ſon, and be wiſe, and guide thine heart in the way.
20 Be not amongſt wine-bibbers;amongſt riotous eaters of fleſh.
21 For the drunkard and the glutton ſhall come to poverrie,and drowſineſſe ſhall clothe [a man] with rags.
22 Hearken unto thy father that begat thee, and deſpiſe not thy mother when ſhe is old.
23 Buy the truth, and ſell [it] not; [alſo] wiſdome, and inſtruction, and underſtanding.
24 The father of the righteous ſhall greatly rejoyce: and he that begetteth a wiſe[childe] ſhall have joy of him.
25 Thy father and thy mother ſhall be glad, and ſhe that bare thee ſhall rejoyce.
26 My ſon,give me thine heart, and let thine eyes obſerve my wayes.
27 For an whore [is] a deep ditch; and a ſtrange woman[is]a narrow pit.
28 She alſo lieth in wait as [for] a prey,and increaſeth the tranſgreſſours among men.
29 Who hath woe? who hath ſorrow? who hath contentions? who hath babling? who hath wounds without cauſe? who hath redneſſe of eyes?
30 They that tarrie long at the wine, they that go to ſeek mixt wine.
31 Look not thou upon ỹ wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup,[when]it moveth it ſelf aright.
32 At the laſt it biteth like a ſerpent,and ſtingeth like an adder.
33 Thine eyes ſhall behold ſtrange women, and thine heart ſhall utter perverſe things.
34 Yea,thou ſhalt be as he that lieth down in the midſt of the ſea, or as he that lieth upon the top of a maſt.
35 They have ſtricken me,[ſhalt thou ſay,and]I was not ſick; they have beaten me,[and]I felt[it]not,when ſhall I awake? I will ſeek it yet again

CHAP. XXIIII.

BE not thou envious againſt evil men, neither deſire to be ỹ them.
2 For their heart ſtudieth deſtruction,and their lips talk of miſchief.
3 Through wiſdome is an houſe builded, and by underſtanding it is eſtabliſhed:
4 And by knowledge ſhall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleaſant riches.
5 A wiſe man [is] ſtrong,yea, a man of knowledge increaſeth ſtrength.
6 For by wiſe counſel thou ſhalt make thy warre: and in multitude of counſellours [there is] ſafetie.
7 Wiſdome[is]too high for a fool: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.
8 He that deviſeth to do evil, ſhall be called a miſchievous perſon.
9 The thought of fooliſhnes [is] ſin: and the ſcorner [is] an abomination to men.
10 [If] thou faint in the day of adverſitie,thy ſtrength[is] ſmall.
11 If thou forbear to deliver them that are drawn unto death, and thoſe that are readie to be ſlain:
12 If thou ſayeſt,Behold,we knew it not: doth not he that pondereth the heart conſider[it?] & he that keepeth thy ſoul,doth[not] he know [it?] and ſhall [not] he render to every man according to his works?
13 My ſon, eat thou hony, becauſe [it is]good,& the hony combe,[which is]ſweet to thy taſte.
14 So[ſhall]ỹ knowledge of wiſdom [be]unto thy ſoul, when ỹ haſt found [it,] then there ſhall be a reward, and thy expectation ſhall not be cut off.
15 Lay not wait (O wicked man) againſt the dwelling of the righteous; ſpoil not his reſting place.
16 For a juſt man falleth ſeven times, and riſeth up [again;] but the wicked ſhall fall into miſchief.
17 Rejoyce not when thine enemy falleth,and let not thine heart be glad when he ſtumbleth.
18 Leſt the LORD ſee[it,]and it diſpleaſe him, and he turn away his wrath from him.
19 Fret not thy ſelf becauſe of evil men, neither be thou envious at the wicked.
20 For there ſhall be no reward to the evil man,the candle of the wicked ſhall be put out.
21 My ſonne,fear thou the LORD, and the king: [and] meddle not with them that are given to change.
22 For their calamitie ſhall riſe ſuddenly, and who knoweth the ruine of them both?
23 Theſe things alſo [belong] to the wiſe. [It is] not good to have reſpect of perſons in judgement.
24 He that ſaith unto the wicked, Thou[art]righteous; him ſhall ỹ people curſe,nations ſhall abhorre him.
25 But to them that rebuke [him] ſhall be delight, and a good bleſſing ſhall come upon them.
26 [Every man] ſhall kiſſe [his] lips that giveth a right anſwer.
27 Prepare thy work without, and make it fit for thy ſelf in the field;and afterwards build thine houſe.
28 Be not a witneſſe againſt thy neigh-

neighbour without cauſe: and deceive [not] with thy lips.
29 Say not, I will do ſo to him as he hath done to me: I will render to the man according to his work:
30 I went by the field of the ſlothfull, and by the vineyard of the man void of underſtanding:
31 And lo, it was all grown over with thornes, [and] nettles had covered the face thereof, and the ſtone wall thereof was broken down:
32 Then I ſaw, [and] conſidered it well: I looked upon [it, and] received inſtruction.
33 [Yet] a little ſleep, a little ſlumber, a little folding of the hands to ſleep:
34 So ſhall thy poverty come, [as] one that travelleth; and thy want as an armed man.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Obſervations about kings, 8 and about avoiding cauſes of quarrels, and ſundry cauſes thereof.

THeſe [are] alſo proverbs of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah king of Iudah copied out.
2 [It is] the glorie of God to conceal a thing: but the honour of kings [is] to ſearch out a matter.
3 The heaven for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of kings [is] unſearchable.
4 Take away the droſſe from the ſilver, and there ſhall come forth a veſſel for the finer.
5 Take away the wicked [from] before the king, and his throne ſhall be eſtabliſhed in righteouſneſſe.
6 Put not forth thy ſelf in the preſence of the king, and ſtand not in the place of great men.
7 For better [it is] that it be ſaid unto thee, Come up hither: then that thou ſhouldeſt be put lower in the preſence of the prince whom thine eyes have ſeen.
8 Go not forth haſtily to ſtrive, leſt [thou know not] what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to ſhame.
9 Debate thy cauſe with thy neighbour [himſelf;] and diſcover not a ſecret to another:
10 Leſt he that heareth [it,] put thee to ſhame, and thine infamie turn not away.
11 A word fitly ſpoken [is like] apples of gold in pictures of ſilver.
12 [As] an eare-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, [ſo is] a wiſe reprover upon an obedient eare.
13 As the cold of ſnow in the time of harveſt, [ſo is] a faithfull meſſenger to them that ſend him: for he refreſheth the ſoul of his maſters.
14 Whoſo boaſteth himſelf of a falſe gift, [is like] clouds and winde without rain.
15 By long forbearing is a prince perſwaded, and a ſoft tongue breaketh the bone.
16 Haſt thou found hony? eat ſo much as is ſufficient for thee, leſt thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.
17 Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbours houſe: leſt he be wearie of thee, and [ſo] hate thee.
18 A man that beareth falſe witneſſe againſt his neighbour, is a maul, and a ſword, and a ſharp arrow.
19 Confidence in an unfaithfull man in time of trouble, [is like] a broken tooth and a foot out of joynt:
20 [As] he that taketh away a garment in cold weather, [and as] vineger upon nitre: ſo [is] he that ſingeth ſongs to an heavy heart.
21 If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat: and if he be thirſty, give him water to drink:
22 For thou ſhalt heap coals of fire upon his head, and the LORD ſhall reward thee.
23 The north winde driveth away rain: ſo doth an angry countenance a backbiting tongue.
24 It is better to dwell in a corner of the houſe top, then with a brawling woman and in a wide houſe.
25 [As] cold waters to a thirſty ſoul: ſo is good news from a farre countrey.
26 A righteous man falling down before the wicked, [is as] a troubled fountain, and a corrupt ſpring.
27 [It is] not good to eat much hony: ſo [for men] to ſearch their own glory, [is not] glory.
28 He that [hath] no rule over his own ſpirit, [is like] a city that is broken down, [and] without walls.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Obſervations about fools, 13 about ſluggards, 17 and about contentious buſie-bodies.

AS ſnow in ſummer, and as rain in harveſt; ſo honour is not ſeemly for a fool.
2 As the bird by wandring, as the ſwallow by flying, ſo the curſe cauſeleſſe ſhall not come.
3 A whip for the horſe, a bridle for the aſſe, and a rod for the fools back.
4 Anſwer not a fool according to his folly, leſt thou alſo be like unto him.
5 Anſwer a fool according to his folly, leſt he be wiſe in his own conceit.
6 He that ſendeth a meſſage by the hand of a fool, cutteth off the feet, [and] drinketh damage.
7 The legs of the lame are not equal: ſo [is] a parable in the mouth of fools.
8 As he that bindeth a ſtone in a ſling: ſo is [he] that giveth honour to a fool.
9 [As] a thorn goeth up into the hand of a drunkard, ſo [is] a parable in the mouth of fools.
10 The great [God] that formed all things, both rewardeth the fool, and rewardeth tranſgreſſours.
11 As a dog returneth to his vomit, [ſo] a fool returneth to his folly.
12 Seeſt thou a man wiſe in his own conceit? [there is] more hope of a fool then of him.
13 The ſlothfull man ſaith, [There is] a lion in the way, a lion is in ỹ ſtreets.
14 [As] ỹ doore turneth upon his hinges,

ges: so[doth] ỹ slothful upon his bed.
15 The slothfull hideth his hand in his boiome, it grieveth him to bring it again to his mouth.
16 The sluggard is wiser in his own conceit, then seven men that can render a reason.
17 He that passeth by, [and] medleth with strife[belonging]not to him, [is like] one ỹ taketh a dog by ỹ ears.
18 As a mad man, who casteth firebrands, arrows and death;
19 So is the man that deceiveth his neighbour, and saith, Am not I in sport?
20 Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out; so where there is no talebearer, the strife ceaseth.
21 As coals [are] to burning coals, and wood to fire; so is a contentious man to kindle strife.
22 The words of a tale-bearer[are] as wounds, and they go down into the innermost parts of the belly.
23 Burning lips, and a wicked heart, [are]like a potsheard covered with silver drosse.
24 He that hateth, dissembleth with his lips, and layeth up deceit within him:
25 When he speaketh fair, beleeve him not: for there are seven abominations in his heart:
26 Whose hatred is covered by deceit, his wickednesse shal be shewed before the whole congregation.
27 Whoso diggeth a pit, shall fall therein; and he that rolleth a stone, it will return upon him.
28 A lying tongue hateth those that are afflicted by it, and a flattering mouth worketh ruine.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Observations of self love, 5 of true love, 11 of care to avoid offences. 23 and of the houshold care.

BOast not thy self of to morrow: for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.
2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth: a stranger, and not thine own lips.
3 A stone [is] heavy, and the sand weighty: but a fools wrath is heavier then them both.
4 Wrath [is] cruell, and anger [is] outragious: but who is able to stand before envy?
5 Open rebuke [is] better then secret love.
6 Faithful[are] ỹ wounds of a friend: but the kisses of an enemy are deceitful
7 The full soul loatheth an hony comb: but to the hungry soul every bitter thing is sweet.
8 As a bird that wandreth from her nest: so [is] a man that wandreth from his place.
9 Ointment and perfume rejoyce the heart; so doth the sweetnesse of a mans friend by hearty counsell.
10 Thine own friend and thy fathers friend forsake not; neither go into thy brothers house in the day of thy calamity: for better [is] a neighbour that is neer, then a brother far off.
11 My son, be wise, and make my heart glad, that I may answer him that reproacheth me.
12 A prudent man foreseeth the evil, [and]hideth himself: [but] the simple passe on, [and] are punished.
13 Take his garment that is surety for a stranger, and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.
14 He that blesseth his friend with a loud voice, rising early in the morning, it shall be counted a curse to him
15 A continuall dropping in a very rainy day, and a contentious woman are alike.
16 Whosoever hideth her, hideth the winde, and the ointment of his right hand, [which] bewraieth [it self.]
17 Iron sharpeneth iron: so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.
18 Whoso keepeth the figtree shall eat the fruit thereof: so he that waiteth on his master shall be honoured.
19 As in water face [answereth] to face: so the heart of man to man.
20 Hell and destruction are never full, so the eyes of man are never satisfied.
21 [As] the fining pot for silver, and the furnace for gold; so [is] a man to his praise.
22 Though thou shouldest bray a fool in a morter among wheat with a pestell: [yet] will not his foolishnesse depart from him.
23 Be thou diligent to know the state of thy flocks, [and] look well to thy herds.
24 For riches [are] not for ever: and doth the crown [endure] to every generation?
25 The hay appeareth, and the tender grasse sheweth it self, and herbs of the mountains are gathered.
26 The lambs [are] for thy clothing, & the goats [are] the price of thy field.
27 And thou shalt [have] goats-milk enough for thy food: for the food of thy houshold, and [for] the maintenance of thy maidens.

CHAP. XXVIII.

General observations of impietie, and religious integritie

THe wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion.
2 For the transgression of a land, many [are] the princes thereof; but by a man of understanding [and] knowledge, [the state thereof] shall be prolonged.
3 A poore man that oppresseth the poore, [is like] a sweeping rain which leaveth no food,
4 They that forsake the law, praise the wicked: but such as keep the law contend with them.
5 Evil men understand not Iudgement: but they that seek the LORD, understand all things.
6 Better is the poore that walketh in

[in his] wayes, though he [be] rich.
7 Whoso keepeth the law, [is] a wise son: but he that is a companion of riotous [men,] shameth his father.
8 He that by usury & unjust gain increaseth his substance, he shall gather it for him that will pitie the poore.
9 He that turneth away his eare from hearing the law, even his prayer [shall be] abomination.
10 Whoso causeth the righteous to go astray in an evil way, he shall fall himself into his own pit: but the upright shall have good things in possession.
11 The rich man [is] wise in his own conceit: but the poore that hath understanding searcheth him out.
12 When righteous men do rejoyce, [there is] great glory: but when the wicked rise, a man is hidden.
13 He that covereth his sinnes, shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh [them] shall have mercy.
14 Happy [is] the man that feareth alway: but he that hardeneth his heart, shall fall into mischief.
15 [As] a roaring lion, and a ranging bear; [so is] a wicked ruler over the poore people.
16 The prince that wanteth understanding, [is] also a great oppressour: [but] he that hateth covetousnesse, shall prolong [his] dayes.
17 A man that doth violence to the bloud of [any] person, shall flee to the pit, let no man stay him.
18 Whoso walked uprightly, shall be saved: but he that is perverse [in his] wayes, shall fall at once.
19 He that tilleth his land, shall have plenty of bread: but he that followeth after vain persons, shall have poverty enough.
20 A faithfull man shall abound with blessings: but he that maketh haste to be rich, shall not be innocent.
21 To have respect of persons, [is] not good: for, for a piece of bread [that] man will transgresse.
22 He that hasteth to be rich, [hath] an evil eye, and considereth not that poverty shall come upon him.
23 He that rebuketh a man, afterwards shall finde more favour then he that flattereth with the tongue.
24 Whoso robbeth his father or his mother, and saith, [It is] no transgression; ỹ same [is] ỹ companion of a destroyer.
25 He that is of a proud heart, stirreth up strife: but he that putteth his trust in the LORD, shall be made fat.
26 He that trusteth in his own heart, is a fool: but whoso walketh wisely, he shall be delivered.
27 He that giveth unto the poore, shall not lack: but he that hideth his eyes, shall have many a curse.
28 When the wicked rise, men hide themselves: but when they perish, the righteous increase.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Observations of publick government, 15 and of private. 22 Of anger, pride, theevery, cowardise, and corruption.

HE that being often reproved, hardeneth [his] neck, shal suddenly be destroyed, & that without remedie
2 When the righteous are in authoritie, the People rejoyce: but when the wicked beareth rule, ỹ people mourn.
3 Whoso loveth wisdome, rejoyceth his father: but he ỹ keepeth companie with harlots, spendeth [his] substance.
4 The king by judgement stablisheth the land: but he that receiveth gifts, overthroweth it.
5 A man that flattereth his neighbour, spreadeth a net for his feet.
6 In the transgression of an evil man [there is] a snare: but the righteous doth sing and rejoyce.
7 The righteous considereth the cause of the poore: [but] the wicked regardeth not to know it.
8 Scornfull men bring a citie into a snare: but wise men turn away wrath.
9 [If] a wise man contendeth with a foolish man, whether he rage or laugh, [there is] no rest.
10 The bloud-thirstie hate the upright: but the just seek his soul.
11 A fool uttereth all his minde: but a wise man keepeth it in til afterwards
12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his servants [are] wicked.
13 The poore and the deceitful man meet together: the LORD lighteneth both their eyes.
14 The king that faithfully iudgeth the poore, his throne shal be established for ever.
15 The rod and reproof give wisdome: but a childe left [to himself,] bringeth his mother to shame.
16 When the wicked are multiplied, transgression increaseth: but the righteous shall see their fall.
17 Correct thy son, and he shall give thee rest yea, he shal give delight unto thy soul.
18 Where [there is] no vision, the people perish: but he that keepeth the law happy [is] he.
19 A servant will not be corrected by words: for [though] he understand, he will not answer.
20 Seest thou a man that is hasty in his words? [there is] more hope of a fool then of him.
21 He that delicately bringeth up his servant from a childe, shall have him become [his] son at the length.
22 An angry man stirreth up strife, & a furious man aboundeth in transgressiõ
23 A mans pride shall bring him low: but honour shall uphold the humble in spirit.
24 Whoso is partner with a thief, hateth his own soul: he heareth cursing and bewrayeth [it] not.
25 The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the LORD, shall be safe.
26 Many seek the rulers favour: but every mans judgement [cometh] from the LORD.
27 An unjust man [is] an abomination to the just: and he that [is] upright in the way, [is] abomination to ỹ wicked

CHAP.

CHAP. XXX

1 Agurs confeſſion of his faith. 7 The two points of his prayer. 10 The meaneſt are not to be wronged. 11 Foure wicked generations. 15 Foure things inſatiable. 17 Parents not to be deſpiſed. 18 Foure things hard to be known. 21 Foure things untolerable. 24 Foure things exceeding wiſe. 29 Foure things ſtately. 32 Wrath is to be prevented.

THe words of Agar the ſon of Iaketh, [even] the propheſie; ℣ man ſpake unto Ithiel, even unto Ithiel and Ucal.

2 Surely I [am] more brutiſh then [any] man, and have not the underſtanding of a man.

3 I neither learned wiſdome, nor have the knowledge of the holy.

4 Who hath aſcended up into heaven or deſcended? who hath gathered the winde in his fiſts? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath eſtabliſhed all the ends of the earth? what [is] his name, and what [is] his ſons name, if thou canſt tell?

5 Every word of God [is] pure: he [is] a ſhield unto them that put their truſt in him.

6 Adde ℣ not unto his words, leſt he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar.

7 Two things have I required of thee, denie me [them] not before I die.

8 Remove farre from me vanitie and lies: give me neither povertie, nor riches, feed me with food convenient for me.

9 Leſt I be full, and denie [thee,] and ſay, Who [is] the LORD? or leſt I be poore, and ſteal, and take the name of my God [in vain.]

10 Accuſe not a ſervant unto his maſter, leſt he curſe thee, and thou be found guilty.

11 [There is] a generation [that] curſeth their father, and doth not bleſs their mother.

12 [There is] a generation [that are] pure in their own eyes, and yet is not waſhed from their filthineſſe.

13 [There is] a generation, O how lofty are their eyes! and their eye-lids are lifted up.

14 [There is] a generation, whoſe teeth [are as] knives, to devoure ℣ poor from off ℣ earth, & ℣ needy from [among] men.

15 The horſeleach hath two daughters, crying, Give, give. There are three things [that] are never ſatisfied, [yea,] foure things ſay not, It [is] enough:

16 The grave, and the barren wombe, the earth [that] is not filled with water, and the fire [that] ſaith not, [It is] enough.

17 The eye [that] mocketh at [his] father, & deſpiſeth to obey his mother: the ravens of the valley ſhall pick it out, and the young eagles ſhall eat it.

18 There be three things [which] are too wonderfull for me; yea, foure which I know not.

19 The way of an eagle in the aire, the way of a ſerpent upon a rock, the way of a ſhip in the midſt of the ſea, and the way of a man with a maid.

20 Such [is] the way of an adulterous woman; ſhe eateth, & wipeth her mouth; and ſaith, I have done no wickedneſſe.

21 For three things the earth is diſquieted, and for foure [which] it cannot bear:

22 For a ſervant when he reigneth, and a fool when he is filled with meat

23 For an odious [woman] when ſhe is married, and an handmaid that is heir to her miſtreſſe.

24 There be foure things which are little upon the earth, but they [are] exceeding wiſe.

25 The ants [are] a people not ſtrong, yet they prepare their meat in the ſummer;

26 The conies [are but] a feeble folk, yet make they their houſes in ℣ rocks;

26 The locuſts have no king, yet go they forth all of them by bands;

28 The ſpider taketh hold with her hands, and is in kings palaces.

29 There be three things which go well, yea foure are comely in going:

30 A lion [which is] ſtrongeſt among beaſts, and turneth not away for any,

31 A grey-hound, an he-goat alſo, and a king againſt whom [there is] no riſing up.

32 If thou haſt done foolifully in lifting up thy ſelf, or if thou haſt thought evil, [lay] thine hand upon thy mouth.

33 Surely the churning of milk bringeth forth butter, and the wringing of the noſe bringeth forth blood: ſo the forcing of wrath bringeth forth ſtrife.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Lemuels leſſon of chaſtitie and temperance. 6 The afflicted are to be comforted and defended. 10 The praiſe and properties of a good wife.

THe words of king Lemuel, the propheſie that his mother taught him.

2 What, my ſon? and what, the ſon of my wombe? and what, the ſon of my vows?

3 Give not thy ſtrength unto women nor thy wayes to that which deſtroyeth kings.

4 [It is] not for kings, O Lemuel, [it is] not for kings to drink wine, nor for princes, ſtrong drink:

5 Leſt they drink, and forget the law, and pervert the judgement of any of the afflicted.

6 Give ſtrong drink unto him that is ready to periſh, and wine to thoſe that be of heavie hearts.

7 Let him drink & forget his povertie, & remember his miſery no more.

8 Open thy mouth for the dumb in the cauſe of all ſuch as are appointed to deſtruction.

9 Open thy mouth, judge righteouſly, and plead the cauſe of the poore and needy.

10 Who can finde a vertuous woman? for her price [is] farre above rubies.

11 The

11 The heart of her husband doth ſafely truſt in her, ſo that he ſhall have no need of ſpoil.
12 She will do him good and not evil, all the dayes of her life.
13 She ſeeketh wool and flax, and worketh willingly with her hands.
14 She is like the merchants ſhips, ſhe bringeth her food from afarre.
15 She riſeth alſo while it is yet night, and giveth meat to her houſhold, and a portion to her maidens.
16 She conſidereth a field, and buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands ſhe planteth a vineyard.
17 She girdeth her loyns with ſtrength, and ſtrengtheneth her arms.
18 She perceiveth that her merchandiſe [is] good: her candle goeth not out by night.
19 She layeth her hands to the ſpindle, and her hands hold the diſtaff.
20 She ſtretcheth out her hand to the poore, yea ſhe reacheth forth her hands to the needie.
21 She is not afraid of the ſnow for her houſhold: for all her houſhold [are] clothed with ſcarlet.
22 She maketh her ſelf coverings of tapeſtry, her clothing [is] ſilk and purple.
23 Her husband is known in the gates, when he ſitteth among the elders of the land.
24 She maketh fine linen, and ſelleth [it,] and delivereth girdles unto the merchant.
25 Strength and honour [are] her clothing, and ſhe ſhall rejoyce in time to come.
26 She openeth her mouth with wiſdome, and in her tongue [is] the law of kindneſſe.
27 She looketh well to the wayes of her houſhold, and eateth not the bread of idleneſſe:
28 Her children ariſe up, and call her bleſſed; her husband [alſo,] and he praiſeth her:
29 Many daughters have done vertuouſly, but thou excelleſt them all.
30 Favour [is] deceitfull, and beautie [is] vain: [but] a woman [that] feareth the LORD, ſhe ſhall be praiſed.
31 Give her of the fruit of her hands, and let her own works praiſe her in the gates.

ECCLESIASTES, or the PREACHER.

CHAP. I.

1 The preacher ſheweth that all humane courſes are vain, 4 becauſe the creatures are reſtleſſe in their courſes. 9 They bring forth nothing new, and all old things are forgotten: 12 and becauſe he hath found it ſo in the ſtudies of wiſdome.

THE words of the preacher, the ſon of David, king in Ieruſalem.
2 Vanitie of vanities, ſaith the preacher, vanitie of vanities, all [is] vanitie.
3 What profit hath a man of all his labour which he taketh under the ſun?
4 [One] generation paſſeth away, and [another] generation cometh: but the earth abideth for ever.
5 The ſun alſo ariſeth, and the ſun goeth down, and haſteth to the place where he aroſe.
6 The winde goeth toward the ſouth, and turneth about unto the north; it whirleth about continually, and the winde returneth again according to his circuits.
7 All the rivers runne into the ſea, yet the ſea [is] not full: unto the place from whence the rivers come, thither they return again.
8 All things [are] full of labour, man cannot utter [it:] the eye is not ſatiſfied with ſeeing, nor the eare filled with hearing.
9 The thing that hath been, it [is] that which ſhall be: and that which is done, is that which ſhall be done; and [there is] no new thing under the ſun.
10 Is there any thing, whereof it may be ſaid, See, this [is] new? it hath been already of old time, which was before us.
11 [There is] no remembrance of former things; neither ſhall there be any remembrance of things that are to come, with thoſe that ſhall come after.
12 I the preacher was king over Iſrael in Ieruſalem.
13 And I gave my heart to ſeek and ſearch out by wiſdome, concerning all things that are done under heaven: this ſore travell hath God given to the ſons of man, to be exerciſed therewith.
14 I have ſeen all the works that are done under the ſun, and behold, all [is] vanitie and vexation of ſpirit.
15 That which is crooked cannot be made ſtraight: and that which is wanting, cannot be numbred.
16 I communed with mine own heart, ſaying, Lo, I am come to great eſtate, and have gotten more wiſdome then all they that have been before me in Ieruſalem: yea, my heart had great experience of wiſdome & knowledge.
17 And I gave my heart to know wiſdome, and to know madneſſe and folly; I perceived that this alſo is vexation of ſpirit.
18 For in much wiſdome [is] much grief: and he that increaſeth knowledge, increaſeth ſorrow.

CHAP. II.

1 The vanity of humane courſes in the works of pleaſure. 12 Though the wiſe be better then the fool, yet both have one event. 18 The vanity of humane labour in leaving it they know not to whom. 24 Nothing better then joy in our labour; but that is Gods gift.

I Said in mine heart, Go to now, I will prove thee with mirth, therfore

enjoy

enjoy pleaſure; and behold, this alſo [is] vanity.

2 I ſaid of laughter, [it is] mad: and of mirth, what doth it?

3 I ſought in mine heart to give my ſelf unto wine (yet acquainting mine heart with wiſdome) and to lay hold on folly, till I might ſee what [was] that good for the ſonnes of men, which they ſhould do under the heaven, all the dayes of their life.

4 I made me great works, I builded me houſes, I planted me vineyards.

5 I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all [kinde of] fruits.

6 I made me pools of water, to water therewith the wood that bringeth forth trees.

7 I got [me] ſervants and maidens, and had ſervants born in my houſe; alſo I had great poſſeſſions of great and ſmall cattell, above all that were in Ieruſalem before me.

8 I gathered me alſo ſilver and gold, and the peculiar treaſure of kings, and of the provinces: I gat me men-ſingers and women-ſingers, and the delights of the ſons of men [as] muſicall inſtruments, and that of all ſorts.

9 So I was great, and increaſed more then all that were before me in Ieruſalem; alſo my wiſdome remained with me.

10 And whatſoever mine eyes deſired, I kept not from them, I withheld not my heart from any joy: for my heart rejoyced in al my labour, and this was my portion of all my labour.

11 Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to do: and behold, all [was] vanitie and vexation of ſpirit, and [there was] no profit under the ſunne.

12 And I turned my ſelf to behold wiſdome, and madneſſe, and folly: for what [can] the man [do,] that cometh after the king? [even] that which hath been alreadie done.

13 Then I ſaw that wiſdome excelleth folly, as farre as light excelleth darkneſſe.

14 The wiſe mans eyes [are] in his head, but the fool walketh in darkneſſe: and I my ſelf perceived alſo that one event happeneth to them all.

15 Then ſaid I in my heart, As it happeneth to the fool, ſo it happeneth even to me; and why was I then more wiſe? Then I ſaid in my heart, that this alſo [is] vanity.

16 For [there is] no remembrance of the wiſe more then of the fool for ever, ſeeing that which now [is,] in the dayes to come ſhall all be forgotten; & how dieth the wiſe man as the fool.

17 Therefore I hated life, becauſe the work that is wrought under the ſunne, is grievous unto me: for all [is] vanitie and vexation of ſpirit.

18 Yea, I hated all my labour which I had taken under the ſunne: becauſe I ſhould leave it unto the man that ſhall be after me.

19 And who knoweth whether he ſhall be a wiſe man or a fool? yet ſhall he have rule over al my labour wherein I have laboured, and wherein I have ſhewed my ſelf wiſe under the ſunne. This [is] alſo vanitie.

20 Therefore I went about to cauſe my heart to deſpair of all the labour which I took under the ſunne.

21 For there is a man whoſe labour [is] in wiſdome, and in knowledge, and in equitie: yet to a man that hath not laboured therein, ſhall he leave it [for] his portion. This alſo [is] vanity, and a great evil.

22 For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart wherein he hath laboured under the ſunne?

23 For all his dayes [are] ſorrows, and his travell grief; yea, his heart taketh not reſt in the night. This is alſo vanitie.

24 [There is] nothing better for a man, [then] that he ſhould eat and drink, & that he ſhould make his ſoul enjoy good in his labour. This alſo I ſaw, that it [was] from ỹ hand of God.

25 For who can eat or who elſe can haſten [hereunto] more then I?

26 For [God] giveth to a man that [is] good in his ſight, wiſdome and knowledge, and joy: but to the ſinner he giveth travell, to gather and to heap up, that he may give to him that is good before God. This alſo [is] vanitie and vexation of ſpirit.

CHAP. III.

1 By the neceſſarie change of times, vanitie is added to humane travel. 11 There is an excellencie in Gods works: 16 But as for a man, God ſhall judge his works there, and here he ſhall be like a beaſt.

TO every thing [there is] a ſeaſon, and a time to every purpoſe under the heaven.

2 A time to be born, and a time to die: a time to plant, & a time to pluck up that which is planted.

3 A time to kill, and a time to heal: a time to break down, and a time to build up.

4 A time to weep, and a time to laugh: a time to mourn, and a time to dance.

5 A time to caſt away ſtones, and a time to gather ſtones together: a time to embrace, and a time to refrain from embracing.

6 A time to get, and a time to loſe: a time to keep, & a time to caſt away.

7 A time to rent, and a time to ſew: a time to keep ſilence, and a time to ſpeak.

8 A time to love, and a time to hate: a time of warre, and a time of peace.

9 What profit hath he that worketh, in that wherein he laboureth.

10 I have ſeen the travel which God hath given to the ſons of men, to be exerciſed in it.

11 He hath made every thing beau-

tifull in his time: alſo he hath ſet the world in their heart, ſo that no man can finde out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 I know that [there is] no good in them, but for [a man] to rejoyce, and to do good in his life.

13 And alſo that every man ſhould eat and drink, and enjoy the good of all his labour, it [is] the gift of God.

14 I know that whatſoever God doth, it ſhall be for ever: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doth [it,] that [men] ſhould fear before him.

15 That which hath been, is now; and that which is to be, hath already been, and God requireth that which is paſt.

16 And moreover, I ſaw under the ſun the place of judgement, [that] wickedneſſe [was] there; and the place of righteouſneſſe, [that] iniquity [was] there.

17 I ſaid in mine heart, God ſhall judge the righteous and the wicked: for [there is] a time there, for every purpoſe, and for every work.

18 I ſaid in my heart concerning the eſtate of the ſons of men, that God might manifeſt them, and y they might ſee that they themſelves are beaſts.

19 For that which befalleth the ſons of men, befalleth beaſts, even one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, ſo dieth the other, yea they have all one breath, ſo that a man hath no prehemineence above a beaſt: for all is vanity.

20 All go unto one place, all are of the duſt, and all turn to duſt again.

21 Who knoweth the ſpirit of man that goeth upward, and the ſpirit of the beaſt that goeth downward to the earth?

22 Wherefore I perceive that there is nothing better, then that a man ſhould rejoyce in his own works; for that [is] his portion: for who ſhall bring him to ſee what ſhall be after him?

CHAP. IIII.

1 Vanity is increaſed unto men by oppreſſion, 4 by envie, 5 by idleneſſe, 7 by covetouſneſſe, 9 by ſolitarineſſe, 13 by wilfulneſſe.

SO I returned, and conſidered all the oppreſſions that are done under the ſunne, and behold, the tears of ſuch as were oppreſſed, and they had no comforter: and on the ſide of their oppreſſours [there was] power, but they had no comforter.

2 Wherefore I praiſed the dead which are already dead, more then the living which are yet alive.

3 Yea, better is he then both they, which hath not yet been, who hath not ſeen the evil work that is done under the ſun.

4 Again I conſidered all travell, and every right work, that for this a man is envied of his neighbour: this [is] alſo vanitie, and vexation of ſpirit.

5 The fool folded his hands together, and eateth his own fleſh.

6 Better is an handfull [with] quietneſſe, then both the hands full, [with] travell and vexation of ſpirit.

7 Then I returned, and I ſaw vanity under the ſun.

8 There is one [alone,] and [there is] not a ſecond; yea, he hath neither child nor brother: yet [is there] no end of all his labour, neither is his eye ſatisfied with riches, neither [ſaith he,] For whom do I labour, and bereave my ſoul of good? this [is] alſo vanitie, yea, it [is] a ſore travell.

9 Two are better then one; becauſe they have a good reward for their labour.

10 For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow; but wo to him that is alone, when he falleth: for [he hath] not another to help him up.

11 Again, if two lie together, then they have heat: but how can one be warm [alone?]

12 And if one prevail againſt him, two ſhall withſtand him; and a threefold cord [is] not quickly broken.

13 Better [is] a poore and a wiſe childe, then an old and fooliſh king, who will no more be admoniſhed.

14 For out of priſon he cometh to reigne, whereas alſo he that is born in his kingdome [becometh] poor.

15 I conſidered all the living which walk under the ſun, with the ſecond childe that ſhall ſtand up in his ſtead.

16 [There is] no end of all the people, [even] of all that have been before them: they alſo that come after, ſhall not rejoyce in him: ſurely, this alſo [is] vanity, and vexation of ſpirit.

CHAP. V.

1 Vanities in divine ſervice, 8 in murmuring againſt oppreſſion, 9 and in riches 18 Joy in riches is the gift of God.

KEep thy foot when thou goeſt to the houſe of God, and be more ready to heare, then to give the ſacrifice of fools: for they conſider not that they do evil.

2 Be not raſh with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be haſty to utter any thing before God: for God [is] in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words be few.

3 For a dream cometh through the multitude of buſineſſe, and a fools voice [is known] by multitude of words.

4 When thou voweſt a vow unto God, deferre not to pay it: for [he hath] no pleaſure in fools; pay that which thou haſt vowed.

5 Better [is it] that thou ſhouldeſt not vow, then that thou ſhouldeſt vow and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cauſe thy fleſh to ſin, neither ſay thou before the angel, that it [was] an errour: wherefore ſhould God be angry at thy voice, and deſtroy the work of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreams, and many words, [there are] alſo divers vanities: but fear thou God.

8 If

8 If thou seest the oppression of the poore, and violent perverting of judgement and justice in a province, marvell not at the matter: for he that is higher then the highest, regardeth, and [there be] higher then they.

9 Moreover, the profit of the earth is for all: the king [himself] is served by the field.

10 He that loveth silver, shall not be satisfied with silver; nor he that loveth abundance, with increase: this [is] also vanitie.

11 When goods increase, they are increased that eat them: and what good [is there] to the owners thereof, saving the beholding [of them] with their eyes?

12 The sleep of a labouring man [is] sweet, whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleep.

13 There is a sore evill [which] I have seen under the sun, [namely,] riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But those riches perish by evil travell: and he begetteth a son, and [there is] nothing in his hand.

15 As he came forth of his mothers wombe, naked shall he return to go as he came, and shall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

16 And this also [is] a sore evil, that in all points as he came, so shall he go: and what profit hath he that hath laboured for the winde?

17 All his dayes also he eateth in darknesse, and [he hath] much sorrow, and wrath with his sicknesse.

18 Behold that which I have seen: it is good and comely [for] one to eat and to drink, and to enjoy the good of all his labour that he taketh under the sun, all the dayes of his life, which God giveth him: for it [is] his portion.

19 Every man also to whom God hath given riches, and wealth, and hath given him power to eat thereof, & to take his portion, & to rejoyce in his labour; this [is] the gift of God.

20 For he shall not much remember the dayes of his life: because God answereth [him] in the joy of his heart.

CHAP. VI.

1 The vanity of riches without use. 3 of children. 6 and old age without riches. 9 The vanity of sight and wandring desires. 11 The conclusion of vanities.

THere is an evil which I have seen under the sun, and it [is] common among men:

2 A man to whom God hath given riches, wealth, and honour, so that he wanteth nothing for his soul of all that he desireth; yet God giveth him not power to eat thereof, but a stranger eateth it: this [is] vanitie, and it [is] an evil disease.

3 If a man beget an hundred [children,] and live many yeares, so that the dayes of his yeares be many, and his soul be not filled with good, and also that he have no buriall, I say, [that] an untimely birth [is] better then he.

4 For he cometh in with vanity, and departeth in darknesse, and his name shall be covered with darknesse.

5 Moreover, he hath not seen the sun, nor known [any thing:] this [hath] more rest then the other.

6 Yea, though he live a thousand yeares twice [told,] yet hath he seen no good: do not all go to one place?

7 All the labour of man [is] for his mouth, and yet the appetite is not filled.

8 For what [hath] the wise more then the foole? what [hath] the poor, [that] knoweth to walk before the living?

9 Better [is] the sight of the eyes, then the wandring of the desire: this [is] also vanitie and vexation of spirit.

10 That which hath been, is named already, and it is known that it [is] man: neither may he contend with him that is mightier then he.

11 Seeing there be many things that increase vanity, what [is] man the better?

12 For who knoweth what [is] good for man in [this] life, all the dayes of his vain life, which he spendeth as a shadow? for who can tell a man what shall be after him under the sunne?

CHAP. VII.

1 Remedies against vanitie are a good name, 2 mortification, 7 patience, 11 wisdome. 23 The difficulty of wisdome.

A [Good] name [is] better then precious ointment: and the day of death, then the day of one's birth.

2 [It is] better to go to the house of mourning, then to go to the house of feasting: for that [is] the end of all men, and the living will lay [it] to his heart.

3 Sorrow [is] better then laughter: for by the sadnesse of the countenance the heart is made better.

4 The heart of the wise [is] in the house of mourning; but the heart of fools [is] in the house of mirth.

5 [It is] better to heare the rebuke of the wise, then for a man to heare the song of fools.

6 For as the crackling of thorns under a pot, so [is] the laughter of the foole: this also [is] vanity.

7 Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad, and a gift destroyeth the heart.

8 Better [is] the end of a thing, then the beginning thereof: [and] the patient in spirit [is] better then the proud in spirit.

9 Be not hastie in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosome of fools.

10 Say not thou, What is [the cause] that the former dayes were better then these? for thou dost not enquire wisely concerning this.

11 Wisdome is good with an inheritance: and [by it there is] profit to them that see the sun.

12 For wiſdome [is] a defence, [and] money [is] a defence: but the excellency of knowledge [is, that] wiſdome giveth life to them that have it.

13 Conſider the work of God: for who can make that ſtraight which he hath made crooked?

14 In the day of proſperitie be joyfull, but in the day of adverſitie conſider: God alſo hath ſet the one over againſt the other, to the end that man ſhould finde nothing after him.

15 All things have I ſeen in the dayes of my vanitie: there is a juſt man that periſheth in his righteouſneſſe, and there is a wicked man that proſongeth [his life] in his wickedneſſe.

16 Be not righteous overmuch, neither make thy ſelf over-wiſe: why ſhouldeſt thou deſtroy thy ſelf?

17 Be not overmuch wicked, neither be thou fooliſh: why ſhouldeſt thou die before thy time?

18 [It is] good that thou ſhouldeſt take hold of this, yea alſo from this withdraw not thine hand: for he that feareth God, ſhal come forth of them al.

19 Wiſdome ſtrengtheneth the wiſe, more then ten mighty men which are in the citie.

20 For [there is] not a juſt man upon earth, that doth good, and ſinneth not.

21 Alſo take no heed unto all words that are ſpoken; leſt thou hear thy ſervant curſe thee.

22 For oftentimes alſo thine own heart knoweth, that thou thy ſelf likewiſe haſt curſed others.

23 All this have I proved by wiſdome: I ſaid, I will be wiſe, but it [was] farre from me.

24 That which is farre off, and exceeding deep, who can finde it out?

25 I applied mine heart to know, and to ſearch, and to ſeek out wiſdome, and the reaſon [of things,] and to know the wickedneſſe of folly, even of fooliſhneſſe [and] madneſſe.

26 And I finde more bitter then death, the woman whoſe heart [is] ſnares and nets, [and] her hands [as] bands: whoſo pleaſeth God ſhal eſcape from her, but the ſinner ſhall be taken by her.

27 Behold, this have I found (ſaith the preacher) [counting] one by one, to finde out the account:

28 Which yet my ſoul ſeeketh, but I finde not: one man among a thouſand have I found, but a woman among all thoſe have I not found.

29 Lo, this onely have I found, that God hath made man upright; but they have ſought out many inventions.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Kings to be greatly reſpected. 6 The divine providence is to be obſerved. 12 It is better with the godly in adverſitie, then with ỹ wicked in proſperity. 16 The work of God is unſearchable.

WHo [is] as the wiſe man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? a mans wiſdome maketh his face to ſhine, and the boldneſſe of his face ſhall be changed.

2 I [counſel thee] to keep the kings commandment, and that in regard of the oath of God.

3 Be not haſtie to go out of his ſight: ſtand not in an evil thing, for he doth whatſoever pleaſeth him.

4 Where the word of a king [is, there is] power: and who may ſay unto him, What doeſt thou?

5 Whoſo keepeth the commandment ſhall feel no evil thing: and a wiſe mans heart diſcerneth both time and judgement.

6 Becauſe to every purpoſe there is time, and judgement; therefore the miſerie of man [is] great upon him.

7 For he knoweth not that ſ ſhalbe: for who can tell him when it ſhall be?

8 [There] is no man that hath power over the ſpirit to retain the ſpirit; neither [hath he] power in the day of death: and [there is] no diſcharge in that warre, neither ſhall wickedneſſe deliver thoſe that are given to it.

9 All this have I ſeen, and applied my heart unto every work that is done under the ſunne: [there is] a time wherein one man ruleth over another to his own hurt.

10 And ſo I ſaw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the holy, and they were forgotten in the citie where they had ſo done: this [is] alſo vanitie.

11 Becauſe ſentence [againſt] an evil work is not executed ſpeedily; therefore the heart of the ſons of men is fully ſet in them to do evil.

12 Though a ſinner do evil an hundred times, and his [dayes] be prolonged, yet ſurely I know that it ſhall be well with them that fear God, which fear before him.

13 But it ſhall not be well with the wicked, neither ſhall he prolong [his] dayes [which are] as a ſhadow, becauſe he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanity which is done upon the earth, that there be juſt men unto whom it happeneth according to the work of the wicked: again, there be wicked men, to whom it happeneth according to the work of the righteous: I ſaid, that this alſo [is] vanitie.

15 Then I commended mirth, becauſe a man hath no better thing under the ſun, then to eat, and to drink, and to be merrie: for that ſhall abide with him of his labour, the dayes of his life, which God giveth him under the ſunne.

16 When I applied mine heart to know wiſdome, and to ſee the buſineſſe that is done upon the earth: (for alſo [there is that] neither day nor night ſeeth ſleep with his eyes)

17 Then I beheld all the work of God, that a man cannot finde out the work that is done under the ſun: becauſe though a man labour to ſeek [it] out, yet he ſhall not finde [it]; yea further, though a wiſe man think to know [it,] yet ſhal he not be able to finde [it]

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

1 Like things happen to good and bad: 4 There is a neceſſitie of death unto men. 7 Comfort is all their portion in this life. 11 Gods providence ruleth over all. 13 Wiſdome is better then ſtrength.

FOr al this I conſidered in my heart, even to declare all this, that the righteous, and the wiſe, and their works [are] in the hand of God: no man knoweth either love, or hatred, [by] all [that is] before them.

2 All things [come] alike to all, [there is] one event to the righteous and to the wicked; to the good and to the clean, and to ỹ unclean; to him that ſacrificeth, and to him that ſacrificeth not: as [is] ỹ good, ſo [is] ỹ ſinner: [and] he ỹ ſweareth, as he ỹ feareth an oath.

3 This [is] an evil among all things that are done under the ſun, that [there is] one event unto all: yea, alſo ỹ heart of the ſons of men [is] full of evil, and madneſſe [is] in their heart while they live, and after ỹ [they go] to the dead.

4 For to him that is joyned to all the living, there is hope: for a living dog is better then a dead lion.

5 For the living know that they ſhall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither have they any more a reward, for the memorie of them is forgotten.

6 Alſo their love, and their hatred, and their envie is now periſhed; neither have they any more a portion for ever in any thing ỹ is done under the ſun.

7 Go thy way, eat thy bread with joy, and drink thy wine with a merrie heart: for God now accepteth thy works.

8 Let thy garments be alwayes white; and let thy head lack no ointment.

9 Live joyfully with the wife whom thou loveſt, all the dayes of the life of thy vanitie, which he hath given thee under the ſun, all the dayes of thy vanitie: for that [is] thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takeſt under the ſun.

10 Whatſoever thy hand findeth to do, de [it] with thy might; for [there is] no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wiſedome in the grave whither thou goeſt.

11 I returned, and ſaw under the ſun that the race [is] not to the ſwift, nor the battel to the ſtrong, neither yet bread to the wiſe, nor yet riches to men of underſtanding, nor yet favour to men of ſkill, but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12 For man alſo knoweth not his time, as the fiſhes that are taken in an evil net, & as the birds that are caught in the ſnare; ſo [are] the ſons of men ſnared in an evil time, when it falleth ſuddenly upon them.

13 This wiſdome have I ſeen alſo under the ſun, & it [ſeemed] great unto me:

14 [There was] a little citie, and few men within it; and there came a great king againſt it, and beſieged it, and built great bulwarks againſt it:

15 Now there was found in it a poore wiſe man, & he by his wiſdome delivered the city; yet no man remembred that ſame poore man.

16 Then ſaid I, Wiſdome [is] better then ſtrength: nevertheleſſe, the poore mans wiſdome [is] deſpiſed, and his words are not heard.

17 The words of wiſe men [are] heard in quiet, more then the cry of him that ruleth among fools.

18 Wiſdome is better then weapons of war: but one ſinner deſtroyeth much good.

CHAP. X

1 Obſervations of wiſdome and folly. 16 Of riot, 18 ſlothfulneſſe, 19 and money. 20 Mens thoughts of kings ought to be reverent.

DEad flies cauſe the ointment of the apothecary to ſend forth a ſtinking ſavour: [ſo doth] a little folly him that is in reputation for wiſdome [and] honour.

2 A wiſe mans heart [is] at his right hand: but a fools heart [is] at his left.

3 Yea alſo when he that is a fool walketh by the way, his wiſdome faileth [him,] and he ſaith to every one [that] he [is] a fool.

4 If the ſpirit of the ruler riſe up againſt thee, leave not thy place; for yeelding pacifieth great offences.

5 There is an evil [which] I have ſeen under the ſunne, as an errour [which] proceedeth from the ruler.

6 Folly is ſet in great dignitie, and the rich ſit in low place.

7 I have ſeen ſervants upon horſes, and princes walking as ſervants upon the earth.

8 He that diggeth a pit, ſhall fall into it; and whoſo breaketh an hedge, a ſerpent ſhall bite him.

9 Whoſo removeth ſtones, ſhall be hurt therewith: [and] he that cleaveth wood, ſhall be endangered thereby.

10 If the iron be blunt, and he do not whet the edge, then muſt he put to more ſtrength: but wiſdome [is] profitable to direct.

11 Surely, the ſerpent will bite without enchantment, and a babler is no better.

12 The words of a wiſe mans mouth [are] gracious: but the lips of a fool will ſwallow up himſelf.

13 The beginning of the words of his mouth [is] fooliſhnes; and the end of his talk [is] miſchievous madneſſe.

14 A fool alſo is full of words, a man cannot tell what ſhall be: and what ſhall be after him, who can tell him?

15 The labour of the fooliſh wearieth every one of them, becauſe he knoweth not how to go to the city.

16 Wo to thee, O land: when thy king [is] a childe: and thy princes eat in the morning.

17 Bleſſed [art] thou, O land, when thy king [is] the ſonne of nobles, and thy princes eat in due ſeaſon, for ſtrength and not for drunkenneſſe.

18 By much ſlothfulneſſe the build-

ing decayeth, and through idleneſſe of the hands ỹ houſe droppeth through.

19 A feaſt is made for laughter, and wine maketh merrie: but money anſwereth all things.

20 Curſe not the king, no not in thy thought, and curſe not the rich in thy bed-chamber: for a bird of the aire ſhall carry the voice, and that which hath wings ſhall tell the matter.

CHAP. XI.

1 Directions for charity. 7 Death in life, 9 and the day of judgement in the dayes of youth are to be thought on.

CAſt thy bread upon the waters: for thou ſhalt finde it after many dayes.

2 Give a portion to ſeven, and alſo to eight: for thou knoweſt not what evil ſhall be upon the earth.

3 If the clouds be full of rain, they empty [themſelves] upon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the ſouth, or toward the north; in the place where ỹ tree falleth, there it ſhall be.

4 He that obſerveth the winde, ſhall not ſow; and he that regardeth the clouds, ſhall not reap.

5 As thou knoweſt not what [is] the way of the ſpirit, [nor] how the bones [do grow] in the wombe of her that is with childe: even ſo thou knoweſt not the works of God who maketh all.

6 In the morning ſow thy ſeed, and in the evening withhold not thine hand: for thou knoweſt not whether ſhall proſper, either this or that, or whether they both [ſhall be] alike good.

7 Truly the light [is] ſweet, and a pleaſant thing is it for the eyes to behold the ſun.

8 But if a man live many yeares, [and] rejoyce in them all; yet let him remember the dayes of darkneſſe, for they ſhall be many. All that cometh [is] vanity.

9 Rejoyce, O young man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheere thee in the dayes of thy youth, and walk in the wayes of thy heart, and in the ſight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all theſe things, God will bring thee into judgement.

10 Therefore remove ſorrow from thy heart, and put away evil from thy fleſh; for childhood and youth [are] vanity.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Creatour is to be remembred in due time. 8 The preachers care to edifie. 13 The fear of God is the chief antidote of vanity.

REmember now thy Creatour in the dayes of thy youth, while the evil dayes come not, nor the yeares draw nigh, when thou ſhalt ſay, [I have] no pleaſure in them:

2 While the ſun, or the light, or the moon, or the ſtarres be not darkened, nor the clouds return after the rain:

3 In the day when the keepers of the houſe ſhall tremble, and the ſtrong men ſhall bowe themſelves, and the grinders ceaſe, becauſe they are few, and thoſe that look out of the windows be darkened:

4 And the doores ſhall be ſhut in the ſtreets, when the ſound of the grinding is low, and he ſhall riſe up at the voice of the bird, and all the daughters of muſick ſhall be brought low.

5 Alſo [when] they ſhall be afraid of that which is high, and fears [ſhall be] in the way, and the almond-tree ſhall flouriſh, and the graſhopper ſhall be a burden, and deſire ſhall fail: becauſe man goeth to his long home, and the mourners go about the ſtreets.

6 Or ever the ſilver cord be looſed, or the golden bowl be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountain, or the wheel broken at the ciſtern.

7 Then ſhall the duſt return to the earth as it was, and the ſpirit ſhall return unto God, who gave it.

8 Vanity of vanities (ſaith the preacher) all [is] vanity.

9 And moreover, becauſe the preacher was wiſe, he ſtill taught the people knowledge; yea, he gave good heed, and ſought out, [and] ſet in order many proverbs.

10 The preacher ſought to finde out acceptable words, and that which was written [was] upright, [even] words of truth.

11 The words of the wiſe [are] as goads, and as nails faſtened [by] the maſters of aſſemblies, [which] are given from one ſhepherd.

12 And further, by theſe, my ſon, be admoniſhed; of making many books [there is] no end, and much ſtudy [is] a wearineſſe of the fleſh.

13 Let us heare the concluſion of the whole matter, Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this [is] the whole [dutie] of man.

14 For God ſhal bring every work into judgement, with every ſecret thing, whether [it be] good, or whether [it be] evil.

The SONG of SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

1 The churches love unto Chriſt. 5 She confeſſeth her deformity, 7 and prayeth to be directed to his flock. 8 Chriſt directeth her to the ſhepherds tents: and ſhewing his love to her, 11 giveth her gracious promiſes. 12 The church and Chriſt congratulate one another.

THe ſong of ſongs which [is] Solomons.

2 Let him kiſſe me with the kiſſes of his mouth: for thy love [is] better then wine.

3 Becauſe of the ſavour of thy good ointments, thy name [is as] ointment poured forth, therefore do

do the virgins love thee,

4 Draw me,we wil runne after thee; the king hath brought me into his chambers:we will be glad and rejoyce in thee, we will remember thy love more then wine:the upright love thee.

5 I [am] black, but comely (O ye daughters of Ierusalem) as the tents of Kedar,as the curtains of Solomon.

6 Look not upon me,because I [am] black,because the sun hath looked upon me: my mothers children were angry with me, they made me the keeper of the vineyards, [but] mine own vineyard have I not kept.

7 Tell me (O thou whom my soul loueth)where thou feedest,where thou makest[thy flocks] to rest at noon:for why should I be as one that turneth aside by the flocks of thy companions?

8 If thou know not, (O thou fairest among women) go thy way forth by the footsteps of the flock, and feed thy kids beside the shepherds tents.

9 I have compared thee, O my love to a company of horses in Pharaohs chariots.

10 Thy cheeks are comely with rows [of jewels,] thy neck with chains[of gold.]

11 We will make thee borders of gold,with studs of silver.

12 While the king sitteth at his table, my spikenard sendeth forth the smell thereof.

13 A bundle of myrrhe [is] my well beloved unto me;he shall lie all night betwixt my breasts.

14 My beloved [is] unto me, [as] a cluster of camphire in the vineyards of Engedi.

15 Behold,thou[art] fair, my love: behold, thou [art] fair, thou [hast] doves eyes.

16 Behold,thou[art] fair,my beloved, yea pleasant:also our bed [is] green.

17 The beams of our house[are]cedar, [and]our rafters of firre.

CHAP. II.

1 The mutual love of Christ & his church
8 The hope, 10 and calling of the church, 14 Christs care of the church.
16 The profession of the church, her faith and hope.

I [Am] the rose of Sharon, [and] the lilie of the valleys.

2 As the lilie among thorns, so [is] my love among the daughters.

3 As the apple-tree among the trees of the wood, so is my beloved among the sons: I sat down under his shadow with great delight,and his fruit [was]sweet to my taste.

4 He brought me to the banqueting house, and his banner over me [was] love.

5 Stay me with flagons, comfort me with apples;for I [am] sick of love.

6 His left hand [is] under my head, and his right hand doth embrace me.

7 I charge you, O ye daughters of Ierusalem, by the roes, and by the hinds of the field,that ye stir not up, nor awake[my] love,til he please.

8 The voice of my beloved; behold he cometh leaping upon the mountains,skipping upon the hils.

9 My beloved [is] like a roe, or a young hart:behold,he standeth behind our wall, he looketh forth at the window, shewing himself through the lattesse.

10 My beloved spake,and said unto me,rise up,my love, my fair one, and come away.

11 For lo,the winter is past,the rain is over [and] gone.

12 The flowers appear on the earth, the time of the singing [of birds] is come, and the voyce of the turtle is heard in our land.

13 The fig-tree putteth forth her green figs, and the vines [with] the tender grape give a[good] smel. Arise my love, my faire one, and come away.

14 O my dove[that art]in the clefts of the rock,in the secret places of the staires: let me see thy countenance, let me heare thy voice; for sweet [is] thy voice, and thy countenance, [is] comely.

15 Take us the foxes,the little foxes, that spoil the vines: for our vines [have] tender grapes.

16 My beloved[is]mine,and I [am] his:he feedeth among the lilies.

17 Vntill the day break, and the shadowes flee away:turn my beloved, and be thou like a roe,or a young hart upon the mountains of Bether.

CHAP. III.

1 The church her fight and victorie in temptation, 6 The church glorieth in Christ.

BY night on my bed I sought [him] whom my soul loveth:I sought him, but I found him not.

2 I will rise now,and go about the citie in the streets,& in the broad wayes I will seek him whom my soul loveth:I sought him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen that go about the citie,found me:[to whom I said,]Saw ye him whom my soul loveth?

4 It was but a little that I passed from them: but I found him whom my soul loveth:I held him,and would not let him go,untill I had brought him into my mothers house,and into the chamber of her that conceived me.

5 I charge you,O ye daughters of Ierusalem, by the roes,and by the hindes of the field,that ye stirre not up, nor awake[my]love, till he please.

6 Who [is] this that cometh out of the wilderness like pillars of smoak, perfumed with myrrhe and frankincense, & all powders of the merchant.

7 Behold his bed,which is Solomons: threescore valiant men[are] about it, of the valiant of Israel.

8 They all hold swords,being expert in warre: every man[hath] his sword upon his thigh,because of fear in the night.

9 King Solomon made himself a

chariot of the wood of Lebanon.

10 He made the pillars thereof of ſilver, the bottom thereof of gold, the covering of it of purple; the midſt thereof being paved [with] love, for the daughrers of Ieruſalem.

11 Go forth, O ye daughters of Zion, and behold king Solomon with the crown wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his eſpouſals, and in the day of the gladneſſe of his heart.

CHAP. IV.

1 Chriſt ſetteth forth the graces of the church. 8 He ſheweth his love to her 16 The church prayeth to be made fit for his preſence.

BEhold, thou [art] fair, my love, behold, thou [art] fair, thou [haſt] doves eyes within thy locks: thy hair [is] as a flock of goats, that appear from mount Gilead.

2 Thy teeth [are] like a flock [of ſheep] that are even-ſhorn, which came up from the waſhing: whereof every one bear twinnes, and none [is] barren among them.

3 Thy lips [are] like a threed of ſcarlet, and thy ſpeech [is] comely: thy temples [are] like a piece of a pomegranate within thy locks.

4 Thy neck [is] like the tower of David builded for an armourie, whereon there hang a thouſand bucklers, all ſhields of mighty men.

5 Thy two breaſts [are] like two young roes that are twinnes, which feed among the lilies.

6 Vntill the day break, and the ſhadows flee away, I will get me to the mountain of myrrhe, and to the hill of frankincenſe.

7 Thou [art] all fair, my love, [there is] no ſpot in thee.

8 Come with me from Lebanon, [my] ſpouſe, with me from Lebanon: look from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir and Hermon, from the lions dennes, from the mountains of the leopards.

9 Thou haſt raviſhed my heart, my ſiſter, [my] ſpouſe, thou haſt raviſhed my heart with one of thine eyes, with one chain of thy neck.

10 How fair is thy love, my ſiſter, [my] ſpouſe! how much better is thy love then wine! and the ſmell of thine ointments then all ſpices!

11 Thy lips, O [my] ſpouſe, drop [as] the honie-combe: honie and milk [are] under thy tongue, and the ſmell of thy garments [is] like the ſmell of Lebanon

12 A garden incloſed [is] my ſiſter, [my] ſpouſe: a ſpring ſhut up, a fountain ſealed.

13 Thy plants [are] an orchard of pomegranates, with pleaſant fruits, camphire, with ſpikenard.

14 Spikenard and ſaffron, calamus and cinnamon, with all trees of frankincenſe, myrrhe and aloes, with all the chief ſpices.

15 A fountain of gardens, a well of living waters, & ſtreams from Lebanon

16 Awake, O north-winde, and come thou ſouth, blow upon my garden, [that] the ſpices thereof may flow out: let my beloved come into his garden, and eat his pleaſant fruits.

CHAP. V.

1 Chriſt awaketh the church with his calling. 2 The church having taſted of Chriſts love, is ſick of love. 9 A deſcription of Chriſt by his graces.

I Am come into my garden, my ſiſter, [my] ſpouſe; I have gathered my myrrhe with my ſpice, I have eaten my hony-combe with my honie, I have drunk my wine with my milk: eat, O friends, drink, yea, drink abundantly, O beloved.

2 I ſleep, but my heart waketh: [It is] the voice of my beloved that knocketh, [ſaying,] Open to me, my ſiſter, my love, my dove, my undefiled: for my head is filled with dew, [and] my locks with the drops of the night.

3 I have put off my coat, how ſhall I put it on? I have waſhed my feet, how ſhall I defile them?

4 My beloved put in his hand by the hole [of the doore,] and my bowels were moved for him.

5 I roſe up to open to my beloved, and my hands dropped [with] myrrhe, and my fingers [with] ſweet ſmelling myrrhe, upon the handles of the lock.

6 I opened to my beloved, but my beloved had withdrawn himſelf, [and] was gone: my ſoul failed when he ſpake: I ſought him, but I could not finde him; I called him, but he gave me no anſwer.

7 The watchmen that went about the citie, found me, they ſmote me, they wounded me; the keepers of the walls took away my vail from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Ieruſalem, if ye finde my beloved, that ye tell him that I [am] ſick of love.

9 What [is] thy beloved more then [another] beloved; O thou faireſt among women? what [is] thy beloved more then [another] beloved, that thou doſt ſo charge us?

10 My beloved [is] white and ruddy, the chiefeſt among ten thouſand.

11 His head [is as] the moſt fine gold: his locks [are] buſhy, [and] black as a raven.

12 His eyes [are] as [the eyes] of doves by the rivers of waters, waſhed with milk, [and] fitly ſet.

13 His cheeks [are] as a bed of ſpices, [as] ſweet flowers: his lips, [like] lilies, dropping ſweet ſmelling myrrhe.

14 His hands [are as] gold rings ſet with the beryll: his belly [is as] bright ivorie overlaid [with] ſaphires.

15 His legs [are as] pillars of marble, ſet upon ſockets of fine gold: his countenance [is] as Lebanon, excellent as the cedars.

16 His mouth [is] moſt ſweet, yea, he is altogether lovely. This [is] my beloved, and this [is] my friend, O daughters of Ieruſalem.

CHAP.

CHAP. VI.

1 The church professeth her faith in Christ,4 Christ sheweth the graces of the church,10 & his love towards her.

WHither is thy beloved gone? O thou fairest among women, whither is thy beloved turned aside? that we may seek him with thee.

2 My beloved is gone down into his garden, to ỹ beds of spices, to feed in the gardens, and to gather lilies.

3 I [am] my beloveds, and my beloved [is] mine: he feedeth among the lilies.

4 Thou [art] beautifull, O my love, as Tirzah, comely as Ierusalem, terrible as [an armie] with banners.

5 Turn away thine eyes from me, for they have overcome me: thy hair [is] as a flock of goats that appear from Gilead.

6 Thy teeth [are] as a flock of sheep which go up from the washing, whereof every one beareth twinnes, and [there is] not one barren among them.

7 As a piece of a pomegranate [are] thy temples within thy locks.

8 There are threescore queens, and fourescore concubines, and virgins without number.

9 My dove, my undefiled is [but] one; she [is] the [onely] one of her mother, she [is] the choice one of her that bare her: the daughters saw her, and blessed her; [yea] the queens and the concubines, and they praised her.

10 Who [is] she that looketh forth as the morning, fair as the moon, clear as the sunne, [and] terible as [an army] with banners?

11 I went down into the garden of nuts, to see the fruits of the valley, [and] to see whether the vine flourished, [and] the pomegranates budded.

12 Or ever I was aware, my soul made me [like] the chariots of Ammi-nadib.

13 Return, return, O Shulamite, return, return, that we may look upon thee: what will ye see in ỹ Shulamite? as it were ỹ companie of two armies.

CHAP. VII.

1 A further description of the church her graces. 10 The church professeth her faith and desire.

HOw beautifull are thy feet with shoes, O princes daughter! ỹ joynts of thy thighs [are] like jewels, ỹ work of the hands of a cunning workman.

2 Thy navel [is like] a round goblet, [which] wanteth not liquour: thy belly [is like] an heap of wheat, set about with lilies.

3 Thy two breasts [are] like two young roes that are twinnes.

4 Thy neck is as a tower of ivorie, thine eyes [like] the fish pools in Heshbon, by the gate of Bath-rabbim: thy nose [is] as the tower of Lebanon, which looketh toward Damascus.

5 Thine head upon thee, [is] like Carmel, & the hair of thine head like purple: the king, [is] held in ỹ galleries.

6 How fair and how pleasant art thou, O love, for delights!

7 This thy stature is like to a palm-tree, and thy breasts to clusters [of grapes.]

8 I said, I will go up to the palm-tree, I will take hold of the boughs thereof: now also thy breasts shall be as clusters of the vine, and the smell of thy nose like apples.

9 And the roof of thy mouth like the best wine, for my beloved, that goeth [down] sweetly, causing the lips of those that are asleep, to speak.

10 I [am] my beloveds, and his desire [is] towards me.

11 Come, my beloved, let us go forth into the field: let us lodge in the villages.

12 Let us get up early to the vineyards, let us see if the vine flourish, [whether] the tender grape appear, [and] the pomegranates bud forth: there will I give thee my loves.

13 The mandrakes give a smell, and at our gates [are] all manner of pleasant [fruits,] new and old, [which] I have laid up for thee, O my beloved.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The love of the church to Christ. 6 The vehemency of love. 8 The calling of the Gentiles. 14 The church prayeth for Christs coming.

O That thou [wert] as my brother that sucked the breasts of my mother; [when] I should finde thee without, I would kisse thee, yet I should not be despised.

2 I would lead thee, [and] bring thee into my mothers house, [who] would instruct me: I would cause thee to drink of spiced wine of the juyce of my pomegranate.

3 His left hand [should be] under my head, and his right hand should embrace me.

4 I charge you, O daughters of Ierusalem, that ye stirre not up, nor awake [my] love untill he please.

5 (Who [is] this that cometh up from the wilderness, leaning upon her beloved?) I raised thee up under the apple-tree: there thy mother brought thee forth, there she brought thee forth [that] bare thee.

6 Set me as a seal upon thine heart, as a seal upon thine arm: for love [is] strong as death, jealousie [is] cruel as the grave: the coals thereof [are] coals of fire, [which hath] a most vehement flame.

7 Many waters cannot quench love, neither can the flouds drown it: if a man would give all the substance of his house for love, it would utterly be contemned.

8 We [have] a little sister, and she [hath] no breasts: what shall we do for our sister, in the day when she shall be spoken for?

9 If she [be] a wall, we will build upon her a palace of silver: and if she [be] a doore, we will enclose her with boards of cedar.

10 I [am] a wall, and my breasts like towers: then was I in his eyes, as one that found favour.

11 Solomon had a vineyard at Baal-hamon, he let out the vineyard unto keepers: every one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thousand [pieces] of silver.

12 My vineyard which [is] mine, [is] before me: thou (O Solomon) [must have] a thousand, and those that keep the fruit thereof, two hundred.

13 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voice: cause me to heare [it.]

14 Make haste, my beloved, and be thou like to a roe, or to a young heart upon the mountains of spices.

The book of the Prophet ISAIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Isaiah complaineth of Iudah for her rebellion. 5 He lamenteth her judgements. 10 He upbraideth their whole service. 16 He exhorteth to repentance, with promises and threatnings. 21 Bewailing their wickednes, he denounceth Gods judgments. 25 He promiseth grace 28 and threatneth destruction to the wicked.

THE vision of Isaiah the son of Amoz, which he saw concerning Iudah & Ierusalem, in the dayes of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, [and] Hezekiah, kings of Iudah.

2 Heare, O heavens, and give eare, O earth: for the LORD hath spoken; I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me.

3 The ox knoweth his owner, and the asse his masters crib: [but] Israel doth not know, my people doth not consider.

4 Ah sinfull nation, a people laden with iniquitie, a seed of evil-doers, children that are corrupters: they have forsaken the LORD, they have provoked the holy one of Israel unto anger, they are gone away backward.

5 Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will revolt more and more: the whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint.

6 From the sole of the foot, even unto the head, [there is] no soundnesse in it, [but] wounds, and bruises, and putrifying sores: they have not been closed, neither bound up, neither mollified with ointment.

7 Your countrey [is] desolate, your cities are burnt with fire: your land, strangers devoure it in your presence, and [it is] desolate, as overthrown by strangers.

8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged city.

9 Except the LORD of hosts had left unto us a very small remnant: we should have been as Sodom, [and] we should have been like unto Gomorrah.

10 Heare the word of the LORD, ye rulers of Sodom; give eare unto the law of our God, ye people of Gomorrah.

11 To what purpose [is] the multitude of your sacrifices unto me, saith the LORD? I am full of the burnt-offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts, and I delight not in the bloud of bullocks, or of lambes, or of hee-goats.

12 When ye come to appear before me, who hath required this at your hand, to tread my courts?

13 Bring no more vain oblations, incense is an abomination unto me, the new moons, and sabbaths, the calling of assemblies I cannot away with, [it is] iniquitie, even the solemn meeting.

14 Your new moons, and your appointed feasts my soul hateth: they are a trouble unto me, I am wearie to bear [them.]

15 And when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: yea when ye make many prayers, I will not heare: your hands are full of bloud

16 Wash ye, make you clean, put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes, cease to do evil,

17 Learn to do well, seek judgement, relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherlesse, plead for the widow.

18 Come now, and let us reason together, saith the LORD: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land.

20 But if ye refuse and rebell, ye shal be devoured with the sword: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken [it.]

21 How is the faithfull citie become an harlot? it was full of judgement, righteousnesse lodged in it; but now murderers.

22 Thy silver is become drosse, thy wine mixt with water.

23 Thy princes [are] rebellious, and companions of theeves: every one loveth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they judge not the fatherlesse, neither doth the cause of the widow come unto them.

24 Therefore saith the LORD, the LORD of hosts; the mightie one of Israel, Ah, I will ease me of mine adversaries, and avenge me of mine enemies.

25 And I will turn my hand upon thee, and purely purge away thy drosse, and take away all thy tin.

26 And I will restore thy judges as at the first, and thy counsellers as at the beginning: afterward thou shalt be called, The city of righteousnesse, the faithfull citie.

27 Zion shall be redeemed with judgment, and her converts with righteousnesse.

28 And

28 And the deſtruction of the tranſgreſſours, and of the ſinners [ſhall be] together: and they that forſake the LORD ſhall be conſumed.
29 For they ſhalbe aſhamed of the oaks which ye have deſired, and ye ſhall be confounded for the gardens that ye have choſen.
30 For ye ſhall be as an oak, whoſe leaf fadeth, and as a garden that hath no water.
31 And the ſtrong ſhall be as tow, and the maker of it as a ſpark: and they ſhal both burn together, and none ſhall quench [them.]

CHAP. II.

1 Iſaiah propheſieth of the coming of Chriſts kingdome. 6 Wickedneſſe is the cauſe of Gods forſaking. 10 He exhorteth to fear, becauſe of the powerfull effects of Gods majeſtie.

THe word that Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz ſaw, concerning Iudah and Ieruſalem.
2 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the laſt dayes, [that] the mountain of the LORDS houſe ſhall be eſtabliſhed in the top of the mountains, and ſhall be exalted above the hills; and all nations ſhall flow unto it.
3 And many people ſhall go and ſay, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the houſe of the God of Iacob, and he will teach us of his wayes, and we will walk in his paths; for out of Zion ſhall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Ieruſalem.
4 And he ſhall judge among the nations, and ſhall rebuke many people: and they ſhall beat their ſwords into plowſhares, and their ſpeares into pruninghooks: nation ſhall not lift up ſword againſt nation, neither ſhall they learn warre any more.
5 O houſe of Iacob, come ye, and let us walk in the light of the LORD.
6 Therefore thou haſt forſaken thy people the houſe of Iacob, becauſe they be repleniſhed from the eaſt, and [are] ſoothſayers like the Philiſtines, and they pleaſe themſelves in the children of ſtrangers.
7 Their land alſo is full of ſilver and gold, neither [is there] any end of their treaſures: their land is alſo full of horſes, neither [is there] any end of their chariots.
8 Their land alſo is full of idols: they worſhip the work of their own hands, [which] their own fingers have made.
9 And the mean man boweth down, and the great man humbleth himſelf: therefore forgive them not.
10 Enter into the rock, and hide thee in the duſt, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majeſtie.
11 The lofty looks of man ſhall be humbled, and the haughtineſſe of men ſhall be bowed down, and the LORD alone ſhall be exalted in that day.
12 For the day of the LORD of hoſts [ſhall be] upon every one that is proud and loftie, and upon every one that is lifted up, and he ſhall be brought low:
13 And upon all the cedars of Lebanon, that are high, and lifted up, and upon all the oaks of Baſhan,
14 And upon all the high mountains, & upon all the hills that are lifted up,
15 And upon every high tower, and upon every fenced wall,
16 And upon all the ſhips of Tarſhiſh, and upon all pleaſant pictures.
17 And the loftineſſe of man ſhall be bowed down, and the haughtineſſe of men ſhall be made low: and the LORD alone ſhall be exalted in that day.
18 And the idols he ſhall utterly aboliſh.
19 And they ſhall go into the holes of the rocks, and into the caves of the earth, for fear of the LORD, and for the glorie of his majeſtie, when he ariſeth to ſhake terribly the earth.
20 In that day a man ſhall caſt his idols of ſilver, and his idols of gold, which they made, [each one] for himſelf to worſhip, to the moles, and to the bats:
21 To go into the clefts of the rocks, and into the tops of the ragged rocks, for fear of the LORD, and for the glorie of his majeſty, when he ariſeth to ſhake terribly the earth.
22 Ceaſe ye from man whoſe breath [is] in his noſtrils: for wherein is he to be accounted of?

CHAP. III.

1 The great confuſion which cometh by ſinne. 9 The impudencie of the people. 12 The oppreſſion and covetouſneſſe of the rulers. 16 The judgements which ſhall be for the pride of the women.

FOr behold, the Lord, the LORD of hoſts doth take away from Ieruſalem, and from Iudah, the ſtay and the ſtaff, the whole ſtay of bread, and the whole ſtay of water,
2 The mightie man, and the man of warre, the iudge, and the prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient,
3 The captain of fiftie, and the honourable man, and the counſeller, and the cunning artificer, and the eloquent oratour.
4 And I will give children [to be] their princes, and babes ſhall rule over them.
5 And the people ſhall be oppreſſed, every one by another, and every one by his neighbour: the childe ſhall behave himſelf proudly againſt the ancient, & the baſe againſt the honourable.
6 When a man ſhall take hold of his brother, of the houſe of his father, [ſaying,] Thou haſt clothing, be thou our ruler, and [let] this ruine [be] under thy hand:
7 In that day ſhal he ſwear, ſaying, I will not be an healer; for in my houſe [is] neither bread nor clothing; make me not a ruler of the people.
8 For Ieruſalem is ruined, and Iudah is fallen: becauſe their tongue & their doings [are] againſt the LORD, to provoke the eyes of his glorie.
9 The ſhew of their countenance doth

witnesse against them, and they declare their sinne as Sodom, they hide [it] not: Wo unto their soul, for they have rewarded evil unto themselves.

10 Say ye to the righteous, that [it shall be] well [with him:] for they shall eat the fruit of their doings.

11 Wo unto the wicked, [it shall be] ill [with him:] for the reward of his hands shall be given him.

12 As for my people children [are] their oppressours, & women rule over them: O my people, they which lead thee, cause [thee] to erre, and destroy the way of thy paths.

13 The LORD standeth up to plead, and standeth to judge the people.

14 The LORD will enter into judgement with the ancients of his people, and the princes thereof: for ye have eaten up the vineyard; the spoil of the poore [is] in your houses.

15 What mean ye [that] ye beat my people to pieces, and grinde the faces of the poore? saith the Lord GOD of hosts.

16 Moreover, the LORD saith, Because the daughters of Zion are haughtie, and walk with stretched-forth necks, and wanton eyes, walking, and mincing as they go, and making a tinkling with their feet:

17 Therefore the Lord will smite with a scab the crown of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will discover their secret parts.

18 In that day the Lord will take away the bravery of their tinkling ornaments [about their feet,] and their cauls, & their round tires like ☽ moon,

19 The chains, and the bracelets, and the mufflers,

20 The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legs, and the headbands, and the tablets, and the eare-rings,

21 The rings, and nose-Iewels,

22 The changeable suits of apparel, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the crisping-pinnes.

23 The glasses, and the fine linen, and the hoods, and the vails,

24 And it shall come to passe, [that] in stead of sweet smell, there shall be stink; and in stead of a girdle, a rent; and in stead of well set hair, baldnes; and in stead of a stomacher, a girding of sackcloth; [and] burning in stead of beautie.

25 Thy men shall fal by the sword, and thy mightie in the warre:

26 And her gates shall lament and mourn, and she being desolate, shall sit upon the ground.

CHAP. IIII.

In the extremity of evils, Christs kingdome shall be a sanctuarie.

AND in that day seven women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparel: onely let us be called by thy name, to take away our reproach.

2 In that day shall the branch of the LORD be beautifull and glorious, and the fruit of the earth [shall be] excellent and comely for them that are escaped of Israel.

3 And it shall come to passe, [that] he that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Ierusalem shall be called holy, [even] every one that is written among the living in Ierusalem:

4 When the Lord shall have washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and shall have purged the bloud of Ierusalem from the midst thereof, by the spirit of judgement, and by the spirit of burning.

5 And the LORD will create upon every dwelling-place of mount Zion, and upon her assemblies a cloud, and smoak by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night: for upon all the glorie [shall be] a defence.

6 And there shall be a tabernacle for a shadow in the day-time from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a covert from storm and from rain.

CHAP. V.

1 Vnder the parable of a vineyard, God excuseth his severe judgement. 8 His judgements upon covetousnes: 11 upon lasciviousnesse: 13 upon impiety, 20 and upon iniustice, 26 The executioners of Gods iudgements.

NOw will I sing to my welbeloved, a song of my beloved, touching his vineyard: my beloved hath a vineyard in a very fruitfull hill.

2 And he fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest vine, and built a tower in the midst of it, and also made a wine-presse therein: and he looked ✝ it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wilde grapes.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Ierusalem, and men of Iudah, judge, I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard.

4 What could have been done more to my vineyard, that I have not done in it? wherefore when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wilde grapes?

5 And now go to; I wil tel you what I will do to my vineyard; I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten up; & break down ✝ wal thereof, and it shall be troden down.

6 And I will lay it waste: it shall not be pruned, nor digged, but there shall come up briers and thorns, I will also command the clouds that they rain no rain upon it.

7 For the vineyard of the LORD of hosts [is] the house of Israel, and the men of Iudah his pleasant plant: and he looked for judgement, but behold oppression: for righteousnesse, but behold a cry.

8 Wo unto them that joyn house to house, [that] lay field to field, til [there be] no place, that they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth.

9 In mine eares [said] the LORD of hosts, Of a truth many houses shall be desolate, [even] great and fair

without inhabitant.

10 Yea ten acres of vineyard shall yeeld one bath, and the seed of an homer shall yeeld an ephah.

11 Wo unto them that rise up early in the morning, [that] they may follow strong drink, that continue untill night, [till] wine enflame them.

12 And the harp and the viol, the tabret and pipe, and wine are in their feasts: but they regard not the work of the LORD, neither consider the operation of his hands.

13 Therefore my people are gone into captivitie, because [they have] no knowledge: and their honourable men [are] famished, and their multitude dried up with thirst.

14 Therefore hell hath enlarged her self: and opened her mouth without measure: and their glorie, and their multitude, and their pomp, and he that rejoyceth shall descend into it.

15 And the mean man shall be brought down, and the mightie man shall be humbled, and the eyes of the loftie shall be humbled.

16 But the LORD of hosts shall be exalted in judgement, and God that is holy, shal be sanctified in righteousnes.

17 Then shall the lambes feed after their manner, and the waste places of the fat ones shall strangers eat.

18 Wo unto them that draw iniquitie with cords of vanitie, and sin as it were with a cart rope:

19 That say, Let him make speed, and hasten his work, that we may see it: and let the counsel of the holy one of Israel draw nigh and come, that we may know it.

20 Wo unto them that call evil good, and good evil; that put darkneſſe for light, and light for darkneſſe; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter

21 Wo [unto them that are] wise in their own eyes, and prudent in their own sight.

22 Wo [unto them that are] mightie to drink wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drink.

23 Which justifie the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousneſſe of the righteous from him.

24 Therefore as the fire devoureth the stubble, [and] the flame consumeth the chaff, so their root shall be rottennesse, and their blossome shall go up as dust: because they have cast away the law of the LORD of hosts, and despised the word of the holy one of Israel.

25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled against his people, and he hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smitten them: and the hills did tremble, and their carcases were torn in the midst of the streets: For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand [is] stretched out still.

26 And he will lift up an enſigne to the nations from farre, and will hisse unto them from the end of the earth: and behold, they shal come with speed swiftly.

27 None shall be weary nor stumble amongst them: none shall slumber nor sleep: neither shall the girdle of their loins be loosed, nor the latchet of their shoes be broken.

28 Whose arrows [are] sharp, and all their bows bent, their horses hoofs shall be counted like flint, and their wheels like a whirlwinde.

29 Their roaring [shal be] like a lion, they shall roar like young lions: yea, they shall roar and lay hold of the prey, and shall carry [it] away safe: and none shall deliver [it.]

30 And in that day they shall roar against them, like the roaring of the sea: and if [one] look unto the land, behold darkneſſe [and] sorrow, and the light is darkned in ỹ heavens thereof.

CHAP. VI.

1 Isaiah in a vision of ỹ Lord in his glory, 6 being terrified is confirmed for his message. 9 He sheweth the obstinacy of the people, unto their desolation. 13 A remnant shall be saved.

IN the yeare that king Vzziah died, I saw also the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and his train filled the temple.

2 Above it stood the Seraphims: each one had six wings: with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did flie.

3 And one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy, [is] the LORD of hosts, the whole earth [is] full of his glory.

4 And the posts of the doore moved at the voice of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoake.

5 Then said I, Wo [is] me: for I am undone, because I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwel in the midst of a people of unclean lips; for mine eyes have seen the King, the LORD of hosts.

6 Then flew one of the Seraphims unto me, having a live coal in his hand, [which] he had taken with the tongs from off the altar.

7 And he laid it upon my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips, & thine iniquitie is taken away, and thy sinne purged.

8 Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for us? Then said I, Here am I, send me.

9 And he said, Go and tell this people, Heare ye indeed, but understand not: and see ye indeed, but perceive not.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their eares heavy, and shut their eyes: lest they see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and understand with their heart, and convert and be healed.

11 Then said I, Lord, how long? And he answered, Vntill the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses with-

without man, and the land be utterly desolate,

12 And the LORD have removed men farre away, and [there be] a great forsaking in the midst of the land.

13 But yet in it [shall be] a tenth, and it shall return, and shall be eaten: as a teyl-tree, & as an oak, whose substance [is] in them, when they cast [their leaves: so] the holy seed [shall be] the substance thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 Ahaz being troubled with fear of Rezin and Pekah, is comforted by Isaiah. 10 Ahaz, having liberty to chuse a signe, and refusing it, hath for a signe, Christ promised. 17 His judgement is prophesied to come by Assyria.

AND it came to passe in the dayes of Ahaz the son of Iotham, the son of Vzziah king of Iudah, [that] Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, king of Israel, went up towards Ierusalem to warre against it, but could not prevail against it.

2 And it was told the house of David, saying, Syria is confederate with Ephraim: and his heart was moved, and the heart of his people, as the the trees of the wood are moved with the winde.

3 Then said the LORD unto Isaiah, Go forth now to meet Ahaz, thou, and Shearjashub thy sonne, at the end of the conduit of the upper pool, in the high-way of the fullers field:

4 And say unto him, Take heed, and be quiet; fear not, neither be faint-hearted for the two tails of these smoaking firebrands, for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the sonne of Remaliah:

5 Because Syria, Ephraim, and the son of Remaliah have taken evil counsel against thee, saying,

6 Let us go up against Iudah, and vex it, and let us make a breach therein for us, and set a king in the midst of it, [even] the son of Tabeal.

7 Thus, saith the Lord GOD: It shall not stand, neither shall it come to passe.

8 For the head of Syria [is] Damascus, and the head of Damascus [is] Rezin, and within threescore and five yeares shall Ephraim be broken, that it be not a people.

9 And the head of Ephraim [is] Samaria, and the head of Samaria [is] Remaliahs son: if ye will not beleeve, surely ye shall not be established.

10 Moreover, the LORD spake again unto Ahaz, saying,

11 Ask thee a signe of the LORD thy God: ask it either in the depth, or in the height above.

12 But Ahaz said, I will not ask, neither will I tempt the LORD.

13 And he said, Heare ye now, O house of David, [Is it] a small thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God also?

14 Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a signe: Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a sonne, and shall call his name Immanuel.

15 Butter and hony shall he eat, that he may know to refuse the evil, and chuse the good.

16 For before the childe shall know to refuse the evil, and chuse the good, the land that thou abhorrest, shall be forsaken of both her kings.

17 The LORD shal bring upon thee, and upon thy people, and upon thy fathers house, dayes that have not come, from the day that Ephraim departed from Iudah, [even] the king of Assyria.

18 And it shall come to passe in that day, [that] the LORD shall hisse for the flie, that [is] in the uttermost part of the rivers of Egypt, and for the Bee that [is] in the land of Assyria.

19 And they shall come, and shal rest all of them in the desolate valleys, and in the holes of the rocks, and upon all thorns, and upon all bushes.

20 In the same day shal the Lord shave with a rasour that is hired, namely by them beyond the river, by the King of Assyria, the head, and the hair of the feet: and it shall also consume the beard.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, [that] a man shall nourish a young cow, and two sheep.

22 And it shall come to passe for the abundance of milk [that] they shall give, he shall eat butter: for butter and hony shall every one eat, that is left in the land.

23 And it shall come to passe in that day, [that] every place shall be, where there were a thousand vines, at a thousand silverlings, it shall [even] be for briers and thorns.

24 With arrows and with bows shall men come thither; because all the land shall become briers and thorns.

25 And [on] all hils that shal be digged with the mattock, there shal not come thither the fear of briers and thorns: but it shall be for the sending forth of oxen, and for the treading of lesser cattel.

CHAP. VIII.

1 In Maher-shalal-hash-baz, he prophesieth that Syria and Israel shall be subdued by Assyria. 5 Iudah likewise for their infidelity. 9 Gods judgements shall be unresistable. 11 Comfort shall be to them that fear God. 19 Great afflictions to idolaters.

MOreover the LORD said unto me, Take thee a great roll, and write in it with a mans pen, concerning Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

2 And I took unto me faithful witnesses to record, Vriah the Priest, and Zechariah the sonne of Iberechiah.

3 And I went unto the prophetesse, and she conceived and bare a sonne; then said the LORD to me, Call his name Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

4 For before the childe shall have know-

knowledge to cry, My father, and my mother, the riches of Damaſcus, and the ſpoil of Samaria ſhal be taken away before the king of Aſſyria.

5 The LORD ſpake alſo unto me again, ſaying,

6 Forasmuch as this people refuſeth the waters of Shiloah that go ſoftly, and rejoyce in Rezin, and Remaliahs ſonne:

7 Now therefore, behold, the Lord bringeth up upon them the waters of the river, ſtrong and many, [even] the king of Aſſyria, and all his glory: and he ſhall come up over all his chanels, and go over all his banks.

8 And he ſhall paſſe through Iudah, he ſhall overflow and go over, he ſhall reach even to ỹ neck, & the ſtretching out of his wings ſhall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

9 Aſſociate your ſelves, O yee people, and ye ſhall be broken in pieces; and give eare, all ye of far countries: gird your ſelves, and ye ſhall be broken in pieces, gird your ſelves, and ye ſhall be broken in pieces.

10 Take counſel together, and it ſhall come to nought, ſpeak the word, and it ſhall not ſtand: for God [is] with us.

11 For the LORD ſpake thus to me with a ſtrong hand, and inſtructed me that I ſhould not walk in the way of this people, ſaying,

12 Say ye not, A confederacie, to all them to whom this people ſhall ſay, A confederacie: neither fear ye their fear, nor be afraid.

13 Sanctifie the LORD of hoſts himſelf, and [let] him [be] your fear, and [let] him [be] your dread.

14 And he ſhall be for a ſanctuarie; but for a ſtone of ſtumbling, and for a rock of offence to both the houſes of Iſrael; for a gin, and for a ſnare to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem.

15 And many among them ſhall ſtumble and fall, and be broken, and be ſnared, and be taken.

16 Binde up the teſtimony, ſeal the law among my diſciples.

17 And I will wait upon the LORD that hideth his face from the houſe of Iacob, and I will look for him.

18 Behold, I and the children whom the LORD hath given me, [are] for ſignes, and for wonders in Iſrael; from the LORD of hoſts, which dwelleth in mount Zion.

19 And when they ſhal ſay unto you, Seek unto them that have familiar ſpirits, and unto wizards that peep, and that mutter: ſhould not a people ſeek unto their God? for the living to the dead?

20 To the law, and to the teſtimonie: if they ſpeak not according to this word, [it is] becauſe there [is] no light in them.

21 And they ſhall paſſe through it, hardly beſtead and hungry; and it ſhall come to paſſe, that when they ſhall be hungry, they ſhall fret themſelves, and curſe their king, and their God, and look upward.

22 And they ſhal look unto the earth, and behold trouble and darkneſſe, dimneſſe of anguiſh; and [they ſhall be] driven to darkneſſe.

CHAP. IX.

1 What joy ſhall be in the midſt of afflictions, by the kingdome and birth of Chriſt. 8 The judgements upon Iſrael for their pride. 13 for their hypocriſie, 18 and for their impenitencie.

NEvertheleſſe, the dimneſſe [ſhall] not [be] ſuch as [was] in her vexation, when at the firſt he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grievouſly afflict [her,] by the way of the ſea, beyond Iordan in Galilee of the nations.

2 The people that walked in darkneſſe, have ſeen a great light: they that dwell in the land of the ſhadow of death, upon them hath the light ſhined.

3 Thou haſt multiplied the nation, [and] not increaſed the joy: they joy before thee, according to the joy in harveſt, [and] as [men] rejoyce when they divide the ſpoil.

4 For thou haſt broken the yoke of his burden, and the ſtaff of his ſhoulder, the rod of his oppreſſour, as in the day of Midian.

5 For every battel of the warriour [is] with confuſed noiſe, and garments rolled in bloud: but [this] ſhall be with burning [and] fewel of fire.

6 For unto us a child is born, unto us a ſon is given, & ỹ government ſhal be upon his ſhoulder: and his name ſhall be called, Wonderfull, Counſeller, the mightie God, The everlaſting Father, The Prince of peace.

7 Of the increaſe of [his] government and peace [there ſhall be] no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdome, to order it, and to ſtabliſh it with judgement and with juſtice, from henceforth even for ever; the zeal of the LORD of hoſts will perform this.

8 The Lord ſent a word into Iacob, and it hath lighted upon Iſrael,

9 And all the people ſhall know, [even] Ephraim, and the inhabitant of Samaria, that ſay in the pride and ſtoutneſſe of heart,

10 The bricks are fallen down, but we will build with hewen ſtones: the Sycomores are cut down, but we will change [them] into cedars.

11 Therefore the LORD ſhall ſet up the adverſaries of Rezin againſt him, and joyn his enemies together.

12 The Syrians before, and the Philiſtines behinde, and they ſhall devoure Iſrael with open mouth: for al this his anger is not turned away, but his hand [is] ſtretched out ſtill.

13 For the people turneth not unto him that ſmiteth them, neither do they ſeek the LORD of hoſts.

14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from Iſrael head and tail, branch and ruſh in one day.

15 The

15 The ancient and honourable, he [is] the head: and the prophet that teacheth lies, he [is] the tail.

16 For the leaders of this people cause [them] to erre, and they that are led of them, are destroyed.

17 Therefore the Lord shall have no joy in their young men, neither shall have mercie on their fatherlesse and widows: for every one [is] an hypocrite, and an evil-doer, & every mouth speaketh folly: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand [is] stretched out still.

18 For wickednesse burneth as the fire: it shall devoure the briers and thorns, and shall kindle in the thickets of the forrest, and they shall mount up [like] the lifting up of smoak.

19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hosts is the land darkened, and the people shall be as the fewel of the fire: no man shall spare his brother.

20 And he shall snatch on the right hand, and be hungrie; and he shall eat on the left hand, and they shall not be satisfied: they shall eat every man the flesh of his own arm.

21 Manasseh, Ephraim; and Ephraim, Manasseh: [and] they together [shall be] against Iudah: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand [is] stretched out still.

CHAP. X.

1 The wo of tyrants. 5 Assyria, the rod of hypocrites, for his pride shalbe broken. 20 A remnant of Israel shall be saved. 24 Israel is comforted with promise of deliverance from Assyria.

WO unto them that decree unrighteous decrees, and that write grievousnes [which] they have prescribed.

2 To turn aside ỹ needie from judgement, and to take away the right from the poore of my people, that widows may be their prey, and [that] they may rob the fatherlesse.

3 And what will ye do in the day of visitation, & in the desolation [which] shall come from farre? to whom will ye flee for help? and where will ye leave your glorie?

4 Without me they shall bowe down under the prisoners, and they shall fall under the slain: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand [is] stretched out still.

5 O Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, and the staff in their hand is mine indignation.

6 I wil send him against an hypocritical nation; and against the people of my wrath will I give him a charge to take the spoil, and to take the prey, and to tread them down like the mire of the streets.

7 Howbeit he meaneth not so, neither doth his heart think so: but [it is] in his heart to destroy, and cut off nations not a few.

8 For he saith, [Are] not my princes altogether kings?

9 [Is] not Calno, as Carchemish? [is] not Hamath, as Arpad? [is] not Samaria, as Damascus?

10 As my hand hath found the kingdomes of the idols, and whose graven images did excell them of Ierusalem, and of Samaria:

11 Shall I not, as I have done unto Samaria and her idols, so do to Ierusalem and her idols?

12 Wherefore it shall come to passe, [that] when the Lord hath performed his whole work upon mount Zion, and on Ierusalem, I will punish the fruit of the stout heart of the king of Assyria, and the glory of his high looks.

13 For he saith, by the strength of my hand I have done [it,] and by my wisdome; for I am prudent: and I have removed the bounds of the people, and have robbed their treasures, and I have put down the inhabitants like a valiant man.

14 And my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the people: and as one gathereth egges that are left, have I gathered all the earth, and there was none that moved the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 Shall the ax boast it self against him that heweth therewith? [or] shall the saw magnifie it self against him that shaketh it? as if the rod should shake [it self] against them that lift it up, [or] as if the staff should lift up [it self, as if it were] no wood.

16 Therefore shall the Lord, the Lord of hosts, send among his fat ones leanesse, and under his glory he shal kindle a burning like ỹ burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Israel shall be for a fire, and his holy one for a flame: and it shall burn & devoure his thorns and his briers in one day:

18 And shall consume the glorie of his forrest, and of his fruitfull field, both soul and bodie: and they shall be as when a standard-bearer fainteth.

19 And the rest of the trees of his forrest shall be few, that a childe may write them.

20 And it shall come to passe in that day, [that] the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Iacob, shall no more again stay upon him that smote them: but shal stay upon the LORD, ỹ holy one of Israel, in truth.

21 The remnant shall return, [even] the remnant of Iacob, unto the mighty God.

22 For though thy people Israel be as the sand of the sea, [yet] a remnant of them shall return: the consumption decreed shall overflow with righteousnesse.

23 For the Lord God of hosts shall make a consumption, even determined in the midst of all the land.

24 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, O my people that dwellest in Zion, be not afraid of the Assyrian: he shall smite thee with a rod, and shall lift up his staff against thee, after the manner of Egypt.

25 For yet a very little while, and the indignation shall cease, and mine, anger

anger in their destruction.

26 And the Lord of hosts shall stirre up a scourge for him, according to the slaughter of Midian at ỹ rock of Oreb: and [as] his rod [was] upon the sea, so shal he lift it up after ỹ maner of Egypt

27 And it shall come to passe in that day, [that] his burden shall be taken away from off thy shoulder, & his yoke from off thy neck, and the yoke shall be destroyed because of the anointing.

28 He is come to Aiath, he is passed to Migron: at Michmash he hath laid up his carriages.

29 They are gone over the passage: they have taken up their lodging at Geba, Ramah is afraid, Gibeah of Saul is fled.

30 Lift up thy voice, O daughter of Gallim: cause it to be heard unto Laish, O poore Anathoth.

31 Madmenah is removed, the inhabitants of Gebim gather themselves to flee.

32 As yet shal he remain at Nob that day: he shall shake his hand [against] the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Ierusalem.

33 Behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts shall lop the bough with terrour: and the high ones of stature [shall be] hewen down, and the haughtie shall be humbled.

34 And he shall cut down the thickets of the forrests with iron, and Lebanon shall fall by a mighty one.

CHAP. XI.

1 The peaceable kingdome of the branch out of the root of Iesse. 10 The victorious restauration of Israel, and vocation of the Gentiles.

AND there shall come forth a rod out of the stemme of Iesse, and a branch shall grow out of his roots.

2 And the spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdome and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledg, and of the fear of the LORD:

3 And shall make him of quick understanding in the fear of the LORD, and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his eares.

4 But with righteousnesse shall he judge the poore, and reprove with equity, for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

5 And righteousnesse shall be the girdle of his loyns, and faithfulnesse the girdle of his reins.

6 The wolf also shall dwell with the lambe, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid: & the calf, and the young lion, and the fatling together, and a little childe shall lead them.

7 And the cow and the bear shall feed, their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox.

8 And the sucking childe shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned childe shall put his hand on the cockatrice den.

9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

10 And in that day there shall be a root of Iesse, which shall stand for an ensigne of the people; to it shall the Gentiles seek, and his rest shall be glorious.

11 And it shall come to passe in that day, [that] the Lord shall set his hand again the second time, to recover the remnant of his people which shall be left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the islands of the sea.

12 And he shall set up an ensigne for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Iudah, from the foure corners of the earth.

13 The envie also of Ephraim shall depart, and the adversaries of Iudah shall be cut off: Ephraim shal not envie Iudah, and Iudah shal not vex Ephraim.

14 But they shall flie upon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the west, they shall spoil them of the east together: they shal lay their hand upon Edom and Moab, and the children of Ammon shall obey them.

15 And the LORD shall utterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea, and with his mighty winde shall he shake his hand over the river, and shall smite it in the seven streams, and make [men] go over dry-shod.

16 And there shall be an high-way for the remnant of his people, which shall be left from Assyria, like as it was to Israel in the day that he came up out of the land of Egypt.

CHAP. XII.

A joyfull thanksgiving of the faithfull for the mercies of God.

AND in that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee: though thou wast angrie with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me.

2 Behold, God [is] my salvation: I will trust, and not be afraid; for the LORD IEHOVAH [is] my strength and [my] song, he also is become my salvation.

3 Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation.

4 And in that day shall ye say, Praise the LORD, call upon his name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his name is exalted.

5 Sing unto the LORD; for he hath done excellent things: this [is] known in all the earth.

6 Cry out and shout thou inhabitant of Zion: for great [is] the holy one of Israel in the midst of thee.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIII.

1 God muſtereth the armies of his wrath. 6 He threatneth to deſtroy Babylon by ỹ Medes. 19 The deſolation of Babylon.

THe burden of Babylon, which Iſaiah the ſon of Amoz did ſee.

2 Lift ye up a banner upon the high mountain, exalt the voice unto them, ſhake the hand, that they may go into the gates of the nobles.

3 I have commanded my ſanctified ones, I have alſo called my mightie ones for mine anger, [even] them that rejoyce in my highneſſe.

4 The noiſe of a multitude in the mountains, like as of a great people: a tumultuous noiſe of the kingdomes of nations gathered together: ỹ LORD of hoſts muſtereth ỹ hoſt of the battel.

5 They come from a farre countrey, from the end of heaven, [even] the LORD, and the weapons of his indignation, to deſtroy the whole land.

6 Howl ye, for the day of the LORD [is] at hand; it ſhall come as a deſtruction from the Almightie.

7 Therefore ſhall all hands be faint, and every mans heart ſhall melt.

8 And they ſhal be afraid: pangs and ſorrows ſhall take hold of [them,] they ſhall be in pain, as a woman that travaileth: they ſhall be amazed one at another, their faces [ſhall be as] flames.

9 Behold, the day of the LORD cometh cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land deſolate; and he ſhal deſtroy ỹ ſinners therof out of it.

10 For the ſtarres of heaven, and the conſtellations thereof ſhall not give their light: the ſun ſhal be darkned in his going forth, and the moon ſhall not cauſe her light to ſhine.

11 And I will puniſh the world for [their] evil, and the wicked for their iniquitie: and I will cauſe ỹ arrogancie of the proud to ceaſe, and will lay low the haughtineſſe of the terrible.

12 I will make a man more precious then fine gold; even a man then the golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therefore I will ſhake the heavens, and the earth ſhall remove out of her place in the wrath of ỹ LORD of hoſts, & in the day of his fierce anger.

14 And it ſhall be as ỹ chaſed roe, & as a ſheep that no man taketh up: they ſhall every man turn to his own people, & flee every one into his own land.

15 Every one that is found ſhall be thruſt through: & every on ỹ is joyned [unto them,] ſhall fall by the ſword.

16 Their children alſo ſhall be daſhed to pieces before their eyes, their houſes ſhal be ſpoiled, and their wives raviſned.

17 Behold, I will ſtirre up the Medes againſt them, which ſhall not regard ſilver, and as for gold, they ſhall not delight in it.

18 [Their] bows alſo ſhall daſh the young men to pieces, and they ſhal have no pitie on the fruit of the wombe; their eye ſhall not ſpare children.

19 And Babylon the glorie of kingdomes, the beautie of the Caldees excellencie, ſhall be as when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah.

20 It ſhall never be inhabited, neither ſhall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither ſhall the Arabian pitch tent there, neither ſhall the ſhepherds make their fold there.

21 But wilde beaſts of the deſert ſhall lie there, and their houſes ſhall be full of dolefull creatures, and owls ſhall dwell there, and ſatyres ſhall dance there.

22 And the wilde beaſts of the iſlands ſhal cry in their deſolate houſes, and dragons in their pleaſant palaces: and her time [is] neare to come, and her dayes ſhall not be prolonged.

CHAP. XIV.

1 Gods mercifull reſtauration of Iſrael. 4 Their triumphant inſultation over Babel. 24 Gods purpoſe againſt Aſſyria. 29 Paleſtina is threatned.

FOr the LORD will have mercie on Iacob, and will yet chuſe Iſrael, & ſet them in their own land: and the ſtrangers ſhall be joyned w them, and they ſhall cleave to ỹ houſe of Iacob.

2 And the people ſhall take them, and bring them to their place: and the houſe of Iſrael ſhall poſſeſſe them in the land of the LORD, for ſervants and handmaids: & they ſhal take them captives, whoſe captives they were, and they ſhall rule over their oppreſſours.

3 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the day that the LORD ſhall give thee reſt from thy ſorrow, and from thy fear, and from the hard bondage wherein thou waſt made to ſerve,

4 That thou ſhalt take up this proverb againſt the king of Babylon, and ſay, How hath the oppreſſour ceaſed! the golden citie ceaſed!

5 The LORD hath broken the ſtaff of the wicked, [and] the ſcepter of the rulers.

6 He who ſmote the people in wrath with a continuall ſtroke, he that ruled the nations in anger, is perſecuted, [and] none hindereth.

7 The whole earth is at reſt, [and] is quiet: they break forth into ſinging.

8 Yea, the firre-trees rejoyce at thee, [and] the cedars of Lebanon, [ſaying,] Since thou art laid down, no feller is come up againſt us.

9 Hell from beneath is moved for thee to meet [thee] at thy comming: it ſtirreth up the dead for thee, [even] all the chiefones of the earth; it hath raiſed up from their thrones all the kings of the nations.

10 All they ſhall ſpeak, and ſay unto thee, Art thou alſo become weak as we? art thou become like unto us?

11 Thy pomp is brought down to the grave, [and] the noiſe of thy viols: the worm is ſpread under thee, and the worms cover thee.

12 How art thou fallen from heaven, O lucifer, ſon of the morning! [how] art thou cut down to the ground, which

which didſt weaken the nations?

13 For thou haſt ſaid in thine heart, I will aſcend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the ſtarres of God: I will ſit alſo upon the mount of the congregation, in the ſides of the north.

14 I will aſcend above the heights of the clouds, I will be like the moſt high.

15 Yet thou ſhalt be brought down to hell, to the ſides of the pit.

16 They y ſee thee, ſhall narrowly look upon thee, [&] conſider thee, [ſaying, Is] this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did ſhake kingdomes?

17 [That] made the world as a wilderneſſe, and deſtroyed the cities thereof, [that] opened not the houſe of his priſoners?

18 All the kings of the nations, [even] all of them lie in glory, every one in his own houſe.

19 But thou art caſt out of thy grave, like an abominable branch: [and as] the raiment of thoſe that are ſlain, thruſt through with a ſword, that go down to the ſtones of the pit, as a carcaſe troden under feet.

20 Thou ſhalt not be joyned with them in buriall, becauſe thou haſt deſtroyed thy land, [and] ſlain thy people: the ſeed of evil-doers ſhall never be renowned.

21 Prepare ſlaughter for his children, for the iniquity of their fathers, that they do not riſe nor poſſeſſe the land, nor fill the face of the world & cities.

22 For I will riſe up againſt them, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and cut off from Babylon, the name, and remnant, and ſon, & nephew, ſaith the LORD.

23 I will alſo make it a poſſeſſion for the bittern, and pools of water: and I will ſweep it with the beſome of deſtruction, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

24 The LORD of hoſts hath ſworn, ſaying, Surely as I have thought, ſo ſhal it come to paſſe; and as I have purpoſed, ſo ſhall it ſtand:

25 That I will break the Aſſyrian in my land, and upon my mountains tread him under foot: then ſhall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their ſhoulders.

26 This [is] the purpoſe that is purpoſed upon the whole earth: and this [is] the hand that [is] ſtretched out upon all the nations.

27 For the LORD of hoſts hath purpoſed, and who ſhall diſanul [it?] and his hand [is] ſtretched out, and who ſhall turn it back?

28 In the year that king Ahaz died, was this burden.

29 Rejoyce not thou whole Paleſtina, becauſe the rod of him that ſmote thee is broken: for out of the ſerpents root ſhall come forth a cockatrice, and his fruit [ſhall be] a fiery flying ſerpent.

30 And the firſt-born of the poor ſhall feed, and the needy ſhall lie down in ſafety: and I will kill thy root with famine, and he ſhall ſlay thy remnant.

31 Howl, O gate; cry, O city, thou whole Paleſtina [art] diſſolved: for there ſhall come from the north a ſmoak, and none [ſhall be] alone in his appointed times.

32 What ſhall one then anſwer the meſſengers of the nation? That the LORD hath founded Zion, and the poor of his people ſhall truſt in it.

CHAP. XV.

The lamentable ſtate of Moab.

THE burden of Moab: Becauſe in the night Ar of Moab is laid waſte, [and] brought to ſilence: becauſe in the night Kir of Moab is laid waſte, [and] brought to ſilence:

2 He is gone up to Bajith, and to Dibon, the high places, to weep; Moab ſhall howl over Nebo, and over Medeba, on all their heads [ſhall be] baldneſſe, [and] every beard cut off.

3 In their ſtreets they ſhall gird themſelves with ſackcloth: on the tops of their houſes, and in their ſtreets every one ſhall howl, weeping abundantly.

4 And Heſhbon ſhall cry, and Elealeh: their voice ſhall be heard [even] unto Iahaz: therefore the armed ſouldiers of Moab ſhall cry out, his life ſhall be grievous unto him.

5 My heart ſhall cry out for Moab, his fugitives [ſhall flee] unto Zoar, an heifer of three years old: for by the mounting up of Luhith with weeping ſhall they go it up: for in the way of Horonaim, they ſhall raiſe up a cry of deſtruction.

6 For the waters of Nimrim ſhall be deſolate: for the hay is withered away, the graſſe faileth, there [is] no green thing.

7 Therefore the abundance they have gotten, and that which they have laid up, ſhall they carry away to the brook of the willows.

8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab: the howling thereof unto Eglaim, and the howling thereof unto Beer-elim.

9 For the waters of Dimon ſhall be full of bloud: for I will bring more upon Dimon, lions upon him that eſcapeth of Moab, and upon the remnant of the land.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Moab is exhorted to yeeld obedience to Chriſts kingdome. 6 Moab is threatned for her pride. 9 The prophet bewaileth her. 12 The judgement of Moab.

SEnd ye the lambe to the ruler of the land, from Sela to the wilderneſſe, unto the mount of the daughter of Zion.

2 For it ſhal be y as a wandring bird caſt out of the neſt: [ſo] the daughters of Moab ſhall be at the fords of Arnon.

3 Take counſel, execute judgement, make thy ſhadow as the night in the midſt of the noon-day, hide the outcaſts, bewray not him that wandereth.

4 Let mine outcaſts dwell with thee, Moab, be thou a covert to them from the face of the ſpoiler: for the extortioner

tioner is at an end, the ſpoiler ceaſeth, the oppreſſours are conſumed out of the land.

5 And in mercy ſhall the throne be eſtabliſhed, and he ſhall ſit upon it in truth, in the tabernacle of David, judging and ſeeking judgement, and haſting righteouſneſſe.

6 We have heard of the pride of Moab, (he is very proud) [even] of his haughtineſſe, and his pride, and his wrath: [but] his lies [ſhall] not [be] ſo.

7 Therefore ſhall Moab howl for Moab, every one ſhall howl: for the foundations of Kir-hareſeth ſhall ye mourn, ſurely [they are] ſtricken.

8 For the fields of Heſhbon languiſh, [and] the vine of Sibmah, the lords of the heathen have broken down the principal plants thereof, they are come even unto Iazer, they wandred [through] the wildernes, her branches are ſtretched out, they are gone over the ſea.

9 Therefore I will bewail with the weeping of Iazer, the vine of Sibmah: I will water thee with my tears, O Heſhbon, and Elealeh: for the ſhouting for thy ſummer-fruits, and for thy harveſt, is fallen.

10 And gladneſſe is taken away, and joy out of the plentifull field, and in the vineyards there ſhall be no ſinging, neither ſhall there be ſhouting: the treaders ſhall tread out no wine in [their] preſſes; I have made [their vintage] ſhouting to ceaſe.

11 Wherefore my bowels ſhall ſound like an harp for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kir-hareſh.

12 And it ſhall come to paſſe, when it is ſeen that Moab is weary on the high place, that he ſhall come to his ſanctuary to pray, but he ſhall not prevail.

13 This [is] the word that the LORD hath ſpoken concerning Moab ſince that time.

14 But now the LORD hath ſpoken, ſaying, Within three years, as the years of an hireling, and the glory of Moab ſhall be contemned, with all that great multitude; and the remnant [ſhall be] very ſmall [and] feeble.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Syria and Iſrael are threatned. 6 A remnant ſhall forſake idolatry. 9 The reſt ſhall be plagued for their impiety. 12 The wo of Iſraels enemies.

THE burden of Damaſcus. Behold, Damaſcus is taken away from [being] a city, & it ſhal be a ruinous heap.

2 The cities of Aroer [are] forſaken; they ſhall be for flocks which ſhall lie down, and none ſhall make [them] afraid.

3 The fortreſſe alſo ſhall ceaſe from Ephraim, and the kingdome from Damaſcus, and the remnant of Syria: they ſhall be as the glory of the children of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

4 And in that day it ſhall come to paſſe, [that] the glory of Iacob ſhall be made thin, and the fatneſſe of his fleſh ſhall wax lean.

5 And it ſhall be as when the harveſt-man gathereth the corn, and reapeth the eares with his arm: and it ſhal be as he that gathereth eares in the valley of Rephaim.

6 (Yet gleaning-grapes ſhall be left in it, as the ſhaking of an olive-tree, two or three berries in the top of the uppermoſt bough: four [or] five in the outmoſt fruitfull branches thereof, ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael.

7 At that day ſhall a man look to his maker, and his eyes ſhall have reſpect to the holy one of Iſrael.

8 And he ſhall not look to the altars, the work of his hands, neither ſhall reſpect that which his fingers have made, either the groves, or the images.)

9 In that day ſhall his ſtrong cities be as a forſaken bough, and an uppermoſt branch, which they left, becauſe of the children of Iſrael: and there ſhall be deſolation.

10 Becauſe thou haſt forgotten the God of thy ſalvation, and haſt not been mindfull of the rock of thy ſtrength: therefore ſhalt thou plant pleaſant plants, & ſhalt ſet it with ſtrange ſlips:

11 In the day ſhalt thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning ſhalt thou make thy ſeed to flouriſh; [but] the harveſt [ſhall be] a heap in the day of griefe, and of deſperate ſorrow.

12 Wo to the multitude of many people, [which] make a noiſe like the noiſe of the ſeas, and to the ruſhing of nations, [that] make a ruſhing like the ruſhing of mighty waters.

13 The nations ſhal ruſh like the ruſhing of many waters: but [God] ſhall rebuke them, & they ſhall flee farre off, and ſhall be chaſed as the chaff of the mountains before the winde, and like a rolling thing before the whirlwinde.

14 And behold, at evening-tide trouble, [&] before the morning he [is] not: this [is] the portion of them that ſpoil us, and the lot of them that rob us.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God in care of his people will deſtroy the Ethiopians. 7 An acceſſe thereby ſhall grow unto the church.

WO to the land ſhadowing with wings, which [is] beyond the rivers of Ethiopia:

2 That ſendeth ambaſſadours by the ſea, even in veſſels of bulruſhes upon the waters, [ſaying,] Go ye ſwift meſſengers to a nation ſcattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto, a nation meted out and troden down, whoſe land the rivers have ſpoiled.

3 All ye inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, ſee ye, when he lifteth up an enſigne on the mountains; and when he bloweth a trumpet, hear ye.

4 For ſo the LORD ſaid unto me, I will take my reſt, and I will conſider in my dwelling-place like a clear heat upon herbs, [and] like a cloud of dew in the heat of harveſt.

5 For

5 For afore the harveſt when ỹ bud is perfect, & the ſowre grape is ripening in the flower; he ſhall both cut off the ſprigs with pruning-hooks, & take away [and] cut down ỹ branches.
6 They ſhall be left together unto the fowls of the mountains, and to the beaſts of the earth: and the fowls ſhall ſummer upon them, and all the beaſts of the earth ſhall winter upon them.
7 In that time ſhall the preſent be brought unto the LORD of hoſts, of a people ſcattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out and troden under foot, whoſe land the rivers have ſpoiled, to the place of the name of the LORD of hoſts, the mount Zion.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The confuſion of Egypt. 11 The fooliſhnes of their princes. 18 The calling of Egypt to the church. 23 The covenant of Egypt, Aſſyria and Iſrael.

THe burden of Egypt. Behold, the LORD rideth upon a ſwift cloud, and ſhall come into Egypt, and the idols of Egypt ſhall be moved at his preſence, and the heart of Egypt ſhall melt in the midſt of it.
2 And I will ſet the Egyptians againſt the Egyptians: and they ſhall fight every one againſt his brother, and every one againſt his neighbour; citie againſt city, [and] kingdome againſt kingdome.
3 And the ſpirit of Egypt ſhall fail in the midſt thereof, and I will deſtroy the counſel thereof: and they ſhall ſeek to the idols, and to the charmers, and to them that have familiar ſpirits, and to the wizards.
4 And the Egyptians will I give over into the hand of a cruel lord; and a fierce king ſhall rule over them, ſaith the Lord, the LORD of hoſts.
5 And the waters ſhall fail from the ſea, and the river ſhall be waſted and dried up.
6 And they ſhall turn the rivers farre away, [and] the brooks of defence ſhall be emptied and dried up: the reeds and flags ſhall wither.
7 The paper-reeds by the brooks, by the mouth of the brooks, & every thing ſown by the brooks ſhall wither, be driven away, and be no [more.]
8 The fiſhers alſo ſhall mourn, and all they that caſt angle into the brooks ſhall lament, and they that ſpread nets upon the waters ſhall languiſh.
9 Moreover, they that work in fine flax, and they that weave net-works ſhall be confounded.
10 And they ſhall be broken in the purpoſes therof, all that make ſluces [and] ponds for fiſh.
11 Surely the princes of Zoan [are] fools, ỹ counſel of ỹ wiſe counſellers of Pharaoh is become brutiſh: how ſay ye unto Pharaoh, I [am] the ſonne of the wiſe, the ſonne of ancient kings?
12 Where [are] they? where [are] thy wiſe men? & let them tell thee now, and let them know what the LORD of hoſts hath purpoſed upon Egypt.
13 The princes of Zoan [are] become fools, the princes of Noph are deceived, they have alſo ſeduced Egypt, [even] they that are the ſtay of the tribes thereof.
14 The LORD hath mingled a perverſe ſpirit in the midſt thereof: and they have cauſed Egypt to erre in every work thereof, as a drunken man ſtaggereth in his vomit.
15 Neither ſhall there be any work for Egypt, which the head or tail, branch or ruſh may do.
16 In that day ſhall Egypt be like unto women: and it ſhall be afraid and fear, becauſe of the ſhaking of the hand of the LORD of hoſts, which he ſhaketh over it.
17 And the land of Iudah ſhall be a terrour unto Egypt, every one that maketh mention thereof, ſhal be afraid in himſelf; becauſe of the counſel of the LORD of hoſts, which he hath determined againſt it.
18 In that day ſhall five cities in the land of Egypt ſpeak the language of Canaan, and ſwear to the LORD of hoſts: one ſhall be called the citie of deſtruction.
19 In that day ſhall there be an altar to the LORD in the midſt of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD.
20 And it ſhall be for a ſigne, and for a witneſſe unto the LORD of hoſts in the land of Egypt: for they ſhall cry unto the LORD becauſe of the oppreſſours, and he ſhall ſend them a ſaviour and a great one, and he ſhall deliver them.
21 And the LORD ſhall be known to Egypt, & the Egyptians ſhall know the LORD in that day, and ſhall do ſacrifice & oblation, yea, they ſhall vow a vow unto the LORD, and perform [it.]
22 And the LORD ſhall ſmite Egypt, he ſhall ſmite and heal [it,] and they ſhall return even to the LORD, and he ſhall be intreated of them, and ſhall heal them.
23 In that day ſhall there be a highway out of Egypt to Aſſyria, and the Aſſyrian ſhall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Aſſyria, and the Egyptians ſhall ſerve with the Aſſyrians.
24 In that day ſhall Iſrael be the third with Egypt, and with Aſſyria, [even] a bleſſing in the midſt of the land.
25 Whom the LORD of hoſts ſhall bleſſe, ſaying, Bleſſed [be] Egypt my people, and Aſſyria the work of my hands, and Iſrael mine inheritance.

CHAP. XX.

A type prefiguring the ſhamefull captivitie of Egypt and Ethiopia.

IN the yeare that Tartan came unto Aſhdod (when Sargon the king of Aſſyria ſent him) and fought againſt Aſhdod, and took it:
2 At the ſame time ſpake the LORD by Iſaiah the ſon of Amoz, ſaying, Go, and

and looſe the ſackcloth from off thy loins, and put off thy ſhoe from thy foot: and he did ſo, walking naked, and bare-foot.

3 And the LORD ſaid, Like as my ſervant Iſaiah hath walked naked, and bare-foot three yeares, [for] a ſigne and wonder upon Egypt, and upon Ethiopia:

4 So ſhall the king of Aſſyria lead away the Egyptians priſoners, and the Ethiopians captives, young and old, naked and bare-foot, even with [their] buttocks uncovered, to the ſhame of Egypt.

5 And they ſhall be afraid and aſhamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

6 And the inhabitant of this iſle ſhall ſay in that day, Behold, ſuch [is] our expectation whither we flee for help, to be delivered from the king of Aſſyria: and how ſhall we eſcape?

CHAP. XXI.

1 The prophet bewailing the captivitie of his people, ſeeth in a viſion, the fall of Babylon by the Medes and Perſians. 11 Edom ſcorning the prophet, is moved to repentance. 13 The ſet time of Arabia's calamitie.

THE burden of the deſert of the ſea. As whirlwindes in the ſouth paſſe through; [ſo] it cometh from the deſert, from a terrible land.

2 A grievous viſion is declared unto me: the treacherous dealer dealeth treacherouſly, and the ſpoiler ſpoileth: go up, O Elam: beſiege, O Media: all the ſighing thereof have I made to ceaſe.

3 Therefore are my loyns filled with pain: pangs have taken hold upon me, as the pangs of a woman that travaileth: I was bowed down at the hearing [of it,] I was diſmayed at the ſeeing [of it.]

4 My heart panted, fearfulneſſe affrighted me: the night of my pleaſure hath he turned into fear unto me.

5 Prepare the table, watch in the watchtower, eat, drink: ariſe ye princes, [and] anoint the ſhield.

6 For thus hath the Lord ſaid unto me, Go, ſet a watchman, let him declare what he ſeeth.

7 And he ſaw a chariot [with] a couple of horſemen, a chariot of aſſes, [and] a chariot of camels: and he hearkened diligently with much heed.

8 And he cried, A lion: my lord, I ſtand continually upon the watchtower in the day-time, and I am ſet in my ward whole nights.

9 And behold, here cometh a chariot of men, [with] a couple of horſemen: and he anſwered and ſaid, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, and all the graven images of her gods he hath broken unto the ground.

10 O my threſhing, and the corn of my floor: that which I have heard of the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, have I declared unto you.

11 The burden of Dumah. He calleth to me out of Seir, Watchman, what of the night? watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman ſaid, The morning cometh, and alſo the night: if ye will enquire, enquire ye: return, come.

13 The burden upon Arabia. In the foreſt in Arabia ſhall ye lodge, O ye travelling companies of Dedanim.

14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema brought water to him that was thirſtie, they prevented with their bread him that fled.

15 For they fled from the ſwords, from the drawn ſword, and from the bent bow, and from the grievouſneſſe of warre.

16 For thus hath the Lord ſaid unto me, within a yeare, according to the yeares of an hireling, and all the glorie of Kedar ſhall fail.

17 And the reſidue of the number of archers, ye mighty men of the children of Kedar ſhall be diminiſhed: for the LORD God of Iſrael hath ſpoken [it.]

CHAP. XXII.

1 The prophet lamenteth the invaſion of Iury by the Perſians. 8 He reproveth their humane wiſdom, and worldly joy. 15 He propheſieth Shebnas deprivation, 20 and Eliakim prefiguring the kingdome of Chriſt, his ſubſtitution.

THE burden of the valley of viſion. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone up to the houſe tops?

2 Thou that art full of ſtirres, a tumultuous citie, a joyous citie: thy ſlain men [are] not ſlain with the ſword, nor dead in battel.

3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound by the archers: all that are found in thee are bound together, [which] have fled from farre.

4 Therefore ſaid I, Look away from me, I will weep bitterly, labour not to comfort me, becauſe of the ſpoiling of the daughter of my people.

5 For [it is] a day of trouble, and of treading down, and of perplexitie by the Lord GOD of hoſts in the valley of viſion, breaking down the walls, and of crying to the mountains.

6 And Elam bare the quiver with chariots of men [and] horſemen, and Kir uncovered the ſhield.

7 And it ſhal come to paſſe, [that] thy choiceſt valley ſhal be full of chariots, and the horſemen ſhal ſet themſelves in aray, at the gate.

8 And he diſcovered the covering of Iudah, and thou didſt look in that day to the armour of the houſe of the forreſt.

9 Ye have ſeen alſo the breaches of the citie of David, that they are many: and ye gathered together the waters of the lower pool.

10 And ye have numbred the houſes of Ieruſalem, and the houſes have ye broken down to fortifie the wall.

11 Ye

11 Ye made also a ditch between the two walls, for the water of the old pool: but ye have not looked unto the maker thereof, neither had respect unto him that fashioned it long ago.

12 And in that day did the Lord GOD of hosts call to weeping and to mourning, and to baldnesse, and to girding with sackcloth:

13 And behold, joy and gladnesse, slaying oxen, and killing sheep, eating flesh, and drinking wine; let us eat and drink, for to morrow we shall die.

14 And it was revealed in mine eares by the LORD of hosts, Surely this iniquity shall not be purged from you till ye die, saith the Lord GOD of hosts.

15 Thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, Go, get thee unto this treasurer, [even] unto Shebna, which [is] over the house, [and say,]

16 What hast thou here? and whom hast thou here, that thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre here, [as] he that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, [and] that graveth an habitation for himself in a rock?

17 Behold, the LORD will carry thee away with a mightie captivitie, and will surely cover thee.

18 He will surely violently turn and tosse thee, [like] a ball into a large countrey: there shalt thou die, and there the chariots of thy glory [shall be] the shame of thy lords house.

19 And I will drive thee from thy station, and from thy state shall he pull thee down.

20 And it shall come to passe in that day, that I will call my servant Eliakim the son of Hilkiah:

21 And I will clothe him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy government into his hand, and he shall be a father to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and to the house of Iudah.

22 And the key of the house of David will I lay upon his shoulder: so he shall open, and none shall shut, and he shall shut, and none shall open.

23 And I will fasten him [as] a nail in a sure place; and he shall be for a glorious throne to his fathers house.

24 And they shall hang upon him all the glorie of his fathers house, the offspring and the issue, all vessels of small quantity: from the vessels of cups, even to all the vessels of flagons.

25 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall the nail that is fastened in the sure place, be removed, and be cut down, and fall: and the burden that [was] upon it shall be cut off: for the LORD hath spoken it.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The miserable overthrow of Tyre.
17 Their unhappy return.

THe burden of Tyre. Howl ye ships of Tarshish, for it is laid waste, so that there is no house, no entring in: from the land of Chittim it is revealed to them.

2 Be still ye inhabitants of the isle: thou whom the merchants of Zidon, that passe over the sea, have replenished.

3 And by great waters the seed of Sihor, the harvest of the river [is] her revenue, and she is a mart of nations.

4 Be thou ashamed, O Zidon; for the sea hath spoken, [even] the strength of the sea, saying, I travail not, nor bring forth children, neither do I nourish up young men, [nor] bring up virgins.

5 As at the report concerning Egypt, so shall they be sorely pained at the report of Tyre.

6 Passe ye over to Tarshish, howl ye inhabitants of the isle.

7 [Is] this your joyous [city,] whose antiquitie [is] of ancient dayes? her own feet shall carrie her afarre off to sojourn.

8 Who hath taken this counsel against Tyre, the crowning [city,] whose merchants [are] princes, whose traffickers [are] the honourable of the earth?

9 The LORD of hosts hath purposed it, to stain the pride of all glorie, [and] to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.

10 Passe through thy land as a river, O daughter of Tarshish: [there is] no more strength.

11 He stretched out his hand over the sea, he shook the kingdomes: the LORD hath given a commandment against the merchant [city,] to destroy the strong holds thereof.

12 And he said, Thou shalt no more rejoyce, O thou oppressed virgin, daughter of Zidon: arise, passe over to Chittim, there also shalt thou have no rest.

13 Behold, the land of the Caldeans, this people was not [till] the Assyrian founded it for them that dwell in the wildernes: they set up the towers therof, they raised up the palaces thereof, [and] he brought it to ruine.

14 Howl ye ships of Tarshish: for your strength is laid waste.

15 And it shall come to passe in that day, that Tyre shall be forgotten seventy years, according to the dayes of one king: after the end of seventy yeares shall Tyre sing as an harlot.

16 Take an harp, go about the citie, thou harlot that hast been forgotten, make sweet melody, sing many songs, that thou mayest be remembred.

17 And it shall come to passe, after the end of seventy yeares, that the LORD will visit Tyre, and she shall turn to her hire, and shall commit fornication with all the kingdomes of the world upon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandise, and her hire shall be holinesse to the LORD: it shall not be treasured, nor laid up: for her merchandise shal be for them that dwell before the LORD, to eat sufficiently, and for durable clothing.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The dolefull judgements of God upon the land. 13 A remnant shall joyfully praise him. 16 God in his judgements shall advance his kingdome.

Behold,

BEhold, the LORD maketh the earth emptie, and maketh it waste, and turneth it upside down, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

2 And it shall be, as with the people, so with the priest; as with the servant, so with his master; as with the maid, so with her mistresse; as ℣ the buyer, so with the seller, as with the lender, so with the borrower; as with ℣ taker of usurie, so ℣ giver of usurie to him

3 The land shall be utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled: for the LORD hath spoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth [and] fadeth away, the world languisheth [and] fadeth away, the haughty people of the earth do languish.

5 The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof: because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant.

6 Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merry-hearted do sigh.

8 The mirth of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that rejoyce endeth, the joy of the harp ceaseth.

9 They shall not drink wine with a song, strong drink shall be bitter to them that drink it.

10 The city of confusion is broken down: every house is shut up, that no man may come in.

11 [There is] a crying for wine in the streets, all joy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.

12 In the city is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.

13 When thus it shall be in the midst of the land among the people: [there shal be] as the shaking of an olive-tree, [and] as the gleaning-grapes when the vintage is done.

14 They shall lift up their voice: they shal sing for the majestie of the LORD, they shall cry aloud from the sea.

15 Wherefore, glorifie ye the LORD in the fires: [even] the name of the LORD God of Israel in ℣ iles of ℣ sea.

16 From the uttermost part of the earth have we heard songs: even glory to the righteous: but I said, My leanesse, my leanesse, wo unto me: the treacherous dealers have dealt treacherously, yea, the treacherous dealers have dealt very treacherously.

17 Fear, and the pit, and the snare [are] upon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

18 And it shall come to passe, [that] he who fleeth from the noise of the fear, shall fall into the pit; and he that cometh up out of the midst of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for the windows from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth do shake.

19 The earth is utterly broken down, the earth is clean dissolved, the earth is moved exceedingly.

20 The earth shall reel to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be removed like a cottage, and the transgression thereof, shall be heavie upon it, and it shall fall and not rise again.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall punish the host of the high ones [that are] on high, and the kings of the earth upon the earth.

22 And they shall be gathered together [as] prisoners are gathered in the pit, and shall be shut up in the prison, and after many dayes shall they be visited.

23 Then the moon shall be confounded, and the sunne ashamed, when the LORD of hosts shall reigne in mount Zion and in Ierusalem, and before his ancients gloriously.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The prophet praiseth God for his judgments, 6 for his saving benefits, 9 and for his victorious salvation.

O LORD, thou [art] my God, I will exalt thee, I will praise thy name: for thou hast done wonderfull things, [thy] counsels of old [are] faithfulnesse [and] truth.

2 For thou hast made of a citie, an heap, of a defenced citie, a ruine: a palace of strangers, to be no citie, it shall never be built.

3 Therefore shall the strong people glorifie thee, the city of the terrible nations shall fear thee.

4 For thou hast been a strength to the poore, a strength to the needie in his distresse, a refuge from the storm, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones [is] as a storm [against] the wall.

5 Thou shalt bring down the noise of strangers, as the heat in a dry place: [even] the heat with the shadow of a cloud: the branch of the terrible ones shall be brought low.

6 And in this mountain shall the LORD of hosts make unto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

7 And he will destroy in this mountain the face of the covering cast over all people, and the vail that is spread over all nations.

8 He will swallow up death in victory, and the Lord GOD will wipe away tears from of all faces, and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken it.

9 And it shall be said in that day, Lo, this is our God, we have waited for him, and he will save us: this is the LORD, we have waited for him, we will be glad, and rejoyce in his salvation.

10 For in this mountain shall the hand of the LORD rest, and Moab shall be troden down under him, even as straw is troden down for the dunghill.

11 And he shal spread forth his hands in

in the midſt of them, as he that ſwimmeth ſpreadeth forth [his hands] to ſwim: and he ſhall bring down their pride together with the ſpoils of their hands.

12 And the fortreſſe of the high fort of thy walls ſhall he bring down, lay low, [and] bring to the ground, [even] to the duſt.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 A ſong inciting to confidence in God, 5 for his judgements, 12 and for his favour to his people. 20 An exhortation to wait on God.

IN that day ſhall this ſong be ſung in the land of Iudah, We have a ſtrong city, ſalvation will [God] appoint [for] walls and bulwarks.

2 Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the truth may enter in.

3 Thou wilt keep [him] in perfect peace, [whoſe] minde [is] ſtayed [on thee:] becauſe he truſted in thee.

4 Truſt ye in the LORD for ever: for in the LORD IEHOVAH [is] everlaſting ſtrength.

5 For he bringeth down them that dwell on high, the lofty city he layeth it low, he layeth it low, even to the ground, he bringeth it even to the duſt.

6 The foot ſhall tread it down, [even] the feet of the poore, [and] the ſteps of the needie.

7 The way of the iuſt [is] uprightneſſe: thou moſt upright, doeſt weigh the path of the iuſt.

8 Yea, in the way of thy iudgements O LORD, have we waited for thee; the deſire of our ſoul [is] to thy name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my ſoul have I deſired thee in the night, yea with my ſpirit within me will I ſeek thee early: for when thy judgements [are] in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteouſneſſe.

10 Let favour be ſhewed to the wicked, [yet] will he not learn righteouſneſſe: in the land of uprightneſſe will he deal unjuſtly, and will not behold the majeſtie of the LORD.

11 LORD, [when] thy hand is lifted up, they will not ſee: [but] they ſhall ſee, and be aſhamed for [their] envy at the people, yea the fire of thine enemies ſhall devoure them.

12 LORD, thou wilt ordain peace for us, for thou alſo haſt wrought all our works in us.

13 O LORD our God, [other] lords beſides thee have had dominion over us: [but] by thee onely will we make mention of thy name.

14 [They are] dead, they ſhall not live: [they are] deceaſed, they ſhall not riſe: therefore haſt thou viſited & deſtroyed them, and made all their memory to periſh.

15 Thou haſt increaſed the nation, O Lord, thou haſt increaſed ỹ nation, thou art glorified: thou hadſt removed [it] farre [unto] all the ends of the earth.

16 LORD, in trouble have they viſited thee, they poured out a prayer [when] thy chaſtening [was] upon the.

17 Like as a woman with childe [that] draweth neare the time of her deliverie, is in pain, [and] cryeth out in her pangs; ſo have we been in thy ſight, O LORD.

18 We have been with childe, we have been in pain, we have as it were brought forth winde, we have not wrought any deliverance in the earth, neither have the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 Thy dead men ſhall live, [together with] my dead body ſhall they ariſe: awake and ſing ye that dwell in duſt: for thy dew [is as] the dew of herbs, & ỹ earth ſhall caſt out the dead

20 Come, my people enter thou into thy chambers, and ſhut thy doores about thee: hide thy ſelf as it were for a little moment, untill the indignation be overpaſt.

21 For behold, the LORD cometh out of his place to puniſh the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquitie: the earth alſo ſhall diſcloſe her bloud, and ſhall no more cover her ſlain.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The care of God over his vineyard. 7 His chaſtiſements differ from judgements. 12 the church of Iews & Gentiles

IN that day the LORD with his ſore and great and ſtrong ſword ſhall puniſh Leviathan the piercing ſerpent, even Leviathan that crooked ſerpent, and he ſhall ſlay the dragon that [is] in the ſea.

2 In that day ſing ye unto her, A vineyard of red wine.

3 I the LORD do keep it, I will water it every moment; leſt any hurt it, I will keep it night and day.

4 Furie [is] not in me: who would ſet the bryers [and] thorns againſt me in battel? I would go through them, I would burn them together.

5 Or let him take hold of my ſtrength, [that] he may make peace with me, [and] he ſhall make peace with me.

6 He ſhall cauſe them that come of Iacob to take root: Iſrael ſhall bloſſome and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit.

7 Hath he ſmitten him, as he ſmote thoſe that ſmote him? [or] is he ſlain according to the ſlaughter of them that are ſlain by him?

8 In meaſure when it ſhooteth forth, thou wilt debate with it: he ſtayeth his rough winde in the day of the eaſt-winde.

9 By this therefore ſhall the iniquitie of Iacob be purged, and this [is] all the fruit to take away his ſin, when he maketh all the ſtones of the altar as chalk-ſtones that are beaten in ſunder, ỹ groves and images ſhal not ſtand up.

10 Yet the defenced citie [ſhall be]

desolate, [and] the habitation forsaken, and left like a wilderneſſe: there ſhall the calf feed, and there ſhall he lie down, and conſume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughs thereof are withered, they ſhall be broken off: the women come [and] ſet them on fire: for it [is] a people of no underſtanding: therefore he that made them will not have mercie on them, and he that formed them will ſhew them no favour.

12 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day [that] the LORD ſhall beat off from the chanel of the river unto the ſtream of Egypt, and ye ſhall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Iſrael.

13 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, [that] the great trumpet ſhall be blown, and they ſhall come which were ready to periſh in the land of Aſſyria, and the out-caſts in the land of Egypt, and ſhall worſhip the LORD in the holy mount at Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The prophet threatneth Ephraim for their pride and drunkenneſſe. 9 The reſidue ſhall be advanced in the kingdome of Chriſt. 7 He rebuketh their errour. 9 Their untowardneſſe to learn, 14 and their ſecuritie. 26 Chriſt the ſure foundation is promiſed. 18 Their ſecuritie ſhall be tried. 23 They are incited to the conſideration of Gods diſcreet providence.

WO to the crown of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whoſe glorious beautie [is] a fading flower, which [are] on the head of the fat valleys of them that are overcome with wine.

2 Behold, the Lord hath a mightie and ſtrong one, [which] as a tempeſt of hail [and] a deſtroying ſtorm, as a flood of mightie waters overflowing, ſhall caſt down to the earth with the hand.

3 The crown of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim ſhall be troden under feet.

4 And the glorious beautie which [is] on the head of the fat valley, ſhall be a fading flower, [and] as the haſtie fruit before the ſummer: which [when] he that looketh upon it, ſeeth it, while it is yet in his hand he eateth it up.

5 In that day ſhall the LORD of hoſts be for a crown of glorie, and for a diadem of beautie unto the reſidue of his people:

6 And for a ſpirit of judgement to him that ſitteth in judgement, and for ſtrength to them that turn the battel to the gate.

7 But they alſo have erred through wine, and through ſtrong drink are out of the way: the prieſt and the prophet have erred through ſtrong drink, they are ſwallowed up of wine, they are out of the way through ſtrong drink, they erre in viſion, they ſtumble [in] judgement.

8 For all tables are full of vomit [and] filthineſſe, [ſo that there is] no place [clean.]

9 Whom ſhall he teach knowledge? and whom ſhall he make to underſtand doctrine? them that are weaned from the milk, [and] drawn from ỹ breaſts.

10 For precept [muſt be] upon precept, precept upon precept, line upon line, line upon line, here a little [and] there a little.

11 For with ſtammering lips and another tongue, will he ſpeak to this people.

12 To whom he ſaid, this [is] the reſt [wherewith] ye may cauſe the wearie to reſt, and this [is] the refreſhing: yet they would not heare.

13 But the word of the LORD was unto them, precept upon precept, precept upon precept, line upon line, line upon line, here a little [and] there a little; that they might go and fall backward, and be broken, and ſnared, and taken.

14 Wherefore heare the word of the LORD, ye ſcornfull men that rule this people which [is] in Ieruſalem.

15 Becauſe ye have ſaid, We have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement; when the overflowing ſcourge ſhal paſſe through, it ſhall not come unto us: for we have made lies our refuge, and under falſhood have we hid our ſelves.

16 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation, a ſtone, a tried ſtone, a precious corner-[ſtone,] a ſure foundation: he that believeth, ſhall not make haſte.

17 Iudgement alſo will I lay to the line, and righteouſneſſe to the plummet, and the hail ſhall ſweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters ſhall overflow the hiding-place.

18 And your covenant with death ſhall be diſannulled, and your agreement with hell ſhall not ſtand; when ỹ overflowing ſcourge ſhal paſs through, then ye ſhall be troden down by it.

19 From the time that it goeth forth, it ſhall take you: for morning by morning ſhall it paſſe over, by day and by night, and it ſhall be a vexation, onely [to] underſtand the report.

20 For the bed is ſhorter, then that [a man] can ſtretch himſelf on [it:] and the covering narrower, then that he can wrap himſelf in [it.]

21 For the LORD ſhall riſe up as [in] mount Perazim, he ſhall be wroth as [in] the valley of Gibeon, that he may do his work, his ſtrange work; and bring to paſſe his act, his ſtrange act.

22 Now therefore be ye not mockers, leſt your bands be made ſtrong: for I have heard from the Lord GOD of hoſts a conſumption, even determined upon the whole earth.

23 Give ye eare, and heare my voice; hearken and heare my ſpeech.

24 Doth the plowman plow all day to ſow? doth he open and break the clods of his ground?

25 When he hath made plain the face thereof, doth he not caſt abroad the fitches, and ſcatter the cummin, & caſt in ỹ principall wheat, & the appointed barley, and the rye in their place?

26 For

26 For his God doth instruct him to discretion,[and] doth teach him.

27 For the fitches are not threshed with a threshing-instrument, neither is a cart-wheel turned about upon the cummin:but the fitches are beaten out with a staff,and the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread[corn]is bruised,because he will not ever be threshing it,nor break [it] with the wheel of his cart, nor bruise it with his horsemen.

29 This also cometh forth from the LORD of hosts, [which]is wonderfull in counsel,[and]excellent in working.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Gods heavie judgement upon Ierusalem 7 The unquietablenesse of her enemies. 9 The senselesnesse, 13 and deep hypocrisie of the Iewes. 18 A promise of sanctification to the godly

WO to Ariel, to Ariel the citie [where]David dwelt:adde ye yeare to yeare;let them kill sacrifices.

2 Yet I will distresse Ariel,and there shall be heavinesse and sorrow: and it shall be unto me as Ariel.

3 And I will camp against thee round about,and will lay siege against thee with a mount, and I will raise forts against thee.

4 And thou shalt be brought down, [and]shalt speak out of the ground,and thy speech shall be low out of the dust, and thy voice shall be as of one that hath a familiar spirit, out of the ground, and thy speech shall whisper out of the dust.

5 Moreover, the multitude of thy strangers shall be like small dust, and the multitude of the terrible ones shall be as chaff that passeth away: yea it shall be at an instant suddenly.

6 Thou shalt be visited of the LORD of hosts with thunder,and with earthquake,and great noise,with storm and tempest, and the flame of devouring fire.

7 And the multitude of all the nations that fight against Ariel, even all that fight against her and her munition, and that distresse her,shall be as a dream of a night-vision.

8 It shall even be as when a hungrie man dreameth, and behold he eateth; but he awaketh, and his soul is empty:or as when a thirsty man dreameth, and behold he drinketh; but he awaketh,and behold [he is] faint,and his soul hath appetite: so shall the multitude of all the nations be, that fight against mount Zion.

9 Stay your selves and wonder, cry ye out,and cry: they are drunken,but not with wine; they stagger, but not with strong drink.

10 For the LORD hath poured out upon you the spirit of deep sleep, and hath closed your eyes:the prophets & your rulers,the Seers hath he covered.

11 And the vision of all is become unto you,as the words of a book that is sealed,which [men] deliver to one that is learned, saying, Reade this,I pray thee;and he saith,I cannot,for it [is]sealed:

12 And the book is delivered to him that is not learned,saying,Reade this, I pray thee;& he saith,I am not learned.

13 Wherefore the Lord said, Forasmuch as this people draw neare me with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me,but have removed their heart farre from me, and their fear towards me is taught by the precept of men.

14 Therefore behold,I will proceed to do a marvellous work amongst this people,[even]a marvellous work, & a wonder:for the wisdome of their wise men shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent men shall be hid.

15 Wo unto them that seek deep to hide their counsel from the LORD,& their works are in the dark, and they say,Who seeth us,& who knoweth us?

16 Surely your turning of things upside down shall be esteemed as the potters clay:for shall the work say of him that made it,He made me not?or shall the thing framed,say of him that framed it, He had no understanding?

17 [Is]it not yet a very little while, and Lebanon shall be turned into a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field shall be esteemed as a forrest?

18 And in that day shall the deaf heare the words of the book, and the eyes of the blinde shall see out of obscuritie,and out of darknesse.

19 The meek also shall increase [their]joy in the LORD,and the poore among men shall rejoyce in the holy one of Israel.

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, and the scorner is consumed, and all that watch for iniquitie are cut off:

21 That make a man an offender for a word, and lay a snare for him that reproveth in the gate, and turn aside the just for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD who redeemed Abraham, concerning the house of Iacob,Iacob shall not now be ashamed,neither shall his face now waxe pale.

23 But when he seeth his children, the work of mine hands in the midst of him, they shall sanctifie my name, and sanctifie the holy one of Iacob,and shall fear the God of Israel.

24 They also that erred in spirit shall come to understanding, and they that murmured, shall learn doctrine.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The prophet threatneth the people for their confidence in Egypt:8 and contempt of Gods word.18 Gods mercies toward his church.27 Gods wrath,and ỹ peoples joy in ỹ destruction of Assyria

WO to the rebellious children,saith the LORD,that take counsel, but not of me;and that cover with a covering, but not of my spirit, that they may adde sin to sinne:

2 That walk to go down into Egypt,

(and have not asked at my mouth) to strengthen themselves in the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust in the shadow of Egypt.

3 Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh be your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt [your] confusion.

4 For his princes were at Zoan, and his ambassadours came to Hanes.

5 They were all ashamed of a people [that] could not profit them, nor be an help nor profit, but a shame, and also a reproach.

6 The burden of the beasts of the South; into the land of trouble and anguish, from whence [come] the young and old lion, the viper and fiery flying serpent, they will carrie their riches upon the shoulders of young asses, and their treasures upon the bunches of camels, to a people [that] shall not profit [them.]

7 For the Egyptians shall help in vain, and to no purpose: therefore have I cried concerning this, Their strength [is] to sit still.

8 Now go, write it before them in a table, and note it in a book, that it may be for the time to come for ever and ever:

9 That this [is] a rebellious people, lying children, children [that] will not heare the law of the LORD:

10 Which say to the Seers, See not; and to the prophets, Prophesie not unto us right things, speak unto us smooth things, prophesie deceits.

11 Get you out of the way, turn aside out of the path, cause the holy one of Israel to cease from before us.

12 Wherefore thus saith the holy one of Israel, Because ye despise this word, and trust in oppression and perverseness, and stay thereon:

13 Therefore this iniquitie shall be to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking cometh suddenly at an instant.

14 And he shall break it as the breaking of the potters vessel, that is broken in pieces, he shall not spare; so that there shall not be found in the bursting of it, a sherd to take fire from the hearth, or to take water [withall] out of the pit.

15 For thus saith the Lord GOD, the holy one of Israel, In returning and rest shall ye be saved, in quietness and in confidence shall be your strength: and ye would not.

16 But ye said, No, for we will flee upon horses: therefore shal ye flee: and we will ride upon the swift; therefore shall they that pursue you, be swift.

17 One thousand [shall flee] at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of five shall ye flee, till ye be left as a beacon upon the top of a mountain, and as an ensigne on an hill.

18 And therefore will the LORD wait that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he may have mercy upon you; for the LORD [is] a God of judgement; blessed [are] all they that wait for him.

19 For the people shall dwell in Zion at Ierusalem: thou shalt weep no more: he will be very gracious unto thee, at the voice of thy cry; when he shall heare it, he will answer thee.

20 And [though] the Lord give you the bread of adversitie, and the water of affliction, yet shall not thy teachers be removed into a corner any more, but thine eyes shall see thy teachers:

21 And thine eares shall heare a word behinde thee, saying, This [is] the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, & when ye turn to the left.

22 Ye shall defile also the covering of thy graven images of silver, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou shalt cast them away as a menstruous cloth, thou shalt say unto it, Get thee hence.

23 Then shall he give the rain of thy seed that thou shalt sow the ground withall, and bread of the increase of the earth, and it shall be fat and plenteous: in that day shall thy cattel feed in large pastures.

24 The oxen likewise and the young asses that eare the ground, shall eat clean provender which hath been winnowed with the shovel & the fanne.

25 And there shall be upon every high mountain, and upon every high hill, rivers [and] streames of waters, in the day of the great slaughter, when the towers fall.

26 Moreover, the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, & the light of the sun shall be sevenfold, as the light of seven dayes, in the day that the LORD bindeth up the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

27 Behold, the name of the LORD cometh from farre, burning with his anger, and the burden [thereof] is heavie: his lips are ful of indignation, and his tongue as a devouring fire.

28 And his breath as an overflowing stream, shall reach to the midst of the neck, to sift the nations with the sive of vanity: and [there shall be] a bridle in the jaws of the people, causing [them] to erre.

29 Ye shall have a song as in the night, [when] a holy solemnity is kept, and gladness of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountain of the LORD, to the mighty one of Israel.

30 And the LORD shall cause his glorious voice to be heard, and shall shew the lighting down of his arm, with the indignation of [his] anger, and with y flame of a devouring fire [with] scattering, and tempest, and hailstones.

31 For through the voice of the LORD shall the Assyrian be beaten down [which] smote with a rod.

32 And in every place where the grounded staff shall passe, which the LORD shall lay upon him, it shall be with tabrets and harps: and in battels of shaking will he fight with it.

33 For Tophet [is] ordained of old: yea for the king it is prepared, he hath made

made [it] deep [and] large: the pile thereof [is] fire and much wood, the breath of the LORD, like a stream of brimstone, doth kindle it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The prophet sheweth the cursed folly in trusting to Egypt, and forsaking of God. 6 He exhorteth to conversion. 8 He sheweth the fall of Assyria.

WO to them that go down to Egypt for help, and stay on horses, and trust in chariots, because [they are] many; and in horsemen, because they are very strong: but they look not unto the holy one of Israel, neither seek the LORD.

2 Yet he also [is] wise, and will bring evil, and will not call back his words: but will arise against the house of the evil-doers, & against the help of them that work iniquity.

3 Now the Egyptians [are] men and not God, and their horses flesh and not spirit; when the LORD shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall fall, & he that is holpen shall fall down, and they all shall fail together.

4 For thus hath the LORD spoken unto me, Like as the lion and the young lion roaring on his prey, when a multitude of shepherds is called forth against him, he will not be afraid of their voice, nor abase himself for the noise of them: so shall the LORD of hosts come down to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

5 As birds flying, so will the LORD of hosts defend Ierusalem, defending also he will deliver it, [and] passing over he will preserve [it.]

6 Turn ye unto him from whom the children of Israel have deeply revolted

7 For in that day every man shall cast away his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, which your own hands have made unto you for a sinne.

8 Then shall the Assyrian fall with the sword, not of a mighty man; and the sword, not of a mean man shall devoure him: but he shall flee from the sword, and his young men shall be discomfited.

9 And he shal passe over to his strong hold for fear, and his princes shall be afraid of the ensigne, saith the LORD, whose fire [is] in Zion, and his furnace in Ierusalem.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The blessings of Christs kingdome. 9 Desolation is foreshewn. 15 Restauration is promised to succeed.

BEhold, a king shall reigne in righteousnesse, and princes shall rule in judgement.

2 And a man shall be as an hiding-place from the wind, and a covert from the tempest: as rivers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a great rock in a weary land.

3 And the eyes of them that see, shall not be dimme; and the eares of them that heare, shall hearken.

4 The heart also of the rash shall understand knowledge, and the tongue of the stammerers shall be ready to speak plainly.

5 The vile person shall be no more called liberall, nor the churl said to be bountifull.

6 For the vile person will speak villany, and his heart wil work iniquity, to practise hypocrisie, and to utter errour against the LORD, to make empty the soul of the hungry, and he will cause the drink of the thirstie to fail.

7 The instruments also of the churl [are] evil: he deviseth wicked divices to destroy [the] poore with lying words, even when the needy speaketh right.

8 But the liberall deviseth liberall things, and by liberall things shall he stand.

9 Rise up ye women that are at ease, heare my voice ye careless daughters, give eare unto my speech.

10 Many dayes and yeares shall ye be troubled, ye careless women: for the vintage shall fail, the gathering shall not come.

11 Tremble ye women that are at ease: be troubled ye careless ones: strip ye and make ye bare, and gird [sackcloth] upon your loynes.

12 They shall lament for the teats, for the pleasant fields, for the fruitfull vine.

13 Vpon the land of my people shall come up thorns [and] briers, yea upon all the houses of joy in [the] joyous citie:

14 Because the palaces shall be forsaken, the multitude of the city shall be left, the forts and towers shall be for dennes for ever, a joy of wilde asses, a pasture of flocks:

15 Vntill the spirit be poured upon us from on high, and the wildernesse be a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field be counted for a forrest.

16 Then judgement shal dwell in the wildernesse, and righteousnesse remain in the fruitfull field.

17 And the work of righteousnesse shal be peace, and the effect of righteousnesse, quietnesse & assurance for ever.

18 And my people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, & in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting-places:

19 When it shall hail, coming down on the forrest; and the citie shall be low in a low place.

20 Blessed [are] ye that sow beside all waters, that send forth [thither] the feet of the ox and the asse.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Gods judgements against the enemies of the church. 19 The priviledges of the godly.

WO to thee that spoilest, and thou [wast] not spoiled; and dealest treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee: when thou shalt cease to spoil, thou shalt be spoiled; [and] when thou shalt make an end to deal treacherously, they shall deal treacherously with thee.

2 O LORD, be gracious unto us,

we have waited for thee: be thou their arm every morning, our salvation also in the time of trouble.

3 At the noise of the tumult the people fled: at the lifting up of thy self the nations were scattered.

4 And your spoil shall be gathered [like] the gathering of the caterpillar: as the running to and fro of locusts shall he run upon them.

5 The LORD is exalted: for he dwelleth on high, he hath filled Zion with judgement and righteousnesse.

6 And wisdome and knowledge shall be the stability of thy times, [and] strength of salvation: the fear of the LORD is his treasure.

7 Behold, their valiant ones shall cry without: the ambassadours of peace shall weep bitterly.

8 The high-wayes lie waste, the wayfaring man ceaseth, he hath broken the covenant, he hath despised the cities, he regardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth [and] languisheth, Lebanon is ashamed [and] hewen down: Sharon is like a wilderneſſe, and Bashan & Carmel shake off [their fruits]

10 Now will I rise, saith the LORD: now will I be exalted, now will I lift up my self.

11 Ye shall conceive chaff, ye shall bring forth stubble: your breath [as] fire shall devoure you.

12 And the people shall be [as] the burnings of lime: [as] thorns cut up shall they be burnt in the fire.

13 Heare ye that are farre off, what I have done; and ye that are neare, acknowledge my might.

14 The sinners in Zion are afraid, fearfulneſſe hath surprized the hypocrites: who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? who amongst us shall dwell with everlasting burnings?

15 He that walketh righteously, and speaketh uprightly, he that despiseth the gain of oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his eares from hearing of bloud, and shutteth his eyes from seeing evil:

16 He shall dwell on high: his place of defence [shall be] the munitions of rocks, bread shall be given him, his waters [shall be] sure.

17 Thine eyes shall see the king in his beautie: they shall behold the land that is very farre off.

18 Thine heart shall meditate terrour: Where [is] the scribe? where [is] the receiver? where [is] he that counted the towers?

19 Thou shalt not see a fierce people, a people of a deeper speech then thou canst perceive; of a stammering tongue, [that thou canst] not understand.

20 Look upon Zion the city of our solemnities; thine eyes shall see Jerusalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle [that] shall not be taken down; not one of the stakes thereof shall ever be removed, neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken.

21 But there the glorious LORD [will be] unto us a place of broad rivers [and] streames; wherein shall go no galley with oars, neither shall gallant ship passe thereby.

22 For the LORD [is] our judge, the LORD [is] our lawgiver, the LORD [is] our king, he will save us.

23 Thy tacklings are loosed, they could not well strengthen their mast, they could not spread the sail: then is the prey of a great spoil divided, the lame take the prey.

24 And the inhabitant shall not say, I am sick: the people that dwell therein [shall be] forgiven [their] iniquity.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The judgements wherewith God revengeth his church. 11 The desolation of her enemies. 16 The certaintie of the prophecie.

COme neare ye nations to heare, and hearken ye people: let the earth hear, and all that is therein: the world, and all things that come forth of it.

2 For the indignation of the LORD [is] upon all nations, and [his] fury upon all their armies: he hath utterly destroyed them, he hath delivered them to the slaughter.

3 Their slain also shall be cast out, and their stink shall come up out of their carcases, and the mountains shall be melted with their bloud.

4 And all the host of heaven shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be rolled together as a scroll: and all their host shall fall down as the leaf falleth off from the vine, and as a falling [fig] from the fig tree.

5 For my sword shall be bathed in heaven: behold it shall come down upon Idumea, and upon the people of my curse to judgement.

6 The sword of the LORD is filled with bloud, it is made fat with fatnes, [and] with the bloud of lambes and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rammes: for the LORD hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.

7 And the unicorns shall come down with them, and the bullocks with the bulls, and their land shall be soaked with bloud, and their dust made fat with fatnesse.

8 For [it is] the day of the LORDS vengeance, [and] the yeare of recompenses for the controversie of Zion.

9 And the streams thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.

10 It shall not be quenched night nor day, the smoak thereof shall go up for ever: from generation to generation it shall lie waste, none shall passe through it for ever and ever.

11 But the cormorant and the bittern shall possesse it, the owl also and the raven shall dwell in it, and he shall stretch out upon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptinesse.

12 They

12 They shall call the nobles thereof to the kingdome, but none [shall be] there, and all her princes shall be nothing.

13 And thorns shall come up in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortresses thereof, and it shall be an habitation of dragons, [and] a court for owls.

14 The wilde beasts of the desert shall also meet with the wilde beasts of the ilands, and the satyre shall cry to his fellow, the shrich-owl also shall rest there, and finde for her self a place of rest.

15 There shall the great owl make her nest, and lay, & hatch, and gather under her shadow: there shall the vultures also be gathered, every one with her mate.

16 Seek ye out of the book of the LORD, and reade: no one of these shall fail none shall want her mate: for my mouth it hath commanded, and his spirit it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath divided it unto them by line: they shall possesse it for ever, from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The joyfull flourishing of Christs kingdome. 3 The weak are encouraged by the vertues and priviledges of the gospel.

THe wilderneſſe and the solitary place shall be glad for them: and the desert shall reioyce, and blossome as the rose.

2 It shall blossome abundantly, and reioyce even with joy and singings; the glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it, the excellencie of Carmel and Sharon: they shall see the glory of the LORD, [&] the excellency of our God.

3 Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees.

4 Say to them that are of a fearfull heart, Be strong, fear not: behold, your God wil come [with] vengeance, [even] God [with] a recompense, he will come and save you.

5 Then the eyes of the blinde shall be opened, and the eares of the deaf shall be unstopped.

6 Then shall the lame man leap as an hart, and the tongue of the dumbe sing: for in the wilderneſſe shall waters break out, and streams in the desert.

7 And the parched ground shall become a pool, & the thirsty land springs of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each lay [shall be] grasse with reeds and rushes.

8 And an high way [shall be] there, and a way, and it shall be called the way of holineſſe, the unclean shall not passe over it, but it [shall be] for those: the way-faring men, though fools, shall not erre [therein.]

9 No lion shall be there, nor any ravenous beast shall go up thereon, it shall not be found there; but the redeemed shall walk [there.]

10 And the ransomed of the LORD shall return and come to Zion with songs, and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shal obtain joy & gladneſſe and sorrow & sighing shall flee away.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Sennacherib invadeth Iudah. 4 Rabshakeh sent by Sennacherib, by blasphemous perſwasions solliciteth the people to revolt. 22 His words are told to Hezekiah.

NOw it came to passe in the fourteenth yeare of king Hezekiah, [that] Sennacherib king of Assyria came up against all the defenced cities of Iudah, and took them.

2 And the king of Assyria sent Rabshakeh, from Lachish to Ieruſalem, unto king Hezekiah, with a great army: and he stood by the conduit of the upper pool in the high-way of the fullers field.

3 Then came forth unto him Eliakim, Hilkiahs son, which [was] over the house, and Shebna the scribe, and Ioah Asaphs son the recorder.

4 And Rabshakeh said unto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, y king of Assyria, What confidence [is] this wherein thou trusteſt?

5 I say, [sayest thou,] (but [they are but] vain words) [I have] counsel and strength for warre: now on whom dost thou trust, y thou rebellest against me?

6 Lo, thou trusteſt in the staff of this broken reed, on Egypt: whereon if a man lean, it will go into his hand and pierce it: so [is] Pharaoh king of Egypt to all that trust in him.

7 But if thou say to me, We trust in the LORD our God: [is it] not he whose high places, and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and said to Iudah, and to Ieruſalem, Ye shall worship before this altar?

8 Now therefore give pledges, I pray thee, to my master the king of Assyria, and I will give thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

9 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my masters servants, and put thy trust on Egypt, for charets and for horsmen?

10 And am I now come up without the Lord against this land, to destroy it? the Lord said unto me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

11 Then said Eliakim, and Shebna, and Ioah, unto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, unto thy servants in the Syrian language; for we understand [it:] and speak not to us in the Iews language, in the eares of the people that [are] on the wall.

12 But Rabshakeh said, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? [hath he] not [sent me] to the men that sit upon the wall, y they may eat their own dung, and drink their own pisse with you?

13 Then Rabshakeh stood, and cried with a loud voice in the Iews lan-

ſuage, and ſaid, Heare ye the words of the great king, the king of Aſſyria.

14 Thus ſaith the king, let not Hezekiah deceive you, for he ſhall not be able to deliver you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you truſt in the Lord, ſaying, The Lord will ſurely deliver us, this city ſhall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Aſſyria.

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus ſaith the king of Aſſyria, Make an agreement with me by a preſent, and come out to me: and eat ye every one of his vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his own ciſtern:

17 Vntill I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards.

18 [Beware] leſt Hezekiah perſwade you, ſaying, The LORD will deliver us. Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered his land out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria?

19 Where [are] the gods of Hamath and Arphad? where [are] the gods of Sepharvaim? and have they delivered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who [are they] amongſt all the gods of theſe lands, that have delivered their land, out of my hand, that the LORD ſhould deliver Ieruſalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and anſwered him not a word, for the kings commandment was, ſaying, Anſwer him not.

22 Then came Eliakim the ſonne of Hilkiah, that [was] over the houſhold, and Shebna the ſcribe, and Ioah the ſonne of Aſaph the recorder, to Hezekiah with [their] clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabſhakeh.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 Hezekiah mourning, ſendeth to Iſaiah to pray for them. 6 Iſaiah comforteth them. 8 Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, ſendeth a blaſphemous letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiahs prayer. 21 Iſaiah his propheſie of the pride and deſtruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion. 36 An angel ſlayeth the Aſſyrians. 37 Sennacherib is ſlain at Nineveh by his own ſonnes.

AND it came to paſſe when king Hezekiah heard [it,] that he rent his clothes, and covered himſelf with ſackcloth, and went into the houſe of the LORD.

2 And he ſent Eliakim, who [was] over the houſhold, and Shebna the ſcribe, and the elders of the prieſts covered with ſackcloth, unto Iſaiah the prophet the ſonne of Amoz.

3 And they ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith Hezekiah, this day is a day of trouble, & of rebuke: & of blaſphemie: for the children are come to the birth, and [there is] not ſtrength to bring forth.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will heare the words of Rabſhakeh, whom the king of Aſſyria his maſter hath ſent to reproach the living God, and wil reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up [thy] prayer for the remnant that is left.

5 So the ſervants of king Hezekiah came to Iſaiah.

6 And Iſaiah ſaid unto them, Thus ſhall ye ſay unto your maſter, Thus ſaith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words that thou haſt heard, wherewith the ſervants of the king of Aſſyria have blaſphemed me.

7 Behold, I will ſend a blaſt upon him, and he ſhall heare a rumour, and return to his own land, and I will cauſe him to fal by the ſword in his own land.

8 So Rabſhakeh returned, and found the king of Aſſyria warring againſt Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachiſh.

9 And he heard ſay concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, He is come forth to make warre with thee: and when he heard [it,] he ſent meſſengers to Hezekiah, ſaying,

10 Thus ſhall ye ſpeak to Hezekiah king of Iudah, ſaying, Let not thy God in whom thou truſteſt deceive thee, ſaying, Ieruſalem ſhall not be given into the hand of the king of Aſſyria.

11 Behold, thou haſt heard what the kings of Aſſyria have done to all lands by deſtroying them utterly, and ſhalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the Gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have deſtroyed, [as] Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which [were] in Telaſſar?

13 Where [is] the king of Hamath, & the king of Arphad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, Hena and Ivah?

14 And Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the meſſengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up unto the houſe of the Lord, and ſpread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed unto the LORD, ſaying,

16 O LORD of hoſts, God of Iſrael, that dwelleſt [between] the cherubims: thou art the God, [even] thou alone, of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou haſt made heaven and earth.

17 Incline thine eare, O LORD, and heare; open thine eyes, O LORD, and ſee: and heare all the words of Sennacherib, which hath ſent to reproach the living God.

18 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Aſſyria have laid waſte all the nations and their countreys,

19 And have caſt their gods into the fire: for they [were] no gods, but the work of mens hands, wood & ſtone: therefore they have deſtroyed them.

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, ſave us from his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know, that thou [art] the LORD, [even] thou onely.

21 Then Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz ſent unto Hezekiah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Whereas thou haſt prayed to me againſt Sennacherib king of Aſſyria:

22 This [is] the word which the LORD hath ſpoken concerning him, The virgin the daughter of Zion hath deſpiſed thee, [and] laughed thee to ſcorn, the daughter of Ieruſalem hath ſhaken her head at thee.

23 Whom haſt thou reproached and blaſphemed? and againſt whom haſt thou exalted [thy] voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? [even] againſt the holy one of Iſrael.

24 By thy ſervants haſt thou reproached ℣ Lord, and haſt ſaid, By the multitude of my chariots am I come up to the height of the mountains to the ſides of Lebanon, and I will cut down the tall cedars thereof, [and] the choice firre-trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, [and] the forreſt of his Carmel.

25 I have digged and drunk water, & with the ſole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of ℣ beſieged places.

26 Haſt thou not heard long ago, [how] I have done it, and of ancient times that I have formed it? now have I brought it to paſſe, that thou ſhouldeſt be to lay waſt defenced cities into ruinous heaps.

27 Therefore their inhabitants [were] of ſmall power, they were diſmayed and confounded: they were [as] the graſſe of the field, and [as] the green herb, [as] the graſſe on the houſe-tops, and [as corn] blaſted before it be grown up.

28 But I know thy abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage againſt me.

29 Becauſe thy rage againſt me, and thy tumult is come up into mine eares: therefore will I put my hook in thy noſe, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou cameſt.

30 And this [ſhal be] a ſigne unto thee, Ye ſhall eat this yeare ſuch as groweth of it ſelf: and the ſecond yeare that which ſpringeth of the ſame: & in the third yeare ſow ye and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof.

31 And the remnant that is eſcaped of the houſe of Iudah, ſhall again take root down-ward, & bear fruit upward

32 For out of Ieruſalem ſhall go forth a remnant, and they that eſcape out of mount Zion: the zeal of the LORD of hoſts ſhall do this.

33 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD concerning the king of Aſſyria, He ſhall not come into this citie, nor ſhoot an arrow there, nor come before it with ſhields, nor caſt a bank againſt it.

34 By the way that he came, by the ſame ſhall he return, and ſhall not come into this citie, ſaith the LORD.

35 For I will defend this city to ſave it, for mine own ſake, and for my ſervant Davids ſake.

36 Then the angel of the LORD went forth, and ſmote in the camp of the Aſſyrians an hundred and foure-ſcore and five thouſand, & when they aroſe early in the morning, behold, they [were] all dead corpſes.

37 So Sennacherib king of Aſſyria departed, and went, and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

38 And it came to paſſe as he was worſhipping in the houſe of Niſroch his god, that Adramelech and Sharezer his ſons ſmote him with the ſword; and they eſcaped into the land of Armenia: and Eſar-haddon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Hezekiah having received a meſſage of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The ſun goeth ten degrees backward for a ſigne of that promiſe. 9 His ſong of thanksgiving.

1 IN thoſe dayes, was Hezekiah ſick unto death: and Iſaiah the prophet the ſon of Amoz came unto him, and ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Set thine houſe in order: for thou ſhalt die and not live.

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed unto the LORD,

3 And ſaid, Remember now, O LORD, I beſeech thee, how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done ℣ which is good in thy ſight; and Hezekiah wept ſore.

4 Then came the word of the LORD to Iſaiah, ſaying,

5 Go and ſay to Hezekiah, Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have ſeen thy tears: behold, I will adde unto thy dayes fifteen yeares.

6 And I will deliver thee, and this city, out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria: and I will defend this citie.

7 And this [ſhall be] a ſigne unto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will do this thing that he hath ſpoken.

8 Behold, I will bring again the ſhadow of the degrees which is gone down in the ſunne-dial of Ahaz ten degrees backward: ſo the ſunne returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone down.

9 The writing of Hezekiah king of Iudah, when he had been ſick, and was recovered of his ſickneſſe:

10 I ſaid, in the cutting off of my dayes, I ſhall go to the gates of the grave: I am deprived of the reſidue of my yeares.

11 I ſaid, I ſhall not ſee the LORD, [even] the LORD in the land of the living: I ſhall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine age is departed, and is removed from me as a ſhepherds tent: I have cut off like a weaver my life: he will cut me off with pining ſickneſſe: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

13 I reckoned till morning, [that] as a lion ſo will he break all my bones: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a crane [or] a ſwallow, ſo did I chatter: I did mourn as a dove: mine eyes fail [℣ looking] upward: O LORD,

I am oppressed, undertake for me.

15 What shall I say? he hath both spoken unto me, and himself hath done[it]: I shal go softly all my yeares in the bitternesse of my soul.

16 O Lord, by these things[men]live, and in all these things [is] the life of my spirit: so wilt thou recover me, and make me to live.

17 Behold, for peace I had great bitternes; but thou hast in love to my soul[delivered]it from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all my sinnes behinde thy back.

18 For the grave cannot praise thee, death can [not] celebrate thee. they that go down into the pit cannot hope for thy truth.

19 The living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I[do]this day: the father to the children shall make known thy truth.

20 The LORD [was ready] to save me: therefore we will sing my songs to the stringed instruments, all the dayes of our life, in the house of the LORD.

21 For Isaiah had said, Let them take a lump of figs, and lay[it]for a plaister upon the boyl, and he shall recover.

22 Hezekiah also had said, What[is] the signe that I shall go up to the house of the LORD?

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Merodach-baladan sending to visit Hezekiah because of the wonder, hath notice of his treasures. 3 Isaiah understanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captivity.

AT that time Merodach-baladan the sonne of Baladan king of Babylon, sent letters and a present to Hezekiah: for he had heard that he had been sick, and was recovered.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and shewed them the house of his precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house: nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

3 Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a farre country unto me, [even] from Babylon.

4 Then said he, What have they seen in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All that is in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them.

5 Then said Isaiah to Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD of hosts.

6 Behold, the dayes come, that all that[is]in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store until this day, shall be carried to Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD:

7 And of thy sons that shal issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away; and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

8 Then said Hezekiah to Isaiah, Good [is]the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken: he said moreover, For there shall be peace & truth in my dayes.

CHAP. XL.

1 The promulgation of the gospel 3 The preaching of Iohn Baptist. 9 The preaching of the apostles. 12 The prophet by the omnipotencie of God, 18 and his incomparableness, 25 comforteth the people.

COmfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God.

2 Speak ye comfortably to Ierusalem, and cry unto her, that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath received of the LORDS hand double for all her sins.

3 The voice of him that crieth in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make straight in the desert a high way for our God.

4 Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low: and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough places plain.

5 And the glory of the LORD shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see [it] together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken[it.]

6 The voice said, Cry. And he said, What shall I cry? All flesh is grasse, and all the goodlinesse thereof[is]as the flower of the field.

7 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: because the spirit of the LORD bloweth upon it: surely the people is grasse.

8 The grasse withereth, the flower fadeth: but the word of our God shall stand for ever.

9 O Zion, that bringest good tidings, get thee up into the high mountain: O Ierusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift up thy voice with strength: lift[it] up, be not afraid: say unto the cities of Iudah, Behold your God.

10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come with strong[hand,]and his arm shall rule for him: behold, his reward [is] with him, and his work before him.

11 He shall feed his flock like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambes with his arm, and carry[them]in his bosome, [and]shall gently lead those that are with young.

12 Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand? and meted out heaven with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a ballance?

13 Who hath directed the spirit of the LORD, or [being] his counseller hath taught him?

14 With whom took he counsel, and [who] instructed him, and taught him in the path of judgement, and taught him knowledge, and shewed to him the way of understanding?

15 Behold, the nations[are] as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the ballance: behold, he taketh up the iles as a very little thing.

16 And

16 And Lebanon [is] not sufficient to burn, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt-offering.

17 All nations before him [are] as nothing, and they are counted to him lesse then nothing, and vanitie.

18 To whom then will ye liken God? or what likenesse will ye compare unto him?

19 The workman melteth a graven image, and the goldsmith spreadeth it over with gold, & casteth silver chains.

20 He that [is] so impoverished that he hath no oblation, choseth a tree [that] will not rot; he seeketh unto him a cunning workman to prepare a graven image [that] shall not be moved.

21 Have ye not known? have ye not heard? hath it not been told you from the beginning? have ye not understood from the foundations of the earth?

22 [It is] he that sitteth upon ỹ circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof [are] as grashoppers; that stretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

23 That bringeth the princes to nothing; he maketh the judges of the earth as vanity.

24 Yea they shall not be planted, yea they shall not be sown; yea their stock shall not take root in the earth: and he shall also blow upon them, and they shall wither, and the whirlwinde shall take them away as stubble.

25 To whom then will ye liken me, or shall I be equall? saith the holy one.

26 Lift up your eyes on high, and behold, who hath created these things, ỹ bringeth out their host by number: he calleth them all by names, by the greatnesse of his might, for that [he is] strong in power, not one faileth.

27 Why sayest thou, O Iacob, and speakest, O Israel, My way is hid from the LORD, and my judgement is passed over from my God?

28 Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard, [that] the everlasting God, the LORD, the creatour of the ends of the earth fainteth not, neither is wearie? [there is] no searching of his understanding.

29 He giveth power to the faint; and to [them that have] no might, he increaseth strength.

30 Even the youths shall faint and be wearie, and the young men shall utterly fall.

31 But they that wait upon the LORD shall renew [their] strength: they shall mount up with wings as eagles, they shall run and not be weary, [and] they shall walk and not faint.

CHAP. XLI.

1 God expostulateth with his people about his mercies to the church, 10 about his promises, 21 and about the vanity of idols.

KEep silence before me, O ilands, and let the people renew [their] strength: let them come neare, then let them speak: let us come neare together to judgement.

2 Who raised up the righteous man from the east, called [him] to his foot, gave the nations before him, and made [him] rule over kings? he gave [them] as the dust to his sword, [and] as driven stubble to his bow.

3 He pursued them [and] passed safely: [even] by the way [that] he had not gone with his feet.

4 Who hath wrought and done [it,] calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD the first, and with the last, I [am] he.

5 The iles saw it, and feared, the ends of the earth were afraid, drew neare and came.

6 They helped every one his neighbour, and [every one] said to his brother, Be of good courage.

7 So the carpenter encouraged the goldsmith, [and] he that smoutheth [with] the hammer him that smote the anvill, saying, It [is] ready for the sodering: and he fastened it with nails [that] it should not be moved.

8 But thou Israel [art] my servant, Iacob whom I have chosen, the seed of Abraham my friend.

9 [Thou] whom I have taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chief men thereof, and said unto thee, Thou [art] my servant, I have chosen thee, and not cast thee away.

10 Fear thou not, for I [am] with thee: be not dismayed, for I [am] thy God: I will strengthen thee, yea I will help thee, yea I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousnesse.

11 Behold, all they that were incensed against thee, shall be ashamed and confounded: they shall be as nothing, and they that strive with thee shall perish.

12 Thou shalt seek them, and shalt not finde them, [even] them that contended with thee: they that warre against thee shall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

13 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, saying unto thee, Fear not, I will help thee.

14 Fear not, thou worm Iacob, [and] ye men of Israel: I will help thee, saith the LORD, and thy redeemer, the holy one of Israel.

15 Behold, I will make thee a new sharp threshing-instrument having teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountains, and beat [them] small, and shalt make the hills as chaff.

16 Thou shalt fanne them, and the winde shall carry them away, and the whirlwinde shall scatter them: and thou shalt rejoyce in the LORD, [and] shalt glory in the holy one of Israel.

17 [When] the poor and needy seek water, and [there is] none, [and] their tongue faileth for thirst, I the LORD will heare them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them.

18 I will open rivers in high places,

and fountains in the midst of the valleys: I wil make the wilderneſſe a pool of water, and the drie land ſprings of water.

19 I wil plant in the wilderneſſe the cedar, the Shittah-tree, and the myrtle, and the oyl-tree: I will ſet in the deſert the firre-tree, [and] the pine, and the box-tree together:

20 That they may ſee, and know, and conſider, and underſtand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the holy one of Iſrael hath created it.

21 Produce your cauſe, ſaith the LORD; bring forth your ſtrong [reaſons], ſaith the king of Iacob.

22 Let them bring them forth, and ſhew us what ſhall happen: let them ſhew the former things what they [be] that we may conſider them, and know the latter end of them; or declare us things for to come.

23 Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye [are] gods: yea, do good or do evil, that we may be diſmayed, and behold [it] together.

24 Behold, ye [are] of nothing, and your work of nought: an abomination [is he that] chuſeth you.

25 I have raiſed up [one] from the north, & he ſhal come: from the riſing of ỹ ſun ſhal he call upon my name, & he ſhall come [upon] princes [as] upon morter, & as the potter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning that we may know? and before time, that we may ſay, [He is] righteous? yea, [there is] none that ſheweth, yea, there is none that declareth, yea, [there is] none that heareth your words.

27 The firſt [ſhall ſay] to Zion, Behold, behold them, & I wil give to Ieruſalem one ỹ bringeth good tidings.

28 For I beheld, and [there was] no man, even amongſt them, and [there was] no counſeller, that when I asked of them, could anſwer a word.

29 Behold, they [are] all vanitie, their works [are] nothing: their molten images are winde and confuſion.

CHAP. XLII.

1 The office of Chriſt, graced with meekneſſe and conſtancie. 5 Gods promiſe unto him. 10 An exhortation to praiſe God for his goſpel. 17 He reproveth the people of incredulitie.

BEhold my ſervant whom I uphold, mine elect [in whom] my ſoul delighteth: I have put my ſpirit upon him, he ſhall bring forth judgement to the Gentiles.

2 He ſhall not crie, nor lift up, nor cauſe his voice to be heard in ỹ ſtreet.

3 A bruiſed reed ſhall he not break: and the ſmoaking flax ſhall he not quench: he ſhall bring forth judgement unto truth.

4 He ſhal not fail, nor be diſcouraged, till he have ſet judgement in ỹ earth: and the iſles ſhall wait for his law.

5 Thus ſaith God the Lord, he ỹ created the heavens, and ſtretched them out; he that ſpread forth the earth and that which cometh out of it, he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and ſpirit to them that walk therein:

6 I the LORD have called thee in righteouſneſſe, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles:

7 To open the blinde eyes, to bring out the priſoners from the priſon, [and] them that ſit in darkneſſe out of the priſon-houſe.

8 I [am] the LORD, that [is] my name, and my glorie will I not give to another, neither my praiſe to graven images.

9 Behold, the former things are come to paſſe, and new things do I declare: before they ſpring forth I tell you of them.

10 Sing unto the LORD a new ſong, [and] his praiſe from the end of the earth: ye that go down to the ſea, and all that is therein; the iſles and the inhabitants thereof.

11 Let the wilderneſſe, and the cities thereof lift up [their voice,] the villages [that] Kedar doth inhabit: let ỹ inhabitants of the rock ſing, let them ſhout from the top of the mountains.

12 Let them give glory unto ỹ LORD, and declare his praiſe in the iſlands.

13 The LORD ſhall go forth as a mightie man, he ſhal ſtirre up jealouſie like a man of warre: he ſhal crie: yea, roar: he ſhall prevail againſt his enemies.

14 I have long time holden my peace, I have been ſtill [and] refrained my ſelf: [now] wil I crie like a travailing woman, I wil deſtroy & devour at once.

15 I will make waſte mountains and hills, and drie up all their herbs, and I will make the rivers iſlands, and I will drie up the pools.

16 And I will bring the blinde by a way [that] they knew not, I will lead them in paths [that] they have not known: I will make darkneſſe light before them, & crooked things ſtraight. Theſe things will I do unto them, and not forſake them.

17 They ſhall be turned back, they ſhall be greatly aſhamed that truſt in graven images, that ſay to the molten images, Ye [are] our gods.

18 Heare ye deaf, and look ye blinde that ye may ſee.

19 Who [is] blinde but my ſervant? or deaf, as my meſſenger that I ſent? who [is] blinde as he that [is] perfect, and blinde as the LORDS ſervant?

20 Seeing many things, but thou obſerveſt not: opening the eares, but he heareth not.

21 The LORD is well pleaſed for his righteouſneſſe ſake, he wil magnifie the law, and make [it] honourable.

22 But this is a people robbed and ſpoiled, they [are] all of them ſnared in holes, and they are hid in priſon-

houſes

houses: they are for a prey, and none delivereth; for a spoil, and none saith, Restore.

23 Who among you will give eare to this [who] will hearken, and heare for the time to come?

24 Who gave Iacob for a spoil, and Israel to the robbers? did not the LORD, he, against whom we have sinned? for they would not walk in his wayes, neither were they obedient unto his law.

25 Therefore he hath poured upon him the furie of his anger, and the strength of battel: and it hath set him on fire round about, yet he knew not; and it burned him, yet he laid [it] not to heart.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The Lord comforteth the church with his promises. 8 He appealeth to the people for witnesse of his omnipotencie. 14 He foretelleth them the destruction of Babylon. 18 and his wonderful deliverance of his people. 22 He reproveth the people as inexcusable.

BVt now thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Iacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel: Fear not, for I have redeemed thee, I have called [thee] by thy name, thou art mine.

2 When thou passest through the waters, I [wil be] with thee, & through the rivers, they shal not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burnt; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

3 For I [am] the LORD thy God, the holy one of Israel, thy saviour: I gave Egypt for thy ransome, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

4 Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast been honourable, and I have loved thee: therefore will I give men for thee, & people for thy life

5 Fear not, for I [am] with thee: I will bring thy seed from the east, and gather thee from the west

6 I wil say to the north, Give up; and to the south, Keep not back: bring my sonnes from farre, and my daughters from the ends of the earth;

7 [Even] every one that is called by my name: for I have created him for my glorie, I have formed him, yea I have made him.

8 Bring forth the blinde people that have eyes, & the deaf that have eares.

9 Let al the nations be gathered together, & let the people be assembled: who among them can declare this, and shew us former things? let them bring forth their witnesses, that they may be justified: or let them heare, and say, [It is] truth.

10 Ye [are] my witnesses, saith the LORD, and my servant whom I have chosen: that ye may know and beleeve me, and understand that I [am] he: before me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after me.

11 I, [even] I [am] the LORD, and beside me there is no Saviour.

12 I have declared, and have saved, and I have shewed, when [there was] no strange [god] among you: therefore ye are my witnesses, saith the LORD, that I [am] God.

13 Yea, before the day [was,] I [am] he; and [there is] none that can deliver out of my hand: I will work; and who shall let it?

14 Thus saith the LORD your redeemer, the holy one of Israel, For your sake I have sent to Babylon, and have brought down all their nobles, and the Caldeans, whose crie [is] in y ships.

15 I [am] the LORD, your holy one, the creatour of Israel, your king.

16 Thus saith the LORD, which maketh a way in the sea, and a path in the mighty waters:

17 Which bringeth forth the chariot and horse, the armie and the power, they shall lie down together, they shal not rise: they are extinct, they are quenched as tow.

18 Remember ye not the former things, neither consider the things of old.

19 Behold, I will do a new thing: now it shall spring forth, shall ye not know it? I wil even make a way in the wildernesse, [and] rivers in the desert.

20 The beast of the field shal honour me, the dragons and the owls: because I give waters in the wildernesse, [and] rivers in the desert, to give drink to my people, my chosen.

21 This people have I formed for my self, they shal shew forth my praise

22 But thou hast not called upon me, O Iacob, but thou hast been wearie of me, O Israel.

23 Thou hast not brought me the small cattel of thy burnt-offerings, neither hast thou honoured me with thy sacrifices, I have not caused thee to serve with an offering, nor wearied thee with incense.

24 Thou hast bought me no sweet cane with money, neither hast thou filled me with the fat of thy sacrifices: but thou hast made me to serve with thy sinnes, thou hast wearied me with thine iniquities.

25 I, [even] I [am] he that blotteth out thy transgressions for mine own sake, & wil not remember thy sins

26 Put me in remembrance: let us plead together: declare thou, that thou mayest be justified.

27 Thy first father hath sinned, and thy teachers have transgressed against me.

28 Therefore I have profaned the princes of the sanctuary, and have given Iacob to the curse, and Israel to reproaches.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 God comforteth the church with his promises. 7 The vanity of idols. 9 and folly of idol-makers. 21 He exhorteth to praise God for his redemption and omnipotency.

YEt now heare, O Iacob my servant, and Israel whom I have chosen.

2 Thus saith the LORD that made thee, & formed thee from the wombe, [which] will help thee, Fear not, O Iacob, my servant, and thou Iesurun, whom I have chosen.

3 For I will poure water upon him ỹ is thirsty, & flouds upon ỹ dry ground: I will poure my spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine off-spring:

4 And they shal spring up [as] among the grasse, as willows by the water-courses.

5 One shall say, I [am] the LORDS: and another shall call [himself] by the name of Iacob: and another shall subscribe [with] his hand unto the LORD, & surname [himself] by ỹ name of Israel

6 Thus saith the LORD the king of Israel, and his redeemer the LORD of hosts, I [am] the first, and I [am] the last, and besides me [there is] no God.

7 And who, as I, shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order for me, since I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are coming, and shall come? let them shew unto them.

8 Fear ye not, neither be afraid: have not I told thee from that time, and have declared [it?] ye [are] even my witnesses. Is there a God besides me? yea, [there is] no God, I know not [any.]

9 They that make a graven image are all of them vanity, and their delectable things shall not profit, and they [are] their own witnesses, they see not, nor know, ỹ they may be ashamed.

10 Who hath formed a god, or molten a graven image [that] is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all his fellows shall be ashamed: and the workmen, they [are] of men: let them all be gathered together: let them stand [up; yet] they shall fear, [&] they shal be ashamed together

12 The smith with the tongs both worketh in the coals, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the strength of his arms: yea, he is hungry, and his strength faileth: he drinketh no water, and is faint.

13 The carpenter stretcheth out [his] rule: he marketh it out with a line: he fitteth it with planes, and he marketh it out with the compasse, and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beauty of a man; that it may remain in the house,

14 He heweth him down cedars, and taketh the cypresse and the oak, which he strengtheneth for himself among ỹ trees of the forrest: he planteth an ash, and the rain doth nourish [it.]

15 Then shal it be for a man to burn: for he will take thereof and warm himself; yea, he kindleth [it] and baketh bread; yea, he maketh a god, and worshippeth [it:] he maketh it a graven image, and falleth down thereto.

16 He burneth part thereof in the fire: with part thereof he eateth flesh: he rosteth rost, and is satisfied: yea, he warmeth [himself,] and saith, Aha, I am warm, I have seen the fire.

17 And the residue thereof he maketh a god, [even] his graven image: he falleth down unto it, and worshippeth it, & prayeth unto it, and saith, Deliver me, for thou [art] my god.

18 They have not known, nor understood: for he hath shut their eyes, that they cannot see; [and] their hearts, that they cannot understand.

19 And none considereth in his heart, neither [is there] knowledge nor understanding to say, I have burnt part of it in the fire, yea also I have baked bread upon the coals thereof: I have rosted flesh and eaten [it,] and shall I make ỹ residue thereof an abomination? shal I fal down to the stock of a tree?

20 He feedeth of ashes: a deceived heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliver his soul, nor say, [Is there] not a lie in my right hand?

21 Remember these, (O Iacob and Israel; for thou [art] my servant; I have formed thee, thou [art] my servant: O Israel, ỹ shalt not be forgotten of me:

22 I have blotted out as a thick cloud, thy transgressions, and as a cloud, thy sinnes; return unto me, for I have redeemed thee.

23 Sing, O ye heavens; for the LORD hath done [it:] shout ye lower parts of the earth: break forth into singing ye mountains, O forrest, and every tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and glorified himself in Israel.

24 Thus saith the LORD thy redeemer, and he that formed thee from the wombe, I [am] the LORD that maketh all things, that stretcheth forth the heavens alone, that spreadeth abroad the earth by my self:

25 That frustrateth the tokens of the liars, and maketh diviners mad, that turneth wisemen backward, and maketh their knowledge foolish:

26 That confirmeth the word of his servant, and performeth the counsel of his messengers, that saith to Ierusalem, Thou shalt be inhabited; and to the cities of Iudah, ye shall be built, and I wil raise up ỹ decayed places thereof:

27 That saith to the deep, Be drie, and I will drie up thy rivers:

28 That saith of Cyrus, [He is] my shepherd, and shal perform al my pleasure; even saying to Ierusalem, Thou shalt be built; and to the temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

CHAP. XLV.

1 God calleth Cyrus for his churches sake. 5 By his omnipotency he challengeth obedience. 20 He convinceth the idols of vanity, by his saving power.

THus saith the LORD to his anointed, to Cyrus, whose right hand I have holden, to subdue nations before him: & I will loose the loyns of kings to open before him the two-leaved gates, and the gates shall not be shut.

2 I will go before thee, and make the crooked places straight: I wil break in pieces the gates of brasse, and cut in sunder the barres of iron.

3 And I will give thee the treasures of darknesse, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayest know, that

that I the LORD, which call [thee] by thy name, [am] the God of Israel.

4 For Iacob my servants sake, and Israel mine elect, I have even called thee by thy name: I have surnamed thee, though thou hast not known me.

5 I [am] the LORD, & [there is] none else, [there is] no God besides me: I girded thee, though thou hast not known me:

6 That they may know from the rising of the sunne, and from the west, that [there is] none besides me, I [am] the LORD: and [there is] none else.

7 I form the light, and create darknesse: I make peace, and create evil: I the LORD do all these things.

8 Drop down, ye heavens, from above, and let the skies poure down righteousnesse: let the earth open, and let them bring forth salvation, and let righteousnesse spring up together: I the LORD have created [it.]

9 Wo unto him that striveth with his maker: [let] the potsheard strive with the potsheards of the earth: shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy work, He hath no hands?

10 Wo unto him that saith unto [his] father, What begettest thou? or to the woman, What hast thou brought forth?

11 Thus saith the LORD, the holy one of Israel, and his maker, Ask me of things to come concerning my sons, and concerning the work of my hands command ye me.

12 I have made the earth, and created man upon it: I, [even] my hands have stretched out the heavens, and all their host have I commanded.

13 I have raised him up in righteousnesse, and I will direct all his wayes: he shall build my city, and he shall let go my captives, not for price nor reward, saith the LORD of hosts.

14 Thus saith the LORD, The labour of Egypt, and merchandise of Ethiopia, and of the Sabeans, men of stature shall come over unto thee, and they shall be thine, they shall come after thee in chains, they shal come over: and they shal fal down unto thee, they shall make supplication unto thee, [saying,] Surely God [is] in thee, and [there is] none else, [there is] no God.

15 Verily thou [art] a God that hidest thy self, O God of Israel the saviour.

16 They shall be ashamed, and also confounded all of them: they shall go to confusion together that are makers of idols.

17 [But] Israel shall be saved in the LORD with an everlasting salvation: ye shal not be ashamed nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus saith the LORD that created the heavens, God himself that formed the earth and made it, he hath established it, he created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited, I [am] the LORD, and there is none else.

19 I have not spoken in secret, in a dark place of the earth: I said not unto the seed of Iacob, Seek ye me in vain: I the LORD speak righteousnes, I declare things that are right.

20 Assemble your selves and come draw neare together ye that are escaped of the nations: they have no knowledge that set up the wood of their graven image, and pray unto a god [that] cannot save.

21 Tell ye, and bring [them] neare, yea, let them take counsel together: Who hath declared this from ancient time? [who] hath told it from that time? [have] not I the LORD? & [there is] no God else beside me, a iust God, & a saviour, [there is] none beside me.

22 Look unto me, and be ye saved all the ends of the earth: for I [am] God, and [there is] none else.

23 I have sworn by my self, the word is gone out of my mouth [in] righteousnesse, and shall not return, that unto me every knee shall bowe, every tongue shall swear.

24 Surely, shall [one] say, In the LORD have I righteousnesse and strength: even to him shall [men] come, and all that are incensed against him shall be ashamed.

25 In the LORD shall all the seed of Israel be justified, and shall glory.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 The idols of Babylon could not save themselves. 3 God saveth his people to the end. 5 Idols are not comparable to God for power. 12 or present salvation

BEl boweth down, Nebo stoupeth, their idols [were] upon the beasts, and upon the cattel: your carriages [were] heavy loaden, [they are] a burden to the weary [beast.]

2 They stoup, they bowe down together, they could not deliver the burden, but themselves are gone into captivity.

3 Hearken unto me, O house of Iacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, which are born [by me,] from the belly, which are carried from the wombe.

4 And even to [your] old age I [am] he, and even to hoar hairs will I carry [you:] I have made, and I will bear, even I will carry and will deliver [you].

5 To whom will ye liken me, and make [me] equall, and compare me, that we may be like?

6 They lavish gold out of the bag, and weigh silver in the balance, [and] hire a gold-smith, and he maketh it a god: they fall down, yea, they worship.

7 They bear him upon the shoulder, they carry him, and set him in his place, and he standeth; from his place shall he not remove: yea, [one] shal cry unto him, yet can he not answer, nor save him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and shew your selves men: bring [it] again to minde, O ye transgressours.

9 Remember the former things of old, for I [am] God and [there is] none else, I [am] God, and [there is] none like me.

10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things

things that are not [yet] done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure:

11 Calling a ravenous bird from the east, the man that executeth my counsel from a farre countrey: yea, I have spoken[it,] I will also bring it to passe; I have purposed[it,] I will also do it.

12 Hearken unto me, ye stout-hearted, that[are] farre from righteousnes.

13 I bring neare my righteousnesse: it shall not be farre off, and my salvation shall not tarry; and I will place salvation in Zion for Israel my glory.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Gods judgement upon Babylon and Caldea, 6 for their unmercifullnesse, 7 pride, 10 and overboldnesse, 11 shall be unresistable.

COme down and sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of Babylon, sit on the ground: [there is] no throne, O daughter of ỹ Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate

2 Take the milstones and grinde meal, uncover thy locks, make bare the leg, uncover the thigh, passe over the rivers.

3 Thy nakednesse shall be uncovered, yea, thy shame shall be seen: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet[thee as] a man.

4 As for our redeemer, the LORD of hosts[is] his name, ỹ holy one of Israel.

5 Sit thou silent, and get thee into darknesse, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called the lady of kingdomes.

6 I was wroth with my people, I have polluted mine inheritance, and given them into thine hand: thou didst shew them no mercy, upon the ancient hast thou very heavily laid thy yoke.

7 And thou saidst, I shall be a lady for ever: [so] that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it.

8 Therefore heare now this, thou that art given to pleasures, that dwellest carelesly, that sayest in thine heart, I [am] and none else besides me, I shall not sit [as] a widow, neither shall I know the losse of children.

9 But these two things shall come to thee in a moment in one day; the losse of children and widowhood: they shall come upon thee in their perfection, for the multitude of thy sorceries, [and] for the great abundance of thine inchantments.

10 For thou hast trusted in thy wickednesse; thou hast said, None seeth me: thy wisdome and thy knowledge, it hath perverted thee; and thou hast said in thine heart, I [am,] and none else beside me.

11 Therefore shall evil come upon thee, thou shalt not know from whence it riseth: and mischief shall fall upon thee, thou shalt not be able to put it off: and desolation shall come upon thee suddenly, [which] thou shalt not know.

12 Stand now with thine inchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth, if so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so be ỹ mayest prevail

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels: let now the astrologers, the starre-gazers, the monethly prognosticators stand up, [and] save thee from these things, that shall come upon thee.

14 Behold, they shall be as stubble: the fire shall burn them: they shall not deliver themselves from the power of the flame: [there shall] not [be] a coal to warm at, [nor] fire to sit before it.

15 Thus shall they be unto thee with whom thou hast laboured, [even] thy merchants from thy youth, they shall wander every one to his quarter, none shall save thee.

CHAP. XLVIII

1 God, to convince the people of their foreknown obstinacy, revealed his prophesies. 9 He saved thē for his own sake 12 He exhorteth them to obedience, because of his power and providence. 16 He lamenteth their backwardnes. 20 He powerfully delivereth his out of Babylon

HEare ye this, O house of Iacob, which are called by the name of Israel, and are come forth out of the waters of Iudah; which swear by the name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Israel, [but] not in truth, nor in righteousnesse.

2 For they call themselves of the holy city, and stay themselves upon the God of Israel, the LORD of hosts [is] his name.

3 I have declared the former things from the beginning: and they went forth out of my mouth, and I shewed them, I did [them] suddenly, and they came to passe.

4 Because I knew that thou[art] obstinate, and thy neck[is] an iron sinew, and thy brow brasse:

5 I have even from the beginning declared[it] to thee; before it came to passe I shewed[it] thee; lest thou shouldest say, Mine idol hath done them, and my graven image, and my molten image hath commanded them.

6 Thou hast heard, see all this; and will not ye declare [it?] I have shewed thee new things from this time, even hidden things, and thou didst not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning, even before the day when thou heardest them not; lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea ỹ heardest not, yea thou knewest not, yea from that time that thine eare was not opened: for I knew ỹ thou wouldst deal very treacherously, & wast called a transgressour from the wombe.

9 For my names sake will I deferre mine anger, and for my praise will I refrain for thee, that I cut thee not off

10 Behold, I have refined thee, but not with silver; I have chosen thee in the

the furnace of affliction.

11 For mine own sake, [even] for mine own sake will I do [it:] for how should [my name] be polluted? and I will not give my glory unto another.

12 Hearken unto me, O Iacob, and Israel, my called, I [am] he, I [am] the first, I also [am] the last.

13 Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and my right hand hath spanned the heaven: [when] I call unto them they stand up together.

14 All ye assemble your selves and heare: which among them hath declared these things? the Lord hath loved him: he wil do his pleasure on Babylon and his arm [shall be] on the Caldeans.

15 I, [even] I have spoken, yea I have called him: I have brought him, and he shall make his way prosperous.

16 Come ye neare unto me, heare ye this, I have not spoken in secret from the beginning, from the time that it was, there [am] I: and now the Lord GOD and his spirit hath sent me.

17 Thus saith the LORD, thy redeemer the holy one of Israel, I [am] the LORD thy God which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way [that] thou shouldest go.

18 O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandments, then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteousnesse as the waves of the sea.

19 Thy seed also had been as the sand, and the offspring of thy bowels like the gravell thereof: his name should not have been cut off, nor destroyed from before me.

20 Go ye forth of Babylon, flee ye from the Caldeans, with a voice of singing declare ye, tell this, utter it even to the end of the earth: say ye, The Lord hath redeemed his servant Iacob.

21 And they thirsted not [when] he led them through the deserts, he caused the waters to flow out of the rock for them: he clave the rock also and the waters gushed out.

22 [There is] no peace, saith the LORD, unto the wicked.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Christ being sent to the Iews, complaineth of them. 5 He is sent to the Gentiles with gracious promises. 13 Gods love is perpetuall to his church. 18 The ample restauration of the church. 24 The powerful deliverance out of captivity.

LIsten, O isles, unto me, and hearken ye people from farre, The LORD hath called me from the wombe, from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

2 And he hath made my mouth like a sharp sword, in the shadow of his hand hath he hid me, and made me a polished shaft, in his quiver hath he hid me,

3 And said unto me, Thou [art] my servant, O Israel, in whom I will be glorified.

4 Then I said, I have laboured in vain, I have spent my strength for nought, and in vain, [yet] surely my judgement [is] with the LORD, and my work with my God.

5 And now, saith the LORD that formed me from the wombe to be his servant, to bring Iacob again to him, Though Israel be not gathered, yet shal I be glorious in the eyes of the LORD, and my God shall be my strength.

6 And he said, It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my servant to raise up the tribes of Iacob, and to restore the preserved of Israel: I will also give thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth.

7 Thus saith the LORD the redeemer of Israel, [and] his holy one, to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a servant of rulers, Kings shall see & arise, princes also shall worship, because of the LORD that is faithfull, [and] the holy one of Israel, & he shal chuse thee

8 Thus saith the LORD, In an acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee: and I will preserve thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, to establish the earth, to cause to inherit the desolate heritages;

9 That thou mayest say to the prisoners, Go forth: to them that [are] in darknesse, Shew your selves: they shall feed in the wayes, and their pastures [shall be] in all high places.

10 They shall not hunger nor thirst, neither shall the heat nor sunne smite them: for he that hath mercy on them shall lead them, even by the springs of water shall he guide them.

11 And I will make all my mountains a way, and my high-wayes shall be exalted.

12 Behold, these shall come from farre: and lo, these from the north and from the west, and these from the land of Sinim.

13 Sing, O heavens, and be joyfull, O earth, and break forth into singing, O mountains: for God hath comforted his people, and will have mercy upon his afflicted.

14 But Zion said, The LORD hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 Can a woman forget her sucking childe, that she should not have compassion on the sonne of her wombe? yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

16 Behold, I have graven thee upon the palms of [my] hands, thy walls [are] continually before me.

17 Thy children shall make haste; thy destroyers, and they that made thee waste shall go forth of thee.

18 Lift up thine eyes round about, & behold: all these gather themselves together [and] come to thee: [as] I live, saith ỹ LORD, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, as wᵗʰ an ornament, & bind them [on thee] as a bride doth.

19 For thy waste and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction shall

ſhall even now be too narrow by reaſon of the inhabitants, and they that ſwallowed thee up ſhall be farre away.

20 The children which thou ſhalt have, after thou haſt loſt the other, ſhal ſay again in thine eares, The place [is] too ſtrait for me: give place to me that I may dwell.

21 Then ſhalt thou ſay in thine heart, Who hath begotten me theſe, ſeeing I have loſt my children and am deſolate, a captive, & removing to and fro? and who hath brought up theſe? Behold, I was left alone, theſe, where [had] they [been?]

22 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will lift up mine hand to the Gentiles, and ſet up my ſtandard to the people: and they ſhall bring thy ſons in [their] arms, and thy daughters ſhall be carried upon [their] ſhoulders.

23 And kings ſhall be thy nurſing fathers, and their queens thy nurſing mothers: they ſhall bowe down to thee with [their] face toward the earth, and lick up the duſt of thy feet, and thou ſhalt know that I [am] the LORD: for they ſhall not be aſhamed that wait for me.

24 Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or the lawfull captive delivered?

25 But thus ſaith the LORD, Even the captives of the mighty ſhall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible ſhall be delivered: for I will contend with [him] that contendeth with thee, and I will ſave thy children.

26 And I will feed them that oppreſſe thee, with their own fleſh, and they ſhall be drunken with their own bloud, as [by] ſweet wine: & all fleſh ſhall know that I the LORD [am] thy ſaviour, and thy redeemer, the mighty one of Iacob.

CHAP. L.

1 Chriſt ſheweth, that the dereliction of the Iewes is not to be imputed to him, by his ability to ſave, 5 by his obedience in that work, 7 and by his confidence in Gods aſſiſtance. 10 An exhortation to truſt in God, and not in our ſelves.

THus ſaith the LORD, Where is the bill of your mothers divorcement whom I have put away? or which of my creditours [is it] to whom I have ſold you? Behold, for your iniquities have you ſold your ſelves, and for your tranſgreſſions is your mother put away.

2 wherefore when I came, [was there] no man? when I called, [was] there none to anſwer? Is my hand ſhortened at all, that it cannot redeem? or have I no power to deliver? behold, at my rebuke I drie up the ſea: I make the rivers a wilderneſſe: their fiſh ſtinketh, becauſe [there is] no water, and dieth for thirſt.

3 I cloath the heavens with blackneſſe, and I make ſackcloth their covering.

4 The Lord GOD hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I ſhould know how to ſpeak a word in ſeaſon to him that [is] weary: he wakeneth morning by morning: he wakeneth mine eare to hear as the learned.

5 The Lord GOD hath opened mine eare, and I was not rebellious, neither turned away back.

6 I gave my back to the ſmiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from ſhame and ſpitting.

7 For the Lord GOD will help me, therefore ſhall I not be confounded: therefore have I ſet my face like a flint, and I know that I ſhall not be aſhamed.

8 He [is] neare that juſtifieth me, who wil contend with me? let us ſtand together: who [is] mine adverſarie? let him come neare to me.

9 Behold, the Lord GOD will help me, who [is] he [that] ſhall condemn me? lo, they all ſhall wax old as a garment: the moth ſhall eat them up.

10 Who [is] among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voice of his ſervant, that walketh [in] darkneſſe, and hath no light? let him truſt in the name of the LORD, and ſtay upon his God.

11 Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compaſſe [your ſelves] about with ſparks: walk in the light of your fire, and in the ſparks [that] ye have kindled. This ſhall ye have of mine hand, ye ſhall lie down in ſorrow.

CHAP. LI.

1 An exhortation after the pattern of Abraham to truſt in Chriſt, 3 by reaſon of his comfortable promiſes, 4 of his righteous ſalvation, 7 & mans mortalitie. 9 Chriſt by his ſanctified arm defendeth his from the fear of man. 17 He bewaileth the afflictions of Ieruſalem, 21 and promiſeth deliverance.

HEarken to me, ye that follow after righteouſneſſe, ye that ſeek the LORD: look unto the rock [whence] ye are hewen, and to the hole of the pit [whence] ye are digged.

2 Look unto Abraham your father, and unto Sarah [that] bare you; for I called him alone, and bleſſed him, and increaſed him.

3 For the LORD ſhall comfort Zion: he will comfort all her waſte places, and he will make her wilderneſſe like Eden, and her deſert like the garden of the LORD; joy and gladneſſe ſhall be found therein, thankſgiving, and the voice of melodie.

4 Hearken unto me, my people, and give eare unto me, O my nation: for a law ſhall proceed from me, and I will make my judgement to reſt for a light of the people.

5 My righteouſneſſe [is] neare: my ſalvation is gone forth, and mine armes ſhall judge the people: the iſles ſhall wait upon me, and on mine arm ſhall they truſt.

6 Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath: for the

the heavens ſhall vaniſh away like ſmoak, and the earth ſhall wax old like a garment, and they that dwell therein ſhall die in like manner: but my ſalvation ſhall be for ever, and my righteouſneſſe ſhall not be aboliſhed.

7 Hearken unto me ye that know righteouſneſſe, the people in whoſe heart [is] my law, fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings.

8 For the moth ſhall eat them up like a garment, and the worm ſhall eat them like wool: but my righteouſneſſe ſhall be for ever, and my ſalvation from generation to generation.

9 Awake, awake, put on ſtrength, O arm of the LORD, awake, as in the ancient dayes, in ỹ generations of old. [Art] thou not it that hath cut Rahab, [and] wounded the dragon?

10 [Art] thou not it which hath dried the ſea, the waters of the great deep, that hath made the depths of the ſea a way for ỹ ranſomed to paſs over?

11 Therefore the redeemed of the LORD ſhall return, and come with ſinging unto Zion, and everlaſting joy [ſhall be] upon their head: they ſhall obtain gladneſſe and joy, [and] ſorrow and mourning ſhall flee away.

12 I, [even] I [am] he that comforteth you: who [art] thou, that thou ſhouldeſt be afraid of a man [that] ſhall die, and of the ſonne of man, [which] ſhall be made [as] graſſe?

13 And forgetteſt the LORD thy maker, that hath ſtretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth? and haſt feared continually every day, becauſe of the furie of the oppreſſour, as if he were readie to deſtroy? and where [is] the furie of the oppreſſour?

14 The captive exile haſteneth that he may be looſed, and that he ſhould not die in the pit, nor that his bread ſhould fail.

15 But I [am] the LORD thy God, that divided the ſea, whoſe waves roared: the Lord of hoſts [is] his name.

16 And I have put my words in thy mouth, and have covered thee in the ſhadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and ſay unto Zion, Thou [art] my people.

17 Awake, awake, ſtand up, O Ieruſalem, which haſt drunk at the hand of the LORD the cup of his fury; thou haſt drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, [and] wrung [them] out.

18 [There is] none to guide her among all the ſonnes [whom] ſhe hath brought forth: neither [is there] any that taketh her by the hand, of all the ſonnes [that] ſhe hath brought up.

19 Theſe two things are come unto thee: who ſhal be ſorry for thee? deſolation, and deſtruction, and the famine, and the ſword: by whom ſhall I comfort thee?

20 Thy ſonnes have fainted, they lie at the head of al the ſtreets as a wilde bull in a net: they are ful of the fury of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

21 Therefore heare now this, thou afflicted, and drunken, but not with wine.

22 Thus ſaith thy Lord, the LORD, and thy God [that] pleadeth the cauſe of his people, Behold, I have taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, [even] the dregs of the cup of my fury, thou ſhalt no more drink it again.

23 But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee: which have ſaid to thy ſoul, Bowe down, that we may go over: and thou haſt laid thy body as the ground, and as the ſtreet to them that went over.

CHAP. LII.

1 Chriſt perſwadeth the church to beleeve his free redemption, 7 to receive the miniſters thereof, 9 to joy in the power thereof, 11 and to free themſelves from bondage. 13 Chriſts kingdome ſhall be exalted.

AWake, awake, put on thy ſtrength, O Zion, put on thy beautiful garments, O Ieruſalem the holy city: for henceforth there ſhall no more come into thee the uncircumciſed, and the unclean.

2 Shake thy ſelf from the duſt: ariſe, [and] ſit down, O Ieruſalem: looſe thy ſelf from the bands of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zion.

3 For thus ſaith the LORD, Ye have ſold your ſelves for nought: and ye ſhall be redeemed without money.

4 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, My people went down aforetime into Egypt to ſojourn there, and the Aſſyrian oppreſſed them without cauſe.

5 Now therefore, what have I here, ſaith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule over them, make them to howl, ſaith the LORD, and my name continually every day [is] blaſphemed.

6 Therefore my people ſhall know my name: therefore [they ſhall know] in that day, that I [am] he that doth ſpeak, Behold, [it is] I.

7 How beautifull upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth goodtidings, that publiſheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publiſheth ſalvation, that ſaith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth!

8 Thy watchmen ſhall lift up the voice, with the voice together ſhall they ſing: for they ſhall ſee eye to eye, when the LORD ſhall bring again Zion.

9 Break forth into joy, ſing together ye waſte places of Ieruſalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Ieruſalem.

10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations, and all the ends of the earth ſhall ſee the ſalvation of our God.

11 Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no unclean thing, go ye out of ỹ midſt of her; be ye clean, that bear the veſſels of the LORD.

12 For

12 For ye shall not go out with haste, nor go by flight: for the LORD will go before you: and the God of Israel [will be] your rere-ward.

13 Behold, my servant shall deal prudently, he shall be exalted and extolled, and be very high.

14 As many were astonied at thee; (his visage was so marred more then any man, and his form more then the sons of men:)

15 So shall he sprinkle many nations, the kings shall shut their mouthes at him: for that which had not been told them shall they see; and that which they had not heard, shall they consider.

CHAP. LIII.

1 The prophet complaining of incredulity, excuseth the scandal of the crosse. 4 by the benefit of his passion, 10 and the good successe thereof.

WHo hath beleeved our report? and to whom is the arm of the LORD revealed?

2 For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a drie ground: he hath no form nor comelinesse: and when we shall see him, [there is] no beauty that we should desire him.

3 He is despised and rejected of men, a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were [our] faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

4 Surely he hath born our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

5 But he [was] wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace [was] upon him, and with his stripes we are healed.

6 All we like sheep have gone astray: we have turned every one to his own way, and the LORD hath laid on him the iniquitie of us all.

7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lambe to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumbe, so he openeth not his mouth.

8 He was taken from prison and from judgement: & who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living: for y transgression of my people was he stricken.

9 And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death: because he had done no violence, neither was any deceit in his mouth.

10 Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him, he hath put [him] to grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see [his] seed, he shall prolong his dayes, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

11 He shall see of the travel of his soul, and shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justifie many: for he shall bear their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I divide him [a portion] with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong: because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was numbred with the transgressours, and he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressours.

CHAP. LIIII.

1 The prophet for the comfort of the Gentiles, propheseth the amplitude of their church, 4 their safety, 6 their certain deliverance out of affliction, 11 their fair edification, 15 and their sure preservation.

SIng O barren, thou [that] didst not bear; break forth into singing and cry aloud thou [that] didst not travail with childe: for more [are] the children of the desolate, then the children of the married wife, saith the LORD.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth the curtains of thine habitations: spare not, lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes.

3 For thou shalt break forth on the right hand and on the left; and thy seed shall inherit the Gentiles, & make the desolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Fear not, for thou shalt not be ashamed: neither be thou confounded, for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproach of thy widowhood any more.

5 For thy maker [is] thine husband, (the LORD of hosts [is] his name;) and thy redeemer the holy one of Israel, the God of the whole earth shall he be called.

6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forsaken and grieved in spirit, and a wife of youth, when thou wast refused, saith thy God.

7 For a smal moment have I forsaken thee, but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee, for a moment; but with everlasting kindnesse will I have mercy on thee, saith the LORD thy redeemer.

9 For this [is as] the waters of Noah unto me: for [as] I have sworn that the waters of Noah should no more goover the earth; so have I sworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10 For the mountains shall depart, & the hils be removed, but my kindnesse shall not depart from thee; neither shall the covenant of my peace be removed, saith the LORD, that hath mercy on thee.

11 Oh thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, [and] not comforted, behold, I will lay thy stones with fair colours, & lay thy foundations with saphires.

12 And I will make thy windows of agates, and thy gates of carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

13 And all thy children shall be taught of the LORD, and great [shalbe] the peace of thy children.

14 In

14 In righteouſneſſe ſhalt thou be eſtabliſhed: thou ſhalt be far from oppreſſion, for thou ſhalt not fear; and from terrour, for it ſhall not come near thee.

15 Behold, they ſhall ſurely gather together, [but] not by me: whoſoever ſhall gather together againſt thee, ſhall fall for thy ſake.

16 Behold, I have created the ſmith that bloweth the coals in the fire, and that bringeth forth an inſtrument for his work, and I have created the waſter to deſtroy.

17 No weapon that is formed againſt thee, ſhall proſper; and every tongue [that] ſhall riſe againſt thee in judgement, thou ſhalt condemn. This [is] the heritage of the ſervants of the LORD, and their righteouſneſſe [is] of me, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. LV.

1 The prophet with the promiſes of Chriſt calleth to faith, 6 and to repentance. 8 The happy ſucceſſe of them that beleeve.

HO, every one that thirſteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy and eat, yea, come, buy wine and milk without money, and without price.

2 Wherefore do ye ſpend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which ſatisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eate ye that which is good, and let your ſoul delight it ſelf in fatneſſe.

3 Incline your ear & come unto me: hear, and your ſoul ſhal live, and I will make an everlaſting covenant ✠ you, [even] the ſure mercies of David.

4 Behold, I have given him for a witneſſe to the people, a leader and commander to the people.

5 Behold, thou ſhalt call a nation [that] thou knoweſt not, and nations [that] knew not thee ſhall run unto thee, becauſe of the LORD thy God, and for the holy one of Iſrael; for he hath glorified thee.

6 Seek ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is neer.

7 Let the wicked forſake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, & he will have mercy upon him, and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.

8 For my thoughts [are] not your thoughts, neither [are] your wayes my wayes, ſaith the LORD.

9 For [as] the heavens are higher then the earth, ſo are my wayes higher then your wayes, and my thoughts then your thoughts.

10 For as the rain cometh down, and the ſnow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give ſeed to the ſower, and bread to the eater:

11 So ſhall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it ſhall not return unto me void, but it ſhall accompliſh that which I pleaſe, and it ſhall proſper [in] y thing whereto I ſent it.

12 For ye ſhall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: the mountains and the hills ſhall break forth before you into ſinging, and all the trees of the field ſhall clap [their] hands.

13 In ſtead of the thorn ſhall come up the firre-tree, and in ſtead of the brier ſhall come up the myrtle-tree: and it ſhall be to the LORD for a name, for an everlaſting ſigne [that] ſhall not be cut off.

CHAP. LVI.

1 The prophet exhorteth to ſanctification. 3 He promiſeth it ſhall be generall without reſpect of perſons. 9 He inveigheth againſt blinde watchmen.

THus ſaith the LORD, Keep ye judgement, and do juſtice: for my ſalvation [is] neer to come, and my righteouſneſſe to be revealed.

2 Bleſſed [is] the man [that] doeth this, and the ſon of man [that] layeth hold on it: that keepeth the ſabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any evil.

3 Neither let the ſon of the ſtranger, that hath joyned himſelf to the LORD, ſpeak, ſaying, The LORD hath utterly ſeparated me from his people: neither let the eunuch ſay, Behold, I [am] a drie tree.

4 For thus ſaith the LORD unto the eunuchs that keep my ſabbaths, and chuſe the things that pleaſe me, and take hold of my covenant:

5 Even unto them will I give in mine houſe, and within my walls, a place and a name better then of ſons & of daughters: I will give them an everlaſting name, that ſhall not be cut off.

6 Alſo the ſons of the ſtranger, that joyn themſelves to the LORD, to ſerve him, and to love the name of the LORD, to be his ſervants, every one that keepeth the ſabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my covenant:

7 Even them will I bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyful in my houſe of prayer: their burnt-offerings and their ſacrifices [ſhall be] accepted upon mine altar; for mine houſe ſhall be called an houſe of prayer for all people.

8 The Lord GOD, which gathereth the outcaſts of Iſrael, ſaith, Yet will I gather [others] to him, beſides thoſe that are gathered unto him.

9 All ye beaſts of the field, come to devoure, [yea] all ye beaſts in the forreſt.

10 His watchmen [are] blinde: they [are] all ignorant, they [are] all dumbe dogs, they cannot bark; ſleeping, lying down, loving to ſlumber.

11 Yea they [are] greedy dogs [which] can never have enough, and they [are] ſhepherds [that] cannot underſtand: they all look to their own way, every one for his gain, from his quarter.

12 Come ye, [ſay they,] I will fetch wine, and we will fill our ſelves with ſtrong

strong drink, and to morrow shall be as this day, [and] much more abundant.

CHAP. LVII.

1 The blessed death of the righteous 3 God reproveth the Iews for their whoorish idolatry. 13 He giveth evangelical promises to the penitent.

THe righteous perisheth, and no man layeth [it] to heart: and mercifull men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away from the evil [to come.]

2 He shall enter [into] peace: they shall rest in their beds, each one walking [in] his uprightnesse.

3 But draw neare hither, ye sons of the sorceresse, the seed of the adulterer, and the whore.

4 Against whom do ye sport your selves? against whom make ye a wide mouth, [and] draw out the tongue? [are] ye not children of transgression, a seed of falshood?

5 Enflaming your selves with idols under every green tree, slaying the children in the valleys under the clifts of the rocks?

6 Among the smooth stones of the stream [is] thy portion; they, they [are] thy lot. even to them hast thou poured a drink-offering, thou hast offered a meat-offering. Should I receive comfort in these?

7 Vpon a loftie and high mountain hast thou set thy bed: even thither wentest thou up to offer sacrifice.

8 Behinde the doores also and the posts hast thou set up thy remembrance: for thou hast discovered [thy self to another] then me, & art gone up: thou hast enlarged thy bed, and made a covenant with them; thou lovedst their bed where thou sawest [it.]

9 And thou wentest to the king with ointment, and didst increase thy perfumes, and didst send thy messengers farre off, and didst debase [thy self] even unto hell.

10 Thou art wearied in the greatnes of thy way; [yet] saidst thou not, There is no hope: thou hast found the life of thine hand; therefore thou wast not grieved.

11 And of whom hast thou been afraid or feared, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembred me, nor laid [it] to thy heart? have not I held my peace even of old, and thou feares not me?

12 I will declare thy righteousnesse, and thy works, for they shall not profit thee.

13 When thou criest, let thy companies deliver thee: but the winde shall carrie them all away; vanity shall take [them:] but he that putteth his trust in me, shall possesse the land, and shall inherit my holy mountain:

14 And shall say, Cast ye up, cast ye up; prepare the way, take up the stumbling-block out of the way of my people.

15 For thus saith the high and lofty one that inhabiteth eternity, whose name [is] Holy, I dwell in the high and holy [place;] with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

16 For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be alwayes wroth: for the spirit should fail before me, and the souls [which] I have made.

17 For the iniquity of his covetousnes was I wroth, and smote him: I hid me, and was wroth, and he went on frowardly in the way of his heart.

18 I have seen his wayes & will heal him: I will lead him also, & restore comforts unto him, and to his mourners.

19 I create the fruit of the lips; peace, peace to him that is farre off, and to him that is neare, saith the LORD, and I will heal him.

20 But the wicked [are] like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest: whose waters cast up mire and dirt.

21 [There is] no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

CHAP. LVIII.

1 The Prophet being sent to reprove hypocrisie, 3 expresseth a counterfeit fast and a true. 8 He declareth what promises are due unto godlinesse, 13 and to the keeping of the sabbath.

CRie aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Iacob their sinnes.

2 Yet they seek me daily, and delight to know my wayes, as a nation that did righteousnesse, and forsook not the ordinance of their God: they ask of me the ordinances of justice: they take delight in approaching to God

3 Wherefore have we fasted, [say they,] and thou seest not? [wherfore] have we afflicted our soul, and thou takest no knowledge? Behold, in the day of your fast you finde pleasure, and exact all your labours.

4 Behold, ye fast for strife & debate, and to smite with ỹ fist of wickednes; ye shall not fast as [ye do] this day, to make your voice to be heard on high.

5 Is it such a fast that I have chosen? a day for a man to afflict his soul? [is it] to bow down his head as a bul-rush, and to spread sackcloth and ashes under him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

6 Is not this the fast that I have chosen? to loose the bands of wickednesse, to undo the heavy burdens, and to let the oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke?

7 [Is it] not to deal thy bread to the hungrie, and that thou bring the poor that are cast out, to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him, and that thou hide not thy self from thine own flesh?

8 Then shall thy light break forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousnes shall go before thee, the glorie of the LORD shall be thy rere-ward.

9 Then

9 Then shalt thou call, and the Lord shall answer; thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I [am:] if thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking vanity:

10 And [if] thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfie the afflicted soul; then shall thy light rise in obscurity, & thy darknes [be] as the noon-day.

11 And the LORD shall guide thee continually, and satisfie thy soul in drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters fail not.

12 And [they that shall be] of thee, shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called, the repairer of the breach, the restorer of paths to dwell in.

13 If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, [from] doing thy pleasure on my holy day, and call the sabbath a delight, the holy of the Lord, honourable, and shalt honour him; not doing thine own wayes, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking [thine own] words:

14 Then shalt thou delight thy self in the LORD, and I will cause thee to ride upon the high places of ỹ earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Iacob thy father; for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken [it.]

CHAP. LIX.

1 The damnable nature of sinne. 3 The sinnes of the Iews. 9 Calamity is for sinne. 16 Salvation is onely of God. 20 The covenant of the redeemer.

BEhold, the LORDS hand is not shortened, that it cannot save: neither his eare heavy, ỹ it cannot heare.

2 But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sinnes have hid [his] face from you, that he will not heare.

3 For your hands are defiled with bloud, and your fingers with iniquitie, your lips have spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered perverseneſſe.

4 None calleth for justice, nor any pleadeth for truth: they trust in vanitie, and speak lies; they conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquitie.

5 They hatch cockatrice-egs, and weave the spiders web: he that eateth of their egs dieth, and that which is crushed breaketh out into a viper.

6 Their webs shall not become garments, neither shall they cover themselves with their works: their works [are] works of iniquitie, and the act of violence [is] in their hands.

7 Their feet run to evil, and they make haste to shed innocent bloud: their thoughts [are] thoughts of iniquitie, wasting and destruction [are] in their paths.

8 The way of peace they know not, and [there is] no judgement in their goings: they have made them crooked paths: whosoever goeth therein, shall not know peace.

9 Therefore is judgement far from us, neither doth justice overtake us: we wait for light, but behold obscuritie; for brightnes, [but] we walk in darknes.

10 We grope for the wall like the blinde, and we grope as if [we had] no eyes: we stumble at noon-day as in the night; [we are] in desolate places as dead men.

11 We roar all like bears, and mourn sore like doves: we look for judgement, but [there is] none; for salvation, [but] it is farre off from us.

12 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sinnes testifie against us: for our transgressions [are] with us, and as for our iniquities, we know them.

13 In transgressing and lying against the LORD, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression and revolt, conceiving and uttering from the heart words of falshood.

14 And judgement is turned away backward, and justice standeth afarre off: for truth is fallen in the street, and equitie cannot enter.

15 Yea, truth faileth, and he that departeth from evil maketh himself a prey: and the LORD saw it, and it displeased him, ỹ [there was] no judgment.

16 And he saw that [there was] no man, and wondred that [there was] no intercessour: therefore his arme brought salvation unto him, and his righteousneſſe, it sustained him.

17 For he put on righteousneſſe as a breast-plate, and an helmet of salvation upon his head; and he put on the garments of vengeance [for] clothing, and was clad with zeal as a cloak.

18 According to [their] deeds, accordingly he wil repay; furie to his adversaries, recompense to his enemies, to ỹ ilands he will repay recompense.

19 So shall they fear the name of the LORD from the west, and his glorie from the rising of the sunne: when the enemie shall come in like a floud, the spirit of the LORD shall lift up a standard against him.

20 And the redeemer shall come to Zion, and unto them ỹ turn from transgression in Iacob, saith the LORD.

21 As for me, this [is] my covenant with them, saith the LORD, My spirit that [is] upon thee, & my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of ỹ mouth of thy seeds seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth, and for ever.

CHAP. LX.

1 The glory of the church in the abundant accesse of the Gentiles, 15 and the great blessings after a short affliction.

ARise, shine, for thy light is come, and the glorie of the LORD is risen upon thee.

2 For behold, the darkneſſe shall cover the earth, and grosse darkneſſe the people: but the LORD shall

shall arise upon thee, and his glorie shall be seen upon thee.
3 And the Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightnesse of thy rising.
4 Lift up thine eyes round about, and see; all they gather themselves together, they come to thee, thy sons shall come from far, and thy daughters shall be nursed at [thy] side.
5 Then thou shalt see and flow together, and thine heart shall fear, and be enlarged, because the abundance of the sea shall be converted unto thee, the forces of the Gentiles shall come unto thee.
6 The multitude of camels shall cover thee: the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah: all they from Sheba shall come: they shall bring gold and incense, and they shall shew forth the praises of the LORD.
7 All the flocks of Kedar shall be gathered together unto thee, the rams of Nebaioth shall minister unto thee: they shall come up with acceptance on mine altar, and I will glorifie the house of my glory.
8 Who [are] these [that] flie as a cloud, and as the doves to their windowes?
9 Surely the iles shall wait for me, and the ships of Tarshish first, to bring thy sons from farre, their silver and their gold with them, unto the name of the LORD thy God: and to the holy one of Israel, because he hath glorified thee.
10 And the sonnes of strangers shall build up thy walls, and their kings shal minister unto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my favour have I had mercy on thee.
11 Therefore thy gates shall be open continually, they shall not be shut day nor night, that [men] may bring unto thee the forces of the Gentiles, and [that] their kings [may be] brought.
12 For the nation & kingdome that will not serve thee, shall perish: yea those nations shall be utterly wasted.
13 The glory of Lebanon shall come unto thee, the firre-tree, the pine-tree, and the box together, to beautifie the place of my sanctuary, and I will make the place of my feet glorious.
14 The sons also of them that afflicted thee, shall come bending unto thee; and all they that despised thee, shall bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet; and they shall call thee, The city of the LORD, the Zion of the holy one of Israel.
15 Whereas thou hast been forsaken & hated, so that no man went through [thee,] I will make thee an eternal excellencie, a joy of many generations
16 Thou shalt also suck the milk of the Gentiles, and shalt suck the breast of kings; and thou shalt know that I the LORD [am] thy saviour and thy redeemer, the mighty one of Iacob.
17 For brasse I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring silver, and for wood brasse, and for stones iron: I will also make thy officers peace, and thine exactours righteousnesse.
18 Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders; but thou shalt call thy walls salvation, and thy gates praise.
19 The sun shall be no more thy light by day, neither for brightnesse shall the moon give light unto thee: but the LORD shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy glory.
20 Thy sun shall no more go down, neither shall thy moon withdraw it self: for the LORD shall be thine everlasting light, and the dayes of thy mourning shall be ended.
21 Thy people also [shall be] all righteous; they shall inherit the land for ever, y branch of my planting, the work of my hands, that I may be glorified.
22 A little one shall become a thousand, & a small one a strong nation: I the LORD will hasten it in his time.

CHAP. LXI.

1 The office of Christ. 4 the forwardnes. 7 and blessings of the faithfull.

THE spirit of the Lord GOD [is] upon me, because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek, he hath sent me to binde up the broken-hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound:
2 To proclaim the acceptable yeare of the LORD, & the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourn:
3 To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oyl of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heavinesse, that they might be called trees of righteousnesse, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.
4 And they shall build the old wastes, they shall raise up the former desolations, and they shall repair the waste cities, the desolations of many generations.
5 And strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and the sons of the alien shall be your plowmen, and your vine-dressers.
6 But ye shall be named the priests of the LORD: men shall call you the ministers of our God: ye shall eat the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall you boast your selves.
7 For your shame [you shall have] double; and for confusion they shall rejoice in their portion: therfore in their land they shall possesse the double: everlasting joy shall be unto them.
8 For I the LORD love judgment, I hate robbery for burnt-offering, and I will direct their work in truth, and I will make an everlasting covenant with them.
9 And their seed shall be known among the Gentiles, and their offspring among the people: all that see them shall acknowledge them, that they [are] the seed [which] ℣ LORD hath blessed.
10 I will greatly rejoyce in ℣ LORD, my soul shall be joyfull in my God, for he

he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousnesse, as a bridegroom decketh [himself] with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth [herself] with her jewels.

11 For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sown in it to spring forth: so the Lord GOD will cause righteousnesse and praise to spring forth before all the nations.

CHAP. LXII.

1 The fervent desire of the prophet, to confirm the church in Gods promises. 5 The office of ỹ minister, (unto which they are incited) in preaching the gospel, 10 and preparing ỹ people thereto

FOr Zions sake will I not hold my peace, and for Ierusalems sake I will not rest, untill the righteousnesse thereof go forth as brightnesse, & the salvation therof as a lamp [ỹ] burneth.

2 And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousnesse, and all kings thy glory: and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name.

3 Thou shalt also be a crown of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royall diadem in the hand of thy God.

4 Thou shalt no more be termed, Forsaken; neither shall thy land any more be termed, Desolate: but thou shalt be called Hephzibah, & thy land, Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married.

5 For [as] a young man marrieth a virgin, [so] shall thy sons marry thee: and [as] the bridegroom rejoyceth over the bride, [so] shall thy God rejoyce over thee.

6 I have set watchmen upon thy walls, O Ierusalem, [which] shall never hold their peace day nor night: ye that make mention of the LORD, keep not silence;

7 And give him no rest, till he establish, and till he make Ierusalem a praise in the earth.

8 The LORD hath sworn by his right hand, and by the arm of his strength, Surely, I will no more give thy corn [to be] meat for thine enemies, and the sons of the stranger shall not drink thy wine, for the which thou hast laboured:

9 But they that have gathered it, shall eat it, and praise the LORD; and they ỹ have brought it together, shall drink it in the courts of my holinesse.

10 Go through, go through the gates; prepare you the way of the people, cast up, cast up the high-way, gather out the stones, lift up a standard for the people.

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed unto the end of the world, Say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy salvation cometh, behold, his reward [is] with him & his work before him.

12 And they shall call them, The holy people, the redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt be called, Sought out, a citie not forsaken.

CHAP. LXIII.

1 Christ sheweth who he is, 2 what his victory over his enemies, 7 and what his mercy toward his church. 10 In his just wrath he remembreth his free mercy. 15 The church in their prayer, 17 and complaint, professe their faith.

WHo [is] this that cometh from Edom, with died garments from Bozrah? this that is glorious in his apparell, travelling in the greatnesse of his strength? I that speak in righteousnesse, mighty to save.

2 Wherefore [art thou] red in thine apparell, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the wine-fat?

3 I have troden the wine-presse alone, and of the people [there was] none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury, and their bloud shall be sprinkled upon my garments, and I will stain all my raiment.

4 For the day of vengeance [is] in mine heart, and the yeare of my redeemed is come.

5 And I looked, and [there was] none to help; and I wondered that [there was] none to uphold: therefore mine own arm brought salvation unto me, and my fury, it upheld me.

6 And I will tread down the people in mine anger, and make them drunk in my fury, and I will bring down their strength to the earth.

7 I will mention the loving kindnesses of the LORD, [and] the praises of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on us, and the great goodnesse towards the house of Israel, which he hath bestowed on them, according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his loving kindnesses.

8 For he said, Surely they [are] my people, children [that] will not lie; so he was their saviour.

9 In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: in his love and in his pity he redeemed them, and he bare them, and carried them all the dayes of old.

10 But they rebelled and vexed his holy spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemie, [and] he fought against them.

11 Then he remembred the dayes of old, Moses [and] his people, [saying,] Where [is] he that brought them up out of the sea, with the shepherd of his flock? where [is] he that put his holy spirit within him?

12 That led [them] by the right hand of Moses, with his glorious arm, dividing the water before them, to make himself an everlasting name?

13 That led them through the deep, as an horse in the wildernesse, [that] they should not stumble?

14 As a beast goeth down into ỹ valley, the spirit of the LORD caused him to rest: so didst thou lead thy people

to make thy self a glorious name.

15 Look down from heaven, and behold from the habitation of thy holinesse and of thy glory: where [is] thy zeal and thy strength, the sounding of thy bowels, and of thy mercies towards me? are they restrained?

16 Doubtlesse thou [art] our father, though Abraham be ignorant of us, and Israel acknowledge us not: thou, O LORD, art our father, our redeemer, thy name [is] from everlasting.

17 O LORD, why hast thou made us to erre from thy wayes? [and] hardened our heart from thy feare? Return for thy servants sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 The people of thy holinesse have possessed [it] but a little while: our adversaries have troden down thy sanctuarie.

19 We are [thine,] thou never barest rule over them, they were not called by thy name.

CHAP. LXIIII.

1 The church prayeth for the illustration of Gods power. 5 Celebrating Gods mercy, it maketh confession of their naturall corruptions. 9 It complaineth of their affliction.

OH that thou wouldest rent the heavens, that thou wouldest come down, that the mountains might flow down at thy presence,

2 As [when] the melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boyl, to make thy name known to thine adversaries, [that] the nations may tremble at thy presence.

3 When thou didst terrible things [which] we looked not for, thou camest down, the mountains flowed down at thy presence.

4 For since the beginning of the world men have not heard, nor perceived by the eare, neither hath the eye seen, O God, besides thee, [what] he hath prepared for him ℣ waiteth for him.

5 Thou meetest him that rejoyceth, and worketh righteousnesse, [those that] remember thee in thy wayes: behold, thou art wroth, for we have sinned: in those is continuance, and we shall be saved.

6 But we are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteousnesses [are] as filthy rags, and we all do fade as a leaf, & our iniquities, like the winde, have taken us away.

7 And [there is] none that calleth upon thy name, that stirreth up himself to take hold of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from us, and hast consumed us because of our iniquities.

8 But now, O LORD, thou [art] our father: we [are] ℣ clay, & thou our potter, & we all [are] ℣ work of thy hand.

9 Be not wroth very sore, O LORD, neither remember iniquitie for ever: behold, see, we beseech thee, we [are] all thy people.

10 Thy holy cities [are] a wilderness, Zion is a wilderness, Ierusalem a desolation.

11 Our holy and our beautifull house where our fathers praised thee, is burnt up with fire: and all our pleasant things are laid waste,

12 Wilt thou refrain thy self for these things, O LORD? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict us very sore?

CHAP. LXV.

1 The calling of the Gentiles. 2 The Iews for their incredulitie, idolatry, & hypocrisie, are rejected. 8 A remnant shall be saved. 11 Iudgements on the wicked, and blessings on the godly. 17 The blessed state of ℣ new Ierusalē.

I Am sought of [them that] asked not [for me:] I am found of [them that] sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold me, unto a nation [that was] not called by my name.

2 I have spread out my hands all the day unto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that was not good, after their own thoughts:

3 A people that provoketh me to anger continually to my face, that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense upon altars of brick:

4 which remain among the graves, and lodge in the monuments, which eat swines flesh, and broth of abominable things is in their vessels:

5 Which said, Stand by thy self, come not neare to me, for I am holier then thou: these [are] a smoak in my nose a fire that burneth all the day.

6 Behold, it is written before me, I wil not keep silence, but wil recompense, even recompense into their bosome.

7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together (saith ℣ Lord) which have burnt incense upon ℣ mountains, and blasphemed me upon the hils: therefore will I measure their former work into their bosome.

8 Thus saith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluster, and [one] saith, Destroy it not, for a blessing [is] in it: so wil I do for my servants sakes, that I may not destroy them all.

9 And I will bring forth a seed out of Iacob, and out of Iudah an inheritour of my mountains: and mine elect shall inherit it, and my servants shall dwell there.

10 And Sharon shall be a fold of flocks, and the valley of Achor a place for the herds to lie down in, for my people that have sought me.

11 But ye [are] they that forsake the LORD, that forget my holy mountain, that prepare a table for that troup, and that furnish the drink-offering unto that number.

12 Therefore will I number you to the sword, and ye shall all bowe down to the slaughter: because when I called, ye did not answer; when I spake, ye did not heare, but did evil before mine eyes, and did chuse that wherein I delighted not.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, my servants shal eat, but ye shall be hungry: behold, my servants

shall

ſhall drink, but ye ſhall be thirſty: behold, my ſervants ſhall rejoyce, but ye ſhall be aſhamed:

14 Behold, my ſervants ſhall ſing for joy of heart, but ye ſhal cry for ſorrow of heart, and ſhall howl for vexation of ſpirit.

15 And ye ſhall leave your name for a curſe unto my choſen: for the Lord GOD ſhall ſlay thee, and call his ſervants by another name:

16 That he who bleſſeth himſelf in the earth, ſhall bleſſe himſelf in the God of truth; and he that ſweareth in the earth, ſhall ſwear by the God of truth; becauſe the former troubles are forgotten, and becauſe they are hid from mine eyes.

17 For behold, I create new heavens, and a new earth: and the former ſhall not be remembred, nor come into minde.

18 But be you glad and rejoyce for ever [in that] which I create: for behold, I create Ieruſalem a rejoycing, and her people a joy.

19 And I will rejoyce in Ieruſalem, and joy in my people, and the voice of weeping ſhall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

20 There ſhall be no more thence an infant of dayes, nor an old man that hath not filled his dayes: for the childe ſhall die an hundred yeares old, but the ſinner being an hundred yeares old ſhall be accurſed.

21 And they ſhall build houſes, and inhabit [them;] and they ſhall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

22 They ſhall not build, and another inhabit; they ſhall not plant, and another eat: for as the dayes of a tree, [are] the dayes of my people; and mine elect ſhall long enjoy the work of their hands.

23 They ſhall not labour in vain, nor bring forth for trouble: for they [are] the ſeed of the bleſſed of the LORD, and their offſpring with them.

24 And it ſhal come to paſſe, that before they call, I will anſwer, & whiles they are yet ſpeaking, I will heare.

25 The wolf and the lambe ſhall feed together, and the lion ſhall eat ſtraw like the bullock: and duſt [ſhall be] the ſerpents meat. They ſhall not hurt nor deſtroy in all my holy mountain, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. LXVI.

1 The glorious God will be ſerved in humble ſincerity. 5 He comforteth the humble with the marvellous generation, 10 & with the gracious benefits of the church. 15 Gods ſevere judgements againſt the wicked. 19 The Gentiles ſhall have an holy church, 24 and ſee the damnation of the wicked.

THus ſaith the LORD, The heaven [is] my throne, & the earth [is] my footſtool: where is the houſe that ye build unto me? and where is the place of my reſt?

2 For all thoſe things hath mine hand made, and all thoſe things have been, ſaith the LORD: but to this [man] will I look, [even] to him [that is] poore and of a contrite ſpirit, and trembleth at my word.

3 He that killeth an ox, [is as if] he ſlew a man: he that ſacrificeth a lambe, [as if] he cut off a dogs neck: he that offereth an oblation, [as if he offered] ſwines bloud: he that burneth incenſe, [as if] he bleſſed an idol: yea, they have choſen their own wayes, and their ſoul delighteth in their abominations.

4 I alſo will chuſe their deluſions, and will bring their fears upon them; becauſe when I called, none did anſwer; when I ſpake, they did not heare: but they did evil before mine eyes, & choſe that in which I delighted not.

5 Heare the word of the LORD, ye that tremble at his word, Your brethren that hated you, that caſt you out for my names ſake, ſaid, Let the LORD be glorified: but he ſhall appeare to your joy, and they ſhall be aſhamed.

6 A voice of noiſe from the citie, a voice from the temple, a voice of the LORD that rendreth recompenſe to his enemies.

7 Before ſhe travailed, ſhe brought forth: before her pain came, ſhe was delivered of a man-childe.

8 Who hath heard ſuch a thing? who hath ſeen ſuch things? ſhall the earth be made to bring forth in one day, [or] ſhall a nation be born at once? for as ſoon as Zion travailed, ſhe brought forth her children.

9 Shall I bring to the birth, and not cauſe to bring forth, ſaith the LORD? ſhall I cauſe to bring forth, and ſhut [the wombe,] ſaith thy God?

10 Rejoyce ye with Ieruſalem, and be glad with her, all ye that love her: rejoyce for joy with her, all ye that mourn for her:

11 That ye may ſuck, and be ſatisfied with the breaſts of her conſolations: that ye may milk out, and be delighted with the abundance of her glory.

12 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a river, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing ſtream: then ſhall ye ſuck, ye ſhall be born upon [her] ſides, and be dandled upon her knees.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, ſo will I comfort you: and ye ſhall be comforted in Ieruſalem.

14 And when ye ſee [this,] your heart ſhall rejoyce, and your bones ſhall flouriſh like an herb: and the hand of the LORD ſhall be known towards his ſervants, and [his] indignation towards his enemies.

15 For behold, the LORD will come with fire, and with his chariots like a whirlewinde, to render his anger with fury, & his rebuke & flames of fire.

16 For by fire, and by his ſword, will the LORD plead with all fleſh: and the ſlain of the LORD ſhall be many.

17 They that ſanctifie themſelves, and purifie themſelves in the gardens behinde one [tree] in the midſt, eating

swines flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse shall be consumed together, saith the LORD.

18 For I [know] their works and their thoughts: it shall come, that I will gather all nations and tongues, and they shall come and see my glory.

19 And I will set a signe among them, and I will send those that escape of them, unto the nations, to Tarshish, Pul and Lud that draw the bow, to Tubal and Iavan, to the iles afarre off, that have not heard my fame, neither have seen my glory: and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

20 And they shall bring all your brethren for an offering unto the LORD, out of all nations, upon horses, and in chariots, and in litters, and upon mules, and upon swift beasts, to my holy mountain Ierusalem, saith the LORD, as the children of Israel bring an offering in a clean vessel, into the house of the LORD.

21 And I will also take of them for priests, [and] for Levites, saith the LORD.

22 For as the new heavens, and the new earth which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remain.

23 And it shall come to passe, that from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.

24 And they shall go forth, and look upon the carcases of the men that have transgressed against me: for their worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched, and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh.

The book of the prophet IEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 The time, 3 and the calling of Ieremiah 11 His propheticall visions of an almond-rod, and a seething pot. 15 His heavy message against Iudah. 17 God encourageth him with his promise of assistance.

THE words of Ieremiah the sonne of Hilkiah, of the priests that [were] in Anathoth in the land of Benjamin:

2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the dayes of Iosiah the sonne of Amon king of Iudah, in the thirteenth yeare of his reigne.

3 It came also in the dayes of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, unto the end of the eleventh yeare of Zedekiah the son of Iosiah, king of Iudah, unto the carrying away of Ierusalem captive in the fifth moneth.

4 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

5 Before I formed thee in the belly, I knew thee; and before thou camest forth out of the wombe, I sanctified thee, [and] I ordained thee a prophet unto the nations.

6 Then said I, Ah, Lord GOD, behold, I cannot speak, for I [am] a childe.

7 But the LORD said unto me, Say not, I [am] a childe: for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoever I command thee, thou shalt speak.

8 Be not afraid of their faces: for I [am] with thee to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

9 Then the LORD put forth his hand, and touched my mouth, and the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have put my words in thy mouth.

10 See, I have this day set thee over the nations, and over the kingdomes, to root out, and to pull down, and to destroy, and to throw down, to build and to plant.

11 Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Ieremiah, what seest thou? and I said, I see a rod of an almond-tree.

12 Then said the LORD unto me, Thou hast well seen: for I will hasten my word to perform it.

13 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying, What seest thou? and I said, I see a seething pot, and the face thereof [was] towards the north.

14 Then the LORD said unto me, Out of the north an evil shall break forth upon all the inhabitants of the land.

15 For lo, I will call all the families of the kingdomes of the north, saith the LORD, and they shall come, and they shall set every one his throne at the entring of the gates of Ierusalem, and against all ỹ walls thereof round about, and against all ỹ cities of Iudah.

16 And I will utter my judgements against them touching all their wickednesse, who have forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other gods, & worshipped ỹ works of their own hands.

17 Thou therefore gird up thy loyns, & arise, and speak unto them all that I command thee: be not dismayed at their faces, lest I confound thee before them.

18 For behold, I have made thee this day a defenced citie, and an iron pillar, and brazen walls against the whole land, against the kings of Iudah, against the princes thereof, against the priests thereof, and against ỹ people of ỹ land.

19 And they shall fight against thee, but they shall not prevail against thee: for I [am] with thee, saith the LORD, to deliver thee.

CHAP. II.

1 God having shewed his former kindnesse, expostulateth with the Iews their causelesse revolt, 9 beyond any example. 14 They are the causes of their own calamities. 30 The sinnes of Iudah. 31 Her confidence is rejected.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

2 Go, and cry in the eares of Ieruſalem, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, I remember thee, the kindneſſe of thy youth, the love of thine eſpouſals, when thou wenteſt after me in the wilderneſſe, in a land y was not ſown.

3 Iſrael [was] holineſſe unto y LORD, [and] the firſt fruits of his increaſe: all that devoure him, ſhall offend; evil ſhall come upon them, ſaith y LORD.

4 Heare ye the word of the LORD, O houſe of Iacob, and all the families of the houſe of Iſrael.

5 Thus ſaith the LORD, What iniquity have your fathers found in me, that they are gone farre from me, and have walked after vanitie, and are become vain?

6 Neither ſaid they, Where [is] the LORD that brought us up out of the land of Egypt? that led us through the wilderneſſe, through a land of deſerts, and of pits, through a land of drought, and of the ſhadow of death, through a land that no man paſſed through, and where no man dwelt.

7 And I brought you into a plentifull countrey, to eat the fruit thereof, and the goodneſſe thereof; but when ye entred, ye defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

8 The prieſts ſaid not, Where [is] the LORD? and they that handle the law, knew me not: the paſtours alſo tranſgreſſed againſt me, and the prophets propheſied by Baal, and walked after [things that] do not profit.

9 Wherefore I will yet plead with you, ſaith the LORD, and with your childrens children will I plead.

10 For paſſe over the ifles of Chittim, and ſee; and ſend unto Kedar, and conſider diligently, and ſee if there be ſuch a thing.

11 Hath a nation changed [their] gods, which [are] yet no gods? but my people have changed their glory for [that which] doth not profit.

12 Be aſtoniſhed, O ye heavens, at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very deſolate, ſaith the LORD.

13 For my people have committed two evils: they have forſaken me the fountain of living waters, [and] hewed them out ciſterns, broken ciſterns that can hold no water.

14 Is Iſrael a ſervant? is he a homeborn [ſlave]? why is he ſpoiled?

15 The young lions roared upon him, [and] yelled, and they made his land waſte: his cities are burnt without inhabitant.

16 Alſo the children of Noph and Tahapanes have broken the crown of thy head.

17 Haſt thou not procured this unto thy ſelf, in that thou haſt forſaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way?

18 And now what haſt thou to do in the way of Egypt, to drink the waters of Sihor? or what haſt thou to do in the way of Aſſyria, to drink the waters of the river?

19 Thine own wickedneſſe ſhall correct thee, and thy backſlidings ſhall reprove thee: know therefore and ſee, that [it is] an evil thing and bitter, that thou haſt forſaken the LORD thy God, and that my fear [is] not in thee, ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſts.

20 For of old time I have broken thy yoke, [and] burſt thy bands, and thou ſaidſt, I will not tranſgreſſe: when upon every high hill, and under every green tree thou wandereſt, playing the harlot.

21 Yet I had planted thee a noble vine, wholly a right ſeed: how then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a ſtrange vine unto me?

22 For though thou waſh thee with nitre, and take thee much ſope, [yet] thine iniquity is marked before me, ſaith the Lord GOD.

23 How canſt thou ſay, I am not polluted, I have not gone after Baalim? ſee thy way in the valley, know what thou haſt done: [thou art] a ſwift dromedarie traverſing her wayes:

24 A wilde aſſe uſed to the wilderneſſe, [that] ſnuffeth up the winde at her pleaſure, in her occaſion who can turn her away? all they that ſeek her, will not weary themſelves, in her moneth they ſhall finde her.

25 Withhold thy foot from being unſhod, and thy throat from thirſt: but thou ſaidſt, There is no hope. No, for I have loved ſtrangers, and after them will I go.

26 As the thief is aſhamed when he is found: ſo is the houſe of Iſrael aſhamed; they, their kings, their princes, and their prieſts, and their prophets,

27 Saying to a ſtock, Thou [art] my father: and to a ſtone, Thou haſt brought me forth: for they have turned [their] back unto me, and not [their] face: but in the time of their trouble, they will ſay, Ariſe, and ſave us.

28 But where [are] thy gods that thou haſt made thee? let them ariſe if they can ſave thee in the time of thy trouble: for [according] to the number of thy cities, are thy gods, O Iudah.

29 Wherefore will ye plead with me? ye all have tranſgreſſed againſt me, ſaith the LORD.

30 In vain have I ſmitten your children, they received no correction: your own ſword hath devoured your prophets, like a deſtroying lion.

31 O generation, ſee ye the word of the LORD: have I been a wilderneſſe unto Iſrael? a land of darkneſſe? wherefore ſay my people, We are lords, we will come no more unto thee?

32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, [or] a bride her attire? yet my people have forgotten me dayes without number.

33 Why trimmeſt thou thy way to ſeek love? therefore haſt thou alſo taught the wicked ones thy wayes.

34 Alſo in thy skirts is found the blood of the ſouls of the poore innocents: I have not found it by ſecret ſearch, but upon all theſe:

35 Yet thou ſayeſt, Becauſe I am

innocent, surely his anger shall turn from me: behold, I will plead ✠ thee, because thou sayest, I have not sinned.

36 Why gaddest thou about so much to change thy way? thou also shalt be ashamed of Egypt, as thou wast ashamed of Assyria.

37 Yea, thou shalt go forth from him, and thine hands upon thine head: for ✠ LORD hath rejected thy confidences, and thou shalt not prosper in them.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods great mercy in Iudahs vile whoredome. 6 Iudah is worse then Israel. 12 The promises of the gospel to the penitent. 20 Israel reproved and called by God, maketh a solemn confession of their sinnes.

THey say, If a man put away his wife, and she go from him, and become another mans, shall he return unto her again? shall not that land be greatly polluted? but thou hast played the harlot with many lovers; yet return again to me, saith the LORD.

2 Lift up thine eyes unto the high places, and see where thou hast not been lien with: in the wayes hast thou sate for them, as the Arabian in the wildernesse, and thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredomes, and with thy wickednesse.

3 Therefore the showers have been withholden, and there hath been no latter rain, and thou hadst a whores forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed.

4 Wilt thou not from this time cry unto me, My father, thou [art] the guide of my youth?

5 Wil he reserve [his anger] for ever? will he keep [it] to the end? Behold, thou hast spoken and done evil things as thou couldest.

6 The LORD said also unto me in the dayes of Iosiah the king, Hast thou seen that which back-sliding Israel hath done? she is gone up upon every high mountain, and under every green tree, and there hath played the harlot.

7 And I said after she had done all these things, Turn thou unto me: but she returned not, and her treacherous sister Iudah saw [it.]

8 And I saw, when for all the causes whereby back-sliding Israel committed adulterie, I had put her away, and given her a bill of divorce: yet her treacherous sister Iudah feared not, but went and played the harlot also.

9 And it came to passe through the lightnesse of her whoredome, that she defiled the land, and committed adulterie with stones and with stocks.

10 And yet for all this, her treacherous sister Iudah hath not turned unto mee with her whole heart, but feignedly, saith the LORD.

11 And the LORD said unto me, The back-sliding Israel hath justified her self more then treacherous Iudah.

12 Go, and proclaim these words toward the north, and say, Return thou back-sliding Israel, saith the LORD, [and] I will not cause mine anger to fall upon you: for I [am] mercifull, saith the LORD, [and] I will not keep [anger] for ever.

13 Onely acknowledge thine iniquitie that thou hast transgressed against the LORD thy God, and hast scattered thy wayes to the strangers under every green tree, and ye have not obeyed my voice, saith the LORD.

14 Turn, O back-sliding children, saith the Lord, for I am married unto you: & I will take you one of a citie, & two of a familie, and I wil bring you to Zion.

15 And I will give you pastours according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge & understanding.

16 And it shall come to passe when ye be multiplied and increased in the land: in those dayes, saith the LORD, they shall say no more, The ark of the covenant of the LORD: neither shall it come to minde, neither shall they remember it, neither shall they visit [it,] neither shall [that] be done any more.

17 At that time they shall call Ierusalem the throne of the LORD, and all the nations shall be gathered unto it, to the name of the LORD, to Ierusalem: neither shall they walk any more after ✠ imagination of their evil heart.

18 In those dayes the house of Iudah shall walk with the house of Israel, and they shall come together out of ✠ land of the north, to ✠ land that I have given for an inheritance unto your fathers.

19 But I said, How shall I put thee among the children, and give thee a pleasant land, a goodly heritage of the hosts of nations? and I said, Thou shalt call me, My father, and shalt not turn away from me.

20 Surely, [as] a wife treacherously departeth from her husband: so have you dealt treacherously with me, O house of Israel, saith the LORD.

21 A voice was heard upon the high places, weeping [and] supplications of the children of Israel: for they have perverted their way, [and] they have forgotten the LORD their God.

22 Return ye back-sliding children, [and] I will heal your back-slidings: behold, we come unto thee, for thou [art] the LORD our God.

23 Truly in vain [is salvation hoped for] from the hills, [and from] the multitude of mountains: truly in ✠ LORD our God [is] the salvation of Israel.

24 For shame hath devoured the labour of our fathers from our youth, their flocks and their herds, their sons and their daughters.

25 We lie down in our shame, and our confusion covereth us: for we have sinned against the LORD our God, we and our fathers from our youth even unto this day, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD our God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 God calleth Israel by his promise. 3 He exhorteth Iudah to repentance by fearfull judgements. 19 A grievous lamentation for the miseries of Iudah.

If

IF thou wilt return, O Israel, saith the LORD, return unto me: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, then shalt thou not remove
2 And thou shalt sweare, The LORD liveth, in truth, in judgement, and in righteousnesse; and the nations shall blesse themselves in him, and in him shall they glorie.
3 For thus saith the LORD to the men of Iudah and Ierusalem, Break up your fallow ground, and sow not among thorns.
4 Circumcise your selves to the LORD, and take away the foreskinnes of your heart, ye men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem: lest my fury come forth like fire, and burn that none can quench [it,] because of the evil of your doings.
5 Declare ye in Iudah, and publish in Ierusalem, and say, Blow ye the trumpet in the land: cry, gather together, and say, Assemble your selves, and let us go into the defenced cities.
6 Set up the standards towards Zion: retire, stay not; for I wil bring evil from the north, and a great destruction.
7 The lion is come up from his thicket, and the destroyer of the Gentiles is on his way; he is gone forth from his place to make thy land desolate, [and] thy cities shall be laid waste, without an inhabitant.
8 For this gird you with sackcloth, lament and howl: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned back from us.
9 And it shall come to passe at that day, saith the LORD, [that] the heart of the king shall perish, and the heart of the princes: & the priests shall be astonished, and ỹ prophets shall wonder.
10 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, surely thou hast greatly deceived this people, and Ierusalem, saying, Ye shal have peace, whereas the sword reacheth unto the soul.
11 At that time shall it be said to this people, and to Ierusalem, A dry wind of the high places in the wildernesse toward the daughter of my people, not to fanne, nor to cleanse,
12 [Even] a full winde from those [places] shall come unto me: now also will I give sentence against them.
13 Behold, he shal come up as clouds, and his chariots [shall be] as a whirlwinde: his horses are swifter then Eagles. wo unto us, for we are spoiled.
14 O Ierusalem, wash thine heart from wickednesse, that thou mayest be saved: how long shal thy vain thoughts lodge within thee?
15 For a voice declareth from Dan, and publisheth affliction from mount Ephraim.
16 Make ye mention to the nations, behold, publish against Ierusalem, [that] watchers come from a farre countrey, and give out their voice against the cities of Iudah.
17 As keepers of a field are they against her round about; because she hath been rebellious against me, saith the LORD.
18 Thy way and thy doings have procured these things unto thee, this [is] thy wickednesse because it is bitter, because it reacheth unto thine heart.
19 My bowels, my bowels, I am pained at my very heart, my heart maketh a noise in me, I cannot hold my peace, because thou hast heard, O my soul, the sound of the trumpet, ỹ alarm of war.
20 Destruction upon destruction is cried, for the whole land is spoiled: suddenly are my tents spoiled, [and] my curtains in a moment.
21 How long shall I see the standard, [and] heare the sound of the trumpet?
22 For my people [is] foolish, they have not known me, [they are] sottish children, and they have none understanding: they [are] wise to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge.
23 I beheld the earth, and lo, [it was] without form and void: and the heavens, and they [had] no light.
24 I beheld the mountains, & lo, they trembled, and all ỹ hills moved lightly.
25 I beheld, & lo, [there was] no man, & all the birds of ỹ heavens were fled.
26 I beheld, and lo, the fruitfull place [was] a wildernesse, and all the cities therof were broken down at ỹ presence of ỹ LORD, [and] by his fierce anger.
27 For thus hath the LORD said, The whole land shall be desolate; yet will I not make a full end.
28 For this shall the earth mourn, and the heavens above be black: because I have spoken [it,] I have purposed [it,] and will not repent, neither will I turn back from it.
29 The whole city shall flee, for the noise of the horsemen and bowmen, they shall go into thickets, and climbe up upon the rocks: every city [shall be] forsaken, and not a man dwell therein.
30 And [when] thou [art] spoiled, what wilt thou do? Though thou clothest thy self with crimson, though thou deckest thee with ornaments of gold, though thou rentest thy face with painting: in vain shalt thou make thy self fair, [thy] lovers wil despise thee, they will seek thy life.
31 For I have heard a voice as of a woman in travel, [and] the anguish as of her that bringeth forth her first childe, the voice of the daughter of Zion: [that] bewaileth her self. [that] spreadeth her hands, [saying,] Wo [is] me now, for my soul is wearied because of murderers.

CHAP. V.

1 The judgement of God upon the Iews for their perverseneſſe, 7 for their adultery, 10 for their impiety, 19 for their contempt of God, 25 and for their great corruption in the civil state, 30 and ecclesiasticall.

RVn ye to & fro through the streets of Ierusalem, and see now and know, and seek in the broad places thereof, if ye can finde a man, if there be any that executeth judgement, that seeketh the truth, & I will pardon it.
2 And though they say, The LORD liveth

liveth, surely they swear falsely.

3 O LORD, [are] not thine eyes upon the truth? thou hast stricken them but they have not grieved; thou hast consumed them, [but] they have refused to receive correction: they have made their faces harder then a rock, they have refused to return.

4 Therefore I said, Surely these [are] poore, they are foolish: for they know not the way of the LORD, [nor] the judgement of their God.

5 I will get me unto the great men, and will speak unto them; for they have known the way of the LORD, [and] the judgement of their God: but these have altogether broken the yoke, [and] burst the bonds.

6 Wherefore a lion out of the forrest shal slay them, [and] a wolf of the evenings shall spoil them, a leopard shall watch over their cities: every one that goeth out thence shal be torn in pieces, because their transgressions are many, [&] their back-slidings are increased.

7 How shall I pardon thee for this? thy children have forsaken me, and sworn by them [that are] no gods: when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adultery, & assembled themselves by troups in the harlots houses:

8 They were as fed horses in the morning, every one neighed after his neighbours wife.

9 Shall I not visit for these things, saith the LORD? and shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

10 Go ye up upon her walls, and destroy, but make not a full end: take away her battlements, for they [are] not the LORDS.

11 For the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah have dealt very treacherously against me, saith the LORD.

12 They have belyed the LORD, and said, [It is] not he, neither shall evill come upon us, neither shall we see sword nor famine.

13 And the prophets shall become winde, and the word [is] not in them: thus shall it be done unto them.

14 Wherefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, Because ye speak this word, behold, I will make my words in thy mouth fire, and this people wood, and it shall devoure them.

15 Lo, I will bring a nation upon you from farre, O house of Israel, saith the LORD: it [is] a mighty nation, it [is] an ancient nation, a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither understandest what they say.

16 Their quiver [is] as an open sepulchre, they [are] all mightie men.

17 And they shal eat up thine harvest, and thy bread, [which] thy sonnes and thy daughters should eat: they shall eat up thy flocks & thine heards: they shal eat up thy vines and thy figtrees: they shall impoverish thy fenced cities wherin thou trustedst, with the sword.

18 Nevertheless in those dayes, saith the LORD, I will not make a full end with you.

19 And it shall come to passe when ye shall say, wherefore doeth the LORD our God all these things unto us? then shalt thou answer them, like as ye have forsaken me, and served strange gods in your land: so shall ye serve strangers in a land [that is] not yours.

20 Declare this in the house of Iacob, and publish it in Iudah, saying,

21 Heare now this, O foolish people, and without understanding, which have eyes and see not, which have eares and hear not.

22 Fear ye not me, saith the LORD? will ye not tremble at my presence, which have placed the sand for the bound of the sea, by a perpetuall decree that it cannot passe it; & though the waves thereof tosse themselves, yet can they not prevail; though they roar, yet can they not passe over it?

23 But this people hath a revolting and a rebellious heart; they are revolted and gone.

24 Neither say they in their heart, Let us now fear the LORD our God that giveth rain, both the former and the latter in his season: he reserveth unto us the appointed weeks of the harvest.

25 Your iniquities have turned away these things, and your sinnes have withholden good things from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked men: they lay wait as he that setteth snares, they set a trap, they catch men.

27 As a cage [is] full of birds, so [are] their houses full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich,

28 They are waxen fat, they shine: yea, they overpasse the deeds of the wicked: they judge not the cause, the cause of the fatherlesse, yet they prosper: and the right of the needie do they not judge.

29 Shall I not visit for these things, saith the LORD? shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

30 A wonderfull and horrible thing is committed in the land.

31 The prophets prophesie falsely, & the priests bear rule by their means, and my people love [to have it] so: and what will ye do in the end thereof?

CHAP. VI.

1 The enemies sent against Iudah, 4 encourage themselves. 6 God setteth them on work because of their sinnes. 9 The prophet lamenteth the judgements of God because of their sins. 18 He proclaimeth Gods wrath. 26 He calleth the people to mourn for the judgement on their sinnes.

O Ye children of Benjamin, gather your selves to flee out of the midst of Ierusalem, and blow the trumpet in Tekoa: and set up a signe of fire in Beth-haccerem: for evil appeareth out of the north, and great destruction.

2 I have likened the daughter of Zion, to a comely & delicate [woman.]

3 The shepherds with their flocks shall come unto her: they shall pitch [their]

[their] tents against her round about: they shall feed every one in his place.

4 Prepare ye war against her: arise and let us go up at noon; wo unto us, for the day goeth away, for the shadows of the evening are stretched out.

5 Arise, and let us go by night, and let us destroy her palaces.

6 For thus hath the LORD of hosts said, Hew ye down trees, and cast a mount against Jerusalem: this [is] the city to be visited, she [is] wholly oppression in the midst of her.

7 As a fountain casteth out her waters, so she casteth out her wickedness: violence and spoil is heard in her, before me continually [is] grief and wounds.

8 Be thou instructed, O Jerusalem, lest my soul depart from thee: lest I make thee desolate, a land not inhabited.

9 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall throughly glean the remnant of Israel as a vine: turn back thine hand as a grape-gatherer into y baskets

10 To whom shall I speak and give warning, that they may hear? behold, their ear [is] uncircumcised, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the LORD is unto them a reproach: they have no delight in it.

11 Therefore I am full of the furie of the LORD: I am weary with holding in: I will poure it out upon the children abroad, and upon the assembly of young men together: for even the husband & the wife shall be taken, the aged with [him y is] full of dayes.

12 And their houses shall be turned unto others, with [their] fields and wives together: for I will stretch out my hand upon the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD.

13 For from the least of them even unto the greatest of them, every one [is] given to coveteousnesse; and from the prophet even unto the priest, every one dealeth falsely.

14 They have healed also the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace, when [there is] no peace.

15 Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therfore they shal fal among them that fal: at the time y I visit them, they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the wayes and see, and ask for the old paths, where is the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall finde rest for your souls. but they said, We will not walk [therein.]

17 Also I set watchmen over you, [saying,] Harken to y sound of y trumpet. but they said, we wil not hearken.

18 Therefore heare, ye nations, and know, O congregation, what [is] among them

19 Heare, O earth, behold, I will bring evil upon this people, [even] the fruit of their thoughts, because they have not hearkened unto my words, nor to my law, but rejected it.

20 To what purpose cometh there to me incense from Sheba? and the sweet cane from a far countrey? your burnt-offerings [are] not acceptable, nor your sacrifices sweet unto me.

21 Therfore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I wil lay stumbling-blocks before this people, and the fathers, and the sons together shall fall upon them: the neighbour and his friend shall perish.

22 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, a people cometh from the north-countrey, and a great nation shall be raised from the sides of the earth.

23 They shall lay hold on bow and spear: they [are] cruel, and have no mercy: their voice roareth like the sea, and they ride upon horses, set in aray as men for warre against thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 We have heard the fame thereof, our hands wax feeble: anguish hath taken hold of us, [and] pain, as of a woman in travail.

25 Go not forth into the field, nor walk by the way; for the sword of the enemy [and] fear [is] on every side.

26 O daughter of my people, gird [thee] with sackcloth, and wallow thy self in ashes: make thee mourning, [as] for an onely sonne; most bitter lamentation: for the spoiler shall suddenly come upon us.

27 I have set thee for a tower, [and] a fortresse among my people, that thou mayest know and trie their way:

28 They are all grievous revolters, walking with slanders: [they are] brass and iron, they are all corrupters.

29 The bellows are burnt, the lead is consumed of the fire, the founder melteth in vain; for the wicked are not plucked away.

30 Reprobate silver shall [men] call them, because the LORD hath rejected them.

CHAP. VII.

1 Jeremiah is sent to call for true repentance to prevent y Jews captivitie. 8 He rejecteth their vain confidence, 12 by the example of Shiloh. 17 He threatneth them for their idolatry. 21 He rejecteth the sacrifices of the disobedient. 29 He exhorteth to mourn for their abominations in Tophet, 32 and the judgements for the same.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Stand in the gate of the LORDS house, and proclaim there this word, and say, Heare the word of the LORD, all ye of Iudah, that enter in at these gates to worship the LORD.

3 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Amend your wayes, and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place.

4 Trust ye not in lying words, saying, The temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD [are] these.

5 For if ye throughly amend your wayes, and your doings; if you throughly

ly execute judgement between a man and his neighbour;
6 [If] ye oppreſſe not the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, and the widow, & ſhed not innocent blond in this place, neither walk after other gods to your hart:
7 Then will I cauſe you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers, for ever and ever.
8 Behold, ye truſt in lying words, that cannot profit.
9 Will ye ſteal, murder, and commit adultery, and ſwear falſely, and burn incenſe unto Baal, & walk after other gods whom ye know not;
10 And come and ſtand before me in this houſe, which is called by my name, and ſay, We are delivered to do all theſe abominations?.
11 Is this houſe, which is called by my name, become a den of robbers in your eyes? behold, even I have ſeen [it,] ſaith the LORD.
12 But go ye now unto my place which [was] in Shiloh, where I ſet my name at the firſt, and ſee what I did to it, for the wickedneſſe of my people Iſrael.
13 And now becauſe ye have done all theſe works, ſaith the LORD, and I ſpake unto you, riſing up early, and ſpeaking, but ye heard not: and I called you, but ye anſwered not:
14 Therefore will I do unto this houſe which is called by my name, wherein ye truſt, and unto the place which I gave to you, & to your fathers, as I have done to Shiloh.
15 And I will caſt you out of my ſight, as I have caſt out all your brethren, [even] ȳ whole ſeed of Ephraim
16 Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither lift up crie nor prayer for them, neither make interceſſion to me, for I will not heare thee.
17 Seeſt thou not what they do in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem?
18 The children gather Wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough to make cakes to the queen of heaven, and to poure out drink-offerings unto other gods, ȳ they may provoke me to anger
19 Do they prouoke me to anger, ſaith the LORD? [do they] not [provoke] themſelves to the confuſion of their own faces?
20 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, mine anger and my furie ſhall be poured out upon this place, upon man and upon beaſt, and upon the trees of the field, and upon the fruit of the ground: and it ſhall burn, and ſhalt not be quenched.
21 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Put your burnt-offerings unto your ſacrifices, & eat fleſh.
22 For I ſpake not unto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, concerning burnt offerings or ſacrifices.
23 But this thing commanded I them, ſaying, Obey my voice, and I will be your God, and ye ſhall be my people: and walk ye in all the wayes that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you.
24 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their eare, but walked in the counſels [and] in the imagination of their evil heart, and went backward, and not forward.
25 Since the day that your fathers came forth out of ȳ land of Egypt unto this day, I have even ſent unto you all my ſervants the prophets, daily riſing up early, and ſending [them.]
26 Yet they hearkened not unto me, nor inclined their eare, but hardened their neck, they did worſe then their fathers.
27 Therefore thou ſhalt ſpeak al theſe words unto them, but they will not hearken to thee: ȳ ſhalt alſo call unto them, but they will not anſwer thee.
28 But thou ſhalt ſay unto them, This [is] a nation, that obeyeth not the voice of the LORD their God, nor receiveth correction: truth is periſhed, and is cut off from their mouth.
29 Cut off thine hair, [O Ieruſalem,] and caſt [it] away, and take up a lamentation on high places, for the LORD hath rejected and forſaken the generation of his wrath.
30 For the children of Iudah have done evil in my ſight, ſaith the LORD, they have ſet their abominations in the houſe which is called by my name, to pollute it.
31 And they have built the high places of Tophet, which [is] in the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, to burn their ſonnes, and their daughrers in the fire, which I commanded [them] not, neither came it into my heart.
32 Therefore behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that it ſhall no more be called Topher, nor the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, but the valley of ſlaughter: for they ſhall bury in Tophet, till there be no place.
33 And the carcaſes of this people ſhall be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beaſts of the earth, and none ſhall fray [them] away.
34 Then will I cauſe to ceaſe from the cities of Iudah, and from the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladneſſe, the voice of the bridegroom, & the voice of the bride: for ȳ land ſhal be deſolate

CHAP. VIII.

1 The calamity of the Iewes both dead and alive. 4 He upbraideth their foolish & ſhameleſſe impenitencie. 13 He ſheweth their grievous judgements, 18 and bewaileth their deſperate eſtate.

AT that time, ſaith the LORD, they ſhall bring out the bones of the kings of Iudah, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the prieſts, and the bones of the prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Ieruſalem out of their graves.
2 And they ſhall ſpread them before the

the sun, and the moon, and all the host of heaven whom they have loved, and whom they have served, & after whom they have walked, and whom they have sought, and whom they have worshipped: they shall not be gathered, nor be buried, they shall be for dung upon the face of the earth.

3 And death shall be chosen rather then life, by all the residue of them that remain of this evil familie, which remain in al the places whither I have driven them, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 Moreover thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Shall they fal, and not arise? shall he turn away, and not return?

5 Why [then] is this people of Ierusalem slidden back, by a perpetuall back-sliding? they hold fast deceit, they refuse to return.

6 I hearkened and heard, [but] they spake not aright: no man repented him of his wickednes, saying, What have I done? everie one turned to his course, as the horse rusheth into the battel.

7 Yea, the stork in the heaven knoweth her appointed times, and the turtle, and the crane, and the swallow observe the time of their coming, but my people know not the judgement of the LORD.

8 How do ye say, We [are] wise, and the law of the LORD [is] with us? Lo, certainlie in vain made he [it,] the pen of the scribes [is] in vain.

9 The wise men are ashamed, they are dismayed and taken; lo, they have rejected the word of the LORD, and what wisdome [is] in them?

10 Therefore will I give their wives unto others, [and] their fields to them that shall inherit [them:] for everie one from the least even unto the greatest is given to covetousnesse, from the prophet even unto the priest, everie one dealeth falsely.

11 For they have healed the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace, when [there is] no peace.

12 Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shall they fall among them that fall, in the time of their visitation they shal be cast down, saith the LORD.

13 I will surely consume them, saith the LORD; [there shall be] no grapes on the vine, nor figs on the fig-tree, and the leaf shall fade, and [the things that] I have given them shall passe away from them.

14 Why do we sit still? assemble your selves, and let us enter into the defenced cities, and let us be silent there: for the LORD our God hath put us to silence, and given us waters of gall to drink, because we have sinned against the LORD.

15 We looked for peace, but no good [came:] and for a time of health, and behold trouble.

16 The snorting of his horses was heard from Dan: the whole land trembled at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones, for they are come and have devoured ℈ land, and all ℈ is in it, the citie and those that dwel therein.

17 For behold, I will send serpents, cockatrices among you, which [will] not [be] charmed, and they shall bite you, saith the LORD.

18 [When] I would comfort my self against sorrow: my heart [is] faint in me.

19 Behold, the voice of the crie of the daughter of my people, because of them that dwell in a farre countrey: [Is] not the LORD in Zion? [is] not her king in her? why have they provoked me to anger with their graven images, [and] with strange vanities?

20 The harvest is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saved.

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt, I am black: astonishment hath taken hold on me.

22 [Is] there no balm in Gilead? [is] there no phisician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people recovered?

CHAP. IX.

1 Ieremiah lamenteth the Iews for their manifold sins, 9 and for their judgement. 12 Disobedience is cause of their bitter calamity. 16 He exhorts to mourn for their destruction, 23 and to trust not in themselves, but in God. 25 He threatneth both Iews, and Gentiles.

OH that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountain of teares, that I might weep day and night for the slain of the daughter of my people.

2 O that I had in the wildernesse a lodging place of a wayfaring man; that I might leave my people, and go from them: for they be all adulterers, an assembly of treacherous men.

3 And they bend their tongue [like] their bowe for lies: but they are not valiant for the truth vpon the earth: for they proceed from evil to evil, and they know not me, saith the LORD.

4 Take ye heed every one of his neighbour, and trust ye not in any brother: for every brother wil utterly supplant, and every neighbour will walk with slanders.

5 And they wil deceive every one his neighbour, and will not speak the truth, they have taught their tongue to speak lies, [and] weary themselves to commit iniquity.

6 Thine habitation [is] in the midst of deceit, through deceit they refuse to know me, saith the LORD.

7 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will melt them, and try them: for how shal I do for the daughter of my people?

8 Their tongue is [as] an arrow shot out, it speaketh deceit: one speaketh peaceably to his neighbour ℈ his mouth, but in his heart he layeth his wait.

9 Shal I not visit them for these things saith the LORD? shall not my soul

be avenged on ſuch a nation as this?

10 For the mountains will I take up a weeping and wailing, and for the habitations of the wildernesse a lamentation, becauſe they are burnt up, ſo that none can paſſe through them, neither can men hear the voice of the cattel, both the fowl of the heavens and the beaſt are fled, they are gone.

11 And I will make Ieruſalem heaps, [and] a den of dragons, and I will make the cities of Iudah deſolate, without an inhabitant.

12 Who is the wiſe man that may underſtand this? and [who is he] to whom the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken, that he may declare it, for what ye land periſheth, [&] is burnt up like a wildernesse that none paſſeth through?

13 And the LORD ſaith, Becauſe they have forſaken my law which I ſet before them, and have not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein;

14 But have walked after ye imagination of their own heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them:

15 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will feed them, [even] this people, with wormwood, and give them water of gall to drink.

16 I will ſcatter them alſo among the heathen, whom neither they nor their fathers have known, and I will ſend a ſword after them, till I have conſumed them.

17 Thus ſaith ye LORD of hoſts, Conſider ye, & call for the mourning-women, that they may come, and ſend for cunning women, that they may come.

18 And let them make haſte, and take up a wailing for us, that our eyes may runne down with tears, and our eye-lids guſh out with waters.

19 For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are we ſpoiled? we are greatly confounded, becauſe we have forſaken the land, becauſe our dwellings have caſt [us] out.

20 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O ye women, and let your eare receive the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and every one her neighbour lamentation.

21 For death is come up into our windows, and is entred into our palaces, to cut off ye children from without, [and] the young men from the ſtreets.

22 Speak, Thus ſaith the LORD, Even the carcaſes of men ſhall fall as dung upon the open field, and as the handfull after the harveſt-man, and none ſhall gather [them.]

23 Thus ſaith the LORD, Let not the wiſe man glory in his wiſdome, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches.

24 But let him that glorieth, glory in this, that he underſtandeth and knoweth me, that I [am] the LORD which exerciſe loving kindneſſe, judgment, and righteouſneſſe in the earth: for in theſe things I delight, ſaith the LORD.

25 Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will puniſh all them which are circumciſed, with the uncircumciſed:

26 Egypt, and Iudah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are in the utmoſt corners, that dwell in the wildernes; for all theſe nations [are] uncircumciſed, and all the houſe of Iſrael [are] uncircumciſed in the heart.

CHAP. X.

1 The unequall compariſon of God and idols. 17 The prophet exhorteth to flee from the calamity to come. 19 He lamenteth the ſpoil of the tabernacle by fooliſh paſtours. 23 He maketh an humble ſupplication.

HEare ye the word which the LORD ſpeaketh unto you, O houſe of Iſrael.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, Learn not the way of the heathen, and be not diſmayed at the ſignes of heaven, for the heathen are diſmayed at them.

3 For the cuſtomes of the people are vain: for [one] cutteth a tree out of the forreſt (the work of the hands of the workman) with the ax.

4 They deck it with ſilver and with gold: they faſten it with nails and with hammers that it move not.

5 They are upright as the palm-tree, but ſpeak not: they muſt needs be born becauſe they cannot go. be not afraid of them for they cannot do evil, neither alſo [is it] in them to do good.

6 Foraſmuch as [there is] none like unto thee, O LORD, thou [art] great, and thy name [is] great in might.

7 Who would not fear thee, O king of nations? for to thee doth it appertain: foraſmuch as among all the wiſe men of the nations, and in all their kingdomes [there is] none like unto thee.

8 But they are altogether brutiſh and fooliſh: the ſtock is a doctrine of vanities.

9 Silver ſpread into plates is brought from Tarſhiſh, and gold from Vphaz, the work of the workman, and of the hands of the founder: blue and purple [is] their clothing: they [are] all the work of cunning men.

10 But the LORD [is] the true God, he [is] the living God, and an everlaſting king: at his wrath the earth ſhall tremble, and the nations ſhall not be able to abide his indignation.

11 Thus ſhall ye ſay unto them, The gods that have not made the heavens, and ye earth, [even] they ſhall periſh frō ye earth, & from under theſe heavens.

12 He hath made the earth by his power, he hath eſtabliſhed the world by his wiſdome, and hath ſtretched out the heavens by his diſcretion.

13 When he uttereth his voice [there is] a multitude of waters in the heavens, and he cauſeth the vapours to aſcend from the ends of the earth: he maketh lightnings ye rain, & bringeth forth the winde out of his treaſures.

14 Every

14 Every man is brutiſh in [his] knowledge: every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image [is] falſhood, and [there is] no breath in them.

15 They are vanitie, [and] the work of errours: in the time of their viſitation they ſhall periſh.

16 The portion of Iacob [is] not like them: for he [is] ỹ former of al things, and Iſrael [is] the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hoſts [is] his name.

17 Gather up thy wares out of the land, O inhabitant of the fortreſſe.

18 For thus ſaith the LORD, behold I will ſling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will diſtreſſe them, that they may find [it ſo.]

19 Wo is me for my hurt, my wound is grievous: but I ſaid, Truly this [is] a grief, and I muſt bear it.

20 My tabernacle is ſpoiled, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they [are] not: [there is] none to ſtretch forth my tent any more, and to ſet up my curtains.

21 For the paſtours are become bruti ſh, and have not ſought the LORD: therefore they ſhall not proſper, and all their flocks ſhall be ſcattered.

22 Behold, the noiſe of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the north countrey, to make the cities of Iudah deſolate, [and] a den of dragons.

23 O LORD, I know that the way of man [is] not in himſelf: [it is] not in man that walketh to direct his ſteps.

24 O LORD, correct me, but with iudgement; not in thine anger, leſt thou bring me to nothing.

25 Poure out thy fury upon the heathen that know thee not, and upon the families that cal not on thy name: for they have eaten up Iacob, and devoured him, and conſumed him, and have made his habitation deſolate.

CHAP. XI.

1 Ieremiah proclaimeth Gods covenant. 8 rebuketh the Iews diſobeying thereof 11 propheſieth evils to come upon them. 18 & upon the men of Anathoth for conſpiring to kill Ieremiah.

THE word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Heare ye the words of this covenant, and ſpeak unto the men of Iudah, & to ỹ inhabitants of Ieruſalem,

3 And ſay thou unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Curſed [be] the man that obeyeth not the words of this covenant,

4 Which I commanded your fathers in the day [that] I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, from the iron fornace, ſaying, Obey my voice and do them, according to all which I command you: ſo ſhall ye be my people, and I will be your God:

5 That I may perform ỹ oath which I have ſworn unto your fathers, to give them a land flowing with milk and hony, as [it is] this day. Then anſwered I, and ſaid, So be it, O LORD.

6 Then the LORD ſaid unto me, Proclaim all theſe words in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, ſaying, Heare ye the words of this covenant, and do them.

7 For I earneſtly proteſted unto your fathers, in the day [that] I brought them up out of the land of Egypt, even unto this day, riſing early and proteſting, ſaying, Obey my voice.

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their eare, but walked every one in the imagination of their evil heart: therefore I wil bring upon them al ỹ words of this covenant, which I commanded [them] to do, but they did [them] not.

9 And the LORD ſaid unto me, A conſpiracie is found among the men of Iudah, and among the inhabitants of Ieruſalem.

10 They are turned back to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refuſed to heare my words; and they went after other gods to ſerve them: the houſe of Iſrael and the houſe of Iudah have broken my covenant which I made with their fathers.

11 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon them, which they ſhal not be able to eſcape: and though they ſhall cry unto me, I will not hearken unto them.

12 Then ſhall the cities of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ieruſalem go, and cry unto the gods unto whom they offer incenſe; but they ſhall not ſave them at al in ỹ time of their trouble.

13 For [according] to the number of thy cities were thy gods, O Iudah; and [according] to the number of the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, have ye ſet up altars, to that ſhamefull thing, [even] altars to burn incenſe unto Baal.

14 Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither lift up a cry or prayer for them: for I will not heare [them] in the time that they cry unto me for their trouble.

15 What hath my beloved to do in mine houſe, [ſeeing] ſhe hath wrought lewdneſſe with many? and the holy fleſh is paſſed from thee: when thou doeſt evil, then thou rejoyceſt.

16 The LORD called thy name, A green olive-tree, fair [and] of goodly fruit: with the noiſe of a great tumult he hath kindled fire upon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the LORD of hoſts that planted thee, hath pronounced evil againſt thee, for the evil of the houſe of Iſrael, and of the houſe of Iudah, which they have done againſt themſelves to provoke me to anger, in offering incenſe unto Baal.

18 And the LORD hath given me knowledge of it, and I know it, then thou ſhewedſt me their doings.

19 But I [was] like a lambe [or] an ox [that] is brought to the ſlaughter, and I knew not that they had deviſed devices againſt me [ſaying,] Let us deſtroy the tree with the fruit therof, and let us cut him off from the land

of

of the living, that his name may be no more remembred.

20 But, O LORD of hosts, that judgest righteously, that triest the reins and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them: for unto thee have I revealed my cause.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD of the men of Anathoth, that seek thy life, saying, Prophesie not in the name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand:

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will punish them: the young men shall die by the sword, their sons and their daughters shal die by famine.

23 And there shall be no remnant of them, for I will bring evil upon the men of Anathoth, [even] the yeare of their visitation.

CHAP. XII.

1 Ieremiah complaining of the wickeds prosperity, by faith seeth their ruine. 6 God admonisheth him of his brethrens treachery against him, 7 & lamenteth his heritage. 14 He promiseth to the penitent return from captivitie.

RIghteous[art]thou, O LORD, when I plead with thee: [yet] let me talk with thee of [thy]judgements: Wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper? [wherefore] are all they happie that deall very treacherously?

2 Thou hast planted them, yea, they have taken root: they grow, yea, they bring forth fruit; thou art neare in their mouth, and far from their reins.

3 But thou, O LORD, knowest me; thou hast seen me, and tried mine heart towards thee: pull them out like sheep for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter.

4 How long shall the land mourn, and the herbs of every field wither, for the wickednesse of them that dwel therein? the beasts are consumed, and the birds, because they said, He shall not see our last end.

5 If thou hast run with the footmen, and they have wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and if in the land of peace[wherein] thou trustedst, they wearied thee, then how wilt thou do in ȳ swelling of Iordan?

6 For even thy brethren, and the house of thy father, even they have dealt treacherously with thee, yea they have called a multitude after thee, beleeve them not, though they speak fair words unto thee.

7 I have forsaken mine house, I have left mine heritage, I have given the dearly beloved of my soul into the hand of her enemies.

8 Mine heritage is unto me as a lion in the forrest: it crieth out against me, therefore have I hated it.

9 Mine heritage [is] unto me [as] a speckled bird, the birds round about [are] against her; come ye, assemble all the beasts of the field, come to devoure.

10 Many pastours have destroyed my vineyard, they have troden my portion under foot, they have made my pleasant portion a desolate wildernesse.

11 They have made it desolate, [and]being desolate it mourneth unto me; the whole land is made desolate, because no man layeth[it]to heart.

12 The spoilers are come upon all high places through the wildernesse: for the sword of the LORD shall devoure from the [one] end of the land even to the[other]end of the land: no flesh shall have peace.

13 They have sown wheat, but shall reap thorns: they have put themselves to pain, [but] shal not profit: and they shall be ashamed of your revenues, because of ȳ fierce anger of the LORD.

14 Thus saith the LORD against all mine evil neighbours, that touch the inheritance which I have caused my people Israel to inherit, Behold, I wil pluck them out of their land, and pluck out the house of Iudah from among them.

15 And it shall come to passe after that I have plucked them out, I will return, and have compassion on them, and will bring them again every man to his heritage, and every man to his land.

16 And it shall come to passe, if they will diligently learn the wayes of my people, to swear by my name, The LORD liveth (as they taught my people to swear by Baal) then shall they be built in the midst of my people.

17 But if they will not obey, I will utterly plucke up, and destroy that nation, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 In the type of a linen girdle, hidden at Euphrates, God prefigureth the destruction of his people. 12 under ȳ parable of the bottles filled with wine, he foretelleth their drunkennesse in misery. 15 He exhorteth to prevent their future judgements. 22 He sheweth their abominations are the cause thereof.

THus saith the LORD unto me, Go and get thee a linen girdle, and put it upon thy loyns, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle, according to the word of the LORD, and put it on my loyns.

3 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying,

4 Take the girdle that thou hast got, which is upon thy loyns, and arise, go to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rock.

5 So I went and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And it came to passe after many dayes, that the LORD said unto me, Arise, go to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates and digged, and took the girdle from the the place where I had hid it: and behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then

8 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 Thus saith the LORD, After this manner will I marre the pride of Iudah, and the great pride of Ierusalem.

10 This evill people which refuse to heare my words, which walk in the imagination of their heart, and walk after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, shall even be as this girdle, which is good for nothing.

11 For as the girdle cleaveth to the loyns of a man; so have I caused to cleave unto me the whole house of Israel, and the whole house of Iudah, saith the LORD, that they might be unto me for a people, and for a name, and for a praise, and for a glorie: but they would not heare.

12 Therefore thou shalt speak unto them this word, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Every bottle shall be filled with wine: and they shall say unto thee, Do we not certainly know, ℣ every bottle shall be filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I wil fill all the inhabitants of this land, even the kings that sit vpon Davids throne, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem with drunkennesse.

14 And I will dash them one against another, even the fathers and the sons together saith the LORD: I will not pittie, not spare, nor have mercie, but destroy them.

15 Heare ye, and give eare, be not proud; for the LORD hath spoken.

16 Giue glorie to the Lord your God before he cause darknesse, and before your feet stumble vpon the dark mountains, and while ye look for light, he turn it into the shadow of death, and make [it] grosse darknesse.

17 But if ye will not heare it, my soul shall weep in secret places for [your] pride, and mine eye shall weep sore and runne down with tears, because the LORDS flock is carried away captive.

18 Say unto the king, and to the queen, Humble your selves, sit down; for your principalities shal come down [even] ℣ crown of your glory.

19 The cities of ℣ south shal be shut up, and none shal open [them;] Iudah shalbe carried away captive all of it, it shall be wholly carried away captive.

20 Lift vp ℣ our eyes, and behold them that come from the north: where [is] the flock [that] was given thee, thy beautifull flock?

21 What wilt thou say when he shal punish thee? (for thou hast taught them [to be] captains [and] as chief over thee) shall not sorrows take thee as a woman in travail?

22 And if thou say in thine heart, Wherefore come these things upon me? for the greatnesse of thine iniquitie are thy skirts discovered, [and] thy heels made bare.

23 Can ℣ Ethiopian change his skin, or ℣ leopard his spots? [then] may ye also do good, ℣ are accustomed to do evil.

24 Therefore will I scatter them as the stubble that passeth away by the winde of the wilderneſſe.

25 This is thy lot, the portion of thy measures from me saith the LORD, because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falshood.

26 Therefore will I discover thy skirts upon thy face, that thy shame may appear

27 I have seen thine adulteries, and thy neighings, the lewdnesse of thy whoredome, [and] thine abominations on ℣ hills in the fields: wo unto thee, O Ierusalem, wilt thou not be made clean? When [shall it] once [be?]

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The grievous famine. 7 causeth Ieremiah to pray. 10 The Lord will not be intreated for the people. 13 Lying prophets are no excuse for them. 17 Ieremiah is moved to complain for them

THe word of the LORD ℣ came to Ieremiah concerning the dearth.

2 Iudah mourneth, and the gates thereof languish, they are black unto the ground, and the crie of Ierusalem is gone up.

3 And their nobles have sent their little ones to the waters, they came to the pits, and found no water, they returned with their vessels empty: they were ashamed and confounded, and covered their heads.

4 Because the ground is chapt, for there was no rain in the earth, the plowmen were ashamed, they covered their heads.

5 Yea the hinde also calved in the field, and forsook [it,] because there was no grasse.

6 And the wilde asses did stand in the high places they snuffed up the wind like dragons: their eyes did fail because [there was] no grasse.

7 O LORD, though our iniquities testifie against us, do thou [it] for thy names sake: for our back-slidings are many, we have sinned against thee.

8 Oh the hope of Israel, the saviour thereof in time of trouble, why shouldest thou be as a stranger in the land, and as a way-faring man, [that] turneth aside to tarrie for a night?

9 Why shouldest thou be as a man astonied, as a mightie man [that] cannot save? yet thou, O LORD, [art] in the midst of us, and we are called by thy name, leave us not.

10 Thus saith the LORD unto this people, Thus have they loved to wander, they have not refrained their feet, therefore the LORD doth not accept them; he wil now remember their iniquitie, and visit their sinnes.

11 Then said the Lord unto me, Pray not for this people for [their] good.

12 When they fast I will not heare their cry, and when they offer burnt-offering and an oblation, I will not accept them; but I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

13 Then

13 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, the prophets say unto them, Ye shall not see the sword, neither shall ye have famine, but I will give you assured peace in this place.

14 Then the LORD said unto me, The prophets prophesie lies in my name, I sent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither spake unto them: they prophesie unto you a false vision, and divination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that prophesie in my name, and I sent them not, yet they say, Sword and famine shall not be in this land, By sword and famine shal those prophets be consumed.

16 And the people to whom they prophesie, shall be cast out in ỹ streets of Ierusalem, because of the famine, and the sword: & they shal have none to bury them, them, their wives, nor their sonnes, nor their daughters: for I will poure their wickednes upon them.

17 Therefore thou shalt say this word unto them, Let mine eyes runne down with teares night and day, & let them not cease: for ỹ virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grievous blow.

18 If I go forth into the field, then behold the slain with the sword; and if I enter in the city, then behold them that are sick with famine; yea, both the prophet and the priest go about into a land that they know not.

19 Hast thou utterly rejected Iudah? hath thy soul loathed Zion? why hast thou smitten us, and [there is] no healing for us? we looked for peace, and [there is] no good; and for the time of healing, and behold, trouble.

20 We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickednesse, [and] the iniquitie of our fathers: for we have sinned against thee.

21 Do not abhorre [us] for thy names sake, do not disgrace the throne of thy glory: remember, break not thy covenant with us.

22 Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause raine? or can the heavens give showers? [art] not thou he, O LORD our God? therefore we will wait upon thee: for thou hast made all these things.

CHAP. XV.

1 The utter rejection & manifold iudgments of the Iews. 10 Ieremiah complaining of their spite, receiveth a promise for himself, 12 and a threatning for them. 15 He prayeth, 19 and receiveth a gracious promise.

THen said the LORD unto me, Though Moses and Samuel stood before me, [yet] my minde [could] not [be] toward this people, cast [them] out of my sight, and let them go forth.

2 And it shall come to passe, if they say unto thee, Whither shal we go forth? then thou shalt tell them, Thus saith the LORD, Such as [are] for death, to death; and such as [are] for the sword, to the sword; and such as [are] for the famine, to the famine; and such as [are] for the captivitie, to ỹ captivitie.

3 And I wil appoint over them foure kindes, saith the LORD; the sword to slay, and the dogs to tear, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the earth, to devoure and destroy.

4 And I will cause them to be removed into all kingdomes of the earth, because of Manasseh the son of Hezekiah king of Iudah, for that which he did in Ierusalem.

5 For who shall have pitie upon thee, O Ierusalem? or who shal bemoan thee? or who shall go aside to ask how thou doest?

6 Thou hast forsaken me, saith the LORD, thou art gone backward: therefore wil I stretch out my hand against thee, and destroy thee; I am wearie with repenting.

7 And I will fanne them with a fan in the gates of the land: I will bereave [them] of children, I will destroy my people, [sith] they return not from their wayes.

8 Their widows are increased to me above the sand of the seas: I have brought upon them against the mother of the young men, a spoiler at noonday: I have caused [him] to fall upon it suddenly, & terrours upon the city.

9 She that hath born seven languisheth: she hath given up the ghost, her sunne is gone down while [it was] yet day: she hath been ashamed and confounded; and the residue of them will I deliver to the sword before their enemies, saith the LORD.

10 Wo is me my mother, that thou hast born me a man of strife, and a man of contention to the whole earth: I have neither lent on usury, nor men have lent to me on usury, [yet] every one of them doth curse me.

11 The LORD said, Verily it shall be well with thy remnant, verily I will cause the enemy to entreat thee [well] in the time of evil, and in the time of affliction.

12 Shall iron break the northern iron, and the steel?

13 Thy substance and thy treasures will I give to the spoil without price, and [that] for all thy sinnes, even in all thy borders.

14 And I will make [thee] to passe ỹ thine enemies, into a land [which] thou knowest not: for a fire is kindled in mine anger, [& shal burn upon you.

15 O LORD, thou knowest, remember me, and visit me, and revenge me of my persecutours, take me not away in thy long-suffering: know that for thy sake I have suffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found, and I did eat them, and thy word was unto me the joy and rejoycing of mine heart: for I am called by thy name, O LORD God of hosts.

17 I sat not in the assembly of the mockers, nor rejoyced: I sat alone because of thy hand: for thou hast filled me with indignation.

18 Why is my pain perpetuall? and my wound incurable [which] refuſeth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether unto me as a liar, [and as] waters that fail?

19 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, If thou return, then will I bring thee again, [and] thou ſhalt ſtand before me: and if thou take forth the precious from the vile, thou ſhalt be as my mouth: let them return unto thee, but return not thou unto them.

20 And I will make thee unto this people a fenced brazen wall, and they ſhall fight againſt thee, but they ſhall not prevail againſt thee: for I [am] with thee to ſave thee, and to deliver thee, ſaith the LORD.

21 And I wil deliver thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I wil redeem thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The prophet under the types of abſtaining from marriage, from houſes of mourning and feaſting, ſhewеth the utter ruine of the Iews, 10 becauſe they were worſe then their fathers. 14 Their return from captivity, ſhall be ſtranger then their deliverance out of Egypt, 16 God will doubly recompenſe their idolatry.

THE word of the LORD came alſo unto me, ſaying,

2 Thou ſhalt not take thee a wife, neither ſhalt thou have ſonnes, nor daughters in this place.

3 For thus ſaith the LORD concerning the ſonnes and concerning the daughters that are born in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that begat them in this land,

4 They ſhall die of grievous deaths, they ſhall not be lamented, neither ſhall they be buried: [but] they ſhall be as dung upon the face of the earth, and they ſhall be conſumed by the ſword, and by famine, & their carcaſes ſhall be meat for the fowls of heaven, and for the beaſts of the earth.

5 For thus ſaith the LORD, Enter not into the houſe of mourning, neither go to lament, nor bemoan them: for I have taken away my peace from this people, ſaith the LORD, [even] loving kindneſſe and mercies.

6 Both the great and the ſmall ſhall die in this land: they ſhall not be buried, neither ſhall [men] lament for them, nor cut themſelves, nor make themſelves bald for them.

7 Neither ſhall [men] tear [themſelves] for them in mourning to comfort them for the dead, neither ſhall [men] give them the cup of conſolation to drink for their father or for their mother.

8 Thou ſhalt not alſo go into the houſe of feaſting, to ſit with them to eat and to drink.

9 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will cauſe to ceaſe out of this place in your eyes, and in your dayes, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladneſſe, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride.

10 And it ſhall come to paſſe when thou ſhalt ſhew this people all theſe words and they ſhall ſay unto thee, Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great evil againſt us? or What [is] our iniquitie? or what [is] our ſinne that we have committed againſt the LORD our God?

11 Then ſhalt thou ſay unto them, Becauſe your fathers have forſaken me, ſaith the LORD, and have walked after other gods, & have ſerved them, and have worſhipped them, and have forſaken me, & have not kept my law

12 And ye have done worſe then your fathers, (for behold, ye walk every one after the imagination of his evil heart, that they may not hearken unto me)

13 Therefore will I caſt you out of this land, into a land that ye know not, [neither] ye nor your fathers, and there ſhall ye ſerve other gods day and night, where I wil not ſhew you favour

14 Therefore behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that it ſhall no more be ſaid, The Lord liveth that brought up the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt;

15 But, The LORD liveth, that brought up the children of Iſrael from the land of the north, and from all the lands whither he had driven them: and I will bring them again into their land that I gave unto their fathers.

16 Behold, I will ſend for many fiſhers, ſaith the LORD, and they ſhall fiſh them; & after will I ſend for many hunters, & they ſhall hunt them from every mountain, and from every hill, and out of the holes of the rocks.

17 For mine eyes [are] upon all their wayes: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquitie hid from mine eyes.

18 And firſt I will recompenſe their iniquitie, and their ſinne double; becauſe they have defiled my land, they have filled mine inheritance with the carcaſes of their deteſtable and abominable things.

19 O Lord, my ſtrength & my fortreſs, & my refuge in the day of affliction, the Gentiles ſhal come unto thee from the ends of the earth & ſhall ſay, Surely our fathers have inherited lies, vanitie, & [things] wherein [there is] no profit.

20 Shall a man make gods unto himſelf, and they [are] no gods?

21 Therefore behold, I will this once cauſe them to know, I will cauſe them to know mine hand and my might, and they ſhall know that my name [is] the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The captivitie of Iudah for her ſinne. 5 Truſt in man is curſed, 7 in God is bleſſed. 9 The deceitfull heart cannot deceive God. 12 The ſalvation of God. 15 The prophet complaineth of the mockers of his prophecie. 19 He is ſent to renew the covenant in hallowing the ſabbath.

The

THe sinne of Iudah [is] written with a pen of iron, [and] with the point of a diamond; [it is] graven upon the table of their heart, and upon the horns of your altars:

2 Whilest their children remember their altars and their groves by the green trees upon the high hills.

3 O my mountain in the field, I wil give thy substance, [and] all thy treasures to the spoil, [&] thy high places for sinne, throughout all thy borders.

4 And thou, even thy self shalt discontinue from thine heritage that I gave thee, & I will cause thee to serve thine enemies in the land which thou knowest not: for ye have kindled a fire in mine anger, [&] shall burn for ever.

5 Thus saith the LORD, Cursed, [be] the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For he shall be like the heath in the desert, and shal not see when good cometh, but shall inhabit the parched places in the wildernesse, [in] a salt land and not inhabited.

7 Blessed [is] the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is.

8 For he shall be as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her roots by the river, and shall not see when heat cometh, but her leaf shall be green, and shall not be carefull in the yeare of drought, neither shall cease from yeelding fruit.

9 The heart [is] deceitfull above all things, and desperately wicked, who can know it?

10 I the LORD search the heart, [I] trie the reins, even to give every man according to his wayes, [and] according to the fruit of his doings.

11 [As] the partridge sitteth [on eggs,] and hatcheth [them] not: [so] he that getteth riches and not by right, shall leave them in the midst of his dayes, and at his end shall be a fool.

12 A glorious high throne from the beginning, [is] ℣ place of our sanctuary

13 O LORD, the hope of Israel, all that forsake thee shall be ashamed, and they that depart from me shall be written in the earth, because they have forsaken the LORD, the fountain of living waters.

14 Heal me, O LORD, and I shall be healed; save me, and I shall be saved: for thou [art] my praise.

15 Behold, they say unto me, Where [is] the word of the LORD? let it come now.

16 As for me, I have not hastened from [being] a pastour to follow thee, neither have I desired the wofull day, thou knowest: that which came out of my lips, was right before thee.

17 Be not a terrour unto me, thou [art] my hope in the day of evil.

18 Let them be confounded that persecute me, but let not me be confounded: let them be dismayed, but let not me be dismayed: bring upon them the day of evil, and destroy them with double destruction.

19 Thus said the LORD unto me, Go and stand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the kings of Iudah come in, and by the ℣ they go out, and in all the gates of Ierusalem;

20 And say unto them, Heare ye the word of the LORD, ye kings of Iudah, and all Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, that enter in by these gates.

21 Thus saith the Lord, Take heed to your selves, and bear no burden on the sabbath-day, nor bring [it] in by the gates of Ierusalem.

22 Neither carrie forth a burden out of your houses on the sabbath-day, neither do ye any work, but hallow ye the sabbath-day, as I commanded your fathers.

23 But they obeyed not, neither inclined their eare, but made their neck stiff, that they might not heare nor receive instruction.

24 And it shall come to passe, if ye diligently hearken unto me, saith the LORD, to bring in no burden through the gates of this citie on the sabbath-day, but hallow the sabbath-day, to do no work therein:

25 Then shall there enter into the gates of this citie, kings and princes sitting upon the throne of David, riding in chariots, and on horses, they and their princes, the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and this citie shall remain for ever.

26 And they shall come from ℣ cities of Iudah, and from the places about Ierusalem, & from the land of Benjamin, and from the plain, and from the mountains, and from ℣ south, bringing burnt-offerings, & sacrifices, and meat-offrings, & incense, & bringing sacrifices of praise unto ℣ house of ℣ LORD.

27 But if you will not hearken unto me to hallow the sabbath-day, and not to bear a burden, even entring in at the gates of Ierusalem on the sabbath-day: then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shal devoure the palaces of Ierusalem, and it shall not be quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Vnder the type of a potter, is shewed Gods absolute power in disposing of nations. 11 Iudgements threatned to Iudah for her strange revolt. 18 Ieremiah prayeth against his conspiratours.

THe word which came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Arise, and go down to the potters house, and there I will cause thee to heare my words.

3 Then I went down to the potters house, and behold, he wrought a work on the wheels.

4 And the vessel that he made of clay was marred in the hand of ℣ potter: so he made it again another vessel, as seemed good to the potter to make [it.]

5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

6 O house

6 O house of Israel, cannot I do with you as this potter? saith the LORD. Behold, as the clay [is] in the potters hand, so [are] ye in mine hand, O house of Israel.

7 [At what] instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome to pluck up and to pull down and to destroy [it:]

8 If that nation against whom I have pronounced, turn from their evil, I will repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them.

9 And [at what] instant I shal speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome to build and to plant [it:]

10 If it do evil in my sight, that it obey not my voice, then I will repent of the good wherewith I said I would benefit them.

11 Now therefore go to, speak to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I frame evil against you, and devise a device against you: return ye now every one from his evil way, and make your wayes and your doings good.

12 And they said, There is no hope, but we will walk after our own devices, and we will every one do the imagination of his evil heart.

13 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Ask ye now among the heathen, Who hath heard such things? the virgin of Israel hath don a very horrible thing.

14 Will a man leave the snow of Lebanon [which cometh] from the rock of the field? [or] shall the cold flowing waters that come from another place, be forsaken?

15 Because my people hath forgotten me, they have burnt incense to vanity, & they have caused them to stumble in their wayes [from] ȳ ancient paths, to walk in paths, [in] a way not cast up

16 To make their land desolate, [and] a perpetuall hissing: every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished, and wag his head.

17 I will scatter them as with an east-winde before the enemy: I will shew them the back and not the face in the day of their calamity.

18 Then said they, Come, and let us devise devices against Ieremiah: for the law shal not perish from the priest, nor counsel from the wise, nor the word from the prophet; come, and let us smite him with the tongue, and let us not give heed to any of his words.

19 Give heed to me, O LORD, and hearken to the voice of them that contend with me.

20 Shall evil be recompensed for good? for they have digged a pit for my soul: remember that I stood before thee to speak good for them, [&] to turn away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore deliver up their children to the famine, and poure out their [bloud] by the force of the sword, & let their wives be bereaved of their children, and [be] widows, & let their men be put to death, [let] their young men [be] slain by the sword in battel.

22 Let a cry be heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring a troup suddenly upon them, for they have digged a pit to take me, and hid snares for my feet.

23 Yet LORD, thou knowest al their counsel against me to slay me: forgive not their iniquity, neither blot out their sin from thy sight, but let them be overthrown before thee; deal [thus] with them in the time of thine anger.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Vnder the type of breaking a potters vessel, is foreshewed the desolation of the Iews for their sinnes.

THus saith the LORD, Go and get a potters earthen bottle, and [take] of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the priests,

2 And go forth unto the valley of the son of Hinnom, which [is] by the entry of the east-gate, and proclaim there the words that I shall tell thee:

3 And say, Heare ye the word of the LORD, O kings of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem, Thus saith ȳ LORD of hosts, ȳ God of Israel, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, the ✠ whosoever heareth, his eares shall tingle.

4 Because they have forsaken me, and have eſtranged this place, and have burnt incense in it unto other gods, whom neither they nor their fathers have known, nor the kings of Iudah, and have filled this place with the bloud of inocents.

5 They have built also the high places of Baal, to burn their sons with fire for burnt-offerings unto Baal, which I commanded not, nor spake [it,] neither came [it] into my minde.

6 Therefore behold the dayes come, saith the LORD, that this place shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter.

7 And I will make void the counsel of Iudah and Ierusalem in this place, and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that seek their lives: and their carcases will I give to be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth,

8 And I will make this citie desolate, and an hissing: every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished and hisse, because of all the plagues thereof.

9 And I will cause them to eat the flesh of their sons, and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eat every one the flesh of his friend in the siege and straitnesse, wherewith their enemies, and they that seek their lives, shall straiten them.

10 Then shalt thou break ȳ bottle in the sight of ȳ men that go with thee,

11 And shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Even so will I break this people and this citie, as [one] breaketh a potters vessel ȳ cannot be made whole again, & they shall bury

bury [them] in Tophet, till [there be] no place else to bury.

12 Thus will I do unto this place, saith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and [even] make this citie as Tophet.

13 And the houses of Ierusalem, and the houses of the kings of Iudah shall be defiled as the place of Tophet, because of all the houses upon whose roofs they have burnt incense unto all the host of heaven, and have poured out drink-offerings unto other gods.

14 Then came Ieremiah from Tophet, whither the LORD had sent him to prophesie, and he stood in the court of the LORDS house, and said to all the people.

15 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring upon this citie and upon all her towns al the evil that I have pronounced against it; because they have hardened their necks, that they might not heare my words.

CHAP. XX.

1 Pashur smiting Ieremiah, receiveth a new name, and a fearfull doom. 7 Ieremiah complaineth of contempt, 10 of treacherie, 14 and of his birth.

NOw Pashur the sonne of Immer the priest, who [was] also chief governour in the house of the LORD, heard that Ieremiah prophesied these things.

2 Then Pashur smote Ieremiah the prophet, and put him in the stocks that [were] in the high-gate of Benjamin, which [was] by the house of the LORD.

3 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Pashur brought forth Ieremiah out of the stocks. Then said Ieremiah unto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Pashur, but Magormissabib.

4 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terrour to thy self, and to all thy friends, and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold [it,] and I will give all Iudah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall carrie them captive into Babylon, and shall slay them with the sword.

5 Moreover, I will deliver all the strength of this city, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treasures of the kings of Iudah will I give into the hand of their enemies, which shall spoil them, and take them, and carrie them to Babylon.

6 And thou Pashur, and all that dwel in thine house, shall go into captivity, and thou shalt come to Babylon, and there thou shalt die, and shalt be buried there, thou and all thy friends, to whom thou hast prophesied lies.

7 O LORD, thou hast deceived me, and I was deceived: thou art stronger then I, and hast prevailed: I am in derision daily, every one mocketh me.

8 For since I spake, I cried out, I cried violence and spoil; because the word of the LORD was made a reproach unto me, and a derision daily.

9 Then I said, I will not make mention of him, nor speak any more in his name. But [his word] was in mine heart as a burning fire shut up in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and I could not [stay.]

10 For I heard the defaming of many, fear on every side: Report, [say they,] and we will report it: all my familiars watched for my halting, [saying] peradventure he will be enticed, and we shall prevail against him, and we shall take our revenge on him.

11 But the LORD [is] with me as a mighty terrible one: therefore my persecutours shall stumble, and they shall not prevail, they shall be greatly ashamed: for they shall not prosper, [their] everlasting confusion shall never be forgotten.

12 But, O LORD of hosts, that triest the righteous, [and] seest the reins and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them: for unto thee have I opened my cause.

13 Sing unto the LORD, praise ye the LORD: for he hath delivered the soul of the poor from the hand of evil-doers.

14 Cursed [be] the day wherein I was born: let not the day wherein my mother bare me be blessed.

15 Cursed [be] the man who brought tidings to my father, saying, A manchilde is born unto thee, making him very glad.

16 And let that man be as the cities which the LORD overthrew, and repented not: and let him heare the cry in the morning, and the shouting at noontide.

17 Because he slew me not from the wombe: or that my mother might have been my grave, and her wombe [to be] alwayes great [with me.]

18 Wherefore came I forth out of the wombe to see labour & sorrow, that my dayes should be consumed with shame?

CHAP. XXI.

1 Zedekiah sendeth to Ieremiah to enquire the event of Nebuchadrezzars war. 3 Ieremiah foretelleth a hard siege and miserable captivity. 8 He counselleth the people to fall to the Caldeans, 11 and upbraideth the kings house.

THe word which came unto Ieremiah from the LORD, when king Zedekiah sent unto him Pashur the son of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the priest, saying,

2 Enquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for us, (for Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon maketh warre against us) if so be that the LORD will deal with us according to al his wonderous works, that he may go up from us.

3 Then said Ieremiah unto them, Thus shall ye say to Zedekiah.

4 Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold,

Behold, I will turn back the weapons of warre that [are] in your hands, wherewith ye fight against the king of Babylon, and against the Caldeans, which besiege you without the walls, and I wil assemble them into the midst of this citie.

5 And I my self will fight against you with an outstretched hand, and with a strong arm, even in anger, and in furie, and in great wrath.

6 And I will smite the inhabitants of this citie, both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence.

7 And afterwards, saith the LORD, I will deliver Zedekiah king of Iudah, and his servants, and the people, and such as [are] left in this city from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seek their life, and he shall smite them with the edge of the sword: he shall not spare them, neither have pitie, nor have mercie.

8 And unto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I set before you the way of life, and the way of death.

9 He that abideth in this city, shall die by the sword, & by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Caldeans that besiege you, he shall live, and his life shall be unto him for a prey.

10 For I have set my face against this citie for evil, and not for good, saith the LORD; it shall be given into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire.

11 And touching the house of the king of Iudah, [say,] Hear ye the word of the LORD.

12 O house of David, thus saith the LORD, Execute judgement in the morning, and deliver him that is spoiled, out of the hand of the oppressour, lest my furie go out like fire, and burn that none can quench [it,] because of the evil of your doings.

13 Behold, I [am] against thee, O inhabitant of the valley, [and] rock of the plain, saith the LORD; which say, Who shall come down against us? or who shall enter into our habitations?

14 But I will punish you according to the fruit of your doings, saith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in the forrest thereof, and it shall devoure all things round about it.

CHAP. XXII.

1 He exhorteth to repentance with promises and threats. 10 The judgement of Shallum, 13 of Iehoiakim, 20 and of Coniah.

THus saith the LORD, Go down to the house of the king of Iudah, and speak there this word,

2 And say, Heare the word of the LORD, O king of Iudah, that sittest upon the throne of David, thou, and thy servants, and thy people that enter in by these gates;

3 Thus saith the LORD, Execute ye judgement and righteousnesse, and deliver the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressour: and do no wrong, do no violence to the stranger, the fatherlesse, nor the widow, neither shed innocent bloud in this place.

4 For if ye do this thing indeed, then shall there enter in by the gates of this house, kings sitting upon the throne of David, riding in chariots, and on horses, he, and his servants, and his people.

5 But if ye wil not hear these words, I swear by my self, saith the LORD, that this house shall become a desolation.

6 For thus saith the LORD unto the kings house of Iudah, Thou [art] Gilead unto me, [and] the head of Lebanon: [yet] surely I will make thee a wilderneſſe, [and] cities [which] are not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare destroyers against thee, every one with his weapons, & they shall cut down thy choice cedars, and cast [them] into the fire.

8 And many nations shall pass by this city, and they shall say every man to his neighbour, Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this great citie?

9 Then they shall answer, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD their God, and worshipped other gods, and served them.

10 Weep ye not for the dead, neither bemoan him, [but] weep sore for him that goeth away: for he shall return no more, nor see his native countrey.

11 For thus saith the LORD touching Shallum, the son of Iosiah king of Iudah, which reigned in stead of Iosiah his father, which went forth out of this place, He shall not return thither any more.

12 But he shall die in the place whither they have led him captive, and shall see this land no more.

13 Wo unto him that buildeth his house by unrighteousnesse, and his chambers by wrong, [that] useth his neighbours service without wages, and giveth him not for his work:

14 That saith, I will build me a wide house, and large chambers, and cutteth him out windows, and [it is] cieled with cedar, and painted with vermilion.

15 Shalt thou reigne because thou closest [thy self] in cedar? did not thy father eat and drink, and do judgment and justice, [and] then [it was] well with him?

16 He judged the cause of ỹ poor and needy, then [it was] well [with him: was] not this to know me, saith the LORD?

17 But thine eyes & thine heart [are] not but for thy covetousnes, and for to shed innocent bloud, and for oppression, and for violence to do [it.]

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning Iehoiakim the son of Iosiah king of Iudah, They shall not lament for him, [saying,] Ah my brother, or

ah

ah sister: they shall not lament for him, [saying,] Ah lord, or ah his glorie.

19 He shall be buried with the burial of an asse, drawn and cast forth beyond the gates of Ierusalem.

20 Go up to Lebanon, and crie, and lift up thy voice in Bashan, and crie from the passages: for all thy lovers are destroyed.

21 I spake unto thee in thy prosperity, [but] thou saidst, I will not hear: this [hath been] thy manner from thy youth, that ℣ obeyedst not my voice.

22 The winde shall eat up all thy pastours, and thy lovers shall go into captivitie, surely then shalt thou be ashamed and confounded for all thy wickednesse.

23 O inhabitant of Lebanon, that makest thy nest in the cedars, how gracious shalt thou be when pangs come upon thee, the pain as of a woman in travail?

24 [As] I live, saith the LORD, though Coniah the son of Iehoiakim king of Iudah [were] the signet upon my right hand, yet would I pluck thee thence.

25 And I will give thee into the hand of them that seek thy life, and into the hand [of them] whose face thou fearest, even into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 And I will cast thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another countrey, where ye were not born, and there shall ye die.

27 But to the land whereunto they desire to return, thither shall they not return.

28 [Is] this man Coniah a despised broken idol? [is he] a vessel wherein [is] no pleasure? wherefore are they cast out, he and his seed, and are cast into a land which they know not?

29 O earth, earth, earth, heare the word of the LORD.

30 Thus saith the LORD, Write ye this man childlesse, a man [that] shall not prosper in his dayes: for no man of his seed shall prosper, sitting upon the throne of David, and ruling any more in Iudah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 He propheſies a reſtauration of the ſcattered flock. 5 Chriſt ſhall rule and ſave them. 9 Againſt falſe prophets. 33 and mockers of the true prophets.

WO be unto the pastours that destroy and scatter the sheep of my pasture, saith the LORD.

2 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel against the pastours that feed my people, Ye have scattered my flock, and driven them away, and have not visited them; behold, I will visit upon you the evil of your doings, saith the LORD.

3 And I will gather the remnant of my flock, out of all countreys whither I have driven them, and will bring them again to their folds, and they shall be fruitfull and increase.

4 And I will set up shepherds over them which shall feed them, and they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, neither shall they be lacking, saith the LORD.

5 Behold the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto David a righteous branch, and a king shal reigne and prosper, and shall execute judgement and justice in the earth.

6 In his dayes Iudah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely; and this [is] his name whereby he shall be called, THE LORD OVR RIGHTEOVSNESSE.

7 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that they shall no more say, The LORD liveth, which brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt:

8 But, the LORD liveth, which brought up, and which led the seed of the house of Israel out of the north-countrey, and from all countreys whither I had driven them, and they shall dwell in their own land.

9 Mine heart within me is broken because of the prophets, all my bones shake: I am like a drunken man, and like a man whom wine hath overcome, because of the LORD, and because of the words of his holinesse.

10 For ℣ land is full of adulterers, for because of swearing the land mourneth, the pleasant places of the wilderness are dried up, and their course [is] evil, and their force [is] not right.

11 For both prophet and priest are profane, yea, in my house have I found their wickednesse, saith the LORD.

12 Wherefore their way shall be unto them as slippery [wayes] in the darknesse: they shall be driven on and fall therein: for I will bring evill upon them, [even] the year of their visitation, saith the LORD.

13 And I have seen folly in the prophets of Samaria; they prophesied in Baal, and caused my people Israel to erre.

14 I have seen also in the prophets of Ierusalem an horrible thing: they commit adultery, and walk in lies: they strengthen also the hands of evildoers, that none doth return from his wickednesse: they are all of them unto me as Sodom, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the prophets, Behold, I will feed them with wormwood, and make them drink the water of gall: for from the Prophets of Ierusalem is profanenesse gone forth into all the land.

16 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Hearken not unto the words of the prophets that prophesie unto you; they make you vain: they speak a vision of their own heart, [and] not out of the mouth of the LORD.

17 They say still unto them that despise me, The LORD hath said, Ye shall have peace; and they say unto every one that walketh after the imagination

gination of his own heart, No evil shall come upon you.

18 For who hath stood in the counsel of the LORD, and hath perceived and heard his word? who hath marked his word, and heard [it?]

19 Behold, a whirlwinde of the LORD is gone forth in fury, even a grievous whirlwinde, it shall fall grievously upon y head of the wicked.

20 The anger of the LORD shall not return, until he have executed, and till he have performed the thoughts of his heart: in the latter dayes ye shall consider it perfectly.

21 I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran: I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied.

22 But if they had stood in my counsel, and had caused my people to heare my words, then they should have turned them from their evil way, and from the evil of their doings.

23 [Am] I a God at hand, saith the LORD, and not a God afarre off?

24 Can any hide himself in secret places that I shall not see him, saith the LORD? do not I fill heaven and earth, saith the LORD?

25 I have heard what the prophets said, y prophesie lies in my name, saying, I have dreamed, I have dreamed.

26 How long shall [this] be in the heart of the prophets that prophesie lies? yea [they are] prophets of the deceit of their own heart;

27 Which think to cause my people to forget my name by their dreams which they tell every man to his neighbour, as their fathers have forgotten my name, for Baal.

28 The prophet that hath a dream, let him tell a dream; and he that hath my word, let him speak my word faithfully: what [is] the chaff to the wheat, saith the LORD?

29 [Is] not my word like as fire, saith the LORD? and like a hammer [that] breaketh the rock in pieces?

30 Therefore behold, I [am] against the prophets, saith the LORD, that steal my word every one from his neighbour

31 Behold, I [am] against the prophets, saith the LORD, that use their tongues, and say, He saith.

32 Behold, I [am] against them that prophesie false dreams, saith the LORD, and do tell them, and cause my people to erre by their lies and by their lightnesse, yet I sent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they shall not profit this people at al, saith the LORD.

33 And when this people, or the prophet, or a priest shall ask thee, saying, What [is] the burden of the LORD? thou shalt then say unto them, What burden? I will even forsake you, saith the LORD.

34 And as for the prophet, and the priest, and the people that shall say, The burden of the LORD, I will even punish that man and his house.

35 Thus shall ye say, every one to his neighbour, & every one to his brother, What hath the LORD answered? and what hath the LORD spoken?

36 And the burden of the LORD shall ye mention no more: for every mans word shall be his burden: for ye have perverted the words of the living God, of the LORD of hosts our God.

37 Thus shalt thou say to the prophet, what hath the LORD answered thee? and what hath the LORD spoken?

38 But sith ye say, The burden of the LORD; therefore thus saith the LORD, Because you say this word, The burden of the LORD, and I have sent unto you, saying, Ye shall not say, The burden of the LORD:

39 Therefore behold, I, even I will utterly forget you, and I will forsake you, and the citie that I gave you and your fathers, [and cast you] out of my presence.

40 And I will bring an everlasting reproach upon you, and a perpetuall shame, which shall not be forgotten.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Vnder the type of good and bad figs, 4 he foreshoweth y restauration of them that were in captivity, 8 and the desolation of Zedekiah and the rest.

THE LORD shewed me, and behold, two baskets of figs [were] set before the temple of the LORD, after that Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon had carried away captive Ieconiah the sonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, and the princes of Iudah, with the carpenters and smiths from Ierusalem, and had brought them to Babylon.

2 One basket [had] very good figs, [even] like the figs that are first ripe: and the other basket [had] very naughty figs, which could not be eaten, they were so bad.

3 Then said the LORD unto me, what seest thou, Ieremiah? and I said, Figs: the good figs, very good; and the evil, very evil, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.

4 Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

5 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, Like these good figs, so will I acknowledge them that are carried away captive of Iudah, whom I have sent out of this place into the land of the Caldeans for [their] good.

6 For I will set mine eyes upon them for good, and I will bring them again to this land, and I will build them, and not pull [them] down; and I will plant them, and not pluck [them] up.

7 And I will give them an heart to know me, that I [am] the LORD, and they shall be my people, and I will be their God: for they shall return unto me with their whole heart,

8 And as the evil figs, which cannot be eaten, they are so evil: surely thus saith the LORD (so will I give Zedekiah the king of Iudah, and his princes, and the residue of Ierusalem, that remain in this land, and them that

that dwell in the land of Egypt.

9 And I will deliver them to be removed into all the kingdomes of the earth for [their] hurt, [to be] a reproch, & a proverb, a taunt & a curse in all places whither I shall drive them.

10 And I will send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence among them till they be consumed from of the land, that I gave unto them and to their fathers.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Ieremiah reproving the Iews disobedience to the prophets, 3 foretelleth the seventie yeares captivitie, 12 and after that the destruction of Babylon. 15 Vnder the type of a cup of wine, he foreshewth the destruction of all nations. 34 The howling of the shepherds.

THE word that came to Ieremiah concerning al the people of Iudah, in the fourth yeare of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, that [was] the first yeare of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon:

2 The which Ieremiah the prophet spake unto all the people of Iudah, and to all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, saying,

3 From the thirteenth yeare of Iosiah the sonne of Amon king of Iudah, even unto this day (that is the three and twentieth yeare) the word of the LORD hath come unto me, and I have spoken unto you, rising early and speaking, but ye have not hearkened.

4 And the LORD hath sent unto you all his servants the prophets, rising early and sending [them,] but ye have not hearkened, nor inclined your eare to heare.

5 They said, Turn ye again now every one from his evil way, and from the evil of your doings, and dwell in the land that the LORD hath given unto you and to your fathers, for ever and ever:

6 And go not after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, and provoke me not to anger with the works of your hands, & I wil do you no hurt.

7 Yet ye have not hearkened unto me saith the LORD, that ye might provoke me to anger with the works of your hands, to your own hurt.

8 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Because ye have not heard my words,

9 Behold, I will send and take all the families of the north, saith the LORD, and Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon my servant, and will bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round about, and will utterly destroy them, and make them an astonishment, and an hissing, and perpetuall desolations.

10 Moreover, I will take from them the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the sound of the mil-stones, and the light of the candle.

11 And this whole land shall be a desolation, [and an] astonishment; and these nations shall serve the king of Babylon seventie yeares.

12 And it shall come to passe when seventy yeares are accomplished, [that] I will punish the king of Babylon, and that nation, saith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Caldeans, & will make it perpetuall desolations.

13 And I will bring upon that land all my words which I have pronounced against it, [even] all that is written in this book, which Ieremiah hath prophesied against all the nations.

14 For many nations and great kings shall serve themselves of them also: and I will recompense them according to their deeds, and according to the works of their own hands.

15 For thus saith the LORD God of Israel unto me, Take the wine cup of this fury at my hand, and cause all the nations, to whom I send thee, to drink it.

16 And they shall drink, and be moved, and be mad, because of the sword that I will send among them.

17 Then took I the cup at the LORDS hand, & made all the nations to drink, unto whom the LORD had sent me:

18 [To wit,] Ierusalem, and the cities of Iudah, and the kings thereof, [and] the princes thereof, to make them a desolation, an astonishment, an hissing, and a curse, (as [it is] this day:)

19 Pharaoh king of Egypt, & his servants, and his princes, & all his people:

20 And all the mingled people, and all the kings of the land of Vz, and all the kings of the land of the Philistines, and Ashkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Ashdod:

21 Edom, and Moab, and the children of Ammon:

22 And all the kings of Tyrus, and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the iles which [are] beyond the sea;

23 Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all that [are] in the utmost corners:

24 And all the kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the mingled people that dwell in the desert.

25 And all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of Elam, and al the kings of the Medes:

26 And all the kings of the north, farre and neare, one with another, and all the kingdomes of the world, which [are] upon the face of the earth, and the king of Sheshach shall drink after them.

27 Therfore thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Drink ye and be drunken, and spue and fall, and rise no more, because of the sword which I wil send among you.

28 And it shall be, if they refuse to take the cup at thine hand to drink, then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Ye shall certainly drink.

29 For lo, I begin to bring evil on the city, which is called by my name, and

and should ye be utterly unpunished? ye shall not be unpunished: for I will call for a sword upon all the Inhabitants of ỹ earth, saith ỹ LORD of hosts

30 Therefore prophesie thou against them all these words, and say unto them, The LORD shall roar from on high, and utter his voice from his holy habitation, he shal mightily roar upon his habitation, he shall give a shout, as they that tread [the grapes,] against al the inhabitants of the earth.

31 A noise shall come even to the ends of the earth; for the Lord [hath] a controversie with the nations: he will plead with all flesh, he will give them that [are] wicked to the sword, saith the LORD.

32 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, evil shall go forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlwind shall be raised up from the coasts of ỹ earth

33 And the slain of the LORD shall be at that day from [one] end of the earth even unto the [other] end of the earth: they shall not be lamented, neither gathered nor buried, they shall be dung upon the ground.

34 Howl ye shepherds, and crie, and wallow your selves [in the ashes] ye principall of the flock: for the dayes of your slaughter, and of your dispersions are accomplished, and ye shall fall like a pleasant vessel.

35 And the shepherds shall have no way to flee, nor the principall of the flock to escape.

36 A voice of the crie of the shepherds, and an howling of the principall of the flock [shall be heard:] for the LORD hath spoiled their pasture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut down, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

38 He hath forsaken his covert, as the lion: for their land is desolate, because of the fierceness of the oppressour, and because of his fierce anger.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Ieremiah by promises and threatnings, exhorteth to repentance. 8 He is therefore apprehended, 10 and arraigned. 11 His apologie. 16 He is quit in judgement, by the example of Micah, &c.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the son of Iosiah king of Iudah, came this word from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, Stand in the court of the LORDS house, and speak unto all the cities of Iudah, which come to worship in the LORDS house, al the words that I command thee to speak unto them; diminish not a word:

3 If so be they will hearken, and turn every man from his evil way, that I may repent me of the evil which I purpose to do unto them, because of the evil of their doings.

4 And thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, If ye will not hearken to me to walk in my law, which I have set before you,

5 To hearken to the words of my servants the prophets, whom I sent unto you, both rising up early and sending them (but ye have not hearkened)

6 Then will I make this house like Shiloh, and will make this city a curse to all the nations of the earth.

7 So the priests, and the prophets, and all the people heard Ieremiah speaking these words in the house of the LORD.

8 Now it came to passe, when Ieremiah had made an end of speaking all that the LORD had commanded him to speak unto all the people, that the priests, and the prophets, and all the people took him, saying, Thou shalt surely die.

9 Why hast thou prophesied in the name of the LORD, saying, This house shall be like Shiloh, and this city shall be desolate without an inhabitant? and all the people were gathered against Ieremiah in the house of the LORD.

10 When the princes of Iudah heard these things, then they came up from the kings house unto the house of the LORD, and sat down in the entry of the new gate of the LORDS [house.]

11 Then spake the priests and the prophets unto the princes, and to all the people, saying, This man [is] worthy to die, for he hath prophesied against this city, as ye have heard ỹ your ears.

12 Then spake Ieremiah unto all the princes, and to all the people, saying, The LORD sent me to prophesie against this house, and against this city, all the words that ye have heard.

13 Therefore now amend your wayes and your doings, and obey the voice of the LORD your God, and the LORD will repent him of the evil that he hath pronounced against you.

14 As for me, behold I [am] in your hand: do with me as seemeth good and meet unto you.

15 But know ye for certain, that if ye put me to death, ye shall surely bring innocent blood upon your selves, and upon this city, and upon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the LORD hath sent me unto you, to speak all these words in your eares.

16 Then said the princes, and al the people unto the priests, and to the prophets, This man is not worthy to die: for he hath spoken to us in the name of the LORD our God.

17 Then rose up certain of the elders of the land, and spake to all the assembly of the people, saying,

18 Micah the Morashite prophesied in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Iudah, and spake to all the people of Iudah, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Zion [shall be plowed like] a field, and Ierusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house, the high places of a forrest.

19 Did Hezekiah king of Iudah and all Iudah put him at all to death? did he not fear the LORD, and besought the LORD, and ỹ LORD repented him

of the evil which he had pronounced againſt them? thus might we procure great evil againſt our ſouls.

20 And there was alſo a man that propheſied in the name of the LORD, Vrijah the ſon of Shemaiah of Kirjath-jearim, who propheſied againſt this city, and againſt this land, according to all the words of Ieremiah.

21 And when Iehoiakim the king with all his mightie men, and all the princes heard his words, the king ſought to put him to death; but when Vrijah heard it he was afraid, and fled, and went into Egypt.

22 And Iehoiakim the king ſent men into Egypt, [namely,] Elnathan the ſon of Achbor, and [certain] men with him into Egypt.

23 And they fet forth Vrijah out of Egypt, and brought him unto Iehoiakim the king, who ſlew him with the ſword, and caſt his dead body into the graves of the common people.

24 Nevertheleſſe, the hand of Ahikam the ſon of Shaphan, was with Ieremiah, that they ſhould not give him into the hand of the people, to put him to death.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Vnder the type of bonds and yokes, he propheſieth the ſubduing of the neighbour kings unto Nebuchadnezzar. 8 He exhorteth them to yeeld, and not to beleeve the falſe prophets. 12 The like he doth to Zedekiah. 19 He foretelleth the remnant of the veſſels ſhal be carried to Babylon, and there continue untill the day of viſitation.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the ſon of Ioſiah king of Iudah, came this word unto Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD to me, Make thee bonds and yokes, and put them upon thy neck,

3 And ſend them to the king of Edom, and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyrus, and to the king of Zidon, by the hand of the meſſengers which come to Ieruſalem unto Zedekiah king of Iudah:

4 And command them to ſay unto their maſters, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Thus ſhall ye ſay unto your maſters:

5 I have made the earth, the man and the beaſt that [are] upon the ground, by my great power, and by my outſtretched arm, and have given it unto whom it ſeemed meet unto me.

6 And now have I given all theſe lands into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon my ſervant, and the beaſts of the field have I given him alſo to ſerve him.

7 And all nations ſhall ſerve him and his ſon, and his ſons ſon, untill the very time of his land come; and [then] many nations and great kings ſhall ſerve themſelves of him.

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe, [that] the nation and kingdome which will not ſerve the ſame Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, and that will not put their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I puniſh, ſaith the LORD, with the ſword, and with the famine, and with the peſtilence, untill I have conſumed them by his hand.

9 Therefore hearken not ye to your prophets, nor to your diviners, nor to your dreamers, nor to your enchanters, nor to your ſorcerers, which ſpeak unto you, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſerve the king of Babylon:

10 For they propheſie a lie unto you, to remove you farre from your land, and that I ſhould drive you out, and ye ſhould periſh.

11 But the nations that bring their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and ſerve him, thoſe will I let remain ſtill in their own land, ſaith the LORD, and they ſhall till it, and dwell therein.

12 I ſpake alſo to Zedekiah king of Iudah according to all theſe words, ſaying, Bring your necks under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and ſerve him and his people, and live.

13 Why wil ye die, thou and thy people, by the ſword, by the famine, & by the peſtilence, as the LORD hath ſpoken againſt the nation that will not ſerve the king of Babylon?

14 Therefore hearken not unto the words of the prophets that ſpeak unto you, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſerve the king of Babylon: for they propheſie a lie unto you.

15 For I have not ſent them, ſaith the LORD, yet they propheſie a lie in my name, that I might drive you out, and that ye might periſh, ye, and the prophets that propheſie unto you.

16 Alſo I ſpake to the prieſts, and to all this people, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Hearken not to the words of your prophets, that propheſie unto you, ſaying, Behold, the veſſels of the LORDS houſe ſhall now ſhortly be brought again from Babylon; for they propheſie a lie unto you.

17 Hearken not unto them, ſerve the king of Babylon, and live: wherefore ſhould this city be laid waſte?

18 But if they [be] prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them; let them now make interceſſion to the LORD of hoſts, that the veſſels which are left in the houſe of the LORD, and in the houſe of the king of Iudah, and at Ieruſalem, go not to Babylon.

19 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts concerning the pillars, and concerning the ſea, and concerning the baſes, and concerning the reſidue of the veſſels that remain in this city,

20 Which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took not, when he carried away captive Ieconiah the ſon of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, from Ieruſalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Iudah and Ieruſalem:

21 Yea, thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, concerning the

the veſſels ſ remain in ſ houſe of the LORD, and in the houſe of the king of Iudah, and of Ieruſalem,

22 They ſhall be carried to Babylon, and there ſhall they be untill the day that I viſit them, ſaith the LORD: then will I bring them up, and reſtore them to this place.

CHAP. XXVIII

1 Hananiah propheſieth falſely the return of the veſſels and of Ieconiah. 5 Ieremiah wiſhing it to be true, ſheweth the event will declare who are true prophets. 10 Hananiah breaketh Ieremiahs yoke. 12 Ieremiah telleth of an iron yoke, 15 and foretelleth Hananiahs death.

AND it came to paſſe the ſame yeare, in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah king of Iudah, in the fourth yeare, [and] in the fifth moneth, [that] Hananiah the ſon of Azur the prophet, which [was] of Gibeon, ſpake unto me in the houſe of the LORD, in the preſence of the prieſts, and of all the people, ſaying,

2 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, ſaying, I have broken the yoke of the king of Babylon.

3 Within two full yeares will I bring again into this place all the veſſels of the LORDS houſe, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took away from this place, & carried them to Babylon.

4 And I will bring again to this place, Ieconiah the ſon of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, with all the captives of Iudah, that went into Babylon, ſaith the LORD; for I will break the yoke of the king of Babylon.

5 Then the prophet Ieremiah ſaid unto the prophet Hananiah in the preſence of the prieſts, and in the preſence of all the people that ſtood in the houſe of the LORD,

6 Even the prophet Ieremiah ſaid, Amen: the LORD do ſo, the LORD perform thy words which thou haſt propheſied, to bring again ſ veſſels of ſ LORDS houſe, & al ſ is carried away captive from Babylon into this place.

7 Neverthelеſſe, heare thou now this word that I ſpeak in thine eares, and in the eares of all the people.

8 The prophets that have been before me, and before thee of old, propheſied both againſt many countries, and againſt great kingdomes, of warre, and of evil, and of peſtilence.

9 The prophet which propheſieth of peace, when the word of the prophet ſhall come to paſſe, then ſhall the prophet be known, that the LORD hath truly ſent him.

10 Then Hananiah the prophet took the yoke from off the prophet Ieremiahs neck, and brake it.

11 And Hananiah ſpake in the preſence of all the people, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Even ſo will I break the yoke of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon from the neck of all nations within the ſpace of two full yeares: and ſ prophet Ieremiah went his way.

12 Then the word of the LORD came unto Ieremiah the prophet (after that Hananiah the prophet had broken the yoke from off the neck of the prophet Ieremiah) ſaying,

13 Go, and tell Hananiah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou haſt broken the yokes of wood, but thou ſhalt make for them yokes of iron.

14 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, I have put a yoke of iron upon the neck of all theſe nations, that they may ſerve Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and they ſhall ſerve him; and I have given him the beaſts of the field alſo.

15 Then ſaid the prophet Ieremiah unto Hananiah the prophet, Heare now, Hananiah, The LORD hath not ſent thee, but thou makeſt this people to truſt in a lie.

16 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will caſt thee from off the face of the earth: this yeare thou ſhalt die, becauſe thou haſt taught rebellion againſt the LORD.

17 So Hananiah the prophet died the ſame year, in the ſeventh moneth.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Ieremiah ſendeth a letter to the captives in Babylon, to be quiet there, & not to beleeve the dreams of their prophets, 10 and that they ſhall return with grace after ſeventie yeares. 15 He foretelleth the deſtruction of the reſt for their diſobedince. 20 He ſheweth the fearfull end of Ahab and Zedekiah two lying prophets. 24 Shemaiah writeth a letter againſt Ieremiah. 30 Ieremiah readeth his doom.

NOw theſe [are] the words of the letter, that Ieremiah the prophet ſent from Ieruſalem unto the reſidue of the elders which were carried away captives, and to the prieſts, and to the prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchadnezzar had carried away captive from Ieruſalem to Babylon.

2 (After that Ieconiah the king, and the queen, and the eunuchs, the princes of Iudah and Ieruſalem, and the carpenters, and the ſmiths were departed from Ieruſalem)

3 By the hand of Elaſah the ſon of Shaphan, and Gemariah the ſonne of Hilkiah, (whom Zedekiah king of Iudah ſent unto Babylon to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon) ſaying,

4 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael unto all that are carried away captives, whom I have cauſed to be carried away from Ieruſalem unto Babylon,

5 Build ye houſes, and dwell [in them,] and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

6 Take ye wives, and beget ſons and daughters, and take wives for your ſons, and give your daughters to huſbands, that they may bear ſons and daughters, that ye may be increaſed there, and not diminiſhed.

7 And ſeek the peace of the city whither I have cauſed you to be carried

away captives, and pray unto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof shall ye have peace.

8 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Let not your prophets and your diviners that [be] in the midst of you, deceive you, neither hearken to your dreams which ye cause to be dreamed.

9 For they prophesie falsely unto you in my name; I have not sent them, saith the LORD.

10 For thus saith the LORD, that after seventie yeares be accomplished at Babylon, I will visit you, and perform my good word towards you, in causing you to return to this place.

11 For I know the thoughts that I think towards you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an expected end.

12 Then shall ye call upon me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I wil hearken unto you.

13 And ye shall seek me, and finde [me,] when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

14 And I will be found of you, saith the LORD, and I will turn away your captivity, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I have driven you, saith the LORD, and I will bring you again into the place whence I caused you to be carried away captive.

15 Because ye have said, The LORD hath raised us up prophets in Babylon:

16 [Know] that thus saith the LORD, of the king that sitteth upon the throne of David, and of all the people that dwelleth in this city, [and] of your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captivity;

17 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will send upon them, the sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like vile figs, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.

18 And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and will deliver them to be removed to all the kingdomes of the earth, to be a curse, and an astonishment, and an hissing, and a reproach among all the nations, whither I have driven them:

19 Because they have not hearkened to my words, saith the LORD, which I sent unto them by my servants the prophets, rising up early, and sending [them,] but ye would not heare, saith the LORD.

20 Hear ye therefore the word of the LORD, all ye of the captivity, whom I have sent from Ierusalem to Babylon:

21 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, of Ahab the son of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the son of Maaseiah, which prophesie a lie unto you in my name, Behold, I will deliver them into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and he shall slay them before your eyes.

22 And of them shall be taken up a curse by all the captivity of Iudah, which [are] in Babylon, saying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah, and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon rosted in the fire.

23 Because they have committed villany in Israel, and have committed adultery with their neighbours wives, and have spoken lying words in my name, which I have not commanded them, even I know, and [am] a witnesse, saith the LORD.

24 [Thus] shalt thou also speak to Shemaiah the Nehelamite, saying,

25 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy name unto all the people that [are] at Ierusalem, and to Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, and to all the priests, saying,

26 The LORD hath made thee priest in the stead of Iehoiada the priest, that ye should be officers in the house of the LORD, for every man that is mad, and maketh himself a prophet, that thou shouldest put him in prison, and in the stocks:

27 Now therefore, why hast thou not reproved Ieremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himself a prophet to you?

28 For therefore he sent unto us in Babylon, saying, This [captivity is] long, build ye houses, and dwell [in them,] and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

29 And Zephaniah the priest read this letter in ye ears of Ieremiah ye prophet.

30 Then came the word of the LORD unto Ieremiah, saying,

31 Send to all them of the captivity, saying, Thus saith the LORD, concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite, Because that Shemaiah hath prophesied unto you and I sent him not, and he caused you to trust in a lie:

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite, and his seed: he shall not have a man to dwell among this people, neither shall he behold the good that I will do for my people, saith the LORD, because he hath taught rebellion against the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 God sheweth Ieremiah the return of the Iews. 4 after their trouble they shal have deliverance. 10 He comforteth Iacob. 18 Their return shal be gracious. 20 Wrath shall fall on the wicked.

THE word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD God of Israel, saying, Write thee all the words ye I have spoken unto thee in a book.

3 For lo, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will bring again the captivity of my people Israel and Iudah, saith the LORD, and I will cause them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers, & they shall possesse it.

4 And these [are] the words that the LORD spake concerning Israel, and concerning Iudah.

5 For thus saith the LORD, We have heard a voice of trembling, of fear, and not of peace.

6 Ask ye now, and see whether a man doth travail with childe? wherefore do I see every man with his hands on his loyns, as a woman in travail, and all faces are turned into paleneſſe?

7 Alas, for that day [is] great, ſo that none [is] like it: it [is] even the time of Iacobs trouble, but he ſhall be ſaved out of it.

8 For it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, [that] I will break his yoke from off thy neck, and will burſt thy bonds, & ſtrangers ſhal no more ſerve themſelves of him.

9 But they ſhall ſerve the LORD their God, and David their king, whom I will raiſe up unto them.

10 Therefore fear thou not, O my ſervant Iacob, ſaith the LORD, neither be diſmayed, O Iſrael; for lo, I wil ſave thee from a farre, and thy ſeed from the land of their captivitie, and Iacob ſhall return, and ſhall be in reſt and be quiet, & none ſhall make [him] afraid.

11 For I [am] with thee, ſaith the LORD, to ſave thee: though I make a full end of all nations whither I have ſcattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee, but I wil correct thee in meaſure, and will not leave thee altogether unpuniſhed.

12 For thus ſaith the LORD, Thy bruiſe [is] incurable, [and] thy wound [is] grievous.

13 There is none to plead thy cauſe, that thou mayeſt be bound up: thou haſt no healing medicines.

14 All thy lovers have forgotten thee: they ſeek thee not, for I have wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, with the chaſtiſement of a cruel one, for the multitude of thine iniquity: [becauſe] thy ſins were increaſed.

15 Why crieſt thou for thine affliction? thy ſorrow [is] incurable, for the multitude of thine iniquitie: [becauſe] thy ſins were increaſed, I have done theſe things unto thee.

16 Therefore all they that devoure thee ſhall be devoured, and all thine adverſaries, every one of them ſhall go into captivitie: and they that ſpoil thee ſhall be a ſpoil, and all that prey upon thee will I give for a prey.

17 For I will reſtore health unto thee, and I will heal thee of thy wounds, ſaith the LORD, becauſe they called thee an outcaſt, [ſaying] This [is] Zion, whom no man ſeeketh after.

18 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will bring again the captivity of Iacobs tents, and have mercy on his dwelling-places: and the city ſhall be builded upon her own heap, & ỹ palace ſhall remain after the manner thereof.

19 And out of them ſhall proceed thankſgiving, and the voice of them that make merrie; and I will multiply them, and they ſhall not be few: I will alſo glorifie them, and they ſhall not be ſmall.

20 Their children alſo ſhall be as aforetime, and their congregation ſhal be eſtabliſhed before me, and I will puniſh all that oppreſſe them.

21 And their nobles ſhall be of themſelves, and their governour ſhall proceed from the midſt of them, and I will cauſe him to draw neare, and he ſhal approach unto me: for who [is] this that engaged his heart to approach unto me, ſaith the LORD?

22 And ye ſhall be my people, and I will be your God.

23 Behold, the whirlwinde of the LORD goeth forth with furie, a continuing whirlwinde, it ſhall fall with pain upon the head of the wicked.

24 The fierce anger of the LORD ſhall not return, untill he have done [it,] and untill he have performed the intents of his heart: in the latter dayes ye ſhall conſider it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The reſtauration of Iſrael. 10 The publication thereof. 15 Rahel mourning is comforted. 18 Ephraim repenting, is brought home again. 22 Chriſt is promiſed. 27 His care over the church. 31 His new covenant. 35 The ſtability, 38 and amplitude of the church.

AT the ſame time, ſaith the LORD, will I be the God of all the families of Iſrael, and they ſhall be my people.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, The people which were left of the ſword, found grace in the wilderneſſe, even Iſrael, when I went to cauſe him to reſt.

3 The LORD hath appeared of old unto me, [ſaying] Yea, I have loved thee with an everlaſting love: therefore with loving kindneſſe have I drawn thee.

4 Again I will build thee, and thou ſhalt be built, O virgin of Iſrael, thou ſhalt again be adorned with thy tabrets, and ſhalt go forth in the dances of them that make merrie.

5 Thou ſhalt yet plant vines upon the mountains of Samaria, the planters ſhall plant, and ſhall eat [them] as common things.

6 For there ſhall be a day, [that] the watchmen upon the mount Ephraim ſhall crie, Ariſe ye, and let us go up to Zion unto the LORD our God.

7 For thus ſaith the LORD, Sing with gladneſſe for Iacob, and ſhout among the chief of the nations: publiſh ye, praiſe ye, and ſay, O LORD ſave thy people the remnant of Iſrael.

8 Behold, I will bring them from the north-country, and gather them from the coaſts of the earth, [&] with them the blinde and the lame, the woman with childe, and her that travaileth with childe together, a great company ſhall return thither.

9 They ſhall come with weeping, and with ſuplications will I lead them: I will cauſe them to walk by the rivers of waters, in a ſtraight way wherein they ſhal not ſtumble: for I am a father to Iſrael, and Ephraim is my firſt-born.

10 Heare the word of the LORD, O ye nations, and declare [it] in the iles afarre off, and ſay, He that ſcattered Iſrael will gather him, and keep him, as a ſhepherd [doth] his flock.

11 For the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and ranſomed him from the hand of him that was ſtronger then he
12 Therefore they ſhall come and ſing in the height of Zion, and ſhall flow together to the goodneſſe of the LORD, for wheat, and for wine, and for oyl, and for the young of the flock, and of the herd: and their ſoul ſhall be as a watered garden, and they ſhall not ſorrow any more at all.
13 Then ſhall the virgin reioyce in the dance, both young men and old together: for I will turn their mourning into joy, & wil comfort them, and make them rejoyce from their ſorrow.
14 And I will ſatiate the ſoul of the prieſts with fatneſſe, and my people ſhall be ſatisfied with my goodneſſe, ſaith the LORD.
15 Thus ſaith the LORD, A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation [and] bitter weeping: Rahel weeping for her children, refuſed to be comforted for her childrē, becauſe they [were] not
16 Thus ſaith the LORD, Refrain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes fom tears: for thy work ſhall be rewarded, ſaith the LORD, & they ſhal come again form ȳ land of the enemie.
17 And there is hope in thine end, ſaith the LORD, that [thy] children ſhall come again to their own border.
18 I have ſurely heard Ephraim bemoaning himſelf [thus,] Thou haſt chaſtiſed me, and I was chaſtiſed, as a bullock unaccuſtomed [to the yoke:] turn thou me, and I ſhall be turned: for thou [art] the LORD my God.
19 Surely after that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was inſtructed, I ſmote upon [my] thigh: I was aſhamed, yea, even confounded, becauſe I did bear ȳ reproch of my youth.
20 [Is] Ephraim my dear ſonne; [is] he a pleaſant childe; for ſince I ſpake againſt him, I do earneſtly remember him ſtill: therefore my bowels are troubled for him; I will ſurely have mercie upon him, ſaith the LORD.
21 Set thee up way marks, make thee high heaps: ſet thine heart toward the high way, [even] the way [which] thou wenteſt: turn again, O virgin of Iſrael, turn again to theſe thy cities.
22 How long wilt thou go about, O thou back-ſliding daughter; for the LORD hath created a new thing in ȳ earth, A woman ſhal compaſſe a man.
23 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, As yet they ſhall uſe this ſpeech in the land of Iudah, and in the cities thereof, when I ſhall bring again their captivitie, The LORD bleſſe thee, O habitation of Iuſtice, and] mountain of holineſſe
24 And there ſhall dwell in Iudah it ſelf, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, and they [that] go forth with flocks.
25 For I have ſatiated the wearie ſoul, and I have repleniſhed every ſorrowfull ſoul.
26 Vpon this I awaked and beheld; and my ſleep was ſweet unto me.
27 Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will ſow the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Iudah with ȳ ſeed of man, & with ȳ ſeed of beaſt.
28 And it ſhall come to paſſe, [that] like as I have watched over them, to pluck up, and to break down, and to throw down, and to deſtroy, and to afflict: ſo will I watch over them, to build and to plant, ſaith the LORD.
29 In thoſe daies they ſhal ſay no more, The fathers have eaten a ſowre grape, & the childrens teeth are ſet on edge.
30 But every one ſhall die for his own iniquitie, every man ȳ eateth the ſowre grape, his teeth ſhall be ſet on edge.
31 Behold, the dayes come ſaith the LORD, that I will make a new covenant with the houſe of Iſrael, and with the houſe of Iudah;
32 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day [that] I took them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt (which my covenant they brake, although I was an husband unto them, ſaith the LORD)
33 But this [ſhall be] the covenant that I will make with the houſe of Iſrael, After thoſe dayes, ſaith the LORD, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, and will be their God, and they ſhall be my people.
34 And they ſhal teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, ſaying, Know the LORD: for they ſhall all know me, from the leaſt of them unto the greateſt of them, ſaith the LORD: for I will forgive their iniquitie, and I well remember their ſinne no more.
35 Thus ſaith the LORD, which giveth the ſun for a light by day, [and] the ordinances of the moon and of the ſtars for a light by night, which divideth ȳ ſea when ȳ waves thereof roar; the LORD of hoſts [is] his name.
36 If thoſe ordinances depart from before me, ſaith the LORD, then the ſeed of Iſrael alſo ſhall ceaſe from being a nation before me for ever.
37 Thus ſaith the LORD, If heaven above can be meaſured, and ȳ foundations of ȳ earth ſearched out beneath, I will alſo caſt off all the ſeed of Iſrael, for al ȳ they have done, ſaith ȳ LORD.
38 Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that the city ſhall be built to the LORD from the tower of Hananeel unto the gate of the corner.
39 And the meaſuring line ſhal yet go forth over againſt it, upon the hill Gareb, & ſhal compaſs about to Goath.
40 And ȳ whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the aſhes, and all the fields unto the brook of kidron, unto the corner of the horſe gate towards the eaſt, [ſhall be] holy unto the LORD it ſhall not be plucked up, nor thrown down any more for ever.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Ieremiah being impriſoned by Zedekiah for his propheſie, 6 buyeth Hanameels field.

field. 13 Baruch muſt preſerve the evidences, as tokens of the peoples return 16 Ieremiah in his prayer complaineth to God. 26 God confirmeth the captivitie for their ſins, 36 and promiſeth a gracious return.

THE word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD in the tenth yeare of Zedekiah king of Iudah, which [was] ỹ eighteenth year of Nebuchadrezzar.

2 For then the king of Babylons army beſieged Ieruſalem: & Ieremiah the prophet was ſhut up in the court of the priſon, which [was] in the king of Iudahs houſe.

3 For Zedekiah king of Iudah had ſhut him up, ſaying, Wherefore doſt thou propheſie, and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he ſhall take it?

4 And Zedekiah king of Iudah ſhall not eſcape out of the hand of the Caldeans, but ſhal ſurely be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and ſhal ſpeak with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes ſhall behold his eyes,

5 And he ſhall lead Zedekiah to Babylon, and there ſhall he be untill I viſit him, ſaith ỹ LORD: though ye fight with the Caldeans, ye ſhal not proſper.

6 And Ieremiah ſaid, The word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

7 Behold, Hanameel the ſon of Shallum thine uncle, ſhall come unto thee, ſaying, Buy thee my field that [is] in Anathoth: for the right of redemption [is] thine to buy [it.]

8 So Hanameel mine uncles ſonne came to me in the court of the priſon, according to the word of the LORD, and ſaid unto me, Buy my field, I pray thee, that [is] in Anathoth, which [is] in the country of Benjamin: for the right of inheritance [is] thine, and the redemption is thine: buy [it] for thy ſelf. Then I knew that this [was] the word of the LORD.

9 And I bought the field of Hanameel my uncles ſon, that [was] in Anathoth, and weighed him the money, [even] ſeventeen ſhekels of ſilver.

10 And I ſubſcribed the evidence, and ſealed [it,] & took witneſſes, & weighed [him] the money in the balances.

11 So I took the evidence of the purchaſe, [both] that which was ſealed [according] to the law and cuſtome, and that which was open.

12 And I gave the evidence of the purchaſe unto Baruch the ſon of Neriah, the ſon of Maaſeiah, in the ſight of Hanameel mine uncles [ſon,] & in ỹ preſence of the witneſſes ỹ ſubſcribed the book of the purchaſe, before al the Iews that ſate in ỹ court of ỹ priſon.

13 And I charged Baruch before them, ſaying,

14 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Take theſe evidences, this evidence of the purchaſe, both which is ſealed, & this evidence which is open, & put them in an earthen veſſel, that they may continue many dayes

15 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Houſes and fields, and vineyards ſhall be poſſeſſed again in this land.

16 Now when I had delivered the evidence of the purchaſe unto Baruch the ſon of Neriah, I prayed unto the LORD, ſaying,

17 Ah Lord GOD, behold, thou haſt made the heaven and the earth by thy great power & ſtretched out arm, [&] there is nothing too hard for thee.

18 Thou ſheweſt loving kindneſſe unto thouſands, and recompenſeſt the iniquitie of the fathers into the boſome of their children after them: the great, the mighty God, the LORD of hoſts [is] his name,

19 Great in counſel, and mightie in word, (for thine eyes [are] open upon all the wayes of the ſons of men, to give every one according to his wayes, and according to ỹ fruit of his doings)

20 Which haſt ſet ſignes and wonders in the land of Egypt, even unto this day, and in Iſrael, and amongſt [other] men, and haſt made thee a name, as at this day,

21 And haſt brought forth thy people Iſrael out of the land of Egypt, with ſignes and with wonders, and with a ſtrong hand, and with a ſtretched out arm, and with great terrour,

22 And haſt given them this land which thou didſt ſwear to their fathers to give them, a land flowing with milk and hony.

23 And they came in and poſſeſſed it, but they obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy law, they have done nothing of all ỹ thou commandedſt them to do: therefore thou haſt cauſed all this evil to come upon thē.

24 Behold the mounts, they are come unto the city to take it, and the city is given into the hand of the Caldeans that fight againſt it, becauſe of the ſword, and of the famine, and of the peſtilence, and what thou haſt ſpoken is come to paſſe, and behold, thou ſeeſt [it.]

25 And thou haſt ſaid unto me, O Lord GOD, Buy thee the field for money, and take witneſſes: for the city is given into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 Then came the word of the LORD unto Ieremiah, ſaying,

27 Behold, [I am] ỹ LORD, ỹ God of al fleſh: Is there any thing to hard for me?

28 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the Caldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he ſhall take it.

29 And the Caldeans that fight againſt this city, ſhall come and ſet fire on this city, and burn it with the houſes, upon whoſe roofs they have offered incenſe unto Baal, and poured out drink. offerings unto others gods, to provoke me to anger.

30 For the children of Iſrael, and the children of Iudah, have onely done evil before me from their youth: for the children of Iſrael have onely

provoked me to anger with the work of their hands, ſaith the LORD.

31 For this city hath been to me, [as] a provocation of mine anger and of my furie, from the day that they built it, even unto this day: that I ſhould remove it from before my face.

32 Becauſe of ally evil of the children of Iſrael, and of the children of Iudah which they have done to provoke me to anger, they, their kings, their princes, their prieſts, and their prophets, and the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem.

33 And they have turned unto me the back, and not the face; though I taught them riſing up early, & teaching [them,] yet they have not hearkened to receive inſtruction.

34 But they ſet their abominations in the houſe (which is called by my name) to defile it.

35 And they built the high places of Baal, which [are] in the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, to cauſe their ſonnes and their daughters to paſſe through [ỹ fire] unto Molech, which I commanded them not, neither came it into my minde, that they ſhould do this abomination to cauſe Iudah to ſin

36 And now therefore thus ſaith the LORD ℣ God of Iſrael concerning this city, whereof ye ſay, It ſhall be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, by the ſword, and by the famine, and by the peſtilence:

37 Behold, I will gather them out of all countreys, whither I have driven them in mine anger, and in my furie, and in great wrath; and I will bring them again unto this place, and I will cauſe them to dwell ſafely.

38 And they ſhall be my people, and I will be their God.

39 And I will give them one heart, and one way, that they may fear me for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them.

40 And I will make an everlaſting covenant with them, that I will not turn away from them, to do them good; but I will put my fear in their hearts, that they ſhall not depart from me.

41 Yea, I will rejoyce over them to do them good, and I will plant them in this land aſſuredly, with my whole heart, and with my whole ſoul.

42 For thus ſaith the LORD, Like as I have brought all this great evil upon this people, ſo will I bring upon them all the good that I have promiſed them.

43 And fields ſhall be bought in this land, whereof ye ſay, [It is] deſolate without man or beaſt, it is given into the hand of the Caldeans.

44 Men ſhall buy fields for money, and ſubſcribe evidences, & ſeal [them] and take witneſſes in the land of Benjamin, & in the places about Ieruſalem, and in the cities of Iudah, and in the cities of the mountains, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the ſouth: for I will cauſe their captivitie to return, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 God promiſeth to the captivitie a gracious return, 9 a joyfull ſtate, 12 a ſetled government, 15 Chriſt, the branch of righteouſneſſe. 17 a continuance of kingdome and prieſthood, 20 and a ſtabilitie of a bleſſed ſeed.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto Ieremiah the ſecond time, (while he was yet ſhut up in the court of the priſon) ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD the maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to eſtabliſh it, the LORD [is] his name:

3 Call unto me, and I will anſwer thee, and ſhew thee great and mightie things, which thou knoweſt not.

4 For thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael concerning the houſes of this city, and concerning the houſes of the kings of Iudah, which are thrown down by the mounts, and by the ſword

5 They come to fight with the Caldeans, but [it is] to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I have ſlain in mine anger, and in my fury, and for all whoſe wickedneſſe I have hid my face from this citie.

6 Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I wil cure them, and will reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth.

7 And I will cauſe the captivity of Iudah, and the captivity of Iſrael to return, & will build them as at the firſt

8 And I will cleanſe them from all their iniquitie, whereby they have ſinned againſt me, and I will pardon all their iniquities whereby they have ſinned againſt me, and whereby they have tranſgreſſed againſt me.

9 And it ſhall be to me a name of joy, a praiſe and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which ſhall heare all the good that I do unto them: and they ſhall fear and tremble for all the goodneſſe, and for all the proſperitie that I procure unto it.

10 Thus ſaith the LORD, Again there ſhal be heard in this place (which ye ſay [ſhall be] deſolate without man and without beaſt, [even] in the cities of Iudah, & in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem that are deſolate without man and without inhabitant, & without beaſt)

11 The voice of joy, and the voice of gladneſſe, the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride, the voice of them that ſhall ſay, Praiſe the LORD of hoſts, for the LORD [is] good, for his mercy [endureth] for ever, [and] of them that ſhall bring the ſacrifice of praiſe into the houſe of the LORD: for I will cauſe to return the captivity of the land, as at the firſt, ſaith the LORD

12 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Again in this place which is deſolate without man and without beaſt, and in all the cities thereof [ſhall be] an habitation of ſhepherds cauſing [their] flocks to lie down,

13 In the cities of the mountains, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the ſouth, and in the land of Benjamin

ſamin, and in the places about Ieruſalem, and in the cities of Iudah ſhall the flocks paſſe again under the hands of him that telleth [them,] ſaith the LORD.

14 Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will perform that good thing which I have promiſed unto the houſe of Iſrael, and to the houſe of Iudah.

15 In thoſe dayes, and at that time will I cauſe the branch of righteouſneſſe to grow up unto David, and he ſhall execute judgement and righteouſneſſe in the land.

16 In thoſe dayes ſhall Iudah be ſaved, and Ieruſalem ſhall dwell ſafely: and this [is the name] wherewith ſhe ſhall be called, The LORD our righteouſneſſe.

17 For thus ſaith the LORD, David ſhall never want a man to ſit upon the throne of the houſe of Iſrael.

18 Neither ſhall the prieſts the Levites, want a man before me to offer burnt-offerings, & to kindle meat-offerings, and to do ſacrifice continually.

19 And the word of the LORD came unto Ieremiah, ſaying,

20 Thus ſaith the LORD, If you can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, and that there ſhould not be day and night in their ſeaſon:

21 [Then] may alſo my covenant be broken with David my ſervant, that he ſhould not have a ſon to reigne upon his throne, and with the Levites the prieſts, my miniſters.

22 As the hoſt of heaven cannot be numbred, neither the ſand of the ſea meaſured: ſo will I multiply the ſeed of David my ſervant, and the Levites that miniſter unto me.

23 Moreover the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah, ſaying,

24 Conſidereſt thou not what this people have ſpoken, ſaying, The two families which the LORD hath choſen, he hath even caſt them off? thus they have deſpiſed my people, ỹ they ſhould be no more a nation before thẽ.

25 Thus ſaith the LORD, If my covenant [be] not with day and night, [and if] I have not appointed the ordinances of heaven and earth:

26 Then will I caſt away the ſeed of Iacob, and David my ſervant, [ſo] that I will not take any of his ſeed [to be] rulers over ỹ ſeed of Abraham, Iſaac, & Iacob: for I will cauſe their captivitie to return, & have mercie on them

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Ieremiah propheſieth the captivitie of Zedekiah and the city. 8 the princes and the people having diſmiſſed their bondſervants, contrary to the covenant of God reaſſume them. 12 Ieremiah for their diſobedience, giveth them & Zedekiah, into the hands of their enemies.

THE word which came unto Ieremiah from the LORD, (when Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and all his armie, and all the kingdomes of the earth of his dominion, and all the people fought againſt Ieruſalem, and againſt all the cities thereof) ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſrael, Go, and ſpeak to Zedekiah king of Iudah, and tell him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he ſhall burn it with fire.

3 And thou ſhalt not eſcape out of his hand, but ſhalt ſurely be taken, and delivered into his hand, and thine eyes ſhall behold the eyes of the king of Babylon, and he ſhall ſpeak with thee mouth to mouth, and thou ſhalt go to Babylon.

4 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah king of Iudah, Thus ſaith the LORD of thee, Thou ſhalt not die by the ſword:

5 [But] thou ſhalt die in peace, and with the burnings of thy fathers the former kings which were before thee: ſo ſhall they burn [odours] for thee, and they will lament thee, [ſaying,] Ah lord; for I have pronounced the word, ſaith the LORD.

6 Then Ieremiah the prophet ſpake all theſe words unto Zedekiah king of Iudah in Ieruſalem,

7 When the king of Babylons armie fought againſt Ieruſalem, and againſt all the cities of Iudah that were left, againſt Lachiſh, and againſt Azekah: for theſe defenced cities remained of the cities of Iudah.

8 [This is] the word that came unto Ieremiah from the LORD, after that the king Zedekiah had made a covenant with all the people which [were] at Ieruſalem to proclaim liberty unto them;

9 That every man ſhould let his man-ſervant, & every man his maid-ſervant, being an Hebrew or an Hebreweſſe, go free; that none ſhould ſerve himſelf of them, [to wit,] of a Iew his brother.

10 Now when all the princes, and all the people which had entred into the covenant, heard that every one ſhould let his man-ſervant, and every one his maid-ſervant go free, that none ſhould ſerve themſelves of them any more, then they obeyed and let [them] go.

11 But afterwards they turned and cauſed the ſervants & the handmaids, whom they had let go free, to return, and brought them into ſubjection for ſervants and for handmaids.

12 Therefore the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

13 Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, I made a covenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the houſe of bondmen, ſaying,

14 At the end of ſeven yeares, let ye go every man his brother an Hebrew, which hath been ſold unto thee: and when he hath ſerved thee ſix yeares, thou ſhalt let him go free from thee: but your fathers hearkened not unto me, neither inclined their eare.

15 And ye were now turned, and had

done right in my sight, in proclaiming libertie every man to his neighbour, and ye had made a covenant before me in ỹ house which is called by my name

16 But ye turned and polluted my name, & caused every man his servant, and every man his handmaid, whom ye had set at liberty at their pleasure, to return, and brought them into subjection, to be unto you for servants and for handmaids.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Ye have not hearkened unto me, in proclaiming libertie, every one to his brother, and every man to his neighbour: behold, I proclaim a libertie for you saith the LORD, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine, & I will make you to be removed into all the kingdomes of the earth.

18 And I will give the men that have transgressed my covenant, which have not performed the words of the covenant which they had made before me, when they cut the calf in twain, and passed between the parts thereof.

19 The princes of Iudah, and the princes of Ierusalem, the eunuchs, and the priests, and all the people of the land which passed between the parts of the calf,

20 I will even give them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life, and their dead bodies shall be for meat unto the fowles of the heaven, and to the beasts of the earth.

21 And Zedekiah king of Iudah, and his princes will I give into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life, and into the hand of the king of Babylons army which are gone up from you.

22 Behold, I will command, saith the LORD, and cause them to return to this citie, and they shall fight against it, and take it, and burn it with fire, and I will make the cities of Iudah a desolation without an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 By the obedience of the Rechabites 12 Ieremiah condemneth the disobedience of the Iews. 18 God blesseth the Rechabites for their obedience,

THE word which came unto Ieremiah from the LORD, in the dayes of Iehoiakim the son of Iosiah king of Iudah, saying;

2 Go unto the house of the Rechabites, and speak unto them, and bring them into the house of the LORD, into one of the chambers, and give them wine to drink.

3 Then I took Iaazaniah the son of Ieremiah, the son of Habaziniah, and his brethren, and all his sons, and the whole house of the Rechabites.

4 And I brought them into the house of the LORD, into the chamber of the sonnes of Hanan, the sonne of Igdaliah a man of God, which [was] by ỹ chamber of the princes, which [was] above the chamber of Maaseiah, the sonne of Shallum, the keeper of the doore.

5 And I set before the sonnes of the house of the Rechabites pots full of wine, and cups, and I said unto them, Drink ye wine,

6 But they said, We wil drink no wine, for Ionadab the sonne of Rechab our father commanded us, saying, Ye shall drink no wine, [neither] ye nor your sonnes for ever.

7 Neither shall ye build house, nor sow seed, nor plant vineyard, nor have [any:] but all your dayes ye shall dwell in tents, that ye may live many dayes in the land where ye [be] strangers.

8 Thus have we obeyed the voice of Ionadab the son of Rechab our father, in all that he hath charged us, to drink no wine all our dayes, we, our wives, our sons nor our daughters:

9 Nor to build houses for us to dwell in, neither have we vineyard, nor field, nor seed.

10 But we have dwelt in tents, and have obeyed, and done accoding to all that Ionadab our father commanded us

11 But it came to passe, when Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came up into the land, that we said, Come, and let us go to Ierusalem for fear of the army of the Caldeans, and for fear of the army of the Syrians; so we dwell at Ierusalem.

12 Then came the word of the LORD unto Ieremiah, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, ỹ God of Israel, Go and tell the men of Iudah, & the inhabitants of Ierusalem, Will ye not receive instruction to hearken to my words, saith the LORD?

14 The words of Ionadab the sonne of Rechab, that he commanded his sons not to drink wine, are performed: for unto this day they drink none, but obey their fathers commandment: notwithstanding I have spoken unto you, rising early, and speaking, but ye hearkened not unto me.

15 I have sent also unto you all my servants the prophets, rising up early and sending [them,] saying, Return ye now every man from his evil way, and amend your doings, and go not after other gods to serve them, & ye shal dwel in the land, & I have given to you, & to your fathers: but ye have not enclined your eare, nor hearkened unto me.

16 Because the sons of Ionadab the son of Rechab, have performed the commandment of their father, which he commanded them, but this people hath not hearkened unto me:

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring upon Iudah, and upon al the inhabitants of Ierusalem, all the evil that I have pronounced against them: because I have spoken unto them, but they have not heard, and I have called unto them, but they have not answered.

18 And Ieremiah said unto the house of the Rechabites, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Because ye have obeyed the commandment of Ionadab your father, and kept all

all his precepts, and done according unto all that he hath commanded you:
19 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab ſhall not want a man to ſtand before me for ever.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Ieremiah cauſeth Baruch to write his propheſie, 5 and publickly to reade it. 11 The princes having intelligence thereof by Michaiah, ſend Iehudi to fetch the roll and reade it. 19 They will Baruch to hide himſelf and Ieremiah. 20 The king Iehoiakim being certified thereof, heareth part of it, & burneth ỹ roll. 27 Ieremian denounceth his judgement. 32 Baruch writeth a new copy.

AND it came to paſſe in the fourth yeare of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah, [that] this word came unto Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,
2 Take thee a roll of a book, and write therein all ỹ words that I have ſpoken unto thee againſt Iſrael, and againſt Iudah, and againſt all the nations, from the day I ſpake unto thee, from the dayes of Ioſiah, even unto this day.
3 It may be that the houſe of Iudah will heare all the evil which I purpoſe to do unto them: that they may return every man from his evil way, that I may forgive their iniquity & their ſin.
4 Then Ieremiah called Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Ieremiah all the words of the LORD, which he had ſpoken unto him, upon a roll of a book
5 And Ieremiah commanded Baruch, ſaying: I [am] ſhut up, I cannot go into the houſe of the LORD:
6 Therefore go thou and reade in the roll, which thou haſt written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the eares of the people in the LORDS houſe upon the faſting day: and alſo thou ſhalt reade them in the eares of all Iudah, that come out of their cities
7 It may be they will preſent their ſupplication before the LORD, and will return every one from his evil way; for great [is] the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced againſt this people.
8 And Baruch the ſonne of Neriah did according to all that Ieremiah the prophet commanded him, reading in the book the words of the LORD in the LORDS houſe.
9 And it came to paſſe in the fifth yeare of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah, in the ninth moneth, [that] they proclaimed a faſt before the LORD to all the people in Ieruſalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Iudah unto Ieruſalem.
10 Then read Baruch in the book, the words of Ieremiah in the houſe of the LORD, in the chamber of Gemariah, the ſonne of Shaphan the ſcribe, in the higher court, at the entrie of the new gate of the LORDS houſe in the eares of all the people.
11 When Michaiah the ſon of Gemariah the ſon of Shaphan, had heard out of the book all the words of the LORD
12 Then he went down into the kings houſe into the ſcribes chamber, and lo, all ỹ princes ſate there, [even] Eliſhama the ſcribe, and Delaiah the ſonne of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the ſonne of Achbor, and Gemariah the ſonne of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the ſonne of Hananiah, and all the princes.
13 Then Michaiah declared unto them all the words that he had heard when Baruch read the book in the eares of the people.
14 Therefore all the princes ſent Iehudi the ſon of Nethaniah, the ſon of Shelemiah, the ſon of Cuſhi, unto Baruch, ſaying, Take in thine hand the rol wherein thou haſt read in the ears of the people, and come. So Baruch the ſonne of Neriah took the roll in his hand, and came unto them.
15 And they ſaid unto him, Sit down now, and reade [it] in our eares. So Baruch read [it] in their eares.
16 Now it came to paſſe when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and ſaid unto Baruch, We will ſurely tell the king of all theſe words.
17 And they asked Baruch, ſaying, Tell us now, How didſt thou write all theſe words at his mouth?
18 Then Baruch anſwered them, He pronounced all theſe words unto me with his mouth, and I wrote [them] with ink in the book.
19 Then ſaid the princes unto Baruch, Go hide thee, thou and Ieremiah, and let no man know where ye [be.]
20 And they went in to the king into the court, but they laid up the roll in the chamber of Eliſhama the ſcribe, and told all the words in the eares of the king,
21 So the King ſent Iehudi to fet the roll, and he took it out of Eliſhama the ſcribes chamber, and Iehudi read it in ỹ ears of ỹ king, & in ỹ ears of all ỹ princes which ſtood beſide the king.
22 Now the king ſat in the winter houſe, in the ninth moneth, and [there was a fire] on the hearth burning before him.
23 And it came to paſſe [that] when Iehudi had read three or foure leaves, he cut it with the pen-knife, and caſt it into the fire that [was] on the hearth untill all the roll was conſumed in the fire that [was] on the hearth.
24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, [neither] the king, nor any of his ſervants that heard all theſe words.
25 Nevertheleſſe, Elnathan and Dalaiah and Gemariah had made interceſſion to the king, that he would not burn the roll, but he would not heare them.
26 But the king commanded Ierahmeel the ſon of Hammelech, and Seraiah the ſon of Azriel, and Shelemiah the ſon of Abdeel, to take Baruch the ſcribe, and Ieremiah the pro-

phet: but the LORD hid them.

27 Then the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah (after that the king had burnt the roll, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Ieremiah,) saying,

28 Take thee again another roll, and write in it all the former words that were in the first roll, which Iehoiakim the king of Iudah hath burnt.

29 And thou shalt say to Iehoiakim king of Iudah, Thus saith the LORD, Thou hast burnt this roll, saying, Why hast thou written therein, saying, The king of Babylon shall certainly come and destroy this land, and shal cause to cease from thence man and beast?

30 Therefore thus saith the LORD of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, He shall have none to sit upon the throne of David, and his dead body shall be cast out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the frost.

31 And I will punish him and his seed, and his servants, for their iniquity, and I will bring upon them, and upon the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and upon the men of Iudah, all the evil that I have pronounced against them, but they hearkened not.

32 Then took Ieremiah another roll, and gave it to Baruch the scribe the sonne of Neriah, who wrote therein from the mouth of Ieremiah, all the words of the book which Iehoiakim king of Iudah had burnt in the fire, and there were added besides unto them many like words.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The Egyptians having raised the siege of the Caldeans, king Zedekiah sendeth to Ieremiah to pray for the people. 6 Ieremiah propheseth the Caldeans certain return and victory. 11 He is taken for a fugitive, beaten, and put in prison. 16 He assureth Zedekiah of the captivity. 18 Intreating for his liberty, he obtaineth some favour.

AND king Zedekiah the sonne of Iosiah reigned in stead of Coniah the sonne of Iehoiakim, whom Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Iudah.

2 But neither he, nor his servants, nor the people of the land, did hearken unto the words of the LORD, which he spake by the prophet Ieremiah.

3 And Zedekiah the king sent Iehucal the sonne of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the priest, to ỹ prophet Ieremiah, saying, Pray now unto ỹ LORD our God for us

4 Now Ieremiah came in and went out among the people: for they had not put him into prison.

5 Then Pharaohs army was come forth out of Egypt: and when the Caldeans that besieged Ierusalem, heard tidings of them, they departed from Ierusalem.

6 Then came the word of the LORD unto the prophet Ieremiah, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Thus shall ye say to the king of Iudah, that sent you unto me to enquire of me, Behold Pharaohs army which is come forth to help you, shall return to Egypt into their own land.

8 And the Caldeans shal come again, and fight against this citie, and take it, and burn it with fire.

9 Thus saith the LORD, Deceive not your selves, saying, the Caldeans shall surely depart from us: for they shal not depart.

10 For though ye had smitten the whole army of the Caldeans that fight against you, and there remained [but] wounded men among them, [yet] should they rise up every man in his tent, and burn this citie with fire.

11 And it came to passe that when the armie of the Caldeans was broken up from Ierusalem for fear of Pharaohs army:

12 Then Ieremiah went forth out of Ierusalem to go into the land of Benjamin, to separate himself thence in the midst of the people.

13 And when he was in the gate of Benjamin, a captain of the ward [was] there, whose name [was] Irijah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Hananiah, and he took Ieremiah ỹ Prophet, saying, Thou fallest away to ỹ Caldeans

14 Then said Ieremiah, [It is] false, I fal not away to the Caldeans: but he hearkened not to him: so Irijah took Ieremiah & brought him to ỹ princes

15 Wherefore the princes were wroth with Ieremiah, and smote him, and put him in prison, in the house of Ionathan the scribe; for they had made that the prison.

16 When Ieremiah was entred into the dungeon, and into the cabins, and Ieremiah had remained there many dayes:

17 Then Zedekiah the king sent, and took him out, and the king asked him secretly in his house, and said, Is there [any] word from the LORD? and Ieremiah said, There is: for, said he, thou shalt be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon.

18 Moreover, Ieremiah said unto king Zedekiah, What have I offended against thee, or against thy servants, or against this people, that ye have put me in prison?

19 Where [are now] your prophets which propheſied unto you, saying, The king of Babylon shall not come against you, nor against this land?

20 Therefore heare now, I pray thee, O my lord the king, let my supplication, I pray thee, be accepted before thee; that thou cause me not to return to the house of Ionathan the scribe, lest I die there.

21 Then Zedekiah the king commanded that they should commit Ieremiah into the court of the prison, and that they should give him daily a piece of bread out of the bakers street, until all the bread in the citie were spent. Thus Ieremiah remained in the court of the prison.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Ieremiah by a falſe ſuggeſtion is put into the dungeon of Malchiah. 7 Ebed-melech, by ſuit, getteth him ſome enlargement. 14 Vpon ſecret conference he counſelleth the king by yeelding to ſave his life. 24 By the kings inſtructions, he concealeth the conference from the princes.

NOw Shephatiah the ſon of Mattan and Gedaliah the ſon of Paſhur, and Iucal the ſon of Shelemiah, and Paſhur the ſon of Malchiah, heard the words that Ieremiah had ſpoken unto all the people, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, He that remaineth in this citie ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence; but he that goeth forth to the Caldeans, ſhall live: for he ſhall have his life for a prey, and ſhall live.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD, This city ſhall ſurely be given into the hand of the king of Babylons army, which ſhall take it.

4 Therefore the princes ſaid unto the king, We beſeech thee let this man be put to death: for thus he weakneth the hands of the men of warre that remain in this citie, and the hands of all the people, in ſpeaking ſuch words unto them: for this man ſeeketh not ȳ welfare of this people, but the hurt.

5 Then Zedekiah the king ſaid, Behold he [is] in your hand: for the king [is] not he [that] can do any thing againſt you.

6 Then took they Ieremiah, and caſt him into the dungeon of Malchiah the ſonne of Hammelech that [was] in the court of the priſon; and they let down Ieremiah with cords: & in the dungeon [there was] no water, but mire: ſo Ieremiah ſunk in the mire.

7 Now when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, one of the eunuchs which was in ȳ kings houſe, heard ȳ they had put Ieremiah in the dungeon, (the king then ſitting in the gate of Benjamin)

8 Ebed-melech went forth out of the kings houſe, and ſpake to the king, ſaying,

9 My lord the king, theſe men have done evil in all that they have done to Ieremiah the prophet, whom they have caſt into the dungeon, and he is like to die for hunger in ȳ place where he is, for [there is] no more bread in ȳ citie.

10 Then the king commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, ſaying, Take from hence thirtie men with thee, and take up Ieremiah the prophet out of the dungeon before he die.

11 So Ebed-melech took the men with him, and went into the houſe of the king under the treaſurie, and took thence old caſt clouts, and old rotten rags, and let them down by cords into the dungeon to Ieremiah.

12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian ſaid unto Ieremiah, Put now theſe old caſt clouts, and rotten rags under thine arm-holes, under the cords; and Ieremiah did ſo.

13 So they drew up Ieremiah with cords, and took him up out of the dungeon, and Ieremiah remained in the court of the priſon.

14 Then Zedekiah the king ſent, and took Ieremiah the prophet unto him into the third entry that [is] in the houſe of the LORD, and the king ſaid unto Ieremiah, I will ask thee a thing: hide nothing from me.

15 Then Ieremiah ſaid unto Zedekiah, If I declare it unto thee, wilt thou not ſurely put me to death? and if I give thee counſel, wilt thou not hearken unto me?

16 So the king ſware ſecretly unto Ieremiah, ſaying, [As] the LORD liveth that made us this ſoul, I will not put thee to death, neither will I give thee into the hand of theſe men that ſeek thy life.

17 Then ſaid Ieremiah unto Zedekiah, Thus ſaith the LORD the God of hoſts the God of Iſrael, If thou wilt aſſuredly go forth unto the king of Babylons princes, then thy ſoul ſhall liue, and this citie ſhall not be burnt with fire, and thou ſhalt live, and thine houſe.

18 But if thou wilt not go forth to the king of Babylons princes, then ſhall this citie be given into the hand of the Caldeans, and they ſhall burn it with fire, and thou ſhalt not eſcape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the king ſaid unto Ieremiah, I am afraid of the Iews that are fallen to the Caldeans, leſt they deliver me into their hand, and they mock me.

20 But Ieremiah ſaid, They ſhall not deliver [thee:] obey, I beſeech thee, the voice of the LORD, which I ſpeak unto thee: ſo it ſhal be well unto thee, and thy ſoul ſhall live.

21 But if thou refuſe to go forth, this [is] the word that the LORD hath ſhewed me.

22 And behold, all the women that are left in the king of Iudahs houſe, [ſhall be] brought forth to the king of Babylons princes, and thoſe [women] ſhall ſay, Thy friends have ſet thee on, and have prevailed againſt thee: thy feet are ſunk in the mire, [and] they are turned away back.

23 So they ſhall bring out all thy wives and thy children to the Caldeans, and thou ſhalt not eſcape out of their hand, but thou ſhalt be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon: and ȳ ſhalt cauſe this citie to be burnt with fire.

24 Then ſaid Zedekiah unto Ieremiah, Let no man know of theſe words, and thou ſhalt not die.

25 But if the princes heare that I have talked with thee, and they come unto thee, and ſay unto thee, Declare unto us now what thou haſt ſaid unto the king, hide it not from us, and we will not put thee to death; alſo what the king ſaid unto thee:

26 Then thou ſhalt ſay unto them, I preſented my ſupplication before the king, that he would not cauſe me to return to Ionathans houſe to die there.

27 Then

27 Then came all the princes unto Ieremiah, and asked him, and he told them according to al theſe words that the king had commanded: ſo they left off ſpeaking with him, for the matter was not perceived.

28 So Ieremiah abode in the court of the priſon, untill the day that Ieruſalem was taken, and he was [there] when Ieruſalem was taken.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Ieruſalem is taken. 4 Zedekiah is made blinde, and ſent to Babylon. 8 The citie ruinated. 9 The people captiyated. 11 Nebuchadrezzars charge for ỹ good uſage of Ieremiah. 15 Gods promiſe to Ebed-melech.

IN the ninth yeare of Zedekiah king of Iudah, in the tenth moneth, came Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and all his army againſt Ieruſalem, and they beſieged it.

2 [And] in the eleventh yeare of Zedekiah, in the fourth moneth, the ninth [day] of the moneth, the citie was broken up.

3 And all the princes of the king of Babylon came in, & ſate in the middle gate, [even] Nergal-Sharezer, Samgar-Nebo, Sarſechim, Rab-ſaris, Nergal-Sharezer, Rab-mag, with all the reſidue of the princes of the king of Babylon.

4 And it came to paſſe, [that] when Zedekiah the king of Iudah ſaw them, and all the men of warre, then they fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the kings garden, by the gate betwixt the two walls, and he went out the way of the plain.

5 But the Caldeans army purſued after them, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Iericho: and when they had taken him, they brought him up to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he gave judgement upon him.

6 Then the king of Babylon ſlew the ſonnes of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: alſo the king of Babylon ſlew all the nobles of Iudah.

7 Moreover, he put out Zedekiahs eyes, and bound him with chains to carry him to Babylon.

8 And the Caldeans burnt the kings houſe, and the houſes of the people with fire, and brake down the walls of Ieruſalem.

9 Then Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive into Babylon the remnant of the people that remained in the citie, and thoſe that fell away, that fell to him, with the reſt of the people that remained

10 But Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard left of the poore of the people which had nothing, in the land of Iudah, and gave them vineyards and fields at the ſame time.

11 Now Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon gave charge concerning Ieremiah to Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, ſaying,

12 Take him, and look well to him and do him no harm, but do unto him even as he ſhall ſay unto thee.

13 So Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard ſent, and Nebuſhasban, Rab-ſaris, and Nergal-ſharezer, Rab-mag, and all the king of Babylons princes:

14 Even they ſent, and took Ieremiah out of the court of the priſon, and committed him unto Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, the ſonne of Shaphan, that he ſhould carry him home: ſo he dwelt among the people.

15 Now the word of the LORD came unto Ieremiah while he was ſhut up in the court of the priſon, ſaying,

16 Go and ſpeak to Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring my words upon this city for evil, and not for good, and they ſhall be [accompliſhed] in that day before thee.

17 But I will deliver thee in that day, ſaith the LORD, & thou ſhalt not be given into the hand of the men of whom thou [art] afraid.

18 For I will ſurely deliver thee, and thou ſhalt not fall by the ſword, but thy life ſhall be for a prey unto thee, becauſe thou haſt put thy truſt in me, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. XL.

1 Ieremiah being ſet free by Nebuzaradan, goeth to Gedaliah. 7 The diſperſed Iews repair unto him. 13 Iohanan revealing Iſhmaels conſpiracy, is not beleeved.

THE word which came to Ieremiah from the LORD, after that Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, had let him go from Ramah, when he had taken him being bound in chains among al that were carried away captive of Ieruſalem & Iudah, which were carried away captive unto Babylon.

2 And the captain of the guard took Ieremiah, and ſaid unto him, The LORD thy God hath pronounced this evil upon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought [it,] and done according as he hath ſaid: becauſe ye have ſinned againſt the LORD, & have not obeyed his voice, therefore this thing is come upon you.

4 And now behold, I looſe thee this day from the chains which [were] upon thine hand: if it ſeem good unto thee to come with me into Babylon, come, and I will look well unto thee: but if it ſeem ill unto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbear: behold all the land [is] before thee: whither it ſeemeth good and convenient for thee to go, thither go:

5 Now while he was not yet gone back, he ſaid, Go back alſo to Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon hath made governour over all the cities of Iudah, and dwell with him among the people: or go whereſoever it ſeemeth convenient unto thee to go. So the captain of the guard gave him victuals and a reward, and let him go.

6 Then went Ieremiah unto Gedaliah

liah the ſonne of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land.

7 Now when all the captains of the forces which [were] in ſ fields: [even] they and their men heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam governour in the land, and had committed unto him men and women, and children, and of the poore of the land, of them ſ were not carried away captive to Babylon;

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, and Iohanan and Ionathan the ſons of Kareah, and Seraiah the ſon of Tanhumeth, & ſ ſons of Ephai the Netophathite, & Iezaniah the ſon of a Maachathite, they & their men:

9 And Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam the ſon of Shaphan, ſware unto them and to their men, ſaying, Fear not to ſerve the Caldeans: dwell in the land and ſerve the king of Babylon, and it ſhall be well with you.

10 As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah to ſerve the Caldeans, which will come unto us: but ye, gather ye wine, and ſummer-fruits, and oyl, and put [them] in your veſſels, and dwell in your cities that ye haue taken.

11 Likewiſe when all the Iews that [were] in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that [were] in all the countreys, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Iudah, and that he had ſet over them Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam the ſon of Shaphan.

12 Even all the Iews returned out of all places whither they were driven, and came to the land of Iudah, to Gedaliah unto Mizpah, and gathered wine and ſummer fruits very much.

13 Moreover Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that [were] in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah,

14 And ſaid unto him, Doſt thou certainly know that Baalis the king of ſ Ammonites hath ſent Iſhmael ſ ſon of Nethaniah to ſlay thee? But Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam beleeved them not.

15 Then Iohanan the ſon of Kareah, ſpake to Gedaliah in Mizpah ſecretly, ſaying, Let me go, I pray thee, and I wil ſlay Iſhmael ſ ſon of Nethaniah, & no man ſhall know [it:] wherefore ſhould he ſlay thee, ſ all ſ Iews which are gathered unto thee ſhould be ſcattered, & the remnant in Iudah periſh?

16 But Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam ſaid unto Iohanan the ſon of Kareah, Thou ſhalt not do this thing, for thou ſpeakeſt falſely of Iſhmael.

CHAP. XLI.

1 Iſhmael, treacherouſly killing Gedaliah and others, purpoſeth with the reſidue to flee unto the Ammonites. 11 Iohanan recovereth the captiues, and mindeth to flee into Egypt.

NOw it came to paſſe in the ſeventh moneth, [that] Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah the ſonne of Eliſhamah of the ſeed royall, and the princes of the king, even ten men with him, came unto Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam to Mizpah, and there they did eat bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then aroſe Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah, and the ten men that were with him, and ſmote Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam the ſon of Shaphan with the ſword, and ſlew him, whom the king of Babylon had made governour over the land.

3 Iſhmael alſo ſlew all the Iews that were with him, [even] with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Caldeans that were found there, [and] the men of warre.

4 And it came to paſſe the ſecond day after he had ſlain Gedaliah, and no man knew [it,]

5 That there came certain from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, [even] foureſcore men having their beards ſhaven, and their clothes rent, and having cut themſelves, with offerings and incenſe in their hand, to bring [them] to the houſe of the LORD.

6 And Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them, weeping all along as he went: and it came to paſſe as he met them, he ſaid unto them, Come to Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam.

7 And it was ſo when they came into the midſt of the citie, that Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah ſlew them, [and caſt them] into the midſt of the pit, he, and the men that [were] with him.

8 But ten men were found among them that ſaid unto Iſhmael, Slay us not: for we have treaſures in the field of wheat, and of barley, and of oyl, and of hony: ſo he forbare, and ſlew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Iſhmael had caſt all the dead bodies of the men (whom he had ſlain becauſe of Gedaliah) [was] it, which Aſa the king had made for fear of Baaſha king of Iſrael; [and] Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah filled it with them that were ſlain.

10 Then Iſhmael carried away captive all the reſidue of the people, that [were] in Mizpah, [even] ſ kings daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, and Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah carried them away captive, and departed to go over to the Ammonites.

11 But when Iohanan the ſon of Kareah and all the captains of the forces ſ [were] with him, heard of all the evil ſ Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah had done,

12 Then they took all the men, and went to fight with Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that [are] in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to paſſe, [that] when all the people which [were] with Iſhmael ſaw Iohanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that [were] with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Iſhmael had carried away captive from Mizpah, caſt

east about and returned, and went unto Iohanan the ſon of Kareah.

15 But Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah eſcaped from Iohanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then took Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that [were] with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recovered from Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, from Mizpah (after [that] he had ſlain Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam) [even] mighty men of warre, and the women and the children, and the eunuchs whom he had brought again from Gibeon.

17 And they departed and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, which [is] by Bethlehem, to go to enter into Egypt,

18 Becauſe of the Caldeans: for they were afraid of them, becauſe Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah had ſlain Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made governour in the land.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iohanan deſireth Ieremiah to enquire of God, promiſing obedience to his will. 7 Ieremiah aſſureth him of ſafetie in Iudea, 13 and deſtruction in Egypt. 19 He reproveth their hypocriſie in requiring of the Lord that which they meant not.

THen all the captains of the forces, and Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and Iezaniah the ſonne of Hoſhaiah, and all the people from the leaſt even unto the greateſt came neare,

2 And ſaid unto Ieremiah the prophet, Let, we beſeech thee, our ſupplication be accepted before thee, and pray for us unto the LORD thy God, [even] for all this remnant, (for we are left [but] a few of many, as thine eyes do behold us)

3 That the LORD thy God may ſhew us the way wherein we may walk, and the thing that we may do.

4 Then Ieremiah the prophet ſaid unto them, I have heard [you;] behold I will pray unto the LORD your God according to your words, and it ſhall come to paſſe, [that] whatſoever thing the LORD ſhall anſwer you, I will declare [it] unto you: I will keep nothing back from you.

5 Then they ſaid to Ieremiah, The LORD be a true and faithful witneſſe between us, if we do not even according to all things for the which the LORD thy God ſhall ſend thee to us.

6 Whether [it be] good, or whether [it be] evil, we will obey the voice of the LORD our God, to whom we ſend thee; that it may be wel with us, when we obey the voice of the LORD our God.

7 And it came to paſſe after ten dayes, that the word of the LORD came unto Ieremiah.

8 Then called he Iohanan the ſon of Kareah, and al the captains of the forces which [were] with him, and al the people from the leaſt even to the greateſt,

9 And ſaid unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſrael, unto whom ye ſent me to preſent your ſupplication before him.

10 If ye will ſtill abide in this land, then will I build you and not pull [you] down, and I will plant you, and not pluck [you] up: for I repent me of the evil that I have done unto you.

11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom ye are afraid: be not afraid of him, ſaith the LORD: for I [am] with you to ſave you, and to deliver you from his hand.

12 And I will ſhew mercies unto you, that he may have mercy upon you, and cauſe you to return to your own land.

13 But if ye ſay, We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voice of the LORD your God,

14 Saying, No; but we will go into the land of Egypt, where we ſhall ſee no warre, nor heare the ſound of the trumpet, nor have hunger of bread, and there will we dwell:

15 (And now therefore heare the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Iudah, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, if ye wholly ſet your faces to enter into Egypt, and go to ſojourn there)

16 Then it ſhall come to paſſe, [that] the ſword which ye feared, ſhall overtake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine whereof ye were afraid, ſhall follow cloſe after you there in Egypt, and there ye ſhall die.

17 So ſhall it be with all the men that ſet their faces to go into Egypt to ſojourn there, they ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence: and none of them ſhall remain or eſcape from the evil that I will bring upon them.

18 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, As mine anger and my fury hath been poured forth upon the inhabitants of Ieruſalem; ſo ſhall my fury be poured forth upon you, when ye ſhall enter into Egypt: & ye ſhal be an execration, & an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe, and a reproach, and ye ſhall ſee this place no more.

19 The LORD hath ſaid concerning you, O ye remnant of Iudah, Go ye not into Egypt: know certainly, that I have admoniſhed you this day.

20 For ye diſſembled in your hearts, when ye ſent me unto the LORD your God, ſaying, Pray for us unto the LORD our God, and according unto all that the LORD our God ſhall ſay, ſo declare unto us, and we will do [it.]

21 And [now] I have this day declared [it] to you, but ye have not obeyed the voice of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which he hath ſent me unto you.

22 Now therefore know certainly, that ye ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence, in the place whither ye deſire to go, [and] to ſojourn.

CHAP.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Iohanan discrediting Ieremiahs prophesie, carrieth Ieremiah & others into Egypt. 8 Ieremiah prophesieth by a type the conquest of Egypt by the Babylonians.

AND it came to passe, [that] when Ieremiah had made an end of speaking unto all the people, all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had sent him to them, [even] all these words,

2 Then spake Azariah the sonne of Hoshaiah, and Iohanan the son of Kareah, and all the proud men, saying unto Ieremiah, Thou speakest falsely: ỹ LORD our God hath not sent thee to say, Go not into Egypt to sojourn there

3 But Baruch the sonne of Neriah setteth thee on against us, for to deliver us into the hand of ỹ Caldeans, that they might put us to death, and carry us away captives into Babylon.

4 So Iohanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, and all the people, obeyed not the voice of ỹ LORD, to dwell in the land of Iudah.

5 But Iohanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, took all the remnant of Iudah, ỹ were returned from al nations whither they had been driven, to dwell in the land of Iudah;

6 [Even] men and women, and children, and the kings daughters, and every person that Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had left with Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Ieremiah the prophet, and Baruch the son of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voice of the LORD; thus came they, even to Tahpanhes.

8 Then came the word of the LORD unto Ieremiah in Tahpanhes, saying,

9 Take great stones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the brick-kill, which [is] at the entry of Pharaohs house in Tahpanhes, in the sight of the men of Iudah:

10 And say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Behold, I will send and take Nebuchadrezzar ỹ king of Babylon my servant, & will set his throne upon these stones that I have hid, and he shall spread his royall pavilion over them.

11 And when he cometh, he shall smite the land of Egypt, [and deliver] such [as are] for death, to death, and such [as are] for captivitie, to captivitie; and such [as are] for the sword, to the sword.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houses of the gods of Egypt, & he shal burn them, and carry them away captives, and he shall aray himself with the land of Egypt, as a shepherd putteth on his garment, and he shall go forth from thence in peace.

13 He shall break also the images of Bethshemesh, that [is] in the land of Egypt; and the houses of the gods of the Egyptians shall he burn with fire.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 Ieremiah expresseth the desolation of Iudah for their idolatry. 11 He prophesieth their destruction, who commit idolatrie in Egypt. 15 The obstinacie of ỹ Iews. 20 Ieremiah threatneth them for the same, 26 and for a signe, prophesieth the destruction of Egypt.

THE word that came to Ieremiah concerning all the Iews which dwel in the land of Egypt, which dwel at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the countrey of Pathros, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Ye have seen all the evil that I have brought upon Ierusalem, and upon all the cities of Iudah, and behold, this day they [are] a desolation, and no man dwelleth therein.

3 Because of their wickednes which they have committed to provoke me to anger, in that they went to burn incense, [and] to serve other gods whom they knew not, [neither] they, you, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit I sent unto you all my servants the prophets, rising early and sending [them,] saying, Oh do not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their eare to turn from their wickednesse, to burn no incense unto other gods.

6 Wherefore my fury and mine anger was poured forth, and was kindled in the cities of Iudah, & in the streets of Ierusalem, and they are wasted [and] desolate, as at this day.

7 Therefore now thus saith ỹ LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Israel, Wherefore commit ye [this] great evil against your souls, to cut off from you man and woman, childe & suckling out of Iudah, to leave you none to remain

8 In that ye provoke me unto wrath with the works of your hands, burning incense unto other gods in the land of Egypt, whither ye be gone to dwell, that ye might cut your selves off, and ỹ ye might be a curse, and a reproach among all the nations of the earth?

9 Have ye forgotten the wickednesse of your fathers, and the wickednesse of the kings of Iudah, and the wickednesse of their wives, and your own wickednesse, and the wickednesse of your wives, which they have committed in the land of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem?

10 They are not humbled even unto this day, neither have they feared nor walked in my law, nor in my statutes that I set before you, and before your fathers.

11 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will set my face against you for evil, and to cut off all Iudah.

12 And I will take the remnant of Iudah, that have set their faces to go into the land of Egypt to sojourn there and they shall all be consumed, [and] fall in the land of Egypt: they shall [even]

ven] be consumed by the sword,[&,] by ỹ famine: they shall die, from the least even unto the greatest, by the sword,and by the famine:& they shall be an execration,[and] an astonishment,and a curse,and a reproach.

13 For I will punish them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I have punished Ierusalem, by the sword,by the famine,and by the pestilence.

14 So that none of the remnant of Iudah, which are gone into ỹ land of Egypt to sojourn there,shall escape or remain, that they should return into the land of Iudah, to the which they have a desire to return to dwell there: for none shall return but such as shall escape.

15 Then all the men which knew ỹ their wives had burnt incense unto other gods,and all ỹwomen that stood by,a great multitude,even all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt in Pathros, answered Ieremiah,saying,

16 As for the word that thou hast spoken unto us inỹ name of theLORD, we will not hearken unto thee.

17 But we will certainly do whatsoever thing goeth forth out of our own mouth,to burn incense unto the queen of heaven, and to poure out drink-offerings unto her, as we have done,we and our fathers, our kings, and our princes,in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem: for [then]had we plenty of victuals, and were well,and saw no evil.

18 But since we left off to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to poure out drink-offrings unto her,we have wanted all things, and have been consumed by ỹsword,& by the famine.

19 And when we burnt incense to the queen of heaven, and poured out drink-offerings unto her,did we make her cakes to worship her, and poure out drink-offerings unto her without our men?

20 Then Ieremiah said unto all the people,to the men and to the women and to al the people which had given him [that] answer,saying,

21 The incense that ye burnt in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem, ye and your fathers, your kings and your princes,& the people of the land,did not ỹLORDremember them,& came it [not]into his minde?

22 So that the LORD could no longer bear,because of the evil of your doings,[and] because of the abominations which ye havecommitted:therefore is your land a desolation, and an astonishment, and a curse without an inhabitant,as at this day.

23 Because you have burnt incense, and because ye have sinnedagainst the LORD,and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD, nor walked in his law, nor in his statutes, nor in his testimonies:therfore this evil is happened unto you,as at this day.

24 Moreover, Ieremiah said unto all the people, and to all the women, Heare the word of the LORD, all Iudah,that [are] in the land of Egypt.

25 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel,saying, Ye and your wives have both spoken with your mouthes,& fulfilled with your hand, saying, we will surely perform our vows that we have vowed, to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to poure out drink-offerings unto her:ye will surely accomplish your vows, and surely perform your vows.

26 Therefore heare ye the word of ỹ LORD,all Iudah that dwell in ỹ land of Egypt,Behold,I have sworn by my great name,saith ỹ LORD, ỹmy name shall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Iudah,in all the land of Egypt,saying,The Lord GOD liveth.

27 Behold,I will watch over them for evil,and not for good,and all the men of Iudah that[are]in the land ofEgypt shall be consumed by ỹ sword& by the famine,untill there be an end of them

28 Yet a small number that escape the sword,shall return out of the land of Egypt into the land of Iudah, and all the remnant of Iudah that are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall know whose words shall stand,mine or theirs.

29 And this [shall be] a signe unto you,saith the LORD,that I wil punish you in this place, that ye may know that my words shall surely stand against you for evil.

30 Thus saith the LORD, Behold,I will give Pharaoh-Hophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies,and into ỹ hand of them that seek his life, as I gave Zedekiah king of Iudah into ỹ hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon his enemy,and ỹ sought his life.

CHAP. XLV.

1 Baruch being dismayed,4 Ieremiah instructeth and comforteth him.

THe word that Ieremiah the prophet spake unto Baruch ỹ son of Neriah, when he had written these words in a book at the mouth of Ieremiah, in the fourth yeare of Iehoiakim the son of Iosiah king of Iudah,saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel unto thee,O Baruch,

3 Thou didst say,wo is me now, for the LORD hath added grief to my sorrow, I fainted in my sighing,and I finde no rest.

4 Thus shalt thou say unto him,The LORD saith thus,Behold,that which I have built will I break down, and that which I have planted, I will pluck up,even this whole land.

5 And seekest thou great things for thy self? seek[them]not: for behold,I will bring evil upon al flesh,saith the LORD:but thy life will I give unto thee for a prey in all places whither thou goest.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Ieremiah prophesieth the overthrow of Pharaohs army at Euphrates, 13 and the conquest of Egypt by Nebuchadrezzar

chadrezzar. 27 He comforteth Iacob in their chastisement.

THe word of the LORD, which came to Ieremiah the prophet, against the Gentiles,

2 Against Egypt, against the army of Pharaoh Necho king of Egypt, which was by the river Euphrates in Carchemish, ẏ Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon smote in the fourth yeare of Iehoiakim ẏ son of Iosiah king of Iudah

3 Order ye the buckler and shield, and draw neare to battel.

4 Harnesse the horses, and get up ye horsemen, and stand forth with [your] helmets, furbish the spears, [and] put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore have I seen them dismayed, [and] turned away back? and their mightie ones are beaten down, and are fled apace, and look not back: [for] fear [was] round about, saith ẏ LORD.

6 Let not the swift flee away, nor the mightie man escape; they shal stumble, and fall toward the north by the river Euphrates.

7 Who [is] this [that] cometh up as a floud, whose waters are moved as the rivers?

8 Egypt riseth up like a floud, and [his] waters are moved like the rivers, and he saith, I will go up, [and] will cover the earth, I will destroy the citie, and the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come up ye horses, and rage ye chariots, & let the mighty men come forth, the Ethiopians, and the Libyans that handle the shield, and the Lydians that handle [and] bend the bow.

10 For this [is] the day of the Lord GOD of hosts, a day of vengeance, that he may avenge him of his adversaries: and the sword shall devoure, and it shall be satiate, and made drunk with their bloud: for the Lord GOD of hosts hath a sacrifice in the north-countrey by the river Euphrates.

11 Go up into Gilead, and take balm, O virgin, the daughter of Egypt: in vain shalt thou use many medecines: [for] thou shalt not be cured.

12 The nations have heard of thy shame, and thy crie hath filled the land: for the mighty man hath stumbled against the mighty, [and] they are fallen both together.

13 The word that the LORD spake to Ieremiah the prophet, how Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon should come and smite the land of Egypt.

14 Declare ye in Egypt, and publish in Migdol, and publish in Noph, and in Tahpanhes: say ye, Stand fast, and prepare thee; for the sword shall devoure round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant men swept away? they stood not, because the LORD did drive them.

16 He made many to fall, yea one fell upon another, and they said, Arise, and let us go again to our own people, and to the land of our nativitie, from the oppressing sword.

17 They did crie there, Pharaoh king of Egypt [is but] a noise, he hath passed the time appointed.

18 [As] I live, saith the King, whose name [is] the LORD of hosts, Surely as Tabor [is] among the mountains, and as Carmel by the sea, [so] shal he come.

19 Oh thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, furnish thy self to go into captivitie: for Noph shall be waste and desolate without an inhabitant.

20 Egypt [is like] a very fair heifer, [but] destruction cometh, it cometh out of the north.

21 Also her hired men [are] in the midst of her, like fatted bullocks, for they also are turned back, [&] are fled away together; they did not stand, because ẏ day of their calamity was come upon them, & ẏ time of their visitation

22 The voice thereof shall go like a serpent, for they shall march with an army, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They shall cut down her forrest, saith the LORD, though it cannot be searched, because they are more then ẏ grashoppers, and [are] innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt shall be confounded, she shall be delivered into the hand of the people of the north.

25 The LORD of hosts, the God of Israel saith, Behold, I will punish the multitude of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their gods, and their kings, even Pharaoh, and all them that trust in him.

26 And I will deliver them into the hand of those that seek their lives, and into ẏ hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of his servants, & afterwards it shal be inhabited, as in ẏ dayes of old, saith the lord.

27 But fear not thou, O my servant Iacob, and be not dismayed, O Israel; for behold, I will save thee from afarre off, and thy seed from the land of their captivitie, and Iacob shall return, and be in rest and at ease, and none shall make [him] afraid.

28 Fear thou not, O Iacob my servant, saith the LORD, for I [am] with thee, for I will make a full end of all ẏ nations whither I have driven thee, but I will not make a ful end of thee, but correct thee in measure, yet will I not leave thee wholly unpunished.

CHAP. XLVII.

The destruction of the Philistines.

THe word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the prophet against the Philistines, before that Pharaoh smote Gaza.

2 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, waters rise up out of the north, and shall be an overflowing floud, and shal overflow the land, and all that is therein, the city, and them that dwell therein: then the men shall crie, and all the inhabitants of the land shall howl.

3 At the noise of the stamping of the hoofs of his strong [horses,] at the rushing of his chariots, [and] at ẏ rumbling of his wheels, ẏ fathers shall not

not look back to [their] children for feebleneſſe of hands.

4 Becauſe of the day that cometh to ſpoil all the Philiſtines, [and] to cut off from Tyrus and Zidon every helper that remaineth: for the LORD wil ſpoil the Philiſtines, the remnant of the countrey of Caphtor.

5 Baldnes is come upon Gaza, Aſhkelon is cut off [with] ỹ remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou cut thy ſelf?

6 O thou ſword of the LORD, how long [will it be] ere thou be quiet? put up thy ſelf into thy ſcabbard, reſt and be ſtill.

7 How can it be quiet, ſeeing the LORD hath given it a charge againſt Aſhkelon, and againſt the ſea-ſhore? there hath he appointed it.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 The judgement of Moab, 7 for their pride, 11 for their ſecurity, 14 for their carnall confidence, 26 and for their contempt of God, and his people. 47 The reſtauration of Moab.

AGainſt Moab thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Wo unto Nebo, for it is ſpoiled: Kiriathaim is confounded [and] taken, Miſgab is confounded and diſmayed.

2 [There ſhall be] no more praiſe of Moab: in Heſhbon they have deviſed evil againſt it; come and let us cut it off from [being] a nation; alſo thou ſhalt be cut down, O Madmen, the ſword ſhall purſue thee.

3 A voice of crying [ſhall be] from Horonaim, ſpoiling and great deſtruction.

4 Moab is deſtroyed, her little ones have cauſed a cry to be heard.

5 For in the going up of Luhith, continuall weeping ſhall go up; for in the going down of Horonaim the enemies have heard a cry of deſtruction.

6 Flee, ſave your lives, and be like the heath in the wilderneſſe.

7 For becauſe thou haſt truſted in thy works and in thy treaſures, thou ſhalt alſo be taken, and Chemoſh ſhall go forth into captivity [with] his prieſts and his princes together.

8 And the ſpoiler ſhall come upon every city, and no city ſhall eſcape: the valley alſo ſhall periſh, and the plain ſhall be deſtroyed, as ỹ LORD hath ſpoken.

9 Give wings unto Moab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof ſhall be deſolate, without any to dwell therein.

10 Curſed [be] he that doeth the work of the LORD deceitfully, and curſed [be] he that keepeth back his ſword from bloud.

11 Moab hath been at eaſe from his youth, and he hath ſetled on his lees, and hath not been emptied from veſſel to veſſel, neither hath he gone into captivity: therefore his taſt remained in him, and his ſent is not changed.

12 Therefore behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will ſend unto him wanderers that ſhall cauſe him to wander, and ſhall empty his veſſels, and break their bottles.

13 And Moab ſhall be aſhamed of Chemoſh, as the houſe of Iſrael was aſhamed of Bethel their confidence.

14 How ſay ye, We [are] mightie and ſtrong men for the warre?

15 Moab is ſpoiled, and gone up [out of] her cities, and his choſen young men are gone down to the ſlaughter, ſaith the King, whoſe name [is] the LORD of hoſts.

16 The calamity of Moab is neare to come, and his affliction haſteth faſt.

17 All ye that are about him bemone him, and all ye that know his name, ſay, How is the ſtrong ſtaff broken, [and] the beautifull rod!

18 Thou daughter that doſt inhabit Dibon, come down from [thy] glorie, and ſit in thirſt; for the ſpoiler of Moab ſhall come upon thee, [and] he ſhall deſtroy thy ſtrong holds.

19 O inhabitant of Aroer, ſtand by the way and eſpie, aſk him that fleeth, and her that eſcapeth, [and] ſay, What is done?

20 Moab is confounded, for it is broken down, howl and cry, tell ye it in Arnon, that Moab is ſpoiled,

21 And judgement is come upon the plain countrey; upon Holon, and upon Iahazah, and upon Mephaath,

22 And upon Dibon, and upon Nebo, and upon Beth-diblathaim,

23 And upon Kiriathaim, and upon Beth-gamul, and upon Beth-meon,

24 And upon Kerioth, and upon Bozrah, and upon all the cities of the land of Moab, farre or neare.

25 The horn of Moab is cut off, and his arm is broken, ſaith the LORD.

26 Make ye him drunken: for he magnified [himſelf] againſt the LORD: Moab alſo ſhall wallow in his vomit, and he alſo ſhall be in deriſion.

27 For was not Iſrael a deriſion unto thee? was he found among theeves? for ſince thou ſpakeſt of him, thou skippedſt for joy.

28 O ye that dwell in Moab, leave the cities and dwell in the rock, and be like the dove [that] maketh her neſt in the ſides of the holes mouth.

29 We have heard the pride of Moab, (he is exceeding proud) his loftineſſe and his arrogancy, and his pride, and the haughtineſſe of his heart.

30 I know his wrath, ſaith the LORD, but [it ſhall] not [be] ſo, his lies ſhall not ſo effect [it.]

31 Therefore will I howl for Moab, & I wil cry out for al Moab, [mine heart] ſhall mourn for the men of Kir-heres.

32 O vine of Sibmah, I will weep for thee, with the weeping of Iazer, thy plants are gone over the ſea, they reach even to the ſea of Iazer, the ſpoiler is fallen upon thy ſummer fruits, and upon thy vintage.

33 And joy and gladneſſe is taken from the plentifull field, and from the land of Moab, and I have cauſed wine to fail from the wine-preſſes, none ſhall tread with ſhouting, [their] ſhouting

[ſhall

[shall be] no shouting.

34 From the cry of Heshbon even unto Elealeh, [and] even unto Iahaz have they uttered their voice, from Zoar even unto Horonaim, [as] an heifer of three years old: for the waters also of Nimrim shall be desolate.

35 Moreover, I will cause to cease in Moab, saith the LORD, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incense to his gods.

36 Therefore mine heart shall sound for Moab like pipes, and mine heart shall sound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres: because the riches [that] he hath gotten is perished.

37 For every head [shall be] bald, and every beard clipt: upon all the hand [shall be] cuttings, and upon the loyns sackcloth.

38 [There shall be] lamentation generally upon all the house-tops of Moab, and in the streets thereof: for I have broken Moab like a vessel, wherein [is] no pleasure, saith the LORD.

39 They shall howl, [saying,] How is it broken down? how hath Moab turned the back with shame? so shall Moab be a derision, and a dismaying to all them about him.

40 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, he shall flie as an eagle, and shal spread his wings over Moab.

41 Kerioth is taken, and the strong holds are surprized, and the mighties mens hearts in Moab at that day shalbe as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

42 And Moab shall be destroyed from being a people, because he hath magnified [himself] against the LORD.

43 Fear and the pit, and the snare [shall be] upon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, saith the LORD.

44 He that fleeth from the fear, shall fall into the pit, and he that getteth up out of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for I will bring upon it, [even] upon Moab, the year of their visitation, saith the LORD.

45 They that fled, stood under the shadow of Heshbon, because of the force: but a fire shall come forth out of Heshbon, and a flame from the midst of Sihon, and shall devoure the corner of Moab, and the crown of the head of the tumultuous ones.

46 Wo be unto thee, O Moab, the people of Chemosh perisheth: for thy sons are taken captives, and thy daughters captives.

47 Yet will I bring again the captivity of Moab in the latter dayes, saith the LORD. Thus farre [is] the judgement of Moab.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 The judgement of the Ammonites. 6 Their restauration. 7 The judgement of Edom, 23 of Damascus, 28 of Kedar, 30 of Hazor, 34 and of Elam. 39 The restauration of Elam.

CConcerning the Ammonites, thus saith the LORD, Hath Israel no sons? hath he no heir? why [then] doth their king inherit Gad, and his people dwell in his cities?

2 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will cause an alarm of warre to be heard in Rabbah of the Ammonites, and it shall be a desolate heap, and her daughters shall be burnt with fire: then shall Israel be heir unto them that were his heirs, saith the LORD.

3 Howl, O Heshbon, for Ai is spoiled: cry ye daughters of Rabbah, gird ye with sackcloth: lament and run to and fro by the hedges, for their king shall go into captivity, [and] his priests and his princes together.

4 Wherefore glorieſt thou in the valleys, thy flowing valley, O back-sliding daughter? that trusted in her treasures, [saying,] Who shall come unto me?

5 Behold, I will bring a fear upon thee, saith the Lord GOD of hosts, from all those that be about thee, and ye shall be driven out every man right forth, and none shall gather up him that wandereth.

6 And afterward I will bring again the captivity of the children of Ammon, saith the LORD.

7 Concerning Edom, thus saith the LORD of hosts, [Is] wisdome no more in Teman? is counsel perished from the prudent? is their wisdome vanished?

8 Flee ye, turn back, dwell deep, O inhabitants of Dedan, for I will bring the calamity of Esau upon him, the time that I will visit him.

9 If grape-gatherers come to thee, would they not leave [some] gleaning-grapes? if theeves by night, they will destroy till they have enough.

10 But I have made Esau bare, I have uncovered his secret places, and he shall not be able to hide himself: his seed is spoiled, and his brethren and his neighbours, and he [is] not.

11 Leave thy fatherlesse children, I will preserve [them] alive, and let thy widows trust in me.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, they whose judgment was not to drink of the cup, have assuredly drunken, and [art] thou he [that] shalt altogether go unpunished? thou shalt not go unpunished, but thou shalt surely drink [of it.]

13 For I have sworn by my self, saith the LORD, that Bozrah shall become a desolation, a reproach, a waste, and a curse, and all the cities thereof shall be perpetuall wastes.

14 I have heard a rumour from the LORD, and an ambassadour is sent unto the heathen, [saying,] Gather ye together and come against her, and rise up to the battel.

15 For lo, I will make thee small among the heathen, [and] despised among men.

16 Thy terriblenes hath deceived thee, [and] the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwelleſt in the clefts of the rock, that holdeſt the height of the hill: though thou shouldeſt make thy nest as high as the eagle, I will bring thee down from thence, saith the LORD.

17 Also

17 Also Edom shall be a desolation: every one that goeth by it, shall be astonished, and shall hisse at all the plagues thereof.

18 As in the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour [cities] thereof, saith the LORD: no man shall abide there, neither shall a son of man dwell in it.

19 Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the swelling of Iordan against the habitation of the strong: but I wil suddenly make him run away from her, and who [is] a chosen man [that] I may appoint over her? for who [is] like me? and who will appoint me the time? and who [is] that shepherd that will stand before me?

20 Therefore hear the counsel of the LORD, that he hath taken against Edom, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the inhabitants of Teman: surely the least of the flock shall draw them out; surely he shall make their habitations desolate with them.

21 The earth is moved at the noise of their fall: at the cry, the noise thereof was heard in the Red sea.

22 Behold, he shall come up and flie as the eagle, and spread his wings over Bozrah: and at that day shal the heart of the mighty men of Edom be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 Concerning Damascus, Hamath is confounded, and Arpad: for they have heard evil tidings, they are faint-hearted, [there is] sorrow on the sea, it cannot be quiet.

24 Damascus is waxed feeble, [and] turneth her self to flee, and fear hath seized on her: anguish and sorrows have taken her as a woman in travail.

25 How is the city of praise not left, the city of my joy?

26 Therefore her young men shall fall in her streets, and all the men of warre shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD of hosts.

27 And I will kindle a fire in the wall of Damascus, and it shall consume the palaces of Ben-hadad.

28 Concerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdomes of Hazor, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon shall smite, thus saith the LORD, Arise ye, go up to Kedar, and spoil the men of the east.

29 Their tents and their flocks shall they take away, they shal take to themselves their curtains and all their vessels, and their camels, and they shall cry unto them, Fear [is] on every side.

30 Flee, get you farre off, dwell deep, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, saith the LORD; for Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath taken counsel against you, and hath conceived a purpose against you.

31 Arise, get you up unto the wealthy nation that dwelleth without care saith the LORD, which have neither gates nor barres, [which] dwell alone.

32 And their camels shall be a booty, and the multitude of their cattel a spoil, and I will scatter into all windes them that are in the utmost corners, and I will bring their calamitie from all sides thereof, saith the LORD.

33 And Hazor shall be a dwelling for dragons, [and] a desolation for ever; there shall no man abide there, nor any son of man dwell in it.

34 The word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the prophet against Elam, in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah king of Iudah, saying,

35 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will break the bow of Elam, the chief of their might.

36 And upon Elam will I bring the foure windes from the foure quarters of heaven, and will scatter them towards all those windes, and there shall be no nation, whither the out-casts of Elam shall not come.

37 For I will cause Elam to be dismayed before their enemies, and before them that seek their life: and I will bring evil upon them, [even] my fierce anger, saith the LORD, and I will send the sword after them, till I have consumed them.

38 And I will set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence the king and the princes, saith the LORD.

39 But it shall come to passe in the latter dayes, [that] I will bring again the captivitie of Elam, saith the LORD.

CHAP. L.

1, 9, 21, 35. The judgement of Babylon. 4, 17, 33. The redemption of Israel.

THE word that the LORD spake against Babylon, [and] against the land of the Caldeans by Ieremiah the prophet.

2 Declare ye among the nations, and publish, and set up a standard, publish [and] conceal not; say, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces, her idols are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.

3 For out of the north there cometh up a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they shall remove, they shall depart both man and beast.

4 In those dayes, & in that time, saith the LORD, the children of Israel shall come, they and the children of Iudah together, going and weeping: they shall go, and seek the LORD their God.

5 They shall ask the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, [saying,] Come, and let us joyn our selves to the LORD, in a perpetual covenant [that] shall not be forgotten.

6 My people hath been lost sheep: their shepherds have caused them to go astray, they have turned them away [on] the mountains: they have gone from mountain to hill, they have forgotten their resting place.

7 All that found them have devoured them, and their adversaries said, We offend not, because they have sinned against the LORD, the habitation of justice, even the LORD, the hope of their fathers.

8 Remove out of the midst of Babylon

bylon, and go forth out of the land of the Caldeans, and be as the he-goats before the flocks,

9 For lo, I will raise and cause to come up against Babylon, an assembly of great nations from the north countrey, and they shall set themselves in aray against her, from thence she shall be taken, their arrows [shall be] as of a mightie expert man: none shall return in vain.

10 And Caldea shall be a spoil: all that spoil her shall be satisfied, saith the LORD.

11 Because ye were glad, because ye rejoyced, O ye destroyers of mine heritage, because ye are grown fat, as ỹ heifer at grasse, and bellow as bulls.

12 Your mother shall be sore confounded, she that bare you shall be ashamed: behold, the hindermost of the nations [shall be] a wilderness, a dry land and a desert.

13 Because of the wrath of the LORD, it shall not be inhabited, but it shall be wholly desolate: every one that goeth by Babylon shall be astonished, and hisse at all her plagues.

14 Put your selves in aray against Babylon round about: al ye that bend ỹ bow, shoot at her, spare no arrows: for she hath sinned against the LORD.

15 Shout against her round about: she hath given her hand: her foundations are fallen, her walls are thrown down: for it [is] the vengeance of the LORD: take vengeance upon her; as she hath done, do unto her.

16 Cut off the sower from Babylon, and him that handleth the sickle in the time of harvest: for fear of the oppressing sword, they shall turn every one to his people, and they shall flee every one to his own land.

17 Israel [is] a scattered sheep, the lions have driven [him] away: first the king of Assyria hath devoured him, and last this Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Behold, I will punish ỹ king of Babylon and his land, as I have punished the king of Assyria.

19 And I will bring Israel again to his habitation, & he shall feed on Carmel and Bashan, & his soul shal be satisfied upon mount Ephraim and Gilead.

20 In those dayes, and in that time, saith the LORD, the iniquitie of Israel shall be sought for, and [there shall be] none; and the sinnes of Iudah, and they shall not be found: for I will pardon them whom I reserve.

21 Go up against the land of Merathaim [even] against it, and against the inhabitants of Pekod: waste and utterly destroy after them, saith the LORD, and do according to all that I have commanded thee.

22 A sound of battel [is] in the land, and of great destruction.

23 How is the hammer of the whole earth cut asunder and broken? how is Babylon become a desolation among the nations?

24 I have laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon, and thou wast not aware: thou art found and also caught, because thou hast striven against the LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armorie, and hath brought forth the weapons of his indignation: for this [is] the work of the Lord God of hosts, in the land of the Caldeans.

26 Come against her from the utmost border, open her store-houses: cast her up as heaps, and destroy her utterly: let nothing of her be left.

27 Slay all her bullocks: let them go downe to the slaughter: wo unto them, for their day is come, the time of their visitation.

28 The voice of them that flee and escape out of the land of Babylon, to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his temple.

29 Call together the archers against Babylon: all ye that bend the bow, camp against it round about; let none thereof escape: recompense her according to her work; according to all that she hath done, do unto her: for she hath been proud against ỹ LORD, against the holy one of Israel.

30 Therefore shall her young men fall in the streets, and al her men of warre shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD.

31 Behold, I [am] against thee, O thou most proud, saith the Lord GOD of hosts: for thy day is come, the time [that] I will visit thee.

32 And the most proud shall stumble and fall, and none shall raise him up: and I will kindle a fire in his cities, & it shall devoure al round about him.

33 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The children of Israel and the children of Iudah [were] oppressed together, and al ỹ took them captives held them fast, they refused to let them go.

34 Their redeemer [is] strong, the LORD of hosts [is] his name, he shall throughly plead their cause, that he may give rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

35 A sword [is] upon the Caldeans, saith the LORD, and upon the inhabitants of Babylon, and upon her princes, and upon her wisemen.

36 A sword [is] upon the lyars, and they shall dote: a sword [is] upon her mighty men, & they shal be dismayed.

37 A sword [is] upon their horses, and upon their chariots, and upon al the mingled people that [are] in the midst of her, and they shall become [as] women: a sword [is] upon her treasures, and they shall be robbed.

38 A drought [is] upon her waters, and they shall be dried up: for it [is] the land of graven images, and they are mad upon [their] idols.

39 Therfore the wild beasts of the desert, with the wilde beasts of ỹ Ilands shall dwell [there,] and the owls shall dwel therein: & it shalbe no more inhabited for ever; neither shal it be dwelt

in

in from generation to generation.

40 As God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour [cities] thereof, saith the Lord: [so] shall no man abide there, neither shall any soune of man dwell therein.

41 Behold, a people shall come from the north, and a great nation, and many kings shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

42 They shall hold the bow and the lance: they [are] cruell and will not shew mercy: their voice shall roar like the sea, and they shall ride upon horses, [every one] put in aray like a man to the battel, against thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The king of Babylon hath heard the report of them, & his hands waxed feeble: anguish took hold of him, [and] pangs as of a woman in travail.

44 Behold he shall come up like a lion from the swelling of Iordan, unto the habitation of the strong: but I will make them suddenly run away from her: and who [is] a chosen man [that] I may appoint over her; for who [is] like me, and who will appoint me the time; and who [is] that shepherd that will stand before me?

45 Therefore heare ye the counsel of the LORD, that he hath taken against Babylon, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the land of the Caldeans: surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make [their] habitation desolate with them.

46 At the noise of the taking of Babylon the earth is moved, and the cry is heard among the nations.

CHAP. LI.

1 The severe judgement of God against Babylon, in revenge of Israel. 59 Ieremiah delivereth the book of this prophesie to Seraiah, to be cast into Euphrates, in token of the perpetuall sinking of Babylon.

THus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up against Babylon, and against them that dwel in the midst of them that rise up against me, a destroying winde;

2 And will send unto Babylon fanners, that shall fanne her, and shal empty her land: for in the day of trouble they shall be against her round about.

3 Against [him that] bendeth let the archer bend his bow, and against [him that] lifteth himself up in his brigandine; and spare ye not her young men, destroy ye utterly all her host.

4 Thus the slain shall fall in the land of the Caldeans, and they that are thrust through in her streets.

5 For Israel [hath] not [been] forsaken, nor Iudah of his God, of the LORD of hosts: though their land was filled with sinne against the holy one of Israel.

6 Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and deliver every man his soul: be not cut off in her iniquitie: for this [is] the time of the LORDS vengeance: he will render unto her a recompense.

7 Babylon [hath been] a golden cup in the LORDS hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations have drunken of her wine, therefore the nations are mad.

8 Babylon is suddenly fallen and destroyed: howl for her, take balm for her pain, if so be she may be healed.

9 We would have healed Babylon, but she is not healed: forsake her, and let us go every one into his own countrey: for her judgement reacheth unto heaven, and is lifted up even to the skies.

10 The LORD hath brought forth our righteousnesse: come and let us declare in Zion ỹ work of ỹ Lord our God

11 Make bright ỹ arrows: gather the shields, the Lord hath raised up ỹ spirit of the kings of the Medes: for his device [is] against Babylon, to destroy it: because it [is] the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his temple.

12 Set up the standard upon the walls of Babylon, make the watch strong, set up the watchmen, prepare the ambushes: for the Lord hath both devised and done that which he spake against the inhabitants of Babylon.

13 O thou that dwellest upon many waters, abundant in treasures, thine end is come, [and] the measure of thy covetousnesse.

14 The Lord of hosts hath sworn by himself, [saying,] Surely I will fill thee with men, as with caterpillers; and they shall lift up a shout against thee.

15 He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdome, and hath stretched out the heaven by his understanding.

16 When he uttereth [his] voice [there is] a multitude of waters in the heavens, & he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of ỹ earth; he maketh lightnings with rain, & bringeth forth the winde out of his treasures.

17 Every man is brutish by [his] knowledge, every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image [is] falshood, and [there is] no breath in them.

18 They [are] vanity, the work of errours: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

19 The portion of Iacob [is] not like them, for he [is] the former of all things, and [Israel is] the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts [is] his name

20 Thou [art] my battel ax [and] weapons of warre: for with thee will I break in pieces the nations, and with thee will I destroy kingdomes:

21 And with thee will I break in pieces the horse and his rider, and with thee will I break in pieces the chariot and his rider:

22 With thee also wil I break in pieces man and woman, and with thee will I break in pieces old and young, and with thee will I break in pieces the young man and the maid:

23 I will also break in pieces with thee, the shepherd and his flock, and with thee will I break in pieces the husband-

husbandman and his yoke of oxen, and with thee will I break in pieces captains and rulers.

24 And I will render unto Babylon, and to all the inhabitants of Caldea, all their evill that they have done in Zion in your sight, saith the LORD.

25 Behold, I [am] against thee, O destroying mountain, saith the Lord, which destroyest all the earth, and I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and roll thee down from the rocks, and will make thee a burnt mountain.

26 And they shall not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations, but thou shalt be desolate for ever, saith the LORD.

27 Set ye up a standard in ỹ land, blow the trumpet among the nations, prepare the nations against her, call together against her ỹ kingdoms of Ararat Minni, and Aschenaz, appoint a captain against her, cause her horses to come up as the rough caterpillers.

28 Prepare against her the nations with the kings of the Medes, the captains thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land shall tremble and sorrow: for every purpose of the Lord shall be performed against Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a desolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Babylon have forborn to fight, they have remained in [their] holds, their might hath failed, they became as women: they have burnt their dwelling places, her barres are broken.

31 One post shall run to meet another, and one messenger to meet another, to shew the king of Babylon that his city is taken at [one] end;

32 And that the passages are stopped, and the reeds they have burnt ỹ fire, and ỹ men of warre are affrighted.

33 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, The daughter of Babylon [is] like a threshing floore, [it is] time to thresh her: yet a little while, and the time of her harvest shal come.

34 Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon hath devoured me, he hath crushed me, he hath made me an empty vessel, he hath swallowed me up like a dragon, he hath filled his belly with my delicates, he hath cast me out.

35 The violence done to me and to my flesh, [be] upon Babylon, shall the inhabitant of Zion say; and my bloud upon the inhabitants of Caldea, shall Ierusalem say.

36 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Behold, I wil plead thy cause, and take vengeance for thee, and I will dry up her sea, and make her springs drie.

37 And Babylon shall become heaps, a dwelling place for dragons, an astonishment and an hissing without an inhabitant.

38 They shal roar together like lions; they shall yell as lions whelps.

39 In their heat I will make their feasts, & I will make them drunken, ỹ they may rejoyce, & sleep a perpetuall sleep, and not awake, saith the LORD.

40 I will bring them down like lambs to the slaughter, like rams with hee-goats.

41 How is Sheshach taken! and how is the praise of the whole earth surprised! How is Babylon become an astonishment among the nations!

42 The sea is come up upon Babylon: she is covered with the multitude of the waves thereof.

43 Her cities are a desolation, a dry land and a wilderneſſe, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doth any son of man passe thereby.

44 And I will punish Bel in Babylon, and I wil bring forth out of his mouth that which he hath swallowed up, and the nations shall not flow together any more unto him, yea the wall of Babylon shall fall.

45 My people, go ye out of the midst of her, and deliver ye every man his soul from the fierce anger of ỹ LORD.

46 And lest your heart faint, and ye fear for the rumour that shal be heard in the land: a rumour shall both come one yeare, and after that in [another] yeare [shall come] a rumour, and violence in the land, ruler against ruler.

47 Therefore behold, the dayes come, that I will do judgement upon the graven images of Babylon, and her whole land shall be confounded, and all her slain shall fall in the midst of her.

48 Then the heaven, and the earth, and all [that is] therein, shall sing for Babylon: for ỹ spoilers shall come unto her from the north, saith ỹ LORD.

49 As Babylon [hath caused] the slain of Israel to fall: so at Babylon shall fall the slain of all the earth.

50 Ye that have escaped the sword, go away, stand not still: remember the Lord afar off, and let Ierusalem come into your minde.

51 We are confounded, because we have heard reproch, shame hath covered our faces: for strangers are come into ỹ sanctuaries of ỹ LORDS house.

52 Wherefore behold, the dayes come, saith the Lord, that I will do judgement upon her graven images, and through all her land the wounded shall grone.

53 Though Babylon should mount up to heaven, and though she should fortifie the height of her strength, [yet] from me shall spoilers come unto her, saith the LORD.

54 A sound of a cry [cometh] from Babylon, and great destruction from the land of the Caldeans.

55 Because the Lord hath spoiled Babylon, and destroyed out of her the great voice: when her waves do roar like great waters, a noise of their voice is uttered.

56 Because the spoiler is come upon her, [even] upon Babylon, and her mightie men are taken, every one of their bows is broken, for ỹ LORD God of recompenses shall surely requite.

57 And I will make drunk her princes, and her wise men, her captains

and her rulers, and her mighty men: and they ſhall ſleep a perpetuall ſleep, and not wake, ſaith the King, whoſe name is the LORD of hoſts.

58 Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſts, The broad walls of Babylon ſhall utterly be broken, and her high gates ſhall be burnt with fire, and the people ſhall labour in vain, and the folk in the fire, and they ſhall be weary:

59 The word which Ieremiah the prophet commanded Seraiah the ſon of Neriah, the ſon of Maaſeiah, when he went with Zedekiah the king of Iudah into Babylon, in the fourth yeare of his reigne: and [this] Seraiah [was] a quiet prince.

60 So Ieremiah wrote in a book all the evil that ſhould come upon Babylon, [even] all theſe words that are written againſt Babylon.

61 And Ieremiah ſaid to Seraiah, When thou comeſt to Babylon, and ſhalt ſee, & ſhalt reade al theſe words,

62 Then ſhalt thou ſay, O LORD, thou haſt ſpoken againſt this place, to cut it off, that none ſhall remain in it, neither man nor beaſt, but that it ſhall be deſolate for ever.

63 And it ſhall be when thou haſt made an end of reading this booke, [that] thou ſhalt binde a ſtone to it, and caſt it into ye midſt of Euphrates.

64 And thou ſhalt ſay, Thus ſhal Babylon ſink, and ſhall not riſe from the evil that I will bring upon her: and they ſhall be weary. Thus farre [are] the words of Ieremiah.

CHAP. LII.

1 Zedekiah rebelleth. 4 Ieruſalem is beſieged and taken. 8 Zedekiahs ſons killed, and his own eyes put out. 12 Nebuzaradan burneth and ſpoileth the city. 24 He carrieth away the captives. 31 Evil-merodach advanceth Iehoiachin

ZEdekiah [was] one & twenty years old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleven yeares in Ieruſalem; and his mothers name [was] Hamutal the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

2 And he did that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiakim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to paſſe in Ieruſalem and Iudah, till he had caſt them out from his preſence, that Zedekiah rebelled againſt the king of Babylon.

4 And it came to paſſe in the ninth yeare of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth [day] of the moneth, [that] Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his armie againſt Ieruſalem, and pitched againſt it, & built forts againſt it round about

5 So the citie was beſieged unto the eleventh yeare of king Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth moneth, in the nineth [day] of the moneth the famine was ſore in the city, ſo that there was no bread for the people of ye land.

7 Then the city was broken up, and all the men of warre fled, and went forth out of the city by night by the way of the gate between the two walls, which [was] by the kings garden, (now the Caldeans [were] by the city round about) and they went by the way of the plain.

8 But the armie of the Caldeans purſued after the king, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Iericho, and all his armie was ſcattered from him.

9 Then they took the king, and carried him up unto the king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath; where he gave judgement upon him.

10 And the king of Babylon ſlew the ſons of Zedekiah before his eyes: he ſlew alſo all the princes of Iudah in Riblah.

11 Then he put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and the king of Babylon bound him in chains, and carried him to Babylon, and put him in priſon till the day of his death.

12 Now in the fifth moneth, in the tenth [day] of ye moneth (which [was] the nineteenth yeare of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan captain of the guard, [which] ſerved ye king of Babylon, into Ieruſalem,

13 And burnt the houſe of the Lord, and the kings houſe; and all the houſes of Ieruſalem, and all the houſes of the great [men] burnt he with fire.

14 And all the armie of the Caldeans that [were] with the captain of the guard, brake down all the walls of Ieruſalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive [certain] of the poore of the people, and the reſidue of the people that remained in the city, and thoſe that fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the reſt of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, left [certain] of the poore of the land for vine-dreſſers, and for husbandmen.

17 Alſo the pillars of braſſe that [were] in the houſe of the Lord, and the baſes, and the brazen ſea that [was] in the houſe of the Lord, the Caldeans brake, and carried all the braſſe of them to Babylon.

18 The caldrons alſo, and the ſhovels, and the ſnuffers, and the bowls, and the ſpoons, and all the veſſels of braſſe wherewith they miniſtred, took they away.

19 And the baſons, and the firepans, and the bowls, and the caldrons, and the candleſticks, and the ſpoons, and the cups: that which [was] of gold [in] gold, and that which [was] of ſilver [in] ſilver, took ye captain of ye guard away.

20 The two pillars, one ſea, & twelve brazen bulls that [were] under the baſes, which king Solomon had made in the houſe of the LORD: the braſſe of all theſe veſſels, was without weight.

21 And concerning the pillars, the height of one pillar [was] eighteen cubites. & a fillet of twelve cubits did compaſſe it, and the thickneſſe thereof [was] foure fingers: [it was] hollow.

22 And a chapiter of braſſe [was] upon

on it, and the height of one chapiter [was] five cubits, with net-work and pomegranates upon the chapiters round about, all of braſſe: the ſecond pillar alſo and the pomegranates [were] like unto theſe.

23 And there were ninety and ſix pomegranates on a ſide, [and] all the pomegranates upon the net-work, [were] an hundred round about.

24 And the captain of the guard tooke Seraiah the chiefe prieſt, and Zephaniah the ſecond prieſt, and the three keepers of the doore.

25 He tooke alſo out of the city an eunuch, which had the charge of the men of warre, and ſeven men of them that were neare ỹ kings perſon which were found in the city, and the principall ſcribe of the hoſt, who muſtered the people of the land, and threeſcore men of the people of the land that were found in the midſt of ỹ city.

26 So Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard tooke them, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the king of Babylon ſmote them, and put them to death in Riblah, in the land of Hamath: thus Iudah was carried away captive out of his own land.

28 This [is] the people whom Nebuchadrezzar carried away captive in the ſeventh yeare, three thouſand Iews and three and twentie.

29 In the eighteenth year of Nebuchadrezzar he carried away captive from Ieruſalem eight hundred thirty and two perſons.

30 In the three and twentieth yeare of Nebuchadrezzar, Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive of ỹ Iews ſeven hundred fourtie and five perſons: all the perſons [were] foure thouſand & ſix hundred.

31 And it came to paſſe in the ſeven and thirtieth yeare of the captivity of Iehoiachin king of Iudah, in ỹ twelfth moneth, in the five and twentieth [day] of the moneth, [that] Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the [firſt] year of his reigne, lifted up the head of Iehoiachin king of Iudah, and brought him forth out of priſon,

32 And ſpake kindly unto him, and ſet his throne above the throne of the kings that [were] with him in Babylon

33 And changed his priſon-garments: and he did continually eat bread before him all the dayes of his life.

34 And for his diet, there was a continuall diet given him of the king of Babylon, every day a portion until the day of his death, al ỹ dayes of his life.

The LAMENTATIONS of IEREMIAH.

CHAP. I

1 The miſerable eſtate of Ieruſalem by reaſon of her ſin. 12 She complaineth of her griefe, 18 and confeſſeth Gods judgements to be righteous.

HOw doth the city ſit ſolitary, [that was] full of people! [how] is ſhe become as a widow? ſhe [that was] great among ỹ nations, [&] princeſſe among the provinces, [how] Is ſhe become tributary?

2 She weepeth ſore in the night, and her tears [are] on her cheeks: among al her lovers ſhe hath none to comfort [her,] all her friends have dealt treacherouſly with her, they are become her enemies.

3 Iudah is gone into captivitie, becauſe of affliction, & becauſe of great ſervitude: ſhe dwelleth among the heathen, ſhe findeth no reſt: al her perſecuters overtook her between the ſtraits.

4 The wayes of Zion do mourn, becauſe none come to the ſolemn feaſts: all her gates are deſolate: her prieſts ſigh, her virgins are afflicted, and ſhe [is] in bitterneſſe.

5 Her adverſaries are the chiefe, her enemies proſper: for the LORD hath afflicted her: for the multitude of her tranſgreſſions, her children are gone into captivitie before the enemy.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beauty is departed: her princes are become like harts [that] finde no paſture, and they are gone without ſtrength before the purſuer.

7 Ieruſalem remembred in the dayes of her affliction, and of her miſeries, all her pleaſant things that ſhe had in the dayes of old, when her people fell into the hand of the enemie, and none did help her, the adverſaries ſaw her, [and] did mock at her ſabbaths.

8 Ieruſalem hath grievouſly ſinned: therefore ſhe is removed: all that honoured her, deſpiſe her, becauſe they have ſeen her nakedneſſe: yea, ſhe ſigheth, and turneth backward.

9 Her filthineſſe [is] in her skirts, ſhe remembreth not her laſt end, therefore ſhe came down wonderfully: ſhe had no comforter: O Lord, behold my affliction: for the enemy hath magnified [himſelf.]

10 The adverſary hath ſpread out his hand upon all her pleaſant things: for ſhe hath ſeen [that] the heathen entred into her ſanctuary, whom thou didſt command [that] they ſhould not enter into thy congregation.

11 All her people ſigh, they ſeek bread, they have given their pleaſant things for meat to relieve the ſoul: ſee, O Lord, and conſider: for I am become vile.

12 [Is it] nothing to you, all ye that paſſe by? behold & ſee, if there be any ſorrow like unto my ſorrow, which is done unto me, wherewith the LORD hath afflicted [me,] in the day of his fierce anger.

13 From above hath he ſent fire into my bones, and it prevaileth againſt them: he hath ſpread a net for my feet,

he hath turned me back: he hath made me desolate, [and] faint all the day.

14 The yoke of my transgressions is bound by his hand: they are wreathed, [and] come up upon my neck: he hath made my strength to fall, the Lord hath delivered me into [their] hands, [from whom] I am not able to rise up.

15 The Lord hath troden under foot all my mighty men in the midst of me: he hath called an assembly against me, to crush my young men: the Lord hath troden the virgin, the daughter of Iudah, [as] in a winepresse.

16 For these things I weep, mine eye, mine eye runneth down with water, because the comforter that should relieve my soul, is farre from me: my children are desolate, because the enemy prevailed.

17 Zion spreadeth forth her hands, [and there is] none to comfort her: the Lord hath commanded concerning Iacob, [that] his adversaries [should be] round about him: Ierusalem is as a menstruous woman among them.

18 The LORD is righteous, for I have rebelled against his commandment: heare, I pray you, all people, and behold my sorrow: my virgins and my young men are gone into captivity.

19 I called for my lovers, but they deceived me; my priests and mine elders gave up the ghost in the city, while they sought their meat to relieve their souls.

20 Behold, O LORD, for I [am] in distresse; my bowels are troubled; mine heart is turned within me, for I have grievously rebelled: abroad the sword bereaveth, at home [there is] as death.

21 They have heard that I sigh, [there is] none to comfort me: all mine enemies have heard of my trouble, they are glad that thou hast done [it:] thou wilt bring the day [that] thou hast called, and they shall be like unto me.

22 Let all their wickednesse come before thee: and do unto them, as thou hast done unto me for al my transgressions: for my sighs [are] many, and my heart [is] faint.

CHAP. II.

1 Ieremiah lamenteth ỹ misery of Ierusalem. 20 He complaineth thereof to God.

HOw hath the Lord covered the daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger, [and] cast down from heaven unto the earth the beautie of Israel, and remembred not his footstool in the day of his anger?

2 The Lord hath swallowed up all the habitations of Iacob, and hath not pittied: he hath thrown down in his wrath ỹ strong holds of ỹ daughter of Iudah: he hath brought [them] down to the ground: he hath polluted the kingdome and the princes thereof.

3 He hath cut off in [his] fierce anger all the horn of Israel: he hath drawn back his right hand from before the enemie, and he burned against Iacob like a flaming fire [which] devoureth round about.

4 He hath bent his bow like an enemie: he stood with his right hand as an adversary, and slew all that were pleasant to the eye, in the tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: he poured out his fury like fire.

5 The Lord was as an enemy: he hath swallowed up Israel, he hath swallowed up all her palaces: he hath destroyed his strong holds, and hath increased in the daughter of Iudah mourning and lamentation.

6 And he hath violently taken away his tabernacle, as [if it were of] a garden, he hath destroyed his places of the assembly: the Lord hath caused the solemn feasts and sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and hath despised in the indignation of his anger the king and the priest.

7 The Lord hath cast off his altar: he hath abhorred his sanctuary: he hath given up into the hand of the enemy the walls of her palaces; they have made a noise in the house of the Lord, as in the day of a solemn feast.

8 The LORD hath purposed to destroy the wall of the daughter of Zion; he hath stretched out a line, he hath not withdrawn his hand from destroying: therfore he made ỹ rampart and ỹ wal to lament; they languished together.

9 Her gates are sunk into the ground; he hath destroyed & broken her bars; her king and her princes [are] among the Gentiles; the law [is] no [more,] her prophets also finde no vision from the LORD.

10 The elders of the daughter of Zion sit upon ỹ ground [and] keep silence: they have cast up dust upon their heads; they have girded themselves with sackcloth; ỹ virgins of Ierusalem hang down their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes do fail with tears; my bowels are troubled; my liver is poured upon the earth, for the destruction of the daughter of my people, because the children and the sucklings swoon in the streets of the citie.

12 They say to their mothers, Where [is] corn and wine? when they swooned as the wounded in the streets of the city, when their soul was poured out into their mothers bosome.

13 What thing shall I take to witnesse for thee? what thing shall I liken to thee, O daughter of Ierusalem? what shall I equall to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zion? for thy breach [is] great like the sea; who can heal thee?

14 Thy prophets have seen vain and foolish things for thee, and they have not discovered thine iniquitie, to turn away thy captivitie; but have seen for thee false burdens, and causes of banishment.

15 All that passe by, clap [their] hands at thee; they hisse and wag their head at the daughter of Ierusalem, [saying, Is] this the citie that [men] call the perfection of beauty, the joy of the whole earth?

16 All thine enemies have opened their

their mouth against thee: they hisse and gnash the teeth: they say, We have swallowed [her] up: certainly this [is] the day that we looked for: we have found, we have seen [it.]

17 The LORD hath done that which he had devised: he hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the dayes of old: he hath thrown down, & hath not pitied: and he hath caused thine enemy to rejoyce over thee, he hath set up ¶ horn of thine adversaries.

18 Their heart cried unto the Lord, O wall of the daughter of Zion, let tears run down like a river day and night, give thy self no rest, let not the apple of thine eyes cease.

19 Arise, cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches poure out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift up thy hands toward him, for the life of thy young children, that faint for hunger in the top of every street.

20 Behold, O LORD, and consider to whom thou hast done this: shall the women eat their fruit, [and] children of a span long? shall the priest and the prophet be slain in the sanctuary of the LORD?

21 The young and the old lie on the ground in the streets, my virgins and my young men are fallen by ¶ sword: thou hast slain [them] in the day of thy anger: thou hast killed [and] not pitied.

22 Thou hast called as in a solemn day my terrours round about, so that in the day of the LORDS anger none escaped nor remained: those that I have swadled and brought up, hath mine enemy consumed.

CHAP. III.

1 The faithfull bewaill their calamities. 22 By the mercies of God they nourish their hope. 27 They acknowledge Gods justice. 55 They pray for deliverance, 64 and vengeance on their enemies.

[Am] the man [that] hath seen affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led me and brought [me into] darkness, but not into light.

3 Surely against me is he turned, he turneth his hand [against me] all ¶ day.

4 My flesh and my skinne hath he made old, he hath broken my bones.

5 He hath builded against me, and compassed [me] with gall and travell.

6 He hath set me in dark places, as they that be dead of old.

7 He hath hedged me about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chain heavie.

8 Also when I cry and shout, he shutteth out my prayer.

9 He hath enclosed my wayes with hewen stone: he hath made my paths crooked.

10 He [was] unto me [as] a bear lying in wait, [& as] a lion in secret places.

11 He hath turned aside my wayes, and pulled me in pieces: he hath made me desolate.

12 He hath bent his bow, and set me as a mark for the arrow.

13 He hath caused the arrows of his quiver to enter into my reins.

14 I was a derision to all my people, [and] their song all the day.

15 He hath filled me with bitternesse, he hath made me drunken with wormwood.

16 He hath also broken my teeth with gravel-stones, he hath covered me with ashes.

17 And thou hast removed my soul farre off from peace: I forgat prosperitie.

18 And I said, My strength and my hope is perished from the LORD,

19 Remembring mine affliction and my miserie, the wormwood and the gall.

20 My soul hath [them] still in remembrance, and is humbled in me.

21 This I recall to my minde, therefore have I hope.

22 [It is of] the LORDS mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not.

23 [They are] new every morning: great [is] thy faithfulnesse.

24 The LORD [is] my portion, saith my soul, therefore will I hope in him.

25 The LORD [is] good unto them that wait for him, to the soul [that] seeketh him.

26 [It is] good that [a man] should both hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the LORD.

27 [It is] good for a man that he bear the yoke in his youth.

28 He sitteth alone & keepeth silence, because he hath born [it] upon him.

29 He putteth his mouth in the dust, if so be there may be hope.

30 He giveth [his] cheek to him that smiteth him, he is filled full with reproach.

31 For the Lord will not cast off for ever:

32 But though he cause grief, yet will he have compassion according to the multitude of his mercies.

33 For he doth not afflict willingly, nor grieve the children of men.

34 To crush under his feet all the prisoners of the earth,

35 To turn aside the right of a man before the face of the most high,

36 To subvert a man in his cause, the Lord approveth not.

37 Who [is] he [that] saith, and it cometh to passe, [when] the Lord commandeth [it] not?

38 Out of the mouth of the most high proceedeth not evil and good.

39 Wherefore doth a living man complain, a man for the punishment of his sinnes?

40 Let us search and try our wayes, and turn again to the LORD.

41 Let us lift up our heart with [our] hands unto God in the heavens.

42 We have transgressed and have rebelled, thou hast not pardoned.

43 Thou hast covered with anger, and persecuted us: thou hast slain, thou hast not pitied.

44 Thou hast covered thy self with

a cloud, that [our] prayer should not passe through.

45 Thou hast made us [as] the offscouring and refuse in the midst of the people.

46 All our enemies have opened their mouthes against us.

47 Fear and a snare is come upon us, desolation and destruction.

48 Mine eye runneth down with rivers of water, for the destruction of the daughter of my people.

49 Mine eye trickleth down, and ceaseth not, without any intermission:

50 Till the LORD look down, and behold from heaven.

51 Mine eye affecteth mine heart, because of al the daughters of my city.

52 Mine enemies chased me sore like a bird, without cause.

53 They have cut off my life in the dungeon, and cast a stone upon me.

54 Waters flowed over mine head, [then] I said, I am cut off.

55 I called upon thy name, O LORD, out of the low dungeon.

56 Thou hast heard my voice, hide not thine eare at my breathing, at my cry.

57 Thou dreweſt neare in the day [that] I called upon thee: thou saidſt, Fear not.

58 O Lord, thou hast pleaded ȳ causes of my soul, thou hast redeemed my life

59 O LORD, thou hast seen my wrong, judge thou my cause.

60 Thou hast seen all their vengeance, [and] al their imaginations against me.

61 Thou hast heard their reproch, O LORD, [and] all their imaginations against me:

62 The lips of those that rose up against me, and their device against me all the day.

63 Behold their sitting down and their rising up, I [am] their musick.

64 Render unto them a recompense, O LORD, according to the work of their hands.

65 Give them sorrow of heart, thy curse unto them.

66 Persecute & destroy them in anger, from under ȳ heavens of ȳ LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Zion bewaileth her pitiful estate. 13 She confesseth her sins. 21 Edom is threatned, 22 Zion is comforted.

HOw is the gold become dimme! [how] is the most fine gold changed! the stones of the sanctuary are poured out in the top of every street.

2 The precious sons of Zion, comparable to fine gold, how are they esteemed as earthen pitchers, the work of the hands of the potter.

3 Even the sea-monsters draw out the breast, they give suck to their young ones: the daughter of my people [is become] cruel, like the ostriches in the wilderneſſe.

4 The tongue of the sucking childe cleaveth to the roof of his mouth for thirst: the young children ask bread, [and] no man breaketh [it] unto them.

5 They that did feed delicately, are desolate in the streets: they that were brought up in scarlet, embrace dunghils.

6 For the punishment of the iniquitie of the daughter of my people, is greater then the punishment of the sin of Sodom, that was overthrown as in a moment, and no hands stayed on her.

7 Her Nazarites were purer then snow, they were whiter then milk, they were more ruddy in body then rubies, their polishing [was] of saphire

8 Their visage is blacker then a coal: they are not known in the streets: their skin cleaveth to their bones: it is withered, it is become like a stick.

9 They that be slain with the sword, are better then they that be slain with hunger: for these pine away, stricken through for [want of] the fruits of the field.

10 The hands of the pitifull women have sodden their own children, they were their meat in the destruction of the daughter of my people.

11 The LORD hath accomplished his fury, he hath poured out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath devoured the foundations thereof.

12 The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world would not have beleeved, that the adversary and the enemy should have entred into the gates of Ierusalem.

13 For the sins of her prophets, [and] the iniquities of her priests, that have shed the bloud of the just in the midst of her;

14 They have wandered [as] blinde men in the streets, they have polluted themselves with bloud, so that men could not touch their garments.

15 They cried unto them, Depart ye [it is] unclean, depart, depart, touch not, when they fled away and wandered: they said among the heathen, They shall no more sojourn [there.]

16 The anger of the LORD hath divided them, he will no more regard them: they respected not the persons of ȳ priests; they favoured not ȳ elders.

17 As for us, our eyes as yet failed for our vain help: in our watching we have watched for a nation [that] could not save us.

18 They hunt our steps ȳ we cannot go in our streets: our end is neare, our daies are fulfilled, for our end is come.

19 Our persecutours are swifter then the eagles of the heaven: they pursued us upon the mountains, they laid wait for us in the wilderneſſe.

20 The breath of our nostrils, the anointed of the LORD was taken in their pits, of whom we said, Vnder his shadow we shall live among the heathen.

21 Rejoyce and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwelleſt in the land of Vz, the cup also shall passe through unto thee: thou shalt be drunken, and shalt make thy self naked.

22 The punishment of thine iniquitie is

is accomplished, O daughter of Zion, he will no more carry thee away into captivity: he will visit thine iniquitie O daughter of Edom, he will discover thy sins.

CHAP. V.

A pitifull complaint of Zion, in prayer unto God.

REmember, O LORD, What is come upon us: consider and behold our reproach.

2 Our inheritance is turned to strangers, our houses to aliants.

3 We are orphans and fatherlesse, our mothers [are] as widows.

4 We have drunken our water for money, our wood is sold unto us.

5 Our necks [are] under persecution: we labour and have no rest.

6 We have given the hand to the Egyptians, [and] to the Assyrians, to be satisfied with bread.

7 Our fathers have sinned and [are] not, & we have born their iniquities.

8 Servants have ruled over us: [there is] none that doth deliver [us] out of their hand.

9 We gat our bread with [the peril of] our lives, because of the sword of the wilderness.

10 Our skin was black like an oven because of the terrible famine.

11 They ravished the women in Zion, [and] the maids in the cities of Iudah.

12 Princes are hanged up by their hand: the faces of elders were not honoured.

13 They took the young men to grinde, and the children fell under the wood.

14 The elders have ceased from the gate, the young men from their musick

15 The joy of our heart is ceased, our dance is turned into mourning.

16 The crown is fallen [from] our head: wo unto us that we have sinned.

17 For this our heart is faint, for these things our eyes are dim.

18 Because of the mountain of Zion, which is desolate, the foxes walk upon it.

19 Thou, O LORD, remainest for ever: thy throne from generation to generation.

20 Wherefore dost thou forget us for ever, [&] forsake us so long time?

21 Turn thou us unto thee, O LORD, and we shall be turned: renew our dayes as of old.

22 But thou hast utterly rejected us: thou art very wroth against us.

The book of the prophet EZEKIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 The time of Ezekiels prophesie at Chebar. 4 His vision of foure cherubims. 15 of the foure wheels. 26 and of the glory of GOD.

NOw it came to passe in the thirtieth yeare, in the fourth [moneth,] in the fifth [day] of the moneth, as I [was] among the captives by the river of Chebar, [that] the heavens were opened, and I saw visions of God.

2 In the fifth [day] of the moneth, (which [was] the fifth yeare of king Iehoiachins captivitie)

3 The word of the LORD came expressly unto Ezekiel the priest, ỹ son of Buzi, in the land of the Caldeans, by the river Chebar, and the hand of the LORD was there upon him

4 And I looked, and behold, a whirlwinde came out of the north, a great cloud, and a fire infolding it self, and a brightnesse [was] about it, and out of the midst thereof as the colour of amber, out of the midst of the fire.

5 Also out of the midst thereof [came] the likenesse of foure living creatures. And this [was] their appearance, They had the likenes of a man.

6 And every one had foure faces, and every one had foure wings.

7 And their feet [were] straight feet, and the sole of their feet [was] like the sole of a calves foot, and they sparkled like the colour of burnished brasse.

8 And [they had] the hands of a man under their wings on their foure sides and they foure had their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings [were] joyned one to another; they turned not when they went, they went every one straight forward.

10 As for the likenesse of their faces, they foure had the face of a man, & the face of a lion on the right side, and they foure had the face of an ox on the left side: they foure also had the face of an eagle.

11 Thus [were] their faces: and their wings were stretched upward, two wings of every one were joyned one to another, & two covered their bodies.

12 And they went every one straight forward: whither the spirit was to go, they went: [and] they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likenesse of the living creatures, their appearance [was] like burning coals of fire, [and] like the appearance of lamps: it went up and down among the living creatures, and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.

14 And the living creatures ran, and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning.

15 Now as I beheld the living creatures, behold, one wheel upon the earth by the living creatures, with his foure faces.

16 The appearance of the wheels, & their work [was] like unto the colour of a beryll: and they foure had one likenesse, and their appearance and their work [was] as it were a wheel in the middle of a wheel.

17 When they went, they went upon
their toure sides: [and] they returned
not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were so
high that they were dreadfull, and
their rings [were] full of eyes round
about them toure.

19 And when the living creatures
went, the wheels went by them: and
when the living creatures were lift up
from the earth, the wheels were lift up

20 Whithersoever the spirit [was] to
go, they went, thither [was their] spirit
to go, and the wheels were lifted up
over against them: for the spirit of the
living creature [was] in the wheels.

21 When those went, [these] went; &
when those stood, [these] stood; & when
those were lifted up from the earth,
the wheels [were] lifted up over against
them: for the spirit of the living crea-
ture was in the wheels.

22 And the likenesse of the firma-
ment upon the heads of the living
creature [was] as the colour of the
terrible crystall, stretched forth over
their heads above.

23 And under the firmament [were]
their wings straight, the one toward
the other, every one had two, which
covered on this side, and every one had
two, which covered on that side their
bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the
noise of their wings, like the noise of
great waters, as the voice of the Al-
mighty, the voice of speech as the noise
of an host: when they stood, they let
down their wings,

25 And there was a voice from the
firmament, that [was] over their heads,
when they stood, [and] had let down
their wings.

26 And above the firmament that
[was] over their heads, [was] the like-
nesse of a throne, as ỹ appearance of a
saphire-stone, and upon the likenesse of
the throne [was] the likenesse as the
appearance of a man above upon it.

27 And I saw as the colour of am-
ber, as the appearance of fire round
about within it: from the appearance
of his loyns even upward, and from the
appearance of his loyns even down-
ward, I saw as it were the appearance
of fire, and it [had] brightnesse round
about.

28 As the appearance of the bow that
is in the cloud in the day of rain, so
[was] the appearance of the brightnes
round about. This [was] the appearance
of the likenesse of the glory of the
LORD: and when I saw [it,] I fell
upon my face, and I heard a voice of
one that spake.

CHAP. II.

1 Ezekiels commission. 6 His instruction.
9 The roll of his heavy propheste.

AND he said unto me, Sonne of man,
stand upon thy feet, & I will speak
unto thee.

2 And the spirit entred into me
when he spake unto me, and set me
upon my feet, that I heard him that
spake unto me.

3 And he said unto me, Sonne of man
I send thee to the children of Israel, to
a rebellious nation that hath rebelled
against me; they and their fathers have
transgressed against me, even unto
this very day.

4 For [they are] impudent children
and stiff-hearted: I do send thee unto
them, and thou shalt say unto them,
Thus saith the Lord God.

5 And they, whether they will hear,
or whether they will forbear, (for they
[are] a rebellious house) yet shall know
that there hath been a prophet among
them.

6 And thou sonne of man, be not
afraid of them, neither be afraid of
their words, though briers and thorns
[be] with thee, and thou dost dwell
among scorpions: be not afraid of their
words, nor be dismayed at their looks,
though they [be] a rebellious house.

7 And thou shalt speak my words
unto them, whether they will heare, or
whether they will forbear, for they
[are] most rebellious.

8 But thou, son of man, heare what
I say unto thee, Be not thou rebellious
like that rebellious house: open thy
mouth and eat that I give thee.

9 And when I looked, behold, an hand
[was] sent unto me, and lo, a roll of a
book [was] therein.

10 And he spread it before me, and
it [was] written within and without,
and [there was] written therein lamen-
tations, and mourning, and wo.

CHAP. III.

1 Ezekiel eateth the roll. 4 God encou-
rageth him. 15 God sheweth him the
rule of propheste. 22 God shutteth and
openeth the prophets mouth.

MOreover he said unto me, Sonne of
man, eat that thou findest, eat this
roll, and go speak unto the house of
Israel.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he
caused me to eat that roll.

3 And he said unto me, Sonne of
man, cause thy belly to eat, and fill thy
bowels with this roll that I give thee.
Then did I eat [it,] and it was in my
mouth as hony for sweetnesse.

4 And he said unto me, Son of man,
go, get thee unto the house of Israel,
and speak with my words unto them.

5 For thou [art] not sent to a people
of a strange speech, and of an hard
language, [but] to the house of Israel.

6 Not to many people of a strange
speech, and of an hard language, whose
words thou canst not understand: surely
had I sent thee to them, they would
have hearkened unto thee.

7 But the house of Israel will not
hearken unto thee; for they will not
hearken unto me: for all ỹ house of Is-
rael [are] impudent and hard-hearted.

8 Behold, I have made thy face strong
against their faces, and thy forehead
strong against their foreheads.

9 As an adamant harder then flint
have I made thy forehead: fear them not
neither

neither be diſmayed at their lookes, though they [be] a rebellious houſe.

10 Moreover he ſaid unto me, Son of man, all my words that I ſhall ſpeak unto thee, receive in thine heart, and hear with thine eares.

11 And go, get thee to them of the captivity, unto thy people, and ſpeak unto them, and tell them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear.

12 Then the ſpirit took me up, and I heard behinde me a voice of a great ruſhing, [ſaying,] Bleſſed [be] the glory of the LORD from his place.

13 [I heard] alſo the noiſe of the wings of the living creatures that touched one another, and the noiſe of the wheels over againſt them, and a noiſe of a great ruſhing.

14 So the ſpirit lifted me up, & took me away, and I went in bitterneſſe, in the heat of my ſpirit, but the hand of the LORD was ſtrong upon me.

15 Then I came to them of the captivity at Tel-abib, that dwelt by the river of Chebar, and I ſat where they ſate, and remained there aſtoniſhed among them ſeven dayes.

16 And it came to paſſe at the end of ſeven dayes, that the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

17 Son of man, I have made thee a watchman unto the houſe of Iſrael: therfore hear the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me.

18 When I ſay unto the wicked, Thou ſhalt ſurely die, and thou giveſt him not warning, nor ſpeakeſt to warn the wicked from his wicked way to ſave his life: the ſame wicked man ſhall die in his iniquity; but his bloud will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedneſſe, nor from his wicked way, he ſhall die in his iniquity; but thou haſt delivered thy ſoul.

20 Again, when a righteous man doth turn from his righteouſneſſe, and commit iniquity, and I lay a ſtumbling-block before him, he ſhall die: becauſe thou haſt not given him warning, he ſhall die in his ſin, and his righteouſneſſe which he hath done ſhall not be remembred; but his bloud will I require at thine hand.

21 Nevertheleſſe, if thou warn the righteous man, that the righteous ſin not, and he doth not ſin; he ſhall ſurely live, becauſe he is warned: alſo thou haſt delivered thy ſoul.

22 And the hand of the LORD was there upon me, and he ſaid unto me, Ariſe, go forth into the plain, and I will there talk with thee.

23 Then I aroſe, and went forth into the plain, and behold, the glory of the LORD ſtood there, as the glory which I ſaw by the river of Chebar; and I fell on my face.

24 Then the ſpirit entred into me, and ſet me upon my feet, and ſpake with me, and ſaid unto me, Go, ſhut thy ſelf within thine houſe.

25 But thou, O ſon of man, behold, they ſhall put bands upon thee, and ſhall binde thee with them, and thou ſhalt not go out among them.

26 And I will make thy tongue cleave to the roof of thy mouth, that thou ſhalt be dumbe, & ſhalt not be to them a reprover, for they [are] a rebellious houſe.

27 But when I ſpeak with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou ſhalt ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, He that heareth, let him heare, and he that forbeareth, let him forbear; for they [are] a rebellious houſe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Vnder the type of a ſiege, is ſhewed the time from the defection of Ieroboam to the captivity. 9 By the proviſion of the ſiege is ſhewed the hardneſſe of of the famine.

THou alſo ſon of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, & pourtray upon it the city, [even] Ieruſalem

2 And lay ſiege againſt it, and build a fort againſt it, and caſt a mount againſt it: ſet the camp alſo againſt it, and ſet [battering] rams againſt it round about

3 Moreover, take thou unto thee an iron pan, and ſet it for a wall of iron between thee and the citie, and ſet thy face againſt it, and it ſhall be beſieged, and thou ſhalt lay ſiege againſt it: this [ſhal be] a ſigne to the houſe of Iſrael.

4 Lie thou alſo upon thy left ſide, and lay the iniquitie of the houſe of Iſrael upon it: [according] to the number of the dayes that thou ſhalt lie upon it, thou ſhalt bear their iniquitie.

5 For I have laid upon thee the yeares of their iniquitie, according to the number of the dayes, three hundred and ninetie dayes: ſo ſhalt thou bear the iniquity of the houſe of Iſrael.

6 And when thou haſt accompliſhed them, lie again on thy right ſide, and thou ſhalt bear the iniquity of the houſe of Iudah fourtie dayes: I have appointed thee each day for a yeare.

7 Therefore thou ſhalt ſet thy face toward the ſiege of Ieruſalem, and thine arm [ſhal be] uncovered, and thou ſhalt propheſie againſt it.

8 And behold, I will lay bands upon thee, and thou ſhalt not turn thee from one ſide to another, till thou haſt ended the dayes of thy ſiege.

9 Take thou alſo unto thee, wheat, and barley, and beans, and lentiles, and millet, and fitches, and put them in one veſſel, and make thee bread thereof, [according] to the number of the dayes that thou ſhalt lie upon thy ſide; three hundred and ninety dayes ſhalt thou eat thereof.

10 And thy meat which thou ſhalt eat, [ſhall be] by weight twenty ſhekels a day: from time to time ſhalt thou eat it.

11 Thou ſhalt drink alſo water by meaſure, the ſixth part of an hin: from time to time ſhalt thou drink.

12 And thou ſhalt eat it [as] barley-

cakes, & thou shalt bake it with dung that cometh out of man in their sight.

13 And the LORD said, Even thus shall the children of Israel eat their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will drive them.

14 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, my soul hath not been polluted: for from my youth up even till now, have I not eaten of that which dieth of it self, or is torn in pieces, neither came there abominable flesh into my mouth.

15 Then he said unto me, Lo, I have given thee cows dung for mans dung, & ỿ shalt prepare thy bread therwith.

16 Moreover, he said unto me, Sonne of man, behold I will break the staff of bread in Ierusalem, and they shall eat bread by weight, and with care, and they shall drink water by measure, and with astonishment.

17 That they may want bread and water, and be astonied one with another, and consume away for their iniquitie.

CHAP. V.

1 Vnder the type of hair, 5 is shewed the judgement of Ierusalem for their rebellion, 12 by famine, sword, & dispersion.

AND thou son of man, take thee a sharp knife, take thee a barbours rasour, and cause [it] to passe upon thine head, and upon thy beard, then take the balances to weigh and divide the [hair.]

2 Thou shalt burn with fire a third part in the midst of the city, when the dayes of the siege are fulfilled: & thou shalt take a third part, [and] smite about it with a knife, and a third part thou shalt scatter in the winde, and I will draw out a sword after them.

3 Thou shalt also take thereof a few in number, & binde them in thy skirts

4 Then take of them again, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burn them in the fire; [for] thereof shall a fire come forth into all the house of Israel.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD, This [is] Ierusalem: I have set it in the midst of the nations and countreys [that are] round about her.

6 And she hath changed my judgements into wickednesse more then the nations, and my statutes more then the countreys that [are] round about her: for they have refused my judgements and my statutes, they have not walked in them.

7 Therfore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye multiplied more then the nations that [are] round about you, [and] have not walked in my statutes, neither have kept my judgements, neither have done according to the judgements of the nations that [are] round about you,

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, even I [am] against thee, and will execute judgements in the midst of thee, in the sight of the nations.

9 And I will do in thee that which I haue not done, and whereunto I will not do any more the like, because of all thine abominations.

10 Therefore the fathers shal eat the sonnes in the midst of thee, and the sonnes shall eat their fathers; and I will execute judgements in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the windes.

11 Wherefore as I live, saith the Lord GOD, Surely because thou hast defiled my sanctuarie with all thy detestable things and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish [thee,] neither shal mine eye spare, neither will I have any pitie.

12 A third part of thee shall die with pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee: and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee: and I will scatter a third part into all the windes, and I will draw out a sword after them.

13 Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, and I will cause my furie to rest upon them, and I will be comforted: and they shall know that I the LORD have spoken [it] in my Zeal, when I have accomplished my fury in them.

14 Moreover, I will make thee waste, and a reproch among the nations that [are] round about thee, in the sight of all that passe by.

15 So it shall be a reproch and a taunt, an instruction and an astonishment unto the nations that [are] round about thee, when I shall execute judgements in thee in anger, and in fury, and in furious rebukes: I the LORD have spoken [it.]

16 When I shall send upon them the evil arrows of famine, which shall be for [their] destruction, [and] which I will send to destroy you: and I will increase the famine upon you, and will break your staff of bread.

17 So wil I send upon you famine, & evil beasts, and they shall bereave thee; and pestilence and blond shall passe through thee, and I will bring ỿ sword upon thee, I ỿ LORD have spoken [it.]

CHAP. VI.

1 The judgement of Israel for their idolatry. 8 A remnant shall be blessed. 11 The faithfull are exhorted to lament their calamities.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face towards the mountains of Israel, and prophesie against them,

3 And say, Ye mountains of Israel, heare the word of the Lord GOD. Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountains & to the hills, to the rivers and to the valleys, Behold, I, [even] I will bring a sword upon you, and I wil destroy your high places.

4 And your altars shall be desolate, and your images shall be broken:

and

and I will cast down your slain men before your idols.

5 And I will lay the dead carcases of the children of Israel before their idols, and I will scatter your bones round about your altars.

6 In all your dwelling-places the cities shall be laid waste, and the high places shall be desolate, that your altars may be laid waste and made desolate, and your idols may be broken and cease, & your images may be cut down, and your works may be abolished.

7 And the slain shall fal in the midst of you, and ye shall know that I [am] the LORD.

8 Yet will I leave a remnant, that ye may have [some] that shall escape the sword among the nations, when ye shal be scattered through the countreys.

9 And they that escape of you shall remember me among the nations, whither they shall be carried captives, because I am broken with their whorish heart, which hath departed from me, & with their eyes which goe a whoreing after their idols: and they shall loath themselves for the evils which they have committed in all their abominations.

10 And they shall know that I [am] the LORD, [& that] I have not said in vain that I would do this evil unto them.

11 Thus saith the Losd GOD, Smite with thine hand, and stamp with thy foot, and say, Alas, for all the evil abominations of the house of Israel: for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

12 He that is farre off shall die of the pestilence, and he that is neare shall fall by the sword, and he that remaineth and is besieged shall die by the famine: thus will I accomplish my fury upon them.

13 Then shall ye know that I [am] the LORD, when their slain men shall be among their idols round about their altars, upon every high hill in all the tops of the mountains, and under every green tree, and under everie thick oak, the place where they did offer sweet savour to all their idols.

14 So will I stretch out my hand upon them, and make ỹ land desolate, yea, more desolate then the wilderneſſe towards Diblath, in all their habitations, and they shall know that I [am] the LORD.

CHAP. VII.

1 The finall desolation of Israel. 15 The mournfull repentance of them that escape. 20 The enemies defile the sanctuary because of the Israelites abominations. 23 Under the type of a chain, is shewed their miserable captivity.

MOreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Also thou son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD unto the land of Israel, An end, the end is come upon the four corners of the land.

3 Now [is] the end [come] upon thee, and I will send mine anger upon thee, and will judge thee according to thy wayes, and will recompence upon thee all thine abominations.

4 And mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I have pity: but I will recompense thy wayes upon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee, and ye shall know that I [am] the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD, An evil, an onely evil, behold, is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come, It watcheth for thee, behold, it is come.

7 The morning is come upon thee, O thou that dwellest in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble [is] neer, and not the sounding again of the mountains.

8 Now will I shortly poure out my fury upon thee, and accomplish mine anger upon thee: and I will judge thee according to thy wayes, & will recompense thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: I will recompense thee according to thy wayes, and thine abominations [that] are in the midst of thee, and ye shall know that I [am] the LORD that smiteth.

10 Behold the day, behold, it is come, the morning is gone forth, the rod hath blossomed, pride hath budded.

11 Violence is risen up into a rod of wickedneſſe: none of them [shall remain,] nor of their multitude, nor of any of theirs, neither [shall there be] wailing for them.

12 The time is come, the day draweth neare, let not the buyer rejoyce, nor the seller mourn: for wrath [is] upon all the multitude thereof.

13 For the seller shall not return to that which is sold, although they were yet alive: for the vision [is] touching the whole multitude thereof, [which] shall not return: neither shal any strengthen himself in ỹ iniquitie of his life.

14 They have blown the trumpet, even to make all ready: but none goeth to the battel: for my wrath [is] upon all the multitude thereof.

15 The sword [is] without, & the pestilence and the famine within: he that is in the field shall die with the sword; and he that [is] in the city, famine and pestilence shall devoure him.

16 But they that escape of them, shall escape, and shall be on the mountains like doves of ỹ valleys, al of them mourning, every one for his iniquitie.

17 All hands shall be feeble, and all knees shall be weak [as] water.

18 They shall also gird [themselves] with sackcloth, and horrour shall cover them, and shame [shal be] upon al faces, and baldneſſe upon all their heads.

19 They shall cast their silver in the streets, and their gold shal be removed: their silver and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfie their souls, neither fill their bowels: because it is the stumbling-block of their iniquitie.

20 As for the beauty of his ornament

he ſet it in majeſtie: but they made the images of their abominations, [and] of their deteſtable things therein: therefore have I ſet it far from them.

21 And I will give it into the hands of the ſtrangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a ſpoil, and they ſhall pollute it.

22 My face will I turn alſo from them, and they ſhall pollute my ſecret [place:] for the robbers ſhal enter into it, and defile it.

23 Make a chain: for the land is ful of bloudy crimes, and the city is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I wil bring the worſt of the heathen, & they ſhall poſſeſſe their houſes: I will alſo make the pomp of the ſtrong to ceaſe, & their holy places ſhall be defiled.

25 Deſtruction cometh, and they ſhal ſeek peace, and [there ſhall be] none.

26 Miſchief ſhal come upon miſchief, and rumour ſhal be upon rumour, then ſhall they ſeek a viſion of the prophet: but the law ſhal periſh from the prieſt, and counſel from the ancients.

27 The king ſhall mourn, and the prince ſhal be clothed with deſolation, and the hands of the people of the land ſhall be troubled: I will do unto them after their way, and according to their deſerts will I judge them, and they ſhal know that I [am] the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Ezekiel in a viſion of God at Ieruſalem, 5 is ſhewed ỹ image of jealouſie, 7 the chambers of imagery. 13 the mourners for Tammuz. 15 the worſhippers towards the ſunne. 18 Gods wrath for their idolatry.

AND it came to paſſe in ỹ ſixth year, in the ſixth [moneth,] in the fifth [day] of the moneth, [as] I ſat in mine houſe, and the elders of Iudah ſate before me, that the hand of the Lord God fell there upon me.

2 Then I beheld, and lo, a likeneſſe as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loyns even downward, fire: and from his loyns even upward, as the appearance of brightneſſe, as the colour of amber.

3 And he put forth the form of an hand, and took me by a lock of mine head, and the ſpirit lift me up between the earth and the heaven, and brought me in the viſions of God to Ieruſalem, to the dooreof the inner gate, that looketh toward the north, where [was] the ſeat of the image of jealouſie, which provoketh to jealouſie.

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Iſrael [was] there, according to the viſion that I ſaw in the plain.

5 Then ſaid he unto me, Sonne of man, lift up thine eyes now the way towards the north: ſo I lift up mine eyes the way towards the north, and behold, north-ward at the gate of the altar, this image of jealouſie in the entry.

6 He ſaid furthermore unto me, Son of man, ſeeſt thou what they do? [even] the great abominations that the houſe of Iſrael committeth here, that I ſhould go farre off from my ſanctuary? but turn thee yet again, [and] thou ſhalt ſee greater abominations.

7 And he brought me to the doore of the court, and when I looked, behold, a hole in the wall.

8 Then ſaid he unto me, Sonne of man dig now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold a doore.

9 And he ſaid unto me, Go in, and behold the wicked abominations that they do here.

10 So I went in and ſaw, and behold, every form of creeping things, and abominable beaſts, and all the idols of the houſe of Iſrael pourtrayed upon the wall round about.

11 And there ſtood before them ſeventy men of the ancients of the houſe of Iſrael, and in the midſt of them ſtood Iaazaniah the ſonne of Shaphan, with every man his cenſer in his hand, and a thick cloud of incenſe went up.

12 Then ſaid he unto me, Son of man haſt thou ſeen what the ancients of the houſe of Iſrael do in the dark, every man in the chambers of his imagery? for they ſay, The LORD ſeeth us not, the Lord hath forſaken the earth.

13 He ſaid alſo unto me, Turn thee yet again, [and] thou ſhalt ſee greater abominations that they do,

14 Then he brought me to the doore of the gate of the LORDS houſe, which [was] towards the north, and behold, there ſat women weeping for Tammuz.

15 Then ſaid he unto me, Haſt thou ſeen [this] O ſonne of man? turn thee yet again, [and] thou ſhalt ſee greater abominations then theſe.

16 And he brought me into the inner court of the LORDS houſe, and behold at the doore of the temple of the LORD, between the porch and the altar, [were] about five and twenty men, with their backs toward the temple of the LORD, and their faces toward the eaſt, and they worſhipped the ſunne toward the eaſt.

17 Then he ſaid unto me, Haſt thou ſeen [this,] O ſon of man? Is it a light thing to the houſe of Iudah, that they commit the abominations, which they commit here? for they have filled the land with violence, and have returned to provoke me to anger; and lo, they put the branch to their noſe.

18 Therefore will I alſo deal in fury: mine eye ſhall not ſpare, neither will I have pitty: and though they cry in mine eares with a loud voice, [yet] wil I not heare them.

CHAP. IX.

1 A viſion whereby is ſhewed the preſervation of ſome, 5 and the deſtruction of the reſt. 8 God cannot be intreated for them.

HE cried alſo in mine eares with a loud voice, ſaying, Cauſe them that have charge over the citie, to draw neere,

neare, even every man [with] his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold, six men came from the way of the higher gate, which lieth toward the north, and every man a slaughter-weapon in his hand: and one man among them [was] clothed with linen, with a writers inkhorn by his side; and they went in and stood beside the brazen altar.

3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone up from the cherub whereupon he was, to the threshold of the house, and he called to the man clothed with linen, Which [had] the writers inkhorn by his side;

4 And the LORD said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through ỹ midst of Ierusalem, & set a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh, and that crie for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof.

5 And to the others he said in mine hearing, Go ye after him through the city, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither have ye pittie.

6 Slay utterly old [and] young, both maids and little children, and women; but come not neer any man upon whom [is] the mark; & begin at my sanctuary: then they began at the ancient men which [were] before the house.

7 And he said unto them, Defile the house, & fill the courts with the slain, go ye forth: and they went forth, and slew in the city.

8 And it came to passe while they were slaying them, and I was left, that I fell upon my face, and cried: and said, Ah, Lord God, wilt thou destroy all the residue of Israel, in thy pouring out of thy fury upon Ierusalem?

9 Then said he unto me, The iniquity of the house of Israel and Iudah [is] exceeding great, and the land [is] full of bloud, and the city full of perverseness: for they say, the LORD hath forsaken ỹ earth, & ỹ LORD seeth not.

10 And as for me also, mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity, [but] I will recompense their way upon their head.

11 And behold, the man clothed with linen, which [had] ỹ inkhorn by his side, reported the matter, saying, I have done as thou hast commanded me.

CHAP. X.

1 The vision of the coals of fire, to be scattered over the citie. 8 The vision of the cherubims.

THen I looked, and behold, in the firmament that [was] above ỹ head of the cherubims, there appeared over them, as [it were] a saphire-stone, as the appearance of ỹ likenes of a throne

2 And he spake unto the man clothed with linen, and said, Go in between the wheels, [even] under the cherub, and fill thine hand with coals of fire from between the cherubims, and scatter [them] over the city. And he went in my sight.

3 Now the cherubims stood on the right-side of the house, when the man went in, and the cloud filled the inner court.

4 Then the glory of the LORD went up from the cherub, [and stood] over the threshold of the house, and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was ful of the brightnesse of the LORDS glory.

5 And the sound of the cherubims wings was heard even to the utter court, as the voice of the Almighty God when he speaketh.

6 And it came to passe, [that] when he had commanded the man clothed with linen, saying, Take fire from between the wheels, from between the cherubims: then he went in, and stood beside the wheels.

7 And one cherub stretched forth his hand from between the cherubims unto the fire that [was] between the cherubims, and took [thereof,] and put it into the hands of him that was clothed with linen: who took [it,] and went out.

8 And there appeared in the cherubims, the form of a mans hand under their wings.

9 And when I looked, behold, the foure wheels, by the cherubims, one wheel by one cherub, & another wheel by another cherub, and the appearance of the wheels [was] as the colour of a beryll stone.

10 And as for their appearances, they foure had one likenesse, as if a wheel had been in the midst of a wheel.

11 When they went, they went upon their foure sides; they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked, they followed it; they turned not as they went.

12 And their whole body, and their backs, & their hands, and their wings, and the wheels [were full] of eyes round about, [even] the wheels that they foure had.

13 As for the wheels, it was cried unto them in my hearing, O wheel.

14 And every one had foure faces: the first face [was] the face of a cherub, and the second face [was] the face of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15 And the cherubims were lifted up: this [is] the living creature that I saw by the river of Chebar.

16 And when the cherubims went, the wheels went by them: and when the cherubims lift up their wings, to mount up from ỹ earth, the same wheels also turned not from beside them,

17 When they stood, [those] stood, and when they were lifted up, [these] lift up themselves [also:] for the spirit of the living creature [was] in them.

18 Then the glory of the LORD departed from off the threshold of the house, and stood over the cherubims.

19 And the cherubims lift up their wings: and mounted up from the earth in my sight, when they went out, the wheels also [were] beside them, and [every one] stood at the doore of ỹ east-

gate

gate of ỹ LORDS house, and ỹ glory of the God of Israel [was] over the above
20 This [is] the living creature that I saw under the God of Israel, by the river of Chebar, and I knew that they [were] the cherubims.
21 Every one had four faces apiece, and every one foure wings, and the likenesse of the hands of a man [was] under their wings.
22 And the likenesse of their faces [was] the same faces which I saw by the river of Chebar, their appearances and themselves: they went every one straight forward.

CHAP. XI.

1 The presumption of ỹ princes. 4 Their sinne and judgement. 13 Ezekiel complaining, God sheweth him his purpose in saving a remnant, 21 and punishing the wicked. 22 The glorie of God leaveth the city. 24 Ezekiel is returned to the captivitie.

MOreover, the spirit lift me up, and brought me unto the east-gate of the LORDS house, which looketh east-ward: and behold, at the doore of the gate five and twenty men; among whom I saw Iaazaniah the son of Azur, and Pelatiah the son of Benaiah, princes of the people.
2 Then said he unto me, Son of man, these [are] the men ỹ devise mischief, and give wicked counsel in this city.
3 Which say, [It is] not neare, let us build houses: this [city is] the caldron, and we [be] the flesh.
4 Therefore prophesie against them, prophesie, O son of man.
5 And the spirit of the LORD fell upon me, and said unto me, Speak, Thus saith the LORD, Thus have ye said, O house of Israel: for I know the things that come into your minde, every one of them.
6 Ye have multiplied your slain in this city, and ye have filled the streets thereof with the slain.
7 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Your slain whom ye have laid in the midst of it, they [are] the flesh, and this [citie is] the caldron: but I will bring you forth out of the midst of it.
8 Ye have feared the sword, and I will bring a sword upon you, saith the Lord GOD.
9 And I will bring you out of the midst thereof, and deliver you into the hands of strangers, and will execute judgements among you.
10 Ye shall fall by the sword, I will judge you in the border of Israel, and ye shall know that I [am] the LORD.
11 This [citie] shall not be your caldron: neither shall ye be the flesh in the midst thereof, [but] I will judge you in the border of Israel.
12 And ye shall know that I [am] the LORD: for ye have not walked in my statutes, neither executed my judgements, but have done after the manners of the heathen that [are] round about you.
13 And it came to passe when I prophesied, that Pelatiah the son of Benaiah died: then fell I down upon my face, and cried with a loud voice, and said, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?
14 Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
15 Son of man, thy brethren, [even] thy brethren, the men of thy kindred, and all the house of Israel wholly [are] they, unto whom the inhabitants of Ierusalem have said, Get ye farre from the LORD: unto us is this land given in possession,
16 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Although I have cast them farre off among the heathen, and although I have scattered them among the countreys, yet will I be to them as a little sanctuarie in the countreys where they shall come.
17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will even gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countreys where ye have been scattered, and I will give you the land of Israel.
18 And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the detestable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.
19 And I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you, and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them an heart of flesh:
20 That they may walk in my statutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God.
21 But [as for them] whose heart walketh after ỹ heart of their detestable things, and their abominations, I will recompense their way upon their own heads, saith the Lord GOD.
22 Then did the cherubims lift up their wings, and the wheels besides them, and the glory of the God of Israel [was] over them above.
23 And the glory of the LORD went up from the midst of the city, and stood upon the mountain, which [is] on the east-side of the citie.
24 Afterwards the spirit took me up, & brought me in vision by the spirit of God into Caldea to them of the captivity: so the vision that I had seen went up from me.
25 Then I spake unto them of the captivity, all the things that the LORD had shewed me.

CHAP. XII.

1 The type of Ezekiels removing. 8 It shewed the captivity of Zedekiah. 17 Ezekiels trembling sheweth the Iews desolation. 21 The Iews presumptuous proverb is reproved. 26 The speedinesse of the vision.

THe word of the LORD also came unto me, saying,
2 Sonne of man, thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious house, which have

haue eyes to see, & see not: they haue eares to heare, and heare not; for they [are] a rebellious house.

3 Therefore thou sonne of man prepare thee stuff for removing, and remove by day in their sight: and thou shalt remove from thy place to another place in their sight: it may be they will consider, though they [be] a rebellious house.

4 Then shalt thou bring forth thy stuff by day in their sight, as stuff for removing: and thou shalt go forth at even in their sight, as they that go forth into captivity.

5 Dig thou through the wal in their sight, and carry out thereby.

6 In their sight shalt thou bear [it] upon thy shoulders, [and] carry it forth in the twilight: thou shalt cover thy face that thou see not the ground: for I haue set thee for a signe unto the house of Israel.

7 And I did so as I was commanded: I brought forth my stuff by day, as stuff for captivity, and in the even I digged through the wall with mine hand, I brought [it] forth in the twilight, [and] I bare [it] upon [my] shoulder in their sight.

8 And in the morning came the word of LORD unto me, saying,

9 Sonne of man, hath not the house of Israel the rebellious house, said unto thee, What doest thou?

10 Say thou unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, This burden [concerneth] the prince in Ierusalem, and all the house of Israel that [are] among them.

11 Say, I [am] your signe: like as I haue done, so shal it be done unto them, they shall remove [and] go into captivitie.

12 And the prince that [is] among them shall bear upon [his] shoulder in the twilight, and shall go forth: they shall dig through the wall to carry out thereby: he shall cover his face that he see not the ground with [his] eyes.

13 My net also will I spread upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare; and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Caldeans, yet shall he not see it, though he shall die there.

14 And I will scatter toward every winde all that [are] about him to help him, and all his bands, and I will draw out the sword after them.

15 And they shall know that I [am] the LORD, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countreys.

16 But I will leave a few men of them from the sword, from the famine and from the pestilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come, and they shall know that I [am] the LORD.

17 Moreover, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, eat thy bread with quaking, and drink thy water with trembling and with carefulnesse.

19 And say unto the people of the land, Thus saith the Lord GOD, of the inhabitants of Ierusalem, [and] of the land of Israel, They shall eat their bread with carefulnes, and drink their water with astonishment, that her land may be desolate from all that is therein, because of the violence of all them that dwell therein.

20 And the cities that are inhabited shall be laid waste, and the land shall be desolate, and ye shall know that I [am] the LORD.

21 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

22 Sonne of man, what [is] that proverb, [that] ye haue in the land of Israel, saying, The dayes are prolonged and every vision faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I wil make this proverb to cease, and they shall no more use it as a proverb in Israel: but say unto them, The dayes are at hand, and the effect of every vision.

24 For there shall be no more any vain vision, nor flattering divination within the house of Israel.

25 For I [am] the LORD: I wil speak, and the word that I shall speak shall come to passe: it shall be no more prolonged: for in your dayes, O rebellious house, wil I say the word, and will perform it, saith the Lord GOD.

26 Again the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

27 Son of man, behold, [they of] the house of Israel say, The vision that he seeth [is] for many dayes [to come,] and he propheseth of the times that are farre off.

28 Therefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, There shall none of my words be prolonged any more, but the word which I haue spoken shal be done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The reproof of lying prophets, 10 and their untempered morter. 17 Of propheteſſes and their pillows.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, propheſie against the prophets of Israel that propheſie, and say thou unto them that propheſie out of their own hearts, Heare ye the word of the LORD.

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Wo unto the fooliſh prophets, that follow their own spirit, and haue seen nothing.

4 O Israel, thy prophets are like the foxes in the deserts.

5 Ye haue not gone up into the gaps, neither made up the hedge for the house of Israel, to stand in the battel in the day of the LORD.

6 They haue seen vanity, and lying divination, saying, The LORD saith, and the LORD hath not sent them: and they haue made [others] to hope, that they would confirm the word.

7 Haue ye not seen a vain vision, and haue ye not spoken a lying divination, whereas ye say, The LORD saith

[it,]

[it,] albeit I have not ſpoken?

8 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe ye have ſpoken vanity, and ſeen lies, therefore behold, I [am] againſt you, ſaith the Lord G O D.

9 And mine hand ſhall be upon the prophets that ſee vanity, and that divine lies: they ſhall not be in the aſſembly of my people, neither ſhall they be written in the writing of the houſe of Iſrael, neither ſhall they enter into the land of Iſrael, and ye ſhall know that I [am] the Lord G O D.

10 Becauſe, even becauſe they have ſeduced my people, ſaying, Peace, and [there was] no peace; and one built up a wall, and lo, others daubed it with untempered [morter.]

11 Say unto them which daub [it] with untempered [morter,] that it ſhall fall: there ſhall be an overflowing ſhowre, and ye, O great hailſtones, ſhall fall, and a ſtormy winde ſhall rent [it.]

12 Lo, when the wall is fallen, ſhall it not be ſaid unto you, Where [is] the daubing wherewith ye have daubed [it?]

13 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will even rent [it] with a ſtormy winde in my fury: and there ſhall be an overflowing ſhowre in mine anger, and great hail-ſtones in [my] fury to conſume [it.]

14 So will I break down the wall that ye have daubed with untempered [morter,] and bring it down to the ground, ſo that the foundation thereof ſhall be diſcovered, and it ſhall fall, and ye ſhall be conſumed in the midſt thereof: and ye ſhall know that I [am] the L O R D.

15 Thus will I accompliſh my wrath upon the wall, and upon them that have daubed it with untempered [morter,] and will ſay unto you, The wall [is] no [more,] neither they ỹ daubed [it]

16 [To wit,] the prophets of Iſrael ỹ propheſie concerning Ieruſalem, and which ſee viſions of peace for her, and [there is] no peace, ſaith ỹ Lord GOD

17 Likewiſe thou ſon of man, ſet thy face againſt the daughters of thy people, which propheſie out of their own heart; & propheſie thou againſt them,

18 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Wo to the [women] that ſow pillows to all arm-holes, and make kerchiefs upon the head of every ſtature to hunt ſouls: Will ye hunt the ſouls of my people, and will ye ſave the ſouls alive [that come] unto you?

19 And will ye pollute me among my people for handfulls of barley, and for pieces of bread, to ſlay the ſouls that ſhould not die, and to ſave the ſouls alive that ſhould not live, by your lying to my people ỹ heare [your] lies?

20 Wherefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I [am] againſt your pillows, wherewith ye there hunt the ſouls, to make [them] flee, and I will tear them from your arms, and will let the ſouls go, [even] the ſouls that ye hunt to make them flee.

21 Your kerchiefs alſo will I tear, and deliver my people out of your hand, and they ſhal be no more in your hand to be hunted, and ye ſhall know that I [am] the L O R D.

22 Becauſe with lies ye have made the heart of the righteous ſad, whom I have not made ſad; and ſtrengthened the hands of the wicked, that he ſhould not return from his wicked way, by promiſing him life:

23 Therefore ye ſhall ſee no more vanity, nor divine divinations, for I will deliver my people out of your hand and ye ſhall know that I [am] ỹ LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 God anſwereth idolaters according to their own heart. 6 They are exhorted to repent, for fear of judgements, by means of ſeduced prophets. 12 Gods irrevocable ſentence of famine. 15 of noiſome beaſts, 17 of the ſword, 19 and of peſtilence. 22 A remnant ſhall be reſerved for example of others.

THen came certain of the elders of Iſrael unto me, and ſat before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

3 Sonne of man, theſe men have ſet up their idols in their heart, and put the ſtumbling-block of their iniquitie before their face: ſhould I be enquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore ſpeak unto them, and ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Every man of the houſe of Iſrael that ſetteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the ſtumbling block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to the prophet, I the L O R D will anſwer him that cometh, according to the multitude of his idols,

5 That I may take the houſe of Iſrael in their own heart, becauſe they are all eſtranged from me through their idols.

6 Therefore ſay unto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord G O D, Repent and turn [your ſelves] from your idols, and turn away your faces from all your abominations.

7 For everie one of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtranger that ſojourneth in Iſrael, which ſeparateth himſelf from me, and ſetteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the ſtumbling-block of his iniquitie before his face, and cometh to a prophet to enquire of him concerning me; I the L O R D will anſwer him by my ſelf.

8 And I will ſet my face againſt that man, and will make him a ſigne and a proverb, and I will cut him off from the midſt of my people, and ye ſhall know that I [am] the L O R D.

9 And if the prophet be deceived when he hath ſpoken a thing, I the L O R D have deceived that prophet, and I will ſtretch out my hand upon him, and will deſtroy him from the midſt of my people Iſrael.

10 And they ſhall bear the puniſhment of their iniquitie: ỹ puniſhment of ỹ prophet ſhal be even as ỹ puniſhment of him that ſeeketh [unto him;]

11 That

11 That the houſe of Iſrael may go no more aſtray from me, neither be polluted any more with all their tranſgreſſions: but that they may be my people, and I may be their God, ſaith the Lord GOD.

12 The word of the LORD came again to me, ſaying,

13 Son of man, when the land ſinneth againſt me by treſpaſſing grievouſly, then wil I ſtretch out mine hand upon it, and will break the ſtaff of the bread thereof, and will ſend famine upon it, and will cut off man & beaſt from it.

14 Though theſe three men, Noah, Daniel, and Iob were in it, they ſhould deliver [but] their own ſouls by their righteouſneſſe, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 If I cauſe noiſome beaſts to paſſe through the land, and they ſpoil it, ſo that it be deſolate, that no man may paſſe through becauſe of the beaſts:

16 [Though] theſe three men [were] in it, [as] I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, they ſhall deliver neither ſonnes nor daughters; they onely ſhall be delivered, but the land ſhall be deſolate.

17 Or [if] I bring a ſword upon that land, and ſay, Sword, go through the land; ſo that I cut off man and beaſt from it:

18 Though theſe three men [were] in it, [as] I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, they ſhall deliver neither ſonnes nor daughters, but they onely ſhall be delivered themſelves.

19 Or [if] I ſend a peſtilence into that land, and poure out my furie upon it in bloud, to cut off from it man and beaſt:

20 Though Noah, Daniel, and Iob [were] in it, [as] I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, they ſhall deliver neither ſon nor daughter: they ſhall [but] deliver their own ſouls by their righteouſnes.

21 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, How much more when I ſend my foure ſore judgements upon Ieruſalem, the ſword, and the famine, and the noiſome beaſt, and the peſtilence, to cut off from it man and beaſt?

22 Yet behold, therein ſhall be left a remnant that ſhall be brought forth, [both] ſonnes and daughters: behold, they ſhall come forth unto you, and ye ſhall ſee their way, and their doings: and ye ſhall be comforted concerning the evil that I have brought upon Ieruſalem, [even] concerning all that I have brought upon it.

23 And they ſhall comfort you when ye ſee their wayes and their doings: and ye ſhall know that I have not done without cauſe, all that I have done in it, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XV.

3 By the unfitneſſe of the vine-branch for any work, 6 is ſhewed the rejection of Ieruſalem.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, What is the vine-tree, more then any tree, [or then] a branch which is among the trees of the forreſt?

3 Shall wood be taken thereof to do any work? or will [men] take a pin of it to hang any veſſel thereon?

4 Behold, it is caſt into the fire for fewel; the fire devoureth both the ends of it, and the midſt of it is burnt: is it meet for [any] work?

5 Behold, when it was whole it was meet for no work: how much leſſe ſhal it be meet yet for any work, when the fire hath devoured it, and it is burned?

6 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, As the vine-tree among the trees of the forreſt, which I have given to the fire for fewel, ſo will I give the inhabitants of Ieruſalem.

7 And I will ſet my face againſt them, they ſhall go out from [one] fire, and [another] fire ſhall devoure them: and ye ſhall know that I [am] the Lord, when I ſet my face againſt them.

8 And I will make the land deſolate, becauſe they have committed a treſpaſſe, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Vnder the ſimilitude of a wretched infant, is ſhewed the naturall ſtate of Ieruſalem. 6 Gods extraordinary love towards her. 15 Her mouſtrous whoredome. 35 Her grievous judgement. 44 Her ſinne, matching her mother, and exceeding her ſiſters Sodom and Samaria, calleth for judgements, 60 Mercy is promiſed her in the end.

AGain the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, cauſe Ieruſalem to know her abominations,

3 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD unto Ieruſalem, Thy birth, and thy nativitie [is] of the land of Canaan, thy father [was] an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

4 And as for thy nativitie in the day thou waſt born, thy navel was not cut, neither waſt thou waſhed in water to ſupple [thee:] thou waſt not ſalted at all, nor ſwadled at all.

5 None eye pitied thee, to do any of theſe unto thee, to have compaſſion upon thee; but thou waſt caſt out in the open field, to the loathing of thy perſon, in the day that thou waſt born.

6 And when I paſſed by thee, and ſaw thee polluted in thine own bloud I ſaid unto thee [when thou waſt] in thy bloud, Live: yea, I ſaid unto thee [when thou waſt] in thy bloud, Live.

7 I have cauſed thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou haſt increaſed and waxen great, and thou art come to excellent ornaments: [thy] breaſts are faſhioned, and thine hair is grown, whereas [waſt] naked and bare.

8 Now when I paſſed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time [was] the time of love, and I ſpread my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakedneſſe: yea, I ſware unto thee, and entred into a covenant with thee, ſaith the Lord GOD, & thou becameſt mine.

9 Then waſhed I thee with water: yea, I

yea, I throughly waſhed away thy bloud from thee, and I anointed thee with oyl.

10 I clothed thee alſo with broidered work, and ſhod thee with badgers skin, & I girded thee about with fine linen, and I covered thee with ſilk.

11 I decked thee alſo with ornaments; and I put bracelets upon thine hands, and a chain on thy neck.

12 And I put a Iewel on thy forehead, and eare-rings in thine eares, & a beautifull crown upon thine head.

13 Thus waſt thou decked with gold and ſilver, and thy raiment [was] of fine linen, and ſilk, and broidered work: thou didſt eat fine floure, and honey, and oyl: and thou waſt exceeding beautifull, and thou didſt proſper into a kingdome.

14 And thy renown went forth among the heathen for thy beauty: for it [was] perfect through my comelineſſe which I had put upon thee, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 But thou didſt truſt in thine own beauty, and playeſt the harlot becauſe of thy renown, and pouredſt out thy fornications on every one that paſſed by; his it was.

16 And of thy garments thou didſt take, and deckedſt thy high places with divers colours, and playedſt the harlot thereupon: [the like] things ſhal not come, neither ſhall it be [ſo.]

17 Thou haſt alſo taken thy fair jewels of my gold and of my ſilver, which I had given thee, and madeſt to thy ſelf images of men, and didſt commit whoredome with them,

18 And tookeſt thy broidered garments, and coveredſt them: and thou haſt ſet mine oyl and mine incenſe before them.

19 My meat alſo which I gave thee, fine floure, and oyl, and honey [wherewith] I fed thee, thou haſt even ſet it before them for a ſweet ſavour: and [thus] it was, ſaith the Lord GOD.

20 Moreover, thou haſt taken thy ſons & thy daughters, whom thou haſt born unto me, and theſe haſt thou ſacrificed unto them to be devoured: [is this] of thy whordoms a ſmal matter?

21 That thou haſt ſlain my children, and delivered them to cauſe them to paſſe through [the fire] for them?

22 And in all thine abominations and thy whoredomes thou haſt not remembred the dayes of thy youth, when thou waſt naked and bare, [and] waſt polluted in thy bloud.

23 And it came to paſſe after all thy wickedneſſe (wo, wo unto thee, ſaith the Lord GOD)

24 [That] thou haſt alſo built unto thee an eminent place, and haſt made thee an high place in every ſtreet.

25 Thou haſt built thy high place at every head of the way, & haſt made thy beauty to be abhorred, and haſt opened thy feet to every one y paſſed by, and multiplied thy whoredomes.

26 Thou haſt alſo committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours, great of fleſh, and haſt increaſed thy whoredomes, to provoke me to anger.

27 Behold therfore, I have ſtretched out my hand over thee, and have diminiſhed thine ordinary [food,] and delivered thee unto the wil of them y hate thee, the daughters of the Philiſtines, which are aſhamed of thy lewd way.

28 Thou haſt played the whore alſo with the Aſſyrians, becauſe thou waſt unſatiable: yea, thou haſt played the harlot with them, and yet couldeſt not be ſatisfied

29 Thou haſt moreover multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan unto Caldea, and yet thou waſt not ſatisfied herewith.

30 How weak is thine heart, ſaith the Lord GOD, ſeeing thou doeſt all theſe things, the work of an imperious whoriſh woman?

31 In that thou buildeſt thine eminent place in the head of every way, and makeſt thine high place in every ſtreet, and haſt not been as an harlot (in that thou ſcorneſt hire)

32 [But as] a wife that committeth adultery, [which] taketh ſtrangers in ſtead of her husband

33 They give gifts to all whores, but thou giveſt thy gifts to all thy lovers, and hireſt them, that they may come unto thee on every ſide for thy whoredome.

34 And the contrary is in thee from [other] women in thy whoredomes, whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredomes, and in that thou giveſt a reward, and no reward is given unto thee, therefore thou art contrary.

35 Wherefore, O harlot, heare the word of the LORD.

36 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe thy filthineſſe was poured out, and thy nakedneſſe diſcovered through thy whoredomes with thy lovers, and with all the idols of thy abominations, and by the bloud of thy children, which thou didſt give unto them.

37 Behold therefore, I will gather all thy lovers, with whom thou haſt taken pleaſure, and all them that thou haſt loved, with al them that thou haſt hated: I will even gather them round about againſt thee, and will diſcover thy nakedneſſe unto them, that they may ſee all thy nakedneſſe.

38 And I will judge thee, as women that break wedlock, and ſhed bloud, are judged, and I will give thee bloud in fury and jealouſie.

39 And I will alſo give thee into their hand, and they ſhall throw down thine eminent place, and ſhall break down thy high places: they ſhall ſtrip thee alſo of thy clothes, and ſhal take thy fair jewels, and leave thee naked and bare.

40 They ſhall alſo bring up a company againſt thee, and they ſhall ſtone thee with ſtones, and thruſt thee through with their ſwords.

41 And they ſhall burn thine houſes with fire, and execute judgements upon thee

on thee in the ſight of many women: and I will cauſe thee to ceaſe from playing the harlot, and thou alſo ſhalt give no hire any more.

42 So will I make my fury towards thee to reſt, and my jealouſie ſhall depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and will be no more angry.

43 Becauſe thou haſt not remembred the dayes of thy youth, but haſt fretted me in all theſe things; behold therefore, I alſo will recompenſe thy way upon [thine] head, ſaith the Lord GOD, and thou ſhalt not commit this lewdnes, above all thine abominations.

44 Behold, every one that uſeth proverbs, ſhall uſe [this] proverb againſt thee, ſaying, As [is] the mother, [ſo is] her daughter.

45 Thou [art] thy mothers daughter, ꝑ lotheth her husband & her children, and thou [art] the ſiſter of thy ſiſters, which lothed their husbands & their children: your mother [was] an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 And thine elder ſiſter [is] Samaria, ſhe and her daughters that dwell at thy left hand: and thy younger ſiſter, that dwelleth at thy right hand, is Sodom and her daughters.

47 Yet haſt thou not walked after their wayes, nor done after their abominations: but as [if that were] a very little [thing,] thou waſt corrupted more then they in all thy wayes.

48 [As] I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, Sodom thy ſiſter hath not done, ſhe nor her daughters, as thou haſt done, thou and thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy ſiſter Sodom, Pride, fulneſſe of bread, and abundance of idleneſſe was in her and in her daughters, neither did ſhe ſtrenghten the hand of the poore and needy.

50 And they were haughty, and committed abomination before me: therefore I took them away as I ſaw good.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed half of thy ſinnes, but thou haſt multiplied thine abominations more then they, and haſt juſtified thy ſiſters in all thine abominations which thou haſt done.

52 Thou alſo which haſt judged thy ſiſters, bear thine own ſhame for thy ſinnes that thou haſt committed more abominable then they: they are more righteous then thou: yea, be thou confounded alſo, and bear thy ſhame, in that thou haſt juſtified thy ſiſters.

53 When I ſhall bring again their captivitie, the captivitie of Sodom and her daughters, and the captivitie of Samaria and her daughters, then [will I bring again] the captivitie of thy captives in the midſt of them.

54 That thou mayeſt bear thine own ſhame, and mayeſt be confounded in all that thou haſt done, in that thou art a comfort unto them.

55 When thy ſiſters, Sodom and her daughters, ſhall return to their former eſtate, and Samaria and her daughters ſhall return to their former eſtate, then thou and thy daughters ſhall return to your former eſtate.

56 For thy ſiſter Sodom was not mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy pride.

57 Before thy wickedneſſe was diſcovered, as at the time of [thy] reproach of ꝑ daughters of Syria, and al [that are] round about her, the daughters of the Philiſtines which deſpiſe thee round about.

58 Thou haſt born thy lewdneſſe, and thine abominations, ſaith the LORD.

59 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will even deal with thee as thou haſt done, which haſt deſpiſed the oath in breaking the covenant.

60 Nevertheleſſe, I will remember my covenant with thee in the dayes of thy youth, and I will eſtabliſh unto thee an everlaſting covenant.

61 Then thou ſhalt remember thy wayes, and be aſhamed, when thou ſhalt receive thy ſiſters, thine elder and thy younger; and I will give them unto thee for daughters, but not by thy covenant.

62 And I will eſtabliſh my covenant with thee, and thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD.

63 That thou mayeſt remember and be confounded, and never open thy mouth any more: becauſe of thy ſhame when I am pacified toward thee, for all that thou haſt done, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Vnder the parable of two eagles and a vine, 11 is ſhewed Gods judgment upon Ieruſalem for revolting from Babylon to Egypt. 22 God promiſeth to plant the cedar of the goſpel.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, put forth a riddle, and ſpeak a parable unto ꝑ houſe of Iſrael,

3 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, A great eagle with great wings, long-winged, full of feathers, which had divers colours, came unto Lebanon, and took the higheſt branch of the cedar:

4 He cropt off the top of his young twigs, and carried it into a land of traffick; he ſet it in a city of merchants

5 He took alſo of the ſeed of the land, and planted it in a fruitful field, he placed [it] by great waters, [and] ſet it [as] a willow-tree.

6 And it grew, and became a ſpreading vine of low ſtature, whoſe branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were under him, ſo it became a vine, and brought forth branches, and ſhot forth ſprigs.

7 There was alſo another great eagle with great wings and many feathers, and behold, this vine did bend her roots towards him: and ſhot forth her branches toward him, ꝑ he might water it by ꝑ furrows of her plantation.

8 It was planted in a good ſoil: by great waters, that it might bring forth branches,

branches, and that it might bear fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.

9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Shall it prosper? shall he not pull up the roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof that it wither? it shall wither in all the leaves of her spring, even without great power, or many people to pluck it up by ỹ roots therof

10 Yea, behold, being planted, shall it prosper? shall it not utterly wither, when the east-winde toucheth it? it shall wither in the furrows where it grew.

11 Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

12 Say now to the rebellious house, know ye not what these things [mean?] tell them, Behold, the king of Babylon is come to Ierusalem, and hath taken the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and led them with him to Babylon.

13 And hath taken of the kings seed, and made a covenant with him, and hath taken an oath of him: he hath also taken the mighty of the land.

14 That the kingdome might be base, that it might not lift it self up, [but] that by keeping of his covenant it might stand.

15 But he rebelled against him in sending his ambassadours into Egypt, that they might give him horses and much people: shall he prosper? shall he escape that doeth such things? or shall he break the covenant, and be delivered?

16 [As] I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely in the place [where] the king [dwelleth] that made him king, whose oath he despised, and whose covenant he brake, [even] with him, in the midst of Babylon he shall die.

17 Neither shall Pharaoh with [his] mighty army and great company make for him in the warre by casting up mounts, and building forts, to cut off many persons.

18 Seeing he despised the oath, by breaking the covenant (when lo, he had given his hand) and hath done all these things, he shall not escape.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, [As] I live, surely mine oath that he hath despised, and my covenant that he hath broken, even it will I recompense upon his own head.

20 And I will spread my net upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and will plead with him there for his tresspasse ỹ he hath tresspassed against me.

21 And all his fugitives with all his bands shall fall by the sword, and they that remain shall be scattered towards all windes: and ye shall know that I the LORD have spoken [it.]

22 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also take of the highest branch of the high cedar, and will set [it,] I will crop off from the top of his young twigs a tender one, and will plant it upon an high mountain and eminent.

23 In the mountain of the height of Israel will I plant it: and it shall bring forth boughs, and bear fruit, and be a goodly cedar, & under it shal dwell all fowl of every wing: in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.

24 And all the trees of the field shal know that I the LORD have brought down the high tree, have exalted the low tree, have dried up the green tree, and have made the dry tree to flourish: I the LORD have spoken and have done [it.]

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God reproveth ỹ unjust parable of sowre grapes. 5 He sheweth how he dealeth with a just father, 10 with a wicked son of a just father, 14 with a just son of a wicked father, 19 with a wicked man repenting, 24 with a just man revolting. 25 He defendeth his justice, 31 and exhorteth to repentance.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me again, saying,

2 What mean ye, that ye use this proverb concerning the land of Israel, saying, The fathers have eaten sowre grapes, and the childrens teeth are set on edge?

3 [As] I live, saith the Lord GOD, ye shall not have [occasion] any more to use this proverb in Israel.

4 Behold, all souls are mine, as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: the soul that sinneth, it shall die.

5 But if a man be just, and do that which is lawfull and right.

6 [And] hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lift up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, neither hath defiled his neighbours wife, neither hath come neare to a menstruous woman,

7 And hath not oppressed any, [but] hath restored to ỹ debtour his pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,

8 He [that] hath not given forth upon usury, neither hath taken any increase, [that] hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity, hath executed true judgement between man and man,

9 Hath walked in my statutes, and hath kept my judgements to deal truly; he [is] just, he shall surely live, saith the Lord GOD.

10 If he beget a son [that is] a robber, a shedder of bloud, and [that] doth the like to any one of these things,

11 And that doth not any of those [duties,] but even hath eaten upon the mountains, and defiled his neighbours wife,

12 Hath oppressed the poor and needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lift up his eyes to the idols, hath committed abomination,

13 Hath given forth upon usury, and hath taken increase: shall he then live? he shall not live: he hath done all these abominations, he shall surely die, his bloud shall be upon him.

14 Now lo, [if] he beget a son that seeth

seeth all his fathers sins which he hath done, and considereth, and doeth not such like,

15 [That] hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lift up his eies to the idols of the house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbours wife,

16 Neither hath oppressed any, hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath spoiled by violence, [but] hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,

17 [That] hath taken off his hand from the poor, [that] hath not received usury nor increase, hath executed my judgements, hath walked in my statutes; he shall not die for the iniquity of his father, he shall surely live.

18 As for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did that which [is] not good among his people, lo, even he shall die in his iniquity.

19 Yet say ye, Why? doth not the son bear the iniquity of the father? when the son hath done that which is lawful & right, [&] hath kept all my statutes, & hath done them, he shal surely live.

20 The soul that sinneth, it shall die: the son shall not bear the iniquitie of the father, neither shal the father bear the iniqnity of the son; the righteousnesse of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickednesse of the wicked shall be upon him.

21 But if the wicked will turn from all his sins that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawfull and right, he shal surely live, he shall not die.

22 All his transgressions that he hath committed, they shall not be mentioned unto him: in his righteousnesse that he hath done, he shall live.

23 Have I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die? saith the Lord GOD: and not that he should return from his wayes and live?

24 But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousnes, and committeth iniquity, [and] doth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doth, shall he live? all his righteousnesse that he hath done shall not be mentioned: in his trespasse that he hath trespassed, and in his sin, that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.

25 Yet ye say, The way of the LORD is not equall. Heare now, O house of Israel, Is not my way equall? are not your wayes unequall?

26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquitie and dieth in them; for his iniquity that he hath done, shall he die.

27 Again, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickednesse that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawfull and right, he shall save his soul alive.

28 Because he considereth, and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

29 Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the LORD is not equall. O house of Israel, are not my wayes equall? are not your wayes unequall?

30 Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his wayes, saith the Lord GOD: repent, and turn [your selves] from all your transgressions, so iniquity shall not be your ruine.

31 Cast away from you all your transgressions, whereby ye have transgressed, and make you a new heart, and a new spirit; for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

32 For I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord GOD: wherefore turn [your selves,] and live ye.

CHAP. XIX.

1 A lamentation for the princes of Israel, under the parable of lions whelps taken in a pit; 10 and for Jerusalem, under the parable of a wasted vine.

MOreover, take thou up a lamentation for the princes of Israel,

2 And say, What [is] thy mother? a lioness: she lay down among lions, she nourished her whelps among young lions.

3 And she brought up one of her whelps: it became a young lion, and it learned to catch the prey, it devoured men.

4 The nations also heard of him, he was taken in their pit, & they brought him with chains unto the land of Egypt.

5 Now when she saw that she had waited [and] her hope was lost, then she took another of her whelps, [and] made him a young lion.

6 And he went up and down among the lions, he became a young lion and learned to catch the prey, [and] devoured men.

7 And he knew their desolate palaces, and he laid waste their cities, and the land was desolate, and the fulnesse thereof by the noise of his roaring.

8 Then the nations set against him on every side from the provinces, and spread their net over him; he was taken in their pit.

9 And they put him in ward in chains, and brought him to the king of Babylon; they brought him into holds, that his voice should no more be heard upon the mountains of Israel.

10 Thy mother [is] like a vine in thy bloud, planted by the waters, she was fruitfull and full of branches by reason of many waters.

11 And she had strong rods for the scepters of them that bear rule, & her stature was exalted among the thick branches, & she appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

12 But she was plucked up in fury, she was cast down to the ground, and the east-winde dried up her fruit: her strong rods were broken and withered, the fire consumed them.

13 And

13 And now ſhe [is] planted in the wilderneſſe, in a drie and thirſtie ground.
14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, [which] hath devoured her fruit, ſo that ſhe hath no ſtrong rod [to be] a ſcepter to rule: this [is] a lamentation, and ſhall be for a lamentation.

CHAP. XX.

1 God refuſeth to be conſulted by the elders of Iſrael. 5 He ſheweth the ſtory of their rebellions in Egypt, 10 in the wilderneſſe, 27 and in the land. 33 He promiſeth to gather them by the goſpel. 45 Vnder the name of a forreſt he ſheweth the deſtruction of Ieruſalem.

AND it came to paſſe in the ſeventh year, in the fifth [moneth,] the tenth [day] of the moneth, [that] certain of the elders of Iſrael came to enquire of the LORD, and ſat before me.
2 Then came the word of the LORD unto me, ſaying,
3 Son of man, ſpeak unto the elders of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Are ye come to enquire of me? [as] I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.
4 Wilt thou judge them, ſon of man, wilt thou judge [them?] cauſe them to know the abominations of their fathers:
5 And ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the day when I choſe Iſrael, and lifted up mine hand unto the ſeed of the houſe of Iacob, and made my ſelf known unto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted up mine hand unto them, ſaying, I [am] the LORD your God,
6 In the day [that] I lifted up mine hand unto them to bring them forth of the land of Egypt, into a land ỹ I had eſpied for them, flowing with milk & honey, which [is] the glory of all lands:
7 Then ſaid I unto them, Caſt ye away every man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not your ſelves with the idols of Egypt: I [am] the LORD your God
8 But they rebelled againſt me, and would not hearken unto me: they did not every man caſt away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forſake the idols of Egypt: then I ſaid, I will poure out my fury upon them, to accompliſh my anger againſt them in the midſt of the land of Egypt.
9 But I wrought for my names ſake, that it ſhould not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they [were,] in whoſe ſight I made my ſelf known unto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt.
10 Wherefore I cauſed them to goe forth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wilderneſſe.
11 And I gave them my ſtatutes, and ſhewed them my judgements, which if a man do, he ſhall even live in them.
12 Moreover alſo, I gave them my ſabbaths, to be a ſigne between me and them, that they might know that I [am] the LORD that ſanctifie them.
13 But the houſe of Iſrael rebelled againſt me in the wildernes: they walked not in my ſtatutes, and they deſpiſed my judgements, which if a man do, he ſhall even live in them; and my ſabbaths they greatly polluted: then I ſaid I would poure out my furie upon them in the wilderneſſe to conſume them.
14 But I wrought for my names ſake, that it ſhould not be polluted before the heathen, in whoſe ſight I brought them out.
15 Yet alſo I lifted up my hand unto them in the wilderneſſe, that I would not bring them into the land which I had given [them,] flowing with milk & honey, which [is] ỹ glory of all lands.
16 Becauſe they deſpiſed my judgements, and walked not in my ſtatutes, but polluted my ſabbaths: for their heart went after their idols.
17 Nevertheleſſe, mine eye ſpared them from deſtroying them, neither did I make an end of them in ỹ wilderneſſe.
18 But I ſaid unto their children in the wilderneſſe, Walk ye not in the ſtatutes of your fathers, neither obſerve their judgements, nor defile your ſelves with their idols.
19 I [am] the LORD your God: walk in my ſtatutes, and keep my judgments and do them:
20 And hallow my ſabbaths; and they ſhall be a ſigne between me and you, that ye may know that I [am] the LORD your God.
21 Notwithſtanding the children rebelled againſt me: they walked not in my ſtatutes, neither kept my judgments to do them, which if a man do, he ſhall even live in them; they polluted my ſabbaths: then I ſaid I would pour out my fury upon them, to accompliſh my anger againſt them in the wilderneſſe.
22 Nevertheleſſe I withdrew mine hand, and wrought for my names ſake, that it ſhould not be polluted in the ſight of the heathen, in whoſe ſight I brought them forth.
23 I lifted up mine hand unto them alſo in the wilderneſſe, that I would ſcatter them among the heathen, and diſperſe them through the countreys;
24 Becauſe they had not executed my judgements, but had deſpiſed my ſtatutes, and had polluted my ſabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers idols.
25 Wherefore I gave them alſo ſtatutes [that were] not good, and judgements whereby they ſhould not live.
26 And I polluted them in their own gifts, in that they cauſed to paſſe through [the fire] all that openeth the wombe, that I might make them deſolate, to the end, that they might know that I [am] the LORD.
27 Therefore ſon of man, ſpeak unto the houſe of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Yet in this your fathers have blaſphemed me, in that they have committed a treſpaſſe againſt me.

28 [for]

28 [For] when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to them, then they saw every high hill, and all the thick trees, and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented the provocation of their offering: there also they made their sweet savour, and poured out there their drink-offerings.

29 Then I said unto them, What [is] the high place whereunto ye go? and the name thereof is called Bamah unto this day.

30 Wherefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Are ye polluted after the manner of your fathers? and commit ye whoredome after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer your gifts, when ye make your sons to passe through the fire, ye pollute your selves with all your idols even unto this day: and shall I be enquired of by you, O house of Israel? [As] I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

32 And that which cometh into your minde, shall not be at all, that ye say, We will be as the heathen, as the families of the countreys, to serve wood and stone.

33 [As] I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with fury poured out, will I rule over you.

34 And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countreys wherein ye are scattered, with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with fury poured out.

35 And I will bring you into the wilderness of the people, and there will I plead with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderness of the land of Egypt, so will I plead with you, saith the Lord God.

37 And I will cause you to passe under the rod, and I will bring you into the bond of the covenant.

38 And I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that transgress against me: I will bring them forth out of the country where they sojourn, and they shall not enter into the land of Israel, and ye shall know that I [am] the LORD.

39 As for you, O house of Israel, thus saith the Lord GOD, Go ye, serve ye every one his idols, and hereafter [also] if ye will not hearken unto me: but pollute ye my holy name no more with your gifts, and with your idols.

40 For in mine holy mountain, in the mountain of the height of Israel saith the Lord God, there shall all the house of Israel, all of them in the land serve me: there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the first-fruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.

41 I will accept you with your sweet savour, when I bring you out from the people, & gather you out of the countreys wherein ye have been scattered, and I will be sanctified in you before the heathen.

42 And ye shall know that I [am] the LORD, when I shall bring you into the land of Israel, into the countrey for the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to your fathers.

43 And there shall ye remember your wayes, and all your doings, wherein ye have been defiled, and ye shall lothe your selves in your own sight, for all your evils that ye have committed.

44 And ye shall know that I [am] the LORD, when I have wrought with you for my names sake, not according to your wicked wayes, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

45 Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

46 Son of man, set thy face toward the south, and drop [thy word] toward the south, and prophesie against the forrest of the south-field,

47 And say to the forrest of the south, Hear the word of the LORD, thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, & it shall devour every green tree in thee, & every drie tree: y flaming flame shall not be quenched, and all faces from the south to the north shall be burnt therein.

48 And all flesh shall see that I the LORD have kindled it: it shall not be quenched.

49 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, they say of me, Doth he not speak parables?

CHAP. XXI.

1 Ezekiel prophesieth against Ierusalem with a signe of sighing. 8 The sharp and bright sword, 18 against Ierusalem 25 against the kingdome, 28 and against the Ammonites.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face toward Ierusalem, and drop [thy word] toward the holy places, and prophesie against the land of Israel.

3 And say to the land of Israel, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I [am] against thee, and will draw forth my sword out of his sheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore shall my sword go forth out of his sheath against all flesh from the south to the north:

5 That all flesh may know that I the LORD have drawn forth my sword out of his sheath: it shall not return any more.

6 Sigh therefore, thou son of man, with the breaking of [thy] loyns; and with bitternes sigh before their eyes.

7 And it shall be, when they say unto thee, Wherefore sighest thou? that thou shalt answer, For the tidings, because it cometh: and every heart shall melt, and all hands shall be feeble, and every spirit shall faint, and all knees shall be weak [as] water: behold,

it

it cometh, and ſhall be brought to paſſe, ſaith the Lord GOD.

8 Again, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

9 Son of man, propheſie and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, Say, A ſword, a ſword is ſharpened, and alſo furbiſhed.

10 It is ſharpened to make a ſore ſlaughter, it is furbiſhed that it may glitter: ſhould we then make mirth? it contemneth the rod of my ſonne, [as] every tree.

11 And he hath given it to be furbiſhed, that it may be handled: this ſword is ſharpened, & it is furbiſhed to give it into the hand of the ſlayer.

12 Cry and howl, ſon of man, for it ſhall be upon my people: it [ſhall be] upon all the princes of Iſrael: terrours, by reaſon of the ſword, ſhall be upon my people: ſmite therefore upon [thy] thigh.

13 Becauſe [it is] a triall, and what if [the ſword] contemn even the rod? it ſhal be no [more] ſaith ỹ Lord GOD.

14 Thou therefore, ſonne of man, propheſie, and ſmite [thine] hands together, and let the ſword be doubled the third time, the ſword of the ſlain, it [is] the ſword of the great men that are ſlain, which entreth into their privie chambers.

15 I have ſet the point of the ſword againſt all their gates, that [their] heart may faint, and [their] ruines be multiplied: ah, [it is] made bright, [it is] wrapt up for the ſlaughter.

16 Go thee one way or other, [either] on the right hand, or on the left, whitherſoever thy face [is] ſet,

17 I will alſo ſmite mine hands together, and I will cauſe my furie to reſt, I the LORD have ſaid [it.]

18 The word of the LORD came unto me again, ſaying,

19 Alſo thou ſonne of man, appoint thee two wayes, that the ſword of the king of Babylon may come: both twain ſhall come forth out of one land, and chuſe thou a place, chuſe [it] at the head of the way to the citie.

20 Appoint a way, that the ſword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Iudah in Ieruſalem the defenced.

21 For the king of Babylon ſtood at the parting of the way, at the head of the two wayes, to uſe divination: he made [his] arrows bright, he conſulted with images, he looked in the liver.

22 At his right hand was the divination for Ieruſalem to appoint captains, to open the mouth in the ſlaughter, to lift up ỹ voice with ſhouting, to appoint [battering] rams againſt the gates, to caſt a mount, [&] to build a fort.

23 And it ſhall be unto them as a falſe divination in their ſight, to them that have ſworn oathes: but he will call to remembrance the iniquitie, that they may be taken.

24 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe ye have made your iniquity to be remembred, in that your tranſgreſſions are diſcovered, ſo that in all your doings, your ſinnes do appear: becauſe, [I ſay,] that ye are come to remembrance, ye ſhal be taken with the hand.

25 And thou profane wicked prince of Iſrael, whoſe day is come, when iniquitie [ſhall have] an end,

26 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Remove the diadem, and take off the crown: this [ſhall] not [be] the ſame, exalt him that is low, and abaſe him that is high.

27 I will overturn, overturn, overturn it, and it ſhall be no [more] untill he come whoſe right it is, and I will give it [him.]

28 And thou ſon of man, propheſie and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their reproach: even ſay thou, The ſword, the ſword [is] drawn: for the ſlaughter [it is] furbiſhed, to conſume becauſe of the glittering:

29 Whiles they ſee vanity unto thee, whiles they divine a lie unto thee, to bring thee upon the necks of them that are ſlain, of the wicked whoſe day is come, when their iniquitie [ſhall have] an end.

30 Shal I cauſe [it] to return into his ſheath? I will judge thee in the place where thou waſt created, in the land of thy nativitie.

31 And I will poure out mine indignation upon thee, I will blow againſt thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliver thee into the hand of bruti ſh men, [and] ſkilfull to deſtroy.

32 Thou ſhalt be for fewel to the fire: thy blond ſhall be in the midſt of ỹ land, thou ſhalt be no [more] remembred: for I the LORD have ſpoken [it.]

CHAP. XXII.

1 A catalogue of ſinsin Ieruſalem. 13 God will burn them as droſſe in his furnace. 23 The generall corruption of prophets, prieſts, princes, and people.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Now thou ſonne of man, wilt thou judge, wilt thou judge the bloudy city? yea thou ſhalt ſhew her all her abominations.

3 Then ſay thou, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, The citie ſheddeth bloud in the midſt of it, that her time may come, and maketh idoles againſt her ſelf to defile her ſelf.

4 Thou art become guilty in thy bloud that thou haſt ſhed, and haſt defiled thy ſelf in thine idols, which thou haſt made, and thou haſt cauſed thy dayes to draw neare, and art come even unto thy yeares; therefore have I made thee a reproach unto ỹ heathen, and a mocking to all countreys.

5 Thoſe that be neare, and thoſe that be farre from thee, ſhall mock thee, [which art] infamous, [and] much vexed.

6 Behold, the princes of Iſrael, every one were in thee to their power to ſhed bloud.

7 In

7 In thee have they ſet light by father and mother: in the midſt of thee have they dealt by oppreſſion with the ſtranger: in thee have they vexed the fatherleſſe and the widow.

8 Thou haſt deſpiſed mine holy things, and haſt profaned my ſabbaths.

9 In thee are men that carry tales to ſhed bloud: and in thee they eat upon the mountains: in the midſt of thee they commit lewdneſſe.

10 In thee have they diſcovered their fathers nakednesse: in thee have they humbled her that was ſet apart for pollution.

11 And one hath committed abomination with his neighbours wife, and another hath lewdly defiled his daughter in law, and another in thee hath humbled his ſiſter, his fathers daughter.

12 In thee have they taken gifts to ſhed bloud: thou haſt taken uſurie and increaſe, and thou haſt greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and haſt forgotten me, ſaith ỹ Lord GOD.

13 Behold therefore I have ſmitten mine hand at thy diſhoneſt gain which thou haſt made, and at thy bloud which hath been in the midſt of thee.

14 Can thine heart endure, or can thine hands be ſtrong in the dayes that I ſhall deal with thee? I the LORD have ſpoken [it,] and will do [it.]

15 And I will ſcatter thee among the heathen, and diſperſe thee in the countreys, and will conſume thy filthineſſe out of thee.

16 And thou ſhalt take thine inheritance in thy ſelf in the ſight of the heathen, and thou ſhalt know that I [am] the LORD.

17 And the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

18 Son of man, the houſe of Iſrael is to me become droſſe, all they [are] braſſe, and tin, and iron, and lead, in the midſt of the furnace, they are [even] the droſſe of ſilver.

19 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe ye are al become droſſe, behold therefore I wil gather you into the midſt of Ieruſalem.

20 [As] they gather ſilver, and braſſe, and iron, and lead, and tin into the midſt of the furnace, to blow the fire upon it, to melt [it;] ſo will I gather [you] in mine anger, and in my fury, and I will leave [you there,] and melt you.

21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow upon you in the fire of my wrath, & ye ſhall be melted in the midſt thereof.

22 As ſilver is melted in the midſt of the furnace, ſo ſhall ye be melted in the midſt thereof, and ye ſhall know that I the LORD ha e poured our my fury upon you.

23 And the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

24 Son of man, ſay unto her; Thou art the land that is not cleanſed, nor rained upon in the day of indignation

25 [There is] a conſpiracie of her prophets in the midſt thereof, like a roaring lion ravening ỹ prey: they have devoured ſouls: they have taken the treaſure and precious things: they have made her many widows in the midſt thereof.

26 Her prieſts have violated my law, and have profaned mine holy things: they have put no difference between the holy and profane, neither have they ſhewed [difference] between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my ſabbaths, and I am profaned among them.

27 Her princes in the midſt thereof [are] like wolves ravening the prey, to ſhed bloud, [and] to deſtroy ſouls, to get diſhoneſt gain.

28 And her prophets have daubed them with untempered [morter,] ſeeing vanity, & divining lies unto them, ſaying, Thus ſaith the Lord God, when the LORD hath not ſpoken.

29 The people of the land have uſed oppreſſion, and exerciſed robberie, and have vexed the poore and needy: yea, they have oppreſſed the ſtranger wrongfully.

30 And I ſought for a man among them, that ſhould make up the hedge, and ſtand in the gap before me for the land that I ſhould not deſtroy it: but I found none.

31 Therefore have I poured out mine indignation upon them, I have conſumed them with the fire of my wrath: their own way have I recompenſed upon their heads, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIII.

3 The whoredomes of Aholah and Aholibah. 22 Aholibah is to be plagued by her lovers. 36 The prophet reproveth the adulteries of them both, 45 and ſheweth their judgements.

THe word of the LORD came again unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother.

3 And they committed whoredomes in Egypt, they committed whoredoms in their youth: there were their breaſts preſſed, and there they bruiſed the teats of their virginity.

4 And the names of them [were,] Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her ſiſter: and they were mine, and they bare ſons and daughters: thus [were] their names, Samaria [is] Aholah, and Ieruſalem Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when ſhe was mine, & ſhe doted on her lovers, on ỹ Aſſyrians [her] neighbours,

6 Which were clothed with blue, captains and rulers, all of them deſireable young men, horſemen riding upon horſes.

7 Thus ſhe committed her whoredomes with them, with all them that were the choſen men of Aſſyria, and with all on whom ſhe doted. with all their idols ſhe defiled her ſelf.

8 Neither left ſhe her whoredomes [brought] from Egypt; for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruiſed the breaſts of her virginity, and poured

their whoredome upon her.

9 Wherefore I have delivered her into the hand of her lovers, into the hand of the Assyrians, upon whom she doted.

10 These discovered her nakednesse, they took her sons and her daughters, and slew her with the sword: and she became famous among women, for they had executed judgement upon her.

11 And when her sister Aholibah saw [this,]she was more corrupt in her inordinate love then she, and in her whoredomes more then her sister in [her]whoredomes.

12 She doted upon the Assyrians [her]neighbours,captaines and rulers clothed most gorgeously, horsemen riding upon horses,all of them desireable young men.

13 Then I saw that she was defiled, [that] they[took]both one way,

14 And that she increased her whordoms:for when she saw men pourtrayed upon the wall, the images of the Caldeans pourtrayed with vermilion,

15 Girded with girdles upon their loyns,exceeding in dyed attire upon their heads,al of them princes to look to,after the manner of ye Babylonians of Caldea, the land of their nativity:

16 And assoon as she saw them with her eyes, she doted upon them,& sent messengers unto them into Caldea.

17 And the Babylonians came to her into the bed of love, and they defiled her with their whoredome, and she was polluted with them, and her minde was alienated from them.

18 So she discovered her whoredomes, and discovered her nakednesse: then my minde was alienated from her, like as my minde was alienated from her sister.

19 Yet she multiplied her whoredomes,in calling to remembrance the dayes of her youth, wherein she had played the harlot in ye land of Egypt.

20 For she doted upon their paramours, whose flesh [is as] the flesh of asses,and whose issue [is like] the issue of horses.

21 Thus thou calledst to remembrance the lewdnesse of thy youth, in bruising thy teats by the Egyptians, for the paps of thy youth.

22 Therefore, O Aholibah, thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will raise up thy lovers against thee, from whom thy minde is alienated, and I will bring them against thee on every side:

23 The Babylonians,and all the Caldeans,Pekod, and Shoah,and Koa,[&] all the Assyrians with them: all of them desireable young men, captains and rulers,great lords and renowned, all of them riding upon horses.

24 And they shall come against thee with chariots,wagons,and wheels,and with an assembly of people [which] shall set against thee buckler, and shield,& helmet round about:& I will set judgement before them, and they shall judge thee according to their judgements.

25 And I wil set my jealousie against thee,and they shall deal furiously with thee, they shall take away thy nose, and thine eares,and thy remnant shall fall by the sword: they shall take thy sons and thy daughters, and thy residue shall be devoured by the fire.

26 They shall also strip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy fair jewels.

27 Thus will I make thy lewdnesse to cease from thee,and thy whoredom [brought] from the land of Egypt: so that ye shalt not lift up thine eyes unto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus saith the Lord GOD,Behold,I will deliver thee into the hand [of them]whom thou hatest, into the hand[of them] from whom thy minde is alienated.

29 And they shall deal with thee hatefully, and shall take away all thy labour,and shall leave thee naked and bare,and the nakednesse of thy whoredomes shall be discovered, both thy lewdnesse and thy whoredomes.

30 I will do these things unto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, [and]because thou art polluted with their idols.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister,therefore will I give her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thou shalt drink of thy sisters cup deep and large: ye shalt be laughed to scorn and had in derision: it containeth much.

33 Thou shalt be filled with drunkennesse and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria.

34 Thou shalt even drink it and suck [it]out,and thou shalt break the sherds thereof, and pluck off thine own breasts:for I have spoken[it,]saith the Lord GOD.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD,Because thou hast forgotten me, and cast me behinde thy back, therefore bear thou also thy lewdnesse,and thy whoredomes.

36 The LORD said moreover unto me,Son of man, wilt thou judge Aholah and Aholibah? yea, declare unto them their abominations;

37 That they have committed adultery,and bloud [is]in their hands,and with their idols have they committed adultery,& have also caused their sons whom thy bare unto me, to passe for them through[ye fire]to devoure[them.]

38 Moreover, this they have done unto me:they have defiled my sanctuary in the same day, and have profaned my sabbaths.

39 For when they had slain their children to their idols,then they came the same day into my sanctuary to profane it,and lo,thus have they done in the midst of mine house.

40 And furthermore, that ye have sent for men to come from farre,unto whom a messenger [was]sent, and lo they

they came, for whom thou didſt waſh thy ſelf, paintedſt thy eyes, & deckedſt thy ſelf with ornaments,

41 And ſatteſt upon a ſtately bed, and a table prepared before it, whereupon thou haſt ſet mine incenſe and mine oyl.

42 And a voice of a multitude being at eaſe [was] with her, and with the men of the common ſort [were] brought Sabeans from the wilderneſſe, which put bracelets upon their hands, and beautifull crowns upon their heads.

43 Then ſaid I unto her that was old in adulteries, Will they now commit whoredomes with her, and ſhe [with them?]

44 Yet they went in unto her, as they go in unto a woman that playeth the harlot. ſo went they in unto Aholah and unto Aholibah the lewd women.

45 And the righteous men, they ſhall judge them after the manner of adultereſſes, and after the manner of women ſhed bloud, becauſe they are adultereſſes, & bloud [is] in their hands.

46 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will bring up a company upon them, and will give them to be removed and ſpoiled.

47 And the company ſhall ſtone them with ſtones, and diſpatch them with their ſwords; they ſhall ſlay their ſons and their daughters, and burn up their houſes with fire.

48 Thus will I cauſe lewdneſſe to ceaſe out of the land, that all women may be taught not to do after your lewdneſſe.

49 And they ſhall recompenſe your lewdneſſe upon you, and ye ſhall bear the ſinnes of your idols, and ye ſhall know that I [am] the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Vnder the parable of a boyling pot, 6 is ſhewed the irrevocable deſtruction of Ieruſalem. 15 By the ſigne of Ezekiel not mourning for the death of his wife, 19 is ſhewed the calamitie of the Iews to be beyond al ſorrow.

AGain in the ninth yeare, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth [day] of the moneth, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, Write thee the name of the day, [even] of this ſame day: the king of Babylon ſet himſelf againſt Ieruſalem this ſame day.

3 And utter a parable unto the rebellious houſe, and ſay unto them, Thus ſaith ỹ Lord GOD, Set on a pot, ſet [it] on, & alſo poure water into it.

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, [even] every good piece, the thigh, and the ſhoulder, fill it ỹ choice bones.

5 Take the choiſe of the flock, and burn alſo the bones under it, [and] make it boyl well, and let him ſeethe the bones of it therein.

6 Wherefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Woe to the bloudy city, to the pot whoſe ſcum [is] therein, and whoſe ſcum is not gone out of it; bring it out piece by piece, let no lot fall upon it.

7 For her bloud is in the midſt of her, ſhe ſet it upon the top of a rock, ſhe poured it not upon the ground to cover it with duſt:

8 That it might cauſe fury to come up to take vengeance: I have ſet her bloud upon the top of a rock, that it ſhould not be covered.

9 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Woe to the bloudy city, I will even make the pile for fire great.

10 Heap on wood, kindle the fire, conſume the fleſh, and ſpice it well, and let the bones be burnt.

11 Then ſet it empty upon the coals thereof, that the braſſe of it may be hot, and may burn, and that the filthineſſe of it may be molten in it, that the ſcum of it may be conſumed.

12 She hath wearied [her ſelf] with lies, and her great ſcum went not forth out of her: her ſcum [ſhall be] in the fire.

13 In thy filthineſſe [is] lewdneſſe: becauſe I have purged thee, and thou waſt not purged, thou ſhalt not be purged from thy filthineſſe any more, till I have cauſed my fury to reſt upon thee

14 I the LORD have ſpoken [it,] it ſhall come to paſſe, and I will do [it,] I will not go back, neither will I ſpare, neither will I repent; according to thy wayes, & according to thy doings ſhal they judge thee, ſaith ỹ Lord God.

15 Alſo the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

16 Son of man, behold, I take away from thee the deſire of thine eyes with a ſtroke: yet neither ſhalt thou mourn nor weep, neither ſhall thy tears run down.

17 Forbear to crie, make no mourning for the dead, binde the tire of thine head upon thee, and put on thy ſhoes upon thy feet, and cover not [thy] lips, and eat not the bread of men.

18 So I ſpake unto the people in the morning, and at even my wife died; and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 And the people ſaid unto me, Wilt thou not tel us what theſe things [are] to us, that thou doeſt [ſo?]

20 Then I anſwered them, The word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

21 Speak unto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will profane my ſanctuary, the excellencie of your ſtrength, the deſire of your eyes, and that which your ſoul pitieth, & your ſons & your daughters whom ye have left ſhal fal by ỹ ſword.

22 And ye ſhall do as I have done: ye ſhall not cover [your] lips, nor eat the bread of men.

23 And your tires [ſhall be] upon your heads, and your ſhoes upon your feet: ye ſhall not mourn nor weep, but ye ſhall pine away for your iniquities, and mourn one towards another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is unto you a ſigne: according to all that he hath done ſhall ye do: and when this cometh, ye ſhall know that I [am] the Lord GOD.

25 Alſo thou ſon of man, [ſhalt] not

[be]in the day when I take from them their strength, the joy of their glory, the desire of their eyes, & that whereupon they set their mindes, their sons and their daughters;

26 [That] he that escapeth in that day, shall come unto thee, to cause [thee] to heare it with [thine] eares?

27 In that day shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speak & be no more dumbe, and thou shalt be a signe unto them, & they shal know that I [am] the LORD.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Gods vengeance for their insolencie against the Iews, upon the Ammonites 8 upon Moab and Seir, 12 upon Edom 15 and upon the Philistines.

THe word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against the Ammonites, and prophesie against them;

3 And say unto the Ammonites, Heare the word of the Lord GOD: thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou saidst, Aha, against my sanctuarie, when it was profaned, and against the land of Israel, when it was desolate, and against the house of Iudah, when they went into captivitie;

4 Behold therefore, I will deliver thee to the men of the east for a possession, and they shall set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they shall eat thy fruit, and they shall drink thy milk.

5 And I will make Rabbah a stable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching-place for flocks: and ye shall know that I [am] the LORD.

6 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast clapped [thine] hands, and stamped with the feet, and rejoyced in heart with all thy despite against the land of Israel:

7 Behold therefore, I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, & will deliver thee for a spoil to the heathen, and I wil cut thee off from the people, and I will cause thee to perish out of the countreys: I will destroy thee, and thou shalt know that I [am] the LORD.

8 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because that Moab and Seir do say, Behold the house of Iudah [is] like unto all the heathen:

9 Therefore behold, I will open the side of Moab from the cities, from his cities [which are] on his frontiers, the glory of the countrey Beth-jeshimoth, Baal-meon, and Kirjathaim,

10 Vnto the men of the east with the Ammonites, and will give them in possession, that the Ammonites may not be remembred among the nations.

11 And I will execute judgements upon Moab, and they shall know that I [am] the LORD.

12 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because that Edom hath dealt against the house of Iudah by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and revenged himself upon them:

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I wil also stretch out mine hand upon Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it, and I will make it desolate from Teman, and they of Dedan shal fall by the sword.

14 And I will lay my vengeance upon Edom by the hand of my people Israel, and they shall do in Edom according to mine anger, and according to my fury, and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord GOD.

15 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the Philistines have dealt by revenge, and have taken vengeance with a despitefull heart, to destroy [it] for the old hatred:

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will stretch out mine hand upon the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and destroy the remnant of the sea-coast.

17 And I will execute great vengeance upon them with furious rebukes; and they shall know that I [am] the LORD, when I shall lay my vengeance upon them.

CHAP. XXVI.

1, Tyrus for insulting against Ierusalem, is threatned. 7 The power of Nebuchadrezzar against her. 15 The mourning and astonishment of the sea, at her fall.

ANd it came to passe in the eleventh year, in the first [day] of the moneth, [that] the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, because that Tyrus hath said against Ierusalem, Aha, she is broken [that was] the gates of the people: she is turned unto me, I shall be replenished, [now] she is laid waste:

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I [am] against thee, O Tyrus, and will cause many nations to come up against thee, as the sea causeth his waves to come up.

4 And they shall destroy the walls of Tyrus, and break down her towers: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rock.

5 It shall be [a place for] the spreading of nets in the midst of the sea: for I have spoken [it,] saith the Lord GOD, & it shall become a spoil to ỹ nations.

6 And her daughters which [are] in the field shall be slain by the sword, and they shall know that I [am] the LORD.

7 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring upon Tyrus Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, a king of kings, from the north, with horses, and with chariots, and with horsemen, and companies, and much people.

8 He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field, and he shall make a fort against thee, and cast a mount against thee, and lift up the buckler against thee.

9 And he shall set engines of warre against thy walls, and with his axes he shall break down thy towers.

10 By reason of the abundance of his

his horſes, their duſt ſhall cover thee, thy walls ſhall ſhake at the noiſe of the horſemen, and of the wheels, and of the chariots, when he ſhall enter into thy gates, as men enter into a citie wherein is made a breach.

11 With the hoofs of his horſes ſhal he tread down all thy ſtreets; he ſhall ſlay thy people by the ſword, and thy ſtrong garriſons ſhall go down to the ground.

12 And they ſhall make a ſpoil of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandiſe, and they ſhall break down thy walls, and deſtroy thy pleaſant houſes, and they ſhall lay thy ſtones, and thy timber, and thy duſt in the midſt of the water.

13 And I will cauſe the noiſe of thy ſongs to ceaſe, and the ſound of thy harps ſhall be no more heard.

14 And I will make thee like the top of a rock: thou ſhalt be [a place] to ſpread nets upon: thou ſhalt be built no more: for I the LORD have ſpoken [it,] ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD to Tyrus, Shall not the iſles ſhake at the ſound of thy fall, when the wounded crie, when the ſlaughter is made in the midſt of thee?

16 Then all the princes of the ſea ſhall come down from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their broidered garments: they ſhall clothe themſelves with trembling, they ſhall ſit upon the ground, and ſhall tremble at [every] moment, and be aſtoniſhed at thee.

17 And they ſhall take up a lamentation for thee, and ſay to thee, How art thou deſtroyed that waſt inhabited of ſea-faring men, the renowned citie which waſt ſtrong in the ſea, ſhe and her inhabitants, which cauſe their terrour [to be] on all that haunt it?

18 Now ſhall the iſles tremble in the day of thy fall; yea, the iſles that [are] in the ſea ſhall be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, When I ſhall make thee a deſolate citie, like the cities that are not inhabited, when I ſhall bring up the deep upon thee, and great waters ſhall cover thee;

20 When I ſhall bring thee down, with them that deſcend into the pit, with the people of old time, and ſhall ſet thee in the low parts of the earth, in places deſolate of old, with them that go down to the pit, that thou be not inhabited, and I ſhall ſet glory in the land of the living:

21 I will make thee a terrour, and thou [ſhalt be] no [more:] though thou be ſought for, yet ſhalt thou never be found again, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The rich ſupply of Tyrus. 26 The great and unrecoverable fall thereof.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, ſaying,

2 Now thou ſon of man, take up a lamentation for Tyrus;

3 And ſay unto Tyrus, O thou that art ſituate at the entry of the ſea, [which art] a merchant of the people for many iſles, Thus ſaith the LORD GOD, O Tyrus, thou haſt ſaid, I [am] of perfect beauty.

4 Thy borders [are] in the midſt of the ſeas, thy builders have perfected thy beautie.

5 They have made all thy [ſhip-] boards of fir-trees of Senir: they have taken cedars from Lebanon, to make maſts for thee.

6 Of the oaks of Baſhan have they made thine oares: the company of the Aſſurites have made thy benches of ivory, [brought] out of the iſles of Chittim.

7 Fine linen with broidered work from Egypt, was that which thou ſpreadeſt forth to be thy ſail; blue and purple from the iſles of Eliſhah, was that which covered thee.

8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Arvad were thy mariners: thy wiſe men, O Tyrus, [that] were in thee, were thy pilots.

9 The ancients of Gebal, and the wiſe men thereof were in thee thy calkers, all the ſhips of the ſea with their mariners, were in thee to occupy thy merchandiſe.

10 They of Perſia, and of Lud, and of Phut were in thine army, thy men of warre: they hanged ỹ ſhield & helmet in thee, they ſet forth thy comelineſſe.

11 The men of Arvad with thine army [were] upon thy wals round about, and the Gammadims were in thy towers; they hanged their ſhields upon thy wals round about: they have made thy beautie perfect.

12 Tarſhiſh [was] thy merchant by reaſon of the multitude of all [kinde of] riches; with ſilver, iron, tin, & lead, they traded in thy fairs.

13 Iavan, Tubal, and Meſhech, they [were] thy merchants: they traded the perſons of men, and veſſels of braſſe in thy market.

14 They of the houſe of Togarmah traded in thy fairs with horſes, and horſemen, and mules.

15 The men of Dedan [were] thy merchants, many iſles [were] the merchandiſe of thine hand: they brought thee for a preſent horns of ivory & Ebeny.

16 Syria [was] thy merchant by reaſon of the multitude of the [wares] of thy making: they occupied in thy fairs with emeraulds, purple, and broidered work, and fine linen, and corall, and agate.

17 Iudah and the land of Iſrael they [were] thy merchants: they traded in thy market, wheat of Minnith, and Pannag, and honey, and oyl, and balm.

18 Damaſcus [was] thy merchant in the multitude of the [wares] of thy making for the multitude of all riches in the wine of Helbon, & white wooll:

19 Dan alſo and Iavan going to and fro, occupied in thy fairs: bright iron,

cassia & calamus were in thy market.
20 Dedan [was] thy merchant in precious clothes for chariots.
21 Arabia, and all the princes of Kedar, they occupied with thee in lambs, and rams, and goats: in these [were they] thy merchants.
22 The merchants of Sheba and Raamah, they were thy merchants: they occupied in thy fairs with chief of all spices, and with all precious stones, and gold.
23 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Sheba, Asshur [and] Chilmad [were] thy merchants.
24 These [were] thy merchants in all sorts [of things] in blue clothes, and broidered work, and in chests of rich apparel, bound with cords, and made of cedar among thy merchandise.
25 The ships of Tarshish did sing of thee in thy market, and thou wast replenished, and made very glorious in the midst of the seas.
26 Thy rowers have brought thee into great waters: the east-winde hath broken thee in the midst of the seas.
27 Thy riches and thy fairs, thy merchandise, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, & ỹ occupiers of thy merchandise, and all thy men of warre that [are] in thee, and in all thy company, which [is] in the midst of thee, shall fall into the midst of the seas, in the day of thy ruine.
28 The suburbs shall shake at the sound of the cry of thy pilots.
29 And all that handle the oare, the mariners, [and] all the pilots of the sea, shall come down from their ships, they shall stand upon the land;
30 And shall cause their voice to be heard against thee, and shall cry bitterly, and shall cast up dust upon their heads, they shall wallow themselves in the ashes.
31 And they shall make themselves utterly bald for thee, and gird them with sackcloth, and they shal weep for thee with bitternesse of heart, [and] bitter wailing.
32 And in their wailing they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and lament over thee, [saying,] What [citie is] like Tyrus, like the destroyed in the midst of the sea?
33 When thy wares went forth out of the seas, thou filledst many people: thou didst enrich the kings of the earth, with the multitude of thy riches, and of thy merchandise.
34 In the time [when] thou shalt be broken by the seas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandise and all thy company in the midst of thee shal fall.
35 All the inhabitants of the isles shall be astonished at thee, and their kings shall be sore afraid, they shall be troubled in [their] countenance.
36 The merchants among the people shall hisse at thee, thou shalt be a terrour, and never [shalt be] any more.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Gods judgement upon the prince of Tyrus, for his sacrilegious pride. 11 A lamentation of his great glory corrupted by sin. 20 The judgement of Zidon. 24 The restauration of Israel.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,
2 Son of man, say unto the prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thine heart [is] lifted up, and thou hast said, I [am] a god, I sit [in] the seat of God, in the midst of the seas; yet thou [art] a man and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God:
3 Behold, thou [art] wiser then Daniel; there is no secret that they can hide from thee.
4 With thy wisdome, and with thine understanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and silver into thy treasures:
5 By thy great wisedome, [and] by thy traffick hast thou increased thy riches, and thine heart is lifted up because of thy riches.
6 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God:
7 Behold therefore, I will bring strangers upon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they shall draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisdome, and they shall defile thy brightnesse.
8 They shall bring thee down to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of them that are slain in the midst of the seas.
9 Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I [am] God? but thou [shalt be] a man and no God in the hand of him that slayeth thee.
10 Thou shalt die the deaths of the uncircumcised, by the hand of strangers: for I have spoken [it,] saith the Lord GOD.
11 Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
12 Son of man, take up a lamentation upon the king of Tyrus, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord GOD. Thou sealest up the summe, full of wisdome, and perfect in beauty.
13 Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God; every precious stone [was] thy covering, the sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the beryl, the onyx, & the jasper, the saphire, the emerauld, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee, in the day that thou wast created.
14 Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth: and I have set thee [so:] thou wast upon the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire.
15 Thou [wast] perfect in thy wayes from the day that thou wast created, till iniquitie was found in thee.
16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as profane

out of the mountain of God: and I will destroy thee, O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdome by reason of thy brightnesse: I will cast thee to the ground, I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffick; therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall devoure thee, and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth, in the sight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that know thee among the people, shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be a terrour, and never [shalt] thou [be] any more.

20 Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Sonne of man, set they face against Zidon, and prophesie against it.

22 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I [am] against thee, O Zidon, and I will be glorified in the midst of thee: and they shall know that I [am] the LORD, when I shall have executed judgements in her, and shall be sanctified in her.

23 For I will send into her, pestilence, and blood into her streets, and the wounded shall be judged in the midst of her by the sword upon her on every side: and they shall know that I [am] the LORD.

24 And there shall be no more a pricking brier unto the house of Israel, nor [any] grieving thorn of all that [are] round about them that despised them, and they shall know that I [am] the Lord GOD.

25 Thus saith the Lord GOD, When I shal have gathered the house of Israel from the people among whom they are scattered, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land, that I have given to my servant Iacob.

26 And they shall dwell safely therein, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards: yea, they shall dwell with confidence when I have executed judgements upon all those that despise them round about them, and they shall know that I [am] the Lord their GOD.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The judgement of Pharaoh for his treachery to Israel. 8 The desolation of Egypt. 13 The restauration thereof after fourty yeares. 17 Egypt the reward of Nebuchadrezzar, 21 Israel shall be restored.

IN the tenth yeare, in the tenth [moneth,] in the twelfth [day] of the moneth the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and prophesie against him, and against all Egypt.

3 Speak and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I [am] against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great dragon ſ lieth in the midst of his rivers, which hath said, My river [is] mine own, and I have made [it] for my self.

4 But I wil put hooks in thy chaws, and I will cause the fish of thy rivers to stick unto thy scales, and I will bring thee up out of the midst of thy rivers, and all the fish of thy rivers shal stick unto thy scales.

5 And I will leave thee [thrown] into the wilderneſſe, thee and all the fish of thy rivers: thou shalt fall upon the open fields, thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I have given thee for meat to ſ beasts of the field, and to the fowls of the heaven.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall know that I [am] the LORD, because they have been a staff of reed to the house of Israel.

7 When they took hold of thee by thy hand, thou didst break, and rent all their shoulder: and when they leaned upon thee, thou brakest, and madest all their loyns to be at a stand.

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring a sword upon thee, and cut off man and beast out of thee.

9 And the land of Egypt shall be desolate and waste, [and they shall know that I [am] the LORD: because he hath said, The river [is] mine, and I have made [it.]]

10 Behold therefore, I [am] against thee, and against thy rivers, & I will make the land of Egypt utterly waste and desolate, from the tower of Syene even unto the border of Ethiopia.

11 No foot of man shall passe through it, nor foot of beast shall passe through it, neither shall it be inhabited fourty yeares.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt desolate in the midst of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities among the cities that are laid waste, shall be desolate fourty yeares: and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countreys.

13 Yet thus saith the Lord GOD, At the end of fourty yeares will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were scattered.

14 And I will bring again the captivity of Egypt, and will cause them to return into the land of Pathros, into the land of their habitation, and they shall be there a base kingdome.

15 It shall be the baseſt of the kingdomes, neither shall it exalt it self any more above the nations: for I will diminish them, that they shall no more rule over the nations.

16 And it shall be no more the confidence of the house of Israel, which bringeth [their] iniquitie to remembrance, when they shall look after them: but they shall know that I [am] the Lord GOD.

17 And it came to passe in the seven and twentieth yeare, in the first [moneth,] in ſ first [day] of the moneth, the

word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon caused his army to serve a great service against Tyrus: every head was made bald, and every shoulder was peeled: yet had he no wages, nor his army for Tyrus, for the service ỹ he had served against it.

19 Therefore thus saith the LORD GOD, Behold, I will give the land of Egypt unto Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take her multitude, and take her spoil, and take her prey, and it shall be the wages for his army.

20 I have given him the land of Egypt for his labour wherewith he served against it, because they wrought for me, saith the Lord GOD.

21 In that day will I cause the horn of the house of Israel to bud forth, and I will give thee the opening of the mouth in the midst of them, and they shall know that I [am] the L O R D.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The desolation of Egypt, and her helpers. 20 The arm of Babylon shall be strengthened to break ỹ arm of Egypt.

THe word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, prophesie and say, thus saith the Lord GOD, Howl ye, wo worth the day.

3 For the day [is] neare, even the day of the LORD [is] neare, a cloudy day, it shall be the time of the heathen.

4 And the sword shall come upon Egypt, and great pain shall be in Ethiopia, when the slain shall fall in Egypt, and they shall take away her multitude, and her foundations shall be broken down.

5 Ethiopia, and Lybia and Lydia, and all the mingled people, and Chub, and the men of the land ỹ is in league shall fall with them by the sword.

6 Thus saith the LORD, They also that uphold Egypt shall fall, and the pride of her power shall come down: from the tower of Syene shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

7 And they shall be desolate in the midst of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities shall be in the midst of the cities that are wasted

8 And they shall know that I [am] the L O R D, when I have set a fire in Egypt, and [when] all her helpers shall be destroyed.

9 In that day shall messengers go forth from me in ships, to make the careless Ethiopians afraid, and great pain shall come upon them, as in the day of Egypt: for lo, it cometh.

10 Thus saith ỹ LORD God, I will also make the multitude of Egypt to cease by the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon.

11 He and his people with him, the terrible of the nations shal be brought to destroy the land: and they shall draw their swords against Egypt, and fill the land with the slain.

12 And I will make the rivers dry, and sell the land into the hand of the wicked, and I wil make the land waste, and all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: I the LORD have spoken [it]

13 Thus saith the Lord G O D, I will also destroy the idols, and I will cause [their] images to cease out of Noph: and there shall be no more a prince of the land of Egypt, and I will put a fear in the land of Egypt.

14 And I wil make Pathros desolate, and wil set fire in Zoan, and I will execute judgements in No.

15 And I will poure my fury upon Sin, the strength of Egypt, and I will cut off the multitude of No.

16 And I will set fire in Egypt, Sin shall have great pain, and No shall be rent asunder, and Noph [shall have] distresses daily.

17 The young men of Aven and of Phibeseth, shall fall by the sword: and these [cities] shall go into captivitie.

18 At Tehaphnehes also the day shall be darkened, when I shall break there the yokes of Egypt: and the pomp of her strength shall cease in her: as for her, a cloud shall cover her, and her daughters shall go into captivity.

19 Thus will I execute judgements in Egypt: and they shall know that I [am] the L O R D.

20 And it came to passe in the eleventh yeat, in the first [moneth,] in the seventh [day] of the moneth, [that] the word of the L O R D came unto me, saying.

21 Sonne of man, I have broken the arm of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and lo, it shall not be bound up to be healed, to put a roller to binde it, to make it strong to hold the sword.

22 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I [am] against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and wil break his arms, the strong, & that which was broken: and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.

23 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countreys.

24 And I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and put my sword in his hand: but I will break Pharaohs arms, and he shall groan before him with the groanings of a deadly wounded man.

25 But I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and the arms of Pharaoh shall fall down; and they shall know that I [am] the LORD, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall stretch it out upon the land of Egypt.

26 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countreys, and they shall know that I [am] the LORD.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 A relation to Pharaoh, 3 of the glory of Assyria, 10 and the fall thereof for pride, 18 The like destruction of Egypt.

AND it came to passe in the eleventh yeare, in the third [moneth,] in the first [day] of the moneth, [that] ỹ word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude, Whom art thou like in thy greatnesse?

3 Behold, the Assyrian [was] a cedar in Lebanon with fair branches, and with a shadowing shroud, and of an high stature, and his top was among thick boughs,

4 The waters made him great, the deep set him up on high with her rivers running round about his plants, and sent out her little rivers unto all the trees of the field.

5 Therefore his height was exalted above all the trees of the field: and his boughs were multiplied, and his branches became long because of the multitude of waters, when he shot forth.

6 All the fowls of heaven made their nests in his boughs, and under his branches did all the beasts of the field bring forth their young, and under his shadow dwelt all great nations.

7 Thus was he fair in his greatnes, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.

8 The cedars in the garden of God could not hide him: the fir-trees were not like his boughs, and the chesnut-trees were not like his branches: nor any tree in the garden of God was like unto him in his beauty.

9 I have made him fair by the multitude of his branches: so that all the trees of Eden, that [were] in the garden of God, envied him.

10 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast lifted up thy self in height, and he hath shot up his top among the thick boughs, and his heart is lifted up in his height;

11 I have therefore delivered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen: he shall surely deal with him, I have driven him out for his wickednesse.

12 And strangers, the terrible of the nations have cut him off, and have left him: upon the mountains, and in al the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughs are broken by all the rivers of the land, and all the people of the earth are gone down from his shadow and have left him.

13 Vpon his ruine shall all the fowls of the heaven remain, & al the beasts of the field shall be upon his branches.

14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselves for their height, neither shoot up their top among the thick boughs, neither their trees stand up in their height, all that drink water: for they are all delivered unto death to the nether parts of the earth in the midst of the children of men, with them that go down to the pit.

15 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when he went down to the grave, I caused a mourning, I covered the deep for him, and I restrained the flouds thereof, and the great waters were stayed; and I caused Lebanon to mourn for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

16 I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him down to hell with them that descend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of Lebanon, all that drink water, shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They also went down into hell with him unto them that be slain with the sword, and [they that were] his arm [that] dwelt under his shadow in the midst of the heathen.

18 To whom art thou thus like in glory & in greatnesse among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou be brought down with the trees of Eden unto the nether parts of ỹ earth: thou shalt lie in the midst of the uncircumcised, with them that be slain by the sword: this [is] Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 A lamentation for the fearfull fall of Egypt. 11 The sword of Babylon shal destroy it. 17 It shall be brought down to hell among all the uncircumcised nations.

AND it came to passe in the twelfth yeare, in the twelfth moneth, in the first [day] of the moneth, [that] the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, take up a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and say unto him, Thou art like a young lion of the nations, & thou [art] as a whale in the seas: and thou camest forth with thy rivers, and troubledst the waters with thy feet, & fouledst their rivers.

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will therefore spread out my net over thee, with a company of many people, and they shall bring thee up in my net.

4 Then will I leave thee upon the land, I will cast thee forth upon the open field, & will cause all the fowls of the heaven to remain upon thee, and I will fil the beasts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy flesh upon the mountains, and fil the valleys with thy height.

6 I will also water with thy blood the land wherein thou swimmest, [even] to the mountains; and the rivers shall be full of thee.

7 And when I shal put thee out, I will cover ỹ heaven, and make ỹ stars thereof dark: I wil cover the sun ỹ a cloud, and the moon shall not give her light.

8 All the bright lights of heaven wil I make dark over thee, and set darknesse upon thy land, saith the Lord GOD.

9 I will also vex the hearts of many people, when I shall bring thy destruction among the nations, into the

countreys which thou haſt not known.

10 Yea, I will make many people amazed at thee, and their kings ſhall be horribly afraid for thee, when I ſhall brandiſh my ſword before them, and they ſhall tremble at [every] moment; every man for his own life, in the day of thy fall.

11 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, The ſword of the king of Babylon ſhall come upon thee.

12 By the ſwords of the mighty will I cauſe thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations all of them: and they ſhall ſpoil ȳ pomp of Egypt, and all ȳ multitude therof ſhall be deſtroyed.

13 I will deſtroy alſo all the beaſts thereof from beſides the great waters, neither ſhall the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofs of beaſts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deep, and cauſe their irrivers to run like oil, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 When I ſhall make the land of Egypt deſolate, and the countrey ſhall be deſtitute of that wherof it was ful, when I ſhall ſmite all them that dwell therein, then ſhall they know that I [am] the LORD.

16 This [is] the lamentation wherwith they ſhall lament her: the daughters of ȳ nations ſhal lament her, they ſhal lament for her, [even] for Egypt & for al her multitude, ſaith the Lord GOD.

17 It came to paſſe alſo in the twelfth yeare, in the fifteenth [day] of the moneth, [that] the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

18 Sonne of man, wail for the multitude of Egypt, and caſt them down, [even] her, and the daughters of the famous nations, unto the nether parts of the earth, with them that go down into the pit.

19 Whom doſt thou paſſe in beauty? go down, and be thou laid with the uncircumciſed.

20 They ſhall fall in the midſt of them that are ſlain by the ſword: ſhe is delivered to the ſword; draw her and all her multitudes.

21 The ſtrong among the mighty ſhal ſpeak to him out of the midſt of hell with them that help him: they are gone down, they lie uncircumciſed, ſlain by the ſword.

22 Aſſhur [is] there, and all her company: his graves [are] about him: all of them ſlain, fallen by the ſword.

23 Whoſe graves are ſet in the ſides of the pit, and her company is round about her grave: all of them ſlain, fallen by the ſword, which cauſed terrour in the land of the living.

24 There [is] Elam and all her multitude round about her grave, all of them ſlain, fallen by the ſword, which are gone down uncircumciſed into the nether parts of the earth, which cauſed their terrour in the land of the living, yet have they born their ſhame with them that go down to the pit.

25 They have ſet her a bed in the midſt of ȳ ſlain with al her multitude: her graves [are] round about him, all of them uncircumciſed, ſlain by the ſword: though their terrour was cauſed in the land of the living, yet have they born their ſhame with them that go down to the pit: he is put in the midſt of them that be ſlain.

26 There [is] Meſhech, Tubal, and all her multitude: her graves [are] round about him: all of them uncircumciſed, ſlain by the ſword, though they cauſed their terrour in the land of the living.

27 And they ſhall not lie with the mighty, [that are] fallen of the uncircumciſed, which are gone down to hell ȳ their weapons of war: & they have laid their ſwords under their heads, but their iniquities ſhal be upon their bones, though [they were] the terrour of the mighty in the land of the living.

28 Yea, thou ſhalt be broken in the midſt of the uncircumciſed, and ſhalt lie with them that are ſlain with the ſword.

29 There [is] Edom, her kings and all her princes, which with their might are laid by them that were ſlain by the ſword: they ſhall lie with the uncircumciſed, and with them that go down to the pit.

30 There [be] the princes of the north all of them, and all the Zidonians, which are gone down with the ſlain, with their terrour they are aſhamed of their might, and they lie uncircumciſed with them that be ſlain by the ſword, and bear their ſhame with them that go down to the pit.

31 Pharaoh ſhall ſee them, and ſhall be comforted over all his multitude, [even] Pharaoh and all his army ſlain by the ſword, ſaith the Lord GOD.

32 For I have cauſed my terrour in the land of the living: and he ſhall be laid in the midſt of the uncircumciſed with them that are ſlain with the ſword, [even] Pharaoh and all his multitude, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 According to the duty of a watchman, in warning the people, 7 Ezekiel is admoniſhed of his duty. 10 God ſheweth the juſtice of his wayes towards the penitent, and toward revolters. 17 He maintaineth his juſtice. 21 Vpon the news of the taking of Ieruſalem, he propheſieth the deſolation of the land 30 Gods judgement upon the mockers of the prophets.

AGain the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſpeak to the children of thy people, and ſay unto them, When I bring the ſword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coaſts, and ſet him for their watchman:

3 If, when he ſeeth the ſword come upon the land, he blow the trumpet, & warn the people;

4 Then whoſoever heareth the ſound of the trumpet, & taketh not warning; if the ſword come, and take him away,

away, his bloud ſhall be upon his own head,

5 He heard the ſound of the trumpet, and took not warning, his bloud ſhall be upon him: but he that taketh warning, ſhall deliver his ſoul.

6 But if the watchman ſee the ſword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned: if the ſword come and take any perſon from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity: but his bloud will I require at the watchmans hand.

7 So thou, O ſon of man, I have ſet thee a watchman unto the houſe of Iſrael: therefore thou ſhalt heare the word at my mouth, and warn them from me.

8 When I ſay unto the wicked, O wicked man, thou ſhalt ſurely die: if thou doſt not ſpeak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked man ſhall die in his iniquity, but his bloud will I require at thine hand.

9 Neverthelesſe, if thou warn the wicked of his way to turn from it; if he do not turn from his way, he ſhall die in his iniquitie: but thou haſt delivered thy ſoul.

10 Therefore, O thou ſonne of man, ſpeak unto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ye ſpeak, ſaying, If our tranſgreſſions and our ſins [be] upon us and we pine away in them, how ſhould we then live?

11 Say unto them, [As] I live, ſaith the LORD GOD, I have no pleaſure in the death of the wicked: but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil wayes, for why will ye die, O houſe of Iſrael?

12 Therefore, thou ſonne of man, ſay unto the children of thy people, The righteouſneſſe of the righteous ſhall not deliver him in the day of his tranſgreſſion: as for the wickedneſſe of the wicked, he ſhall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickedneſſe, neither ſhall the righteous be able to live [for his righteouſneſſe] in the day that he ſinneth.

13 When I ſhall ſay to the righteous, that he ſhall ſurely live, if he truſt to his own righteouſneſſe, and commit iniquity; all his righteouſneſſes ſhal not be remembred: but for his iniquitie ỹ he hath committed, he ſhall die for it.

14 Again when I ſay unto the wicked, Thou ſhalt ſurely die: if he turn from his ſinne, and do that which is lawfull and right;

15 [If] the wicked reſtore the pledge, give again that he had robbed, walk in the ſtatutes of life without committing iniquitie; he ſhall ſurely live, he ſhall not die.

16 None of his ſinnes that he hath committed, ſhall be mentioned unto him: he hath done that which is lawfull and right; he ſhall ſurely live.

17 Yet ỹ children of thy people ſay, the way of the Lord is not equall: but as for them, their way is not equall.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteouſneſſe, and committeth iniquity, he ſhall even die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turn from his wickedneſſe, and do that which is lawfull and right, he ſhall live thereby.

20 Yet ye ſay, The way of the LORD is not equall: O ye houſe of Iſrael, I will judge you every one after his wayes.

21 And it came to paſſe in the twelfth yeare of our captivity, in the tenth [moneth,] in the fifth [day] of the moneth, [that] one that had eſcaped out of Ieruſalem, came unto me, ſaying, The city is ſmitten.

22 Now the hand of the LORD was upon me in the evening, afore he that was eſcaped came; and had opened my mouth untill he came to me in the morning, and my mouth was opened, and I was no more dumbe.

23 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

24 Sonne of man, they that inhabit thoſe waſtes of ỹ land of Iſrael, ſpeak, ſaying, Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but we [are] many, the land is given us for inheritance.

25 Wherefore ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD GOD, Ye eat with the bloud, and lift up your eyes toward your idols, and ſhed bloud, and ſhall ye poſſeſſe the land?

26 Ye ſtand upon your ſword, ye work abomination, and ye defile every one his neighbours wife; and ſhall ye poſſeſſe the land?

27 Say thou thus unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, [As] I live, ſurely they that are in the waſtes ſhall fall by the ſword, and him that is in the open field will I give to the beaſts to be devoured: and they that [be] in the forts and in the caves, ſhall die of the peſtilence.

28 For I will lay the land moſt deſolate, and the pomp of her ſtrength ſhall ceaſe: and the mountains of Iſrael ſhall be deſolate, that none ſhall paſſe through.

29 Then ſhall they know that I [am] ỹ LORD, when I have laid the land moſt deſolate, becauſe of al their abominations which they have committed.

30 Alſo thou ſonne of man, the children of the people ſtillare talking againſt thee by the walls, and in the doors of the houſes, and ſpeak one to another, every one to his brother, ſaying, Come, I pray you, and heare what is the word that cometh forth from the LORD.

31 And they come unto thee as the people cometh, and they ſit before thee [as] my people; and they hear thy words, but they will not do them: for with their mouth they ſhew much love, [but] their heart goeth after their covetouſneſſe.

32 And lo, thou [art] unto them as a very lovely ſong of one that hath a pleaſant voice, and can play well on an inſtrument: for they heare thy words, but they do them not.

33 And when this cometh to paſſe (lo it will come) then ſhall they know that a prophet hath been among them

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 A reproof of the shepherds. 7 Gods judgment against them. 11 His providence for his flock. 20 The kingdom of Christ.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, propheſie against the shepherds of Israel, propheſie and say unto them, Thus saith ỹ Lord GOD unto the shepherds, Wo [be] to the shepherds of Israel ỹ do feed themselves; should not ỹ shepherds feed the flocks?

3 Ye eat the fat, and ye clothe you with the wooll, ye kill them that are fed, [but] ye feed not the flock.

4 The diſeaſed have ye not strengthened, neither have ye healed that which was sick, neither have ye bound up that which was broken, neither have ye brought again ỹ which was driven away, neither have ye sought that which was loſt; but with force and with cruelty have ye ruled them.

5 And they were scat ed because [there is] no shepherd: & they became meat to al the beasts of the field, when they were scattered.

6 My sheep wandered through all the mountains, and upon every high hill: yea, my flock was scattered upon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seek [after them.]

7 Therefore ye shepherds, heare the word of the LORD.

8 [As] I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely because my flock became a prey, and my flock became meat to every beast of the field, because [there was] no shepherd, neither did my shepherds search for my flock, but the shepherds fed themselves, and fed not my flock:

9 Therefore O ye shepherds, heare the word of the LORD;

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I [am] against the shepherds, and I wil require my flock at their hand, and cause them to ceaſe from feeding the flock, neither shall the shepherds feed themselves any more; for I will deliver my flock from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

11 For thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I [even] I will both search my sheep, and seek them out.

12 As a shepherd seeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his sheep that are scattered; so will I seek out my sheep, and will deliver them out of al places, where they have been scattered in the cloudy and dark day.

13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countreys, and will bring them to their own land, and feed them upon the mountains of Israel by the rivers, and in all the inhabited places of the countrey.

14 I will feed them in a good paſture, and upon the high mountains of Israel shall their fold be: there shall they lie in a good fold, and [in] a fat paſture shall they feed upon the mountains of Israel.

15 I will feed my flock, & I will cause them to lie down, saith ỹ Lord GOD.

16 I will seek that which was loſt, and bring again that which was driven away, and wil binde up that which was broken, and will strengthen that which was sick: but I will destroy the fat and the strong, I will feed them with judgement.

17 And as for you, O my flock, thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I judge between cattel and cattel, between the rammes and the he-goats.

18 Seemeth it a small thing unto you, to have eaten up the good paſture, but ye muſt tread down with your feet the reſidue of your paſtures? and to have drunk of the deep waters, but ye muſt foul the reſidue with your feet?

19 And as for my flock, they eat that which ye have troden with your feet: and they drink that which ye have fouled with your feet.

20 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD unto them, Behold, I, [even] I wil judge between the fat cattel, and between the lean cattel.

21 Becauſe ye have thruſt with side and with shoulder, and puſht all the diſeaſed with your horns, till ye have scattered them abroad:

22 Therefore will I save my flock, & they shall no more be a prey, and I will judge between cattel and cattel.

23 And I will set up one shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, [even] my servant David; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd.

24 And I the LORD will be their God, and my servant David a prince among them, I ỹ LORD have spoken it.

25 And I will make with them a covenant of peace, and will cause the evil beasts to ceaſe out of the land: & they shall dwel safely in the wilderneſſe, and sleep in the woods.

26 And I will make them and the places round about my hill, a bleſſing; and I will cause the showre to come down in his season: there shal be showres of bleſſing.

27 And the tree of the field shal yeeld her fruit, and the earth shall yeeld her increaſe, and they shall be safe in their land, and shall know that I [am] the LORD, when I have broken the bands of their yoke, and delivered them out of the hand of thoſe that served themselves of them.

28 And they shall no more be a prey to the heathen, neither shall the beasts of the land devoure them; but they shall dwell safely, and none shall make [them] afraid.

29 And I will raiſe up for them a plant of renown, and they shall be no more conſumed with hunger in the land, neither bear the shame of the heathen any more.

30 Thus shall they know that I the LORD their God [am] with them, and [that] they [even] the houſe of Israel, [are] my people, saith the Lord GOD.

31 And ye my flock the flock of my paſture [are] men, [& I [am] your God, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXV.

The iudgement of mount Seir, for their hatred of Israel.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against mount Seir, and prophesie against it,

3 And say unto it, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, O mount Seir, I [am] against thee, and I wil stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make thee most desolate,

4 I wil lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate, and thou shalt know that [I am] the LORD.

5 Because thou hast had a perpetual hatred, and hast shed [the bloud of] the children of Israel by the force of the sword, in the time of their calamitie, in the time [that their] iniquity [had] an end.

6 Therefore [as] I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will prepare thee unto bloud, and bloud shall pursue thee: sith thou hast not hated bloud, even bloud shall pursue thee.

7 Thus will I make mount Seir most desolate, and cut off from it him that passeth out, and him that returneth.

8 And I will fill his mountains with his slain men: in thy hills, and in thy valleys, and in all thy rivers shall they fall that are slain with the sword.

9 I will make thee perpetuall desolations, and thy cities shall not return, and ye shall know that I [am] the LORD.

10 Because thou hast said, These two nations, and these two countreys shall be mine, and we wil possesse it, whereas the LORD was there:

11 Therefore, [as] I live, saith the Lord GOD, I wil even do according to thine anger, and according to thine envy which thou hast used out of thy hatred against them: and I will make my self known amongst them, when I have judged thee.

12 And thou shalt know that I [am] the LORD, [and that] I have heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountains of Israel, saying, They are laid desolate, they are given us to consume.

13 Thus with your mouth ye have boasted against me, and have multiplied your words against me: I have heard [them.]

14 Thus saith the Lord GOD, When the whole earth rejoyceth, I wil make thee desolate.

15 As thou didst rejoyce at the inheritance of ỹ house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I do unto thee: thou shalt be desolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea, [even] all of it, and they shall know that I [am] the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The land of Israel is comforted, both by destruction of ỹ heathen, who spitefully used it, 8 & by ỹ blessings of God promised unto it. 16 Israel was rejected for their sinne, 22 and shall be restored without their desert. 25 The blessings of Christ kingdome.

ALso thou sonne of man, prophesie unto the mountains of Israel, and say, Ye mountains of Israel, heare the word of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the enemy had said against you, Aha, even the ancient high places are ours in possession:

3 Therefore prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because they have made [you] desolate, and swallowed you up on every side, that ye might be a possession unto the residue of the heathen, and ye are taken up in the lips of talkers, and [are] an infamie of the people:

4 Therefore ye mountains of Israel, heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountains and to the hills, to the rivers and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes, and to the cities that are forsaken, which became a prey & dirision to the residue of the heathen that [are] round about:

5 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Surely in the fire of my jealousie have I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against all Idumea, which have appointed my land into their possession, with the ioy of all [their] heart, with despitefull mindes to cast it out for a prey.

6 Prophesie therefore concerning the land of Israel, and say unto the mountains & to the hils, to the rivers, and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I have spoken in my jealousie and in my furie, because ye have born the shame of the heathen.

7 Therfore thus saith the Lord GOD, I have lifted up mine hand, Surely the heathen that are about you, they shall bear their shame.

8 But ye O mountains of Israel, ye shall shoot forth your branches, and yeeld your fruit to my people of Israel, for they are at hand to come.

9 For behold, I [am] for you, and I wil turn unto you, and ye shal be tilled and sown.

10 And I will multiply men upon you, all the house of Israel, [even] al of it, and the cities shall be inhabited, and the wastes shall be builded.

11 And I will multiply upon you man and beast, and they shall increase and bring fruit, and I will settle you after your old estates, & will do better unto you then at your beginnings, and ye shall know that I [am] the LORD.

12 Yea, I will cause men to walk upon you, [even] my people Israel, & they shall possesse thee, and thou shalt be their inheritance, and thou shalt no more henceforth bereave them of men.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because they say unto you, Thou [land] devourest up men, and hast bereaued thy nations.

14 Therefore thou shalt devoure men no more, neither bereave thy nations any more, saith the Lord GOD.

15 Neither

15 Neither will I cauſe men to heare in thee, the ſhame of the heathen any more, neither ſhalt thou bear the reproach of the people any more, neither ſhalt thou cauſe thy nations to fal any more, ſaith the Lord GOD.

16 Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

17 Sonne of man, when the houſe of Iſrael dwelt in their own land, they defiled it by their own way, and by their doings: their way was before me as the uncleannes of a removed woman

18 Wherefore I poured my fury upon them for the bloud that they had ſhed upon the land, & for their idols [where with] they had polluted it.

19 And I ſcattered them among the heathen, & they were diſperſed through the countreys: according to their way and according to their doings I judged them.

20 And when they entred unto the heathen whither they went, they profaned my holy name, when they ſaid to them, Theſe [are] the people of the LORD, and are gone forth out of his land.

21 But I had pitie for mine holy name, which the houſe of Iſrael had profaned among the heathen whither they went.

22 Therefore ſay unto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I do not [this] for your ſakes, O houſe of Iſrael, but for mine holy names ſake, which ye have profaned among the heathen, whither ye went.

23 And I wil ſanctifie my great name which was profaned among the heathen, which ye have profaned in the midſt of them, and the heathen ſhall know that I [am] the LORD, ſaith the Lord GOD, when I ſhall be ſanctified in you, before their eyes.

24 For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countreys, and wil bring you into your own land.

25 Then will I ſprinkle clean water upon you, and ye ſhall be clean; from all your filthineſſe, and from all your idols will I cleanſe you.

26 A new heart alſo will I give you, and a new ſpirit wil I put within you, and I will take away the ſtony heart out of your fleſh, and I wil give you an heart of fleſh.

27 And I will put my ſpirit within you, and cauſe you to walk in my ſtatutes, and ye ſhal keep my judgements, and do [them.]

28 And ye ſhal dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers, and ye ſhall be my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will alſo ſave you from all your uncleanneſſes, and I will call for the corn, and will increaſe it, and lay no famine upon you.

30 And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increaſe of the field, that ye ſhal receive no more reproach of famine among the heathen.

31 Then ſhall ye remember your own evill wayes, and your doings that [were] not good, and ſhall loath your ſelves in your own ſight, for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32 Not for your ſakes do I [this,] ſaith the Lord GOD, be it known unto you: be aſhamed and confounded for your own wayes, O houſe of Iſrael.

33 Thus ſaith the Lord God, In the day that I ſhall have cleanſed you from all your iniquities, I will alſo cauſe [you] to dwell in the cities, and the waſtes ſhall be builded.

34 And the deſolate land ſhal be tilled, whereas it lay deſolate in the ſight of all that paſſed by.

35 And they ſhall ſay, This land that was deſolate is become like the garden of Eden: and the waſte, and deſolate, and ruined cities [are become] fenced, [and] are inhabited.

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you, ſhall know that I the LORD build the ruined places, [and] plant that y was deſolate: I the LORD have ſpoken [it,] and I will do [it.]

37 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will yet for this be enquired of by the houſe of Iſrael, to do [it] for them, I wil increaſe them with men like a flock.

38 As the holy flock, as the flock of Ieruſalem in her ſolemn feaſts; ſo ſhall the waſte cities be filled with flocks of men, and they ſhal know that I [am] the Lord.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 By the reſurrection of drie bones, 11 the dead hope of Iſrael is revived. 15 By the uniting of two ſticks, 18 is ſhewed the incorporation of Iſrael into Iudah. 20 The promiſes of Chriſts kingdome.

THE hand of the LORD was upon me, and carried me out in the ſpirit of the LORD, and ſet me down in the midſt of the valley which [was] full of bones,

2 And cauſed me to paſſe by them round about, and behold, [there were] very many in the open valley, and lo, [they were] very drie.

3 And he ſaid unto me, Sonne of man, can theſe bones live? and I anſwered, O Lord GOD, thou knoweſt.

4 Again he ſaid unto me, propheſie upon theſe bones, and ſay unto them, O ye drie bones, heare the word of the LORD.

5 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD unto theſe bones, Behold, I will cauſe breath to enter into you, and ye ſhall live.

6 And I wil lay ſinews upon you, and will bring up fleſh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you, and ye ſhall live, and ye ſhal know that I [am] the LORD.

7 So I propheſied as I was commanded: and as I propheſied there was a noiſe, and behold a ſhaking, and the bones came together bone to his bone.

8 And when I beheld, lo, the ſinews and the fleſh came up upon them, and the skin covered them above: but [there was] no breath in them.

9 Then

9 Then said he unto me, Prophesie unto the winde, prophesie son of man, and say to the winde, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live.

10 So I prophesied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived and stood up upon their feet, an exceding great army.

11 Then he said unto me, son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold they say, Our bones are dried, and our hope is lost, we are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore prophesie and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold O my people, I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, and bring you into the land of Israel.

13 And ye shall know that I [am] the LORD, when I have opened your graves O my people, and brought you up out of your graves,

14 And shall put my spirit in you, and ye shall live, and I shall place you in your own land: then shall ye know that I the LORD have spoken [it,] and performed [it,] saith the LORD.

15 The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

16 Moreover, thou son of man, take thee one stick and write upon it, For Iudah, and for the children of Israel his companions: then take another stick, and write upon it, For Ioseph the stick of Ephraim, and for all the house of Israel his companions.

17 And joyn them one to another into one stick, and they shall become one in thine hand.

18 And when the children of thy people shall speak unto thee, saying, Wilt thou not shew us what thou [meanest] by these?

19 Say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the stick of Ioseph which [is] in the hand of Ephraim and the tribes of Israel his fellows, and will put them with him, [even] with the stick of Iudah, and make them one stick, and they shall be one in mine hand.

20 And the sticks whereon thou writest, shall be in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I wil take the children of Israel from among the heathen whither they be gone and wil gather them on every side, and bring them into their own land,

22 And I will make them one nation in the land upon the mountains of Israel, and one king shall be king to them all: and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdomes any more at all.

23 Neither shall they defile themselves any more with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions: but I will save them out of all their dwelling places, wherein they have sinned, and will cleanse them: so shall they be my people, and I will be their God,

24 And David my servant [shall be] king over them: and they all have one shepherd: they shall also walk in my judgements, and observe my statutes, and do them.

25 And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Iacob my servant wherein your fathers have dwelt, and they shall dwell therein, [even] they and their children, and their childrens children for ever, and my servant David [shall be] their prince for ever.

26 Moreover, I will make a covenant of peace with them, it shall be an everlasting covenant with them, and I will place them, and multiply them, and will set my sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore.

27 My tabernacle also shall be with them: yea, I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

28 And the heathen shall know that I the LORD do sanctifie Israel, when my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 The armie, 8 and malice of Gog. 14 Gods judgement against him.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against Gog, the land of Magog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal, and prophesie against him,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I [am] against thee, O Gog the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal.

4 And I will turn thee back and put hooks into thy chawes, and I wil bring thee forth, and all thine army, horses and horsemen, all of them clothed with all sorts [of armour, even] a great company with bucklers, and shields, all of them handling swords.

5 Persia, Ethiopia, and Libya with them; al of them with shield and helmet

6 Gomer, and all his bands, the house of Togarmah of the north-quarters, and all his bands, [and] many people with thee.

7 Be thou prepared, and prepare for thy self, thou and al thy company that are assembled unto thee, and be thou a guard unto them.

8 After many dayes thou shalt be visited: in the latter yeares thou shalt come into the land that is brought back from the sword, [and] is gathered out of many people against the mountains of Israel, which have been always waste: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they shall dwell safely all of them.

9 Thou shalt ascend and come like a storm, thou shalt be like a cloud to cover the land, thou and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, It shall also come to passe, [that] at the same time

ſhall things come into thy minde, and thou ſhalt think an evil thought.

11 And thou ſhalt ſay, I will go up to the land of unwalled villages, I wil go to them that are at reſt, that dwell ſafely, all of them dwelling without walls, and having neither barres nor gates,

12 To take a ſpoil, and to take a prey, to turn thine hand upon the deſolate places that are [now] inhabited, and upon the people that are gathered out of the nations, which have gotten cattel and goods, that dwell in the midſt of the land.

13 Sheba and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarſhiſh, with all the young lions thereof, ſhall ſay unto thee, Art thou come to take a ſpoil? haſt ỹ gathered thy company to take a prey? to carry away ſilver & gold, to take away cattel and goods, to take a great ſpoil?

14 Therefore, ſon of man, propheſie and ſay unto Gog, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In that day when my people of Iſrael dwelleth ſafely, ſhalt thou not know it?

15 And thou ſhalt come from thy place out of the north-parts, thou and many people with thee, all of them riding upon horſes, a great company, and a mighty army.

16 And thou ſhalt come up againſt my people of Iſrael, as a cloud to cover the land, it ſhal be in the latter dayes, and I will bring thee againſt my land, that the heathen may know me, when I ſhall be ſanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, [Art] thou he of whom I have ſpoken in old time by my ſervants the prophets of Iſrael, which prophefied in thoſe dayes [many] yeares, that I would bring thee againſt them?

18 And it ſhall come to paſſe at the ſame time when Gog ſhall come againſt the land of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD, [that] my fury ſhall come up in my face.

19 For in my jealouſie, [and] in the fire of my wrath have I ſpoken: ſurely in that day there ſhall be a great ſhaking in the land of Iſrael:

20 So that the fiſhes of the ſea, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beaſts of the field, and all creeping things that creep upon the earth, and all the men that [are] upon the face of the earth, ſhall ſhake at my preſence, and ỹ mountains ſhall be thrown down, and the ſteep places ſhall fall, and every wall ſhall fall to the ground.

21 And I will call for a ſword againſt him throughout all my mountains, ſaith the Lord GOD: every mans ſword ſhall be againſt his brother.

22 And I will plead againſt him with peſtilence and with bloud, and I will rain upon him and upon his bands, & upon the many people that [are] with him an overflowing rain, & great hailſtones, fire and brimſtone.

23 Thus will I magnifie my ſelf, and ſanctifie my ſelf, and I will be known in the eyes of many nations, and they ſhall know that I [am] the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Gods judgement upon Gog. 8 Iſraels victory. 11 Gogs buriall in Hamongog. 17 The feaſt of the fowls. 23 Iſrael having been plagued for their ſinnes, ſhall be gathered again with eternall favour.

THerefore, thou ſon of man, propheſie againſt Gog, and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD: Behold, I [am] againſt thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meſhech and Tubal.

2 And I will turn thee back, and leave but the ſixth part of thee, and will cauſe thee to come up from the north-parts, and will bring thee upon the mountains of Iſrael:

3 And I will ſmite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cauſe thine arrows to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou ſhalt fall upon the mountains of Iſrael, thou and al thy bands, and the people that [is] with thee: I wil give thee unto the ravenous birds of every ſort, and to the beaſts of the field to be devoured.

5 Thou ſhalt fall upon the open field, for I have ſpoken [it,] ſaith the Lord GOD.

6 And I will ſend a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell careleſly in the iſles, and they ſhall know that I [am] the LORD.

7 So will I make my holy name known in the midſt of my people Iſrael, and I will not let [them] pollute my holy name any more; and the heathen ſhal know that I [am] the LORD, the holy one in Iſrael.

8 Behold, it is come, and it is done, ſaith the Lord GOD, this [is] the day whereof I have ſpoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Iſrael ſhall go forth, and ſhall ſet on fire and burn the weapons, both the ſhields and the bucklers, the bows and the arrows, and the hand-ſtaves and the ſpears, and they ſhall burn them with fire ſeven yeares:

10 So that they ſhall take no wood out of ỹ field, neither cut down [any] out of the forreſts: for they ſhall burn ỹ weapons with fire, and they ſhal ſpoil thoſe that ſpoiled them, and rob thoſe that robbed them, ſaith the Lord GOD

11 And it ſhall come to paſſe at that day [that] I wil give unto Gog a place there of graves in Iſrael, the valley of the paſſengers on the eaſt of the ſea: and it ſhall ſtop the [noſes] of the paſſengers, and there ſhall they burie Gog, and all his multitude, and they ſhall call [it,] the valley of Hamon-gog

12 And ſeven moneths ſhall the houſe of Iſrael be burying of them, that they may cleanſe the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land ſhall bury [them,] and it ſhall be to them a renown the day that I ſhall be glorified, ſaith the Lord GOD.

14 And they ſhall ſever out men of conti-

continual employment, paſſing through the land to bury with the paſſengers thoſe that remain upon the face of the earth to cleanſe it: after the end of ſeven moneths ſhall they ſearch.

15 And the paſſengers [that] paſſe through the land, when [any] ſeeth a mans bone, then ſhall he ſet up a ſigne by it, till the buriers have buried it in the valley of Hamon-gog.

16 And alſo the name of the city [ſhall be] Hamonah: thus ſhall they cleanſe the land.

17 And thou ſon of man, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Speak unto every feathered fowl, and to every beaſt of the field, aſſemble your ſelves, and come, gather your ſelves on every ſide to my ſacrifice that I do ſacrifice for you [even,] a great ſacrifice upon the mountains of Iſrael, that ye may eat fleſh, and drink bloud.

18 Ye ſhall eat the fleſh of the mighty, and drink the bloud of the princes of the earth, of rams, of lambes, and of goats, of bullocks, all of them fatlings of Baſhan.

19 And ye ſhall eat fat till ye be full, and drink bloud till ye be drunken, of my ſacrifice which I have ſacrificed for you.

20 Thus ye ſhall be filled at my table with horſes and chariots, with mighty men, and with all men of warre, ſaith the Lord GOD.

21 And I will ſet my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen ſhall ſee my judgement that I have executed, and my hand that I have laid upon them.

22 So the houſe of Iſrael ſhal know that I [am] the LORD their God from that day and forward.

23 And the heathen ſhall know that the houſe of Iſrael went into captivity for their iniquity: becauſe they treſpaſſed againſt me, therefore hid I my face from them, and gave them into the hand of their enemies; ſo fell they all by the ſword.

24 According to their uncleanneſſe, and according to their tranſgreſſions have I done unto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Now will I bring again the captivity of Iacob, and have mercy upon the whole houſe of Iſrael, and will be jealous for my holy name:

26 After that they have born their ſhame, and all their treſpaſſes whereby they have treſpaſſed againſt me, when they dwelt ſafely in their land, and none made [them] afraid.

27 When I have brought them again from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies lands, and am ſanctified in them in the ſight of many nations;

28 Then ſhall they know, that I [am] ỹ Lord their God, which cauſed them to be led into captivity among the heathen: but I have gathered them unto their own land, and have left none of them any more there.

29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I have poured out my ſpirit upon the houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XL.

1 The time, manner and end of the viſion. 6 The deſcription of the eaſt-gate, 20 of the north-gate, 24 of the ſouth-gate, 32 of the eaſt-gate, 35 and of the north-gate. 39 Eight tables. 44 The chambers. 48 The porch of the houſe.

IN the five and twentieth yeare of our captivity, in the beginning of the yeare, in the tenth [day] of the moneth, in the fourteenth yeare after that the city was ſmitten, in the ſelfſame day the hand of the LORD was upon me, and brought me thither.

2 In the viſions of God brought he me into the land of Iſrael, and ſet me upon a very high mountain by which [was] as ỹ frame of a city on the ſouth.

3 And he brought me thither, and behold, [there was] a man, whoſe appearance [was] like the appearance of braſs, with a line of flax in his hand, & a meaſuring-reed; & he ſtood in ỹ gate.

4 And the man ſaid unto me, Son of man, behold with thine eyes, & heare with thine eares, and ſet thine heart upon al that I ſhall ſhew thee; for to ỹ intent that I might ſhew [them] unto thee, [art] ỹ brought hither: declare all that thou ſeeſt, to ỹ houſe of Iſrael.

5 And behold, a wall on the outſide of the houſe round about, and in the mans hand a meaſuring-reed of ſix cubits [long,] by the cubit, and an hand-breadth: ſo he meaſured the breadth of the building, one reed, and the height one reed.

6 Then came he unto the gate which looketh toward the eaſt, and went up th⁼ ſtairs thereof, and meaſured the threſhold of the gate, [which was] one reed broad, and the other threſhold of [the gate, which was] one reed broad.

7 And [every] little chamber [was] one reed long, and one reed broad, and between the little chambers [were] five cubits, and the threſhold of the gate, by the porch of the gate within [was] one reed.

8 He meaſured alſo the porch of the gate within, one reed.

9 Then meaſured he the porch of the gate, eight cubits, and the poſts thereof two cubits, and the porch of the gate [was] inward.

10 And the little chambers of the gate eaſt ward, [were] three on this ſide, and three on that ſide, they three [were] of one meaſure, and ỹ poſts had one meaſure on this ſide & on ỹ ſide.

11 And he meaſured the breadth of the entry of the gate ten cubits, [and] the length of the gate thirteen cubits.

12 The ſpace alſo before the little chambers [was] one cubit [on this ſide] and the ſpace [was] one cubit on that ſide, and the little chambers [were] ſix cubits on this ſide, & ſix cubits on ỹ ſide.

13 He meaſured then the gate from the roof

the roof of one little chamber to the roof of another: the breadth [was] five and twenty cubits, door againſt door.

14 He made alſo poſts, of three-ſcore cubits, even unto the poſt of the court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance, unto the face of ỹ porch of the inner gate, [were] fifty cubits.

16 And [there were] narrow windows to the little chambers, and to their poſts within the gate round about, and likewiſe to the arches: and windows [were] round about inward: and upon [each] poſt [were] palm-trees.

17 Then brought he me into the outward court, and lo, [there were] chambers and a pavement made for the court round about: thirtie chambers [were] upon the pavement.

18 And the pavement by the ſide of the gates over againſt the length of the gates, [was] the lower pavement.

19 Then he meaſured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate, unto the forefront of the inner court without, an hundred cubits, eaſt-ward and north-ward.

20 And the gate of the outward court that looked toward the north, he meaſured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

21 And the little chambers thereof [were] three on this ſide, and three on that ſide, and the poſts thereof, and the arches thereof were after the meaſure of the firſt gate: the length thereof [was] fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

22 And their windows, and their arches, and their palm-trees, [were] after the meaſure of the gate that looketh towards the eaſt, and they went up unto it by ſeven ſteps, and the arches thereof [were] before them.

23 And the gate of ỹ inner court [was] over againſt the gate toward ỹ north, and toward the eaſt, and he meaſured from gate to gate an hundred cubits.

24 After that he brought me toward the ſouth, and behold a gate toward the ſouth, and he meaſured the poſts thereof, and the arches thereof according to theſe meaſures.

25 And there [were] windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about, like thoſe windows: the length [was] fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

26 And [there were] ſeven ſteps to go up to it, and the arches thereof [were] before them. and it had palm-trees, one on this ſide, and another on that ſide upon the poſts thereof.

27 And [there was] a gate in the inner court toward the ſouth, and he meaſured from gate to gate toward the ſouth an hundred cubits.

28 And he brought me to the inner court by the ſouth-gate, and he meaſured the ſouth-gate according to theſe meaſures.

29 And the little chambers thereof, and the poſts thereof, and the arches thereof according to theſe meaſures, and [there were] windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about: [it was] fiftie cubits long, and five and twentie cubits broad.

30 And the arches round about [were] five and twenty cubits long, and five cubits broad.

31 And the arches thereof [were] toward the utter court, and palm-trees [were] upon the poſts thereof; and the going up to it [had] eight ſteps.

32 And he brought me into the inner court toward the eaſt, and he meaſured the gate according to theſe meaſures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the poſts thereof, and the arches thereof [were] according to theſe meaſures: and [there were] windows therein, and in the arches thereof round about; [it was] fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

34 And the arches thereof [were] toward the outward court, and palm-trees [were] upon the poſts thereof on this ſide, and on that ſide: and the going up to it [had] eight ſteps.

35 And he brought me to the north-gate, and meaſured [it] according to theſe meaſures.

36 The little chambers thereof, the poſts thereof, and the arches thereof, and the windows to it round about: the length [was] fiftie cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

37 And the poſts thereof [were] toward the utter court, and palm-trees [were] upon the poſts thereof on this ſide, and on that ſide, and the going up to it [had] eight ſteps.

38 And the chambers, and the entries thereof [were] by the poſts of the gates, where they waſhed the burnt-offering.

39 And in the porch of the gate [were] two tables on this ſide, and two tables on that ſide, to ſlay thereon the burnt-offering, and the ſinne-offering, and the treſpaſſe-offering.

40 And at the ſide without, as one goeth up to the entry of the north-gate, [were] two tables; and on the other ſide, which [was] at the porch of the gate, [were] two tables.

41 Foure tables [were] on this ſide, and foure tables on that ſide, by the ſide of the gate; eight tables, whereupon they ſlew [their ſacrifices.]

42 And the foure tables [were] of hewn ſtone for the burnt offering, of a cubit and an half long, and a cubit and an half broad, and one cubit high: whereupon alſo they laid the inſtruments wherewith they ſlew the burnt-offering and the ſacrifice.

43 And within [were] hooks, an hand broad, faſtened round about, and upon the tables [was] the fleſh of ỹ offering.

44 And without the inner gate [were] the chambers of the ſingers in the inner court, which [was] at the ſide of the north-gate: and their proſpect [was] toward the ſouth, one at the ſide of the eaſt-gate, having the proſpect toward the north.

45 And

45 And he ſaid unto me,This chamber whoſe proſpect [is] toward the ſouth, [is] for the prieſts the keepers of the charge of the houſe.

46 And the chamber whoſe proſpect [is] toward the north,[is]for the prieſts the keepers of the charge of the altar: theſe [are] the ſons of Zadok among the ſonnes of Levi,which come neer to ỹ LORD to miniſter unto him.

47 So he meaſured the court, an hundred cubits long, and an hundred cubits broad,four ſquare, and the altar [that was] before the houſe.

48 And he brought me to the porch of the houſe and meaſured [each] poſt of the porch, five cubits on this ſide, and five cubits on that ſide: and the breadth of the gate [was] three cubits on this ſide,and three cubits on ỹ ſide.

49 The length of the porch [was] twenty cubits,and the breadth eleven cubits, and [he brought me] by the ſteps whereby they went up to it: and [there were] pillars by the poſts, one on this ſide, and another on that ſide.

CHAP. XLI.

1 The meaſures, parts, chambers, and ornaments of the temple.

AFterward he brought me to the temple,and meaſured the poſts, ſix cubits broad on the one ſide, and ſix cubits broad on the other ſide, [which was] the breadth of the tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of the doore [was] ten cubits, and the ſides of the door [were] five cubits on the one ſide, and five cubits on the other ſide: and he meaſured the length thereof fourty cubits, & the breadth twenty cubits.

3 Then went he inward, and meaſured the poſt of the doore two cubits,and the doore ſix cubits, and the breadth of the doore ſeven cubits.

4 So he meaſured the length thereof,twenty cubits,& the breadth twenty cubits before the temple;& he ſaid unto me,This [is] the moſt holy [place].

5 After he meaſured the wall of the houſe ſix cubits, and the breadth of [every] ſide-chamber foure cubits round about the houſe on every ſide.

6 And the ſide-chambers [were] three,one over another, and thirty in order, and they entred into the wall which [was] of the houſe for the ſide-chambers round about, that they might have hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the houſe.

7 And [there was] an enlarging and a winding about ſtill upward to the ſide-chambers, for the winding about of the houſe went ſtill upward round about the houſe: therefore the breadth of the houſe [was ſtill] upward, and ſo increaſed [from] the loweſt [chamber] to the higheſt by the middeſt.

8 I ſaw alſo the height of the houſe round about: the foundations of the ſide-chambers [were] a full reed of ſix great cubits.

9 The thickneſſe of the wall which [was] for the ſide-chamber without, [was] five cubits, and that which was left, [was] the place of the ſide chambers that [were] within.

10 And between the chambers [was] the wideneſſe of twenty cubits round about the houſe on every ſide.

11 And the doores of the ſide-chambers [were] toward the place that was left, one doore toward the north, and another doore toward the ſouth, and the breadth of the place that was left, [was] five cubits round about.

12 Now the building that [was] before the ſeparate place at the end toward the weſt, [was] ſeventy cubits broad, and the wall of the building [was] five cubits thick round about, and the length thereof ninety cubits.

13 So he meaſured the houſe, an hundred cubits long, and the ſeparate place,and the building,with the walls thereof,an hundred cubits long.

14 Alſo the breadth of the face of the houſe,and of the ſeparate place toward the eaſt,an hundred cubits.

15 And he meaſured the length of ỹ building over againſt ỹ ſeparate place which [was] behinde it,and ỹ galleries thereof on the one ſide,and on ỹ other ſide an hundred cubits,with the inner temple,and the porches of the court.

16 The doore-poſts,and the narrow windows, and ỹ galleries round about on their three ſtories,over againſt the doore cieled with wood round about, and from the ground up to the windows,and the windows [were] covered

17 To that above the doore even unto the inner houſe and without, and by all the wall round about within and without,by meaſure.

18 And [it was] made with cherubims and palm-trees, ſo that a palm-tree [was] between a cherub & a cherub,and [every] cherub had two faces.

19 So that the face of a man [was] toward the palm-tree on the one ſide, and the face of a young lion toward ỹ palm-tree on the other ſide: [it was] made through al ỹ houſe round about.

20 From the ground unto abore the doore [were] cherubims and palm-trees made, and on the wall of the temple.

21 The poſts of the temple [were] ſquared. [and] the face of the ſanctuary: the appearance [of the one] as the appearance [of the other.]

22 The altar of wood [was] three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits; and the corners thereof,& the length thereof, and the walls thereof [were] of wood: and he ſaid unto me, This [is] the table ỹ is before ỹ LORD.

23 And the temple and the ſanctuary had two doores.

24 And the doores had two leaves [a piece,] two turning leaves; two [leaves] for the one doore, and two leaves for the other [doore.]

25 And [there were] made on them, on the doores of the temple, cherubims and palm-trees, like as [were] made upon the walls; and [there were] thick planks upon the face of the porch without.

26 And

26 And [there were] narrow windows and palm-trees on the one side and on the other side, on the sides of the porch, and upon the side-chambers of the house, and thick planks.

CHAP. XLII.

1 The chambers for the priests. 13 The use therof. 16 The measures of the outward court.

THen he brought me forth into the utter court, the way toward the north, and he brought me into the chamber that [was] over against the separate place, and which [was] before the building toward the north.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubits [was] the north-doore, and the breadth [was] fifty cubits.

3 Over against the twenty [cubits,] which [were] for the inner court, and over against the pavement which was for the utter court, [was] gallery against gallery in three [stories.]

4 And before the chambers [was] a walk of ten cubits breadth inward, a way of one cubit, and their doores toward the north.

5 Now the upper chambers [were] shorter: for the galleries were higher then these, then the lower, and then the middlemost of the building.

6 For they [were] in three [stories,] but had not pillars, as the pillars of the courts: therefore [the building] was straightned more then the low'r, and the middlemost from the ground.

7 And the wall that was [without] over against the chambers, towards the utter court on the fore part of the chambers, the length thereof [was] fifty cubits.

8 For the length of the chambers that [were] in the utter court [was] fifty cubits: and lo, before the temple [were] an hundred cubits.

9 And from under these chambers [was] the entry on the east-side, as one goeth into them from the utter court.

10 The chambers [were] in the thickness of the wall of the court toward the east, over against the separate place, and over against the building.

11 And the way before them [was] like the appearance of the chambers, which [were] toward the north, as long as they, [and] as broad as they, and all their goings out, [were] both according to their fashions, and according to their doores.

12 And according to the doores of the chambers that [were] toward the south, [was] a doore in the head of the way, [even] the way directly before the wall toward the east, as one entreth into them.

13 Then said he unto me, The north-chambers [and] the south-chambers, ẏ [are] before the separate place, they [be] holy chambers, where the priests that approach unto the LORD shall eat ẏ most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, & the meat-offering, and the sinne offering, and the trespasse offering, for ẏ place [is] holy.

14 When the priests enter therein, then shall they not go out of the holy place into the utter court, but there they shall lay their garments, wherein they minister: for they [are] holy, and shall put on other garments, and shall approach to those things which [are] for the people.

15 Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought me forth toward the gate, whose prospect is toward the east, and measured it round about.

16 He measured the east-side with ẏ measuring-reed, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about.

17 He measured the north side five hundred reeds, with a measuring reed round about.

18 He measured the southside five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed.

19 He turned about to the west-side, [and] measured five hundred reeds, with the measuring-reed.

20 He measured it by the foure sides: it had a wall round about, five hundred [reeds] long, and five hundred broad, to make a separation between the sanctuary [and] the profane place.

CHAP XLIII.

1 The returning of the glory of God into the temple. 7 The sinne of Israel hindred Gods presence. 10 The prophet exhorteth them to repentance, and observation of the law of the house. 13 The measures. 18 and the ordinances of the altar.

AFterward he brought me to the gate, [even] the gate that looketh toward the east.

2 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the east: and his voice [was] like a noise of many waters, & the earth shined with his glory.

3 And [it was] according to the appearance of the vision ẏ I saw, [even] according to ẏ vision that I saw, when I came to destroy the city: & ẏ visions [were] like the vision that I saw by ẏ river Chebar: [and] I fell upon my face

4 And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate, whose prospect [is] toward the east.

5 So the spirit took me up, and brought me into the inner court, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house.

6 And I heard [him] speaking unto me out of the house, and the man stood by me.

7 And he said unto me, Sonne of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for ever, and my holy name shal the house of Israel no more defile, [neither] they, nor their kings, by their whoredome, nor by the carcases of their kings in their high places.

8 In

8 In their setting of their threshold by my thresholds, and their post by my posts, and the wall between me and them, they have even defiled my holy name by their abominations that they have committed: wherefore I have consumed them in mine anger.

9 Now let them put away their whordome, and the carcases of their kings farre from me, and I will dwell in the midst of them for ever.

10 Thou son of man, shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities, and let them measure the pattern.

11 And if they be ashamed of all that they have done, shew them the form of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the comings in thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the laws thereof: and write [it] in their sight, that they may keep the whole form thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and do them.

12 This [is] the law of the house; upon the top of the mountaine, the whole limit thereof round about [shall be] most holy: behold, this [is] the law of the house.

13 And these [are] the measures of the altar after the cubits; the cubit [is] a cubit and an hand-breadth, even the bottom [shall be] a cubit, and the breadth a cubit, and the border thereof by the edge thereof round about [shall be] a span, and this [shall be] the higher place of the altar.

14 And from the bottom [upon] the ground, even to the lower settle, [shall be] two cubits, and the breadth one cubit; and from the lesser settle even to the greater settle [shall be] foure cubits, and the breadth [one] cubit.

15 So the altar [shall be] four cubits, and from the altar and upward [shall be] four horns.

16 And the altar [shall be] twelve [cubits] long, twelve broad, square in the four squares thereof.

17 And the settle [shall be] fourteen [cubits] long, & fourteen broad in the four squares thereof, and the border about it [shall be] half a cubit, and ỹ bottom thereof [shalbe] a cubit about, and his stairs shall look toward the east.

18 And he said unto me, Son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD, These [are] the ordinances of the altar, in the day when they shall make it, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, and to sprinkle bloud thereon.

19 And thou shalt give to the priests the Levites that be of the seed of Zadok which approach unto me, to minister unto me, saith the Lord GOD, a young bullock for a sinne-offering.

20 And thou shalt take of the bloud thereof, & put [it] on the four horns of it, and on the four corners of the settle, and upon the border round about: thus shalt thou cleanse and purge it.

21 Thou shalt take the bullock also of the sin-offering, and he shall burn it in the appointed place of the house without the sanctuary.

22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kid of the goats without blemish for a sin-offering, and they shall cleanse the altar, as they did cleanse it with the bullock.

23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing [it,] thou shalt offer a young bullock without blemish, and a ram out of the flock, without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them before the LORD, and the priests shall cast salt upon them, and they shall offer them up for a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

25 Seven dayes shalt thou prepare every day a goat for a sin-offering: they shall also prepare a young bullock, and a ram out of the flock without blemish.

26 Seven dayes shall they purge the altar and purifie it, and they shall consecrate themselves.

27 And when these dayes are expired, it shall be [that] upon the eighth day and so forward, the priests shall make your burnt-offrings upon the altar, and your peace-offerings, and I will accept you, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 The east-gate assigned onely to the prince. 4 The priests reproved for polluting of the sanctuary. 9 Idolaters uncapable of the priests office. 15 The sons of Zadok are accepted thereto. 17 Ordinances for the priests.

THen he brought me back the way of the gate of the outward sanctuary which looketh toward the east, and it [was] shut.

2 Then said the Lord unto me, This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it; because the Lord the God of Israel hath entred in by it, therefore it shall be shut.

3 [It is] for the prince; the prince, he shall sit in it to eat bread before the LORD; he shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, and shall goe out by the way of the same.

4 Then brought he me the way of the north-gate before the house; and I looked, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD; and I fell upon my face.

5 And the LORD said unto me, Son of man, mark well, and behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine eares all that I say unto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, and all the laws thereof, and mark well the entring in of the house, with every going forth of ỹ sanctuary.

6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious, [even] to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, O ye house of Israel, let it suffice you of all your abominations,

7 In that ye have brought into my sanctuary strangers uncircumcised in heart, & uncircumcised in flesh, to be in my sanctuary to pollute it [even]

my house, when ye offer my bread, the fat, and the bloud, and they have broken my covenant, because of all your abominations.

8 And ye have not kept the charge of mine holy things: but ye have set keepers of my charge in my sanctuary for your selves.

9 Thus saith the Lord God, No stranger uncircumcised in heart, nor uncircumcised in flesh shall enter into my sanctuarie, of any stranger that [is] among the children of Israel.

10 And the Levites that are gone away farre from me, when Israel went astray, which went astray away from me after their idols, they shall even bear their iniquitie.

11 Yet they shall be ministers in my sanctuarie, [having] charge at the gates of the house, and ministring to the house: they shall slay the burnt-offering, and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them to minister unto them:

12 Because they ministred unto them before their idols, & caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquitie; therefore have I lift up mine hand against them, saith the Lord GOD, and they shall bear their iniquitie.

13 And they shall not come neer unto me to do the office of a priest unto me, nor to come neare to any of my holy things, in ♀ most holy [place:] but they shall bear their shame, & their abominations which they have committed.

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the house for all the service thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

15 But the priests the Levites, the sons of Zadok, that kept the charge of my sanctuary, when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come neer to me to minister unto me, and they shall stand before me to offer unto me the fat and the bloud, saith the Lord GOD.

16 They shall enter into my sanctuarie: and they shall come neare to my table to minister unto me, and they shall keep my charge.

17 And it shall come to passe, [that] when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall be clothed with linen garments, and no wool shal come upon them, whiles they minister in the gates of the inner court, and within.

18 They shall have linen bonnets upon their heads, and shall have linen breeches upon their loyns: they shall not gird [themselves] with any thing that causeth sweat.

19 And when they go forth into the utter court, [even] into the utter court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they ministred, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments, and they shall not sanctifie the people with their garments.

20 Neither shall they shave their heads, nor suffer their locks to grow long, they shall onely poll their heads.

21 Neither shal any priest drink wine, when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither shall they take for their wives a widow, or her that is put away: but they shall take maidens of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow that had a priest before.

23 And they shall teach my people [the difference] between the holy and profane, and cause them to discern between the unclean and the clean.

24 And in controversie they shall stand in judgement; and they shall judge it according to my judgements; and they shall keep my lawes and my statutes in all mine assemblies, and they shall hallow my sabbaths.

25 And they shall come at no dead person to defile themselves: but for father or for mother, or for son or for daughter, for brother, or for sister that hath had no husband, they may defile themselves.

26 And after he is cleansed, they shall reckon unto him seven dayes.

27 And in the day that he goeth into the sanctuarie, unto the inner court to minister in the sanctuarie, he shall offer his sinne-offering, saith the Lord GOD.

28 And it shall be unto them for an inheritance; I [am] their inheritance: and ye shall give them no possession in Israel; I [am] their possession.

29 They shall eat the meat-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespasse-offering, and every dedicate thing in Israel shall be theirs.

30 And the first of all the first-fruits of all things, and every oblation of all of every sort of your oblations shall be the priests: ye shall also give unto the priest the first of your dough, that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

31 The priests shall not eat of any thing that is dead of it self or torn, whether it be fowl, or beast.

CHAP. XLV.

1 The portion of land for the sanctuary, 6 for the city, 7 and for the prince. 9 Ordinances for the prince.

MOreover, when ye shall divide by lot the land for inheritance, ye shall offer an oblation unto the LORD, an holy portion of the land: the length [shall be] the length of five and twenty thousand [reeds,] and the breadth [shall be] ten thousand: this [shall be] holy in all the borders thereof round about.

2 Of this there shall be for the sanctuary five hundred [in length,] with five hundred [in breadth,] square round about, and fifty cubits round about, for the suburbs thereof.

3 And of this measure shalt thou measure the length of five and twenty thousand, and the breadth of ten thousand: and in it shall be the sanctuary, [and] the most holy [place.]

4 The holy [portion] of the land shall be for the priests the ministers of the sanctuary, which shall come neare

to

to minister unto the LORD, and it shall be a place for their houses, and an holy place for the sanctuary.

5 And the five & twenty thousand of length, & the ten thousand of breadth shall also the Levites the ministers of the house have for themselves, for a possession for twenty chambers.

6 And ye shall appoint the possession of the city five thousand broad, & five and twenty thousand long over against the oblation of the holy [portion:] it shall be for the whole house of Israel.

7 And [a portion shal be] for the prince on the one side and on the other side of the oblation of the holy [portion] and of the possession of the city, before the oblation of the holy [portion,] and before the possession of the city, from the west side west ward, and from the east side east ward: and the length [shal be] over against one of the portions, from the west border unto the east border.

8 In the land shal be his possession in Israel, & my princes shall no more oppresse my people, and [the rest of] the land shall they give to the house of Israel according to their tribes.

9 Thus saith the LORD GOD, Let it suffice you, O princes of Israel remove violence and spoil, and execute judgment and justice, take away your exactions from my people, saith the LORD GOD.

10 Ye shall have just balances, and a just ephah, and a just bath.

11 The ephah and the bath shall be of one measure, that the bath may contain the tenth part of an homer: and the ephah the tenth part of an homer: the measure thereof shall be after the homer.

12 And the shekel [shall be] twenty gerahs: twenty shekels, five and twenty shekels, fifteen shekels shall be your Maneh.

13 This [is] the oblation that ye shall offer, the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of wheat, and ye shall give the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oyl, the bath of oyl, [ye shall offer] the tenth part of a bath out of the Cor, [which is] an homer of ten baths, for ten baths [are] an homer.

15 And one lambe out of the flock, out of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of Israel for a meat-offering, and for a burnt-offering, and for peace-offerings, to make reconciliation for them, saith the LORD GOD.

16 All the people of the land shall [give] this oblation for the prince in Israel.

17 And it shall be the princes part [to give] burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and drink-offerings, in the feasts, and in the new moons, and in the sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of Israel: he shall prepare the sinne-offering, and the meat-offering, and the burnt offering, and the peace-offerings, to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.

18 Thus saith the LORD God, In the first [moneth] in the first [day] of the moneth, thou shalt take a young bullock without blemish, and cleanse the sanctuary.

19 And the priest shall take of the bloud of the sinne-offering, and put it upon the posts of the house, and upon the foure corners of the settle of the altar, and upon the posts of the gate of the inner court.

20 And so thou shalt do the seventh [day] of the moneth, for every one that erreth, and for him that is simple: so shall ye reconcile the house.

21 In the first [moneth,] in the fourteenth day of the moneth, ye shall have the passeover, a feast of seven dayes, unleavened bread shall be eaten.

22 And upon that day shall the prince prepare for himself, and for all the people of the land, a bullock for a sinne-offering.

23 And seven dayes of the feast he shall prepare a burnt-offering to the LORD, seven bullocks, and seven rams without blemish, daily the seven dayes, and a kid of the goats daily for a sinne-offering.

24 And he shall prepare a meat-offering of an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and an hin of oyl for an ephah.

25 In the seventh [moneth,] in the fifteenth day of the moneth shal he do the like in the feast of the seven dayes, according to the sinne-offering, according to the burnt-offering, and according to the meat-offering, and according to the oyl.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Ordinances for the prince in his worship, 9 and for the people. 16 An order for the princes inheritance, 19 The courts for boyling and baking.

THus saith the LORD GOD, The gate of the inner court that looketh toward the east, shall be shut the six working dayes: but on the sabbath it shall be opened, and in the day of the new moon it shall be opened.

2 And the prince shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, and shall stand by the post of the gate, and the priests shall prepare his burnt-offering, and his peace offerings, and he shall worship at ỹ threshold of ỹ gate: then he shall go forth, but ỹ gate shall not be shut untill the evening.

3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the doore of this gate before the Lord, in the sabbaths, and in the new-moons.

4 And the burnt-offering that the prince shall offer unto the LORD in the sabbath-day, [shall be] six lambes without blemish, and a ram without blemish.

5 And the meat-offering [shall be] an ephah for a ram, and the meat-offering for the lambes, as he shall be able to give, and an hin of oyl to an ephah.

6 And in the day of the new moon [it shall be]

shal be]a young bullock without blemish, and six lambes, and a ram: they shall be without blemish.

7 And he shall prepare a meat offering, an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram: and for the lambes according as his hand shall attaine unto, and an hin of oyl to an ephah.

8 And when the prince shall enter, he shall go in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he shall go forth by the way thereof.

9 But when ỹ people of the land shall come before the LORD, in the solemn feasts, he that entreth in by the way of the north gate to worship, shall go out by the way of the south gate: and he that entreth by the way of the south gate, shall go forth by the way of the north gate: he shall not return by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shall go forth over against it.

10 And the prince in the midst of them when they go in, shall go in, and when they go forth, shall go forth.

11 And in the feasts, and in the solemnities, the meat offering shall be an ephah to a bullock, and an ephah to a ram, and to the lambes as he is able to give, and an hin of oyl to an ephah.

12 Now when ỹ prince shall prepare a voluntarie burnt-offering, or peace-offerings voluntarily unto the LORD, [one] shall then open him ỹ gate that looketh toward the east, & he shall prepare his burnt offering and his peace offerings, as he did on the sabbath day, then he shall go forth and after his going forth, [one] shall shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt offering unto the LORD, of a lambe of the first yeare without blemish; thou shalt prepare it every morning.

14 And thou shalt prepare a meat offering for it every morning, the sixth part of an ephah, and the third part of an hin of oyl, to temper with the fine floure; a meat offering continually, by a perpetuall ordinance unto the LORD.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lambe, and the meat offering, and the oyl, every morning, for a continuall burnt offering.

16 Thus saith the LORD GOD, If the prince give a gift unto any of his sonnes, the inheritance thereof shall be his sonnes, [it shal be] their possession by inheritance.

17 But if he give a gift of his inheritance to one of his servants, then it shall be his to the yeare of liberty; after, it shall return to ỹ prince: but his inheritance shal be his sons for them.

18 Moreover, the prince shall not take of the peoples inheritance by oppression to thrust them out of their possession; [but] he shall give his sons inheritance out of his own possession: that my people be not scattered every man from his possession.

19 After, he brought me through the entry, which [was] at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the priests, which looked toward the north; and behold, there [was] a place on the two sides westward.

20 Then said he unto me, This [is] the place where the priests shall boil the trespasse-offering and the sinne offering, where they shall bake the meat offering: that they bear [them] not out into the utter court, to sanctifie the people.

21 Then he brought me forth into the utter court, and caused me to passe by the foure corners of the court, and behold, in every corner of the court [there was] a court.

22 In the foure corners of the court [there were] courts joyned of fourty [cubits] long, and thirty broad: these foure corners [were] of one measure.

23 And [there was] a new [building] round about in them, round about them foure, and [it was] made with boyling-places under the rowes round about.

24 Then said he unto me, These [are] the places of them that boil, where the ministers of the house shall boil the sacrifice of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 The vision of the holy waters. 6 The vertue of them. 13 The borders of the land. 22 The division of it by lot.

AFterward he brought me again unto the doore of the house, and behold, waters issued out from under the threshold of the house east-ward: for the forefront of the house [stood] toward the east, and ỹ waters came down from under from the right side of the house, at the south-side of the altar.

2 Then brought he me out of the way of the gate northward, and led me about the way without unto the utter gate by the way that looketh eastward, and behold, there ran out waters on the right side.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand, went forth east-ward, he measured a thousand cubits, and he brought me through the waters: the waters [were] to the ancles.

4 Again he measured a thousand, and brought me thorow the waters, the waters [were] to the knees, again he measured a thousand, and brought me thorow, the waters [were] to the loins.

5 Afterward he measured a thousand, [and it was] a river, that I could not passe over: for the waters were risen, waters to swim in, a river that could not be passed over.

6 And he said unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen [this?] Then he brought me, and caused me to return to the brink of the river.

7 Now when I had returned, behold, at the bank of the river [were] very many trees on the one side and on the other.

8 Then said he unto me, These waters issue out toward the east countrey, and go down into the desert, & go into the sea: [which] being brought forth into the sea, the waters shal be healed.

9 And

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe, [that] every thing that liveth, which moveth, whitherſoever the rivers ſhall come, ſhall live: and there ſhall be a very great multitude of fiſh, becauſe theſe waters ſhall come thither: for they ſhall be healed, and every thing ſhall live whither the river cometh.

10 And it ſhall come to paſſe, [that] the fiſhers ſhall ſtand upon it, from Engedi even unto Eneglaim; they ſhal be a [place] to ſpread forth nets, their fiſh ſhal be according to their kindes, as the fiſh of ỹ great ſea, exceeding many.

11 But the mirie places thereof, and the mariſhes thereof, ſhall not be healed, they ſhall be given to ſalt.

12 And by the river upon the bank thereof on this ſide and on that ſide, ſhall grow all trees for meat, whoſe leaf ſhall not fade, neither ſhall the fruit thereof be conſumed: it ſhall bring forth new fruit according to his moneths, becauſe their waters they iſſued out of the ſanctuary, and the fruit thereof ſhall be for meat, and the leaf thereof for medicine:

13 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, This [ſhall be] the border, whereby ye ſhall inherit the land according to the twelve tribes of Iſrael: Ioſeph [ſhall have two] portions.

14 And ye ſhall inherit it, one as well as another: concerning the which I lifted [up] mine hand to give it unto your fathers, and this land ſhall fall unto you for inheritance.

15 And this [ſhall be] the border of the land toward the north-ſide, from the great ſea, the way of Hethlon, as men go to Zedad.

16 Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which [is] between the border of Damaſcus, & the border of Hamath: Hazar-hatticon, which [is] by the coaſt of Hauran.

17 And the border from the ſea, ſhall be Hazar-enan, the border of Damaſcus; and the north north-ward, and the border of Hamath: and [this is] the north-ſide.

18 And the eaſt-ſide ye ſhall meaſure from Hauran, and from Damaſcus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Iſrael [by] Iordan, from the border unto the eaſt-ſea: and [this is] the eaſt-ſide.

19 And the ſouth-ſide ſouth-ward from Tamar, even to the waters of ſtrife [in] Kadeſh, the river to the great ſea: and [this is] the ſouth-ſide ſouth-ward.

20 The weſt-ſide alſo [ſhall be] the great ſea from the border, till a man come over againſt Hamath: this [is] the weſt-ſide.

21 So ſhall ye divide this land unto you, according to the tribes of Iſrael.

22 And it ſhall come to paſſe, [that] ye ſhall divide it by lot for an inheritance unto you, and to the ſtrangers that ſojourn among you, which ſhall beget children among you, and they ſhall be unto you as born in the country among the children of Iſrael: they ſhall have inheritance with you among the tribes of Iſrael.

23 And it ſhall come to paſſe, [that] in what tribe the ſtranger ſojourneth, there ſhall ye give [him] his inheritance, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1, 23 The portions of the twelve tribes, 8 of the ſanctuary, 15 of the city and ſuburbs, 21 and of the prince. 30 The dimenſions and gates of the city.

NOw theſe [are] the names of the tribes, from the north-end to the coaſt of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan, the border of Damaſcus north-ward, to the coaſt of Hamath (for theſe are his ſides eaſt [and] weſt) [a portion] for Dan

2 And by the border of Dan, from the eaſt-ſide unto the weſt, [a portion] for Aſher.

3 And by the border of Aſher, from the eaſt ſide even unto the weſt ſide, [a portion] for Naphtaly.

4 And by the border of Naphtaly, from the eaſtſide unto the weſt-ſide, [a portion] for Manaſſeh.

5 And by the border of Manaſſeh, from the eaſt-ſide unto the weſt ſide, [a portion] for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim from the eaſt-ſide even unto the weſt-ſide, [a portion] for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from the eaſt ſide unto the weſt-ſide, [a portion] for Iudah.

8 And by the border of Iudah, from the eaſt-ſide unto the weſt-ſide, ſhall be the offering which they ſhall offer of five and twenty thouſand [reeds in] breadth, and [in] length as one of the [other] parts, from the eaſt-ſide unto the weſt-ſide, and the ſanctuary ſhall be in the midſt of it.

9 The oblation that ye ſhall offer unto the Lord, [ſhall be] of five and twenty thouſand in length, and of ten thouſand in breadth.

10 And for them, [even] for the prieſts ſhall be [this] holy oblation, toward the north, five and twenty thouſand [in length,] and toward the weſt ten thouſand in breadth, and toward the eaſt ten thouſand in breadth, and toward the ſouth five and twenty thouſand in length, and the ſanctuary of the Lord ſhall be in ỹ midſt thereof.

11 [It ſhalbe] for the prieſts that are ſanctified, of ỹ ſons of Zadok, which have kept my charge, which went not aſtray when the children of Iſrael went aſtray, as the Levites went aſtray

12 And [this] oblation of the land that is offered, ſhall be unto them a thing moſt holy by the border of the Levites.

13 And over againſt the border of the prieſts, the Levites [ſhall have] five and twenty thouſand in length, and ten thouſand in breadth: all the length [ſhal be] five and twenty thouſand, and the breadth ten thouſand.

14 And they ſhall not ſell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the firſt fruits of the land: for [it is] holy unto the Lord.

15 And the five thousand that are left in the breadth over against the five and twenty thousand, shall be a profane [place] for the city, for dwelling and for suburbs, and the city shall be in the midst thereof.

16 And these [shall be] the measures thereof, the north-side foure thousand and five hundred, and the south-side foure thousand and five hundred, and on the east-side four thousand and five hundred, and the west-side foure thousand and five hundred.

17 And the suburbs of the city shall be toward the north two hundred and fiftie, and toward the south two hundred and fiftie, and toward the east two hundred and fiftie, and toward the west two hundred and fiftie.

18 And the residue in length over against the oblation of the holy [portion shall be] ten thousand east-ward, and ten thousand west-ward: and it shall be over against the oblation of the holy [portion,] and the increase thereof shall be for food unto them that serve the city.

19 And they that serve the city, shall serve it out of all the tribes of Israel.

20 All the oblation [shall be] five and twenty thousand, by five and twenty thousand: ye shall offer the holy oblation four-square, with the possession of the city.

21 And the residue [shall be] for the prince on the one side and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the city over against the five and twenty thousand, of the oblation toward the east-border, and westward over against the five and twenty thousand toward the west-border, over against the portions for the prince, and it shall be the holy oblation, and the sanctuary of the house [shall be] in the midst thereof.

22 Moreover, from the possession of the Levites, and from the possession of the city, [being] in the midst of that which is the princes, between the border of Iudah & the border of Benjamin, shall be for the prince.

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the east-side unto the west-side, Benjamin [shall have a portion.]

24 And by the border of Benjamin, from the east-side unto the west-side, Simeon [shall have a portion.]

25 And by the border of Simeon, from the east-side unto the west-side Issachar [a portion.]

26 And by the border of Issachar, from the east-side unto the west-side, Zebulun [a portion.]

27 And by the border of Zebulun, from the east-side unto the west-side, Gad, [a portion.]

28 And by the border of Gad, at the south-side south-ward, the border shall be even from Tamar [unto] the waters of strife [in] Kadesh, [and] to the river toward the great sea.

29 This [is] the land which ye shall divide by lot unto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these [are] their portions, saith the Lord GOD.

30 And these [are] the goings out of the city on the north-side, foure thousand and five hundred measures.

31 And the gates of the citie [shall be] after the names of the tribes of Israel, three gates north-ward, one gate of Reuben, one gate of Iudah, one gate of Levi.

32 And at the east-side foure thousand and five hundred: and three gates; and one gate of Ioseph, one gate of Benjamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the south-side foure thousand and five hundred measures: and three gates; one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the west-side foure thousand and five hundred, [with] their three gates; one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali.

35 [It was] round about eighteen thousand [measures:] and the name of the city from that day [shall be,] The LORD [is] there.

The book of DANIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 Iehoiakims captivity. 3 Ashpenaz taketh Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah. 8 They refusing the kings portion, prosper with pulse and water. 17 Their excellencie in wisedome.

IN the third year of the reigne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, came Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, unto Ierusalem, & besieged it.

2 And the Lord gave Iehoiakim king of Iudah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God, which he carried into the land of Shinar to the house of his god, and he brought the vessels into the treasure-house of his god.

3 And the king spake unto Ashpenaz the master of his eunuchs, that he should bring [certain] of the children of Israel, and of the kings seed, and of the princes;

4 Children in whom [was] no blemish, but wel-favoured, and skillfull in all wisedome, and cunning in knowledge, and understanding science, and such as [had] ability in them to stand in the kings palace, and whom they might teach the learning and the tongue of the Caldeans.

5 And the king appointed them a daily provision of the kings meat, and of the wine which he drank: so nourishing them three yeares, that at the end thereof they might stand before the king.

6 Now among these were of the children of Iudah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael,

Mishael, and Azariah:

7 Vnto whom the prince of the eunuchs gave names: for he gave unto Daniel [the name] of Beltashazzar; and to Hananiah, of Shadrach; and to Mishael, of Meshach; and to Azariah, of Abed-nego.

8 But Daniel purposed in his heart, that he would not defile himselt with the portion of the kings meat, nor with the wine which he drank: therefore he requested of the prince of the eunuchs, that he might not defile himself.

9 Now God had brought Daniel into favour and tender love with the prince of the eunuchs.

10 And the prince of the eunuchs said unto Daniel, I fear my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat and your drink: for why should he see your faces worse liking then the children which [are] of your sort? then shall ye make [me] endanger my head to the king.

11 Then said Daniel to Melzar, whom the prince of the eunuchs had set over Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah,

12 Prove thy servants, I beseech thee, ten dayes, and let them give us pulse to eat, and water to drink.

13 Then let our countenances be looked upon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eate of the portion of the kings meat: and as thou seest, deal with thy servants.

14 So he consented to them in this matter, and proved them ten dayes.

15 And at the end of ten dayes, their countenances appeared fairer, and fatter in flesh then all the children which did eat the portion of the kings meat.

16 Thus Melzar took away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they should drink: & gave them pulse.

17 As for these foure children, God gave them knowledge and skill in all learning and wisdome, and Daniel had understanding in all visions and dreams.

18 Now at the end of the dayes that the king had said he should bring them in, then ỹ prince of ỹ eunuchs brought them in before Nebuchadnezzar.

19 And the king communed with them, and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore stood they before the king.

20 And in all matters of wisdome [and] understanding that the king enquired of them, he found them ten times better then all the magicians [&] astrologers ỹ [were] in al his realm

21 And Daniel continued even unto the first yeare of king Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

1 Nebuchadnezzar forgetting his dream, requireth it of the Caldeans, by promises & threatnings. 10 They acknowledging their inability, are judged to die. 14 Daniel obtaining some respite, findeth the dream. 19 He blesseth God. 24 He staying the decree, is brought to the king. 31 The dream. 36 The interpretation. 46 Daniels advancement.

AND in the second yeare of the reign of Nebuchadnezzar, Nebuchadnezzar dreamed dreams, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleep brake from him.

2 Then the king commanded to call the magicians, and the astrologers, and the sorcerers, and the Caldeans, for to shew the king his dreams: so they came and stood before the king.

3 And the king said unto them, I have dreamed a dream, and my spirit was troubled to know the dream.

4 Then spake the Caldeans to the king in Syriack, O king, live for ever: tell thy servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation.

5 The king answered and said to the Caldeans, The thing is gone from me: if ye will not make known unto me the dream, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be cut in pieces, and your houses shall be made a dunghill.

6 But if ye shew the dream, and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receive of me gifts and rewards, and great honour: therefore shew me the dream, and the interpretation thereof.

7 They answered again and said, Let the king tell his servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation of it.

8 The king answered and said, I know of certainty that ye would gain the time, because ye see the thing is gone from me.

9 But if ye will not make known unto me the dream, [there is but] one decree for you: for ye have prepared lying and corrupt words to speak before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dream, and I shall know that ye can shew me the interpretation thereof.

10 The Caldeans answered before the king, and said, There is not a man upon the earth that can shew the kings matter: therefore [there is] no king, lord, nor ruler, [that] asked such things at any magician, or astrologer, or Caldean.

11 And [it is] a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the king, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For this cause the king was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all ỹ wise-men of Babylon.

13 And the decree went forth that the wisemen should be slain; and they sought Daniel & his fellows to be slain

14 Then Daniel answered with counsel and wisdome to Arioch the captain of the kings guard, which was gone forth to slay the wise-men of Babylon:

15 He answered and said to Arioch the kings captain, Why [is] the decree [so] hastie from the king? then Arioch made the thing known to Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in, and desired of

the king that he would give him time, and that he would ſhew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his houſe, and made the thing known to Hananiah, Miſhael, and Azariah his companions:

18 That they would deſire mercies of the God of heaven concerning this ſecret; that Daniel and his fellows ſhould not periſh with the reſt of the wiſe-men of Babylon.

19 Then was the ſecret revealed unto Daniel in a night-viſion: then Daniel bleſſed the God of heaven.

20 Daniel anſwered and ſaid, Bleſſed be the name of God for ever and ever: for wiſedome and might are his.

21 And he changeth the times and the ſeaſons: he removeth kings, and ſetteth up kings; he giveth wiſdome unto the wiſe, and knowledge to them that know underſtanding.

22 He revealeth the deep and ſecret things: he knoweth what [is] in the darkneſſe, & the light dwelleth ẏ him.

23 I thank thee, and praiſe thee, O thou God of my fathers, who haſt given me wiſdome and might, and haſt made known unto me now what we deſired of thee: for thou haſt [now] made known unto us the kings matter.

24 Therefore Daniel went in unto Arioch whom the king had ordained to deſtroy the wiſe-men of Babylon: he went and ſaid thus unto him, Deſtroy not the wiſe-men of Babylon: bring me in before the king, and I wil ſhew unto the king ẏ interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haſte, and ſaid thus unto him, I have found a man of the captives of Iudah, that will make known unto ẏ king the interpretation.

26 The king anſwered and ſaid to Daniel, whoſe name [was] Belteſhazzar, Art thou able to make known unto me the dream which I have ſeen, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel anſwered in the preſence of the king, and ſaid, The ſecret which the king hath demanded, cannot the wiſe-men, the aſtrologians, the magicians, the ſoothſayers ſhew unto the king:

28 But there is a God in heaven, that revealeth ſecrets, and maketh known to the king Nebuchadnezzar, what ſhall be in the latter dayes. Thy dream, and the viſions of thy head upon thy bed, are theſe;

29 As for thee, O king, thy thoughts came into [thy minde,] upon thy bed, what ſhould come to paſſe hereafter: & he ẏ revealeth ſecrets maketh known unto thee what ſhall come to paſſe.

30 But as for me, this ſecret is not revealed to me, for any wiſdome that I have more then any living, but for [their] ſakes that ſhall make known ẏ interpretation to the king, and ẏ thou mighteſt know ẏ thoughts of thy heart

31 Thou, O king, ſaweſt, and behold, a great image; this great image whoſe brightneſſe [was] excellent, ſtood before thee, & the form thereof was terrible.

32 This images head [was] of fine gold, his breaſt and his arms of ſilver, his belly and his thighes of braſſe,

33 His legs of iron, his feet part of iron and part of clay.

34 Thou ſaweſt till that a ſtone was cut out without hands, which ſmote the image upon his feet that [were] of iron and clay, & brake them to pieces.

35 Then was the iron, the clay, the braſſe, the ſilver and the gold broken to pieces together, and became like the chaff of the ſummer threſhing-floores, and the winde carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the ſtone that ſmote the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth.

36 This [is] the dream; and we will tell the interpretation [thereof] before the king.

37 Thou, O king, [art] a king of kings: for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdome, power, and ſtrength, and glory.

38 And whereſoever the children of men dwell, the beaſts of the field and the fowls of the heaven hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all: thou [art] this head of gold.

39 And after thee ſhall ariſe another kingdome inferiour to thee, and another third kingdome of braſſe, which ſhall bear rule over all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdome ſhall be ſtrong as iron: foraſmuch as iron breaketh in pieces, and ſubdueth all things: and as iron that breaketh all theſe, ſhal it break in pieces, & bruiſe.

41 And whereas thou ſaweſt the feet and toes, part of potters clay, and part of iron: the kingdome ſhall be divided, but there ſhall be in it of the ſtrength of the iron, foraſmuch as thou ſaweſt the iron mixed with mirie clay.

42 And [as] the toes of the feet [were] part of iron, and part of clay; [ſo] the kingdome ſhall be partly ſtrong, and partly broken.

43 And whereas thou ſaweſt iron mixt with mirie clay, they ſhall mingle themſelves with the ſeed of men: but they ſhall not cleave one to another, even as iron is not mixed ẏ clay.

44 And in the dayes of theſe kings ſhall the God of heaven ſet up a kingdome, which ſhall never be deſtroyed: and the kingdome ſhall not be left to other people, [but] it ſhall break in pieces, and conſume all theſe kingdomes, and it ſhall ſtand for ever.

45 Foraſmuch as thou ſaweſt that the ſtone was cut out of the mountain without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the braſſe, the clay, the ſilver, and the gold; the great God hath made known to the king what ſhall come to paſſe hereafter: and the dream [is] certain, and the interpretation thereof ſure.

46 Then the king Nebuchadnezzar fell upon his face, and worſhipped Daniel, and commanded that they ſhould

should offer an oblation, and sweet odours unto him.

47 The king answered unto Daniel, and said, Of a truth [it is,] that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a reuealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest reveal this secret.

48 Then the king made Daniel a great man, and gave him many great gifts, and made him ruler over the whole province of Babylon, and chief of the governours over all the wisemen of Babylon.

49 Then Daniel requested of the king, and he set Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego over the affairs of the province of Babylon: but Daniel [sat] in the gate of the king.

CHAP. III.

1 Nebuchadnezzar dedicateth a golden image in Dura. 8 Shadrach, Meshach, & Abed-nego are accused for not worshipping the image. 13 They being threatned, make a good confession. 19 God delivereth them out of the furnace. 26 Nebuchadnezzer seeing the miracle, blesseth God.

NEbuchadnezzar the king made an image of gold, whose height [was] threescore cubits, [and] the breadth thereof six cubits: he set it up in the plain of Dura, in the province of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king sent to gather together the princes, the governours, and the captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellers, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up.

3 Then the princes, the governours, and captaines, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellers, the sheriffs, and al the rulers of the provinces were gathered together unto the dedication of the image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up; and they stood before the image that Nebuchadnezzar had set up.

4 Then an herauld cried aloud, To you it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages,

5 [That] at what time ye heare the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, dulcimer, and all kindes of musick, ye fall down, and worship the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king hath set up.

6 And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth, shall the same houre be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

7 Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and all kindes of musick, all the people, the nations, and the languages fell down [&] worshipped ỹ golden image, ỹ Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up.

8 Wherefore at ỹ time certain Caldeans came neare and accused the Iews.

9 They spake and said to the king Nebuchadnezzar, O king, live for ever.

10 Thou, O king, hast made a decree, that every man that shall heare the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kindes of musick, shall fall down and worship the golden image:

11 And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth, [that] he should be cast into ỹ midst of a burning fiery furnace

12 There are certain Iews whom thou hast set over the affairs of the province of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, & Abed-nego: these men, O king, have not regarded thee, they serve not thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

13 Then Nebuchadnezzar in his rage & fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego: then they brought these men before the king.

14 Nebuchadnezzar spake and said unto them, [Is it] true, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego? do not ye serve my gods, nor worship the golden image which I have set up?

15 Now if ye be ready that at what time ye heare the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kindes of musick, ye fall down and worship the image which I have made, [well:] but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same houre into the midst of a burning fiery furnace, and who [is] that God that shall deliver you out of my hands?

16 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego answered and said to the king, O Nebuchadnezzar, we [are] not carefull to answer thee in this matter.

17 If it be [so,] our God whom we serve, is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliver us out of thine hand, O king.

18 But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image, which thou hast set up

19 Then was Nebuchadnezzar full of fury, and the form of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, & Abed-nego: [therfore] he spake and commanded, that they should heat the furnace one seven times more then it was wont to be heat.

20 And he commanded the most mighty men that [were] in his armie, to binde Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego [and] to cast [them] into the burning fiery furnace.

21 Then these men were bound in their coats, their hosen, and their hats, and their [other] garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fierie furnace.

22 Therefore because the kings commandment was urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the flame of the fire slew those men that took up Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego.

23 And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, & Abed-nego, fel down bound into ỹ midst of the burning fiery furnace.

24 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king was astonied, & rose up in haste, [and] spake and said unto his counsellers,

Did not we caſt three men bound into the midſt of the fire? They anſwered and ſaid unto the king, True, O king.

25 He anſwered and ſaid, Lo, I ſee foure men looſe, walking in the midſt of the fire, and they have no hurt, and the form of the fourth is like the ſon of God.

26 Then Nebuchadnezzar came neare to the mouth of the burning fierie furnace, [and] ſpake and ſaid, Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abed-nego, ye ſervants of the moſt high God, come forth, and come [hither.] Then Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abed-nego, came forth of the midſt of the fire.

27 And the princes, governours and captains, and the kings counſellers being gathered together, ſaw theſe men, upon whoſe bodies the fire had no power, nor was an hair of their head ſinged, neither were their coats changed, nor the ſmell of fire had paſſed on them.

28 [Then] Nebuchadnezzar ſpake, and ſaid, Bleſſed [be] the God of Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abed-nego, who hath ſent his angel, and delivered his ſervants that truſted in him, and have changed the kings word, and yeelded their bodies, that they might not ſerve nor worſhip any god, except their own God.

29 Therefore I make a decree, That every people, nation, and language, which ſpeak any thing amiſſe againſt the God of Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abed-nego, ſhall be cut in pieces, and their houſes ſhall be made a dunghill, becauſe there is no other god that can deliver after this ſort.

30 Then the king promoted Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abed-nego, in the province of Babylon.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Nebuchadnezzar confeſſeth Gods kingdome, 4 maketh relation of his dream, which the magicians could not interpret. 8 Daniel heareth the dream. 19 He interprets it. 28 The ſtory of the event.

NEbuchadnezzar the king, unto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth, peace be multiplied unto you.

2 I thought it good to ſhew the ſignes and wonders that the high God hath wrought toward me.

3 How great [are] his ſignes! and how mighty [are] his wonders! his kingdome [is] an everlaſting kingdome, and his dominion [is] from generation to generation.

4 I Nebuchadnezzar was at reſt in mine houſe, and flouriſhing in my palace.

5 I ſaw a dream which made me afraid, and the thoughts upon my bed, and ỹ viſions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree, to bring in al the wiſe-men of Babylon before me, that they might make known unto me the interpretation of the dream.

7 Then came in the magicians, the aſtrologers, the Caldeans, and the ſoothſayers: and I told the dream before thē; but they did not make known unto me the interpretation thereof.

8 But at the laſt Daniel came in before me (whoſe name [was] Belteſhazzar, according to the name of my God, and in whom [is] the ſpirit of the holy gods) and before him I told the dream [ſaying,]

9 O Belteſhazzar, maſter of the magicians, becauſe I know that the ſpirit of the holy gods is in thee, and no ſecret troubleth thee, tell me the viſions of my dream that I have ſeen, and the interpretation thereof.

10 Thus [were] the viſions of mine head in my bed, I ſaw, and behold, a tree in the midſt of the earth, and the height thereof [was] great.

11 The tree grew, and was ſtrong, and the height thereof reached unto heaven, and the ſight thereof to the end of all the earth.

12 The leaves thereof [were] fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it [was] meat for all: the beaſts of the field had ſhadow under it, and the fowls of the heaven dwelt in the boughs thereof, and all fleſh was fed of it.

13 I ſaw in the viſions of my head upon my bed, and behold, a watcher, & an holy one came down from heaven.

14 He cried aloud, and ſaid thus, Hew down the tree, and cut off his branches, ſhake of his leaves, and ſcatter his fruit; let the beaſts get away from under it, and the fowls from his branches.

15 Nevertheleſſe, leave ỹ ſtump of his roots in the earth, even with a band of iron and braſſe, in the tender graſſe of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion [be] with the beaſts in the graſſe of the earth.

16 Let his heart be changed from mans, & let a beaſts heart be given unto him, and let ſeven times paſſe over him.

17 This matter [is] by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of ỹ holy ones: to the intent that the living may know, that ỹ moſt high ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giveth it to whomſoever he will, and ſetteth up over it the baſeſt of men.

18 This dream I king Nebuchadnezzar have ſeen: now thou, O Belteſhazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, foraſmuch as all the wiſe men of my kingdome are not able to make known unto me the interpretation: but thou art able, for the ſpirit of the holy gods [is] in thee:

19 Then Daniel (whoſe name [was] Belteſhazzar) was aſtonied for one houre, and his thoughts troubled him: the king ſpake, and ſaid, Belteſhazzar, let not the dream, or the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Belteſhazzar anſwered, & ſaid, My lord, the dream [be] to them that hate thee, & the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The

20 The tree that thou ſaweſt, which grew, and was ſtrong, whoſe height reached unto the heaven, and the ſight thereof to all the earth.

21 Whoſe leaves [were] fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it [was] meat for all: under which the beaſts of the field dwelt, and upon whoſe branches the fowls of the heaven had their habitation:

22 It is thou, O king, that are grown and become ſtrong: for thy greatneſſe is grown and reacheth unto heaven, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23 And whereas the king ſaw a watcher, and an holy one coming down from heaven, and ſaying, Hew the tree down, and deſtroy it, yet leave the ſtump of the roots thereof in ỹ earth, even with a band of iron and braſſe in the tender graſſe of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beaſts of ỹ field, til ſeven times paſſe over him:

24 This [is] the interpretation, O king, and this [is] the decree of the moſt high, which is come upon my lord the king:

25 That they ſhall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling ſhall be with the beaſts of the field, and they ſhall make thee to eat graſſe as oxen, and they ſhall wet thee with the dew of heaven, and ſeven times ſhall paſſe over thee, till thou know that the moſt high ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giveth it to whomſoever he will.

26 And whereas they commanded to leave the ſtump of the tree-roots, thy kingdome ſhall be ſure unto thee, after that thou ſhalt have known that the heavens do rule.

27 Wherefore, O king, let my counſel be acceptable unto thee, and break off thy ſins by righteouſneſſe, and thine iniquities by ſhewing mercy to the poore; if it may be a lengthening of thy tranquility.

28 All this came upon the king Nebuchadnezzar.

29 At the end of twelve moneths he walked in the palace of the kingdome of Babylon.

30 The king ſpake, and ſaid, Is not this great Babylon that I have built for the houſe of the kingdome, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my majeſtie?

31 While the word [was] in the kings mouth, there fell a voice from heaven, [ſaying,] O king Nebuchadnezzar, to thee it is ſpoken, The kingdome is departed from thee.

32 And they ſhall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling [ſhall be] with the beaſts of the field; they ſhall make thee to eat graſſe as oxen, and ſeven times ſhall paſſe over thee, untill thou know that the moſt high ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giveth it to whomſoever he will.

33 The ſame houre was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchadnezzar, and he was driven from men, and did eat graſſe as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven: till his hairs were grown like eagles [feathers,] and his nails like birds [claws.]

34 And at the end of the dayes, I Nebuchadnezzar lift up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine underſtanding returned unto me, and I bleſſed the moſt high, and I praiſed and honoured him ỹ liveth for ever, whoſe dominion is an everlaſting dominion, and his kingdom [is] from generation to generation.

35 And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and [among] the inhabitants of the earth: & none can ſtay his hand, or ſay unto him, What doeſt thou?

36 At the ſame time my reaſon returned unto me, and for the glory of my kingdome, mine honour and brightneſſe returned unto me, and my counſellers and my lords ſought unto me; & I was eſtabliſhed in my kingdome, and excellent majeſtie was added unto me.

37 Now I Nebuchadnezzar praiſe, and extoll, and honour the King of heaven, all whoſe works [are] truth, and his wayes judgement, and thoſe that walk in pride he is able to abaſe.

CHAP. V.

1 Belſhazzars impious feaſt. 5 A hand-writing unknown to the magicians, troubleth the king. 10 At the commendation of the queen, Daniel is brought. 17 He reproving the king of pride & idolatry, 25 readeth and interpreteth the writing. 30 The monarchy is tranſlated to the Medes.

BElſhazzar the king made a great feaſt to a thouſand of his lords, and drank wine before the thouſand.

2 Belſhazzar, whiles he taſted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and ſilver veſſels, which his father Nebuchadnezzar had taken out of the temple which [was] in Ieruſalem, that the king & his princes, his wives and his concubines might drink therein.

3 Then they brought the golden veſſels that were taken out of the temple of the houſe of God, which [was] at Ieruſalem; and the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines drank in them.

4 They drank wine, and praiſed the gods of gold, and of ſilver, of braſſe, of iron, of wood, and of ſtone.

5 In the ſame houre came forth fingers of a mans hand, and wrote over againſt the candleſtick upon the plaiſter of the wall of the kings palace; and the king ſaw the part of the hand that wrote.

6 Then the kings countenance was changed and his thoughts troubled him, ſo that the joynts of his loyns were looſed, and his knees ſmote one againſt another.

7 The king cried aloud to bring in the aſtrologers, the Caldeans, and the ſoothſayers. [&] the king ſpake & ſaid

to the wise-men of Babylon, Whosoever shall reade this writing, and shew me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with scarlet, & [have] a chain of gold about his neck, and shall be the third ruler in the kingdome.

8 Then came in all the kings wise-men, but they could not reade the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation thereof.

9 Then was king Belshazzar greatly troubled, and his countenance was changed in him, and his lords were astonied.

10 [Now] the queen by reason of the words of the king and his lords, came into the banquet-house; [and] ỹ queen spake and said, O king, live for ever: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed.

11 There is a man in thy kingdome, in whom [is] the spirit of the holy gods, and in the dayes of thy father light and understanding and wisdome like the wisdome of the gods, was found in him; whom ỹ king Nebuchadnezzar thy father, the king, [I say,] thy father made master of the magicians, astrologers, Caldeans, [&] soothsayers.

12 Forasmuch as an excellent spirit, and knowledge, and understanding, interpreting of dreams, and shewing of hard sentences, and dissolving of doubts were found in the same Daniel, whom the king named Belteshazzar; now let Daniel be called, and he will shew the interpretation.

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king; [and] the king spake, and said unto Daniel, [Art] thou that Daniel, which [art] of the children of the captivity of Iudah, whom the king my father brought out of Iewry?

14 I have even heard of thee, that the spirit of the gods [is] in thee, and [that] light, and understanding, and excellent wisdome is found in thee.

15 And now the wise-men, the astrologers have been brought in before me, that they should reade this writing and make known unto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not shew the interpretation of the thing.

16 And I have heard of thee, ỹ thou canst make interpretations, and dissolve doubts: now if thou canst reade the writing, and make known to me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with scarlet, and [have] a chain of gold about thy neck, and shalt be the third ruler in the kingdome.

17 Then Daniel answered and said before the king, Let thy gifts be to thy self, and give thy rewards to another, yet I will reade the writing unto the king, and make known to him the interpretation.

18 O thou king, ỹ most high God gave Nebuchadnezzar thy father a kingdom and majestie, and glory and honour.

19 And for the majestie that he gave him, all people, nations and languages trembled and feared before him: whom he would, he slew, & whom he would he kept alive, and whom he would he set up, and whom he would he put down.

20 But when his heart was lifted up and his minde hardened in pride, he was deposed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him.

21 And he was driven from the sonnes of men, and his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling was with the wilde asses: they fed him with grasse like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till he knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdome of men, and that he appointeth over it whomsoever he will.

22 And thou his sonne, O Belshazzar hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all this:

23 But hast lifted up thy self against the Lord of heaven, and they have brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wives and thy concubines have drunk wine in them, and thou hast praised the gods of silver and gold, of brasse, iron, wood, and stone, which see not, nor heare, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath [is,] and whose [are] all thy wayes, hast thou not glorified.

24 Then was the part of the hand sent from him, and this writing was written.

25 And this [is] the writing that was written, MENE MENE, TEKEL VPHARSIN.

26 This [is] the interpretation of the thing; MENE, God hath numbred thy kingdome, and finished it.

27 TEKEL, thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28 PERES, thy kingdome is divided, and given to ỹ Medes and Persians.

29 Then commanded Belshazzar, and they clothed Daniel with scarlet, and [put] a chain of gold about his neck: and made a proclamation concerning him, that he should be the third ruler in the kingdome.

30 In that night was Belshazzar the king of the Caldeans slain.

31 And Darius the Median took the kingdome, [being] about threescore and two years old.

CHAP. VI.

1 Daniel is made chief of the persidents. 4 They conspiring against him, obtain an idolatrous decree. 10 Daniel accused of the breach thereof, is cast into the lions den. 18 Daniel is saved. 24 his adversaries devoured. 25 and God magnified by a decree.

IT pleased Darius to set over the kingdome an hundred and twenty princes, which should be over ỹ whole kingdome;

2 And over these, three presidents (of whom Daniel [was] first) that the princes might give accounts unto them, and the king should have no damage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred above the presidents and princes because an excellent spirit [was] in him: and the king thought to set him over the whole realm.

4 Then

4 Then the preſidents and princes ſought to finde occaſion againſt Daniel concerning the kingdome, but they could finde none occaſion nor fault: foraſmuch as he[was]faithfull, neither was there any errour or fault found in him.

5 Then ſaid theſe men, We ſhall not finde any occaſion againſt this Daniel, except we finde[it]againſt him concerning the law of his God.

6 Then theſe preſidents and princes aſſembled together to the king, and ſaid thus unto him, King Darius live for ever.

7 Al the preſidents of the kingdom, the governours, and the princes, the counſellers and the captains have conſulted together to eſtabliſh a royal ſtatute and to make a firm decree, that whoſoever ſhall ask a petition of any God or man for thirtie dayes, ſave of thee, O king, he ſhall be caſt into the den of lions.

8 Now, O king, eſtabliſh the decree, and ſigne the writing; that it be not changed, according to the law of the Medes & Perſians which altereth not.

9 Wherefore king Darius ſigned the writing and the decree.

10 Now when Daniel knew that the writing was ſigned, he went into his houſe; and his windows being open in his chamber toward Ieruſalem, he kneeled upon his knees three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did afore-time.

11 Then theſe men aſſembled, and found Daniel praying, and making ſupplication before his God.

12 Then they came neare, and ſpake before the king concerning the kings decree, Haſt thou not ſigned a decree, that every man that ſhall ask [a petition] of any God or man, within thirty dayes, ſave of thee, O king, ſhall be caſt into the den of lions? The king anſwered, and ſaid, The thing[is]true, according to the law of the Medes, and Perſians, which altereth not.

13 Then anſwered they and ſaid before the king, That Daniel which [is] of the children of the captivity of Iudah, regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou haſt ſigned, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the king when he heard theſe words, was ſore diſpleaſed with himſelf, and ſet [his] heart on Daniel to deliver him: and he laboured till the going down of the ſun, to deliver him.

15 Then theſe men aſſembled unto the king, and ſaid unto the king, Know, O king, that the law of the Medes and Perſians[is,]that no decree nor ſtatute which the king eſtabliſheth, may be changed.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and caſt[him]into the den of lions: [now]§ king ſpake and ſaid unto Daniel, Thy God whom§ ſerveſt continually, he wil deliver thee.

17 And a ſtone was brought, & laid upon the mouth of the den, and the king ſealed it with his own ſigner, and with the ſigner of his lords; that the purpoſe might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18 Then the king went to his palace, and paſſed the night faſting: neither were inſtruments of muſick brought before him, and his ſleep went from him.

19 Then the king aroſe very early in the morning, and went in haſte unto the den of lions.

20 And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice unto Daniel, [and]the king ſpake and ſaid to Daniel, O Daniel, ſervant of the living God, is thy God whom thou ſerveſt continually, able to deliver thee from the lions?

21 Then ſaid Daniel unto the king, O king, live for ever.

22 My God hath ſent his angel, and hath ſhut the lions mouthes that they have not hurt me: foraſmuch as before him innocencie was found in me; and alſo before thee, O king, have I done no hurt.

23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they ſhould take Daniel up out of the den: ſo Daniel was taken up out of the den, & no manner of hurt was found upon him, becauſe he beleeved in his God.

24 And the king commanded, and they brought thoſe men which had accuſed Daniel, and they caſt [them] into the den of lions, them, their children, and their wives; and the lions had the maſtery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces, or ever they came at the bottom of the den.

25 Then king Darius wrote unto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth. Peace be multiplied unto you.

26 I make a decree, that in every dominion of my kingdome, men tremble and fear before the God of Daniel: for he[is] the living God and ſtedfaſt for ever, & his kingdome[that]which ſhall not be deſtroyed, and his dominion[ſhall be]even unto the end.

27 He delivereth and reſcueth, and he worketh ſignes and wonders in heaven and in earth, who hath delivered Daniel from the power of the lions.

28 So this Daniel proſpered in the reigne of Darius, and in the reigne of Cyrus the Perſian.

CHAP. VII.

1 Daniels viſion of foure beaſts. 9 of Gods kingdom. 15 The interpretation therof.

IN the firſt year of Belſhazzar king of Babylon, Daniel had a dream [and] viſions of his head upon his bed: then he wrote the dream, [and] told the ſumme of the matters.

2 Daniel ſpake, and ſaid, I ſaw in my viſion by night, and behold, the foure winds of the heaven ſtrove upon the great ſea.

3 And foure great beaſts came up from the ſea, diverſe one from another.

4 The firſt[was]like a lion, and had eagles wings: [and]I beheld till the wings thereof were pluckt, and it

was lifted up from the earth, and made ſtand upon the feet as a man, and a mans heart was given to it.

5 And behold, another beaſt, a ſecond, like to a bear, and it raiſed up it ſelf on one ſide, and [it had] three ribs in the mouth of it between the teeth of it: and they ſaid thus unto it, Ariſe, devoure much fleſh.

6 After this I beheld, and lo, another like a leopard, which had upon the back of it four wings of a fowl, the beaſt had alſo four heads: and dominion was given to it.

7 After this I ſaw in the night-viſions, and behold, a fourth beaſt, dreadfull and terrible, and ſtrong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and ſtamped the reſidue with the feet of it, and it [was] diverſe from all the beaſts that [were] before it, and it had ten horns.

8 I conſidered the horns, and behold, there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the firſt horns plackt up by the roots: and behold, in this horn [were] eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth ſpeaking great things.

9 I beheld till the thrones were caſt down, and the Ancient of dayes did ſit, whoſe garment [was] white as ſnow, and the hair of his head like the pure wooll: his throne [was like] the fierie flame, [and] his wheels [as] burning fire

10 A fiery ſtream iſſued, and came forth from before him: thouſand thouſands miniſtred unto him, and ten thouſand times ten thouſand ſtood before him: the judgement was ſet, and the books were opened.

11 I beheld then, becauſe of the voice of the great words which the horn ſpake: I beheld even till the beaſt was ſlain, and his body deſtroyed, and given to the burning flame.

12 As concerning the reſt of the beaſts, they had their dominion taken away: yet their lives were prolonged for a ſeaſon and time.

13 I ſaw in the night viſions, and behold, [one] like the ſonne of man, came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the ancient of dayes, and they brought him neer before him.

14 And there was given him dominion and glory, & a kingdome, that all people, nations, & languages ſhould ſerve him: his dominion [is] an everlaſting dominion, which ſhall not paſſe away, and his kingdom [that] which ſhal not be deſtroied.

15 I Daniel was grieved in my ſpirit in the midſt of [my] body, and the viſions of my head troubled me.

16 I came neer unto one of them that ſtood by, and aſked him the truth of all this: ſo he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 Theſe great beaſts, which are four, [are] four kings, [which] ſhall ariſe out of the earth.

18 But the ſaints of the moſt high ſhall take the kingdome, and poſſeſſe the kingdome for ever, even for ever and ever.

19 Then I would know the truth of the fourth beaſt, which was diverſe from all the others, exceeding dreadfull, whoſe teeth [were] of iron, and his nails of braſſe, [which] devoured, brake in pieces, and ſtamped the reſidue with his feet,

20 And of the ten horns that [were] in his head, & of the other which came up, and before whom three fell, even of that horn that had eyes, & a mouth that ſpake very great things, whoſe look [was] more ſtout then his fellows.

21 I beheld, and the ſame horn made warre with the ſaints, and prevailed againſt them;

22 Vntil the Ancient of dayes came, and judgement was given to the ſaints of the moſt high: and the time came that the ſaints poſſeſſed the kingdome.

23 Thus he ſaid, The fourth beaſt ſhal be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which ſhall be diverſe from all kingdomes, and ſhall devoure the whole earth, and ſhall tread it down, and break it in pieces.

24 And the ten horns out of this kingdome [are] ten kings [that] ſhal ariſe: and another ſhall riſe after them, and he ſhall be diverſe from the firſt, and he ſhall ſubdue three kings.

25 And he ſhall ſpeak great words againſt the moſt high, and ſhall wear out the ſaints of the moſt high, and think to change times and laws: and they ſhall be given into his hand, until a time & times & the dividing of time.

26 But the judgement ſhall ſit, & they ſhall take away his dominion, to conſume, and to deſtroy [it] unto the end.

27 And the kingdome and dominion, and the greatnes of the kingdome under the whole heaven, ſhall be given to the people of the ſaints of the moſt high, whoſe kingdome is an everlaſting kingdome, and all dominions ſhall ſerve and obey him.

28 Hitherto [is] the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Daniels viſion of the ram, and he-goat. 13 The two thouſand three hundred dayes of ſacrifice. 15 Gabriel comforteth Daniel, and interpreteth the viſion.

IN the third year of the reigne of king Belſhazzar a viſion appeared unto me, [even] unto me Daniel, after that & appeared unto me at the firſt.

2 And I ſaw in a viſion (and it came to paſs when I ſaw, that I [was] at Shuſhan [in] the palace, which [is] in the province of Elam) and I ſaw in a viſion, and I was by the river of Vlai.

3 Then I lifted up mine eyes, and ſaw, and behold, there ſtood before the river, a ram which had two horns, & the two horns [were] high, but one was higher then the other, and the higher came up laſt.

4 I ſaw

4 I saw the ram pushing west-ward, and northward, and south-ward: so that no beasts might stand before him, neither was there any that could deliver out of his hand, but he did according to his wil, and became great.

5 And as I was considering, behold, an he-goat came from the west on the face of the whole earth, and touched not the ground: and the goat [had] a notable horn between his eyes.

6 And he came to the ram that had two horns, which I had seen standing before the river, and ran unto him in the fury of his power:

7 And I saw him come close unto the ram, and he was moved with choller against him, and smote the ram, and brake his two horns, and there was no power in the ram to stand before him, but he cast him down to the ground, and stamped upon him: and there was none that could deliver the ram out of his hand.

8 Therefore the he-goat waxed very great, and when he was strong, the great horn was broken: and for it came up four notable ones, toward the four windes of heaven.

9 And out of one of them came forth a little horn, which waxed exceeding great toward the south, and toward ỹ east, and toward the pleasant [land.]

10 And it waxed great, even to the host of heaven, and it cast down [some] of the host, and of the starres to the ground, and stamped upon them.

11 Yea, he magnified [himself] even to the prince of the host, and by him the daily [sacrifice] was taken away, and the place of his sanctuary was cast down.

12 And an host was given [him] against the daily [sacrifice] by reason of transgression, and it cast down the truth to the ground, and it practised, and prospered.

13 Then I heard one saint speaking, and another saint said unto that certain [saint] which spake, How long [shalbe] the vision concerning the daily [sacrifice,] and ỹ transgression of desolation, to give both the sanctuary & the host to be troden under foot?

14 And he said unto me, Vnto two thousand and three hundred dayes; then shall the sanctuary be cleansed.

15 And it came to passe, when I, [even] I Daniel had seen the vision, and sought for the meaning, then behold, there stood before me as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a mans voice between [the banks of] Vlai, which called, and said, Gabriel, make this man to understand the vision.

17 So he came neare where I stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell upon my face: but he said unto me, Vnderstand, O sonne of man: for at the time of the end [shal be] the vision.

18 Now as he was speaking with me I was in a deep sleep on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and set me upright.

19 And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end [shall be.]

20 The ram which thou sawest having two horns, [are] the kings of Media and Persia.

21 And the rough goat is the king of Grecia, and the great horn that [is] between his eyes, is the first king.

22 Now that being broken whereas foure stood up for it, foure kingdomes shall stand up out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdome, when the transgressours are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and understanding dark sentences, shall stand up.

24 And his power shall be mighty, but not by his own power: and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mighty, and the holy people.

25 And through his policie also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand, and he shall magnifie [himself] in his heart, and by peace shall destroy many: he shal also stand up against the prince of princes, but he shall be broken without hand.

26 And the vision of the evening and the morning which was told, is true: wherefore shut thou up the vision, for it [shall be] for many dayes.

27 And I Daniel fainted and was sick [certain] dayes; afterward I rose up & did the kings business, & I was astonished at ỹ vision, but none understood it.

CHAP. IX.

1 Daniel considering the time of the captivitie, 3 maketh confession of sins. 16 and prayeth for the restauration of Ierusalem. 20 Gabriel informeth him of the seventy weeks.

compared. Ez IX

IN the first yeare of Darius the son of Ahasuerus, of the seed of the Medes, which was made king over the realm of the Caldeans;

2 In the first yeare of his reigne, I Daniel understood by books ỹ number of the yeares, wherof the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah ỹ prophet, that he would accomplish seventy yeares in the desolations of Ierusalem.

3 And I set my face unto the Lord GOD to seek by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes.

4 And I prayed unto the LORD my God, and made my confession, and said, O Lord, the great and dreadfull God, keeping the covenant, and mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments:

5 We have sinned and have committed iniquitie, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even by departing from thy precepts, and from thy judgements.

6 Neither have we hearkened unto thy servants the prophets, which spake in thy name to our kings, our prin-

ces,and our fathers,and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord,righteouſneſſe[belongeth] unto thee, but unto us confuſion of faces,as at this day:to ỹ men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, & unto al Iſrael that are neer,& that are farre off,through all the countreys whither thou haſt driven them,becauſe of their treſpaſſe that they have treſpaſſed againſt thee.

8 O Lord,to us[belongeth]confuſion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, becauſe we have ſinned againſt thee.

9 To the Lord our God [belong]mercies and forgiveneſſes,though we have rebelled againſt him.

10 Neither have we obeyed the voice of the LORD our God, to walk in his laws which he ſet before us, by his ſervants the prophets.

11 Yea, all Iſrael have tranſgreſſed thy law, even by departing, that they might not obey thy voice,therfore the curſe is poured upon us, and the oath that [is] written in the law of Moſes the ſervant of God, becauſe we have ſinned againſt him.

12 And he hath confirmed his words which he ſpake againſt us,and againſt our judges that judged us, by bringing upon us a great evil: for under the whole heaven hath not been done, as hath been done upon Ieruſalem.

13 As[it is]written in ỹ law of Moſes, all this evil is come upon us:yet made we not our prayer before the LORD our God,that we might turn from our iniquities,and underſtand thy truth.

14 Therefore hath the LORD watched upon the evil, and brought it upon us:for the LORD our God [is] righteous in all his works which he doeth: for we obeyed not his voice.

15 And now O Lord our God, that haſt brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand,and haſt gotten thee renown as at this day:we have ſinned, we have done wickedly.

16 O Lord,according to al thy righteouſneſſe,I beſeech thee, let thine anger and thy fury be turned away from thy city Ieruſalem,thy holy mountain: becauſe for our ſins, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Ieruſalem and thy people [are become]a reproach to all[that are]about us.

17 Now therefore,O our God, heare the prayer of thy ſervant, and his ſupplications, and cauſe thy face to ſhine upon thy ſanctuary that is deſolate, for the Lords ſake.

18 O my God,encline thine eare and heare;open thine eyes,and behold our deſolations,and the city, & is called by thy name:for we do not preſent our ſupplications before thee for our righteouſneſſes,but for thy great mercies.

19 O Lord heare,O Lord forgive, O Lord hearken and do,deferre not, for thine own ſake,O my God; for thy city, and thy people are called by thy name.

20 And whiles I was ſpeaking, and praying,and confeſſing my ſinne, and the ſinne of my people Iſrael,and preſenting my ſupplication before the LORD my God,for the holy mountain of my God:

21 Yea, whiles I [was] ſpeaking in prayer,even the man Gabriel, whom I had ſeen in the viſion at ỹ beginning, being cauſed to flie ſwiftly,touched me about ỹ time of the evening oblation.

22 And he informed [me,] and talked with me,and ſaid, O Daniel, I am now come forth to give thee ſkil and underſtanding.

23 At the beginning of thy ſupplications the commandment came forth, and I am come to ſhew [thee:] for thou [art] greatly beloved: therefore underſtand the matter, and conſider the viſion.

24 Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people, and upon thy holy city, to finiſh the tranſgreſſion,and to make an end of ſinnes,and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlaſting righteouſneſſe, and to ſeal up the viſion and prophefie, and to anoint the moſt holy.

25 Know therefore and underſtand, [that]from the going forth of the commandment to reſtore and to build Ieruſalem, unto the Meſſiah the prince, [ſhall be] ſeven weeks,and threeſcore and two weeks, the ſtreet ſhall be built again, and the wall,even in troublous times.

26 And after threeſcore and two weeks ſhall Meſſiah be cut off, but not for himſelf:and ỹ people of the prince that ſhal come,ſhal deſtroy the city,& the ſanctuary, and the end thereof [ſhall be] with a floud and unto the end of the warre deſolations are determined.

27 And he ſhall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midſt of the week he ſhal cauſe the ſacrifice and the oblation to ceaſe and for ỹ overſpreading of abominations; he ſhall make[it]deſolate, even untill the conſummation, and that determined ſhall be poured upon the deſolate.

CHAP. X.

1 Daniel having humbled himſelf, ſeeth a viſion. 10 Being troubled with fear, he is comforted by the angel.

IN the third yeare of Cyrus king of Perſia,a thing was revealed unto Daniel, (whoſe name was called Beltéſhazzar) & the thing[was]true,but the time appointed[was] long, and he underſtood the thing:and had underſtanding of the viſion.

2 In thoſe dayes I Daniel was mourning, three full weeks.

3 I ate no pleaſant bread, neither came fleſh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint my ſelf at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled.

4 And in the four and twentieth day of the firſt moneth,as I was by the ſide of ỹ great river [which is] Hiddekel:

5 Then

5 Then I lift up mine eyes and looked, and behold, a certain man clothed in linen, whose loyns [were] girded with fine gold of Vphaz:

6 His body also [was] like the beryl, and his face as the appearance of lightning, & his eyes as lamps of fire, and his arms and his feet like in colour to polished brasse, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone saw the vision, for the men that were with me saw not the vision: but a great quaking fell upon them, so that they fled to hide themselves.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my comelinesse was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no strength.

9 Yet heard I the voice of his words: and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deep sleep on my face, & my face toward ỹ ground.

10 And behold, an hand touched me, which set me upon my knees, and [upon] the palms of my hands.

11 And he said unto me, O Daniel, a man greatly beloved, understand the words that I speak unto thee, and stand upright: for unto thee am I now sent: and when he had spoken this word unto me, I stood trembling.

12 Then said he unto me, Fear not, Daniel: for from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to understand, and to chasten thy self before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words.

13 But the prince of the kingdome of Persia withstood me one and twenty dayes: but lo, Michael one of the chief princes came to help me, and I remained there ỹ the kings of Persia.

14 Now I am come to make thee understand what shall befall thy people in the latter dayes: for yet the vision [is for many] dayes.

15 And when he had spoken such words unto me, I set my face toward the ground, and I became dumbe.

16 And behold [one] like the similitude of the sonnes of men touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and spake, and said unto him that stood before me, O my lord, by the vision my sorrows are turned upon me, and I have retained no strength.

17 For how can the servant of this my Lord, talk with this my lord? for as for me, straight way there remained no strength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

18 Then there came again and touched me [one] like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened me,

19 And said, O man greatly beloved, fear not, peace [be] unto thee, be strong, yea, be strong: and when he had spoken unto me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my lord speak; for thou hast strengthened me.

20 Then said he, Knowest thou wherefore I come unto thee? and now will I return to fight with the prince of Persia: and when I am gon forth, lo, the prince of Grecia shall come.

21 But I will shew thee that which is noted in the scripture of truth, and [there is] none ỹ holdeth with me in these things, but Michael your prince.

CHAP. XI.

1 The overthrow of Persia by the king of Grecia. 5 Leagues and conflicts between the kings of the south and of the north. 30 The invasion and tyranny of the Romanes.

ALso I, in the first yeare of Darius the Mede, [even] I stood to confirm and to strengthen him.

2 And now wil I shew thee the truth, Behold, there shall stand up yet three kings in persia, and the fourth shall be farre richer then [they] all: and by his strength through his riches he shal stir up all against the realm of Grecia.

3 And a mighty king shall stand up, that shall rule with great dominion, and do according to his will.

4 And when he shall stand up, his kingdome shall be broken, and shall be divided toward the foure windes of heaven; and not to his posteritie, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdome shall be pluckt up, even for others besides those.

5 And the king of the south shall be strong, and [one] of his princes, and he shall be strong above him, and have dominion: his dominion [shall be] a great dominion.

6 And in the end of yeares they shall joyn themselves together; for the kings daughter of the south shall come to the king of the north to make an agreement: but she shall not retain the power of the arm, neither shall he stand, nor his arm; but she shal be given up, and they that brought her, and he that begat her, and he that strengthened her in these times.

7 But out of a branch of her roots shal [one] stand up in his estate, which shal come with an army, and shall enter into the fortresse of the king of the north, and shall deal against them, and shall prevail:

8 And shall also carry captive into Egypt their gods ỹ their princes, [&] with their precious vessels of silver and of gold, and he shal continue [mo] years then the king of the north.

9 So the king of the south shall come into [his] kingdome, and shall return into his own land.

10 But his sons shal be stirred up, and shall assemble a multiude of great forces: and [one] shall certainly come and overflow, and passe through: then shall he return, and be stirred up even to his fortresse.

11 And the king of the south shall be moved with choler, and shall come forth and fight with him, [even] with the king of the north: and he shall set forth a great multitude, but the multitude shall be given into his hand.

12 [And] when he hath taken away the

the multitude, his heart shall be lifted up, and he shall cast down [many] ten thousands; but he shall not be strengthened [by it.]

13 For the king of the north shal return, and shall set forth a multiude greater then the former, and shall certainly come after certain yeares, with a great army, and with much riches.

14 And in those times there shall many stand up against the king of the south: also the robbers of thy people shall exalt themselves to establish the vision, but they shall fall.

15 So the king of the north shal come, and cast up a mount, and take the most fenced cities, and the arms of the south shall not withstand, neither his chosen people, neither [shall there be] any strength to withstand.

16 But he that cometh against him, shall do according to his own will, and none shall stand before him: and he shal stand in the glorious land which by his hand shall be consumed.

17 He shall also set his face to enter with the strength of his whole kingdome, and upright ones with him: thus shall he do, and he shall give him the daughter of women corrupting her: but she shall not stand [on his side,] neither be for him.

18 After this shall he turn his face unto the isles, & shall take many: but a prince for his own behalf shall cause the reproach offered by him to cease; without his own reproach he shal cause [it] to turn upon him.

19 Then he shall turn his face towards the fort of his own land: but he shall stumble and fall & not be found.

20 Then shall stand up in his estate a raiser of taxes [in] the glory of the kingdome: but within few dayes he shall be destroyed, neither in anger, nor in battel.

21 And in his estate shall stand up a vile person, to whom they shall not give the honour of the kingdome: but he shall come in peaceably, and obtain the kingdome by flatteries.

22 And with the arms of a floud shall they be overflown from before him, and shall be broken: yea also the prince of the covenant.

23 And after the league [made] with him, he shall work deceitfully; for he shall come up, and shall become strong with a small people.

24 He shall enter peaceably even upon ỹ fattest places of the province, and he shall do that which his fathers have not done, nor his fathers fathers: he shall scatter among them the prey, and spoil, and riches: yea, and he shall forecast his devices against the strong holds, even for a time.

25 And he shall stirre up his power and his courage against the king of the south with a great armie, and the king of the south shal be stirred up to battel with a very great and mighty army; but he shall not stand: for they shall forecast devices against him.

26 Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meat, shall destroy him, and his army shall overflow: and many shall fall down slain.

27 And both these kings hearts [shall be] to do mischief, and they shall speak lies at one table; but it shall not prosper: for yet the end [shall be] at the time appointed.

28 Then shall he return into his land with great riches, & his heart [shal be] against the holy covenant: and he shall do [exploits,] and return to his own land.

29 At the time appointed he shall return, and come toward the south, but it shal not be as ỹ former, or as the latter.

30 For the ships of Chittim shal come against him: therefore he shal be grieved and return, and have indignation against the holy covenant: so shall he do, he shall even return, and have intelligence with them that forsake the holy covenant.

31 And arms shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily [sacrifice,] and they shall place the abomination that maketh desolate,

32 And such as do wickedly against the covenant, shall he corrupt by flatteries: but the people ỹ do know their God, shall be strong, and do [exploits.]

33 And they that understand among the people, shall instruct many: yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captivity and by spoil [many] dayes.

34 Now when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with a little help: but many shall cleave to them with flatteries.

35 And [some] of them of understanding shal fal to try them, and to purge, and to make [them] white, even to the time of the end. because [it is] yet for a time appointed.

36 And the king shal do according to his will, and he shall exalt himself, and magnifie himself above every god, and shall speak marvellous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined, shall be done.

37 Neither shall he regard the God of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for he shall magnifie himself above all.

38 But in his estate shall he honour the God of forces: and a god whom his fathers knew not, shall he honour with gold and silver, and with precious stones, and pleasant things.

39 Thus shall he do in the most strong holds with a strange god, whom he shall acknowledge [and] increase with glory: and he shall cause them to rule over many, and shall divide the land for gain.

40 And at the time of the end shall the king of the south push at him, and the king of the north shal come against him like a whirlwinde with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many ships, & he shal enter into ỹ countreys and

and ſhall overflow and paſſe over.

41 He ſhall enter alſo into the glorious land, and many [countreys] ſhall be overthrown, but theſe ſhall eſcape out of his hand, [even] Edom, and Moab, and ẏ chief of ẏ children of Ammon.

42 He ſhall ſtretch forth his hand alſo upon the countreys, and the land of Egypt ſhall not eſcape.

43 But he ſhall have power over the treaſures of gold and ſilver, and over all the precious things of Egypt; and the Libyans, and the Ethiopians [ſhalbe] at his ſteps.

44 But tidings out of the eaſt, and out of the north ſhall trouble him: therefore he ſhall go forth with great furie to deſtroy, and utterly to make away many.

45 And he ſhall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the ſeas in the glorious holy mountain, yet he ſhal com to his end, & none ſhal help him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Michael ſhal deliver Iſrael from their troubles. 5 Daniel is informed of the times.

AND at that time ſhal Michael ſtand up, the great prince which ſtandeth for the children of thy people, & there ſhall be a time of trouble, ſuch as never was ſince there was a nation, even to that ſame time: & at that time thy people [ſhall be] delivered, every one that [ſhal be] found written in ẏ book.

2 And many of them that ſleep in the duſt of the earth ſhall awake, ſome to everlaſting life, and ſome to ſhame [and] everlaſting contempt.

3 And they that be wiſe ſhall ſhine as the brightneſſe of the firmament, and they that turn many to righteouſneſſe, as the ſtarres for ever and ever.

4 But thou, O Daniel ſhut up the words, and ſeal the book even to the time of the end: many ſhall run to and fro, and knowledge ſhall be increaſed.

5 Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there ſtood other two, the one on this ſide of the bank of the river, and the other on that ſide of the bank of the river.

6 And [one] ſaid to the man clothed in linen, which [was] upon the waters of the river, How long [ſhall it be] to the end of theſe wonders?

7 And I heard the man clothed in linen, which [was] upon the waters of the river, when he held up his right hand and his left hand unto heaven, and ſware by him that liveth for ever, that [it ſhall be] for a time, times, and an half: and when he ſhall have accompliſhed to ſcatter the power of ẏ holy people, all theſe things ſhal be finiſhed

8 And I heard, but I underſtood not: then ſaid I, O my Lord, what [ſhall be] the end of theſe things?

9 And he ſaid, Go thy way, Daniel: for the words [are] cloſed up and ſealed till the time of the end.

10 Many ſhall be purified and made white and tried: but the wicked ſhall do wickedly: and none of the wicked ſhall underſtand, but the wiſe ſhall underſtand..

11 And from the time that the daily [ſacrifice] ſhall be taken away, and the abomination that maketh deſolate ſet up: [there ſhall be] a thouſand two hundred and ninetie dayes.

12 Bleſſed is he that waiteth, and cometh to the thouſand three hundred and five and thirty dayes.

13 But go thou thy way till the end [be:] for thou ſhalt reſt, and ſtand in the lot at the end of the dayes.

HOSEA.

CHAP. I.

1 Hoſea, to ſhew Gods judgement for ſpirituall whoredome, taketh Gomer, 4 and hath by her Iezreel. 6 Lo-ruhamah, 8 and Lo-ammi. 10 The reſtauration of Iudah and Iſrael.

THE word of the LORD that came unto Hoſea, the ſonne of Beeri, in the dayes of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, [and] Hezekiah, kings of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam the ſon of Ioaſh king of Iſrael.

2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hoſea: and the LORD ſaid to Hoſea, Go, take unto thee a wife of whoredomes, and children of whoredomes: for the land hath committed great whoredome, [departing] from the LORD.

3 So he went and took Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, which conceived and bare him a ſonne.

4 And the Lord ſaid unto him, Call his name Iezreel: for yet a little [while] and I will avenge the bloud of Iezreel upon the houſe Iehu, and will cauſe to ceaſe the kingdome of the houſe of Iſrael.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe at that day, that I will break the bow of Iſrael in the valley of Iezreel.

6 And ſhe conceived again, and bare a daughter; and [God] ſaid unto him, Call her name Lo-ruhamah: for I will no more have mercy upon the houſe of Iſrael; but I will utterly take them away.

7 But I will have mercy upon the houſe of Iudah, and will ſave them by the LORD their God, and will not ſave them by bow, nor by ſword, nor by battel, by horſes, nor by horſemen.

8 Now when ſhe had weaned Loruhamah, ſhe conceived and bare a ſon.

9 Then ſaid [God,] Call his name Loammi: for ye [are] not my people, and I will not be your [God.]

10 Yet the number of the children of Iſrael ſhall be as the ſand of the ſea which cannot be meaſured nor numbred; and it ſhall come to paſſe [that] in the place where it was ſaid unto them,

them, Ye [are] not my people, [there] it ſhall be ſaid unto them, [Ye are] the ſons of the living God.

11 Then ſhall the children of Iudah and the children of Iſrael be gathered together, and appoint themſelves one head, and they ſhall come up out of the land: for great [ſhall be] the day of Iezreel.

CHAP. II.

1 The idolatrie of the people. 6 Gods judgements againſt them. 14 His promiſes of reconciliation with them.

SAy ye unto your brethren, Ammi, and to your ſiſters, Ruhamah.

2 Plead with your mother, plead: for ſhe [is] not my wife, neither [am] I her husband: let her therfore put away her whoredomes out of her ſight, and her adulteries from between her breaſts;

3 Leſt I ſtrip her naked, and ſet her as in the day that ſhe was born, and make her as a wilderneſſe, and ſet her like a drie land, and ſlay her with thirſt.

4 And I will not have mercy upon her children; for they [be] the children of whoredomes.

5 For their mother hath plaied the harlot: ſhe that conceived them hath done ſhamefully: for ſhe ſaid, I will go after my lovers, that give [me] my bread and my water, my wool and my flax, mine oyl and my drink.

6 Therefore behold, I will hedge up thy way with thorns, and make a wal, that ſhe ſhall not finde her paths.

7 And ſhe ſhall follow after her lovers, but ſhe ſhall not overtake them, and ſhe ſhall ſeek them, but ſhall not finde [them:] then ſhall ſhe ſay, I will go and return to my firſt husband, for then [was it] better with me then now

8 For ſhe did not know that I gave her corn, and wine, and oyl, and multiplied her ſilver and gold [which] they prepared for Baal.

9 Therefore will I return, and take away my corn in the time thereof, and my wine in the ſeaſon thereof, and will recover my wooll and my flax [given] to cover her nakedneſſe.

10 And now wil I diſcover her lewdneſſe in the ſight of her lovers, and none ſhal deliver her out of my hand

11 I will alſo cauſe all her mirth to ceaſe, her feaſt-dayes, her new moons, and her ſabbaths, and all her ſolemn feaſts.

12 And I will deſtroy her vines and her fig-trees, whereof ſhe hath ſaid, Theſe [are] my rewards that my lovers have given me: and I will make them a forreſt, and the beaſts of the field ſhall eat them.

13 And I will viſit upon her the dayes of Baalim, wherein ſhe burnt incenſe to them, and ſhe decked her ſelf with her eare-rings and her jewels, and ſhe went after her lovers, and forgat me, ſaith the LORD.

14 Therefore behold, I will allure her, & bring her into the wilderneſſe, and ſpeak comfortably unto her.

15 And I will give her her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a door of hope, and ſhe ſhall ſing there as in the dayes of her youth, and as in the day when ſhe came up out of the land of Egypt.

16 And it ſhall be at that day, ſaith the LORD, [that] thou ſhalt call me Iſhi; and ſhalt call me no more Baali.

17 For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they ſhall no more be remembred by their name.

18 And in that day will I make a covenant for them with the beaſts of the field, & with the fowls of heaven, and with the creeping things of the ground: and I wil break the bow and the ſword, & the battel out of the earth, and wil make them to lie down ſafely.

19 And I will betroth thee unto me for ever, yea I will betroth thee unto me in righteouſneſſe, and in judgement, and in loving kindneſſe, and in mercies.

20 I will even betroth thee unto me in faithfulneſſe, and thou ſhalt know the LORD.

21 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, I will heare, ſaith the LORD, I will heare the heavens, and they ſhall heare the earth.

22 And the earth ſhall heare the corn and the wine and the oyl, and they ſhall heare Iezreel.

23 And I will ſow her unto me in the earth, and I will have mercy upon her that had not obtained mercy, and I will ſay to [them which were] not my people, Thou [art] my people; and they ſhall ſay, [Thou art] my God.

CHAP. III.

1 By the expiation of an adultereſſe, is ſhewed the deſolation of Iſrael before their reſtauration.

THen ſaid the LORD unto me, Go yet, love a woman (beloved of [her] friend, yet an adultereſſe) according to the love of the LORD toward the children of Iſrael, who look to other gods, and love flagons of wine.

2 So I bought her to me for fifteen [pieces] of ſilver, and for an homer of barley, and an half-homer of barley.

3 And I ſaid unto her, Thou ſhalt abide for me many dayes, thou ſhalt not play the harlot, and thou ſhalt not be for [another] man, ſo [will] I alſo [be] for thee.

4 For the children of Iſrael ſhall abide many dayes without a king, and without a prince, and without a ſacrifice, and without an image, and without an ephod, and [without] teraphim

5 Afterward ſhal the children of Iſrael return, and ſeek the LORD their God, and David their king, and ſhall fear the LORD, and his goodneſſe in the latter dayes.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Gods judgements againſt the ſinnes of the peo-

the people, 6 and of the priests, 12 and against their idolatry. 16 Iudah exhorted to take warning by Israels calamitie.

HEare the word of the LORD, ye children of Israel: for ℣ LORD hath a controversie with the inhabitants of ℣ land, because [there is] no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledg of God in ℣ land

2 By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they break out, and bloud toucheth bloud.

3 Therefore shall the land mourn, & every one that dwelleth therein shall languish with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, yea the fishes of ℣ sea also shall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man strive, nor reprove another: for thy people [are] as they that strive with the priest.

5 Therefore shalt thou fall in the day, and the prophet also shall fall with thee in the night, and I will destroy thy mother.

6 My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledg, I wil also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

7 As they were increased, so they sinned against me: [therefore] will I change their glory into shame.

8 They eat up the sinne of my people, and they set their heart on their iniquity.

9 And there shall be like people, like priest: and I will punish them for their wayes, and reward them their doings.

10 For they shall eat, and not have enough; they shall commit whordome, and shall not increase: because they have left off to take heed to ℣ LORD.

11 Whoredome, and wine, and new wine take away the heart.

12 My people ask counsel at their stocks, and their staff declareth unto them: for the spirit of whoredomes hath caused [them] to erre, and they have gone a whoring from under their God.

13 They sacrifice upon the tops of the mountains, and burn incense upon the hils under oaks, and poplars, and elms, because the shadow thereof [is] good: therefore your daughters shall commit whoredome, and your spouses shall commit adultery.

14 I will not punish your daughters when they commit whoredome, nor your spouses when they commit adulterie: for themselves are separated with whores, and they sacrifice with harlots: therefore the people [that] doth not understand, shall fall.

15 Though thou Israel play the harlot, [yet] let not Iudah offend, and come not ye unto Gilgal, neither go ye up to Beth-aven, nor swear, The LORD liveth.

16 For Israel slideth back as a backsliding heifer: now the LORD will feed them as a lambe in a large place.

17 Ephraim [is] joyned to idols: let him alone.

18 Their drink is sowre: they have committed whoredome continually: her rulers [with] shame do love, Give ye.

19 The winde hath bound her up in her wings, and they shal be ashamed because of their sacrifices.

CHAP. V.

1 Gods judgements against the priests, the people, and the princes of Israel for their manifold sinnes, 15 untill they repent.

HEare ye this O priests, and hearken, ye house of Israel, and give ye eare, O house of the king; for judgement [is] toward you, because ye have been a snare on Mizpah, and a net spread upon Tabor.

2 And the revolters are profound to make slaughter, though I [have been] a rebuker of them all.

3 I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou committest whoredome, [and] Israel is defiled.

4 They will not frame their doings to turn unto their God: for the spirit of whoredomes [is] in the midst of them, and they have not known the LORD.

5 And the pride of Israel doth testifie to his face: therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquity: Iudah also shall fall with them.

6 They shall go with their flocks, and with their herds to seek the LORD: but they shall not finde [him,] he hath withdrawn himself from them.

7 They have dealt treacherously against the LORD, for they have begotten strange children, now shall a moneth devoure them with their portions

8 Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, [and] the trumpet in Ramah: cry aloud [at] Beth-aven: after thee, O Benjamin

9 Ephraim shall be desolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Israel have I made known that which shall surely be.

10 The princes of Iudah were like them that remove the bound: [therefore] I will poure out my wrath upon them like water.

11 Ephraim [is] oppressed, [and] broken in judgement: because he willingly walked after ℣ commandment.

12 Therefore [will] I [be] unto Ephraim as a moth: and to the house of Iudah as rottennesse.

13 When Ephraim saw his sickness, and Iudah [saw] his wound, then went Ephraim to the Assyrian, and sent to king Iareb: yet could he not heal you, nor cure you of your wound.

14 For I [will be] unto Ephraim as a lion, and as a young lion to the house of Iudah: I, [even] I will tear and go away; I will take away, and none shall rescue [him.]

15 I will go [and] return to my place, till they acknowledge their offence, and seek

and seek my face: in their affliction they will seek me early.

CHAP. VI.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 A complaint of their untowardnes & iniquity

COme and let us return unto the LORD: for he hath torn, and he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will binde us up.

2 After two dayes will he revive us, in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight.

3 Then shall we know, [if] we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared as the morning; and he shall come unto us as the rain; as ỹ latter [and] former rain unto ỹ earth.

4 O Ephraim, what shall I do unto thee? O Iudah, what shall I do unto thee? for your goodnesse [is] as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

5 Therefore have I hewed [them] by the prophets: I have slain them by the words of my mouth, and thy judgements [are as] the light [that] goeth forth.

6 For I desired mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God, more then burnt-offerings.

7 But they like men have transgressed the covenant: there have they dealt treacherously against me.

8 Gilead [is] a citie of them that work iniquitie; [and is] polluted with bloud.

9 And as troups of robbers wait for a man, [so] the company of priests murder in the way by consent: for they commit lewdnesse.

10 I have seen an horrible thing in the house of Israel: there [is] ỹ whoredome of Ephraim, Israel is defiled.

11 Also O Iudah, he hath set an harvest for thee, when I returned the captivitie of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 A reproof of manifold sinnes. 11 Gods wrath against them for their hypocrisie.

WHen I would have healed Israel, then the iniquitie of Ephraim was discovered, and the wickednesse of Samaria: for they commit falshood: and the thief cometh in, [and] the troup of robbers spoileth without.

2 And they consider not in their hearts, [that] I remember all their wickednes: now their own doings have beset them about, they are before my face.

3 They make the king glad with their wickednesse, and the princes with their lies.

4 They [are] all adulterers, as an oven heated by the baker, [who] ceaseth from raising after he hath kneaded the dough, untill it be leavened.

5 In the day of our king the princes have made [him] sick with bottles of wine, he stretched out his hand with scorners.

6 For they have made ready their heart like an oven, whiles they lie in wait: their baker sleepeth all the night; in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

7 They are all hot as an oven, and have devoured their judges; all their kings are fallen, there is none among them that calleth unto me.

8 Ephraim, he hath mixed himself among the people, Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 Strangers have devoured his strength, and he knoweth [it] not: yea, gray hairs are here and there upon him, yet he knoweth not.

10 And the pride of Israel testifieth to his face, and they do not return to the LORD their God, nor seek him for all this.

11 Ephraim also is like a silly dove without heart; they call to Egypt, they go to Assyria.

12 When they shall go, I will spread my net upon them, I will bring them down as the fowls of the heaven, I will chastise them as their congregation hath heard.

13 Wo unto them, for they have fled from me: destruction unto them, because they have transgressed against me: though I have redeemed them, yet they have spoken lies against me.

14 And they have not cried unto me with their heart when they howled upon their beds: they assemble themselves for corn and wine, [and] they rebell against me.

15 Though I have bound, [and] strengthened their arms, yet do they imagine mischief against me.

16 They return, [but] not to the most high: they are like a deceitfull bow: their princes shall fall by the sword for the rage of their tongue: this [shall be] their derision in the land of Egypt.

CHAP. VIII.

1, 12 Destruction is threatned for their impiety, 5 and idolatrie.

[SEt] the trumpet to thy mouth, [he shall come] as an eagle against the house of the LORD, because they have transgressed my covenant, and trespassed against my law.

2 Israel shall cry unto me, My God, we know thee.

3 Israel hath cast off the thing that is good: the enemie shall pursue him.

4 They have set up kings, but not by me: they have made princes, and I knew [it] not: of their silver and their gold have they made them idols, that they may be cut off.

5 Thy calf, O Samaria, hath cast [thee] off; mine anger is kindled against them: how long will it be ere they attain to innocencie?

6 For from Israel [was] it also, the workmen made it, therefore it [is] not God, but the calf of Samaria shall be broken in pieces.

7 For they have sown the winde, and they shall reap the whirl-wind: it hath no stalk: the bud shall yeeld no meal:

meal: if so be it yeeld, the strangers shall swallow it up.

8 Israel is swallowed up, now shall they be among the Gentiles as a vessel wherein [is] no pleasure.

9 For they are gone up to Assyria, a wilde asse alone by himself: Ephraim had hired lovers.

10 Yea, though they have hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they shall sorrow a little for the burden of the King of princes.

11 Because Ephraim hath made many altars to sinne, altars shall be unto him to sinne.

12 I have written to him the great things of my law, [but] they were counted as a strange thing.

13 They sacrifice flesh for the sacrifices of mine offerings, and eat [it; but] the LORD accepteth them not: now will he remember their iniquity, & visit their sins: they shal return to Egypt.

14 For Israel hath forgotten his maker, and buildeth temples; and Iudah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will send a fire upon his cities, and it shal devoure the palaces therof.

CHAP. IX.

The distresse and captivity of Israel for their sinnes and idolatry.

REjoyce not, O Israel, for joy, as [other] people: for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God, thou hast loved a reward upon every corn-floore.

2 The floore and the wine-presse shall not feed them, and the new wine shall fail in her.

3 They shall not dwell in the LORDS land; but Ephraim shal return to Egypt, and they shall eate unclean things in Assyria.

4 They shall not offer wine-[offerings] to the Lord, neither shall they be pleasing unto him: their sacrifices [shall be] unto them as the bread of mourners: all ỳ eat therof shall be polluted: for their bread for their soul shal not come into ỳ house of the Lord.

5 What will ye do in the solemne day, and in the day of the feast of the LORD?

6 For lo they are gone, because of destruction: Egypt shall gather them up, Memphis shall bury them: the pleasant [places] for their silver, nettles shall possesse them: thorns [shall be] in their tabernacles.

7 The dayes of visitation are come, the dayes of recompense are come, Israel shall know [it:] the prophet [is] a fool, the spirituall man [is] mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity, and the great hatred.

8 The watchman of Ephraim [was] with my God: [but] the prophet [is] a snare of a fowler in al his wayes, [and] hatred in the house of his God.

9 They have deeply corrupted [themselves,] as in the dayes of Gibeah: [therefore] he will remember their iniquity, he will visit their sinnes.

10 I found Israel like grapes in the wilderneſse: I saw your fathers as the first ripe in the fig-tree at her first time: [but] they went to Baal-peor, and separated themselves unto that shame; and [their] abominations were according as they loved.

11 As for Ephraim, their glory shall flie away like a bird; from the birth and from the wombe, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring up their children, yet will I bereave them [that there shall] not [be] a man [left] yea, wo also to them when I depart from them

13 Ephraim, as I saw Tyrus, [is] planted in a pleasant place: but Ephraim shall bring forth his children to the murderer.

14 Give them, O LORD: what wilt thou give? give them a miscarrying wombe, and dry beasts.

15 All their wickednesse [is] in Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickednesse of their doings I will drive them out of mine house, I will love them no more: all their princes [are] revolters.

16 Ephraim is smitten, their root is dried up, they shall bear no fruit: yea, though they bring forth, yet will I slay even the beloved [fruit] of their womb

17 My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken unto him: and they shall be wanderers among the nations.

CHAP. X.

Israel is reproved and threatned for their impiety and idolatry.

ISrael [is] an empty vine, he bringeth forth fruit unto himself: according to the multitude of his fruit, he hath increased the altars: according to the goodnesse of his land, they have made goodly images.

2 Their heart is divided; now shall they be found faulty: he shall break down their altars; he shal spoil their images.

3 For now they shall say, We have no king, because we feared not ỳ LORD, what then should a king do to us?

4 They have spoken words, swearing falsly in making a covenant: thus judgment springeth up as hemlock in the furrows of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria shall fear because of the calves of Bethaven: for the people therof shal mourn over it, and the priests thereof [that] rejoyced on it, for the glory thereof, because it is departed from it.

6 It shall be also carried unto Assyria for a present to king Iareb: Ephraim shall receive shame, and Israel shall be ashamed of his own counsel.

7 As for Samaria, her king is cut off as the fome upon the water.

8 The high places also of Aven, the sin of Israel shall be destroyed: the thorn and the thistle shall come up on their altars; and they shall say to the mountains, Cover us; and to the hills, Fall on us.

9 O Israel, thou hast sinned from the dayes of Gibeah: there they stood: the battel in Gibeah against the children of iniquitie did not overtake them.

10 [It is] in my desire that I should chastise them: and the people shall be gathered against them, when they shall binde themselves in their two furrows.

11 And Ephraim [is as] an heifer that is taught, [and] loveth to tread out [the corn,] but I passed over upon her fair neck: I will make Ephraim to ride: Iudah shall plow, [and] Iacob shall break his clods.

12 Sow to your selves in righteousnesse, reap in mercy: break up your fallow ground: for [it is] time to seek the LORD, till he come and rain righteousnesse upon you.

13 Ye have plowed wickednesse, ye have reaped iniquitie, ye have eaten the fruit of lies: because thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mightie men.

14 Therefore shall a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy fortresses shall be spoiled, as Shalman spoiled Beth-arbel in the day of battel: the mother was dashed in pieces upon her children.

15 So shall Beth-el do unto you, because of your great wickednesse: in a morning shall the king of Israel utterly be cut off.

CHAP. XI.

1 The ingratitude of Israel unto God for his benefits. 5 His judgement. 8 Gods mercy toward them.

WHen Israel [was] a childe, then I loved him, and called my son out of Egypt.

2 [As] they called them, so they went from them: they sacrificed unto Baalim, and burnt incense to graven images.

3 I taught Ephraim also to go, taking them by their arms, but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of love, and I was to them as they that take off the yoke on their jaws, and I laid meat unto them.

5 He shall not return into the land of Egypt, but the Assyrian shall be his king, because they refused to return.

6 And the sword shall abide on his cities and shall consume his branches, and devoure [them,] because of their own counsels.

7 And my people are bent to backsliding from me: though they called them to the most high, none at all would exalt [him.]

8 How shall I give thee up, Ephraim? [how] shall I deliver thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as Admah? [how] shall I set thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

9 I will not execute the fiercenes of mine anger, I will not return to destroy Ephraim; for I [am] God, and not man, the holy one in the midst of thee, and I will not enter into the citie.

10 They shall walk after the LORD: he shall roar like a lion: when he shal roar, then the children shall tremble from the west.

11 They shall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a dove out of the land of Assyria: and I will place them in their houses, saith the LORD.

12 Ephraim compasseth me about with lies, and the house of Israel with deceit: but Iudah yet ruleth with God, and is faithfull with the saints.

CHAP. XII.

1 A reproof of Ephraim, Iudah, & Iacob. 3 By former favours he exhorteth to repentance. 7 Ephraims sins provoke God.

EPhraim feedeth on winde, and followeth after the east-winde: he daily increaseth lies and desolation, and they do make a covenant with the Assyrians, [&] oyl is carried into Egypt.

2 The LORD hath also a controversie with Iudah, and will punish Iacob according to his wayes; according to his doings will he recompense him.

3 He took his brother by the heel in the wombe, and by his strength he had power with God:

4 Yea, he had power over the angel and prevailed: he wept and made supplication unto him: he found him [in] Beth-el, and there he spake with us.

5 Even the LORD God of hosts, the LORD [is] his memoriall.

6 Therefore turn thou to thy God: keep mercie and judgement, and wait on thy God continually.

7 [He is] a merchant, the balances of deceit [are] in his hand: he loveth to oppresse.

8 And Ephraim said, Yet I am become rich, I have found me out substance: [in] all my labours they shall finde none iniquitie in me, that [were] sinne.

9 And I [that am] the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, will yet make thee to dwell in tabernacles, as in the dayes of the solemne feast.

10 I have also spoken by the prophets, and I have multiplied visions, and used similitudes, by the ministery of the prophets.

11 [Is there] iniquity in Gilead? surely they are vanitie, they sacrifice bullocks in Gilgal; yea, their altars [are] as heaps in the furrows of the fields.

12 And Iacob fled into the countrey of Syria, and Israel served for a wife, and for a wife he kept [sheep.]

13 And by a prophet the LORD brought Israel out of Egypt, and by a prophet was he preserved.

14 Ephraim provoked [him] to anger most bitterly: therefore shall he leave his bloud upon him: and his reproach shall his Lord return unto him.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ephraims glory, by reason of idolatry, vanish-

vaniſheth. 5 Gods anger for their unkindnes. 9 A promiſe of Gods mercie. 15 A judgement for rebellion.

WHen Ephraim ſpake trembling, he exalted himſelf in Iſrael: but when he offended in Baal, he died.

2 And now they ſin more and more, and have made them molten images of their ſilver, [and] idols according to their own underſtanding, all of it the work of the craftsmen: they ſay of them, Let the men that ſacrifice, kiſſe the calves.

3 Therefore they ſhall be as the morning cloud, and as the early dew it paſſeth away, as the chaff [that] is driven with a whirlwinde out of the floor, and as the ſmoak out of the chimney.

4 Yet I [am] the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, and thou ſhalt know no God but me: for [there is] no ſaviour beſide me.

5 I did know thee in the wilderneſſe in the land of great drought.

6 According to their paſture, ſo were they filled: they were filled, and their heart was exalted: therefore have they forgotten me.

7 Therefore I will be unto them as a lion; as a leopard by the way will I obſerve [them.]

8 I will meet them as a bear that is bereaved [of her whelps,] and will rent the caul of their heart, and there will I devoure them like a lion: the wilde beaſt ſhall tear them.

9 O Iſrael, thou haſt deſtroyed thy ſelf, but in me [is] thine help.

10 I will be thy king; where [is any other] that may ſave thee in all thy cities? and thy judges of whom thou ſaidſt, Give me a king and princes?

11 I gave thee a king in mine anger, and took [him] away in my wrath.

12 The iniquitie of Ephraim [is] bound up: his ſin [is] hid.

13 The ſorrows of a travailing woman ſhall come upon him, he [is] an unwiſe ſon, for he ſhould not ſtay long in the place of the breaking forth of children.

14 I will ranſome them from the power of the grave: I will redeem them from death: O death, I will be thy plagues; O grave, I will be thy deſtruction; repentance ſhall be hid from mine eyes.

15 Though he be fruitfull among [his] brethren, an eaſt-winde ſhall come, the winde of the LORD ſhall come up from the wilderneſſe, and his ſpring ſhall become dry, and his fountain ſhall be dried up: he ſhall ſpoil the treaſure of all pleaſant veſſels.

16 Samaria ſhall become deſolate, for ſhe hath rebelled againſt her God: they ſhall fall by the ſword; their infants ſhall be daſhed in pieces, and their women with childe ſhall be ript up.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 A promiſe of Gods bleſſings.

O Iſrael return unto the LORD thy God; for thou haſt fallen by thine iniquitie.

2 Take with you words, and turn to the LORD, ſay unto him, Take away all iniquitie, and receive [us] graciouſly: ſo will we render the calves of our lips.

3 Aſſur ſhall not ſave us, we will not ride upon horſes, neither will we ſay any more to the work of our hands [Ye are] our gods: for in thee the fatherleſſe findeth mercie.

4 I will heal their back-ſliding, I will love them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as the dew unto Iſrael: he ſhall grow as the lily, and caſt forth his roots as Lebanon.

6 His branches ſhall ſpread, and his beauty ſhall be as the olive-tree, and his ſmell as Lebanon.

7 They ſ dwell under his ſhadow ſhall return, they ſhall revive [as] the corn, and grow as the vine: the ſent thereof [ſhall be] as the wine of Lebanon.

8 Ephraim [ſhall ſay,] What have I to do any more with idols? I have heard [him,] and obſerved him: I [am] like a green firre-tree, from me [is] thy fruit found.

9 Who [is] wiſe, & he ſhall underſtand theſe things? prudent, & he ſhall know them? for the wayes of the LORD [are] right, and the juſt ſhall walk in them: but the tranſgreſſours ſhal fal therein.

IOEL.

CHAP. I.

1 Ioel declaring ſundry iudgements of God, exhorteth to obſerve them, 8 and to mourn. 14 He preſcribeth a faſt for complaint.

THe word of the LORD that came to Ioel the ſonne of Pethuel.

2 Hear this, ye old men, and give eare, all ye inhabitants of the land: hath this been in your dayes, or even in the dayes of your fathers?

3 Tell ye your children of it, and let your children [tell] their children, and their children another generation.

4 That which the palmer-worm hath left, hath the locuſt eaten; and that which the locuſt hath left, hath the canker-worm eaten; and that which the canker-worm hath left, hath the caterpiller eaten.

5 Awake ye drunkards, and weep, and howl all ye drinkers of wine, becauſe of the new wine, for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For a nation is come up upon my land, ſtrong, & without number, whoſe teeth [are] the teeth of a lion, and he hath

hath the cheek-teeth of a great lion.
7 He hath laid my vine waste, and barked my fig-tree: he hath made it clean bare, and cast [it] away, the branches thereof are made white.
8 Lament like a virgin girded with sack-cloth for the husband of her youth.
9 The meat-offering, and the drink-offering is cut off from the house of the LORD; the priests the LORDS ministers mourn.
10 The field is wasted, the land mourneth; for the corn is wasted: the new wine is dried up, the oyl languisheth.
11 Be ye ashamed, O ye husbandmen: howl, O ye vine-dressers, for the wheat and for the barley; because the harvest of the field is perished.
12 The vine is dried up, and the fig-tree languisheth, the pomegranate-tree, the palm-tree also, and the apple-tree, [even] all the trees of the field are withered: because joy is withered away from the sons of men.
13 Gird your selves, and lament, ye priests: howl, ye ministers of the altar: come, lie all night in sackcloth, ye ministers of my God: for the meat-offering and the drink-offering is withholden from the house of your God.
14 Sanctifie ye a fast, call a solemne assembly, gather the elders, [and] all the inhabitants of the land [into] the house of the LORD your God, and cry unto the LORD.
15 Alas for the day: for the day of the LORD [is] at hand, and as a destruction from the Almighty shal it come.
16 Is not the meat cut off before our eyes, [yea,] joy and gladnesse from the house of our God?
17 The seed is rotten under their clods, the garners are laid desolate, the barns are broken down: for the corn is withered.
18 How do the beasts groan? the herds of cattel are perplexed, because they have no pasture; yea, the flocks of sheep are made desolate.
19 O LORD, to thee will I cry: for the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness, and the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field.
20 The beasts of the field cry also unto thee: for the rivers of waters are dried up, and the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness.

CHAP. II.

1 He sheweth unto Zion the terribleness of Gods judgements. 12 He exhorteth to repentance. 15 prescribeth a fast, 18 promiseth a blessing thereon. 21 He comforteth Zion with present, 28 and future blessings.

BLow ye the trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarm in my holy mountain: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD cometh, for [it is] nigh at hand:
2 A day of darkness and of gloominess, a day of clouds and of thick darkness, as the morning spread upon the mountains: a great people & a strong; there hath not been ever the like, neither shall be any more after it, even to the yeares of many generations.
3 A fire devoureth before them, and behinde them a flame burneth: the land [is] as the garden of Eden before them, & behinde them a desolate wildernes; yea, and nothing shall escape them.
4 The appearance of them [is] as the appearance of horses, and as horsemen, so shall they runne.
5 Like the noise of chariots on the tops of mountains shall they leap, like the noise of a flame of fire that devoureth the stubble, as a strong people set in battel aray.
6 Before their face the people shall be much pained: all faces shall gather blackness.
7 They shall run like mighty men, they shall climbe the wall like men of warre, and they shall march every one on his wayes, and they shall not break their ranks.
8 Neither shall one thrust another, they shall walk every one in his path: and when they fall upon the sword, they shall not be wounded.
9 They shall run to and fro in the citie: they shall run upon the wall, they shall climbe up upon the houses: they shall enter in at the windows like a thief.
10 The earth shall quake before them, the heavens shall tremble, the sun and the moon shall be dark, and the starres shall withdraw their shining;
11 And the LORD shall utter his voice before his army: for his camp is very great: for [he is] strong that executeth his word, for the day of the LORD [is] great and very terrible, and who can abide it?
12 Therefore also now, saith the LORD, Turn ye [even] to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning,
13 And rent your heart & not your garments, and turn unto the LORD your God: for he [is] gracious and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repenteth him of the evil.
14 Who knoweth [if] he will return & repent, & leave a blessing behinde him, [even] a meat-offering and a drink-offering unto the LORD your God?
15 Blow the trumpet in Zion, sanctifie a fast, call a solemne assembly.
16 Gather the people: sanctifie the congregation: assemble the elders: gather the children, and those that suck the breasts: let the bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet.
17 Let the priests, the ministers of the LORD, weep between the porch and the altar, and let them say, Spare thy people, O LORD, and give not thine heritage to reproach; that the heathen should rule over them: wherefore should they say among the people, Where [is] their God?
18 Then will the LORD be jea-

lous

lous for his land, and pity his people.
19 Yea, the LORD will anſwer and ſay unto his people, Behold, I will ſend you corn, and wine, and oyl, and ye ſhall be ſatisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproach among the heathen.
20 But I will remove farre off from you the northern[army,]and wil drive him into a land barren and deſolate, with his face toward the eaſt ſea, and his hinder part towards the utmoſt ſea; and his ſtink ſhall come up, and his ill ſavour ſhall come up, becauſe he hath done great things.
21 Fear not, O land, be glad & rejoyce: for the LORD will do great things.
22 Be not afraid, ye beaſts of the field: for the paſtures of the wilderneſſe do ſpring, for the tree beareth her fruits, the fig-tree and the vine do yeeld their ſtrength.
23 Be glad then ye children of Zion, and rejoyce in the LORD your God: for he hath given you the former rain moderately, and he will cauſe to come down for you the rain, the former rain, and the latter rain in the firſt [moneth.]
24 And the floores ſhall be full of wheat, and the fats ſhal overflow with wine and oyl.
25 And I wil reſtore to you the years that the locuſt hath eaten, the canker-worm, and the catterpillar, and the palmer-worm, my great army which I ſent among you.
26 And ye ſhall eat in plenty, and be ſatisfied, and praiſe the name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wonderouſly with you: and my people ſhall never be aſhamed.
27 And ye ſhall know that I [am] in the midſt of Iſrael, & [that] I [am] the LORD your God, and none elſe: and my people ſhall never be aſhamed.
28 And it ſhall come to paſſe afterward, [that] I will poure out my ſpirit upon all fleſh, and your ſonnes and your daughters ſhal propheſie, your old men ſhall dream dreames, your young men ſhall ſee viſions:
29 And alſo upon the ſervants and upon the handmaids in thoſe dayes, will I pour out my ſpirit.
30 And I will ſhew wonders in the heavens, and in the earth, bloud and fire and pillars of ſmoak.
31 The ſun ſhall be turned into darkneſſe, and the moon into bloud, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.
32 And it ſhall come to paſſe [that] whoſoever ſhal cal on the name of the LORD ſhall be delivered: for in mount Zion and in Ieruſalem ſhall be deliverance, as the LORD hath ſaid, and in the remnant whom the LORD ſhall call.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods judgements againſt the enemies of his people. 9 God will be known in his judgement. 18 His bleſſing upon the church.

FOr behold, in thoſe dayes and in that time when I ſhall bring again the captivity of Iudah and Ieruſalem,
2 I will alſo gather all nations, and will bring them down into the valley of Iehoſhaphat, and will plead with them there, for my people, & for my heritage Iſrael, whom they have ſcattered among the nations, and parted my land.
3 And they have caſt lots for my people, and have given a boy for a harlot, and ſold a girle for wine, that they may drink.
4 Yea, and what have ye to do with me, O Tyre and Zidon, & all the coaſts of Paleſtine? will ye render me a recompenſe? and if ye recompenſe me, ſwiftly [and] ſpeedily wil I return your recompenſe upon your own head.
5 Becauſe ye have taken my ſilver and my gold, and have carried into your temples my goodly pleaſant things.
6 The children alſo of Iudah, and the children of Ieruſalem have ye ſold unto the Grecians, that ye might remove them farre from their border.
7 Behold, I will raiſe them out of the place whither ye have ſold them, and will return your recompenſe upon your own head.
8 And I will ſell your ſons and your daughters into the hand of the children of Iudah, and they ſhall ſell them to the Sabeans, to a people farre off; for the LORD hath ſpoken [it.]
9 Proclaim ye this among the Gentiles: prepare war, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of warre draw neer. let them come up.
10 Beat your plow-ſhares into ſwords, and your pruning-hooks into ſpears; let the weak ſay, I [am] ſtrong.
11 Aſſemble your ſelves, and come all ye heathen, and gather your ſelves together round about: thither cauſe thy mightie ones to come down, O LORD.
12 Let the heathen be wakened, and come up to the valley of Iehoſhaphat: for there will I ſit to judge all the heathen round about.
13 Put ye in the ſickle, for the harveſt is ripe; come, get you down, for the preſſe is full, the fats overflow, for their wickedneſſe is great.
14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of deciſion: for the day of the LORD [is] neare in the valley of deciſion.
15 The ſunne and the moon ſhall be darkened, and the ſtarres ſhall withdraw their ſhining.
16 The LORD alſo ſhall roar out of Zion, and utter his voice from Ieruſalem, and the heavens and the earth ſhall ſhake; but the LORD [will be] the hope of his people, & the ſtrength of the children of Iſrael.
17 So ſhall ye know that I [am] the LORD your God dwelling in Zion, my holy mountain: then ſhall Ieruſalem be holy, and there ſhall no ſtrangers paſs through her any more.
18 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, [that] the mountains ſhall drop down

down new wine, and the hills ſhal flow with milk, and all the rivers of Iudah ſhall flow with waters, and a fountain ſhall come forth of the houſe of the LORD, and ſhall water the valley of Shittim.

19 Egypt ſhall be a deſolation; and Edom ſhall be a deſolate wilderneſſe, for the violence [againſt] the children of Iudah, becauſe they have ſhed innocent bloud in their land.

20 But Iudah ſhal dwell for ever, and Ieruſalem from generation to generation.

21 For I wil cleanſe their bloud [that] I have not cleanſed: for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

AMOS.

CHAP. I.

1 Amos ſheweth Gods judgement upon Syria, 6 upon the Philiſtines. 9 upon Tyrus, 11 upon Edom, 13 upon Ammon

THe words of Amos, who was among the herdmen of Tekoa, which he ſaw concerning Iſrael, in the dayes of Vzziah king of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam the ſon of Ioaſh king of Iſrael, two yeares before the earthquake.

2 And he ſaid, The LORD will roar from Zion, and utter his voice from Ieruſalem: and the habitations of the ſhepherds ſhall mourn, and the top of Carmel ſhall wither.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Damaſcus, and for foure I will not turn away [the puniſhment] thereof, becauſe they have threſhed Gilead with threſhing inſtruments of iron.

4 But I will ſend a fire into the houſe of Hazael, which ſhall devoure the palaces of Benhadad.

5 I will breake alſo the barre of Damaſcus, & cut off the inhabitant from the plain of Aven: and him that holdeth the ſcepter from the houſe of Eden, and the people of Syria ſhal go into captivity unto Kir, ſaith the LORD.

6 Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Gaza, and for foure I will not turn away [the puniſhment] thereof: becauſe they carried away captive the whole captivitie, to deliver [them] up to Edom.

7 But I will ſend a fire on the wal of Gaza, which ſhal devoure the palaces thereof.

8 And I will cut of the inhabitant from Aſhdod, and him that holdeth the ſcepter from Aſhkelon, and I will turn mine hand againſt Ekron; and the remnant of the Philiſtines ſhall periſh, ſaith the Lord GOD.

9 Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Tyrus, and for foure I will not turn away [the puniſhment] thereof: becauſe they delivered up the whole captivitie to Edom, and remembred not the brotherly covenant.

10 But I will ſend a fire on the wal of Tyrus, which ſhall devoure the palaces thereof.

11 Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Edom, and for foure I will not turn away, [the puniſhment] thereof: becauſe he did purſue his brother with the ſword, and did caſt off all pitie, and his anger did tear perpetually, and kept his wrath for ever.

12 But I wil ſend a fire upon Teman, which ſhall devoure the palaces of of Bozrah.

13 Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of ỹ children of Ammon, and for foure I will not turn away [the puniſhment] thereof, becauſe they have ript up the women with childe of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it ſhall devoure the palaces thereof, with ſhouting in the day of battel, with a tempeſt in the day of the whirlwinde.

15 And their king ſhall go into captivitie, he, and his princes together, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 Gods wrath againſt Moab. 4 upon Iudah. 6 and upon Iſrael. 9 God complaineth of their unthankfulneſſe.

THus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Moab, and for four I will not turn away [the puniſhment] thereof: becauſe he burnt the bones of the king of Edom into lime.

2 But I will ſend a fire upon Moab, and it ſhall devoure the palaces of Kirioth, and Moab ſhall die with tumult, with ſhouting, [and] with the ſound of the trumpet.

3 And I will cut off the judge from the midſt thereof, and will ſlay all the princes thereof with him, ſaith the LORD.

4 Thus ſaith the LORD, for three tranſgreſſions of Iudah, and for foure I will not turn away [the puniſhment] thereof: becauſe they have deſpiſed the law of the LORD, and have not kept his commandments, and their lies cauſed them to erre, after the which their fathers have walked.

5 But I will ſend a fire upon Iudah, and it ſhall devoure the palaces of Ieruſalem.

6 Thus ſaith the LORD, for three tranſgreſſions of Iſrael, and for foure I will not turn away [the puniſhment] thereof: becauſe they ſold ỹ righteous for ſilver, and ỹ poor for a pair of ſhoes.

7 That pant after the duſt of the earth on the head of the poor, and turn aſide the way of the meek: and a man and his father will go in unto the [ſame] maid, to profane my holy name.

8 And they lay [themſelves] down upon

on clothes laid to pledge, by every altar, and they drink the wine of the condemned[in]the houſe of their god.

9 Yet deſtroyed I the Amorite before them, whoſe height[was]like the height of ỹ cedars, and he[was]ſtrong as the oaks, yet I deſtroyed his fruit from above, & his roots from beneath.

10 Alſo I brought you up from the land of Egypt, and led you fourty yeares through the wilderneſſe, to poſſeſſe the land of the Amorite.

11 And I raiſed up of your ſons for prophets, and of your young men for Nazarites. [Is it] not even thus, O ye children of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD?

12 But ye gave the Nazarites wine to drink, and commanded the prophets, ſaying, Propheſie not.

13 Behold, I am preſſed under you, as a cart is preſſed that is full of ſheaves.

14 Therefore the flight ſhall periſh from the ſwift, and the ſtrong ſhall not ſtrengthen his force, neither ſhall the mighty deliver himſelf.

15 Neither ſhall he ſtand that handleth the bow, and he that is ſwift of foot ſhall not deliver[himſelf,]neither ſhall he that rideth the horſe deliver himſelf.

16 And he that is couragious among the mighty, ſhall flee away naked in that day, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 The neceſſitie of Gods judgements againſt Iſrael. 9 The publication of it, with the cauſes thereof.

HEare this word that the LORD hath ſpoken againſt you, O children of Iſrael, againſt the whole family which I brought up from the land of Egypt, ſaying,

2 You onely have I known of all the families of the earth: therefore I will puniſh you for all your iniquities.

3 Can two walk together, except they be agreed?

4 Will a lion roar in the forreſt, when he hath no prey? will a young lion cry out of his denne, if he have taken nothing?

5 Can a bird fall in a ſnare upon the earth where no gin[is]for him? ſhall one take up a ſnare from the earth, and have taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a trumpet be blown in the citie, and the people not be afraid? ſhall there be evil in a citie, and the LORD hath not done [it?]

7 Surely, the Lord GOD will do nothing, but he revealeth his ſecret unto his ſervants the prophets.

8 The lion hath roared, who will not feare? the Lord GOD hath ſpoken, who can but propheſie?

9 Publiſh in the palaces at Aſhdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and ſay, Aſſemble your ſelves upon the mountains of Samaria: and behold the great tumults in the midſt thereof, and the oppreſſed in the midſt thereof.

10 For they know not to do right, ſaith the LORD; who ſtore up violence and robbery in their palaces.

11 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD GOD, An adverſary[there ſhall be]even round about the land; and he ſhall bring down thy ſtrength from thee, and thy palaces ſhall be ſpoiled.

12 Thus ſaith the LORD, As the ſhepherd taketh out of the mouth of the lion two legs, or a piece of an eare: ſo ſhall the children of Iſrael be taken out ỹ dwell in Samaria, in the corner of a bed, and in Damaſcus [in]a couch.

13 Heare ye, and teſtifie in the houſe of Iacob, ſaith the Lord GOD, the God of hoſts,

14 That in the day that I ſhal viſit the tranſgreſſions of Iſrael upon him, I wil alſo viſit the altars of Beth-el, and the horns of the altar ſhall be cut off, and fall to the ground.

15 And I will ſmite the winter-houſe with the ſummer-houſe, and the houſes of ivory ſhall periſh, and the great houſes ſhall have an end, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He reproveth Iſrael for oppreſſion, 4 for idolatry, 6 and for their incorrigibleneſſe.

HEar this word, ye kine of Baſhan, that [are] in the mountain of Samaria, which oppreſſe the poore, which cruſh the needy, which ſay to their maſters, Bring, and let us drink.

2 The Lord GOD hath ſworn by his holineſſe, that lo the dayes ſhall come upon you, that he will take you away with hooks, and your poſterity with fiſh-hooks.

3 And ye ſhall go out at the breaches, every[cow]at that [which is]before her, and ye ſhall caſt them into the palace, ſaith the LORD.

4 Come to Beth-el and tranſgreſſe, at Gilgal multiply tranſgreſſion; & bring your ſacrifices every morning, [and] your tithes after three yeares.

5 And offer a ſacrifice of thankſgiving with leaven, and proclaim[and] publiſh the free-offerings; for this liketh you, O ye children of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD.

6 And I alſo have given you cleanneſſe of teeth in al your cities, & want of bread in all your places: yet have ye not returned unto me, ſaith the LORD.

7 And alſo I have withholden the rain from you, when [there were] yet three moneths to ỹ harveſt, & I cauſed it to rain upon one city, and cauſed it not to rain upon another city: one piece was rained upon, and the piece where upon it rained not, withered.

8 So two[or]three cities wandered unto one city, to drink water; but they were not ſatisfied: yet have ye not returned unto me, ſaith the LORD.

9 I have ſmitten you with blaſting and mildew: when your gardens and your vineyards, and your fig-trees, and your olive-trees increaſed, the

palmer-worm devoured [them :] yet have ye not returned unto me, ſaith the LORD.

10 I have ſent among you the peſtilence after the manner of Egypt: your young men have I ſlain with the ſword, and have taken away your horſes; and I have made the ſtink of your camps to come up unto your noſtrils: yet have ye not returned unto me, ſaith the LORD.

11 I have overthrown [ſome] of you, as God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and ye were as a firebrand pluckt out of the burning; yet have ye not returned unto me, ſaith the LORD.

12 Therefore thus will I do unto thee, O Iſrael: [and] becauſe I will do this unto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Iſrael.

13 For lo, he that formeth the mountains, and createth the winde, and declareth unto man what [is] his thought, that maketh the morning darkneſſe, and treadeth upon the high places of the earth, the LORD, the God of hoſts [is] his name.

CHAP. V.

1 A lamentation for Iſrael. 6 An exhortation to repentance. 21 God rejecteth their hypocritical ſervice.

HEare ye this word which I take up againſt you, [even] a lamentation, O houſe of Iſrael.

2 The virgin of Iſrael is fallen, ſhe ſhall no more riſe: ſhe is forſaken upon her land, [there is] none to raiſe her up.

3 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, The city that went out [by] a thouſand, ſhall leave an hundred, and that which went forth [by] an hundred, ſhall leave ten to the houſe of Iſrael.

4 For thus ſaith the LORD unto the houſe of Iſrael, Seek ye me, and ye ſhall live.

5 But ſeek not Beth-el, nor enter into Gilgal, & paſſe not to Beer-ſheba: for Gilgal ſhall ſurely go into captivitie, and Beth-el ſhall come to nought.

6 Seek the LORD and ye ſhall live, leſt he break out like fire in the houſe of Ioſeph, and devoure [it,] and [there be] none to quench [it] in Beth-el.

7 Ye who turn judgement to wormwood, and leave off righteouſneſſe in the earth,

8 [Seek him] that maketh the ſeven ſtars and Orion, and turneth the ſhadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day dark with night: that calleth for the waters of the ſea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth, the LORD is his name:

9 That ſtrengtheneth the ſpoiled againſt the ſtrong; ſo that the ſpoiled ſhall come againſt the fortreſſe.

10 They hate him that rebuketh in the gate, and they abhorre him that ſpeaketh uprightly.

11 Foraſmuch therefore as your treading [is] upon the poore, and ye take from him burdens of wheat, ye have built houſes of hewen ſtone, but ye ſhall not dwell in them: ye have planted pleaſant vineyards; but ye ſhall not drink wine of them.

12 For I know your manifold tranſgreſſions, and your mightie ſins: they afflict the juſt, they take a bribe, and they turn aſide the poore in the gate [from their right.]

13 Therefore the prudent ſhall keep ſilence in that time, for it [is] an evil time.

14 Seek good and not evil, that ye may live: and ſo the LORD the God of hoſts ſhall be with you, as ye have ſpoken.

15 Hate the evil, and love the good, and eſtabliſh judgement in the gate: it may be that the LORD God of hoſts will be gracious unto the remnant of Ioſeph.

16 Therefore the LORD the God of hoſts, the Lord ſaith thus, Wailing [ſhall be] in all ſtreets, and they ſhall ſay in all the high wayes, Alas, alas: and they ſhall call the husbandman to mourning, and ſuch as are skilfull of lamentation, to wailing.

17 And in all vineyards [ſhall be] wailing: [for] I will paſſe through thee, ſaith the LORD.

18 Wo unto you that deſire the day of the LORD: to what end [is] it for you? the day of the LORD [is] darkneſſe and not light.

19 As if a man did flee from a lion, and a bear met him; or went into the houſe, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a ſerpent bit him.

20 [Shal] not the day of the LORD, [be] darkneſſe, and not light? even very dark, and no brightneſſe in it?

21 I hate, I deſpiſe your feaſt-dayes, and I will not ſmell in your ſolemn aſſemblies.

22 Though ye offer me burnt-offerings, and your meat-offerings, I will not accept [them:] neither will I regard the peace-offerings of your fat beaſts.

23 Take thou away from me the noiſe of thy ſongs, for I will not heare the melody of thy viols.

24 But let judgement run down as waters, and righteouſneſſe as a mightie ſtream.

25 Have ye offered unto me ſacrifices and offerings in the wilderneſſe fourty yeares, O houſe of Iſrael?

26 But ye have born the tabernacle of your Moloch, and Chiun your images, the ſtarre of your god, which ye made to your ſelves.

27 Therefore will I cauſe you to go into captivitie beyond Damaſcus, ſaith the LORD, whoſe name [is] the God of hoſts.

CHAP. VI.

1 The wantonneſſe of Iſrael 7 ſhall be plagued with deſolation, 12 and their incorrigibleneſſe.

WO to them that are at eaſe in Zion, and truſt in the mountain of Samaria, which are named chief of the nations,

nations,to whom the houſe of Iſrael came.

2 Paſſe ye unto Calneh, and ſee;and from thence go ye to Hemath the great: then go down to Gath of the Philiſtines:[be] they better then theſe kingdomes? or their border greater then your border?

3 Ye that put farre away the evil day,and cauſe the ſeat of violence to come near.

4 That lie upon beds of ivory, and ſtretch themſelves upon their couches and eat the lambes out of the flock, and ỹ calves out of the midſt of ỹ ſtall.

5 That chant to the ſound of the viol,[and]invent to themſelves inſtruments of muſick,like David.

6 That drink wine in bowls, and anoint themſelves with the chief ointments: but they are not grieved for the affliction of Ioſeph.

7 Therefore now ſhall they go captive with the firſt that go captive, and the banquet of them that ſtretched themſelves, ſhall be removed.

8 The Lord GOD hath ſworn by himſelf,ſaith the LORD the God of hoſts,I abhorre the excellencie of Iacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliver up the citie, with all that is therein.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if there remain ten men in one houſe, [that] they ſhall die.

10 And a mans uncle ſhall take him up,and he that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the houſe, and ſhall ſay unto him that is by the ſides of the houſe, [Is there] yet[any] with thee?and he ſhall ſay, Noe: then ſhall he ſay, Hold thy tongue: for we may not make mention of the name of the LORD.

11 For behold, the LORD commandeth,and he wil ſmite the great houſe with breaches, and the little houſe with clefts.

12 Shal horſes run upon the rock? will one plow [there] with oxen? for ye have turned judgement into gall, and ỹ fruit of righteouſneſſe into hemlock.

13 Ye which rejoyce in a thing of nought,which ſay,Have we not taken to us horns by our own ſtrength?

14 But behold,I will raiſe up againſt you a nation, O houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD the God of hoſts, and they ſhall afflict you from the entring in of Hemath,unto ỹ river of ỹ wilderneſſe.

CHAP. VII.

1 The judgement of the graſhoppers: 4 and of the fire, are diverted by the prayer of Amos. 7 By the wall of a plumbeline is ſignified the rejection of Iſrael. 10 Amaziah complaineth of Amos. 14 Amos ſheweth his calling, 17 and Amaziahs judgement.

THus hath the Lord GOD ſhewed unto me, and behold, he formed graſhoppers in the beginning of the ſhooting up of the latter growth, and lo,[it was]the latter growth,after the kings mowings.

2 And it came to paſſe [that] when they had made an end of eating the graſſe of the land,then I ſaid, O Lord GOD,forgive,I beſeech thee,by whom ſhall Iacob ariſe? for he [is] ſmall.

3 The LORD repented for this: It ſhall not be, ſaith the LORD.

4 Thus hath the Lord GOD ſhewed unto me,and behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire, and it devoured the great deep, and did eat up a part.

5 Then ſaid I, O Lord GOD,ceaſe,I beſeech thee; by whom ſhall Iacob ariſe? for he [is]ſmall.

6 The LORD repented for this: This alſo ſhall not be, ſaith the Lord GOD.

7 Thus he ſhewed me, and behold, the Lord ſtood upon a wall[made] by a plumbe-line, with a plumbe-line in his hand.

8 And the LORD ſaid unto me, Amos, what ſeeſt thou?and I ſaid, A plumbe-line: Then ſaid the Lord, Behold, I will ſet a plumbe-line in the midſt of my people Iſrael, I will not again paſſe by them any more.

9 And the high places of Iſaac ſhall be deſolate,and the ſanctuaries of Iſrael ſhall be laid waſte; and I will riſe againſt the houſe of Ieroboam with the ſword.

10 Then Amaziah the prieſt of Bethel ſent to Ieroboam king of Iſrael, ſaying,Amos hath conſpired againſt thee in the midſt of the houſe of Iſrael: the land is not able to bear all his words.

11 For thus Amos ſaith, Ieroboam ſhall die by the ſword, and Iſrael ſhall ſurely be led away captive,out of their own land.

12 Alſo Amaziah ſaid unto Amos, O thou Seer,go,flee thee away into the land of Iudah,and there eat bread,and propheſie there.

13 But propheſie not again any more at Bethel: for it [is] the kings chappel,and it[is] the kings court.

14 Then anſwered Amos,and ſaid to Amaziah,I [was] no prophet,neither [was]I a prophets ſon,but I [was] an herdman,and a gatherer of ſycomore-fruit.

15 And the LORD took me as I followed the flock, and the LORD ſaid unto me,Go,propheſie unto my people Iſrael.

16 Now therefore heare thou the word of the LORD: Thou ſayeſt,Propheſie not againſt Iſrael,and drop not [thy word] againſt the houſe of Iſaac.

17 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Thy wife ſhall be an harlot in the city,and thy ſonnes and thy daughters ſhall fall by the ſword, and thy land ſhall be divided by line:and thou ſhalt die in a polluted land, and Iſrael ſhall ſurely go into captivity forth of his land.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By a basket of ſummer-fruit, is ſhewed the propinquity of Iſraels end. 4 Oppreſſion is reproved. 11 a famine of the word threatned.

THus hath the Lord GOD ſhewed unto me, and behold, a basket of ſummer-fruit.

2 And he ſaid, Amos, what ſeeſt thou? and I ſaid, A basket of ſummer-fruit. Then ſaid the LORD unto me, The end is come upon my people of Iſrael, I will not again paſſe by them any more.

3 And the ſongs of the temples ſhall be howlings in that day, ſaith the Lord GOD: [there ſhall be] many dead bodies in every place, they ſhall caſt [them] forth with ſilence.

4 Heare this, O ye that ſwallow up the needy, even to make the poore of the land to fail,

5 Saying, When will the new moon be gone, that we may ſell corn? and the ſabbath, that we may ſet forth wheat, making the ephah ſmall, and the ſhekel great, and falſifying the the balances by deceit?

6 That we may buy the poore for ſilver, and the needy for a paire of ſhoes? yea, and ſell the refuſe of the wheat?

7 The LORD hath ſworn by the excellency of Iacob, Surely I will never forget any of their works.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and every one mourn that dwelleth therein? and it ſhall riſe up wholly as a floud; and it ſhal be caſt out and drowned, as by the floud of Egypt.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the Lord GOD, that I will cauſe the ſun to go down at noon, & I will darken the earth in the clear day.

10 And I will turn your feaſts into mourning, and all your ſongs into lamentation, and I will bring up ſackcloth upon all loyns, and baldneſſe upon every head: and I will make it as the mourning of an onely [ſon,] and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the Lord GOD, that I will ſend a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirſt for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD.

12 And they ſhall wander from ſea to ſea, and from the north even to the eaſt, they ſhall run to and fro to ſeek the word of the LORD, and ſhall not finde [it.]

13 In that day ſhall the fair virgins and young men faint for thirſt.

14 They that ſwear by the ſin of Samaria, and ſay, Thy God, O Dan, liveth, and the manner of Beer-ſheba liveth, even they ſhall fall, and never riſe up again.

CHAP. IX.

1 The certainty of the deſolation. 11 The reſtoring of the tabernacle of David.

I Saw the Lord ſtanding upon the altar, and he ſaid, Smite the lintel of the doore, that the poſts may ſhake: and cut them in the head all of them: and I will ſlay the laſt of them with the ſword: he that fleeth of them, ſhall not flee away, and he that eſcapeth of them, ſhall not be delivered.

2 Though they dig into hell, thence ſhall mine hand take them: though they climbe up to heaven, thence will I bring them down.

3 And though they hide themſelves in the top of Carmel, I wil ſearch and take them out thence, and though they be hid from my ſight in the bottom of the ſea, thence will I command the ſerpent, and he ſhall bite them.

4 And though they go into captivitie before their enemies, thence will I command the ſword, and it ſhall ſlay them: and I will ſet mine eyes upon them for evil, and not for good.

5 And the Lord GOD of hoſts [is] he that toucheth the land, and it ſhall melt, and all that dwell therein ſhall mourn, and it ſhall riſe up wholly like a floud, and ſhall be drowned, as by the floud of Egypt.

6 [It is] he that buildeth his ſtories in the heaven, and hath founded his troup in the earth, he that calleth for the waters of the ſea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: the LORD [is] his name.

7 [Are] ye not as children of the Ethiopians unto me, O children of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD? have not I brought up Iſrael out of the land of Egypt? and the Philiſtines from Caphtor, and the Syrians from Kir?

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord GOD [are] upon the ſinfull kingdome, and I will deſtroy it from off the face of the earth; ſaving, that I will not utterly deſtroy the houſe of Iacob, ſaith the LORD.

9 For lo, I will command, and I will ſift the houſe of Iſrael among all nations, like as [corn] is ſifted in a ſive, yet ſhall not the leaſt grain fall upon the earth.

10 All the ſinners of my people ſhall die by the ſword, which ſay, The evil ſhall not overtake nor prevent us.

11 In that day wil I raiſe up the tabernacle of David that is fallen, and cloſe up the breaches thereof, and I will raiſe up his ruines, and I will build it as in the dayes of old:

12 That they may poſſeſſe the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen: which are called by my name, ſaith the LORD that doeth this.

13 Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that the plow-man ſhall overtake the reaper, and the treader of grapes, him that ſoweth ſeed, and the mountains ſhall drop ſweet wine, and all the hils ſhall melt.

14 And I will bring again the captivitie of my people of Iſrael, and they ſhall build the waſte cities, and inhabit [them;] and they ſhall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof: they ſhall alſo make gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

15 And I wil plant them upon their land, and they ſhall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them, ſaith the LORD thy GOD.

OBADIAH.

1 The deſtruction of Edom, 3 for their pride, 10 and for their wrong unto Iacob. 17 The ſalvation and victorie of Iacob.

THe viſion of Obadiah. Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, concerning Edom, We have heard a rumour from the LORD, and an ambaſſadour is ſent among the heathen, Ariſe ye, and let us riſe up againſt her in battel.

2 Behold, I have made thee ſmall among the heathen: thou art greatly deſpiſed.

3 The pride of thine heart hath deceived thee: thou that dwelleſt in the clefts of the rock, whoſe habitation [is] high, that ſaith in his heart, Who ſhall bring me down to the ground?

4 Though thou exalt [thy ſelf] as the eagle, and though thou ſet thy neſt among the ſtarres, thence will I bring thee down, ſaith the LORD.

5 If theeves came to thee, if robbers by night, (how art thou cut off!) would they not have ſtolen till they had enough? if the grape gatherers came to thee, would they not leave [ſome] grapes?

6 How are [the things] of Eſau ſearched out? [how] are his hid things ſought up?

7 All the men of thy confederacie have brought thee even to the border: the men that were at peace with thee have deceived thee, [and] prevailed againſt thee: [they that eat] thy bread, have laid a wound under thee: [there is] none underſtanding in him.

8 Shall I not in that day, ſaith the LORD, even deſtroy the wiſe men out of Edom, and underſtanding out of the mount of Eſau?

9 And thy mightie men, O Teman, ſhall be diſmayed, to the end that every one of the mount of Eſau may be cut off by ſlaughter.

10 For [thy] violence againſt thy brother Iacob, ſhame ſhall cover thee, and thou ſhalt be cut off for ever.

11 In the day that thou ſtoodeſt on the other ſide, in the day that the ſtrangers carried away captive his forces, and forreiners entred into his gates, and caſt lots upon Ieruſalem, even thou [waſt] as one of them.

12 But thou ſhouldeſt not have looked on the day of thy brother, in the day that he became a ſtranger, neither ſhouldeſt thou have rejoyced over the children of Iudah in the day of their deſtruction: neither ſhouldeſt thy have ſpoken proudly in the day of diſtreſſe.

13 Thou ſhouldeſt not have entred into the gate of my people in the day of their calamitie; yea, thou ſhouldeſt not have looked on their affliction in the day of their calamitie, nor have laid [hands] on their ſubſtance, in the day of their calamitie.

14 Neither ſhouldeſt thou have ſtood in the croſſe-way, to cut off thoſe of his that did eſcape, neither ſhouldeſt thou have delivered up thoſe of his that did remain in the day of diſtreſſe.

15 For the day of the LORD [is] neare upon all the heathen: as thou haſt done, it ſhall be done unto thee, thy reward ſhal return upon thine own head.

16 For as ye have drunk upon my holy mountain, [ſo] ſhall all the heathen drink continually, yea, they ſhall drink, and they ſhal ſwallow down, and they ſhall be as though they had not been.

17 But upon mount Zion ſhall be deliverance, and there ſhall be holineſſe, and the houſe of Iacob ſhall poſſeſſe their poſſeſſions.

18 And the houſe of Iacob ſhall be a fire, and the houſe of Ioſeph a flame, and the houſe of Eſau for ſtubble, and they ſhall kindle in them, and devoure them, and there ſhall not be [any] remaining of the houſe of Eſau; for the LORD hath ſpoken [it.]

19 And they of the ſouth ſhal poſſeſs the mount of Eſau, and they of the plain, the Philiſtines: and they ſhall poſſeſſe the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Beniamin [ſhall poſſeſſe] Gilead.

20 And the captivitie of this hoſt of the children of Iſrael [ſhall poſſeſſe] that of the Canaanites, even unto Zarephath, and the captivitie of Ieruſalem which [is] in Sepharad, ſhall poſſeſſe the cities of the ſouth.

21 And ſaviours ſhall come up on mount Zion to judge the mount of Eſau, and the kingdome ſhall be the LORDS.

IONAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Ionah ſent to Nineveh, fleeth to Tarſhiſh. 4 He is bewrayed by a tempeſt, 11 thrown into the ſea, 17 and ſwallowed by a fiſh.

NOw the word of the LORD came unto Ionah the ſon of Amittai, ſaying,

2 Ariſe, go to Nineveh that great citie, and cry againſt it, for their wickedneſſe is come up before me.

3 But Ionah roſe up to flee unto Tarſhiſh from the preſence of the LORD, and went down to Ioppa: and he found a ſhip going to Tarſhiſh: ſo he paid the fare thereof, and went down into it, to go with them unto Tarſhiſh, from the preſence of the LORD.

4 But the LORD ſent out a great winde into the ſea, and there was a mightie tempeſt in the ſea, ſo that the ſhip was like to be broken.

5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cried every man unto his god, and

cast forth the wares that[were] in the ship, into the sea, to lighten [it] of them: but Ionah was gone down into the sides of the ship, and he lay, and was fast asleep.

6 So the ship-master came to him, and said unto him, What meanest thou, O sleeper? arise, call upon thy God, if so be that God will think upon us, that we perish not.

7 And they said every one to his fellow, Come, and let us cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this evil[is] upon us. So they cast lots, and the lot fell upon Ionah.

8 Then said they unto him, Tell us, we pray thee, for whose cause this evil[is]upon us: what[is] thine occupation? and whence comest thou? what [is]thy countrey? and of what people [art]thou.

9 And he said unto them, I [am] an Hebrew, and I fear the LORD the God of heaven, which hath made the sea and the drie land.

10 Then were the men exceedingly afraid, and said unto him, Why hast thou done this (for the men knew that he fled from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them.)

11 Then said they unto him, What shall we do unto thee, that the sea may be calm unto us? (for the sea wrought and was tempestuous.)

12 And he said unto them, Take me up, and cast me forth into the sea; so shall the sea be calm unto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest[is]upon you.

13 Nevertheless the men rowed hard to bring [it] to [the] land, but they could not; for the sea wrought, and was tempestuous against them.

14 Wherefore they cried unto the LORD, and said, We beseech thee, O LORD, we beseech thee, let us not perish for this mans life; and lay not upon us innocent bloud: for thou, O LORD, hast done as it pleased thee.

15 So they took up Ionah, and cast him forth into the sea, and the sea ceased from her raging.

16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and offered a sacrifice unto the LORD, and made vows.

17 Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow up Ionah, and Ionah was in the belly of the fish three dayes and three nights.

CHAP. II.

1 The prayer of Ionah. 10 He is delivered from the fish.

THen Ionah prayed unto the LORD his God out of the fishes belly,

2 And said, I cried by reason of mine affliction unto the LORD, and he heard me; out of the belly of hell cried I, [and] thou heardest my voice.

3 For thou hadst cast me into the deep, in the midst of the seas, and the floods compassed me about, all thy billows and thy waves passed over me.

4 Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight; yet I will look again toward thy holy temple.

5 The waters compassed me about even to the soul: the depth closed me round about, the weeds were wrapt about my head.

6 I went down to the bottoms of the mountains; the earth with her barres[was]about me for ever: yet hast thou brought up my life from corruption, O LORD my God.

7 When my soul fainted within me, I remembred the LORD, and my prayer came in unto thee, into thine holy temple

8 They that observe lying vanities, forsake their own mercy.

9 But I will sacrifice unto thee with the voice of thanksgiving, I will pay that that I have vowed: salvation[is] of the LORD.

10 And the LORD spake unto the fish, and it vomited out Ionah upon the drie land.

CHAP. III.

1 Ionah sent again, preacheth to the Ninevites. 5 Upon their repentance, 10 God repenteth.

AND the word of the LORD came unto Ionah the second time, saying,

2 Arise, go unto Nineveh that great city, and preach unto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Ionah arose and went unto Nineveh, according to the word of the LORD: (now Nineveh was an exceeding great citie of three dayes journey.)

4 And Ionah began to enter into the city a dayes journey, and he cried, and said, Yet fourty dayes and Nineveh shall be overthrown.

5 So the people of Nineveh beleeved God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth from the greatest of them even to the least of them.

6 For word came unto the king of Nineveh, and he arose from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and covered [him]with sackcloth, and sat in ashes.

7 And he caused it to be proclaimed, and published through Nineveh (by the decree of the king and his nobles) saying, Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flock taste any thing: let them not feed, nor drink water.

8 But let man and beast be covered with sackcloth, and crie mightily unto God: yea let them turn every one from his evil way, and from the violence that[is]in their hands.

9 Who can tell [if]God will turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?

10 And God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way, and God repented of the evil that he had said that he would do unto them, and he did[it]not.

CHAP.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Ionah repining at Gods mercy, 4 is reproved by the type of a gourd.

BVt it displeased Ionah exceedingly; and he was very angry.

2 And he prayed unto the LORD, & said, I pray thee, O LORD, [was] not this my saying, when I was yet in my countrey? Therefore I fled before unto Tarshish: for I knew that thou[art] a gracious God and mercifull, slow to anger and of great kindnesse, and repentest thee of the evil.

3 Therefore now, O LORD, take, I beseech thee, my life from me: for it [is] better for me to die then to live.

4 Then said the LORD, Doest thou well to be angry?

5 So Ionah went out of the city, and sat on the east-side of the city, and there made him a booth, and sat under it in the shadow, till he might see what would become of the city.

6 And the LORD God prepared a gourd, and made [it] to come up over Ionah, that it might be a shadow over his head, to deliver him from his grief. So Ionah was exceeding glad of the gourd.

7 But God prepared a worm when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd that it withered.

8 And it came to passe when the sun did arise, that God prepared a vehement east-wind, and the sun beat upon the head of Ionah, that he fainted, and wished in himself to die, and said, It is better for me to die then to live.

9 And God said to Ionah, Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? and he said, I do well to be angry even unto death.

10 Then said the LORD, Thou hast had pity on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow, which came up in a night, and perished in a night:

11 And should not I spare Nineveh that great citie, wherein are more then six-score thousand persons, that cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand, and [also] much cattel?

MICAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Micah sheweth the wrath of God against Iacob, for idolatrie. 10 He exhorteth to mourning.

THE word of the LORD that came to Micah the Morasthite in the dayes of Iotham, Ahaz, [and] Hezekiah, kings of Iudah, which he saw concerning Samaria and Ierusalem.

2 Hear all ye people, hearken, O earth, and all that therein is, and let the Lord GOD be witnesse against you, the Lord from his holy temple

3 For behold, the LORD cometh forth out of his place, and will come down, and tread upon the high places of the earth.

4 And the mountains shall be molten under him, and the valleys shall be cleft: as wax before the fire, [and] as the waters that are poured down a steep place.

5 For the transgression of Iacob [is] all this, and for the sins of the house of Israel. What [is] the transgression of Iacob? [is it] not Samaria? and what [are] the high places of Iudah? [are they] not Ierusalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria [as] an heap of the field, [and as] plantings of a vineyard; and I will poure down the stones thereof into the valley, and I will discover the foundations thereof.

7 And all the graven images thereof shall be beaten to pieces, and all the hires thereof shall be burnt with the fire, and all the idols thereof will I lay desolate: for she gathered it of the hire of an harlot, and they shall return to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore I will wail and howl, I will go stript and naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the owls.

9 For her wound [is] incurable, for it is come unto Iudah: he is come unto the gate of my people, [even] to Ierusalem.

10 Declare ye[it] not at Gath, weep ye not at all: in the house of Aphrah roll thy selfin the dust.

11 Passe ye away, thou inhabitant of Saphir, having thy shame naked: the inhabitant of Zaanan came not forth in the mourning of Beth-ezel, he shall receive of you his standing.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth waited carefully for good; but evill came down from the LORD unto the gate of Ierusalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachish, binde the chariot to the swift beast: she [is] the beginning of the sin to the daughter of Zion: for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

14 Therefore shalt thou give presents to Moresheth-gath: the houses of Achzib [shall be] a lie to the kings of Israel.

15 Yet will I bring an heir unto thee, O inhabitant of Mareshah: he shall come unto Adullam the glorie of Israel.

16 Make thee bald, and poll thee for thy delicate children, enlarge thy baldnesse as the eagle, for they are gone into captivitie from thee.

CHAP. II.

1 Against oppression. 4 A lamentation. 7 A reproof of iniustice and idolatry. 12 A promise of restoring Iacob.

WO to them that devise iniquitie, and work evill upon their beds:

when the morning is light, they practiſe it, becauſe it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they covet fields, & take [them] by violence: and houſes, & take [them] away: ſo they oppreſſe a man and his houſe, even a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, againſt this family do I deviſe an evil, from which ye ſhall not remove your necks, neither ſhall ye go haughtily: for this time [is] evil.

4 In that day ſhall [one] take up a parable againſt you, and lament with a doleful lamentation, [&] ſay, We be utterly ſpoiled: he hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he removed [it] from me? turning away he hath divided our fields.

5 Therefore thou ſhalt have none that ſhal caſt a cord by lot in the congregation of the LORD.

6 Propheſie ye not, [ſay they to them that] propheſie: they ſhall not propheſie to them, [that] they ſhall not take ſhame.

7 O thou that art named the houſe of Iacob, is the ſpirit of the LORD ſtraitned? [are] theſe his doings? do not my words do good to him that walketh uprightly?

8 Even of late my people is riſen up as an enemy: ye pull off the robe with the garment, from them that paſſe by ſecurely, as men averſe from warre.

9 The women of my people have ye caſt out from their pleaſant houſes, from their children have ye taken away my glory for ever.

10 Ariſe ye and depart, for this [is] not [your] reſt: becauſe it is polluted, it ſhall deſtroy [you] even with a ſore deſtruction.

11 If a man walking in the ſpirit and falſhood, do lie, [ſaying,] I will propheſie unto thee of wine and of ſtrong drink; he ſhall even be the prophet of this people.

12 I will ſurely aſſemble, O Iacob, all of thee: I will ſurely gather the remnant of Iſrael, I will put them together as the ſheep of Bozrah, as the flock in the midſt of their fold: they ſhall make great noiſe by reaſon of [the multitude of] men.

13 The breaker is come up before them: they have broken up, and have paſſed through the gate, and are gone out by it, and their king ſhall paſſe before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

CHAP. III.

1 The crueltie of the princes. 5 The falſhood of the prophets. 8 The ſecuritie of them both.

AND I ſaid, Heare, I pray you, O heads of Iacob, and ye princes of the houſe of Iſrael: [is it] not for you to know judgement?

2 Who hate the good, and love the evil, who pluck off their ſkin from off them, and their fleſh from off their bones.

3 Who alſo eat the fleſh of my people, and flay their ſkin from off them, and they break their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as fleſh within the cauldron.

4 [Then] ſhall they cry unto the LORD, but he will not heare them: he will even hide his face from them at that time, as they have behaved themſelves ill in their doings.

5 Thus ſaith the LORD concerning the prophets that make my people erre, that bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace: and he that putteth not into their mouthes, they even prepare warre againſt him.

6 Therefore night [ſhall be] unto you that ye ſhall not have a viſion, and it ſhall be dark unto you, that ye ſhall not divine, and the ſunne ſhall go down over the prophets, and the day ſhall be dark over them.

7 Then ſhall the Seers be aſhamed, and the diviners confounded: yea, they ſhall all cover their lips, for [there is] no anſwer of God.

8 But truely I am full of power by the Spirit of the Lord, and of judgement, and of might, to declare unto Iacob his tranſgreſſion, and to Iſrael his ſinne.

9 Heare this, I pray you, ye heads of the houſe of Iacob, and princes of the houſe of Iſrael, that abhorre Iudgement, and pervert al equitie.

10 They build up Zion with blood, and Ieruſalem with iniquity.

11 The heads thereof Iudge for reward, and the prieſts thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof divine for money: yet will they lean upon the LORD and ſay, [Is] not the LORD among us? none evil can come upon us.

12 Therefore ſhall Zion for your ſake be plowed [as] a field, & Ieruſalem ſhal becom heaps, & the mountain of the houſe, as the high places of the forreſt.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The glory, 3 peace, 8 kingdom, 11 and victory of the church.

BVt in the laſt dayes it ſhall come to paſſe, [that] the mountain of the houſe of the LORD ſhall be eſtabliſhed in the top of the mountains, and it ſhal be exalted above the hills, and people ſhall flow unto it.

2 And many nations ſhal come and ſay, Come & let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to the houſe of the God of Iacob, & he wil teach us of his wayes, and we will walk in his paths: for the law ſhall go forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Ieruſalem.

3 And he ſhall Iudge among many people, and rebuke ſtrong nations a far off, and they ſhall beat their ſwords into plowſhares, and their ſpears into pruninghooks; nation ſhall not lift up a ſword againſt nation, neither ſhall they learn warre any more.

4 But they ſhall ſit every man under his vine, and under his fig-tree, and none ſhall make [them] afraid; for

for the mouth of the LORD of hosts hath spoken [it.]

5 For all people will walk every one in the name of his god, and we will walk in the name of the LORD our God for ever and ever.

6 In that day, saith the LORD, will I assemble her that halteth, and I will gather her that is driven out, and her that I have afflicted.)

7 And I will make her that halted a remnant, and her that was cast farre off, a strong nation; and the LORD shall reigne over them in mount Zion, from henceforth even for ever.

8 And thou, O tower of the flock, the strong hold of the daughter of Zion, unto thee shall it come, even the first dominion, the kingdome shall come to the daughter of Ierusalem.

9 Now why dost thou cry out aloud? [is there] no king in thee? is thy counseller perished? for pangs have taken thee as a woman in travail.

10 Be in pain, and labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in travail: for now shalt thou go forth out of the city, and thou shalt dwell in the field, and thou shalt go even to Babylon; there shalt thou be delivered: there the LORD shall redeem thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 Now also many nations are gathered against thee, that say, Let her be defiled, & let our eye look upon Zion.

12 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither understand they his counsell: for he shall gather them as the sheaves into the floore.

13 Arise and thresh, O daughter of Zion: for I will make thine horn iron, and I will make thy hoofs brasse, and thou shalt beat in pieces many people: and I will consecrate their gain unto the LORD, and their substance unto the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 The birth of Christ. 4 His kingdome. 5 His conquest.

NOw gather thy self in troups, O daughter of troups: he hath laid siege against us: they shall smite the judge of Israel ✠ a rod upon ỹ cheek.

2 But thou Beth-lehem Ephratah, [though] thou be little among the thousands of Iudah, [yet] out of thee shall he come forth unto me, [ỹ is] to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting.

3 Therefore will he give them up, until the time that she which travaileth hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren shall return unto the children of Israel.

4 And he shall stand and feed in the strength of the LORD, in the majestie of the name of the LORD his God, and they shall abide: for now shall he be great unto the ends of the earth.

5 And this [man] shal be ỹ peace when the Assyrian shall come into our land: and when he shal tread in our palaces, then shall we raise against him seven shepherds, and eight principall men.

6 And they shall waste the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land of Nimrod in the entrances thereof: thus shall he deliver [us] from the Assyrian when he cometh into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders.

7 And the remnant of Iacob shall be in the midst of many people, as a dew from the LORD, as the showres upon the grasse, that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sons of men.

8 And the remnant of Iacob shall be among the Gentiles in the midst of many people, as a lion among the beasts of the forrest, as a young lion among the flocks of sheep: who if he go through, both treadeth down and teareth in pieces, and none can deliver.

9 Thine hand shall be lift up upon thine adversaries, and all thine enemies shall be cut off.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy chariots.

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and throw down all thy strong holds.

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand, and thou shalt have no more soothsayers.

13 Thy graven images also will I cut off, and thy standing images out of the midst of thee, and thou shalt no more worship ỹ work of thine hands.

14 And I will pluck up thy groves out of the midst of thee: so will I destroy thy cities.

15 And I will execute vengeance in anger & fury upon the heathen, [such] as they have not heard.

CHAP. VI.

1 Gods controversie for unkindnesse, 6 for ignorance, 10 for injustice, 16 and for idolatry.

HEare ye now what the LORD saith, Arise, contend thou before the mountains, and let the hills heare thy voice.

2 Heare ye, O mountains, the LORDS controversie, and ye strong foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath a controversie with his people, and he will plead with Israel.

3 O my people, what have I done unto thee, and wherein have I wearied thee? testifie against me.

4 For I brought thee up out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of servants, and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.

5 O my people, remember now what Balak king of Moab consulted, and what Balaam the son of Beor answered him from Shittim unto Gilgal, that ye may know the righteousnesse of the LORD.

6 Wherewith shall I come before the LORD, [and] bowe my self before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt-offerings, with calves of a yeare old?

7 Will the LORD be pleaſed with thouſands of rams, [or] with ten thouſands of rivers of oyl? ſhall I give my firſt-born [for] my tranſgreſſion, the fruit of my body [for] the ſinne of my ſoul?

8 He hath ſhewed thee, O man, what [is] good; and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to do juſtly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God?

9 The LORDS voice crieth unto the city, and [the man of] wiſdome ſhall ſee thy name: heare ye the rod, and who hath appointed it.

10 Are there yet the treaſures of wickedneſſe in the houſe of the wicked, and the ſcant meaſure that is abominable?

11 Shall I count [them] pure with the wicked balances, and with the bag of deceitfull weights?

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof have ſpoken lies, and their tongue [is] deceitfull in their mouth.

13 Therefore alſo wil I make [thee] ſick in ſmiting thee, in makeing [thee] deſolate becauſe of thy ſinnes.

14 Thou ſhalt eat, but not be ſatisfied, & thy caſting down [ſhalbe] in ỹ midſt of thee, and thou ſhalt take hold, but ſhalt not deliver: & that which thou deliverest will I give up to the ſword.

15 Thou ſhalt ſow, but thou ſhalt not reap: thou ſhalt tread the olives, but thou ſhalt not anoint thee with oyl; & ſweet wine, but ſhalt not drink wine.

16 For the ſtatutes of Omri are kept, and all the works of the houſe of Ahab, and ye walk in their counſels, that I ſhould make thee a deſolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hiſſing: therefore ye ſhall bear the reproach of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 The church complaining of her ſmall number, 3 and the general corruption, 5 putteth her confidence, not in man, but in God. 8 She triumpheth over her enemies. 14 God comforteth her by promiſes, 16 by confuſion of the enemies, 18 and by his mercies.

WO is me, for I am as when they have gathered the ſummer fruits, as the grape-gleanings of the vintage: [there is] no cluſter to eat: my ſoul deſired the firſt-ripe-fruit.

2 The good man is periſhed out of the earth: and [there is] none upright among men: they all lie in wait for bloud: they hunt every man his brother with a net.

3 That they may do evil with both hands earneſtly, the prince asketh, and the judge [asketh] for a reward: and the great man he uttereth his miſchievous deſire: ſo they wrap it up.

4 The beſt of them [is] as a brier: the moſt upright [is ſharper] then a thorn-hedge: the day of thy watchmen [and] thy viſitation cometh: now ſhall be their perplexitie.

5 Truſt ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keep the doores of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy boſome.

6 For the ſon diſhonoureth the father, the daughter riſeth up againſt her mother, the daughter in law againſt her mother in law; a mans enemies [are] the men of his own houſe.

7 Therefore I will look unto the LORD: I will wait for the God of my ſalvation: my God will heare me.

8 Rejoyce not againſt me, O mine enemie: when I fall, I ſhall ariſe; when I ſit in darkneſſe, the LORD [ſhall be] a light unto me.

9 I will bear the indignation of the LORD, becauſe I have ſinned againſt him, untill he plead my cauſe, and execute judgement for me: he will bring me forth to the light, [and] I ſhall behold his righteouſneſſe.

10 Then ſhe that is mine enemie ſhall ſee [it], and [ſhame ſhall cover her which ſaid unto me, Where is the LORD thy God? mine eyes ſhall behold her: now ſhall ſhe be troden down as the mire of the ſtreets.

11 [In] the day that thy walls are to be built, [in] that day ſhall the decree be farre removed.

12 [In] that day alſo he ſhall come even to thee from Aſſyria, and [from] ỹ fortified cities, and from the fortreſs even to the river, and from ſea to ſea, and [from] mountain to mountain.

13 Notwithſtanding the land ſhall be deſolate becauſe of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

14 Feed thy people with thy rod, the flock of thine heritage, which dwell ſolitarily [in] the wood, in the midſt of Carmel: let them feed [in] Baſhan and Gilead, as in the dayes of old.

15 According to the dayes of thy coming out of the land of Egypt will I ſhew unto him marvellous things.

16 The nations ſhall ſee and be confounded at all their might: they ſhall lay their hand upon [their] mouth, their eares ſhall be deaf.

17 They ſhall lick the duſt like a ſerpent, they ſhall move out of their holes like worms of the earth: they ſhall be afraid of the LORD our God, and ſhall fear becauſe of thee.

18 Who [is] a God like unto thee, that pardoneth iniquitie, and paſſeth by the tranſgreſſion of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, becauſe he delighteth in mercie.

19 He will turn again, he will have compaſſion upon us: he will ſubdue our iniquities: and thou wilt caſt all their ſins into the depths of the ſea.

20 Thou wilt perform the truth to Iacob, [and] the mercy to Abraham, which thou haſt ſworn unto our fathers from the dayes of old.

CHAP. I.

1 The majestie of God in goodnesse to his people, and severitie against his enemies.

THE burden of Nineveh. The book of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.

2 God [is] jealous, and the LORD revengeth, the LORD revengeth and [is] furious, the LORD will take vengeance on his adversaries; and he reserveth [wrath] for his enemies.

3 The LORD [is] slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit [the wicked:] the LORD [hath] his way in the whirlwinde, and in the storm, and the clouds [are] the dust of his feet.

4 He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it drie, and drieth up all the rivers: Bashan languisheth, and Carmel, and the flower of Lebanon languisheth.

5 The mountains quake at him, and the hils melt, and the earth is burnt at his presence, yea, the world, and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can stand before his indignation? and who can abide in the fiercenesse of his anger? his furie is poured out like fire, and the rocks are thrown down by him.

7 The LORD [is] good, a strong hold in the day of trouble, and he knoweth them that trust in him.

8 But with an overrunning flood he will make an utter end of the place thereof, and darknesse shall pursue his enemies.

9 What do ye emagine against the LORD? he will make an utter end: affliction shal not rise up the second time.

10 For while [they be] folden together [as] thorns, and while they are drunken [as] drunkards, they shall be devoured as stubble fully drie.

11 There is one come out of thee, that imagineth evil against the LORD: a wicked counseller.

12 Thus saith the LORD, Though [they be] quiet, and likewise many, yet thus shall they be cut down, when he shall passe through: though I have afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

13 For now will I break his yoke from off thee, and will burst thy bonds in sunder.

14 And the LORD hath given a commandment concerning thee, [that] no more of thy name be sowen: out of the house of thy gods will I cut off the graven image, and the molten image, I will make thy grave, for thou art vile.

15 Behold, upon the mountains the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace: O Iudah, keep thy solemne feasts, perform thy vows: for the wicked shall no more passe through thee, he is utterly cut off.

CHAP. II.

The fearfull and victorious armies of God against Nineveh.

HE that dasheth in pieces is come up before thy face: keep the munition, watch the way, make [thy] loynes strong, fortifie [thy] power mightily.

2 For the LORD hath turned away the excellency of Iacob, as the excellencie of Israel: for the emptiers have emptied them out, and marred their vine-branches.

3 The shield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men [are] in scarlet: the chariots [shall be] with flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the firre-trees shall be terribly shaken.

4 The chariots shall rage in the streets, they shall justle one against another in the broad wayes: they shall seem like torches, they shall run like the lightnings.

5 He shall recount his worthies: they shall stumble in their walk: they shall make haste to the wall thereof, and the defence shall be prepared.

6 The gates of the rivers shalbe opened, and the pallace shall be dissolved.

7 And Huzzab shall be led away captive, she shall be brought up, and her maids shall lead [her] as with the voice of doves, tabring upon their breasts.

8 But Nineveh [is] of old like a pool of water: yet they shall flee away. Stand, stand, [shall they cry;] but none shall look back.

9 Take ye the spoil of silver, take the spoil of gold. for [there is] none end of the store, [and] glory out of all the pleasant furniture.

10 She is empty, and void, & waste, and the heart melteth, and the knees smite together, and much pain [is] in all loyns, [and] the faces of them all gather blackness.

11 Where [is] the dwelling of the lions, & the feeding place of the young lions? where the lion, [even] the old lion walked, [and] the lions whelp, and none made [them] afraid.

12 The lion did tear in pieces enough for his whelps, and strangled for his lionesses, and filled his holes with prey, and his dens with ravine.

13 Behold, I [am] against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will burn her chariots in the smoak, and the sword shall devoure the young lions, and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voice of thy messengers shall no more be heard.

CHAP. III.

The miserable ruine of Nineveh.

WO to the bloudy city, it [is] all full of lies [and] robbery, the prey departeth not.

2 The noise of a whip, and the noise of the rattling of the wheels, and of the prauncing horses, and of the jumping chariots.

3 The horse-man lifteth up both the bright sword, & the glittering speare, and [there is] a multitude of slain,

and a great number of carcaſes: and [there is] none end of [their] corpſes: they ſtumble upon their corpſes.

4 Becauſe of the multitude of the whoredomes of the wel-favoured harlot, the miſtreſſe of witchcrafts, that ſelleth nations through her whordomes: and families through her witchcrafts.

5 Behold, I [am] againſt thee, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and I wil diſcover thy skirts upon thy face, and I will ſhew the nations thy nakedneſſe, and the kingdomes thy ſhame.

6 And I will caſt abominable filth upon thee, and make thee vile, and will ſet thee as a gazing-ſtock.

7 And it ſhall come to paſſe, [that] all they that look upon thee, ſhall flee from thee, and ſay, Nineueh is laid waſte, who will bemoan her? whence ſhall I ſeek comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better then populous No, that was ſituate among the rivers, [that had] the waters round about it, whoſe rampart [was] the ſea, [and] her wall [was] from the ſea?

9 Ethiopia and Egypt [were] her ſtrength, and [it was] infinite, Put and Lubim were thy helpers.

10 Yet [was] ſhe carried away, ſhe went into captivitie: her young children alſo were daſhed in pieces at the top of all the ſtreets: & they caſt lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chains.

11 Thou alſo ſhalt be drunken: thou ſhalt be hid, thou alſo ſhalt ſeek ſtrength becauſe of the enemie.

12 All thy ſtrong holds [ſhall be] like figtrees with the firſt ripe figs: if they be ſhaken they ſhall even fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy people in the midſt of thee [are] women: the gates of thy land ſhall be ſet wide open unto thine enemies, the fire ſhall devour thy bars.

14 Draw thee waters for ỹ ſiege, fortifie thy ſtrong holds: go into clay and tread the morter, make ſtrong the brick-kiln.

15 There ſhall the fire devoure thee: the ſword ſhall cut thee off: it ſhall eat thee up like the cankerworm: make thy ſelf many as the cankerworm: make thy ſelf many as the locuſts.

16 Thou haſt multiplied thy merchants above the ſtarres of heaven: the cankerworm ſpoileth and flieth away.

17 Thy crowned [are] as the locuſts, and thy captains as the great graſhoppers which camp in the hedges in the cold day: [but] when the ſunne ariſeth they flee away, and their place is not known where they [are.]

18 Thy ſhepherds ſlumber, O king of Aſſyria: thy nobles ſhall dwell [in the duſt:] thy people is ſcattered upon the mountains, and no man gathereth [them.]

19 [There is] no healing of thy bruiſe: thy wound is grievous: all that heare the bruit of thee ſhall clap the hands over thee; for upon whom hath not thy wickedneſſe paſſed continually?

HABAKKVK.

CHAP. I.

1 Vnto Habbakkuk, complaining of the iniquitie of the land, 5 is ſhewed the fearfull vengeance by the Caldeans. 12 He complaineth that vengeance ſhould be executed by them who are farre worſe,

THE burden which Habakkuk the prophet did ſee.

2 O LORD, how long ſhall I crie, & thou wilt not hear! [even] cry out unto thee [of] violence, and thou wilt not ſave!

3 Why doſt thou ſhew me iniquitie, and cauſe [me] to behold grievance? for ſpoiling and violence [are] before me: and there are [that] raiſe up ſtrife and contention.

4 Therefore the law is ſlacked, and judgement doth never go forth: for the wicked doth compaſſe about the righteous: therefore wrong judgement proceedeth.

5 Behold ye among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marvellouſly: for I wil work a work in your dayes, which ye wil not beleeve, though it be told [you.]

6 For lo, I raiſe up the Caldeans, that bitter and haſtie nation, which ſhall march through the breadth of the land to poſſeſſe the dwelling places [that are] not theirs.

7 They [are] terrible and dreadfull: their judgement and their dignitie ſhall proceed of themſelves.

8 Their horſes alſo are ſwifter then the leopards, and are more fierce then the evening wolves: and their horſemen ſhall ſpread themſelves, and their horſemen ſhall come from farre, they ſhall flie as the eagle [ỹ] haſteth to eat.

9 They ſhall come all for violence: their faces ſhall ſup up [as] the eaſt winde, and they ſhall gather the captivitie as the ſand.

10 And they ſhall ſcoff at the kings, and the princes [ſhall be] a ſcorn unto them: they ſhall deride every ſtrong hold, for they ſhall heap duſt and take it.

11 Then ſhall [his] minde change, and he ſhall paſſe over, and offend, [imputing] this his power unto his god.

12 [Art] thou not from everlaſting, O LORD my God, mine holy one? we ſhall not die: O LORD, thou haſt ordained them for judgement, and O mightie God, thou haſt eſtabliſhed them for correction.

13 [Thou art] of purer eyes then to behold evil, and canſt not look on iniquitie: wherefore looke ſt thou upon them that deal treacherouſly, [and holdeſt,

holdeſt thy tongue when the wicked devoureth the man[that is]more righteous then he?

14 And makeſt men as the fiſhes of the ſea, as the creeping things [that have] no ruler over them.

15 They take up all of them with the angle: they catch them in their net and gather them in their drag, therefore they rejoyce and are glad.

16 Therfore they ſacrifice unto their net, and burn incenſe unto their drag: becauſe by them their portion [is] fat, and their meat plenteous.

17 Shal they therefore emptie their net, and not ſpare continually to ſlay the nations?

CHAP. II.

1 Vnto Habakkuk, waiting for an anſwer, is ſhewed that he muſt wait by faith. 5 The judgement upon the Caldeans for unſatiableneſſe, 9 for covetouſnes, 12 for cruelty. 15 for drunkenneſſe, 18 and for idolatrie.

I Wil ſtand upon my watch, and ſet me upon the tower, and wil watch to ſee what he will ſay unto me, and what I ſhall anſwer when I am reproved.

2 And the LORD anſwered me and ſaid, Write the viſion, and make [it] plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it.

3 For the viſion [is] yet for an appointed time, but at the end it ſhall ſpeak, and not lie: though it tarrie, wait for it; becauſe it wil ſurely come, it will not tarrie.

4 Behold, his ſoul [which] is lifted up is not upright in him: but the juſt ſhall live by his faith.

5 Yea alſo, becauſe he tranſgreſſeth by wine, [he is] a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his deſire as hell, and is as death, and cannot be ſatisfied, but gathereth unto him all nations, and heapeth unto him all people:

6 Shal not al theſe take up a parable againſt him, & a taunting proverb againſt him, and ſay, Wo to him that increaſeth [that which is] not his: how long? and to him that ladeth himſelf with thick clay.

7 Shall they not riſe up ſuddenly that ſhall bite thee, and awake that ſhall vex thee, and thou ſhalt be for booties unto them?

8 Becauſe thou haſt ſpoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people ſhall ſpoil thee: becauſe of mens bloud, and for the violence of the land, of the citie, and of all that dwell therein.

9 Wo to him that coveteth an evil covetouſneſſe to his houſe, that he may ſet his neſt on high, that he may be delivered from the power of evil.

10 Thou haſt conſulted ſhame to thy houſe, by cutting off many people, and haſt ſinned [againſt] thy ſoul.

11 For the ſtone ſhal crie out of the wall, and the beam out of the timber ſhall anſwer it.

12 Wo to him that buildeth a town with bloud, and ſtabliſheth a citie by iniquitie.

13 Behold [is it] not of the LORD of hoſts, that the People ſhall labour in the very fire, and the people ſhall wearie themſelves for very vanitie?

14 For the earth ſhall be filled with the knowledge of ỹ glory of ỹ LORD, as the waters cover the ſea.

15 Wo unto him that giveth his neighbour drink: that putteſt thy bottle to [him,] and makeſt [him] drunken alſo, that thou mayeſt look on their nakedneſſe.

16 Thou art filled with ſhame for glorie: drink thou alſo, and let thy foreſkin be uncovered: the cup of the LORDS right hand ſhall be turned unto thee, and ſhamefull ſpewing [ſhall be] on thy glorie,

17 For the violence of Lebanon ſhall cover thee: and the ſpoil of beaſts, [which] made them afraid becauſe of mens bloud, and for the violence of the land, of the citie, and of al that dwell therein.

18 What profiteth the graven image, that the maker thereof hath graven it; the molten image, and a teacher of lies, that the maker of his work truſteth therein, to make dumb idols.

19 Wo unto him that ſaith to the wood, Awake: to the dumb ſtone, Ariſe it ſhall teach: behold, it [is] laid over with gold and ſilver, and [there is] no breath at all in the midſt of it.

20 But the LORD [is] in his holy temple: let all the earth keep ſilence before him.

CHAP. III.

1 Habakkuk in his prayer, trembleth at Gods majeſtie. 17 The confidence of his faith.

A Prayer of Habakkuk the prophet upon Sigionoth.

2 O LORD, I have heard thy ſpeech [and] was afraid: O LORD, revive thy work in the midſt of the yeares, in the midſt of the yeares make known; in wrath remember mercie.

3 God came from Teman, and the holy one from mount Paran. Selah. His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of his praiſe.

4 And [his] brightneſſe was as the light, he had horns [comming] out of his hand, and there [was] the hiding of his power.

5 Before him went the peſtilence, & burning coals went forth at his feet.

6 He ſtood and meaſured the earth: he beheld, and drove aſunder the nations, and the everlaſting mountains were ſcattered, the perpetual hils did bowe: his wayes [are] everlaſting.

7 I ſaw the tents of Cuſhan in affliction: [and] the curtains of the land of Midian did tremble.

8 Was the LORD diſpleaſed againſt the rivers? [was] thine anger againſt the rivers? [was] thy wrath againſt the ſea, that thou didſt ride upon thine horſes,

horſes,[and]thy chariots of ſalvation?
9 Thy bow was made quite naked, [according]to the eathes of the tribes, [even thy] word. Selah. Thou didſt cleave the earth with rivers.
10 The mountains ſaw thee, [and] they trembled,the overflowing of the water paſſed by: the deep uttered his voice, [and]lift up his hands on high.
11 The ſun [and] moon ſtood ſtil in their habitation: at the light of thine arrows they went, [and] at the ſhining of thy glittering ſpeare.
12 Thou didſt march through the land in indignation, thou didſt threſh the heathen in anger.
13 Thou wenteſt forth for the ſalvation of thy people,[even]for ſalvation with thine anointed, thou woundeſt the head out of the houſe of the wicked, by diſcovering the foundation unto the neck. Selah.
14 Thou didſt ſtrike through with his ſtaves ỹ head of his villages: they came out as a whirlwind to ſcatter me: their rejoycing[was]as to devour the poore ſecretly.
15 Thou didſt walk through the ſea with thine horſes, [through] the heap of great waters.
16 When I heard, my belly trembled: my lips quivered at the voice: rottenneſſe entred into my bones, and I trembled in my ſelf, that I might reſt in the day of trouble: when he cometh up unto the people, he will invade them with his troups.
17 Although the fig-tree ſhall not bloſſome, neither [ſhall] fruit [be] in the vines, the labour of the olive ſhall fail, and the fields ſhall yeeld no meat, the flock ſhall be cut off from the fold, & [there ſhall be]no herd in the ſtalls.
18 Yet I will rejoyce in the LORD, I will joy in the God of my ſaluation.
19 The Lord GOD [is]my ſtrength, and he will make my feet like hindes [feet,]and he wil make me to walk upon mine high places. To the chief ſinger on my ſtringed inſtruments.

ZEPHANIAH.

CHAP. I.

Gods ſevere iudgement againſt Iudah for divers ſinnes.

THE word of the LORD which came unto Zephaniah the ſon of Cuſhi, the ſon of Gedaliah, the ſon of Amariah, the ſon of Hizkiah, in the dayes of Ioſiah, the ſon of Ammon king of Iudah.
2 I will utterly conſume all things from off the land, ſaith the LORD.
3 I will conſume man and beaſt: I will conſume the fowls of the heaven, and the fiſhes of the ſea, and the ſtumbling-blocks with the wicked, and I will cut off man from of the land, ſaith the LORD.
4 I will alſo ſtretch out mine hand upon Iudah, and upon all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, [and] the name of the Chemarims with the prieſts:
5 And them that worſhip the hoſt of heaven upon the houſe tops, and them that worſhip, [and] that ſwear by the LORD, and that ſwear by Malcham:
6 And them that are turned back from the LORD, and thoſe that have not ſought the LORD, nor enquired for him.
7 Hold thy peace at the preſence of the Lord GOD: for the day of the LORD [is]at hand: for the LORD hath prepared a ſacrifice, he hath bid his gueſts.
8 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the day of the LORDS ſacrifice, that I wil puniſh the princes, and the kings children, and all ſuch as are clothed with ſtrange apparell.
9 In the ſame day alſo will I puniſh all thoſe that leap on the threſhold, which fill their maſters houſes with violence and deceit.
10 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day ſaith the LORD, [that there ſhall be]the noiſe of a cry from the fiſh-gate, and an howling from the ſecond, and a great craſhing from the hills.
11 Howl ye inhabitants of Macktesh, for all the merchant people are cut down: all they that bear ſilver are cut off.
12 And it ſhall come to paſſe at that time, [that] I will ſearch Ieruſalem with candles, and puniſh the men that are ſetled on their lees; that ſay in their heart, The LORD wil not do good, neither will he do evil.
13 Therefore their goods ſhall become a booty, and their houſes a deſolation: they ſhall alſo build houſes, but not inhabite [them;] and they ſhall plant vineyards, but not drink the wine thereof.
14 The great day of the LORD [is] neare, [it is]neare, and haſteth greatly, [even] the voice of the day of the LORD: the mighty man ſhall cry there bitterly.
15 That day [is]a day of wrath, a day of trouble and diſtreſſe, a day of waſteneſſe and deſolation, a day of darkneſſe and gloomineſſe, a day of clouds and thick darkneſſe.
16 A day of the trumpet and alarm againſt the fenced cities, and againſt the high towers.
17 And I will bring diſtreſſe upon men, that they ſhall walk like blinde men, becauſe they have ſinned againſt ỹ LORD, & their bloud ſhal be poured out as duſt, and their fleſh as the dung.
18 Neither their ſilver nor their gold ſhall be able to deliver them in the day of the LORDS wrath, but the whole land ſhall be devoured by the fire of his jealouſie: for he ſhall make

even

even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

CHAP. II.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 The judgement of the Philistines, 8 of Moab and Ammon, 12 of Ethiopia & Assyrra.

GAther your selves together, yea, gather together, O nation not desired.

2 Before the decree bring forth, [before] the day passe as the chaff, before the herce anger of the LORD come upon you, before the day of the LORDS anger come upon you.

3 Seek ye the LORD, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgement, seek righteousnesse, seek meeknesse: it may be, ye shall be hid in the day of the LORDS anger.

4 For Gaza shall be forsaken, and Ashkelon a desolation: they shall drive out Ashdod at the noon day, and Ekron shall be rooted up.

5 wo unto the inhabitants of the sea-coast, the nation of the Cherethites: the word of the Lord [is] against you: O Canaan, the land of the Philistines, I will even destroy thee, that there shall be no inhabitant.

6 And the sea-coast shal be dwellings [and] cottages for the pherds, and folds for flocks.

7 And the coast shalbe for the remnant of the house of Iudah, they shall feed thereupon, in the houses of Ashkelon shall they lie down in the evening: for the LORD their God shall visit them, and turn away their captivitie.

8 I have heard the reproach of Moab, and the revilings of the children of Ammon, wherby they have reproached my people, and magnified [themselves] against their border.

9 Therefore [as] I live, saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Surely Moab shall be as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, [even] the breeding of netles, and saltpits, and a perpetuall desolation, the residue of my people shall spoil them, and the remnant of my people shall possesse them.

10 This shal they have for the pride, because they have reproached and magnified [themselves] against the people of the LORD of hosts.

11 The LORD [will be] terrible unto them: for he will famish all the gods of the earth, and men shall worship him, every one from his place, [even] all the iles of the heathen.

12 Ye Ethiopians also, [ye shall be] slain by my sword.

13 And he will stretch out his hand against the north, and destroy Assyria, and will make Nineveh a desolation, [and] drie like a wildernesse.

14 And flocks shall lie down in the midst of her, all the beasts of the nations: both ỹ cormorant and the bittern shall lodge in the upper lintels of it: [their] voice shal sing in the windows, desolation [shall be] in the thresholds: for he shall uncover the cedar work.

15 This [is] the rejoycing city that dwelt carelesly, that said in her heart I [am,] & [there is] none besideme: how is she become a desolation, a place for beasts to lie down in? every one that passeth by her, shall hisse [and] wag his hand.

CHAP. III.

1 A sharp reproof of Ierusalem for divers sins. 8 An exhorration to wait for the restauration of Israel, 14 and to rejoyce for their salvation by God.

WO to her that is filthy and polluted, to the oppressing city.

2 She obeyed not the voice: she received not correction: she trusted not in the LORD: she drew not neare to her God.

3 Her princes within her [are] roaring lions; her judges [are] evening wolves, they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

4 Her prophets are light [and] treacherous persons: her priests have polluted the sanctuary, they have done violence to the law.

5 The just Lord [is] in the midst thereof: he will not do iniquity: every morning doth he bring his judgement to light, he faileth not, but the uninst knoweth no shame.

6 I have cut off the nations: their towers are desolate, I made their street waste, that none passeth by: their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

7 I said, Surely thou wilt fear me: thou wilt receive instruction, so their dwelling should not be cut off, howsoever I punished them: but they rose early, [and] corrupted all their doings.

8 Therefore wait ye upon me, saith the LORD, untill the day that I rise up to the prey: for my determination [is] to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdomes, to poure upon them mine indignation, [even] all my fierce anger: for al the earth shal be devoured with the fire of my jealousie.

9 For then will I turn to the people a pure language, that they may al call upon the name of the LORD, to serve him with one consent.

10 From beyond the rivers of Ethiopia, my suppliants, [even] ỹ daughter of my dispersed shall bring my offering.

11 In that day shalt thou not be ashamed for al thy doings, wherein thou hast transgressed against me: for then I wil take away out of the midst of thee them that rejoyce in thy pride, and thou shalt no more be haughtie because of my holy mountain.

12 I will also leave in the midst of thee an afflicted and poore people, and they shall trust in the name of the LORD.

13 The remnant of Israel shall not do iniquitie, nor speak lies: neither shal a deceitfull tongue be found in their

their mouth: for they ſhall feed and lie down, & none ſhal make [them] afraid.

14 Sing, O daughter of Zion, ſhout O Iſrael, be glad and rejoyce with all the heart, O daughter of Ieruſalem.

15 The LORD hath taken away thy judgements, he hath caſt out thine enemy: the king of Iſrael, even the LORD [is] in the midſt of thee: thou ſhalt not ſee evil any more.

16 In that day it ſhall be ſaid to Ieruſalem, Fear thou not: [and] to Zion, Let not thine hands be ſlack.

17 The LORD thy God in the midſt of thee [is] mighty: he will ſave, he will rejoyce over thee with joy: he will reſt in his love, he will joy over thee with ſinging.

18 I will gather them that are ſorrowful for the ſolemn aſſembly, [who] are of thee, [to whom] the reproach of it [was] a burden.

19 Behold, at that time I will undo all that afflict thee, and I will ſave her that halteth, and gather her that was driven out, and I will get them praiſe and fame in every land, where they have been put to ſhame.

20 At that time will I bring you [again] even, in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name and a praiſe among all people of the earth, when I turn back your captivitie before your eyes, ſaith the LORD.

HAGGAI.

CHAP. I.

1 Haggai reproveth the people for neglecting the building of the houſe. 7 He inciteth them to the building. 12 He promiſeth Gods aſſiſtance to them being forward.

IN the ſecond yeare of Darius the king, in the ſixth moneth, in the firſt day of the moneth, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet unto Zerubbabel the ſon of Shealtiel, governour of Iudah, and to Ioſhua the ſon of Ioſedech the high prieſt, ſaying,

2 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſts, ſaying, This people ſay, The time is not come, the time that the LORDS houſe ſhould be built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, ſaying,

4 [Is it] time for you, O ye, to dwell in your cieled houſes, and this houſe [lie] waſte?

5 Now therefore, thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Conſider your wayes.

6 Ye have ſown much, and bring in little: ye eat, but ye have not enough: ye drink, but ye are not filled with drink: ye clothe you, but there is none warm: and he that earneth wages, earneth wages [to put it] into a bag with holes.

7 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Conſider your wayes.

8 Go up to the mountain, and bring wood, and build the houſe? and I will take pleaſure in it, and I will be glorified, ſaith the LORD.

9 Ye looked for much, and lo [it came] to little; and when ye brought [it] home, I did blow upon it: why, ſaith the LORD of hoſts? becauſe of mine houſe that [is] waſte, and ye runne every man unto his own houſe.

10 Therefore the heaven over you is ſtayed from dew, and the earth is ſtayed [from] her fruit.

11 And I called for a drought upon the land, and upon the mountains, and upon the corn, and upon the new wine, and upon the oyl, and upon that which the ground bringeth forth, and upon men, and upon cattel, and upon all the labour of the hands.

12 Then Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Ioſedech the high prieſt, with all the remnant of the people obeyed the voice of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the prophet, (as the LORD their God had ſent him) & the people did fear before the LORD.

13 Then ſpake Haggai the LORDS meſſenger in the LORDS meſſage unto the people, ſaying, I [am] with you, ſaith the LORD.

14 And the LORD ſtirred up the ſpirit of Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, governour of Iudah, and the ſpirit of Ioſhua the ſonne of Ioſedech the high prieſt, and the ſpirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came and did work in the houſe of the LORD of hoſts their God,

15 In the foure and twentieth day of the ſixth moneth, in the ſecond year of Darius the king.

CHAP. II.

1 He encourageth the people to the work by promiſe of greater glory to the ſecond temple, then was in the firſt. 10 In the type of holy things and unclean, he ſheweth their ſinnes hindred the work, 20 Gods promiſe to Zerubbabel

IN the ſeventh [moneth] in the one and twentieth [day] of the moneth, came the word of the LORD by the prophet Haggai, ſaying,

2 Speak now to Zerubbabel the ſon of Shealtiel governour of Iudah, and to Ioſhua the ſon of Ioſedech the high prieſt, and to the reſidue of the people ſaying,

3 Who is left among you that ſaw this houſe in her firſt glory? and how do ye ſee it now? [is it] not in your eyes in compariſon of it, as nothing?

4 Yet now be ſtrong, O Zerubbabel, ſaith the LORD, and be ſtrong, O Ioſhua, ſonne of Ioſedech the high prieſt, and be ſtrong all ye people of the land, ſaith the LORD, and work: for I am with you, ſaith the LORD of hoſts;

5 [According to] the word that I covenanted with you when ye came out

out of Egypt, ſo my ſpirit remaineth among you: fear ye not.

6 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Yet once, it [is] a little while, and I wil ſhake the heavens, and the earth, and the ſea, and the drie land:

7 And I will ſhake all nations, and the deſire of all nations ſhall come, and I will fill this houſe with glory, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

8 The ſilver [is] mine, and the gold [is] mine, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

9 The glory of this latter houſe ſhall be greater then of the former, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and in this place will I give peace, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

10 In the foure and twentieth [day] of the ninth [moneth] in the ſecond yeare of Darius, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, ſaying,

11 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Aſk now the prieſts [concerning] the law, ſaying,

12 If one bear holy fleſh in the skirt of his garment; and with his skirt do touch bread, or pottage, or wine, or oyl, or any meat, ſhall it be holy? & ỹ prieſts anſwered & ſaid, No.

13 Then ſaid Haggai, if one that is unclean by a dead body, touch any of theſe, ſhall it be unclean? & the prieſts anſwered and ſaid, It ſhall be unclean.

14 Then anſwered Haggai, and ſaid, So [is] this people, and ſo [is] this nation before me, ſaith the LORD, and ſo [is] every work of their hands, and ỹ which they offer there [is] unclean.

15 And now, I pray you, conſider from this day and upward, from before a ſtone was laid upon a ſtone in the temple of the LORD.

16 Since thoſe [days] were, when [one] came to an heap of twenty [meaſures] there were but ten: when [one] came to ỹ preſſ-fat for to draw out fifty [veſſels] out of ỹ preſſe, there were but twenty.

17 I ſmote you with blaſting, and with mildew, and with hail, in all the labours of your hands, yet ye [turned] not to me, ſaith the LORD.

18 Conſider now from this day, and upward from the foure and twentieth day of the ninth [moneth, even] from the day that the foundation of the LORD Stemple was laid, conſider [it.]

19 [Is] the ſeed yet in the barn? yea, as yet the vine, and the fig-tree, and the pomegranate, and the olive-tree hath not brought forth: from this day will I bleſſe [you.]

20 And again the word of the LORD came unto Haggai in the foure and twentieth [day] of the moneth, ſaying,

21 Speak to Zerubbabel governeur of Iudah, ſaying, I will ſhake the heavens and the earth,

22 And I wil overthrow the throne of kingdomes, and I will deſtroy the ſtrength of the kingdomes of the heathen, and I will overthrow the chariots, and thoſe that ride in them, and the horſes and their riders ſhall come down, every one by the ſword of his brother.

23 In that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel my ſervant, the ſon of Shealtiel, ſaith the LORD, and will make thee as a ſignet: for I have choſen thee, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

ZECHARIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Zechariah exhorteth to repentance. 7 The viſion of the horſes. 12 At the prayer of the angel comfortable promiſes are made to Ieruſalem. 18 The viſion of the foure horns, and the foure carpenters.

IN the eighth moneth in the ſecond year of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah, the ſonne of Barachiah, the ſon of Iddo the prophet, ſaying,

2 The LORD hath been ſore diſpleaſed with your fathers.

3 Therefore ſay thou unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Turn ye unto me, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and I will turn unto you, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

4 Be ye not as your fathers, unto whom ỹ former prophets have cried, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Turn ye now from your evil wayes, and from your evil doings: but they did not heare nor hearken unto me, ſaith the LORD.

5 Your fathers where [are] they? and the prophets, do they live for ever?

6 But my words and my ſtatutes, which I commanded my ſervants the prophets, did they not take hold of your fathers? and they returned and ſaid, Like as the LORD of hoſts thought to do unto us, according to our wayes, and according to our doings, ſo hath he dealt with us.

7 Vpon the foure and twentieth day of the eleventh moneth, which [is] the moneth Sebat, in the ſecond yeare of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah, the ſonne of Barachiah, the ſonne of Iddo the prophet, ſaying,

8 I ſaw by night, and behold, a man riding upon a red horſe, and he ſtood among the mirtle-trees that [were] in the bottom, and behinde him [were there] red horſes, ſpeckled and white.

9 Then ſaid I, O my Lord, what are theſe? And the angel that talked with me, ſaid unto me, I will ſhew thee what theſe be.

10 And the man that ſtood among the mirtle-trees anſwered and ſaid, Theſe [are] they whom the LORD hath ſent to walk to and fro through the earth.

11 And they anſwered the angel of the LORD that ſtood among the myrtle-trees, and ſaid, We have walked to and

and fro through the earth, and behold, all the earth ſitteth ſtill, & is at reſt.

12 Then the angel of the LORD anſwered and ſaid, O LORD of hoſts, how long wilt thou not have mercy on Ieruſalem, and on the cities of Iudah, againſt which thou haſt had indignation theſe threeſcore and ten yeares?

13 And the LORD anſwered the angel that talked with me, with good words, [and] comfortable words.

14 So the angel that communed with me, ſaid unto me, Crie thou, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, I am jealous for Ieruſalem, and for Zion with a great jealouſie.

15 And I am very ſore diſpleaſed with the heathen that are at eaſe: for was but a little diſpleaſed, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, I am returned to Ieruſalem with mercies: my houſe ſhall be built in it, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and a line ſhall be ſtretched forth upon Ieruſalem.

17 Crie yet, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, My cities through proſperitie ſhall yet be ſpread abroad, and the LORD ſhall yet comfort Zion, and ſhall yet chuſe Ieruſalem.

18 Then lift I up mine eyes, and ſaw, and behold foure horns.

19 And I ſaid unto the angel that talked with me, What [be] theſe? and he anſwered me, Theſe [are] the horns which have ſcattered Iudah, Iſrael, and Ieruſalem.

20 And the LORD ſhewed me four carpenters.

21 Then ſaid I, What come theſe to do? and he ſpake, ſaying, Theſe [are] the horns which have ſcattered Iudah, ſo that no man did lift up his head: but theſe are come to fray them, to caſt out the horns of the Gentiles; which lift up their horn over the land of Iudah to ſcatter it.

CHAP. II.

1 God in the care of Ieruſalem, ſendeth to meaſure it. 6 The redemption of Zion 10 The promiſe of Gods preſence.

I Lift up mine eyes again, and looked, and behold, a man with a meaſuring-line in his hand.

2 Then ſaid I, Whither goeſt thou? and he ſaid unto me, To meaſure Ieruſalem, to ſee what [is] the breadth thereof, and what [is] the length thereof.

3 And behold the angel that talked with me, went forth, and another angel went out to meet him,

4 And ſaid unto him, Run, ſpeak to this young man, ſaying, Ieruſalem ſhall be inhabited as towns without walls for the multitude of men and cattel therein.

5 For I, ſaith the LORD, will be unto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glorie in the midſt of her.

6 Ho, ho, [come forth,] and flee from the land of the north, ſaith the LORD: for I have ſpread you abroad as the foure windes of the heaven, ſaith the LORD.

7 Deliver thy ſelf, O Zion, that dwelleſt [&] the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, After the glory hath he ſent me unto the nations which ſpoiled you, for he that toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

9 For behold, I will ſhake mine hand upon them, and they ſhall be a ſpoil to their ſervants: and ye ſhall know that the LORD of hoſts hath ſent me.

10 Sing and rejoyce, O daughter of Zion, for lo, I come, and I will dwell in the midſt of thee, ſaith the LORD.

11 And many nations ſhall be joyned to the LORD in that day, and ſhall be my people: and I will dwell in the midſt of thee, and thou ſhalt know that the Lord of hoſts hath ſent me unto thee.

12 And the LORD ſhall inherit Iudah his portion in the holy land, and ſhall chuſe Ieruſalem again.

13 Be ſilent, O all fleſh, before the LORD: for he is raiſed up out of his holy habitation.

CHAP. III.

1 Vnder the type of Ioſhua, the reſtauration of the church. 8 Chriſt the Branch is promiſed.

AND he ſhewed me Ioſhua the high prieſt, ſtanding before the angel of the LORD, and Satan ſtanding at his right hand to reſiſt him,

2 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan, even the LORD that hath choſen Ieruſalem, rebuke thee: [is] not this a brand pluckt out of the fire?

3 Now Ioſhua was clothed with filthy garments, & ſtood before the angel.

4 And he anſwered, and ſpake unto thoſe that ſtood before him, ſaying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And unto him he ſaid, Behold, I have cauſed thine iniquitie to paſſe from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

5 And I ſaid, Let them ſet a fair mitre upon his head: ſo they ſet a fair mitre upon his head, and clothed him with garments, and the angel of the LORD ſtood by.

6 And the angel of the LORD proteſted unto Ioſhua, ſaying,

7 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, If thou wilt walk in my wayes, and if thou wilt keep my charge, then thou ſhalt alſo judge my houſe, and ſhalt alſo keep my courts, and I will give thee places to walk among theſe that ſtand by.

8 Heare now, O Ioſhua the high prieſt, thou and thy fellows that ſit before thee: for they [are] men wondred at: for behold, I will bring forth my ſervant the BRANCH.

9 For behold, the ſtone that I have laid before Ioſhua: upon one ſtone [ſhall be] ſeven eyes, behold, I will engrave the graving thereof, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and I will remove the iniquitie of that land in one day.

10 In

10 In that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, ſhall ye cal every man his neighbour under the vine, and under the fig-tree.

CHAP. IV.

1 By the golden candleſtick is foreſhewed the good ſucceſſe of Zerubbabels foundation: 11 By the two olive-trees, the two anointed ones.

AND the angel that talked with me, came again and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his ſleep,

2 And ſaid unto me, What ſeeſt thou? and I ſaid, I have looked, and behold, a candleſtick all of gold, with a bowl upon the top of it, and his ſeven lamps thereon, and ſeven pipes to the ſeven lamps, which [were] upon the top thereof:

3 And two olive-trees by it, one upon the right ſide of the bowl, and the other upon the left ſide thereof.

4 So I anſwered and ſpake to the angel that talked with me, ſaying, What [are] theſe, my lord?

5 Then the angel that talked with me anſwered, and ſaid unto me, Knoweſt thou not what theſe be? and I ſaid, No, my lord.

6 Then he anſwered and ſpake unto me, ſaying, This [is] the word of the LORD unto Zerubbabel, ſaying, Not by might, nor by power, but by my ſpirit, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

7 Who [art] thou, O great mountain? before Zerubbabel [thou ſhalt become] a plain, and he ſhall bring forth the head-ſtone thereof with ſhoutings, [crying,] Grace, grace unto it.

8 Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

9 The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this houſe, his hands ſhall alſo finiſh it; and thou ſhalt know that the LORD of hoſts, hath ſent me unto you.

10 For who hath deſpiſed the day of ſmall things? for they ſhall rejoyce, and ſhall ſee the plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel [with] thoſe ſeven, they [are] the eyes of the LORD, which run to and fro through ȝ whole earth

11 Then anſwered I and ſaid unto him, What [are] theſe two olive-trees upon the right [ſide] of the candleſtick, and upon the left [ſide] th ereof?

12 And I anſwered again, and ſaid unto him, What be theſe two olive-branches, which through the two golden pipes emptie the golden [oyl] out of themſelves?

13 And he anſwered me and ſaid, Knoweſt thou not what theſe [be?] And I ſaid, No, my lord.

14 Then ſaid he, Theſe [are] the two anointed ones, that ſtand by the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 By the flying roll, is ſhewed the curſe of theeves and ſwearers. 5 By a woman preſſed in an ephah, the finall damnation of Babylon.

THEN I turned, and lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, a flying roll.

2 And he ſaid unto me, What ſeeſt thou? and I anſwered, I ſee a flying roll, the length thereof [is] twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof ten cubits.

3 Then ſaid he unto me, This [is] the curſe that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth: for everie one that ſtealeth, ſhall be cut off [as] on this ſide, according to it: and every one that ſweareth, ſhall be cut off [as] on that ſide, according to it.

4 I will bring it forth, ſaith ȝ LORD of hoſts, and it ſhall enter into ȝ houſe of the thief, and into the houſe of him that ſweareth falſly by my name: and it ſhall remain in the midſt of his houſe, and ſhall conſume it, with the timber thereof, and the ſtones therof.

5 Then the angel that talked with me, went forth, and ſaid unto me, Lift up now thine eyes, and ſee what [is] this that goeth forth.

6 And I ſaid, What [is] it? and he ſaid, This [is] an ephah that goeth forth. He ſaid moreover, This [is] their reſemblance through all the earth.

7 And behold, there was lift up a talent of lead: and this [is] a woman that ſitteth in the midſt of the ephah.

8 And he ſaid, This [is] wickedneſſe; and he caſt it into the midſt of the ephah, and he caſt the weight of lead upon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lift I up mine eyes and looked, & behold, there came out two women, & the winde [was] in their wings, (for they had wings like the wings of a ſtork) and they lift up the ephah between the earth and the heaven.

10 Then ſaid I to the angel that talked with me, Whither do theſe bear the ephah?

11 And he ſaid unto me, To build it an houſe in the land of Shinar, and it ſhall be eſtabliſhed, and ſet there upon her own baſe.

CHAP. VI.

1 The viſion of the four chariots. 9 By ȝ crowns of Ioſhua, is ſhewed the temple and kingdome of Chriſt the Branch.

AND I turned, and lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came foure chariots out from between two mountains, and the mountains [were] mountains of braſſe.

2 In the firſt chariot [were] red horſes & in the ſecond chariot black horſes,

3 And in the third chariot white horſes, and in the fourth chariot griſled [and] bay horſes.

4 Then I anſwered, and ſaid unto the angel that talked with me, What [are] theſe, my lord?

5 And the angel anſwered and ſaid unto me, Theſe [are] the foure ſpirits of the heavens, which go forth from ſtanding before the Lord of all the earth.

6 The black horſes which [are] therein go forth into the north countrey, and

and the white go forth after them; and the grisled go forth toward the south-country.

7 And the bay went forth, and sought to go, that they might walk to and fro through the earth; and he said, Get ye hence, walk to and fro through the earth. So they walked to and fro through the earth.

8 Then cried he upon me, and spake unto me, saying, Behold, these that go toward the north-country have quieted my spirit in the north-country.

9 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

10 Take of [them of] the captivity, [even] of Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Iedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the same day, and go into the house of Iosiah the son of Zephaniah;

11 Then take silver and gold, and make crowns, and set [them] upon the head of Ioshua, the son of Iosedech the high priest.

12 And speak unto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold the man whose name [is] the BRANCH, and he shall grow up out of his place, and he shall build the temple of the LORD;

13 Even he shall build the temple of the LORD, and he shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon his throne, and he shall be a priest upon his throne, and the counsel of peace shall be between them both.

14 And the crowns shalbe to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Iedaiah, and to Hen the son of Zephaniah for a memoriall in the temple of the LORD.

15 And they that are farre off shall come and build in the temple of the LORD, and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you, And [this] shall come to passe, if ye will diligently obey the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAP. VII.

1 The captives enquire of fasting. 4 Zechariah reproveth their fasting. 8 Sin the cause of their captivitie.

AND it came to passe in the fourth year of king Darius, [that] the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah in the fourth [day] of the ninth moneth, [even] in Chisleu;

2 When they had sent unto the house of God, Sherezer, and Regem-melech, and their men to pray before the LORD.

3 [And] to speak unto the priests which [were] in the house of the LORD of hosts, and to the prophets, saying, Should I weep in the fifth moneth, separating my self, as I have done these so many years?

4 Then came the word of the LORD of hosts unto me, saying,

5 Speak unto all the people of ỹ land, and to the priests, saying, When ye fasted and mourned in the fifth & seventh [moneth,] even those seventy years, did ye at all fast unto me, [even] to me?

6 And when ye did eat, and when ye did drink, did not ye eat [for your selves,] and drink [for your selves?]

7 [Should ye] not [hear] ỹ words which the LORD hath cried by the former prophets, when Ierusalem was inhabited, and in prosperity, and the cities thereof round about her, when [men] inhabited the south of the plain?

8 And the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah, saying,

9 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts saying, Execute true judgement, and shew mercie and compassions everie man to his brother.

10 And oppresse not the widow, nor the fatherlesse, the stranger, nor the poor, and let none of you imagine evil against his brother in your heart.

11 But they refused to hearken, and pulled away the shoulder, and stopped their eares, that they should not hear.

12 Yea, they made their hearts [as] an adamant-stone, lest they should hear the law, and the words which the LORD of hosts hath sent in his spirit by the former prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hosts.

13 Therefore it is come to passe, [that] as he cried, and they would not hear; so they cried, and I would not hear, saith the LORD of hosts.

14 But I scattered them with a whirlwinde among all the nations whom they knew not: thus the land was desolate after them, that no man passed through nor returned: for they laid the pleasant land desolate.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The restauration of Ierusalem. 9 They are encouraged to ỹ building by Gods favour to them. 16 Good works are required of them. 18 Ioy and enlargement are promised.

AGain the word of the LORD of hosts came [to me,] saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I was jealous for Zion, with great jealousie, and I was jealous for her with great fury.

3 Thus saith the LORD, I am returned unto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Ierusalem, and Ierusalem shall be called a city of truth; and the mountain of the LORD of hosts, the holie mountain.

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, There shal yet old men and old women dwell in the streets of Ierusalem, and every man with his staff in his hand for very age.

5 And the streets of the city shall be full of boyes and girls playing in the streets thereof.

6 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, If it be marvellous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these dayes, should it also be marvellous in mine eyes, saith the LORD of hosts?

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will save my people from the east-country, and from the west-country,

8 And

8 And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Ierusalem, and they shall be my people, and I wil be their God in truth and in righteousnesse.

9 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Let your hands be strong, ye that heare in these dayes these words by the mouth of the prophets, which [were] in the day that the foundation of the house of the LORD of hosts was laid, that the temple might be built.

10 For before these dayes there was no hire for man, nor any hire for beast, neither [was there] any peace to him that went out, or came in, because of the affliction: for I set all men, everie one against his neighbour.

11 But now I [will] not [be] unto the residue of this people, as in the former dayes, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 For the seed [shalbe] prosperous, the vine shall give her fruit, and the ground shall give her increase, and the heavens shall give their dew, and I wil cause the remnant of this people to possesse all these things.

13 And it shall come to passe, [that] as ye were a curse among the heathen, O house of Iudah, and house of Israel; so will I save you, & ye shalbe a blessing: fear not, [but] let your hands be strong.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, As I thought to punish you, when your fathers provoked me to wrath, saith the LORD of hosts, and I repented not;

15 So again have I thought in these dayes to do well unto Ierusalem, and to the house of Iudah: fear ye not.

16 These [are] the things that ye shall do, Speak ye every man the truth to his neighbour: execute the judgment of truth and peace in your gates.

17 And let none of you imagine evil in your hearts against his neighbour, & love no false oath: for all these [are things] that I hate, saith the LORD.

18 And the word of the LORD of hosts came unto me, saying,

19 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The fast of the fourth [moneth,] and the fast of the fifth, and the fast of the seventh, and the fast of the tenth shall be to the house of Iudah joy and gladnesse, and cheerfull feasts, therefore love the truth and peace.

20 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, [It shall] yet [come to passe,] that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities.

21 And the inhabitants of one [city] shall go to another, saying, Let us go speedily to pray before the LORD, and to seek the LORD of hosts: I will go also.

22 Yea, many people and strong nations shall come to seek the LORD of hosts in Ierusalem, and to pray before the LORD.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, In those dayes [it shall come to passe,] that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Iew, saying, We will go with you; for we have heard [that] God [is] with you.

CHAP. IX.

1 God defendeth his church. 9 Zion is exhorted to rejoyce for the coming of Christ, and his peaceable kingdome. 12 Gods promises of victory & defence

THE burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hadrach, and Damascus [shall be] the rest thereof: when the eyes of man, as of all the tribes of Israel [shall be] toward the LORD.

2 And Hamath also shal border thereby; Tyrus and Zidon, though it be very wise.

3 And Tyrus did build her self a strong hold, and heaped up silver as the dust, and fine gold as the mire of the streets.

4 Behold, the Lord will cast her out, and he wil smite her power in the sea, and she shall be devoured with fire.

5 Ashkelon shall see [it,] and fear; Gaza also [shall see it,] and be very sorrowfull, and Ekron: for her expectation shall be ashamed, and the king shall perish from Gaza, and Ashkelon shall not be inhabited.

6 And a bastard shall dwel in Ashdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philistines.

7 And I will take away his bloud out of his mouth, and his abominations from between his teeth: but he that remaineth, even he [shall be] for our God, and he shall be as a governour in Iudah, and Ekron as a Iebusite.

8 And I will encamp about mine house because of the army, because of him that passeth by, & because of him that returneth; and no oppressour shal passe through them any more: for now have I seen with mine eyes.

9 Rejoyce greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Ierusalem: behold, thy king cometh unto thee: he [is] just, and having salvation, lowly, and riding upon an asse, and upon a colt the foal of an asse.

10 And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, and the horse from Ierusalem, and the battel-bow shall be cut off; and he shall speak peace unto the heathen: and his dominion [shall be] from sea even to sea, and from the river even to the ends of the earth.

11 As for thee also, by the bloud of thy covenant, I have sent forth thy prisoners out of the pit, wherein [is] no water.

12 Turn ye to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope, even to day do I declare, that I will render double unto thee:

13 When I have bent Iudah for me, filled the bow with Ephraim, and raised up thy sonnes, O Zion, against thy sons, O Greece, and made thee as the sword of a mighty man:

14 And the LORD shall be seen over them, and his arrow shall go forth as the lightning: and the Lord GOD shall blow the trumpet, and shall go with whirlwindes of the south.

15 The

15 The LORD of hoſts ſhall defend them, and they ſhall devoure, and ſubdue with ſlingſtones, and they ſhall drink, [and] make a noiſe as through wine, and they ſhall be filled like bowls, [&] as the corners of the altar.

16 And the LORD their God ſhall ſave them in that day as the flock of his people, for [they ſhall be as] the ſtones of a crown, lifted up as an enſigne upon his land.

17 For how great [is] his goodneſſe, and how great [is] his beauty? corn ſhall make the young men cheerfull, and new wine the maids.

CHAP. X.

1 God is to be ſought unto, and not idols. 5 As he viſited his flock for ſin, ſo he will ſave and reſtore them.

ASk ye of the LORD rain in the time of the latter rain, [ſo] the LORD ſhal make bright clouds, and give them ſhowers of rain, to every one graſſe in the field.

2 For the idols have ſpoken vanity, and the diviners have ſeen a lie, and have told falſe dreams; they comfort in vain: therefore they went their way as a flock, they were troubled, becauſe [there was] no ſhepherd.

3 Mine anger was kindled againſt the ſhepherds, and I puniſhed the goats: for the LORD of hoſts hath viſited his flock the houſe of Iudah, and hath made them as his goodly horſe in the battel.

4 Out of him came forth the corner, out of him the nail, out of him the battel-bow, out of him every oppreſſour together.

5 And they ſhall be as mighty men, which tread down [their enemies] in the mire of the ſtreets in the battel, and they ſhal fight, becauſe the LORD is with them, and the riders on horſes ſhall be confounded.

6 And I will ſtrengthen the houſe of Iudah, and I will ſave the houſe of Ioſeph, and I will bring them again to place them; for I have mercie upon them: and they ſhall be as though I had not caſt them off: for I [am] the LORD their God, and will hear them.

7 And [they of] Ephraim ſhalbe like a mighty man, and their heart ſhall rejoyce, as through wine: yea, their children ſhall ſee [it,] and be glad, their heart ſhall rejoyce in the LORD.

8 I will hiſſe for them, & gather them, for I have redeemed them: and they ſhall increaſe as they have increaſed.

9 And I will ſow them among the people: and they ſhall remember me in farre countreys, and they ſhall live with their children, and turn again.

10 I will bring them again alſo out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Aſſyria, and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon, and [place] ſhall not be found for them.

11 And he ſhall paſſe through ye ſea with affliction, & ſhal ſmite the waves in the ſea, and all the deeps of the river ſhall drie up: and the pride of Aſſyria ſhall be brought down, and the ſcepter of Egypt ſhall depart away.

12 And I will ſtrengthen them in the LORD, and they ſhall walk up and down in his name, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. XI.

1 The deſtruction of Ieruſalem. 3 The elect being cared for, the reſt are rejected. 10 The ſtaves of Beauty & Bands broken by ye rejection of Chriſt. 15 The type and curſe of a fooliſh ſhepherd.

OPen thy doores, O Lebanon, that the fire may devoure thy cedars.

2 Howl firre-tree, for the cedar is fallen; becauſe all the mighty are ſpoiled: howl, O ye oaks of Baſhan, for the forreſt of the vintage is come down.

3 [There is] a voice of the howling of the ſhepherds; for their glory is ſpoiled: a voice of the roaring of young lions; for the pride of Iordan is ſpoiled.

4 Thus ſaith the LORD my God, Feed the flock of the ſlaughter.

5 Whoſe poſſeſſours ſlay them, and hold themſelves not guilty: and they that ſell them ſay, Bleſſed [be] the LORD, for I am rich: and their own ſhepherds pity them not.

6 For I will no more pity the inhabitants of the land, ſaith the LORD: but lo, I will deliver the men everie one into his neighbours hand, and into the hand of his king, and they ſhall ſmite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliver [them.]

7 And I will feed the flock of ſlaughter, [even] you, O poor of the flock: and I took unto me two ſtaves; the one I called Beauty, and the other I called Bands, and I fed the flock.

8 Three ſhepherds alſo I cut off in one moneth, & my ſoul loathed them, and their ſoul alſo abhorred me.

9 Then ſaid I, I will not feed you: that that dieth, let it die: and that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off; and let the reſt eat, every one the fleſh of another.

10 And I took my ſtaff, [even] Beauty, and cut it aſunder, that I might break my covenant which I had made with all the people.

11 And it was broken in that day: and ſo the poor of the flock that waited upon me, knew that it [was] the word of the LORD.

12 And I ſaid unto them, If ye think good, give [me] my price; and if not, forbear: ſo they weighed for my price thirty [pieces] of ſilver.

13 And the LORD ſaid unto me, Caſt it unto the potter; a goodly price that I was prized at of them. And I took the thirty [pieces] of ſilver, and caſt them to the potter in the houſe of the LORD.

14 Then I cut aſunder mine other ſtaff, [even] Bands, that I might break the brotherhood between Iudah and Iſrael.

15 And the LORD ſaid unto me, Take

Take unto thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepherd.

16 For lo, I will raise up a shepherd in the land, [which] shal not visit those that be cut off, neither shall seek the young one, nor heal that that is broken, nor feed that that standeth still: but he shall eat the flesh of the fat; and tear their claws in pieces.

17 Wo to the idol shepherd that leaveth the flock: the sword [shalbe] upon his arm, and upon his right eye: his arm shall be clean dried up, and his right eye shall be utterly darkened.

CHAP. XII.

1 Ierusalem a cup of trembling to her self, 3 and a burdensome stone to her adversaries. 6 The victorious restoring of Iudah. 9 The repentance of Ierusalē

THE burden of the word of the LORD for Israel, saith the LORD, which stretcheth forth the heavens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him.

2 Behold, I will make Ierusalem a cup of trembling unto all the people round about, when they shall be in the siege, both against Iudah, [and] against Ierusalem.

3 And in that day will I make Ierusalem a burdensome stone for all people; all that burden themselves with it, shall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.

4 In that day, saith the LORD, I will smite every horse with astonishment, and his rider with madnesse, and I will open mine eyes upon the house of Iudah, and I will smite every horse of the people with blindnesse.

5 And the governours of Iudah shall say in their heart, The inhabitants of Ierusalem [shall be] my strength in the LORD of hosts their God.

6 In that day will I make the governours of Iudah like a hearth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a sheaf; and they shall devour all the people round about on the right hand and on the left: and Ierusalem shall be inhabited again, in her own place, [even] in Ierusalem.

7 The LORD also shall save the tents of Iudah first, that the glory of the house of David, and the glory of the inhabitants of Ierusalem, do not magnifie [themselves] against Iudah.

8 In that day shall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and he that is feeble among them at that day shall be as David; and the house of David [shall be] as God, as the angel of the LORD before them.

9 And it shall come to passe in that day, [that] I will seek to destroy all the nations y come against Ierusalem.

10 And I will poure upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Ierusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications: and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for [his] onely [sonne,] and shall be in bitternesse for him, as one that is in bitternesse for [his] first-born.

11 In that day shall there be a great mourning in Ierusalem, as the mourning of Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

12 And the land shall mourn, every family apart, the family of the house of David apart, and their wives apart; the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wives apart:

13 The family of the house of Levi apart, and their wives apart: the family of Shimei apart, and their wives apart:

14 All the families that remain, every family apart, and their wives apart.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The fountain of purgation for Ierusalem, 2 from idolatry, and false prophesie. 7 The death of Christ, and the triall of a third part.

IN that day there shall be a fountain opened to the house of David, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, for sin, and for uncleanesse.

2 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, [that] I will cut off the names of the idols out of the land, and they shall no more be remembred: and also I will cause the prophets, and the unclean spirit to passe out of the land.

3 And it shall come to passe, [that] when any shall yet prophesie, then his father and his mother that begat him, shall say unto him, Thou shalt not live: for thou speakest lies in the name of the LORD: and his father and his mother that begat him, shall thrust him through when he prophesieth.

4 And it shall come to passe in that day, [that] the prophets shall be ashamed every one of his vision, when he hath prophesied: neither shall they wear a rough garment to deceive.

5 But he shall say, I [am] no prophet, I [am] an husbandman: for man taught me to keep cattel from my youth.

6 And one shal say unto him, What [are] these wounds in thine hands? Then he shall answer, [Those] with which I was wounded [in] the house of my friends.

7 Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, and against the man [that is] my fellow, saith the LORD of hosts: smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered: and I will turn mine hand upon the little ones.

8 And it shall come to passe, [that] in all the land, saith the LORD, two parts therein shall be cut off, [and] die, but the third shall be left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will trie them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name, and I will hear them: I will say, It [is] my people: and they shall say, The LORD [is] my God.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The destroyers of Ierusalem, destroyed

The

4 The coming of Christ, and the graces of his kingdome. 12 The plague of Ierusalems enemies. 16 The remnant shall turn to the Lord, 20 and their spoils shall be holy.

BEhold the day of the LORD cometh, and thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee.

2 For I will gather all nations against Ierusalem to battel, and the citie shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished, and half of the citie shall go forth into captivitie, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the citie.

3 Then shall the LORD go forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battel.

4 And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which [is] before Ierusalem on the east, and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east, and toward the west, [and there shall be] a very great valley, and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south.

5 And ye shall flee to the valley of the mountains: for the valley of the mountains shal reach unto Azal: yea, ye shall flee like as ye fled from before the earthquake in the dayes of Vzziah king of Iudah: and the LORD my God shal come, [and] al the saints with thee.

6 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the light shall not be clear, [nor] dark.

7 But it shall be one day which shall be known to the LORD, not day, nor night: but it shall come to passe that at evening time it shall be light.

8 And it shall be in that day, [that] living waters shall go out from Ierusalem: half of them toward the former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and in winter shall it be.

9 And the LORD shall be king over all the earth: in that day shall there be one LORD, and his name one.

10 All the land shall be turned as a plain from Geba to Rimmon, south of Ierusalem: and it shall be lifted up and inhabited in her place: from Benjamins gate unto the place of the first gate, unto the corner gate, and [from] the tower of Hananiel unto the kings wine presses.

11 And [men] shall dwell in it, and there shal be no more utter destruction: but Ierusalem shall be safely inhabited.

12 And this shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the people, that have fought against Ierusalem: their flesh shall consume away while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shal consume away in their mouth.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, [that] a great tumult from the LORD shall be among them, and they shall lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbour, & his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbour.

14 And Iudah also shall fight at Ierusalem; and the wealth of all the heathen round about shall be gathered together, gold, and silver, and apparel in great abundance.

15 And so shall be the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camel, and of the asse, and of all the beasts that shall be in these tents, as this plague.

16 And it shall come to passe, [that] every one that is left of all the nations which came against Ierusalem, shall even go up from yeare to yeare to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles.

17 And it shall be, [that] who so will not come up of [all] the families of the earth unto Ierusalem, to worship the King the LORD of hosts, even upon them shall be no rain.

18 And if the family of Egypt, go not up, and come not, that have no [rain:] there shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite the heathen that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

19 This shall be the punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

20 In that day shall there be upon the bells of the horses, HOLINESSE VNTO THE LORD, and the pots in the LORDS house shal be like the bowles before the altar.

21 Yea, every pot in Ierusalem and in Iudah shal be Holinesse unto the LORD of hosts: and all they that sacrifice, shal come and take of them, and seethe therein: and in that day there shall be no more the Canaanite in the house of the LORD of hosts.

MALACHI.

CHAP. I.

1 Malachi complaineth of Israels unkindnesse, 6 of their irreligiousnesse, 12 and profanenesse,

THe burden of the word of the LORD to Israel by Malachi.

2 I have loved you, saith the LORD: yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loved us? [was] not Esau Iacobs brother, saith the LORD: yet I loved Iacob,

3 And I hated Esau, and laid his mountains, and his heritage waste, for the dragons of the wilderness.

4 whereas Edom saith, We are impoverished, but we will return and build the desolate places: thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall build, but I will throw down; and they shall call them, The border of wickednes, and the people against whom the LORD hath indignation for ever.

5 And your eyes shall see, and ye shall say, The LORD will be magnified

God from the border of Israel.

6 A son honoureth [his] father, and a servant his master: if then I [be] a father, where[is] mine honour? and if I [be] a master, where[is] my fear, saith the LORD of hosts unto you, O priests, that despise my name? and ye say, Wherein have we despised thy name?

7 Ye offer polluted bread upon mine altar; and ye say, Wherein have we polluted thee? In that ye say, The table of the LORD [is] contemptible.

8 And if ye offer the blinde for sacrifice, [is it] not evil? and if ye offer the lame and sick, [is it] not evil? offer it now unto thy governour, will he be pleased with thee, or accept thy person, saith the LORD of hosts?

9 And now I pray you, beseech God that he will be gracious unto us: this hath been by your means: will he regard your persons, saith the LORD of hosts?

10 Who [is there] even among you that would shut the doores [for nought?] neither do ye kindle [fire] on mine altar for nought. I have no pleasure in you, saith the LORD of hosts, neither will I accept an offering at your hand.

11 For from the rising of the sunne even unto the going down of the same my name [shall be] great among the Gentiles, and in every place incense [shall be] offered unto my name, and a pure offering: for my name [shal be] great among the heathen, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 But ye have profaned it, in that ye say, The table of the LORD [is] polluted, and the fruit thereof, [even] his meat is contemptible.

13 Ye said also, Behold, what a wearinesse [is it,] and ye have snuffed at it, saith the LORD of hosts, and ye brought that which was torn, and the lame, and the sick: thus ye brought an offering: should I accept this of your hands, saith the LORD?

14 But cursed [be] the deceiver, which hath in his flock a male, and voweth and sacrificeth unto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I [am] a great King, saith the LORD of hosts, and my name [is] dreadful among the heathen.

CHAP. II.

1 He sharply reproveth the priests for neglecting their covenant, 11 and the people for idolatry, 14 for adultery, 17 and for infidelity.

AND now, O ye priests, this commandment [is] for you.

2 If ye will not heare, and if ye will not lay [it] to heart, to give glory unto my name, saith the LORD of hosts, I will even send a curse upon you, and I will curse your blessings: yea, I have cursed them already, because ye do not lay [it] to heart.

3 Behold, I will corrupt your seed, and spread dung upon your faces, [even] the dung of your solemn feasts, and [one] shall take you away with it.

4 And ye shall know that I have sent this commandment unto you, that my covenant might be with Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

5 My covenant was with him of life and peace, and I gave them to him, [for] the fear wherewith he feared me, & was afraid before my name.

6 The law of truth was in his mouth, and iniquitie was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and equity, and did turn many away from iniquitie.

7 For the priests lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the law at his mouth: for he [is] the messenger of the LORD of hosts.

8 But ye are departed out of the way: ye have caused many to stumble at the law: ye have corrupted the covenant of Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 Therefore have I also made you contemptible and base before all the people, according as ye have not kept my wayes, but have been partiall in the law.

10 Have we not all one father? hath not one God created us? why do we deal treacherously every man against his brother, by profaning the covenant of our fathers?

11 Iudah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel and in Ierusalem: for Iudah hath profaned the holinesse of the LORD which he loved, and hath married the daughter of a strange god.

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doeth this: the master and the scholler out of the tabernacles of Iacob, and him that offereth an offering unto the LORD of hosts.

13 And this have ye done again, covering the altar of the LORD with tears, with weeping, and with crying out, insomuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receiveth [it] with good will at your hand.

14 Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the LORD hath been witnesse between thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously: yet [is] she thy companion, and the wife of thy covenant.

15 And did not he make one? yet had he the residue of the spirit: and wherefore one? that he might seek a godly seed: therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deal treacherously against the wife of his youth.

16 For the LORD the God of Israel saith, that he hateth putting away: for [one] covereth violence with his garment, saith the LORD of hosts: therefore take heed to your spirit, that you deal not treacherously.

17 Ye have wearied the LORD with your words: yet ye say, Wherein have we wearied [him?] when ye say, Every one that doeth evil, [is] good in the sight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them; or, Where [is] the God of judgement?

CHAP. III.

1 Of the messenger, majestie, and grace of Christ, 7 Of the rebellion, 8 sacriledge, and infidelity of the people. 16 The promise of blessing to them that fear God.

BEhold, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the LORD whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple: even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hosts.

2 But who may abide the day of his coming, and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he [is] like a refiners fire, and like fullers sope.

3 And he shall sit [as] a refiner and purifier of silver: and he shall purifie the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the LORD an offering in righteousnesse.

4 Then shall the offerings of Iudah and Ierusalem be pleasant unto the LORD, as in the dayes of old, and as in former yeares.

5 And I will come neare to you to judgement, and I will be a swift witnesse against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, & against false swearers, and against those that oppresse the hireling in [his] wages, the widow, and the fatherlesse, and that turn aside the stranger [from his right,] and fear not me, saith the LORD of hosts.

6 For I [am] the LORD, I change not: therefore ye sons of Iacob are not consumed.

7 Even from the dayes of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and have not kept [them:] return unto me, and I will return unto you, saith the Lord of hosts: but ye said, Wherein shall we return?

8 Will a man rob God? yet ye have robbed me: but ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes & offerings.

9 Ye [are] cursed with a curse: for ye have robbed me, [even,] this whole nation.

10 Bring ye all the tithes into the store-house, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I wil not open you the windows of heaven, and poure you out a blessing, that [there shall] not [be room] enough [to receive it.]

11 And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes: and he shall not destroy the fruits of your ground, neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shall be a delightsome land, saith the LORD of hosts.

13 Your words have been stout against me, saith the LORD: yet ye say, What have we spoken [so much] against thee?

14 Ye have said, It [is] vain to serve God: and what profit [is it,] that we have kept his ordinance, and that we have walked mournfully before the LORD of hosts?

15 And now we call the proud happie: yea, they that work wickednesse are set up; yea, [they that] tempt God are even delivered.

16 Then they that feared the LORD, spake often one to another, and the LORD hearkened, and heard [it,] and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his name.

17 And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make up my jewels, and I will spare them as a man spareth his own sonne that serveth him.

18 Then shall ye return and discern between the righteous & the wicked, between him that serveth God, and him that serveth him not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Gods judgement on the wicked 2 and his blessing on the good. 4 He exhorteth to the studie of the law, 5 and telleth of Elijahs coming and office.

FOr behold, the day cometh that shall burn as an oven, and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly shall be stubble, and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the LORD of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch.

2 But unto you that fear my name, shall the sun of righteousnesse arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth and grow up as calves of the stall.

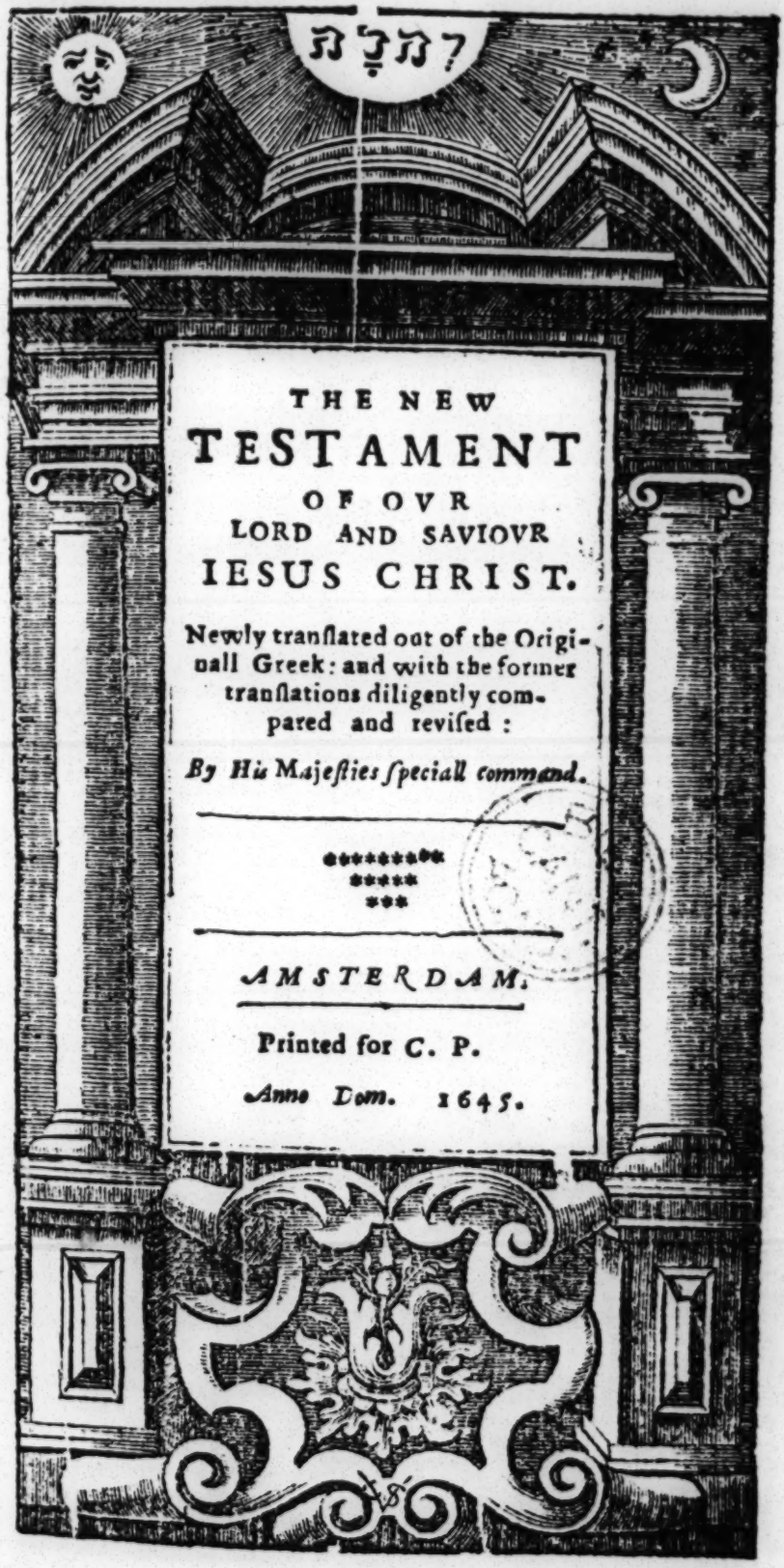
3 And ye shall tread down the wicked; for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet, in the day that I shall do [this,] saith ỹ LORD of hosts.

4 Remember ye the law of Moses my servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, [with] the statutes and judgements.

5 Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet, before ỹ coming of the great and dreadfull day of the LORD.

6 And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come & smite the earth with a curse.

The end of the Prophets.



THE NEW
TESTAMENT
OF OVR
LORD AND SAVIOVR
IESUS CHRIST.

Newly tranſlated out of the Originall Greek: and with the former tranſlations diligently compared and reviſed:

By His Majeſties ſpeciall command.

****
*****
***

AMSTERDAM.

Printed for C. P.

Anno Dom. 1645.

THE GOSPEL according to St. MATTHEW.

CHAP. I.

1 Christs genealogie from Abraham to Ioseph. 18 He was conceived by the holy Ghost, and born of the virgin Ma ry. 19 The angel satisfieth the misdeeming thoughts of Ioseph and interpreteth the names of Christ.

THE book of the generation of IESVS CHRIST, the son of David, the son of Abraham.

2 Abraham begat Isaac, and Isaac begat Iacob, and Iacob begat Iudas and his brethren.

3 And Iudas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar, and Phares begat Esrom, and Esrom begat Aram.

4 And Aram begat Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Naasson, and Naasson begat Salmon.

5 And Salmon begat Booz of Rachab, and Booz begat Obed of Ruth, and Obed begat Iesse.

6 And Iesse begat David the king, and David the king begat Solomon of her [that had been the wife] of Vrias.

7 And Solomon begat Roboam, & Roboam begat Abia, and Abia begat Asa.

8 And Asa begat Iosaphat, & Iosaphat begat Ioram, and Ioram begat Ozias.

9 And Ozias begat Ioatham, and Ioatham begat Achaz, and Achaz begat Ezekias.

10 And Ezekias begat Manasses, and Manasses begat Amon, and Amon begat Iosias.

11 And Iosias begat Iechonias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, Iechonias begat Salathiel, and Salathiel begat Zorobabel.

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud, and Abiud begat Eliakim, and Eliakim begat Azor.

14 And Azor begat Sadoc, & Sadoc begat Achim, and Achim begat Eliud.

15 And Eliud begat Eleazar, and Eleazar begat Matthan, and Matthan begat Iacob.

16 And Iacob begat Ioseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Iesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to David, are fourteen generations: and from David untill the carrying away into Babylon, are fourteen generations: and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ, are fourteen generations.

18 Now the birth of Iesus Christ was on this wise: when as his mother Mary was espoused to Ioseph (before they came together) she was found with childe of the holy Ghost.

19 Then Ioseph her husband being a just man, and not willing to make her a publick example: was minded to put her away privily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Ioseph thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her, is of the holy Ghost.

21 And she shall bring forth a sonne, and thou shalt call his name Iesus: for he shall save his people from their sins.

22 (Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying,

23 Behold, a virgin shall be with childe, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted, is, God with us.)

24 Then Ioseph being raised from sleep, did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, & took unto him his wife:

25 And knew her not till she had brought forth her first-born son; and he called his name Iesus.

CHAP. II.

1 The wise men out of the east are directed to Christ by a starre. 11 They worship him, and offer their presents. 14 Ioseph fleeth into Egypt, with Iesus and his mother. 16 Herod slayeth the children. 20 Himself dieth 23 Christ is brought back again into Galilee to Nazareth,

NOw when Iesus was born in Bethlehem of Iudea, in the dayes of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Ierusalem,

2 Saying, Where is he that is born King of the Iewes? for we have seen his starre in the east, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard [these things,] he was troubled, and all Ierusalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered all the chief priests and Scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.

5 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Iudea: for thus it is written by the prophet;

6 And thou Bethlehem [in] the land of Iuda, art not the least among the princes of Iuda: for out of thee shall come a Governour that shall rule my people Israel.

7 Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, enquired of them diligently what time ỹ star appeared.

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go, and search diligently for ỹ young childe, & when ye have found

him, bring me word again, that I may come and worſhip him alſo.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed, and lo, the ſtarre which they ſaw in the eaſt, went before them till it came and ſtood over where the young childe was.

10 When they ſaw the ſtarre, they rejoyced with exceeding great joy.

11 And when they were come into the houſe, they ſaw the young childe with Marie his mother, and fel down, and worſhipped him: and when they had opened their treaſures, they preſented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincenſe, and myrrhe.

12 And being warned of God in a dream, that they ſhould not return to Herod, they departed into their own countrey another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Ioſeph in a dream, ſaying, Ariſe, and take the young childe, and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there untill I bring thee word: for Herod will ſeek the young childe to deſtroy him.

14 When he aroſe, he took the young childe and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there untill the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken of the Lord by the prophet, ſaying, Out of Egypt have I called my ſon.

16 Then Herod when he ſaw that he was mocked of the wiſe men, was exceeding wroth, and ſent forth, and ſlew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coaſts thereof, from two yeares old and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wiſe men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was ſpoken by Ieremie the prophet, ſaying,

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping [for] her children, and would not be comforted, becauſe they are not.

19 But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Ioſeph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Ariſe, and take the young childe and his mother, and go into the land of Iſrael: for they are dead which ſought the young childes life.

21 And he aroſe, and took the young childe and his mother, and came into the land of Iſrael.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reigne in Iudea, in the room of his father Herod; he was afraid to go thither: notwithſtanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aſide into the parts of Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth, that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by the prophets, He ſhall be called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

1 Iohn preacheth his office, life, and baptiſme, 7 He reprehendeth the Phariſees 13 and baptizeth Chriſt in Iordan.

IN thoſe dayes came Iohn the Baptiſt, preaching in the wilderneſſe of Iudea,

2 And ſaying, Repent ye: for the kingdome of heaven is at hand.

3 For this is he that was ſpoken of by the prophet Eſaias, ſaying, The voice of one crying in the wilderneſſe, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths ſtraight.

4 And the ſame Iohn had his raiment of camels hair, and a leathern girdle about his loynes, and his meat was locuſts and wilde hony.

5 Then went out to him Ieruſalem and all Iudea, and all the region round about Iordan,

6 And were baptized of him in Iordan, confeſſing their ſins.

7 But when he ſaw many of the Phariſees and Sadducees come to his baptiſme, he ſaid unto them: O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance.

9 And think not to ſay within your ſelves, We have Abraham to [our] father: for I ſay unto you, that God is able of theſe ſtones to raiſe up children unto Abraham.

10 And now alſo the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and caſt into the fire.

11 I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance; but he that cometh after me, is mightier then I, whoſe ſhoes I am not worthy to bear: he ſhall baptize you with the holy Ghoſt, and with fire.

12 Whoſe fanne is in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floore, and gather his wheat into the garner: but he wil burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

13 Then cometh Ieſus from Galilee to Iordan unto Iohn, to be baptized of him

14 But Iohn forbad him, ſaying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comeſt thou to me?

15 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid unto him, Suffer it to be ſo now: for thus it becometh us to fulfill al righteouſneſſe. Then he ſuffered him.

16 And Ieſus when he was baptized, went up ſtraightway out of the water: and lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he ſaw the Spirit of God deſcending like a dove, and lighting upon him.

17 And lo, a voice from heaven, ſaying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleaſed.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Chriſt faſteth, and is tempted. 11 The angels miniſter unto him. 13 He dwelleth in Capernaum, 17 beginneth to preach, 18 calleth Peter and Andrew, 21 Iames and Iohn, 23 and healeth all the diſeaſed.

Then

THen was Ieſus led up of the Spirit into the wilderneſſe, to be tempted of the devil.

2 And when he had faſted fourty dayes and fourty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he ſaid, If thou be the ſon of God, command that theſe ſtones be made bread.

4 But he anſwered and ſaid, It is written, Man ſhall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and ſetteth him on a pinnacle of the temple.

6 And ſaith unto him, If thou be the ſon of God caſt thy ſelf down: for it is written, He ſhall give his angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they ſhall bear thee up, leſt at any time thou daſh thy foot againſt a ſtone.

7 Ieſus ſaid unto him, It is written again, Thou ſhalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and ſhewed him all the kingdomes of the world, and the glory of them:

9 And ſaith unto him, All theſe things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worſhip me.

10 Then ſaith Ieſus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou ſhalt worſhip the Lord thy God, and him onely ſhalt thou ſerve.

11 Then the devil leaveth him, and behold, angels came and miniſtred unto him.

12 Now when Ieſus had heard that Iohn was caſt into priſon, he departed into Galilee.

13 And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the ſea-coaſt, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthali:

14 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by Eſaias ỹ prophet, ſaying,

15 The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthali, by the way of the ſea beyond Iordan, Galilee of the Gentiles:

16 The people which ſat in darkneſſe, ſaw great light: and to them which ſat in the region and ſhadow of death, light is ſprung up.

17 From that time Ieſus began to preach, and to ſay, Repent, for the kingdome of heaven [is] at hand.

18 And Ieſus walking by the ſea of Galilee, ſaw two brethren, Simon, called Peter, and Andrew his brother, caſting a net into the ſea: (for they were fiſhers.)

19 And he ſaith unto them, Follow me, and I wil make you fiſhers of men.

20 And they ſtraightway left their nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, he ſaw other two brethren, Iames [the ſon] of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, in a ſhip with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.

22 And they immediately left the ſhip & their father, and followed him.

23 And Ieſus went about all Galilee teaching in their ſynagogues, & preaching the goſpel of the kingdome, and healing all manner of ſickneſſe, and all manner of diſeaſe among ỹ people.

24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all ſick people that were taken with divers diſeaſes, & torments, and thoſe which were poſſeſſed with devils, and thoſe which were lunatick, and thoſe that had the palſie, & he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people, from Galilee, and from Decapolis, & from Ieruſalem, & from Iudea, and from beyond Iordan.

CHAP. V.

1 Chriſt beginneth his ſermon in the mount: 3 declaring who are bleſſed, 13 who are the ſalt of the earth, 14 the light of the world, the city on an hill, 15 the candle: 17 that he came to fulfill the law. 21 What it is to kill, 27 to commit adultery, 33 to ſweare: 38 exhorteth to ſuffer wrong, 44 to love even our enemies, 48 and to labour after perfectneſſe.

AND ſeeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was ſet, his diſciples came unto him.

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, ſaying,

3 Bleſſed [are] the poore in ſpirit: for theirs is the kingdome of heaven.

4 Bleſſed [are] they that mourn: for they ſhall be comforted.

5 Bleſſed [are] the meek: for they ſhall inherit the earth.

6 Bleſſed [are] they which do hunger and thirſt after righteouſneſſe: for they ſhall be filled.

7 Bleſſed [are] the mercifull: for they ſhall obtain mercy.

8 Bleſſed [are] the pure in heart: for they ſhall ſee God.

9 Bleſſed [are] the peace-makers: for they ſhall be called ỹ children of God.

10 Bleſſed [are] they which are perſecuted for righteouſneſſe ſake: for theirs is the kingdome of heaven.

11 Bleſſed [are] ye when men ſhall revile you, and perſecute you, and ſhall ſay all manner of evil againſt you falſly for my ſake.

12 Rejoyce, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for ſo perſecuted they the prophets which were before you.

13 Ye are the ſalt of the earth: but if the ſalt have loſt his ſavour, wherewith ſhall it be ſalted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be caſt out, and to be troden under foot of men.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is ſet on an hil, cannot be hid.

15 Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a buſhel: but on a candleſtick, and it giveth light unto all that are in the houſe.

16 Let your light ſo ſhine before men, that they may ſee your good works, & glorifie your Father which is in heaven.

17 Think not that I am come to deſtroy the law or the prophets: I am

not come to destroy, but to fulfill.
18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth passe, one jote or one title shall in no wise passe from the law, till all be fulfilled.
19 Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdome of heaven: but whosoever shall do, and teach [them,] the same shall be called great in the kingdome of heaven.
20 For I say unto you: That except your righteousnesse shall exceed the righteousnesse of the Scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdome of heaven.
21 Ye have heard, that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not kill: and whosoever shall kill, shall be in danger of the judgement.
22 But I say unto you, that whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause, shal be in danger of the judgement: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Racha, shall be in danger of the councel: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shal be in danger of hel fire.
23 Therefore, if thou bring thy gift to the altar; and there remembrest that thy brother hath ought against thee;
24 Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.
25 Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him: lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.
26 Verily, I say unto thee, thou shalt by no means come out thence, til thou hast paid the uttermost farthing,
27 Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery.
28 But I say unto you, that whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.
29 And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.
30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, & not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.
31 It hath been said, Whosoever shal put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement.
32 But I say unto you, that whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shal marry her that is divorced, committeth adultery.
33 Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thy self, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oathes.
34 But I say unto you, Swear not at all, neither by heaven, for it is Gods throne;
35 Nor by the earth, for it is his footstool: neither by Ierusalem, for it is the city of the great King.
36 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black.
37 But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more then these, cometh of evil.
38 Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.
39 But I say unto you, that ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.
40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take way thy coat, let him have thy cloak also.
41 And whosoever shall compell thee to go a mile, go with him twain
42 Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee, turn not thou away.
43 Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemie:
44 But I say unto you, Love your enemies, blesse them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you:
45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven, for he maketh his sunne to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.
46 For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicanes the same?
47 And if ye salute your brethren onely, what do you more [then others?] do not even the publicanes so?
48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father ✠ is in heaven is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ continueth his sermon in the mount, speaking of almes, 5 prayer, 14 forgiving our brethren, 16 fasting, 19 where our treasure is to be laid up, 24 of serving God and mammon; 25 exhorteth not to be carefull for worldly things; 33 but to seek Gods kingdome.

TAke heed that ye do not your almes before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven.
2 Therefore, when thou doest thine almes, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do, in the synagogues, and in ✠ streets, that they may have glorie of men. Verily, I say unto you, they have their reward.
3 But when thou dost almes, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doth:
4 That thine almes may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, himself shall reward thee openly.
5 And when thou prayest, thou shalt not

not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray standing in ỹ synagogues: and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily, I say unto you, they have their reward.

6 But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy doore, pray to thy Father ỹ is in secret, & thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.

9 After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name.

10 Thy kingdome come. Thy will be done in earth as [it is] in heaven.

11 Give us this day our daily bread.

12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debters.

13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdome, and the power and the glorie, for ever. Amen.

14 For, if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you.

15 But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16 Moreover, when ye fast, be not as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, ỹ they may appeare unto men to fast. Verily, I say unto you, they have their reward.

17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face:

18 That thou appeare not unto men to fast, but unto thy father which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

19 Lay not up for your selves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where theeves break thorow and steal.

20 But lay up for your selves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where theeves do not break thorow nor steal.

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 The light of the bodie is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole bodie shall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole bodie shal be ful of darknesse. If therefore the light that is in thee be darknesse, how great is that darknesse!

24 No man can serve two masters; for either he will hate the one and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and Mammon.

25 Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on: Is not the life more then meat, and the bodie then raiment?

26 Behold the fowls of the aire: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns? yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better then they?

27 Which of you by taking thought can adde one cubit unto his stature?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field how they grow, they toil not, neither do they spinne.

29 And yet I say unto you, that even Solomon in all his glorie, was not arayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore if God so clothe the grasse of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, [shall he] not much more [clothe] you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or what shall we drink? or wherewithall shall we be clothed?

32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of al these things.

33 But seek ye first the kingdome of God, and his righteousnesse, and all these things shall be added unto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of it self: sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ ending his sermon in the mount reproveth rash judgement, 6 forbiddeth to cast holy things to dogs, 7 exhorteth to prayer, 13 to enter in at the strait gate, 15 to beware of false prophets, 21 not to be hearers, but doers of the word: 24 like houses builded on a rock. 26 and not on the sand.

1 Judge not, that ye be not Iudged.

2 For with what Iudgement ye Iudge ye shall be Iudged: and whith what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

3 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye, and behold, a beam is in thine own eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye: and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

6 Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, & turn again & rent you.

7 Ask, and it shall be given you: seek, and ye shall finde: knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

8 For every one that asketh, receiveth: and he that seeketh, findeth: & to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone?

10 Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?

11 If ye then being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

12 Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.

13 Enter ye in at the strait gate; for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in there at:

14 Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth unto life, and few there be that finde it.

15 Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheeps clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

16 Ye shall know them by their fruits: Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?

17 Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit: neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen down and cast into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

21 Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdome of heaven: but he ℣ doth the wil of my Father which is in heaven.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not propheſied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?

23 And then will I professe unto them, I never knew you: depart from me ye that work iniquitie.

24 Therefore, whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doth them, I wil liken him unto a wise man which built his house upon a rock:

25 And the rain descended, and the flouds came, and the windes blew, and beat upon that house: and it fell not, for it was founded upon a rock.

26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man which built his house upon the sand:

27 And the rain descended, and the flouds came, and the windes blew, and beat upon that house: and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to passe when Iesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine.

29 For he taught them as one having authoritie, and not as the Scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ cleanseth the leper. 5 healeth the centurions servant. 14 Peters mother in law, 16 and many other diseased. 18 sheweth how he is to be followed: 23 stilleth the tempest on the sea. 28 driveth the devils out of two men possessed, 31 and suffereth them to go into the swine.

WHen he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.

2 And behold, there came a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

3 And Iesus put forth his hand and touched him [saying,] I will, be thou clean. And immediately his leprosie was cleansed.

4 And Iesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man, but go thy way, shew thy self to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimonie unto them.

5 And when Iesus was entred into Capernaum, there came unto him a Centurion beseeching him,

6 And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsie, grievously tormented,

7 And Iesus saith unto him, I will come and heal him.

8 The Centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but speak the word onely, and my servant shall be healed.

9 For I am a man under authoritie, having souldiers under me: and I say to this man, Go, and he goeth, and to another, come, and he cometh, and to my servant, Do this, and he doth it.

10 When Iesus heard it, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

11 And I say unto you, that many shal come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, & Isaac, and Iacob in the kingdom of heaven:

12 But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkneſse: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Iesus said unto the Centurion, Go thy way, and as ℣ hast beleeved so be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the self same hour.

14 And when Iesus was come into Peters house, he saw his wives mother laid, and sick of a fever.

15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose and ministred unto them.

16 When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sick:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, Himself took our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.

18 Now when Iesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart vnto the other side.

19 And a certain Scribe came, and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

20 And Iesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the aire have nests; but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his disciples said unto

unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and burie my father.

22 But Iesus said unto him, Follow me, and let the dead burie their dead.

23 And when he was entred into a ship, his disciples followed him.

24 And behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves: but he was asleep.

25 And his disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us: we perish.

26 And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearfull, O ye of little faith? Then he arose and rebuked the windes and the sea, and there was a great calm.

27 But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the Windes and the sea obey him?

28 And when he was come to the other side, into the countrey of the Gergesens, there met him two possessed with devils, comming out of the tombes exceeding fierce, so that no man might passe by that way.

29 And behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Iesus thou son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them an herd of many swine, feeding.

31 So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine.

32 And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them fled, and went their wayes into the citie, and told every thing, & what was befallen to the possessed of the devils.

34 And behold, the whole citie came out to meet Iesus, and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

CHAP. IX.

1 Christ curing one sick of the palsie, 9 calleth Matthew from the receit of custome, 10 eateth with Publicanes and sinners. 14 defendeth his disciples for not fasting. 20 cureth the bloudie issue 23 raiseth from death Iairus daughter. 27 giveth sight to two blinde men, 32 healeth a dumbe man possessed of a devil. 36 and hath compassion of the multitude.

AND he entred into a ship, and passed over, and came into his own citie.

2 And behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsie, lying on a bed: and Iesus seeing their faith, said unto the sick of the palsie, Son, be of good cheere, thy sinnes be forgiven thee.

3 And behold, certain of the Scribes said within themselves, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Iesus knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee? or to say, Arise and walk?

6 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith he to the sick of the palsie) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitude saw it, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.

9 And as Iesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man named Matthew, sitting at the receit of custome: and he said unto him, Follow me: and he arose and followed him.

10 And it came to passe, as Iesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicanes and sinners came, and sat down with him and his disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw [it,] they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your master with publicanes and sinners?

12 But when Iesus heard [that,] he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick.

13 But go ye and learn what that meaneth, I will have mercie, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

14 Then came to him ỹ disciples of Iohn, saying, Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?

15 And Iesus said unto them, Can ỹ children of ỹ bride chamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the dayes will come when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of a new cloth unto an old garment: for that ẅ is put in to fill it up, taketh from ỹ garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.

18 While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead; but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.

19 And Iesus arose, and followed him, and [so did] his disciples.

20 (And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blond twelve yeares, came behinde him, and touched the hemme of his garment.

21 For she said within her self, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Iesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole: And the woman was made whole from that houre.)

23 And when Iesus came into the rulers house, and saw the minstrels and the people making a noise,

24 He said unto them, Give place,

for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose.

26 And the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 And when Iesus departed thence, two blinde men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou sonne of David have mercie on us.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blinde men came to him: and Iesus saith unto them, Beleeve ye that I am able to do this? they said unto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith, be it unto you.

30 And their eyes were opened, and Iesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that countrey.

32 As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumbe man possessed with a devil.

33 And when the devil was cast out, the dumbe spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, He casteth out the devils through the prince of the devils.

35 And Iesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdome, and healing every sickneſſe, & every disease among ꝫ people.

36 But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with campassion on them because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd.

37 Then saith he unto his disciples, The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few.

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ sendeth out his twelve Apostels enabling them with power to do miracles, 5 giveth them their charge, teacheth them, 16 comforteth them against persecutions: 40 and promiseth a blessing to those that receive them.

AND when he had called unto him his twelve disciples, he gave them power [against] unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness, and all manner of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelve Apostles are these, The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, Iames the son of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother,

3 Philip, and Bartholomew, Thomas, and Matthew the publicane, Iames the sonne of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus.

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Iudas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelve Iesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into [any] city of the Samaritanes enter ye not.

6 But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

7 And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdome of heaven is at hand.

8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give

9 Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brasse in your purses:

10 Nor scrip for your Iourney, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: (for the workman is worthy of his meat.)

11 And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy, and there abide till ye go thence.

12 And when ye come into an house, salute it.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it, but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

14 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor heare your words: when ye depart out of that house, or city, shake off the dust of your feet.

15 Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah, in ꝫ day of Iudgement, then for that city.

16 Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmlesse as doves.

17 But beware of men, for they will deliver you up to the councils, & they will scourge you in their synagogues.

18 And ye shall be brought before governours and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them & ꝫ Gentiles.

19 But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak, for it shall be given you in that same houre what ye shall speak.

20 For it is not ye that speak, but the spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

21 And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the childe: and the children shall rise up against their parents, and cause them to be put to death.

22 And ye shall be hated of all men for my names sake: but he that endureth to the end, shall be saved.

23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come.

24 The disciple is not above his master, nor the servant above his lord.

25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, & the servant as his lord: if they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his household?

26 Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known.

27 What

27 What I tell you in darkneſſe [that] ſpeak ye in light: and what ye heare in the eare, that preach ye upon the houſe tops.

28 And feare not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the ſoul: but rather feare him which is able to deſtroy both ſoul and body in hell.

29 Are not two ſparrows ſold for a farthing? and one of them ſhall not fall on the ground without your Father.

30 But the very hairs of your head are al numbred.

31 Feare ye not therefore, ye are of more value then many ſparrows.

32 Whoſoever therefore ſhal confeſſe me before men, him will I confeſſe alſo before my Father which is in heaven.

33 But whoſoever ſhall deny me before men, him will I alſo denie before my Father which is in heaven.

34 Think not that I am come to ſend peace on earth: I came not to ſend peace, but a ſword.

35 For I am come to ſet a man at variance againſt his father, and the daughter againſt her mother, and the daughter in law againſt her mother in law,

36 And a mans foes [ſhall be] they of his own houſhold.

37 He that loveth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me: And he that loveth ſonne or daughter more then me, is not worthy of me.

38 And he that taketh not his croſſe, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 He that findeth his life ſhall loſe it: and he that loſeth his life for my ſake, ſhall finde it.

40 He that receiveth you, receiveth me, and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that ſent me,

41 He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet, ſhall receive a prophets reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man, in the name of a righteous man, ſhall receive a righteous mans reward,

42 And whoſoever ſhal give to drink unto one of theſe little ones, a cup of cold water onely, in the name of a diſciple, verily I ſay unto you, he ſhal in no wiſe loſe his reward.

CHAP. XI.

1 Iohn ſendeth his diſciples to Chriſt.
7 Chriſts teſtimony concerning Iohn
13 The opinion of the people, both concerning Iohn and Chriſt, 20 Chriſt upbraideth the unthankfulneſſe and unrepentance of Chorazin, Bethſaida, and Capernaum: 25 and praiſing his Fathers wiſdome in revealing the goſpel to the ſimple, 28 he calleth to him all ſuch as feel the burden of their ſinnes.

AND it came to paſſe, when Ieſus had made an end of commanding his twelve diſciples, he departed thence to teach and preach in their cities.

2 Now when Iohn had heard in the priſon the works of Chriſt, he ſent two of his diſciples,

3 And ſaid unto him, Art thou he that ſhould come, or do we look for another?

4 Ieſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, Go and ſhew Iohn again thoſe things which ye do heare and ſee:

5 The blinde receive their ſight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleanſed, and the deaf heare, the dead are raiſed up, and the poore have the goſpel preached to them.

6 And bleſſed is he whoſoever ſhall not be offended in me.

7 And as they departed, Ieſus began to ſay unto the multitudes concerning Iohn, what went ye out into the wilderneſſe to ſee? A reed ſhaken with the winde?

8 But what went ye out for to ſee? A man clothed in ſoft raiment? behold, they that wear ſoft clothing, are in kings houſes.

9 But what went ye out for to ſee? A prophet? yea, I ſay unto you, and more then a prophet.

10 For this is he of whom it is written, Behold, I ſend my meſſenger before thy face which ſhall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verily I ſay unto you, among them that are born of women, there hath not riſen a greater then Iohn the Baptiſt: notwithſtanding, he that is leaſt in the kingdome of heaven is greater then he.

12 And from the dayes of Iohn the Baptiſt, until now, the kingdome of heaven ſuffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the Prophets, and the Law propheſied untill Iohn.

14 And if ye will receive [it,] this is Elias which was for to come.

15 He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

16 But whereunto ſhall I liken this generation? It is like unto children ſitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows,

17 And ſaying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced: we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.

18 For Iohn came neither eating nor drinking, and they ſay, He hath a devil.

19 The Son of man came eating and drinking; and they ſay, Behold, a man gluttonous and a wine bibber, a friend of publicanes and ſinners: but wiſdom is juſtified of her children.

20 Then began he to upbraid the cities, wherein moſt of his mighty works were done, becauſe they repented not.

21 Wo unto thee Chorazin, wo unto thee Bethſaida: for if the mighty works which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in ſackcloth and aſhes.

22 But I ſay unto you, It ſhall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgement, then for you.

23 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, ſhalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works which have been done in thee, had

been done in Sodom, it would have remained untill this day.

24 But I say unto you, that it shal be more tolerable for the land of Sodom, in ỹ day of judgement, then for thee.

25 At that time Iesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven & earth, because thou hast hid these things from ỹwise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.

26 Even so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

27 All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son but the Father: neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him.

28 Come unto me all ye that labour, and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me, for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall finde rest unto your souls.

30 For my yoke is easie, and my burden is light.

CHAP. XII.

1 Christ reproveth the blindnesse of the Pharisees concerning the breach of the sabbath; 3 by scriptures, 9 by reason, 13 and by a miracle. 22 He healeth the man possessed that was blinde and dumbe. 21 Blasphemy against the holy Ghost shall never be forgiven. 36 Account shall be made of idle words. 38 He rebuketh the unfaithfull who seek after a signe. 49 and sheweth who is his brother, sister, and mother.

AT that time Iesus went on the sabbath-day through the corn, and his disciples were an hungred, and began to pluck the eares of corn, and to eat.

2 But when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawfull to do upon the sabbath-day.

3 But he said unto them, Have ye not read what David did when he was an hungred, and they that were with him,

4 How he entred into the house of God, and did eat the shew-bread, which was not lawfull for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but onely for the priests?

5 Or have ye not read in the law, how that on the sabbath-dayes the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blamelesse?

6 But I say unto you, that in this place is [one] greater then the temple.

7 But if ye had known what this meaneth, I will have mercy and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltlesse.

8 For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath-day.

9 And when he was departed thence, he went into their synagogue.

10 And behold, there was a man which had his hand withered: and they asked him, saying, Is it lawfull to heal on the sabbath-dayes? that they might accuse him.

11 And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath-day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better then a sheep? wherefore it is lawfull to do well on the sabbath-dayes.

13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand: and he stretched it forth; and it was restored whole, like [as] the other.

14 Then the Pharisees went out, and held a counsel against him, how they might destroy him.

15 But when Iesus knew it, he withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all.

16 And charged them that they should not make him known:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

18 Behold, my servant whom I have chosen, my beloved in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgement to the Gentiles

19 He shall not strive, nor cry, neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets.

20 A bruised reed shal he not break, and smoaking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgement unto victory.

21 And in his name shall the Gentiles trust.

22 Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blinde & dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the blind & dumbe both spake & saw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is this the son of David?

24 But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This [fellow] doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.

25 And Iesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdome divided against it self, is brought to desolation: and every city or house divided against it self, shall not stand.

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdome stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast them out? therefore they shall be your judges.

28 But if I cast out devils by the spirit of God, then the kingdome of God is come unto you.

29 Or else, how can one enter into a strong mans house, and spoil his goods, except he first binde the strong man? and then he will spoil his house.

30 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth abroad.

31 Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sinne and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy against the [holy] Ghost shall

ſhall not be forgiven unto men.

32 And whoſoever ſpeaketh a word againſt the Sonne of man, it ſhall be forgiven him: but whoſoever ſpeaketh againſt the holy Ghoſt, it ſhall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or elſe make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by his fruit.

34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, ſpeak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth ſpeaketh.

35 A good man out of the good treaſure of the heart, bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treaſure, bringeth forth evil things.

36 But I ſay unto you, That every idle word that men ſhall ſpeak, they ſhall give account thereof in the day of judgement.

37 For by thy words thou ſhalt be juſtified, and by thy words thou ſhalt be condemned.

38 Then certain of the Scribes & of the Phariſees anſwered, ſaying, Maſter, we would ſee a ſigne from thee.

39 But he anſwered and ſaid to them, An evil and adulterous generation ſeeketh after a ſigne, and there ſhall no ſigne be given to it, but the ſigne of the prophet Ionas.

40 For as Ionas was three dayes, and three nights in the whales belly: ſo ſhall the Son of man be three dayes & three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 The men of Nineveh ſhall riſe in judgement with this generation, and ſhall condemne it, becauſe they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.

42 The queen of the ſouth ſhall riſe up in the judgement with this generation, and ſhall condemne it: for ſhe came from the uttermoſt parts of the earth to hear ỳ wiſdom of Solomon, & behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

43 When the unclean ſpirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through drie places, ſeeking reſt, and findeth none.

44 Then he ſaith, I will return into my houſe from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth it empty, ſwept and garniſhed.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himſelf ſeven other ſpirits more wicked then himſelf, and they enter in and dwell there: and the laſt ſtate of that man is worſe then the firſt. Even ſo ſhall it be alſo unto this wicked generation.

46 While he yet talked to the people, behold, his mother and his brethren ſtood without, deſiring to ſpeak with him.

47 Then one ſaid unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren ſtand without, deſiring to ſpeak with thee.

48 But he anſwered and ſaid unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he ſtretched forth his hand towards his diſciples, and ſaid, Behold my mother, and my brethren.

50 For whoſoever ſhall do the wil of my Father which is in heaven, the ſame is my brother, and ſiſter, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The parable of the ſower and the ſeed: 18 the expoſition of it. 24 The parable of the tares. 31 of the muſtard ſeed 33 of the leaven, 44 of the hidden treaſure, 45 of the pearle, 47 of the drawnet, caſt into the ſea, 53 and how Chriſt is contemned of his own country men.

THe ſame day went Ieſus out of the houſe and ſat by the ſea ſide.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, [ſo] that he went into a ſhip, and ſat, and the whole multitude ſtood on the ſhore.

3 And he ſpake many things unto them in parables, ſaying, Behold, a ſower went forth to ſow.

4 And when he ſowed, ſome [ſeeds] fell by the wayes ſide, and the fowles came and devoured them up.

5 Some fell upon ſtony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they ſprang up, becauſe they had no deepneſſe of earth:

6 And when the ſunne was up, they were ſcorched, and becauſe they had not root, they withered away.

7 And ſome fell among thorns: and ỳ thorns ſprang up and choked them.

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, ſome an hundred fold, ſome ſixtie fold, ſome thirty fold.

9 who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And the diſciples came, and ſaid unto him, Why ſpeakeſt thou unto them in parables?

11 He anſwered and ſaid vnto them, Becauſe it is given unto you to know the myſteries of the kingdome of heaven, but to them it is not given.

12 For whoſoever hath, to him ſhall be given, and he ſhall haue more abundance: but whoſoever hath not, from him ſhall be taken away, even that he hath.

13 Therefore ſpeak I to them in parables: becauſe they ſeeing, ſee not: and hearing, they heare not, neither do they underſtand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the propheſie of Eſaias, which ſaith, By hearing ye ſhall heare, and ſhall not underſtand: and ſeeing ye ſhall ſee, and ſhall not perceive.

15 For this peoples heart is waxed groſſe, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have cloſed; leſt at any time they ſhould ſee with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and ſhould underſtand with their heart, and ſhould be converted, and I ſhould heale them.

16 But bleſſed are your eyes, for they ſee: and your eares for they heare.

17 For

17 For verily I say unto you, that many prophets and righteous men have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them: and to heare those things which ye heare, and have not heard them.

18 Heare ye therefore the parable of the sower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdome, and understandeth it not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart: this is he which received seed by the way side.

20 But he that received the seed into stonie places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it:

21 Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.

22 He also that received seed among the thorns, is he that heareth ỹ word: and the care of this world, and the deceitfulnesse of riches choke the word, and he becometh unfruitfull.

23 But he that received seed into the good ground, is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it, which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth some an hundred fold, some sixty, some thirty.

24 Another parable put he forth unto them, saying: The kingdome of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field:

25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 So the servants of the housholder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 He said unto them, An enemie hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?

29 But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and binde them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.

31 Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdome of heaven is like to a grain of mustard-seed, which a man took and sowed in his field.

32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree: so that the birds of ỹ aire come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 Another parable spake he unto them, The kingdome of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

34 All these things spake Iesus unto the multitude in parables, and without a parable spake he not unto them:

35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables, I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Iesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed, is the Son of man:

38 The field is the world: the good seed are the children of the kingdome, but the tares are the children of the wicked one:

39 The enemie that sowed them, is the devil: the harvest is the end of the world: and the reapers are the angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdome all things that offend, and them which do iniquitie:

42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire, there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

43 Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sunne, in the kingdome of their Father. Who hath eares to hear, let him heare.

44 Again, the kingdome of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field: the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, & buyeth ỹ field.

45 Again, the kingdome of heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearls:

46 Who when he had found one pearl of great price, he went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

47 Again, the kingdome of heaven is like unto a net that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kinde.

48 Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just

50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

51 Iesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then said he unto them, Therefore every scribe which is instructed unto the kingdome of heaven, is like unto a man that is an housholder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.

53 And it came to passe, that when Iesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

54 And

54 And when he was come into his own countrey, he taught them in their ſynagogue, inſomuch that they were aſtoniſhed, and ſaid, Whence hath this man this wiſdome, and theſe mightie works?

55 Is not this the carpenters ſonne? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, Iames, and Ioſes, and Simon, and Iudas?

56 And his ſiſters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath this man all theſe things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Ieſus ſaid unto them, A prophet is not without honour, ſave in his own countrey, and in his own houſe.

58 And he did not many mightie works there, becauſe of their unbelief.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Herods opinion of Chriſt. 3 Wherefore Iohn Baptiſt was beheaded. 13 Ieſus departeth into a deſert place: 15 where he feedeth five thouſand men with five loaves and two fiſhes. 22 He walketh on the ſea to his diſciples: 34 and landing at Geneſaret, healeth the ſick by the touch of the hem of his garment.

AT that time Herod the Tetrarch heard of the fame of Ieſus,

2 And ſaid unto his ſervants, This is Iohn the Baptiſt, he is riſen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do ſhew forth themſelves in him.

3 For Herod had laid hold on Iohn, and bound him, & put him in priſon for Herodias ſake, his brother Philips wife

4 For Iohn ſaid unto him, It is not lawfull for thee to have her.

5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, becauſe they counted him as a prophet.

6 But when Herods birth-day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleaſed Herod.

7 Whereupon he promiſed with an oath to give her whatſoever ſhe would aſk.

8 And ſhe being before inſtructed of her mother, ſaid, Give me here Iohn Baptiſts head in a charger.

9 And the king was ſorry: nevertheleſſe for the oaths ſake, and them which ſat with him at meat he commanded it to be given her:

10 And he ſent and beheaded Iohn in the priſon.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damſel: and ſhe brought it to her mother.

12 And his diſciples came, and took up the bodie, and buried it, and went and told Ieſus.

13 When Ieſus heard of it, he departed thence by ſhip into a deſert place, apart: and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Ieſus went forth, and ſaw a great multitude, and was moved with compaſſion toward them, and he healed their ſick.

15 And when it was evening his diſciples came to him, ſaying, This is a deſert place, and the time is now paſt; ſend the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themſelves victuals.

16 But Ieſus ſaid unto them, They need not depart, give ye them to eat.

17 And they ſay unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fiſhes.

18 He ſaid, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to ſit down on the graſſe, and took the five loaves, and the two fiſhes, & looking up to heaven, he bleſſed, and brake, and gave the loaves to his diſciples, and the diſciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled: & they took up of the fragments that remained, twelve baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten were about five thouſand men, beſide women and children.

22 And ſtraightway Ieſus conſtrained his diſciples to get into a ſhip, and to go before him unto the other ſide, while he ſent the multitudes away.

23 And when he had ſent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: and when the evening was come, he was there alone.

24 But the ſhip was now in the midſt of the ſea, toſſed with waves: for the winde was contrarie.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Ieſus went unto them walking on the ſea.

26 And when the diſciples ſaw him walking on the ſea, they were troubled, ſaying, It is a ſpirit; and they cried out for fear.

27 But ſtraightway Ieſus ſpake unto them, ſaying, Be of good cheer, it is I, be not afraid.

28 And Peter anſwered him and ſaid, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.

29 And he ſaid, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ſhip, he walked on the water, to go to Ieſus

30 But when he ſaw the winde boiſtrous, he was afraid: and beginning to ſinck, he cried, ſaying, Lord ſave me.

31 And immediately Ieſus ſtretched forth his hand, and caught him, and ſaid unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didſt thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ſhip, the winde ceaſed.

33 Then they that were in the ſhip came and worſhipped him, ſaying, Of a truth thou art the ſon of God.

34 And when they were gone over they came into the land of Geneſaret.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they ſent out into all that countrey round about, & brought unto him all ỹ were diſeaſed

36 And beſought him, that they might onely touch the hem of his garment: and as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

3 Chriſt reproveth ỹ Scribes & Phariſees for

for transgressing Gods commandments through their own traditions; 11 teacheth how that which goeth into the mouth, doth not defile a man. 22 He healeth the daughter of the woman of Canaan, 30 and other great multitudes: 32 and with seven loaves, and a few little fishes, feedeth foure thousand men, besides women and children.

THen came to Iesus Scribes and Pharisees, which were of Ierusalem, saying,

2 Why do thy disciples transgresse the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eate bread.

3 But he answered and said unto them, Why do you also transgresse the commandment of God by your tradition?

4 For God commanded, saying, Honour thy father and mother: and he that curseth father or mother: let him die the death.

5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, It is a gift by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me,

6 And honoureth not his father or his mother, [he shalbe free.] Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none of effect by your tradition.

7 Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesie of you, saying,

8 This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips: but their heart is farre from me.

9 But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

10 And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Hear and understand.

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man: but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended after they heard this saying?

13 But he answered and said, Every plant which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up.

14 Let them alone: they be blinde leaders of the blinde. And if ỹ blinde lead the blinde, both shal fall into ỹ ditch.

15 Then answered Peter and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable.

16 And Iesus said, Are ye also yet without understanding?

17 Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever entreth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth, come forth from the heart, and they defile the man.

19 For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witnes, blasphemies

20 These are the things which defile a man: but to eat with unwashen hands, defileth not a man.

21 Then Iesus went thence, & departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cryed unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou Sonne of David, my daughter [is] grievously vexed with a devil.

23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away, for she cryeth after us.

24 But he answered and said, I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

25 Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me.

26 But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it to dogs.

27 And she said, Truth Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbes which fall from their masters table.

28 Then Iesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very houre.

29 And Iesus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee, and went up into a mountain, and sat down there.

30 And great multitudes came unto him, having with them those that were lame, blind, dumbe, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Iesus feet, and he healed them:

31 In somuch that the multitude wondred when they saw the dumbe to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blinde to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

32 Then Iesus called his disciples unto him, & said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three dayes, and have nothing to eat: & I wil not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way

33 And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wildernesse, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Iesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? and they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.

36 And he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake them, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets ful.

38 And they that did eat, were foure thousand men, beside women and children.

39 And he sent away the multitude and took ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Pharisees require a signe. 6 Iesus warneth his disciples of the leaven of ỹ Pharisees, & Sadducees. 13 The peoples opinion

opinion of Christ, 16 and Peters confession of him. 21 Iesus foresheweth his death, 23 reproving Peter for disswadin: him from it. 24 And admonisheth those that will follow him, to bear the crosse.

THe Pharisees also with the Sadduces, came, and tempting, desired him that he would shew them a signe from heaven.

2 He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, [it will be] fair weather: for the skie is red.

3 And in the morning, [It will be] foul weather to day: for ỹ skie is red and lowring. O [ye] hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the skie, but can ye not [discern] the signes of ỹ times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe be given unto it, but the signe of the prophet Ionas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 Then Iesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the Sadduces.

7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, [It is] because we have taken no bread.

8 [Which] when Iesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among your selves, because ye have brought no bread?

9 Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

10 Neither the seven loaves of the foure thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

11 How is it that ye do not understand, that I spake it not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the Sadduces?

12 Then understood they how that he bade [them] not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees, and of the Sadduces.

13 When Iesus came into the coasts of Cesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Whom do men say, that I, the Son of man, am?

14 And they said, Some [say that thou art] Iohn the Baptist, some Elias, and others Ieremias, or one of ỹ prophets.

15 He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art Christ the Son of the living God.

17 And Iesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou Simon Barjona: for flesh and bloud hath not revealed [it] unto thee, but my Father which [is] in heaven.

18 And I say also unto thee, that thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church: and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

19 And I will give unto thee the keyes of the kingdome of heaven, and whatsoever thou shalt binde on earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

20 Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Iesus the Christ.

21 From that time forth began Iesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Ierusalem, and suffer many things of the elders, and chief priests, and Scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

22 Then Peter took him, & began, to rebuke him, saying, be it farre from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee.

23 But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behinde me, Satan, thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things [that be] of God, but those [that be] of men.

24 Then said Iesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him denie himself, and take up his crosse and follow me.

25 For whosoever will save his life, shall loose it: and whosoever will loose his life for my sake, shall finde it.

26 For what is a man profited if he shall gain the whole world, and loose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

27 For the Son of man shall come in the glorie of his Father, with his angels: and then he shall reward every man according to his works.

28 Verily I say unto you, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Sonne of man coming in his kingdome.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The transfiguration of Christ. 14 He healeth the lunatick. 22 foretelleth his own passion, 24 and payeth tribute.

ANd after six dayes, Iesus taketh Peter, Iames, and Iohn his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart,

2 And was transfigured before them, and his face did shine as the sunne, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias, talking ỹ him.

4 Then answered Peter, and said unto Iesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

5 While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold, a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Sonne, in whom I am well pleased; heare ye him.

6 And when the disciples heard [it,] they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Iesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift up their eyes, they saw no man, save Iesus onely.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, Iesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the

Sonne

Son of man be risen again from ỹ dead
10 And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the Scribes, that Elias must first come?
11 And Iesus answered and said unto them, Elias truly shall first come, and restore all things:
12 But I say unto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed: likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them.
13 Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of Iohn ỹ Baptist.
14 And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certain man, kneeling down to him, and saying,
15 Lord have mercy on my son, for he is lunatick, and sore vexed: for oft times he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.
16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.
17 Then Iesus answered and said, O faithlesse & perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.
18 And Iesus rebuked the devil, and he departed out of him: & the childe was cured from that verie houre.
19 Then came the disciples to Iesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?
20 And Iesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard-seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place, and it shall remove, and nothing shall be unpossible unto you,
21 Howbeit this kinde goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting.
22 And while they abode in Galilee, Iesus said unto them, The son of man shall be betrayed into ỹ hands of men:
23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again: and they were exceeding sorry.
24 And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received tribute money, came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute?
25 He saith, Yes And when he was come into the house, Iesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custome or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers?
26 Peter saith unto him, Of strangers. Iesus saith unto him, Then are the children free.
27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up: and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt finde a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Christ warneth his disciples to be humble and harmlesse, 7 to avoid offences, and not to despise the little ones: 15 teacheth how we are to deal with our brethren, when they offend us, 21 and how oft to forgive them; which he setteth forth by a parable of ỹ king, that took account of his servants, 32 and punished him who shewed no mercie to his fellow.

AT the same time came the disciples unto Iesus, saying, who is the greatest in the kingdome of heaven?
2 And Iesus called a little childe unto him, and set him in the midst of them,
3 And said, Verily I say unto you, except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdome of heaven.
4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little childe, the same is greatest in the kingdome of heaven.
5 And whoso shall receive one such little childe in my name, receiveth me.
6 But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which beleeve in me, it were better for him that a milstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.
7 Wo unto the world because of offences: for it must needs be that offences come: but wo to that man by whom the offence cometh.
8 Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast [them] from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then having two hands or two feet, to be cast into everlasting fire.
9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast [it] from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then having two eyes to be cast into hell fire.
10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, that in heaven their angels do alwayes behold the face of my Father which [is] in heaven.
11 For the Sonne of man is come to save that which was lost.
12 How think ye? if a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray?
13 And if so be that he finde it, verily I say unto you, he rejoyceth more of that [sheep,] then of the ninety and nine which went not astray.
14 Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.
15 Moreover, if thy brother shall trespasse against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall heare thee, thou hast gained thy brother.
16 But if he will not hear [thee, then] take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.
17 And if he shall neglect to heare them, tell it unto the Church: but if he neglect to heare the Church, let him be unto thee as an heathen man and a publicane.
18 Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye

ye shall binde on earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth, shalbe loosed in heaven:

19 Again I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times?

22 Iesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Vntill seven times: but, untill seventy times seven.

23 Therefore is the kingdome of heaven likened unto a certain king which would take account of his servants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him which ought him ten thousand talents.

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children, and al that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The servant therefore fell down, and worshipped him, saying, Lord have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the Lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

28 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow-servants which ought him an hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, & took [him] by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellow-servant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt:

31 So when his fellow-servants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:

33 Shouldest not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow-servant, even as I had pitie on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

35 So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

CHAP. XIX

1 Christ healeth the sick; 3 answereth ỹ Pharisees concerning divorcement: 10 sheweth when marriage is necessary: 13 receiveth little children: 16 instructeth the young man how to attain eternall life, 20 and how to be perfect: 23 telleth his disciples how hard it is for a rich man to enter into ỹ kingdom of God: 27 and promiseth reward to those ỹ forsake any thing, to follow him

AND it came to passe, that when Iesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Iudea, beyond Iordan:

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for everie cause?

4 And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, that he which made [them] at the beginning, made them male and female?

5 And said, For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife; and they twain shall be one flesh.

6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joyned together, let not man put asunder.

7 They say unto him, Why did Moses then command, to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?

8 He saith unto them, Moses because of the hardnesse of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 And I say unto you, Whosoever shal put away his wife, except [it be] for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away, doth commit adultery.

10 His disciples say unto him, If the case of the man be so with [his] wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But he said unto them, All men cannot receive this saying, save [they] to whom it is given:

12 For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from [their] mothers wombe: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdome of heavens sake. He that is able to receive [it,] let him receive [it.]

13 Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put [his] hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.

14 But Iesus said, Suffer little children, & forbid them not to come unto me: for of such is ỹ kingdom of heaven

15 And he laid [his] hands on them, and departed thence.

16 And behold, one came and said unto him, Good master, what good thing shall I do that I may have eternall life?

17 And he said unto him, Why calleſt thou me good? [there is] none good but one, [that is] God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep ỹ commandments.

18 He saith unto him, Which? Iesus said, Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witnesse.

19 Honour thy father and thy mother:

ther: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

20 The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet?

21 Iesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go, [and] sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come [and] follow me.

22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowfull: for he had great possessions.

23 Then said Iesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdome of heaven.

24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

25 When his disciples heard [it,] they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved?

26 But Iesus beheld them, & said unto them, With men this is unpossible, but with God all things are possible.

27 Then answered Peter, and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee, what shall we have therefore?

28 And Iesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that ye which have followed me in the regeneration, when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shal sit upon twelve thrones, judgeing the twelve tribes of Israel.

29 And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my names sake, shall receive an hundred fold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

30 But many [that are] first, shall be last; and the last [shall be] first.

CHAP. XX.

1 Christ by the similitude of the labourers in the vineyard, sheweth that God is debter unto no man, 17 foretelleth his passion, 20 by answering the mother of Zebedees children, teacheth his disciples to be lowly, 30 and giveth two blinde men their sight.

FOr the kingdome of heaven is like unto a man that is an housholder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a peny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

3 And he went out about the third houre, and saw others standing idle in the market-place,

4 And said unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right, I will give you. And they went their way.

5 Again he went out about the sixth and ninth houre, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleventh houre he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right, [that] shall ye receive.

8 So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them [their] hire, beginning from the last unto the first.

9 And when they came that [were hired] about the eleventh houre, they received every man a peny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more, and they likewise received every man a peny.

11 And when they had received [it,] they murmured against the good man of the house,

12 Saying, These last have wrought but one houre, and thou hast made them equall unto us, which have born the burden and heat of the day.

13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a peny?

14 Take that thine is, and go thy way, I will give unto this last, even as unto thee.

15 Is it not lawfull for me to do what I will with mine own? is thine eye evil because I am good?

16 So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

17 And Iesus going up to Ierusalem, took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them,

18 Behold, we go up to Ierusalem, and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests, and unto the Scribes, and they shall condemne him to death,

19 And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock and to scourge, and to crucifie [him:] and the third day he shall rise again.

20 Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her sons, worshipping [him,] and desiring a certain thing of him.

21 And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left in thy kingdome.

22 But Iesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able.

23 And he saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but [it shall be given to them] for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard [it,] they were moved with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Iesus called them unto him, and said, Ye know that the princes of the

the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great, exercise authority upon them.

26 But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister.

27 And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant.

28 Even as the Son of man came not to be ministred unto, but to minister, & to give his life a ransome for many.

29 And as they departed from Iericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 And behold, two blinde men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Iesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou sonne of David.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou sonne of David.

32 And Iesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall do unto you?

33 They say unto him, LORD, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Iesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ rideth into Ierusalem upon an asse, 12 driveth the buyers and sellers out of the temple, 17 curseth the fig-tree 23 putteth to silence the priests and elders, 28 and rebuketh them by the similitude of the two sons, 35 and the husbandmen, who slew such as were sent unto them.

AND when they drew nigh unto Ierusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Iesus two disciples,

2 Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall finde an asse tied, and a colt with her: loose [them,] and bring [them] unto me.

3 And if any man say ought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying,

5 Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy king cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an asse, and a colt the foal of an asse.

6 And the disciples went, and did as Iesus commanded them,

7 And brought the asse, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way, others cut down branches from the trees, and strawed [them] in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the son of David: blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord, Hosanna in the highest.

10 And when he was come into Ierusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude said, This is Iesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 And Iesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of ỹ money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves,

13 And said unto them, It is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer, but ye have made it a den of theeves.

14 And the blinde and the lame came to him in the temple, and he healed them.

15 And when the chief priests and Scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, & saying, Hosanna to the son of David, they were sore displeased,

16 And said unto him, Heareſt thou what these say? And Iesus saith unto them, Yea; have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

17 And he left them, and went out of ỹ city into Bethany, and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he hungred.

19 And when he saw a fig-tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves onely, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig-tree withered away.

20 And when the disciples saw [it,] they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig-tree withered away?

21 Iesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith and doubt not, ye shall not onely do this [which is done] to the fig-tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done.

22 And all things whatsoever ye shal ask in prayer, beleeving, ye shall receive.

23 And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?

24 And Iesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if you tell me, I in likewise will tell you by what authoritie I do these things.

25 The baptisme of Iohn, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? and they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven, he will say unto us, Why did ye not then beleeve him?

26 But if we shall say, Of men; we fear the people, for all hold Iohn as a prophet.

27 And they answered Iesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority

I do

I do theſe things.

28 But what think you? A certain man had two ſonnes, and he came to the firſt, and ſaid, Son, go worke to day in my vineyard.

29 He anſwered and ſaid, I wil not; but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the ſecond, and ſaid, likewiſe. And he anſwered and ſaid, I [go] ſir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twain did the will of his father? They ſay unto him, The firſt. Ieſus ſaith unto them, Verily I ſay unto you, that the publicanes and the harlots go into the kingdome of God before you.

32 For Iohn came unto you in the way of righteouſneſſe, and ye beleeved him not: but the publicanes and the harlots beleeved him. And ye when ye had ſeen it, repented not afterward, that ye might beleeve him.

33 Heare another parable, There was a certain houſholder which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepreſſe in it, & built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey.

34 And when the time of the fruit drew neare, he ſent his ſervants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it.

35 And the husbandmen took his ſervants, and beat one, and killed another, and ſtoned another.

36 Again, he ſent other ſervants, moe then the firſt: and they did unto them likewiſe.

37 But laſt of all, he ſent unto them his ſonne, ſaying, They will reverence my ſonne.

38 But when the husbandmen ſaw the ſonne, they ſaid among themſelves, This is the heir, come, let us kill him, and let us ſeize on his inheritance.

39 And they caught [him,] and caſt him out of the vineyard, & ſlew [him]

40 when the Lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto thoſe husbandmen?

41 They ſay unto him, He will miſerably deſtroy thoſe wicked men, and will let out [his] vineyard unto other husbandmen, which ſhal render him the fruits in their ſeaſons.

42 Ieſus ſaith unto them, Did ye never reade in the ſcriptures, The ſtone which the builders rejected, the ſame is become the head of the corner: this is the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?

43 Therefore ſay I unto you, The kingdome of God ſhall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And whoſoever ſhall fall on this ſtone, ſhall be broken: but on whomſoever it ſhall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

45 And when the chief prieſts and Phariſees had heard his parables, they perceived that he ſpake of them.

46 But when they ſought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, becauſe they took him for a prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The parable of the marriage of the kings ſon. 9 The vocation of the Gentiles. 12 The puniſhment of him that wanted a wedding garment. 15 Tribute ought to be paid to Ceſar. 23 Chriſt confuteth the Sadduces for the reſurrection, 34 anſwereth the lawyer, which is the firſt and great commandment, 41 and poſeth the Phariſees about the Meſſias.

AND Ieſus anſwered and ſpake unto them again by parables, and ſaid,

2 The kingdome of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his ſon,

3 And ſent forth his ſervants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come,

4 Again he ſent forth other ſervants ſaying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and [my] fatlings [are] killed, and all things [are] readie: come unto the marriage.

5 But they made light of [it] and went their wayes, one to his farm, another to his merchandiſe:

6 And the remnant took his ſervants, and entreated [them] ſpitefully, and ſlew [them.]

7 But when the king heard [thereof,] he was wroth: and he ſent forth his armies, and deſtroyed thoſe murderers, and burnt up their citie.

8 Then ſaith he to his ſervants, The wedding is readie, but they which were bidden were not worthy.

9 Go ye therefore into the highwayes, and as many as ye ſhall finde, bid to the marriage.

10 So thoſe ſervants went out into the highwayes, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furniſhed with gueſts.

11 And when the king came in to ſee the gueſts, he ſaw there a man which had not on a wedding garment:

12 And he ſaith unto him, Friend, how cameſt thou in hither, not having a wedding garment? And he was ſpeechleſſe.

13 Then ſaid the king to the ſervants, Binde him hand and foot, and take him away, and caſt [him] into outer darkneſſe: there ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.

14 For many are called, but few [are] choſen.

15 Then went the Phariſees, and took counſel how they might intangle him in [his] talk.

16 And they ſent out unto him their diſciples, with the Herodians, ſaying, Maſter, we know that thou art true, and teacheſt the way of God in truth, neither careſt thou for any man: for thou regardeſt not the perſon of men.

17 Tell us therefore, What thinkeſt thou? Is it lawfull to give tribute unto Ceſar, or not?

18 But Ieſus perceived their wickedneſſe, and ſaid, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

19 Shew

19 Shew me the tribute-money. And they brought unto him a penie.
20 And he saith unto them, Whose [is] this image and superscription?
21 They say unto him, Cesars. Then saith he unto them, Render therefore unto Cesar, the things which are Cesars: and unto God, the things that are Gods.
22 When they had heard [these words,] they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.
23 The same day came to him the Sadduces, which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,
24 Saying, Master, Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.
25 Now there were with us seven brethren, and the first when he had married a wife, deceased, and having no issue, left his wife unto his brother.
26 Likewise the second also, and the third unto the seventh
27 And last of all ỹ woman died also.
28 Therefore in the resurrection whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her.
29 Iesus answered and said unto them, Ye do erre, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God.
30 For in the resurrection they neither marrie, nor are given in marriage, but are as ỹ angels of God in heaven.
31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read ỹ which was spoken unto you by God, saying,
32 I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.
33 And when the multitude heard [this,] they were astonished at his doctrine.
34 But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadduces to silence, they were gathered together.
35 Then one of them [which was] a lawyer, asked [him] a question, tempting him, and saying,
36 Master, which [is] the great commandment in the law?
37 Iesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy minde.
38 This is the first and great commandment.
39 And the second [is] like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.
40 On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.
41 While the Pharisees were gathered together, Iesus asked them,
42 Saying, What think ye of Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, [The son] of David.
43 He saith unto them, How then doth David in spirit call him LORD, saying,
44 The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstoole?
45 If David then call him Lord how is he his sonne?
46 And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any man (from that day forth) ask him any moe questions.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Christ admonisheth the people to follow the good doctrine, not the evil examples of the Scribes and Pharisees. 5 His disciples must beware of their ambition. 13 He denounceth eight woes against their hypocrisy & blindnesse: 34 and propheseieth of the destruction of Ierusalem.

THen spake Iesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,
2 Saying, The Scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses seat.
3 All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, [that] observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not.
4 For they binde heavie burdens, and grievous to be born, and lay [them] on mens shoulders, but they [themselves] will not move them with [one] of their fingers.
5 But all their works they do, for to be seen of men: they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,
6 And love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues,
7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.
8 But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your master, [even] Christ, and all ye are brethren.
9 And call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your father which [is] in heaven.
10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your master, [even] Christ.
11 But he that is greatest among you, shall be your servant.
12 And whosoever shall exalt himself, shall be abased, and he that shall humble himself, shall be exalted.
13 But wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye shut up the kingdome of heaven against men: for ye neither go in your selves neither suffer ye them ỹ are entring, to go in.
14 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye devoure widows houses, and for a pretence make long prayer; therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.
15 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye compasse sea and land to make one proselyte, and and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the childe of hell then your selves.
16 Wo unto you, ye blinde guides, which say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing: but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debter.
17 Ye fools, and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold?

18 And whoſoever ſhall ſwear by the altar, it is nothing: but whoſoever ſweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is guiltie.

19 Ye fools, and blinde: for whether [is] greater, the gift, or the altar that ſanctifieth the gift?

20 Whoſo therefore ſhall ſwear by the altar, ſweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And whoſo ſhall ſwear by the temple, ſweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And he that ſhall ſwear by heaven, ſweareth by the throne of God, and by him that ſitteth thereon.

23 Wo unto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; for ye pay tithe of mint and aniſe, and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgement, mercie, and faith: theſe ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

24 Ye blinde guides, which ſtrain at a gnat, and ſwallow a camel.

25 Wo unto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; for ye make clean the outſide of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and exceſſe.

26 Thou blinde Phariſee, cleanſe firſt that [which is] within the cup and platter, that the out ſide of them may be clean alſo.

27 Wo unto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; for ye are like unto whited ſepulchres, which indeed appeare beautiful outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of all uncleanneſſe.

28 Even ſo ye alſo outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocriſie and iniquitie.

29 Wo unto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; becauſe ye build the tombes of the prophets, and garniſh the ſepulchres of the righteous.

30 And ſay, If we had been in the dayes of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the bloud of the prophets.

31 Wherefore ye be witneſſes unto your ſelves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets.

32 Fill ye up then the meaſure of your fathers.

33 Ye ſerpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye eſcape the damnation of hell?

34 Wherefore behold, I ſend unto you prophets, and wiſe men, and ſcribes; & [ſome] of them ye ſhall kill and crucifie, & [ſome] of them ſhall ye ſcourge in your ſynagogues, and perſecute [them] from citie to citie:

35 That upon you may come all the righteous bloud ſhed upon the earth, from the bloud of righteous Abel, unto the bloud of Zacharias, ſon of Barachias, whom ye ſlew between the temple and the altar.

36 Verily I ſay unto you, all theſe things ſhal come upon this generation.

37 O Ieruſalem, Ieruſalem, thou that killeſt the prophets, and ſtoneſt them which are ſent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together even as a hen gathereth her chickens under [her] wings, and ye would not!

38 Behold, your houſe is left unto you deſolate.

39 For I ſay unto you, Ye ſhall not ſee me henceforth, till ye ſhall ſay, Bleſſed [is] he that cometh in the name of the Lord

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Chriſt foretelleth the deſtruction of the temple: 3 what and how great calamities ſhall be before it. 29 The ſignes of his coming to judgement. 36 And becauſe that day and houre is unknown, 42 we ought to watch like good ſervants, expecting every moment our maſters coming.

AND Ieſus went out, and departed from the temple; and his diſciples came to [him] for to ſhew him the buildings of the temple.

2 And Ieſus ſaid unto them, See ye not all theſe things? verily I ſay unto you, There ſhall not be left here one ſtone upon another, that ſhall not be thrown down.

3 And as he ſat upon the mount of Olives, the diſciples came unto him privately, ſaying, Tell us, when ſhall theſe things be? and what [ſhall be] the ſigne of thy coming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Ieſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.

5 For many ſhall come in my name, ſaying, I am Chriſt: and ſhall deceive many.

6 And ye ſhall heare of warres, and rumours of warres: ſee that ye be not troubled: for all [theſe things] muſt come to paſſe, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation, ſhall riſe againſt nation, and kingdome againſt kingdome, and there ſhall be famines, and peſtilences, & earthquakes in divers places.

8 All theſe [are] the beginning of ſorrows.

9 Then ſhall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and ſhall kill you: and ye ſhall be hated of all nations for my names ſake.

10 And then ſhall many be offended, and ſhall betray one another, and ſhall hate one another.

11 And many falſe prophets ſhall riſe, and ſhall deceive many.

12 And becauſe iniquitie ſhall abound, the love of many ſhall wax cold.

13 But he that ſhall endure unto the end, the ſame ſhalbe ſaved.

14 And this goſpel of the kingdome ſhall be preached in all the world, for a witneſſe unto all nations, and then ſhall the end come.

15 When ye therefore ſhall ſee the abomination of deſolation ſpoken of by Daniel y prophet, ſtand in y holy place, (whoſo readeth, let him underſtand)

16 Then let them which be in Iudea,

Iudea, flee into the mountains.
17 Let him which is on the houſe top, not come down to take any thing out of his houſe:
18 Neither let him which is in the field, return back to take his clothes.
19 And wo unto them that are with childe, and to them that give ſuck in thoſe dayes.
20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the ſabbath-day:
21 For then ſhal be great tribulation, ſuch as was not ſince the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever ſhall be.
22 And except thoſe dayes ſhould be ſhortened, there ſhould no fleſh be ſaved: but for the elects ſake thoſe dayes ſhall be ſhortened.
23 Then if any man ſhall ſay unto you, Lo, here [is] Chriſt, or there: beleeve it not.
24 For there ſhall ariſe falſe Chriſts, and falſe prophets, and ſhal ſhew great ſignes and wonders, inſomuch that (if [it were] poſſible) they ſhall deceive the very elect.
25 Behold, I have told you before.
26 Wherefore, if they ſhall ſay unto you, Behold, he is in the deſert, go not forth: behold, [he is] in the ſecret chambers, beleeve it not.
27 For as the lightning cometh out of the eaſt, and ſhineth even unto the weſt: ſo ſhall alſo the coming of the Son of man be.
28 For whereſoever the carcaſe is, there wil ye eagles be gathered together
29 Immediately after the tribulation of thoſe dayes, ſhall the ſunne be darkened, and the moon ſhall not give her light, and the ſtarres ſhall fal from heaven, and the powers of the heavens ſhall be ſhaken.
30 And then ſhall appeare the ſigne of the Son of man in heaven: and then ſhall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they ſhal ſee the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven, with power and great glory.
31 And he ſhall ſend his angels with a great ſound of a trumpet, and they ſhall gather together his elect from the foure windes, from one end of heaven to the other.
32 Now learn a parable of the figtree: When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that ſummer [is] nigh:
33 So likewiſe ye, when ye ſhall ſee all theſe things, know that it is neare, [even] at the doores.
34 Verily I ſay unto you, This generation ſhal not paſſe, til all theſe things be fulfilled.
35 Heaven and earth ſhal paſſe away, but my words ſhall not paſſe away.
36 But of that day and houre knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father onely.
37 But as ye dayes of Noe [were,] ſo ſhal alſo ye coming of ye Son of man be.
38 For as in the dayes that were before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, untill the day that Noe entred into the ark,
39 And knew not untill the floud came, and took them all away; ſo ſhall alſo the coming of the Son of man be.
40 Then ſhall two be in the field, the one ſhall be taken, and the other left.
41 Two women ſhall be grinding at the mill, the one ſhall be taken, and the other left.
42 Watch therefore, for ye know not what houre your Lord doth come.
43 But know this, that if the good man of the houſe had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have ſuffered his houſe to be broken up.
44 Therefore be ye alſo ready: for in ſuch an houre as you think not, the Son of man cometh.
45 Who then is a faithfull and wiſe ſervant, whom his Lord hath made ruler over his houſhold, to give them meat in due ſeaſon.
46 Bleſſed [is] that ſervant, whom his Lord when he cometh, ſhall finde ſo doing.
47 Verily I ſay unto you, that he ſhal make him ruler over all his goods.
48 But and if that evill ſervant ſhal ſay in his heart, My Lord delayeth his coming,
49 And ſhall begin to ſmite [his] fellow-ſervants, and to eat and drink with the drunken:
50 The Lord of that ſervant ſhall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an houre ye he is not ware of;
51 And ſhall cut him aſunder, and appoint [him] his portion with the hypocrites: there ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The parable of the ten virgins. 14 and of the talents. 31 Alſo the deſcription of the laſt judgement.

THen ſhall the kingdome of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.
2 And five of them were wiſe, and five [were] fooliſh.
3 They that were fooliſh took their lamps, and took no oyl with them:
4 But the wiſe took oyl in their veſſels with their lamps.
5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all ſlumbred and ſlept.
6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh, go ye out to meet him.
7 Then all thoſe virgins aroſe, and trimmed their lamps.
8 And the fooliſh ſaid unto the wiſe, Give us of your oyl, for our lamps are gone out.
9 But the wiſe anſwered, ſaying, [Not ſo;] leſt there be not enough for us and you, but go ye rather to them that ſell, and buy for your ſelves.
10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the mar-

riage, and the doore was shut.
11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us.
12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.
13 Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the houre, wherein the Son of man cometh.
14 For [the kingdome of heaven is] as a man travelling into a farre countrey, who called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods:
15 And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one, to every man according to his severall abilitie, and straightway took his journey.
16 Then he that had received the five talents, went and traded with the same, & made [them] other five talents
17 And likewise he that [had received] two, he also gained other two.
18 But he that had received one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lords money.
19 After a long time, the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.
20 And so he that had received five talents, came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents, behold, I have gained besides them five talents moe.
21 His lord said unto him, Well done, thou good and faithfull servant, thou hast been faithfull over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things, enter ℣ into the joy of thy lord.
22 He also that had received two talents, came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents besides them.
23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithfull servant, thou hast been faithfull over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.
24 Then he which had received the one talent, came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:
25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo there thou hast that is thine.
26 His lord answered and said unto him, Thou wicked and slothfull servant, thou kneweſt that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strawed.
27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and then at my coming I should have received mine own with usury.
28 Take therfore the talent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents.
29 For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shal be taken away, even ℣ which he hath.
30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkneſſe, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.
31 When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory.
32 And before him shall be gathered all nations, and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats:
33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.
34 Then shall the king say unto them on his right hand, Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdome prepared for you from the foundation of the world.
35 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in:
36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.
37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed [thee?] or thirstie, and gave [thee] drink?
38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took [thee] in? or naked, and clothed [thee?]
39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?
40 And the king shall answer, and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, In as much as ye have done [it] unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done [it] unto me.
41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels.
42 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirstie, and ye gave me no drink:
43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, & in prison, & ye visited me not.
44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or a thirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?
45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, In as much as ye did [it] not to one of the least of these, ye did [it] not to me.
46 And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternall.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The rulers conspire against Christ. 6 The woman anointeth his feet. 14 Judas selleth him. 17 Christ eateth the passeover 26 instituteth his holy supper 36 prayeth in the garden: 47 and being betrayed with a kisse, 57 is carried to Caiaphas, 69 and denied of Peter.

AND it came to passe, when Iesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples,
2 Ye know that after two dayes is [the feast of] the passeover, & the son of man is betrayed to be crucified.
3 Then assembled together the chief priests

prieſts, and the Scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high prieſt, who was called Caiaphas.

4 And conſulted that they might take Ieſus by ſubtiltie, and kill[him.]

5 But they ſaid, Not on the feaſt[day,] leſt there be an uproar among the people.

6 Now when Ieſus was in Bethanie, in the houſe of Simon the leper,

7 There came unto him a woman having an alabaſter box of very precious ointment, and poured[it]on his head, as he ſat at[meat.]

8 But when his diſciples ſaw [it,] they had indignation, ſaying, To what purpoſe[is]this waſte?

9 For this ointment might have been ſold for much, and given to the poore.

10 When Ieſus underſtood [it,] he ſaid unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for ſhe hath wrought a good work upon me.

11 For ye have the poore alwayes with you, but me ye have not alwayes.

12 For in that ſhe hath poured this ointment on my body, ſhe did [it] for my buriall.

13 Verily I ſay unto you, Whereſoever this goſpel ſhal be preached in the whole world, [there] ſhall alſo this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memoriall of her.

14 Then one of the twelve, called Iudas Iſcarior, went unto ℣ chief prieſts,

15 And ſaid unto them, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? and they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of ſilver.

16 And from that time he ſought opportunity to betray him.

17 Now the firſt[day]of the[feaſt of] unleavened bread, the diſciples came to Ieſus, ſaying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the paſſeover?

18 And he ſaid, Go in the citie to ſuch a man, and ſay unto him, The maſter ſaith, My time is at hand, I will keep the paſſeover at thy houſe with my diſciples.

19 And the diſciples did as Ieſus had appointed them, and they made ready the paſſeover.

20 Now when the even was come, he ſat down with the twelve.

21 And as they did eat, he ſaid, Verily I ſay unto you, that one of you ſhall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding ſorrowfull, and began every one of them to ſay unto him, Lord, is it I?

23 And he anſwered and ſaid, He that dippeth his hand with me in the diſh, the ſame ſhall betray me.

24 The ſon of man goeth as it is written of him: but wo unto that man by whom the ſon of man is betrayed: it had been good for that man, if he had not been born.

25 Then Iudas, which betrayed him, anſwered, and ſaid, Maſter, is it I? He ſaid unto him, Thou haſt ſaid.

26 And as they were eating, Ieſus took bread, and bleſſed [it,] and brake [it], and gave [it] to the diſciples, and ſaid, Take, eat, this is my body.

27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave [it] to them, ſaying, Drink ye all of it:

28 For this is my bloud of the new teſtament which is ſhed for many for the remiſſion of ſinnes.

29 But I ſay unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, untill that day when I drink it new with you in my Fathers kingdom.

30 And when they had ſung an hymn they went out into the mount of Olives.

31 Then ſaith Ieſus unto them, All ye ſhall be offended becauſe of me this night: for it is written, I will ſmite the ſhepherd, and the ſheep of the flock ſhall be ſcattered abroad.

32 But after I am riſen again, I will go before you into Galilee.

33 Peter anſwered and ſaid unto him, Though al men ſhal be offended becauſe of thee, [yet] will I never be offended.

34 Ieſus ſaid unto him, Verily I ſay unto thee, that this night before the cock crow, thou ſhalt deny me thrice.

35 Peter ſaid unto him, Though I ſhould die ℣ thee, yet will I not deny thee: likewiſe alſo ſaid all ℣ diſciples.

36 Then cometh Ieſus with them unto a place called Gethſemane, and ſaith unto the diſciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.

37 And he took with him Peter, and the two ſons of Zebedee, and began to be ſorrowfull, and very heavy.

38 Then ſaith he unto them, My ſoul is exceeding ſorrowfull, even unto death: tarry ye here & watch with me.

39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, ſaying, O my Father, if it be poſſible, let this cup paſſe from me; nevertheleſſe, not as I will, but as thou[wilt.]

40 And he cometh unto the diſciples, and findeth them aſleep, and ſaith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one houre?

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the ſpirit indeed [is]willing, but the fleſh[is] weak.

42 He went away again the ſecond time, and prayed, ſaying, O my Father, if this cup may not paſſe away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.

43 And he came & found them aſleep again: for their eyes were heavie.

44 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, ſaying the ſame words.

45 Then cometh he to his diſciples, and ſaith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your reſt, behold the houre is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of ſinners.

46 Riſe, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

47 And while he yet ſpake, lo, Iudas one of the twelve came, and with him a great multitude with ſwords and ſtaves from the chief prieſts, and elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him, gave them a ſigne, ſaying, whom ſoever I ſhal kiſſe, that ſame is he, hold him faſt.

49 And forthwith he came to Ieſus, and ſaid, Hail maſter, and kiſſed him.

50 And Ieſus ſaid unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they and laid hands on Ieſus, and took him.

51 And behold, one of them which were with Ieſus, ſtretched out his hand, and drew his ſword, and ſtrook a ſervant of the high prieſts, and ſmote off his eare.

52 Then ſaid Ieſus unto him, put up again thy ſword into his place: for all they that take the ſword, ſhall periſh with the ſword.

53 Thinkeſt thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he ſhall preſently give me more then twelve legions of angels?

54 But how then ſhall the ſcriptures be fulfilled, that thus it muſt be?

55 In that ſame houre ſaid Ieſus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as againſt a thief with ſwords and ſtaves for to take me? I ſat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

56 But all this was done, that the ſcriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the diſciples forſook him, and fled.

57 And they that had laid hold on Ieſus, led [him] away to Caiaphas the high prieſt, where the Scribes and the elders were aſſembled.

58 But Peter followed him afarre off, unto the high prieſts palace, and went in, and ſat with the ſervants to ſee the end.

59 Now the chief prieſts and elders, and all the council, ſought falſe witneſſe againſt Ieſus to put him to death

60 But found none: yea, though many falſe witneſſes came, yet found they none. At the laſt came two falſe witneſſes,

61 And ſaid, This [fellow] ſaid, I am able to deſtroy the temple of God, and to build it in three dayes.

62 And the high prieſt aroſe, and ſaid unto him, Anſwereſt thou nothing? what [is it which] theſe witneſſe againſt thee?

63 But Ieſus held his peace. And the high prieſt anſwered and ſaid unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us, whether thou be the Chriſt the Son of God.

64 Ieſus ſaith unto him, Thou haſt ſaid: nevertheleſſe I ſay unto you, Hereafter ſhall ye ſee the Son of man ſitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

65 Then the high prieſt rent his clothes, ſaying: He hath ſpoken blaſphemie, what further need have we of witneſſes? behold, now ye have heard his blaſphemie.

66 What think ye? They anſwered and ſaid, He is guilty of death.

67 Then did they ſpit in his face, and buffeted him, and others ſmote [him] with the palms of their hands.

68 Saying, Propheſie unto us, thou Chriſt, who is he that ſmote thee?

69 Now Peter ſat without in the palace: and a damſel came unto him, ſaying, Thou alſo waſt with Ieſus of Galilee.

70 But he denied before them al, ſaying, I know not what thou ſayeſt.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another [maid] ſaw him, and ſaid unto them [that were] there, This [fellow] was alſo with Ieſus of Nazareth.

72 And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

73 And after a while came unto him they that ſtood by, and ſaid to Peter, Surely thou alſo art one of them, for thy ſpeech bewrayeth thée.

74 Then began he to curſe and to ſwear, [ſaying,] I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.

75 And Peter remembred the words of Ieſus, which ſaid unto him, Before the cock crow thou ſhalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Chriſt is delivered bound to Pilate. 3 Iudas hangeth himſelf. 19 Pilate admoniſhed of his wife. 24 waſheth his hands, 26 and looſeth Barabbas, 29 Chriſt is crowned with thorns, 31 crucified, 40 reviled, 50 dieth, and is buried. 65 His ſepulchre is ſealed and watched.

WHen the morning was come, all the chief prieſts and elders of the people, took counſel againſt Ieſus to put him to death.

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governour.

3 Then Iudas which had betrayed him, when he ſaw that he was condemned, repented himſelf, and brought again the thirty pieces of ſilver to the chief prieſts and elders,

4 Saying, I have ſinned, in that I have betrayed the innocent bloud. And they ſaid, what [is that] to us? ſee thou [to that.]

5 And he caſt down the pieces of ſilver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himſelf.

6 And the chief prieſts took the ſilver pieces, and ſaid, It is not lawfull for to put them into the treaſury, becauſe it is the price of bloud.

7 And they took counſel, and bought with them the potters field, to bury ſtrangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, The field of bloud unto this day.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was ſpoken by Ieremy the prophet, ſaying, And they took the thirty pieces of ſilver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Iſrael did value:

10 And gave them for the potters

field, as the Lord appointed me.)

11 And Ieſus ſtood before the governour: and the governour asked him, ſaying, Art thou the king of the Iewes? And Ieſus ſaid unto him, Thou ſayeſt.

12 And when he was accuſed of the chief prieſts and elders, he anſwered nothing.

13 Then ſaith Pilate unto him, Heareſt thou not how many things they witneſſe againſt thee?

14 And he anſwered him to never a word, inſomuch that the governour marvelled greatly.

15 Now at [that] feaſt the governour was wont to releaſe unto the people a priſoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable priſoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate ſaid unto them, Whom will ye that I releaſe unto you? Barrabas, or Ieſus, which is called Chriſt?

18 For he knew that for envie they had delivered him.

19 When he was ſet down on the judgement-ſeat, his wife ſent unto him, ſaying, Have thou nothing to do with that juſt man: for I have ſuffered many things this day in a dream, becauſe of him.

20 But the chief prieſts and elders perſwaded the multitude that they ſhould ask Barabbas, and deſtroy Ieſus.

21 The governour anſwered and ſaid unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I releaſe unto you? They ſaid, Barabbas.

22 Pilate ſaith unto them, What ſhal I do then with Ieſus, which is called Chriſt? They all ſay unto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the governour ſaid, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, ſaying, Let him be crucified.

24 When Pilate ſaw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water and waſhed his hands before ye multitude, ſaying, I am innocent of the bloud of this juſt perſon: ſee ye [to it.]

25 Then anſwered all the people, and ſaid, His bloud [be] on us, and on our children.

26 Then releaſed he Barabbas unto them: and when he had ſcourged Ieſus, he delivered him to be crucified.

27 Then the ſouldiers of the governour took Ieſus into the common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band [of ſouldiers.]

28 And they ſtripped him, and put on him a ſcarlet robe.

29 And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: & they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, ſaying, Hail King of ye Iews

30 And they ſpit upon him, and took the reed, and ſmote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

32 And as they came out, thy found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his croſſe.

33 And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to ſay, A place of a ſcull.

34 They gave him vineger to drink minkled with gall: and when he had taſted [thereof,] he would not drink.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, caſting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by the prophet, They parted my garments among them, and upon my veſture did they caſt lots.

36 And ſitting down, they watched him there:

37 And ſet up over his head, his accuſation written, THIS IS IESVS THE KING OF THE IEWS.

38 Then were there two theeves crucified with him: one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 And they that paſſed by, reviled him: wagging their heads,

40 And ſaying, thou that deſtroyeſt the temple, and buildeſt [it] in three dayes, ſave thy ſelf: if thou be the Son of God, come down from the croſſe.

41 Likewiſe alſo the chief prieſts mocking him, with the Scribes and elders, ſaid,

42 He ſaved others, himſelf he cannot ſave: if he be the king of Iſrael, let him now come down from the croſſe, and we will beleeve him.

43 He truſted in God, let him deliver him now if he will have him: for he ſaid, I am the Sonne of God.

44 The theeves alſo which were crucified with him, caſt the ſame in his teeth.

45 Now from the ſixth houre there was darkneſſe over all the land unto the ninth houre.

46 And about the ninth houre Ieſus cried with a loud voice, ſaying, Eli, Eli, lama ſabachthani? that is to ſay, My God, my God, why haſt thou forſaken me?

47 Some of them that ſtood there, when they heard that, ſaid, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And ſtraightway one of them ran and took a ſponge, and filled it with vineger, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink.

49 The reſt ſaid, Let be, let us ſee whether Elias will come to ſave him.

50 Ieſus when he had cried again ye a loud voice, yeelded up the ghoſt.

51 And behold the vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottom, and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent,

52 And the graves were opened, & many bodies of ſaints, which ſlept, aroſe,

53 And came out of the graves after his reſurrection, and went into the holy citie, and appeared unto many.

54 Now when the Centurion, & they

that were with him, watching Iesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was ỹ Sonne of God.

55 And many women were there (beholding a far off) which followed Iesus from Galilee, ministring unto him

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames and Ioses, and the mother of Zebedees children.

57 When the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Ioseph, who also himself was Iesus disciple:

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the bodie of Iesus: then Pilate commanded the bodie to be delivered.

59 And when Ioseph had taken the bodie, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,

60 And laid it in his own new tombe, which he had hewen out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the doore of ỹ sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.

62 Now the next day that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three dayes I wil rise again

64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure untill the third day, lest his disciples come by night & steal him away, & say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last errour shall be worse then the first.

65 Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch, go your way, make it as sure as you can.

66 So they went and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Christs resurrection is declared by an angel to the women. 9 He himself appeareth unto them. 11 The high priests give the souldiers mony to say that he was stolen out of his sepulchre. 16 Christ apeareth to his disciples, 19 and sendeth them to baptize and teach all nations.

IN the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn, towards the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, to see the sepulchre.

2 And behold, there was a great earthquake, for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the doore, and sat upon it.

3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow.

4 And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

5 And the angel answered & said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Iesus, which was crucified.

6 He is not here: for he is risen, as he said: come, see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And go quickly and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead; and behold, he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him, lo, I have told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre, with fear and great joy, and did run to bring his disciples word.

9 And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Iesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Iesus unto them, Be not afraid: go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled ỹ the elders, and had taken counsel they gave large money unto the souldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

14 And if this come to the governours eares, we will perswade him, and secure you.

15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught, and this saying is commonly reported among the Iews untill this day.

16 Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Iesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Iesus came, and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven, and in earth.

19 Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the holy Ghost:

20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world, Amen.

The gospel according to S. MARK.

CHAP. I.

1 The office of Iohn the Baptist. 9 Iesus is baptized, 12 tempted: 14 he preacheth: 16 calleth Peter, Andrew, Iames and Iohn: 23 healeth one that had a devil, 29 Peters mother in law, 32 many diseased persons: 41 and cleanseth the leper.

THE beginning of the gospel of Iesus Christ the Son of God,

2 As it is written in the prophets, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

3 The

3 The voice of one crying in the wilderneſſe, prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths ſtraight.

4 Iohn did baptize in the wilderneſſe, & preach the baptiſme of repentance, for the remiſſion of ſinnes.

5 And there went out unto him all the land of Iudea, and they of Ieruſalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Iordan, confeſſing their ſinnes.

6 And Iohn was clothed with camels hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loyns: and he did eat locuſts and wilde honey:

7 And preached, ſaying, There cometh one mightier then I after me, the latchet of whoſe ſhoes I am not worthy to ſtoup down and unlooſe.

8 I indeed have baptized you with water: but he ſhall baptize you with the holy Ghoſt.

9 And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that Ieſus came from Nazareth of Galilee, & was baptized of Iohn in Iordan

10 And ſtraightway coming up out of the water, he ſaw ỹ heavens opened, and the Spirit like a dove deſcending upon him.

11 And there came a voice from heaven, [ſaying,] Thou art my beloved Sonne, in whom I am well pleaſed.

12 And immediately the ſpirit driveth him into the wilderneſſe.

13 And he was there in ỹ wildernes fourty dayes tempted of Satan, and was with the wild beaſts, and the angels miniſtred unto him.

14 Now after that Iohn was put in priſon, Ieſus came into Galilee, preaching the goſpel of the kingdome of God,

15 And ſaying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdome of God is at hand: repent ye and beleeve the goſpel.

16 Now as he walked by the ſea of Galilee, he ſaw Simon, and Andrew his brother, caſting a net into the ſea: (for they were fiſhers.)

17 And Ieſus ſaid unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fiſhers of men.

18 And ſtraightway they forſook their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a little further thence, he ſaw Iames the ſonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, who alſo were in the ſhip mending their nets.

20 And ſtraightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ſhip with the hired ſervants, and went after him.

21 And they went into Capernaum, and ſtraightway on the ſabbath day he entred into the ſynagogue, and taught.

22 And they were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authoritie, and not as the Scribes.

23 And there was in their ſynagogue a man with an unclean ſpirit, and he cried out,

24 Saying, Let us alone, what have we to do with thee, thou Ieſus of Nazareth? art thou come to deſtroy us? I know thee who thou art, the holy one of God.

25 And Ieſus rebuked him, ſaying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the unclean ſpirit had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, inſomuch that they queſtioned among themſelves, ſaying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean ſpirits, and they do obey him.

28 And immediately his fame ſpread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

29 And forthwith, when they were come out of the ſynagogue, they entred into the houſe of Simon and Andrew, with Iames and Iohn.

30 But Simons wives mother lay ſick of a fever, and anon they tell him of her.

31 And he came and took her by the hand, and lift her up, and immediately the fever left her & ſhe miniſtred unto them.

32 And at even, when the ſun did ſet, they brought unto him all that were diſeaſed, and them that were poſſeſſed with devils.

33 And all the citie was gathered together at the doore.

34 And he healed many that were ſick of divers diſeaſes, and caſt out many devils, and ſuffered not ỹ devils to ſpeak, becauſe they knew him.

35 And in the morning riſing up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a ſolitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him.

37 And when they had found him, they ſaid unto him, All men ſeek for thee.

38 And he ſaid unto them, Let us go into ỹ next towns, that I may preach there alſo: for therefore came I forth.

39 And he preached in their ſynagogues throughout all Galilee, and caſt out devils.

40 And there came a leper to him, beſeeching him, and kneeling down to him, and ſaying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canſt make me clean.

41 And Ieſus moved with compaſſion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and ſaith unto him, I will, be thou clean.

42 And aſſoon as he had ſpoken, immediately the leproſie departed from him, and he was cleanſed.

43 And he ſtraitly charged him, and forthwith ſent him away;

44 And ſaith unto him, See thou ſay nothing to any man: but go thy way, ſhew thy ſelf to the prieſt, and offer for thy cleanſing thoſe things which Moſes commanded for a teſtimonie unto them.

45 But he went out, and began to publiſh it much, and to blaze abroad the matter, inſomuch that Ieſus could no more openly enter into the city,

but was without in desert places, and they came to him from every quarter.

CHAP. II.

1 Christ healeth one sick of the palsie, 14 calleth Matthew from the receipt of custome, 15 eateth with publicanes and sinners, 18 excuseth his disciples for not fasting, 23 and for plucking the eares of corn on the sabbath-day.

AND again he entred into Capernaum, after some dayes, and it was noised that he was in the house.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to recive [them,] no not so much as about the doore: and he preached the word unto them.

3 And they come unto him, bringing one sick of the palsie, which was born of foure.

4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for the presse, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken it up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of the palsie lay.

5 When Iesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsie, Son, thy sinnes be forgiven thee.

6 But there were certain of the Scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this man thus speak blasphemies? who can forgive sinnes but God only?

8 And immediately, when Iesus perceived in his spirit, that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsie, Thy sinnes be forgiven thee: or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed and walk?

10 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sinnes, (he saith to the sick of the palsie)

11 I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house.

12 And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all, insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, we never saw it on this fashion.

13 And he went forth again by the seaside, and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.

14 And as he passed by, he saw Levi the son of Alpheus sitting at ỹ receipt of custome, and said unto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him.

15 And it came to passe, that as Iesus sat at meat in his house, many Publicanes and sinners sat also together with Iesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the Scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with publicanes and sinners, they said unto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with publicanes and sinners?

17 when Iesus heard it, he saith unto them, They that are whole, have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

18 And the disciples of Iohn, and of the Pharisees used to fast; and they come, and say unto him, why do the disciples of Iohn, and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?

19 And Iesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? As long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast.

20 But the dayes will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

21 No man also seweth a piece of new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it up, taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles, else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and ỹ bottles wil be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottles.

23 And it came to passe, that he went through the corn fields on the sabbath day, and his disciples began as they went, to pluck the eares of corn,

24 And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath-day that which is not lawfull?

25 And he said unto them, Have ye never read what David did, when he had need and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the house of God in ỹ dayes of Abiathar the high priest, and did eat the shew-bread, which is not lawfull to eat, but for the priests, and gave also to them which were with him?

27 And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath:

28 Therefore the sonne of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ healeth the withered hand, 10 and many other infirmities: 11 rebuketh the unclean spirits: 13 chooseth his twelve Apostles: 22 convinceth the blasphemie of casting out devils by Beelzebub: 31 and sheweth who are his brother, sister, and mother.

AND he entred again into the synagogue, and there was a man there which had a withered hand.

2 And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath-day, that they might accuse him.

3 And he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.

4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawfull to do good on the sabbath dayes, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill? but they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for

for the hardnes of their hearts,he ſaith unto the man,Stretch forth thine hand. And he ſtretched it out: and his hand was reſtored whole as the other.

6 And the Phariſees went forth,and ſtraight way took counſel with the Herodians againſt him,how they might deſtroy him.

7 But Ieſus withdrew himſelf with his diſciples to the ſea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Iudea,

8 And from Ieruſalem,and from Idumea,and from beyond Iordan,and they about Tyre and Sidon,a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did,came unto him.

9 And he ſpake to his diſciples,that a ſmall ſhip ſhould wait on him,becauſe of the multitude,leſt they ſhould throng him.

10 For he had healed many,inſomuch that they preſſed upon him for to touch him,as many as had plagues.

11 And unclean ſpirits,when they ſaw him,fell down before him,and cried, ſaying,Thou art the Sonne of God.

12 And he ſtraitly charged them,that they ſhould not make him known.

13 And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth unto him whom he would: and they came unto him.

14 And he ordained twelve,that they ſhould be with him,and that he might ſend them forth to preach:

15 And to have power to heal ſickneſſes,and to caſt out devils.

16 And Simon he ſurnamed Peter.

17 And Iames[the ſonne]of Zebedee, and Iohn the brother of Iames(and he ſurnamed them Boanerges, which is, The ſons of thunder.)

18 And Andrew,and Philip,and Bartholomew,and Matthew,and Thomas, and Iames[the ſonne]of Alpheus,and Thaddeus,and Simon the Canaanite,

19 And Iudas Iſcariot,which alſo betrayed him: and they went into an houſe.

20 And the multitude cometh together again,ſo that they could not ſo much as eat bread.

21 And when his friends heard[of it] they went out to lay hold on him: for they ſaid,He is beſide himſelf.

22 And the Scribes which came down from Ieruſalem,ſaid,He hath Beelzebub,and by the prince of the devils caſteth he out devils.

23 And he called them unto him, and ſaid unto them in parables, How can Satan caſt out Satan?

24 And if a kingdome be divided againſt it ſelf,that kingdome cannot ſtand.

25 And if a houſe be divided againſt it ſelf,that houſe cannot ſtand.

26 And if Satan riſe up againſt himſelf,and be divided,he cannot ſtand,but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a ſtrong mans houſe,and ſpoil his goods,except he will firſt binde the ſtrong man,and then he will ſpoil his houſe.

28 Verily I ſay unto you,All ſins ſhall be forgiven unto the ſonnes of men, and blaſphemies wherewith ſoever they ſhall blaſpheme:

29 But he that ſhall blaſpheme againſt the holy Ghoſt,hath never forgiveneſſe,but is in danger of eternall damnation:

30 Becauſe they ſaid,He hath an unclean ſpirit.

31 There came then his brethren and his mother,and ſtanding without, ſent unto him,calling him.

32 And the multitude ſat about him, and they ſaid unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without ſeek for thee.

33 And he anſwered them,ſaying, Who is my mother or my brethen?

34 And he looked round about on them which ſat about him,and ſaid, Behold my mother and my brethren.

35 For whoſoever ſhall do the will of God,the ſame is my brother,and my ſiſter,and mother.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The parable of the ſower,14 and the meaning thereof. 21 We muſt communicate the light of our knowledge to others. 26 The parable of the ſeed growing ſecretly,30 and of the muſtard-ſeed. 35 Chriſt ſtilleth the tempeſt on the ſea.

AND he began again to teach by the ſeaſide: and there was gathered unto him a great multitude,ſo that he entred into a ſhip,and ſat in the ſea, and the whole multitude was by the ſea,on the land.

2 And he taught them many things by parables,and ſaid unto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken,Behold,there went out a ſower to ſow:

4 And it came to paſſe as he ſowed, ſome fell by the way ſide,& the fowls of the aire came and devoured it up.

5 And ſome fell on ſtony ground, where it had not much earth, and immediately it ſprang up,becauſe it had no depth of earth.

6 But when the ſunne was up,it was ſcorched,and becauſe it had no roote, it withered away.

7 And ſome fell among thorns,and the thorns grew up,and choked it,and it yeelded no fruit.

8 And other fel on good ground, and did yeeld fruit that ſprang up and increaſed,& brought forth ſome thirty, and ſome ſixtie,and ſome an hundred.

9 And he ſaid unto them,He that hath eares to heare,let him heare.

10 And when he was alone,they that were about him with the twelve, asked of him the parable.

11 And he ſaid unto them,Vnto you it is given to know the myſterie of the kingdome of god: but unto them that are without,all theſe things are done in parables:

12 That ſeeing they may ſee,and not perceive,and hearing they may heare, and not underſtand; leſt at any time they ſhould be converted, and

their ſinnes ſhould be forgiven them.

13 And he ſaid unto them, know ye not this parable? and how then will you know all parables?

14 The ſower ſoweth the word.

15 And theſe are they by the way ſide, where the word is ſowen, but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was ſowen in their hearts.

16 And theſe are they likewiſe which are ſowen on ſtony ground, who when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladneſſe;

17 And have no root in themſelves, and ſo endure but for a time: afterward when affliction or perſecution ariſeth for the words ſake, immediately they are offended.

18 And theſe are they which are ſowen among thorns: ſuch as hear the word,

19 And the cares of this world, and the deceitfulneſſe of riches, and the luſts of other things entring in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful.

20 And theſe are they which are ſowen on good ground, ſuch as heare the word, and receive it, and bring forth fruit, ſome thirty fold, ſome ſixty, and ſome an hundred.

21 And he ſaid unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a buſhel, or under a bed? and not to be ſet on a candleſtick?

22 For there is nothing hid which ſhall not be manifeſted: neither was any thing kept ſecret, but that it ſhould come abroad.

23 If any man have eares to heare, let him heare.

24 And he ſaid unto them, Take heed what you heare: with what meaſure ye mete, it ſhall be meaſured to you: and unto you that heare ſhal more be given.

25 For he that hath, to him ſhall be given: and he that hath not, from him ſhall be taken even that which he hath.

26 And he ſaid, So is the kingdome of God, as if a man ſhould caſt ſeed into the ground,

27 And ſhould ſleep, and riſe night and day, and the ſeed ſhould ſpring & grow up, he knoweth not how,

28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of her ſelf, firſt the blade, then the eare, after that the ful corn in the eare.

29 But when the fruit is brought forth, immediately he putteth in the ſickle, becauſe the harveſt is come.

30 And he ſaid, Whereunto ſhall we liken the kingdome of God? or with what compariſon ſhall we compare it?

31 It is like a grain of muſtard-ſeed, which when it is ſowen in the earth, is leſſe then all the ſeeds that be in the earth.

32 But when it is ſowen, it groweth up, & becometh greater then all herbs, and ſhooteth out great branches, ſo that the fowls of the aire may lodge under the ſhadow of it.

33 And with many ſuch parables ſpake he the word unto them as they were able to heare it.

34 But without a parable ſpake he not unto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his diſciples.

35 And the ſame day when the even was come, he ſaith unto them, Let us paſſe over unto the other ſide.

36 And when they had ſent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ſhip, and there were alſo with him other little ſhips.

37 And there aroſe a great ſtorm of winde, and the waves beat into the ſhip, ſo that it was now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ſhip, aſleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and ſay unto him, Maſter, careſt thou not that we periſh?

39 And he aroſe, and rebuked the winde, and ſaid unto the ſea, Peace, be ſtill: and the winde ceaſed, and there was a great calm.

40 And he ſaid unto them, Why are ye ſo fearfull? how is it that you have no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly: and ſaid one to another, what manner of man is this, that even the winde and the ſea obey him?

CHAP. V.

1 Chriſt delivering the poſſeſſed of the legion of devils, 13 they enter into the ſwine: 25 He healeth the woman of the bloudy iſſue. 35 and raiſeth from death Iairus his daughter.

AND they came over unto the other ſide of the ſea, into the countrey of the Gadarenes.

2 And when he was come out of the ſhip, immediately there met him out of the tombes, a man with an unclean ſpirit,

3 Who had his dwelling among the tombes, and no man could binde him, no not with chains:

4 Becauſe that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked aſunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.

5 And alwayes night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombes, crying, & cutting himſelf with ſtones.

6 But when he ſaw Ieſus afarre off, he ran and worſhipped him,

7 And cried with a loud voice, and ſaid, what have I to do with thee, Ieſus, thou Sonne of the moſt high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For he ſaid unto him, Come out of the man, thou unclean ſpirit.)

9 And he asked him, What is thy name? and he anſwered, ſaying, My name is legion: for we are many.

10 And he beſought him much, that he would not ſend them away out of the countrey.

11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains, a great herd of ſwine feeding.

12 And all the devils beſought him, ſaying, Send us into the ſwine, that we may

may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Iesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entred into the swine, and the heard ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand) and were choaked in the sea.

14 And they that fed the swine fled and told it in the city, & in the countrey. And they went out to see what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Iesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right minde, and they were afraid.

16 And they that saw it, told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the devil, and also concerning the swine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.

18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil, prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit, Iesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tel them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis, how great things Iesus had done for him: and all men did marvel.

21 And when Iesus was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him, and he was nigh unto the sea.

22 And behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Iairus by name, and when he saw him, he fell at his feet,

23 And besought him greatly, saying, my little daughter lieth at the point of death, [I pray thee] come and lay thy hands on her that she may be healed, and she shall live.

24 And Iesus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certain woman which had an issue of bloud twelue yeares,

26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,

27 When she had heard of Iesus, came in the presse behinde, and touched his garment.

28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shal be whole.

29 And straightway the fountain of her bloud was dried up: and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague.

30 And Iesus immediately knowing in himself, that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the presse, and said, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came, and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.

34 And he said unto her, Daughter thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogues [house,] certain which said, Thy daughter is dead why troublest thou the Master any further?

36 Assoon as Iesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, onely beleeve.

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, save Peter, and Iames, and Iohn the brother of Iames.

38 And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorn: but when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entreth in where the damsel was lying.

41 And he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, Talitha cumi, which is being interpreted, Damsel (I say unto thee) arise.

42 And straightway the damsel arose, and walked, for she was of the age of twelve years: and they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And he charged them straitly that no man should know it: and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ is contemned of his countreymen. 7 He giveth the twelve power over unclean spirits. 14 Divers opinions of Christ. 18 Iohn Baptist is beheaded 29 and buried. 30 The Apostles return from preaching. 34 The miracle of five loaves and two fishes. 48 Christ walketh on the sea: 53 and healeth all that touch him.

AND he went out from thence, and came into his own countrey, and his disciples follow him.

2 And when the sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing him were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? and what wisdom is this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of Iames and Ioses, and of Iuda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him.

4 But Iesus said unto them, A prophet

phet is not without honour, save is his own countrey, and among his own kin, and in his own house.

5 And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them.

6 And he marvelled because of their unbelief. And he went round about the villages, teaching.

7 And he calleth unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two, and gave them power over unclean spirits,

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for their journey, save a staff onely: no scrip, no bread, no money in their purse:

9 But be shod with sandals: and not put on two coats.

10 And he said unto them, In what place soever ye enter into an house, there abide til ye depart from ỹ place.

11 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor heare you, when ye depart thence, shake off the dust under your feet, for a testimonie against them: verily I say unto you, it shal be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrha in ỹ day of judgement, then for that city.

12 And they went out and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many devils, and anointed with oyl many that were sick, and healed them.

14 And king Herod heard [of him,] (for his name was spread abroad) and he said that Iohn the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

15 Others said, that it is Elias. And others said, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets.

16 But when Herod heard [thereof,] he said, It is Iohn whom I beheaded, he is risen from the dead.

17 For Herod himself had sent forth & laid hold upon Iohn, and bound him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife: for he had married her.

18 For Iohn had said unto Herod, It is not lawfull for thee to have thy brothers wife.

19 Therefore Herodias had a quarrel against him, and would have killed him, but she could not.

20 For Herod feared Iohn, knowing that he was a just man and an holy, and observed him, and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birth day made a supper to his lords, high captains, and the chief estates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod, and them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I wil give it thee.

23 And he sware unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I wil give it thee, unto the half of my kingdome.

24 And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of Iohn the Baptist.

25 And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger, the head of Iohn ỹ Baptist.

26 And the king was exceeding sorry; [yet] for his oaths sake, and for their sakes which sat with him, he would not reject her.

27 And immediately the king sent an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought: and he went and beheaded him in the prison,

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsel: and the damsell gave it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard [of it,] they came and took up his corps, and laid it in a tomb.

30 And the Apostles gathered themselves together unto Iesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he said unto them, Come ye your selves apart into a desert place, and rest a while: for there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat.

32 And they departed into a desert place by ship privately.

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, & ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him.

34 And Iesus, when he came out, saw much people, & was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: & he began to teach them many things.

35 And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time is farre passed.

36 Send them away, that they may go into the countrey round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread: for they have nothing to eat.

37 He answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, Shal we go and buy two hundred penie-worth of bread, and give them to eat?

38 He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and see. And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes.

39 And he commanded them to make all sit down by companies upon the green grasse.

40 And they sat down in ranks by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave them to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all.

42 And they did al eat & were filled.

43 And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, & of the fishes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaves, were about five thousand men.

45 And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to ỹ other side before unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

46 And

46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

47 And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he saw them toyling in rowing: (for the winde was contrary unto them) and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the sea, and would have passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out.

50 (For they all saw him, and were troubled.) And immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheere, it is I, be not afraid.

51 And he went up unto them into the ship, and the winde ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondred.

52 For they considered not [the miracle] of the loaves, for their heart was hardened.

53 And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Genesareth, and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of ỹ ship, straight way they knew him,

55 And ran through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds those that were sick, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoever he entred, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, & besought him that they might touch, if it were but ỹ border of his garment: & as many as touched him, were made whole.

CHAP. VII.

1 The pharisees finde fault at the disciples for eating with unwashen hands. 8 They break the commandment of God by the traditions of men. 14 Meat defileth not the man. 24 He healeth the Syrophœnitian womans daughter of an unclean spirit, 31 and one that was deaf and stammered in his speech.

THen came together unto him the Pharisees, & certain of the Scribes, which came from Ierusalem.

2 And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with defiled (that is to say, with unwashen) hands, they found fault.

3 For the Pharisees, and all the Iews except they wash their hands oft, eat not, holding the tradition of ỹ elders.

4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, [as] the washing of cups and pots, brazen vessels, and of tables.

5 Then the Pharisees and Scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of ỹ elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands?

6 He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is farre from me.

7 Howbeit, in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

8 For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots & cups, and many other such like things ye do,

9 And he said unto them, Full well ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

10 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother: and whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, It is Corban, ỹ is to say a gift, by whatsoeuer ỹ mightest be profited by me: [he shalbe free.]

12 And ye suffer him no more to do ought for his father or his mother:

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye.

14 And when he had called all the people unto him, he said unto them, Hearken unto me every one of you, and understand.

15 There is nothing from without a man that entring into him can defile him, but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile ỹ man.

16 If any man have eares to heare, let him heare.

17 And when he was entred into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning ỹ parable.

18 And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? Do ye not perceive that whatsoever thing from without entreth into the man, it cannot defile him,

19 Because it entreth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into ỹ draught, purging al meats?

20 And he said, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

22 Thefts, covetousnesse, wickednes, deceit, lasciviousnesse, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishnesse:

23 All these evil things come from within and defile the man.

24 And from thence he arose, & went into ỹ borders of Tyre & Sidon, & entred into an house, and would have no man know it; but he could not be hid.

25 For a certain woman whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet:

26 (The woman was a Greek, a Syrophœnician by nation) & she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.

27 But Iesus said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it unto the dogs.

28 And she answered and said unto him, Yes, Lord, yet the dogs under the table eat of the childrens crummes.

29 And he said unto her, For this say-

ing,

ing, go thy way, the devil is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come to her house she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

31 And again departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech: & they beseech him to put his hand upon him.

33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his eares, and he spit, and touched his tongue.

34 And looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened:

35 And straightway his eares were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published it,

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done al things well: he maketh both the deaf to heare, and the dumbe to speak.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ feedeth the people miraculously: 10 refuseth to give a signe to the Pharisees: 14 admonisheth his disciples to beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod: 22 giveth a blinde man his sight: 27 acknowledgeth that he is the Christ, who should suffer and rise again: 34 and exhorteth to patience in persecution for the profession of the gospel.

IN those dayes the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Iesus called his disciples unto him, and saith unto them,

2 I have compassion on the multitude, because they have been with me three dayes, and have nothing to eat:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their own houses they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from farre.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfie these men with bread here in ☞ wildernes?

5 And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven.

6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before them: and they did set them before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before them.

8 So they did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets.

9 And they that had eaten were about foure thousand: & he sent them away.

10 And straightway he entred into a ship with his Disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a signe from heaven, tempting him.

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a signe? verily I say unto you, There shall no signe be given to this generation.

13 And he left them, & entring into the ship again, departed to y other side.

14 Now the disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in ỹ ship with them more then one loaf.

15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod.

16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, [It is] because we have no bread.

17 And when Iesus knew [it,] he saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? perceive ye not yet, neither understand? have ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Having eyes, see ye not? and having eares, heare ye not? and do ye not remember?

19 When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.

20 And when the seven among four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, seven.

21 And he said unto them, How is it that ye do not understand?

22 And he cometh to Bethsaida, and they bring a blinde man unto him, and besought him to touch him.

23 And he took the blinde man by the hand, and led him out of the town, and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought.

24 And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking.

25 After that, he put his hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, nor tell it to any in the town.

27 And Iesus went out, and his disciples, into the towns of Cesarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am?

28 And they answered, Iohn the Baptist: but some say, Elias; & others, one of the Prophets.

29 And he said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth & saith unto him, Thou art ☞ Christ.

30 And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them, that ☞ Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief priests, and Scribes, and be killed, and after three dayes rise again

32 And

32 And he ſpake that ſaying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his diſciples, he rebuked Peter, ſaying, Get thee behinde me, Satan: for thou ſavoureſt not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 And when he had called the people unto him, with his diſciples alſo, he ſaid unto them, Whoſoever wil come after me, let him deny himſelf, and take up his croſſe, and follow me.

35 For whoſoever will ſave his life, ſhall loſe it; but whoſoever ſhall loſe his life for my ſake and the goſpels, the ſame ſhall ſave it.

36 For what ſhall it profit a man, if he ſhall gain the whole world, and loſe his own ſoul?

37 Or what ſhall a man give in exchange for his ſoul?

38 Whoſoever therefore ſhall be aſhamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and ſinfull generation, of him alſo ſhall the Sonne of man be aſhamed when he cometh in the glory of his Father, with the holy angels.

CHAP. IX.

1 Ieſus is transfigured. 13 He inſtructeth his diſciples concerning the coming of Elias: 14 caſteth forth a dumbe and deaf ſpirit: 30 foretelleth his death and reſurrection: 33 exhorteth his diſciples to humilitie: 38 bidding them not to prohibit ſuch as be not againſt them, not to give offence to any of the faithfull.

AND he ſaid unto them, Verily I ſay unto you, that there be ſome of them that ſtand here, which ſhall not taſte of death, till they have ſeen the kingdome of God come with power.

2 And after ſix dayes, Ieſus taketh with him, Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themſelves: and he was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became ſhining, exceeding white as ſnow: ſo as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared unto them Elias, with Moſes: and they were talking with Ieſus.

5 And Peter anſwered and ſaid to Ieſus, Maſter, it is good for us to be here, and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias.

6 For he wiſt not what to ſay, for they were ſore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that overſhadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, ſaying, This is my beloved Sonne: heare him.

8 And ſuddenly when they had looked round about, they ſaw no man any more, ſave Ieſus onely ℣ themſelves.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they ſhould tell no man what things they had ſeen, till the Sonne of man were riſen from the dead.

10 And they kept that ſaying with themſelves, queſtioning one with another what the riſing from the dead ſhould mean.

11 And they asked him, ſaying, Why ſay the Scribes that Elias muſt firſt come?

12 And he anſwered and told them, Elias verily cometh firſt, and reſtoreth all things, and how it is written of the Son of man, that he muſt ſuffer many things, and be ſet at nought.

13 But I ſay unto you, that Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatſoever they liſted, as it is written of him.

14 And when he came to his diſciples, he ſaw a great multitude about them, and ℣ Scribes queſtioning ℣ them

15 And ſtraightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, & running to him, ſaluted him

16 And he asked the Scribes, What queſtion ye with them?

17 And one of the multitude anſwered and ſaid, Maſter, I have brought unto thee my ſonne, which hath a dumbe ſpirit:

18 And whereſoever he taketh him, he teareth him, and he fometh, and gnaſheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I ſpake to thy diſciples ℣ they ſhould caſt him out, & they could not.

19 He anſwereth him, and ſaith, O faithleſſe generation, how long ſhall I be with you, how long ſhall I ſuffer you? bring him unto me.

20 And they brought him unto him: and when he ſaw him, ſtraightway the ſpirit tare him, and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago ſince this came unto him? And he ſaid, Of a childe.

22 And oft times it hath caſt him into the fire, and into the waters to deſtroy him: but if thou canſt do any thing, have compaſſion on us, & help us

23 Ieſus ſaid unto him, If thou canſt beleeve, all things are poſſible to him that beleeveth.

24 And ſtraightway the father of ℣ childe cried out, and ſaid with tears, Lord, I beleeve, help ℣ mine unbelief.

25 When Ieſus ſaw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul ſpirit, ſaying unto him, Thou dumb and deaf ſpirit, I charge thee, Come out of him, and enter no more into him

26 And [the ſpirit] cried, and rent him ſore, and came out of him, and he was as one dead, inſomuch that many ſaid, He is dead.

27 But Ieſus took him by the hand, and lifted him up, and he aroſe.

28 And when he was come into the houſe, his diſciples asked him privately, Why could not we caſt him out?

29 And he ſaid unto them, This kinde can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and faſting.

30 And they departed thence, and paſſed through Galilee, and he would not that any man ſhould know it.

31 For he taught his diſciples, & ſaid

unto

unto them, The Sonne of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they ſhall kill him, and after that he is killed, he ſhall riſe the third day.

32 But they underſtood not that ſaying, and were afraid to aſk him.

33 And he came to Capernaum, and being in the houſe, he asked them, What was it that ye diſputed among your ſelves, by the way?

34 But they held their peace; for by the way they had diſputed among themſelves, who [ſhouldbe] ỹ greateſt.

35 And he ſat down and called the twelve, and ſaith unto them, If any man deſire to be firſt, the ſame ſhall be laſt of all, and ſervant of all.

36 And he took a childe, and ſet him in the midſt of them: and when he had taken him in his armes, he ſaid unto them,

37 Whoſoever ſhall receive one of ſuch children in my name, receiveth me: and whoſoever ſhall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that ſent me.

38 And Iohn anſwered him, ſaying, Maſter, we ſaw one caſting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us, and we forbad him, becauſe he followeth not us.

39 But Ieſus ſaid, Forbid him not, for there is no man which ſhall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly ſpeak evil of me.

40 For he that is not againſt us, is on our part.

41 For whoſoever ſhall give you a cup of water to drink in my name, becauſe ye belong to Chriſt, verily I ſay unto you, he ſhall not loſe his reward.

42 And whoſoever ſhall offend one of theſe little ones that beleeve in me, it is better for him, that a milſtone were hanged about his neck, and he were caſt into the ſea.

43 And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then having two hands to go into hell, into the fire that never ſhall be quenched:

44 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then having two feet, to be caſt into hell, into the fire that never ſhall be quenched:

46 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdome of God with one eye, then having two eyes to be caſt into hell-fire:

48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For every one ſhall be ſalted with fire, and every ſacrifice ſhall be ſalted with ſalt.

50 Salt is good: but if the ſalt have loſt his ſaltneſſe, wherewith will you ſeaſon it? Have ſalt in your ſelves, and have peace one with another.

CHAP X.

2 Chriſt diſputeth with the Phariſees touching divorcement; 13 bleſſeth the children that are brought unto him, 17 reſolveth a rich man how he may inherit life everlaſting, 23 telleth his diſciples of the danger of riches: 28 promiſeth rewards to them ỹ forſake anything for the goſpel: 32 foretelleth his death and reſurrection: 35 biddeth the two ambitious ſuiters to think rather of ſuffering with him, 46 and reſtoreth to Bartimeus his ſight.

AND he aroſe from thence, and cometh into the coaſts of Iudea by the farther ſide of Iordan: and the people reſort unto him again; and, as he was wont, he taught them again.

2 And the Phariſees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And he anſwered and ſaid unto them, What did Moſes command you?

4 And they ſaid, Moſes ſuffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put her away.

5 And Ieſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, For the hardneſſe of your heart, he wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made the male & female.

7 For this cauſe ſhall a man leave his father & mother, & cleave to his wife.

8 And they twain ſhall be one fleſh: ſo then they are no more twain, but one fleſh.

9 What therefore God hath joyned together, let not man putaſunder.

10 And in the houſe his diſciples asked him again of the ſame matter.

11 And he ſaith unto them, Whoſoever ſhall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery againſt her.

12 And if a woman ſhall put away her husband, and be married to another, ſhe committeth adultery.

13 And they brought young children to him, that he ſhould touch them, and his diſciples rebuked thoſe that brought them.

14 But when Ieſus ſaw it, he was much diſpleaſed, and ſaid unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not. for of ſuch is the kingdome of God.

15 Verily I ſay unto you, whoſoever ſhall not receive the kingdome of God as a little childe, he ſhall not enter therein.

16 And he took them up in his armes, put his hands upon them, and bleſſed them.

17 And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Maſter, what ſhall I do that I may inherit eternall life?

18 And Ieſus ſaid unto him, Why calleſt thou me good? there is no man good, but one, [that is] God.

19 Thou knoweſt the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not ſteal, Do not bear falſe witneſſe,

neſſe, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he anſwered and ſaid unto him, Maſter, all theſe have I obſerved from my youth.

21 Then Ieſus beholding him, loved him, & ſaid unto him, One thing thou lackeſt, go thy way, ſell whatſoever thou haſt, and give to the poore, and thou ſhalt have treaſure in heaven, and come, take up the croſſe, & follow me.

22 And he was ſad at that ſaying, and went away grieved: for he had great poſſeſſions.

23 And Ieſus looked round about, and ſaith unto his diſciples, How hardly ſhall they that have riches enter into the kingdome of God!

24 And the diſciples were aſtoniſhed at his words. But Ieſus anſwereth again, and ſaith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that truſt in riches, to enter into the Kingdome of God!

25 It is eaſier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they were aſtoniſhed out of meaſure, ſaying among themſelves, Who then can be ſaved?

27 And Ieſus looking upon them, ſaith, With men it is impoſſible, but not with God: for ẏ God all things are poſſible.

28 Then Peter began to ſay unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.

29 And Ieſus anſwered & ſaid, Verily I ſay unto you, There is no man that hath left houſe, or brethren, or ſiſters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my ſake & ẏ goſpels,

30 But he ſhall receive an hundred fold now in this time, houſes, and brethren, and ſiſters, and mothers & children, and lands, with perſecutions; and in the world to come eternall life.

31 But many that are firſt, ſhall be laſt: and the laſt, firſt.

32 And they were in the way going up to Ieruſalem, & Ieſus went before them, and they were amazed, & as they followed, they were afraid: & he took again the twelve, & began to tell them what things ſhould happen unto him,

33 Saying, behold, we go up to Ieruſalem, and the Son of man ſhall be delivered unto the chief prieſts and unto the Scribes: and they ſhall condemn him to death, and ſhall deliver him to the Gentiles:

34 And they ſhall mock him, and ſhall ſcourge him, and ſhall ſpit upon him, and ſhall kill him, and the third day he ſhall riſe again.

35 And Iames and Iohn the ſons of Zebedee come unto him, ſaying, Maſter, we would that thou ſhouldſt do for us whatſoever we ſhall deſire.

36 And he ſaid unto them, What would ye that I ſhould do for you?

37 They ſaid unto him, Grant unto us that we may ſit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Ieſus ſaid unto them, Ye know not what ye aſk: can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptiſme that I am baptized with?

39 And they ſaid unto him, We can. And Ieſus ſaid unto them, Ye ſhall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of; and with the baptiſme that I am baptized withall, ſhall ye be baptized:

40 But to ſit on my right hand, and on my left hand, is not mine to give, but [it ſhall be given] to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard it, they began to be much diſpleaſed with Iames and Iohn.

42 But Ieſus called them to him, and ſaith unto them, Ye know that they which are accounted to rule over the Gentiles, exerciſe lordſhip over them; and their great ones exerciſe authority upon them.

43 But ſo ſhall it not be among you: but whoſoever will be great among you, ſhall be your miniſter:

44 And whoſoever of you will be the chiefeſt, ſhall be ſervant of all.

45 For even ẏ Son of man came not to be miniſtred unto but to miniſter, & to give his life a ranſom for many.

46 And they came to Iericho: and as he went out of Iericho with his diſciples, and a great number of people, blind Bartimeus, the ſon of Timeus, ſat by the high-way ſide, begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Ieſus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and ſay, Ieſus, thou ſon of David, have mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that he ſhould hold his peace: but he cried the more a great deal, Thou Son of David, have mercy on me.

49 And Ieſus ſtood ſtill, & commanded him to be called: and they cal the blinde man, ſaying unto him, Be of good comfort, riſe, he calleth thee.

50 And he caſting away his garment, roſe, and came to Ieſus.

51 And Ieſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, What wilt thou that I ſhould do unto thee? The blinde man ſaid unto him, Lord, that I might receive my ſight.

52 And Ieſus ſaid unto him, Go thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole: and immediately he received his ſight and followed Ieſus in the way.

CHAP. XI.

1 Chriſt rideth with triumph into Ieruſalem, 12 curſeth the fruitleſſe leafie tree: 15 purgeth the temple: 20 exhorts his diſciples to ſtedfaſtneſſe of faith, and to forgive their enemies: 27 and defendeth the lawfulneſſe of his actions, by the witneſſe of Iohn, who was a man ſent of God.

AND when they came nigh to Ieruſalem, unto Bethphage, and Bethanie, at the mount of Olives, he ſendeth forth two of his diſciples,

2 And ſaith unto them, Go your way into

into the village over against you, and assoon as ye be entred into it, ye shall finde a colt tied, whereon never man sat, loose him, and bring him.

3 And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye that the Lord hath need of him, and straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the doore without, in a place where two wayes met: and they loose him.

5 And certain of them that stood there, said unto them, What do ye loosing the colt?

6 And they said unto them even as Iesus had commanded: and they let them go.

7 And they brought the colt to Iesus, and cast their garments on him, and he sat upon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way: & others cut down branches of ỹ trees, and strawed them in ỹ way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna, blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

10 Blessed be the kingdome of our father David, that cometh in the name of the Lord, Hosanna in the highest.

11 And Iesus entred into Ierusalem, and into the temple, and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide was come, he went out unto Bethanie ỹ the twelve.

12 And on ỹ morrow when they were come from Bethanie, he was hungry.

13 And seeing a fig-tree afarre off, having leaves, he came, if haply he might finde any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for ỹ time of figs was not yet

14 And Iesus answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard it

15 And they come to Ierusalem, and Iesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seates of them that sold doves.

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry any vessel through the temple.

17 And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of al nations ỹ house of prayer? but ye have made it a den of theeves.

18 And the Scribes and chief priests heard [it,] and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when even was come, he went out of the citie.

20 And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig-tree dried up from the roots.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, saith unto him, Master, behold, the fig-tree ỹ thou cursedst, is withered away.

22 And Iesus answering saith unto them, Have faith in God.

23 For verily I say unto you, that whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea, and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall beleeve that those things which he saith shall come to passe, he shal have whatsoever he saith.

24 Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire when ye pray, beleeve that ye receive [them,] and ye shall have [them.]

25 And when ye stand, praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

26 But if you do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven, forgive your trespasses.

27 And they come again to Ierusalem, and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the Scribes, & the elders,

28 And say unto him, By what authoritie doest thou these things, and who gave thee this authority to do these things?

29 And Iesus answered and said unto them, I will also ask of you one question, and answer me, & I will tell you by what authority I do these things

30 The baptisme of Iohn, was it from heaven, or of men? answer me.

31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven, he will say, Why then did ye not beleeve him?

32 But if we shall say, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted Iohn, that he was a prophet indeed.

33 And they answered and said unto Iesus, We cannot tell. And Iesus answering saith unto them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.

CHAP. XII.

1 In a parable of the vineyard let out to unthankfull husbandmen, Christ foretelleth the reprobation of the Iews, and the calling of the Gentiles. 13 He avoideth the snare of the Pharisees & Herodians about paying tribute to Cesar, 18 convinceth the errour of the Sadducees, who denied the resurrection: 28 resolveth the Scribe, who questioned of the first commandment: 35 refuteth the opinion that the Scribes held of Christ 38 bidding the people to beware of their ambition and hypocrisie, 41 and commendeth the poore widow for her two mites, above all.

ANd he began to speak unto them by parables. A certain man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about it, and digged [a place for] the winefat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey.

2 And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him and beat him, and sent him away empty.

4 And again he sent unto them another

ther servant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, & sent him away shamefully handled.

5 And again, he sent another, and him they killed: and many others, beating some, and killing some.

6 Having yet therefore one son, his welbeloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my sonne.

7 But those husbandmen said amongst themselves, This is the heir, come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they took him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the Lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.

10 And have ye not read this scripture? The stone which the builders rejected is become the head of ℣ corner.

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes.

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people, for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

13 And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees, and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words.

14 And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that ℣ art true, & carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it lawful to give tribute to Cesar, or not?

15 Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he knowing their hypocrisie, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a penie, that I may see it.

16 And they brought it: and he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Cesars.

17 And Iesus answering said unto them, Render to Cesar the things that are Cesars, and to God the things that are Gods. And they marvelled at him.

18 Then come unto him the Sadducees, which say there is no resurrection, and they asked him, saying,

19 Master, Moses wrote unto us, If a mans brother die, and leave his wife behinde him, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

20 Now there were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying left no seed.

21 And the second took her, and died, neither left he any seed, and the third likewise.

22 And the seven had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therfore when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife.

24 And Iesus answering said unto them, Do ye not therefore erre, because ye know not the scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marrie nor are given in marriage: but are as the angels which are in heaven.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise: have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: ye therefore do greatly erre.

28 And one of the Scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of all?

29 And Iesus answered him, The first of all ℣ commandments [is] Hear, O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord?

30 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy minde, and with all thy strength: this is the first commandment.

31 And the second is like, [namely] this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self: there is none other commandment greater then these.

32 And the Scribe said unto him, Well Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he,

33 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbour as himself, is more then all whole-burnt-offerings, and sacrifices.

34 And when Iesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not farre from the kingdome of God. And no man after that durst ask him any question.

35 And Iesus answered and said, while he taught in the temple, How say the Scribes that Christ is the son of David?

36 For David himself said by the holy Ghost, The LORD said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

37 David therefore himself calleth him Lord, and whence is he then his son? and the common people heard him gladly.

38 And he said unto them in his doctrine, Beware of the Scribes which love to go in long clothing, and [love] salutations in the market-places,

39 And the chief seats in ℣ synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts:

40 Which devour widows houses, & for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater damnation.

41 And Iesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.

42 And there came a certain poore widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a farthing.

43 And he called unto him his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that this poore widow hath cast

cast more in, then all they which have cast into the treasurie.
44 For all they did cast in of their abundance: but she of her want did cast in all ỹ she had, [even] all her living.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Christ foretelleth the destruction of the temple, 9 the persecutions for the gospel: 10 that ỹ gospel must be preached to all nations: 14 that great calamities shall happen to the Iews: 24 and the manner of his coming to judgement. 32 The houre whereof being known to none, every man is to watch and pray, that we be not found unprovided, when he cometh to each one particularly by death.

AND as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones, and what buildings [are here.]
2 And Iesus answering said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.
3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, over against the temple, Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew asked him privately,
4 Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the signe when all these things shall be fulfilled?
5 And Iesus answering them, began to say, Take heed lest any man deceive you.
6 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am [Christ:] and shall deceive many.
7 And when ye shall hear of warres, and rumours of warres, be ye not troubled: for [such things] must needs be, but the end [shall] not [be] yet.
8 For nation shall rise against nation, & kingdome against kingdom: & there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines, & troubles, these are the beginnings of sorrows.
9 But take heed to your selves: for they shall deliver you up to councils, and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten, and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimonie against them.
10 And the Gospel must first be published among all nations.
11 But when they shall lead you, and deliver you up, take no thought before hand what ye shal speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that houre, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the holie Ghost.
12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son: and children shall rise up against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.
13 And ye shall be hated of all men for my names sake: but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.
14 But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth understand) then let them that be in Iudea, flee into the mountains;
15 And let him that is on the house top, not go down into the house, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his house.
16 And let him that is in the field, not turn back again for to take up his garment.
17 But wo to them ỹ are with childe, & to them that give suck in those dayes.
18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter:
19 For in those dayes shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, unto this time, neither shall be.
20 And except that ỹ Lord had shortened those dayes, no flesh should be saved: but for the elects sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened ỹ daies.
21 And then, if any man shall say to you, Lo, here is Christ, or lo, he is there: beleeve him not.
22 For false Christs, and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signes and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, even the elect.
23 But take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.
24 But in those dayes, after that tribulation, the sunne shall be darkned, and the moon shall not give her light.
25 And the starres of heaven shall fall, and the powers that [are] in heaven shall be shaken.
26 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds, with great power and glorie.
27 And then shal he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect, from the foure windes, from the uttermost part of the earth, to the uttermost part of heaven.
28 Now learn a parable of the figtree, When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is neare:
29 So ye in like manner, when ye shal see these things come to passe, know that it is nigh, even at the doores.
30 Verily I say unto you, that this generation shall not passe, till all these things be done.
31 Heaven & earth shall passe away: but my words shall not passe away.
32 But of that day and that houre knoweth no man, no not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.
33 Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.
34 [For the Son of man is] as a man taking a farre journey, who left his house, and gave authoritie to his servants, and to everie man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.
35 Watch ye therefore, (for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cock-crowing, or in the morning.)
36 Lest coming suddenly, he finde you sleeping.

37 And

37 And what I ſay unto you, I ſay unto all, Watch.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 A conſpiracy againſt Chriſt. 3 Precious ointment is poured on his head by a woman. 10 Iudas ſelleth his maſter for money. 12 Chriſt himſelf foretelleth how he ſhall be betrayed of one of his diſciples: 22 after the paſſeover prepared, and eaten, inſtituteth his ſupper: 26 declareth a forehand the flight of all his diſciples, and Peters denial. 43 Iudas betrayeth him with a kiſſe. 46 He is apprehended in the garden; 55 falſly accuſed, and impiouſly condemned of the Iews counſel; 65 ſhamefully abuſed by them; 66 and thrice denied of Peter.

AFter two dayes, was [the feaſt of] the paſſeover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief prieſts and the Scribes ſought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they ſaid, Not on the feaſt-day, leſt there be an uproare of the people.

3 And being in Bethanie, in the houſe of Simon the leper, as he ſat at meat, there came a woman, having an alabaſter box of ointment of ſpikenard, very precious, and ſhe brake the box, and poured it on his head.

4 And there were ſome ℣ had indignation within themſelves, & ſaid, Why was this waſte of the ointment made?

5 For it might have been ſold for more then three hundred pence, and have been given to the poor: and they murmured againſt her.

6 And Ieſus ſaid, Let her alone, why trouble ye her? ſhe hath wrought a good work on me.

7 For yee have the poor with you alwayes, and whenſoever ye will ye may do them good: but me ye have not alwayes.

8 She hath done what ſhe could: ſhe is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying,

9 Verily I ſay unto you, whereſoever this goſpel ſhall be preached throughout the whole world, this alſo that ſhe hath done ſhall be ſpoken of, for a memoriall of her.

10 And Iudas Iſcariot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief prieſts, to betray him unto them.

11 And when they heard [it,] they were glad, and promiſed to give him money. And he ſought how he might conveniently betray him.

12 And the firſt day of unleavened bread, when they killed the paſſeover, his diſciples ſaid unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare, that thou mayeſt eat the paſſeover?

13 And he ſendeth forth two of his diſciples, and ſaith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there ſhall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And whereſoever he ſhall go in, ſay ye to the good-man of the houſe, The Maſter ſaith, Where is the gueſt-chamber, where I ſhall eat the paſſeover with my diſciples?

15 And he will ſhew you a large upper room furniſhed and prepared: there make ready for us.

16 And his diſciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had ſaid unto them: and they made ready the paſſeover.

17 And in the evening he cometh with the twelve.

18 And as they ſat, and did eat, Ieſus ſaid, Verily I ſay unto you, one of you which eateth with me, ſhall betray me.

19 And they began to be ſorrowfull, and to ſay unto him one by one, Is it I? and another [ſaid,] Is it I?

20 And he anſwered and ſaid unto them, [It is] one of the twelve, that dippeth with me in the diſh.

21 The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but wo to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed: good were it for that man if he had never been born.

22 And as they did eat Ieſus took bread, and bleſſed, and brake [it,] and gave to them, and ſaid, Take, eat: this is my body.

23 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave it to them: and they all drank of it.

24 And he ſaid unto them, This is my bloud of the new teſtament, which is ſhed for many.

25 Verily I ſay unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, untill that day that I drink it new in the kingdome of God.

26 And when they had ſung an hymn, they went out into ℣ mount of Olives.

27 And Ieſus ſaith unto them, All ye ſhall be offended becauſe of me this night: for it is written, I will ſmite the ſhepherd, and ℣ ſheep ſhalbe ſcattered.

28 But after that I am riſen, I will go before you into Galilee.

29 But Peter ſaid unto him, Although all ſhall be offended, yet [will] not I.

30 And Ieſus ſaith unto him, Verily I ſay unto thee, that this day, even in this night before the cock crow twice, thou ſhalt deny me thrice.

31 But he ſpake the more vehemently, If I ſhould die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wiſe. Likewiſe alſo ſaid they all.

32 And they came to a place which was named Gethſemane: and he ſaith to his diſciples, Sit ye here, while I ſhall pray.

33 And he taketh with him Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and began to be ſore amazed, and to be very heavie,

34 And ſaith unto them, My ſoul is exceeding ſorrowfull unto death: tarry ye here and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed, that if it were poſſible the houre might paſſe from him.

36 And he ſaid, Abba, Father, All things are poſſible unto thee, take away this cup from me: nevertheleſſe, not that

that I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he cometh and findeth them ſleeping, and ſaith unto Peter, Simon, ſleepeſt thou? couldſt not thou watch one houre?

38 Watch ye and pray, leſt ye enter into temptation: the ſpirit truly is ready, but the fleſh is weak.

39 And again he went away, and prayed, and ſpake the ſame words.

40 And when he returned, he found them aſleep again, (for their eyes were heavy) neither wiſt they what to anſwer him.

41 And he cometh the third time, and ſaith unto them, Sleep on now, & take your reſt: it is enough, the houre is come, behold, the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of ſinners.

42 Riſe up let us go; lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

43 And immediately, while he yet ſpake, cometh Iudas, one of ỹ twelve, and with him a great multitude with ſwords and ſtaves, from the chief prieſts, and the Scribes, and the elders.

44 And he that betrayed him, had given them a token, ſaying, Whomſoever I ſhall kiſſe, that ſame is he, take him, and lead him away ſafely.

45 And Aſſoon as he was come, he goeth ſtraightway to him, and ſaith, Maſter, Maſter, and kiſſed him.

46 And they laid their hands on him, and took him.

47 And one of them that ſtood by, drew a ſword, and ſmote a ſervant of the high prieſt, and cut off his eare.

48 And Ieſus anſwered & ſaid unto them, Are ye come out as againſt a thief & ſwords & with ſtaves to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the temple, teaching, and ye took me not: but the ſcriptures muſt be fulfilled.

50 And they all forſook him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen cloth caſt about his naked body, and the young men laid hold on him.

52 And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

53 And they led Ieſus away to the high prieſt, and with him were aſſembled all the chief prieſts, and the elders, and the Scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afarre off, even into the palace of the high prieſt: and he ſat with the ſervants, and warmed himſelf at the fire.

55 And the chief prieſts, and all the councel ſought for witnes againſt Ieſus to put him to death, and found none.

56 For many bare falſe witneſſe againſt him, but their witneſſe agreed not together.

57 And there aroſe certain, and bare falſe witneſſe againſt him, ſaying,

58 We heard him ſay, I will deſtroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three dayes I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither ſo did their witneſſe agree together.

60 And the high prieſt ſtood up in the mids, and asked Ieſus, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou nothing? what is it which theſe witneſſe againſt thee?

61 But he held his peace, and anſwered nothing. Again the high prieſt asked him, and ſaid unto him, Art thou the Chriſt, the Son of the bleſſed?

62 And Ieſus ſaid, I am: and ye ſhall ſee the Sonne of man ſitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

63 Then the high prieſt rent his clothes, and ſaith, What need we any further witneſſes?

64 Ye have heard the blaſphemie: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And ſome began to ſpit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to ſay unto him, Proph eſie: and the ſervants did ſtrike him with the palms of their hands.

66 And as Peter was beneath in the palace there cometh one of the maids of the high prieſt.

67 And when ſhe ſaw Peter warming himſelf, ſhe looked upon him, and ſaid, And thou alſo waſt with Ieſus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, ſaying, I know not, neither underſtand I what thou ſayeſt. And he went out into the porch, and the cock crew.

69 And a maid ſaw him again, and began to ſay to them that ſtood by, This is one of them.

70 And he denied it again. And a little after, they that ſtood by ſaid again to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy ſpeech agreeth thereto.

71 But he began to curſe and to ſwear, [ſaying,] I know not this man of whom ye ſpeak.

72 And the ſecond time the cock crew: and Peter called to minde the word that Ieſus ſaid unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou ſhalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, he wept.

CHAP. XV.

1 Ieſus brought bound and accuſed before Pilate. 15 upon clamour of the common people, the murderer Barrabas is looſed, and Ieſus delivered up to be crucified. 17 He is crowned with thorns 19 ſpit on, and mocked: 21 ſainteth in bearing his croſſe; 27 hangeth between two theeves: 29 ſuffereth the triumphing reproaches of the Iews: 39 but confeſſed by the centurion to be the Sonne of god: 43 and is honourably buried by Ioſeph.

AND ſtraightway in the morning the chief prieſts held a conſultation wᵗʰ the elders and Scribes, and ỹ whole councel, and bound Ieſus, and carried him away, & delivered him to Pilate.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the king of the Iews? And he anſwering ſaid unto him, Thou ſayeſt it.

3 And the chief prieſts accuſed him of many things: but he anſwered nothing.

4 And Pilate asked him again, ſaying, An-

Anſwereſt thou nothing? behold how many things they witneſſe againſt thee.

5 But Ieſus yet anſwered nothing; ſo that Pilate marvelled.

6 Now at that feaſt he releaſed unto them one priſoner, whomſoever they deſired.

7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made inſurrection with him, who had committed murder in the inſurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to deſire [him to do] as he had ever done unto them.

9 But Pilate anſwered them, ſaying, Will ye that I releaſe unto you the king of the Iews?

10 (For he knew that the chief prieſts had delivered him for envie.)

11 But the chief prieſts moved the people, that he ſhould rather releaſe Barabbas unto them.

12 And Pilate anſwered, and ſaid again unto them, What will ye then that I ſhall do unto him whom ye call the king of the Iews?

13 And they cried out again, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate ſaid unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 And ſo Pilate willing to content the people, releaſed Barabbas unto them, and delivered Ieſus, when he had ſcourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the ſouldiers led him away into the hall, called Pretorium, and they call together the whole band.

17 And they cloathed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his [head,]

18 And began to ſalute him, Hail, king of the Iews.

19 And they ſmote him on the head with a reed, and did ſpit upon him, and bowing their knees, worſhipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

21 And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian, who paſſed by, coming out of the countrey, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his croſſe.

22 And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a ſcull.

23 And they gave him to drink, wine mingled with myrrhe: but he received it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, caſting lots upon them, what every man ſhould take.

25 And it was the third houre, and they crucified him.

26 And the ſuperſcription of his accuſation was written over, THE KING OF THE IEWES.

27 And with him they crucifie two theeves, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the ſcripture was fulfilled, which ſaith, And he was numbred with the tranſgreſſours.

29 And they that paſſed by, railed on him, wagging their heads, and ſaying, Ah, thou that deſtroyeſt the temple, and buildeſt it in three dayes,

30 Save thy ſelf, and come down from the croſſe.

31 Likewiſe alſo the chief prieſts mocking, ſaid among themſelves with the Scribes, He ſaved others, himſelf he cannot ſave.

32 Let Chriſt the king of Iſrael deſcend now from the croſſe, that we may ſee and beleeve: and they that were crucified with him, reviled him.

33 And when the ſixth houre was come, there was darkneſſe over the whole land, untill the ninth houre.

34 And at the ninth houre Ieſus cried with a loud voice, ſaying, Eloi, Eloi, lama ſabachthani? which is being interpreted, My God, my God, why haſt thou forſaken me?

35 And ſome of them that ſtood by when they heard it, ſaid, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran, and filled a ſponge full of vineger, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, ſaying, Let alone, let us ſee whether Elias wil come to take him down.

37 And Ieſus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghoſt.

38 And the vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottome.

39 And when the centurion which ſtood over againſt him, ſaw that he ſo cried out, and gave up the ghoſt, he ſaid, Truly, this man was ỹ Son of God.

40 There were alſo women looking on afarre off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, & Mary the mother of Iames the leſſe; & of Ioſes, & Salome.

41 Who alſo when he was in Galilee, followed him, and miniſtred unto him, and many other women which came up with him unto Ieruſalem.

42 And now when the even was come, (becauſe it was the preparation, that is, the day before the ſabbath)

43 Ioſeph of Arimathea, an honourable counſeller, which alſo waited for the kingdome of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Ieſus.

44 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead, and calling unto him the Centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the Centurion, he gave the body to Ioſeph.

46 And he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a ſepulchre which was hewen out of a rock, & rolled a ſtone unto ỹ doore of ỹ ſepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Ioſes, beheld where he was laid.

CHAP. XVI.

1 An angel declareth the reſurrection of

Chriſt to three women. 9 Chriſt himſelf appeareth to Mary Magdalene: 12 to two going into the countrey: 14 then to the Apoſtles, 15 whom he ſendeth forth to preach the goſpel: 19 and aſcendeth into heaven.

AND when the Sabbath was paſt, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames, and Salome, had bought ſweet ſpices, that they might come and anoint him.

2 And very early in the morning, the firſt day of the week, they came unto the ſepulchre at the riſing of the Sun.

3 And they ſaid among themſelves, Who ſhall roll us away the ſtone from the doore of the ſepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they ſaw that the ſtone was rolled away) for it was very great.

5 And entring into the ſepulchre, they ſaw a young man ſitting on the right ſide, clothed in a long white garment, and they were affrighted.

6 And he ſaith unto them, Be not affrighted: ye ſeek Ieſus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is riſen, he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

7 But go your way, tell his diſciples and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee, there ſhall ye ſee him, as he ſaid unto you.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the ſepulchre; for they trembled, and were amazed, neither ſaid they any thing to any man: for they were afraid.

9 Now when [Ieſus] was riſen early, the firſt day of the week, he appeared firſt to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had caſt ſeven devils.

10 And ſhe went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been ſeen of her, beleeved not.

12 After that, he appeared in another form unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the countrey.

13 And they went and told it unto the reſidue: neither beleeved they them.

14 Afterward he appeared unto the eleven, as they ſat at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief, and hardneſſe of heart, becauſe they beleeved not them which had ſeen him after he was riſen.

15 And he ſaid unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the goſpel to every creature.

16 He that beleeveth and is baptized, ſhall be ſaved; but he that beleeveth not, ſhall be damned.

17 And theſe ſignes ſhall follow them that beleeve; In my name ſhall they caſt out devils, they ſhall ſpeak with new tongues,

18 They ſhall take up ſerpents, and if they drink any deadly thing it ſhall not hurt them, they ſhall lay hands on the ſick, and they ſhall recover.

19 So then after the Lord had ſpoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and ſat on the right hand of God.

20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with ſignes following. Amen.

The Goſpel according to S. LVKE.

CHAP. I.

1 The preface of Luke to his whole goſpel. 5 The conception of Iohn the Baptiſt, 26 and of Chriſt. 39 The propheſie of Elizabeth, and of Mary concerning Chriſt. 57 The nativitie and circumciſion of Iohn. 67 The propheſie of Zachary both of Chriſt, 76 & of Iohn

FOraſmuch as many have taken in hand to ſet forth in order a declaration of thoſe things which are moſt ſurely beleeved among us,

2 Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eye-witneſſes, and miniſters of ỹ word:

3 It ſeemed good to me alſo, having had perfect underſtanding of al things from the very firſt, to write unto thee in order, moſt excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mighteſt know the certainty of thoſe things wherein thou haſt been inſtructed.

THere was in the dayes of Herod the king of Iudea, a certain prieſt named Zacharias, of the courſe of Abia: and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord, blameleſſe.

7 And they had no childe, becauſe that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were now wel ſtricken in yeares.

8 And it came to paſſe, that while he executed the prieſts office before God in the order of his courſe,

9 According to the cuſtome of the prieſts office, his lot was to burn incenſe when he went into the temple of the Lord.

10 And the whole multitude of the people were praying without, at the time of incenſe.

11 And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord, ſtanding on the right ſide of the altar of incenſe.

12 And when Zacharias ſaw him, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

13 But the angel ſaid unto him, Fear not, Zacharias, for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth ſhall bear thee a ſon, and thou ſhalt call his name Iohn.

14 And thou ſhalt have joy & gladneſſe, & many ſhal rejoyce at his birth

15 For

15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink, and he shall be filled with the holy Ghost, even from his mothers wombe.

16 And many of ỹ children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God.

17 And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisedome of the just, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

18 And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife wel stricken in yeares.

19 And the angel answering said unto him, I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God: and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou shalt be dumbe, and not able to speak, untill the day that these things shall be performed, because thou beleevest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple: for he beckned unto them, and remained speechlesse.

23 And it came to passe, that assoon as the dayes of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house.

24 And after those dayes his wife Elizabeth conceived, and hid her self five moneths, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in ỹ dayes wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the sixth moneth, the angel Gabriel was sent from God, unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Ioseph, of ỹ house of David; & the virgins name was Mary.

28 And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail [thou that art] highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: blessed art thou among women.

29 And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her minde what manner of salutation this should be.

30 And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God.

31 And behold, thou shalt conceive in thy wombe, and bring forth a Son, and shalt call his name Iesus.

32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest, and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David.

33 And he shall reigne over the house of Iacob for ever, and of his kingdome there shall be no end.

34 Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the angel answered and said unto her, The holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee, shall be called the Son of God.

36 And behold, thy cousin Elizabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age, and this is the sixth moneth with her, who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing shall be unpossible.

38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord, be it unto me according to thy word. and the angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those dayes, and went into the hill-countrey with haste, into a city of Iudah,

40 And entred into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to passe, that when Elizabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her wombe: and Elizabeth was filled with the holy Ghost.

42 And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy wombe.

43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For lo, assoon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine eares, the babe leaped in my wombe for joy.

45 And blessed is she that beleeved, for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.

46 And Mary said, My soul doth magnifie the Lord,

47 And my spirit hath rejoyced in God my Saviour.

48 For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things, & holy is his name.

50 And his mercy is on them that fear him, from generation to generation.

51 He hath shewed strength with his arm, he hath scattered the proud, in the imagination of their hearts.

52 He hath put down the mightie from their seats, and exalted them of low degree.

53 He hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich he hath sent emptie away.

54 He hath holpen his servant Israel, in remembrance of his mercy.

55 As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham and to his seed for ever.

56 And Mary abode with her about three moneths, and returned to her own house.

57 Now Elizabeths full time came, that she should be delivered, and she brought forth a son.

58 And her nighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy upon her, and they rejoyced with her.

59 And it came to paſſe that on the eighth day they came to circumciſe the childe, and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.
60 And his mother anſwered & ſaid, Not ſo, but he ſhall be called Iohn.
61 And they ſaid unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.
62 And they made ſignes to his father, how he would have him called.
63 And he asked for a writing-table, and wrote, ſaying, His name is Iohn: and they marvelled all.
64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue [looſed,] and he ſpake, and praiſed God.
65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them, and all theſe ſayings were noiſed abroad throughout all the hill-countrey of Iudea.
66 And all they that had heard them, laid them up in their hearts, ſaying, What manner of childe ſhall this be? and the hand of ŷ Lord was with him.
67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghoſt, and propheſied, ſaying,
68 Bleſſed be the Lord God of Iſrael: for he hath viſited and redeemed his people,
69 And hath raiſed up an horn of ſalvation for us, in the houſe of his ſervant David;
70 As he ſpake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been ſince the world began.
71 That we ſhould be ſaved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us.
72 To perform the mercy promiſed to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant:
73 The oath which he ſware to our father Abraham,
74 That he would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hands of our enemies, might ſerve him without fear,
75 In holineſſe and righteouſneſſe before him, all the dayes of our life.
76 And thou childe ſhalt be called the prophet of the Higheſt: for thou ſhalt go before the face of the Lord, to prepare his wayes;
77 To give knowledge of ſalvation unto his people, by the remiſſion of their ſinnes,
78 Through the tender mercy of our God, whereby the day-ſpring from on high hath viſited us,
79 To give light to them that ſit in darkneſſe, and in the ſhadow of death, to guide our feet into ŷ way of peace.
80 And the childe grew, and waxed ſtrong in ſpirit, and was in the deſerts til the day of his ſhewing unto Iſrael.

CHAP. II.

1 Auguſtus taxeth all the Romane empire. 6 The nativity of Chriſt 8 one angel relateth it to the ſhepherds. 13 Many ſing praiſes to God for it. 21 Chriſt is circumciſed. 22 Mary puriſied. 28 Simeon and Anna propheſie of Chriſt: 40 who increaſeth in wiſdome, 46 queſtioneth in the temple with the doctours, 51 and is obedient to his parents.

AND it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that there went out a decree from Ceſar Auguſtus, that all the world ſhould be taxed.
2 (And this taxing was firſt made when Cyrenius was governour of Syria)
3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.
4 And Ioſeph alſo went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Iudea, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, (becauſe he was of ŷ houſe and linage of David)
5 To be taxed with Mary his eſpouſed wife, being great with childe.
6 And ſo it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accompliſhed that ſhe ſhould be delivered.
7 And ſhe brought forth her firſt-born ſon, and wrapped him in ſwadling clothes, and laid him in a manger, becauſe there was no room for them in the inne.
8 And there were in the ſame countrey ſhepherds abiding in ŷ field, keeping watch over their flocks by night.
9 And lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord ſhone round about them, and they were ſore afraid.
10 And the angel ſaid unto them, Fear not: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which ſhall be to all people.
11 For unto you is born this day, in the city of David, a Saviour, which is Chriſt the Lord.
12 And this ſhall be a ſigne unto you; Ye ſhall finde the babe wrapped in ſwadling clothes, lying in a manger.
13 And ſuddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly hoſt praiſing God, and ſaying,
14 Glory to God in the higheſt, & on earth peace, good will towards men.
15 And it came to paſſe, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the ſhepherds ſaid one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and ſee this thing which is come to paſſe, which the Lord hath made known unto us.
16 And they came with haſte, and found Mary and Ioſeph, and the babe lying in a manger.
17 And when they had ſeen it, they made known abroad the ſaying which was told them concerning this childe.
18 And all they that heard it, wondered at thoſe things which were told them by the ſhepherds.
19 But Mary kept all theſe things, and pondered them in her heart.
20 And the ſhepherds returned, glorifying and praiſing God for all the things that they had heard and ſeen, as it was told unto them.
21 And when eight dayes were accompliſhed for the circumciſing of the childe,

childe, his name was called I E S V S, which was ſo named of the angel before he was conceived in the wombe.

22 And when the dayes of her purification according to the law of Moſes, were accompliſhed, they brought him to Ieruſalem, to preſent him to the Lord.

23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord, Every male that openeth the wombe ſhall be called holy to ỹ Lord)

24 And to offer a ſacrifice according to that which is ſaid in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtle-doves, or two young pigeons.

25 And behold, there was a man in Ieruſalem, whoſe name was Simeon; and the ſame man was juſt and devout, waiting for ỹ conſolation of Iſrael: and the holy Ghoſt was upon him.

26 And it was revealed unto him by the holy Ghoſt, that he ſhould not ſee death, before he had ſeen the Lords Chriſt.

27 And he came by the ſpirit into the temple, and when the parents brought in the childe Ieſus, to do for him after the cuſtome of the law,

28 Then took he him up in his arms, and bleſſed God, and ſaid,

29 Lord now letteſt thou thy ſervant depart in peace, according to thy word.

30 For mine eyes have ſeen thy ſalvation:

31 Which thou haſt prepared before the face of all people:

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Iſrael.

33 And Ioſeph and his mother marvelled at thoſe things which were ſpoken of him.

34 And Simeon bleſſed them, and ſaid unto Mary his mother, behold, this childe is ſet for the fall and riſing again of many in Iſrael: and for a ſigne which ſhall be ſpoken againſt:

35 (Yea, a ſword ſhall pierce through thy own ſoul alſo) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

36 And there was one Anna a Propheteſſe, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aſer; ſhe was of a great age, and had lived with an husband ſeven yeares from her virginity:

37 And ſhe was a widow of about foureſcore and foure yeares: which departed not from the temple, but ſerved [God] with faſtings and prayers night and day.

38 And ſhe coming in that inſtant, gave thankes likewiſe unto the Lord, and ſpake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Ieruſalem.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.

40 And the childe grew, and waxed ſtrong in ſpirit, filled with wiſdome, and the grace of God was upon him.

41 Now his parents went to Ieruſalem every yeare at the feaſt of the paſſeover.

42 And when he was twelve yeares old, they went up to Ieruſalem, after the cuſtome of the feaſt.

43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes, as they returned, the childe Ieſus tarried behinde in Ieruſalem, and Ioſeph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they ſuppoſing him to have been in the company, went a dayes journey, and they ſought him among their kinsfolk and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Ieruſalem, ſeeking him.

46 And it came to paſſe, that after three dayes they found him in the temple, ſitting in the midſt of the doctours, both hearing them, and asking them queſtions.

47 And all ỹ heard him were aſtoniſhed at his underſtanding & anſwers.

48 And when they ſaw him, they were amazed: and his mother ſaid unto him, Son, why haſt thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have ſought thee ſorrowing.

49 And he ſaid unto them, How is it that ye ſought me? wiſt ye not that I muſt be about my Fathers buſineſſe?

50 And they underſtood not the ſaying which he ſpake unto them.

51 And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was ſubject unto them: but his mother kept all theſe ſayings in her heart.

52 And Ieſus increaſed in wiſdome and ſtature, and in favour with God and man.

CHAP. III.

1 The preaching and baptiſme of Iohn: 15 His teſtimony of Chriſt. 20 Herod impriſoneth Iohn. 21 Chriſt baptized, received teſtimony from heaven. 23 The age and genealogie of Chriſt from Ioſeph upwards.

NOw in the fifteenth yeare of the reigne of Tiberius Ceſar, Pontius Pilate being governour of Iudea, and Herod being Tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip Tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lyſanias the Tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high prieſts, the word of God came unto Iohn the ſon of Zacharias in the wilderneſſe.

3 And he came into all the countrey about Iordan, preaching the baptiſme of repentance, for the remiſſion of ſinnes,

4 As it is written in the book of the words of Eſaias the prophet, ſaying, The voice of one crying in the wilderneſſe, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths ſtraight.

5 Every valley ſhall be filled, and every mountain & hill ſhal be brought low, and the crooked ſhall be made ſtraight, and the rough wayes ſhall be made ſmooth,

6 And all fleſh ſhall ſee the ſalvation of God.

7 Then ſaid he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers, who hath warned

ned you to flee from ỹ wrath to come?
8 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within your selves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.
9 And now also the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen down, & cast into ỹ fire.
10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then?
11 He answereth and saith unto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise.
12 Then came also publicanes to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do?
13 And he said unto them, Exact no more then that which is appointed you.
14 And the souldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, Do violence to no man, neither accuse any falsly, and be content with your wages.
15 And as the people were in expectation, and all men mused in their hearts of Iohn, whether he were the Christ or not:
16 Iohn answered, saying unto them all, I indeed baptize you with water, but one mightier then I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose; he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire:
17 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floore, and will gather the wheat into his garner, but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable.
18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto ỹ people.
19 But Herod the Tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done,
20 Added yet this above all, that he shut up Iohn in prison.
21 Now when all the people were baptized, and it came to passe that Iesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened;
22 And the holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son, in thee I am well pleased.
23 And Iesus himself began to be about thirty yeares of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Ioseph, which was [the son] of Heli,
24 Which was [the son] of Matthat, which was [the son] of Levi, which was [the son] of Melchi, which was [the son] of Ianna, which was [ỹ son] of Ioseph,
25 Which was [the son] of Mattathias, which was [ỹ son] of Amos, which was [the son] of Naum, which was [ỹ son] of Esli, which was [the son] of Nagge,
26 Which was [the son] of Maath, which was [the son] of Mattathias, ỹ was [the son] of Semei, ỹ was [the son] of Ioseph, which was [ỹ son] of Iudah,
27 Which was [ỹ son] of Ioanna, which was [the son] of Rhesa, which was [the son] of Zorobabel, which was [the son] of Salathiel, which was [ỹ son] of Neri,
28 Which was [the son] of Melchi, which was [the son] of Addi, ỹ was [the son] of Cosam, which was [ỹ son] of Elmodam, which was [the son] of Er,
29 Which was [the son] of Iose, which was [the son] of Eliezer, which was [ỹ son] of Iorim, which was [ỹ son] of Matthat, which was [ỹ son] of Levi,
30 Which was [the son] of Simeon, which was [ỹ son] of Iuda, which was [the son] of Ioseph, which was [ỹ son] of Ionan, which was [ỹ son] of Eliakim,
31 Which was [the son] of Melea, which was [the son] of Menan, which was [the son] of Mattatha, which was [the son] of Nathan, which was [ỹ son] of David,
32 Which was [the son] of Iesse, which was [the son] of Obed, which was [the son] of Booz, which was [the son] of Salmon, which was [the son] of Naasson,
33 Which was [the son] of Aminadab, which was [the son] of Aram, which was [the son] of Esrom, ỹ was [ỹ son] of Phares, which was [the son] of Iuda,
34 Which was [the son] of Iacob, which was [ỹ son] of Isaac, which was [the son] of Abraham, which was [ỹ son] of Thara, which was [ỹ son] of Nachor,
35 Which was [the son] of Saruch, which was [the son] of Ragau, which was [the son] of Phalec, which was [the son] of Heber, ỹ was [the son] of Sala,
36 Which was [ỹ son] of Cainan, which was [the son] of Arphaxad, which was [the son] of Sem, which was [the son] of Noe, which was [the son] of Lamech,
37 Which was [the son] of Mathusala, which was [ỹ son] of Enoch, which was [the son] of Iared, which was [the son] of Maleleel, ỹ was [the son] of Cainan,
38 Which was [the son] of Enos, which was [the son] of Seth, ỹ was [the son] of Adam, which was [the son] of God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The temptation and fasting of Christ. 13 He overcometh the devil: 14 beginneth to preach. 16 The people of Nazareth admire his gracious words 33 He cureth one possessed of a devil, 38 Peters mother in law, 40 and divers other sick persons. 41 The devils acknowledge Christ, and are reproved for it. 43 He preacheth through ỹ cities.

AND Iesus being full of the holy Ghost, returned from Iordan, and was led by the spirit into ỹ wildernes,
2 Being fourty dayes tempted of the devil, and in those dayes he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungred.
3 And the devil said unto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, command this stone that it be made bread.
4 And Iesus answered him, saying, It is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.
5 And the devil taking him up into an high mountain shewed unto him all

the

the kingdomes of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them; for that is delivered unto me, and to whomsoever I will, I give it.

7 If thou therefore wilt worship me, all shall be thine.

8 And Iesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, & him onely shalt thou serve.

9 And he brought him to Ierusalem, and set him on a pinnacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be ỹ Son of God, cast thy self down from hence

10 For it is written, He shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee.

11 And in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

12 And Iesus answering, said unto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

14 And Iesus returned in the power of the spirit into Galilee, and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up, and as his custome was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and stood up for to reade.

17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias, and when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,

18 The spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poore, he hath sent me to heal the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, & recovering of sight to the blinde, to set at liberty them that are bruised,

19 To preach the acceptable yeare of the Lord.

20 And he closed the book, and he gave it again to the minister, and sat down: and the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him.

21 And he began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your eares.

22 And all bare him witnesse, and wondred at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Iosephs son?

23 And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thy self: whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here in thy countrey.

24 And he said, Verily I say unto you, No prophet is accepted in his own countrey.

25 But I tell you of a truth, many widows were in Israel in the dayes of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three years & six moneths, when great famine was throughout all the land:

26 But unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta [a city] of Sidon, unto a woman y was a widow.

27 And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Elizeus the prophet: and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian.

28 And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill (whereon their city was built) that they might cast him down headlong.

30 But he passing through the mids of them went his way:

31 And came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the sabbath-dayes.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrin: for his word was with power.

33 And in the synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice,

34 Saying, Let us alone, what have we to do with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the holy one of God.

35 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the mids, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word is this? for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into every place of the countrey round about.

38 And he arose out of the synagogue, and entred into Simons house: and Simons wives mother was taken with a great fever, and they besought him for her.

39 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever, and it left her. And immediately she arose & ministred unto them.

40 Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases, brought them unto him: and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.

41 And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And he rebuking them, suffered them not to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.

42 And when it was day, he departed and went into a desert place, and the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

43 And he said unto them, I must preach the kingdome of God to other cities also: for therfore am I sent.

44 And he preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Christ teacheth the people out of Peters

ſhip. 4in a miraculous taking of fiſhes, ſheweth how he will make him and his partners fiſhers of men; 12 cleanſeth the leper; 16 prayeth in the wilderneſſe 18 healeth one ſick of the palſie, 27 calleth Matthew the publicane; 29 eateth with ſinners, as being the phyſician of ſouls; 34 foretelleth the faſtings and afflictions of the Apoſtles after his aſcenſion; 36 and likeneth faint-hearted and weak diſciples to old bottles, and worn garments.

AND it came to paſſe, that as the people preſſed upon him to heare the word of God, he ſtood by the lake of Genneſareth,

2 And ſaw two ſhips ſtanding by the lake: but the fiſhermen were gone out of them, & were waſhing their nets

3 And he entred into one of the ſhips which was Simons, and prayed him that he would thruſt out a little from the land: and he ſat down and taught the people out of the ſhip.

4 Now when he had left ſpeaking, he ſaid unto Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon anſwering, ſaid unto him, Maſter, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheleſſe at thy word I will let down the net.

6 And when they had this done, they incloſed a great multitude of fiſhes; and their net brake.

7 And they beckned unto their partners, which were in the other ſhip, that they ſhould come and help them. And they came & filled both the ſhips, ſo that they began to ſink.

8 When Simon Peter ſaw it, he fell down at Ieſus knees, ſaying, Depart from me, for I am a ſinful man, O Lord.

9 For he was aſtoniſhed, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fiſhes which they had taken.

10 And ſo was alſo Iames and Iohn the ſonnes of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Ieſus ſaid unto Simon, Fear not, from henceforth thou ſhalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ſhips to land, they forſook all and followed him.

12 And it came to paſſe, when he was in a certain city, behold, a man full of leproſie, who ſeeing Ieſus, fell on his face, and beſought him, ſaying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canſt make me clean:

13 And he put forth his hand, and touched him, ſaying, I will, be thou clean: and immediately the leproſie departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man; but go, and ſhew thy ſelf to the prieſt, and offer for thy cleanſing, according as Moſes commanded, for a teſtimony unto them.

15 But ſo much the more went there a fame abroad of him, and great multitudes came together to heare, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 And he withdrew himſelf into the wilderneſſe, and prayed.

17 And it came to paſſe on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Phariſees, and Doctours of the law ſitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Iudea, and Ieruſalem: and the power of the Lord was [preſent] to heal them.

18 And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palſie: and they ſought means to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not finde by what way they might bring him in, becauſe of the multitude, they went upon the houſe top, and let him down through the tiling with his couch, into the midſt before Ieſus.

20 And when he ſaw their faith, he ſaid unto him, Man, thy ſinnes are forgiven thee.

21 And the Scribes and the Phariſees began to reaſon, ſaying, Who is this which ſpeaketh blaſphemies? Who can forgive ſinnes but God alone?

22 But when Ieſus perceived their thoughts, he anſwering ſaid unto them, What reaſon ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is eaſier to ſay: Thy ſinnes be forgiven thee, or to ſay, Riſe up and walk?

24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive ſins (he ſaid unto the ſick of the palſie) I ſay unto thee, Ariſe, and take up thy couch, and go into thine houſe.

25 And immediately he roſe up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, & departed to his own houſe, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, ſaying, We have ſeen ſtrange things to day.

27 And after theſe things he went forth, and ſaw a Publicane named Levi, ſitting at the receipt of cuſtome: and he ſaid unto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, roſe up, and followed him

29 And Levi made him a great feaſt in his own houſe: and there was a great companie of Publicanes, and of others that ſat down with them.

30 But their Scribes and Phariſees murmured againſt his diſciples, ſaying, why do ye eat and drink with Publicanes and ſinners?

31 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid unto them, They that are whole need not a phyſician: but they that are ſick.

32 I came not to cal the righteous, but ſinners to repentance.

33 And they ſaid unto him, Why do the diſciples of Iohn faſt often, and make prayers; and likewiſe ỹ diſciples of ỹ Phariſees; but thine eat & drink?

34 And he ſaid unto them, Can ye make ỹ children of the bride-chamber faſt, while ỹ bridegroom is with them?

35 But the dayes will come, when the bridegroom ſhall be taken away from them, and then ſhall they faſt in thoſe dayes.

36 And he ſpake alſo a parable unto them,

them,No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old:if otherwiſe,then both the new maketh a rent,and the piece that was[taken]out of the new, agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; elſe the new wine will burſt the bottles,and be ſpilled, and the bottles ſhall periſh.

38 But new wine muſt be put into new bottles,and both are preſerved.

39 No man alſo having drunk old wine,ſtraightway deſireth new: for he ſaith,The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

1 Chriſt reproveth the Phariſees blindnes about the obſervation of the ſabbath,by ſcripture,reaſon,and miracle: 13 chooſeth twelve apoſtles:17 healeth the diſeaſed : 20 preacheth to his diſciples before the people of bleſſings and curſes, 27 how we muſt love our enemies:46 and joyn the obedience of good works to the hearing of the word leſt in the evil day of temptation we fall like an houſe built upon the face of the earth without any foundation.

AND it came to paſſe on the ſecond ſabbath after the firſt,that he went through the corn fields: and his diſciples plucked the eares of corn,and did eat,rubbing them in their hands.

2 And certain of the Phariſees ſaid unto them,why do ye that which is not lawfull to do on ỹ ſabbath dayes?

3 And Ieſus anſwering them , ſaid, Have ye not read ſo much as this,what David did,when himſelf was an hungred,and they which were with him:

4 How he went into the houſe of god, and did take and eat the ſhew bread, and gave alſo to them that were with him,which is not lawfull to eat but for the prieſts alone?

5 And he ſaid unto them, That the Son of man is Lord alſo of the ſabbath.

6 And it came to paſſe alſo on another ſabbath,that he entred into the ſynagogue and taught, and there was a man whoſe right hand was withered

7 And the Scribes and Phariſees watched him, whether he would heal on the ſabbath day:that they might finde an accuſation againſt him.

8 But he knew their thoughts,and ſaid to the man which had the withered hand,Riſe up,and ſtand forth in the midſt. And he aroſe,and ſtood forth.

9 Then ſaid Ieſus unto them,I will aſk you one thing,Is it lawfull on the ſabbath dayes to do good,or to do evil? to ſave life, or to deſtroy it?

10 And looking round about upon them all,he ſaid unto the man,Stretch forth thy hand; and he did ſo : and his hand was reſtored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madneſſe,and communed one with another what they might do to Ieſus

12 And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes,that he went out into a mountain to pray,and continued al night in prayer to God.

13 And when it was day, he called unto him his diſciples : and of them he choſe twelve,whom alſo he named Apoſtles:

14 Simon(whom he alſo named Peter) and Andrew his brother,Iames and Iohn,Philip and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas,Iames the ſon of Alpheus,& Simon called Zelotes,

16 And Iudas[the brother]of Iames, and Iudas Iſcariot,which alſo was the traitour.

17 And he came down with them, and ſtood in the plain,and the company of his diſciples,and a great multitude of people out of all Iudea and Ieruſalem,and from the ſea coaſt of Tyre and Sidon, which came to heare him,& to be healed of their diſeaſes:

18 And they that were vexed with unclean ſpirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude ſought to touch him: for there went vertue out of him,and healed them all.

20 And he lifted up his eyes on his diſciples,and ſaid,Bleſſed be ye poore: for yours is the kingdome of God.

21 Bleſſed are ye that hunger now: for ye ſhall be filled. Bleſſed are ye that weep now: for ye ſhall laugh.

22 Bleſſed are ye when men ſhal hate you,and when they ſhall ſeparate you [from their company,]and ſhall reproach you,and caſt out your name as evil,for the Son of mans ſake.

23 Rejoyce ye in that day,and leap for joy: for behold,your reward is great in heaven: for in the like manner did their fathers unto ỹ prophets.

24 But wo unto you that are rich: for ye have received your conſolation.

25 Wo unto you that are full: for ye ſhal hunger. Wo unto you that laugh now: for ye ſhall mourn and weep.

26 Wo unto you when all men ſhall ſpeak well of you : for ſo did their fathers to the falſe prophets.

27 But I ſay unto you which heare, Love your enemies,do good to them which hate you.

28 Bleſſe them that curſe you,& pray for them which deſpitefully uſe you.

29 And unto him that ſmiteth thee on the[one]cheek,offer alſo the other: and him that taketh away thy cloake, forbid not to take thy coat alſo.

30 Give to every man that asketh of thee: and of him that taketh away thy goods,ask them not again.

31 And as ye would that men ſhould do to you,do ye alſo to them likewiſe.

32 For if yee love them which love you, what thank have ye? for ſinners alſo love thoſe that love them.

33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you,what thank have ye? for ſinners alſo do even the ſame.

34 And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive,what thank have ye? for ſinners alſo lend to ſinners,to receive as much again.

35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend , hoping for nothing again: and your reward ſhall be great , and ye ſhall be the children of the Higheſt : for he is kinde unto

the unthankfull: and to the evil.

36 Be ye therefore mercifull, as your Father alſo is mercifull.

37 Iudge not, and ye ſhall not be judged; condemn not, and ye ſhall not be condemned: forgive, and ye ſhall be forgiven.

38 Give, and it ſhall be given unto you; good meaſure, preſſed down, and ſhaken together, and running over, ſhall men give into your boſome. For with the ſame meaſure that ye mete withal, it ſhall be meaſured to you again.

39 And he ſpake a parable unto them: Can the blinde lead the blinde? ſhall they not both fall into the ditch?

40 The diſciple is not above his maſter: but every one that is perfect ſhall be as his maſter.

41 And why beholdeſt thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceiveſt not the beam that is in thine own eye?

42 Either how canſt thou ſay to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thy ſelf beholdeſt not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, caſt out firſt the beam out of thine own eye, and then ſhalt thou ſee clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

43 For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit: neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

44 For every tree is known by his own fruit: for of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble-buſh gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treaſure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is good: and an evil man out of the evil treaſure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth ſpeaketh.

46 And why call ye me Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I ſay?

47 Whoſoever cometh to me, and heareth my ſayings, and doeth them, I will ſhew you to whom he is like.

48 He is like a man which built an houſe, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock: and when the flood aroſe, the ſtream beat vehemently upon that houſe, and could not ſhake it: for it was founded upon a rock.

49 But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an houſe upon the earth, againſt which the ſtream did beat vehemently, & immediately it fell & the ruine of that houſe was great.

CHAP. VII

1 Chriſt findeth a greater faith in the Centurion a Gentile, then in any of the Iews; 10 healeth his ſervant being abſent; 11 raiſeth from death the widows ſon at Naim; 19 anſwereth Iohns meſſengers with the declaration of his miracles 24 teſtifieth to the people what opinion he held of Iohn; 30 inveigheth againſt the Iews, who with neither the manners of Iohn nor of Ieſus could be wonne; 36 and ſheweth by occaſion of Mary Magdalene, how he is a friend to ſinners, not to maintain them in ſinnes, but to forgive them their ſins, upon their faith and repentance.

NOw when he had ended all his ſayings in the audience of the people, he entred into Capernaum.

2 And a certain Centurions ſervant, who was deare unto him, was ſick and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Ieſus, he ſent unto him the elders of the Iews, beſeeching him that he would come and heal his ſervant.

4 And when they came to Ieſus, they beſought him inſtantly, ſaying, That he was worthy for whom he ſhould do this.

5 For he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a ſynagogue.

6 Then Ieſus went with them, And when he was now not farre from the houſe, the Centurion ſent friends to him, ſaying unto him, Lord, trouble not thy ſelf, for I am not worthy that thou ſhouldeſt enter under my roofe.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my ſelf worthy to come unto thee: but ſay in a word, & my ſervant ſhall be healed.

8 For I alſo am a man ſet under authority, having under me ſouldiers, and I ſay unto one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh: & to my ſervant, Do this, & he doth it.

9 When Ieſus heard theſe things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and ſaid unto the people that followed him, I ſay unto you, I have not found ſo great faith, no, not in Iſrael.

10 And they that were ſent, returning to the houſe, found the ſervant whole that had been ſick.

11 And it came to paſſe the day after, that he went into a city called Naim; and many of his diſciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the onely ſonne of his mother, & ſhe was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord ſaw her, he had compaſſion on her, and ſaid unto her, Weep not.

14 And he came and touched the biere, (and they that bare him ſtood ſtill) and he ſaid, Young man, I ſay unto thee, Ariſe.

15 And he that was dead, ſat up, and began to ſpeak: and he delivered him to his mother.

16 And there came a fear on all, and they glorified God, ſaying, That a great prophet is riſen up among us, and that God hath viſited his people.

17 And this rumor of him went forth throughout all Iudea, and throughout all the region round about.

18 And the diſciples of Iohn ſhewed him of all theſe things.

19 And Iohn calling unto him two of his diſciples, ſent them unto Ieſus, ſaying, Art thou he that ſhould

come, or look we for another.

20 When the men were come unto him, they said, Iohn Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come, or look we for another?

21 And in that same houre he cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of evil spirits, and unto many that were blinde he gave sight.

22 Then Iesus answering, said unto them, Go your way, and tell Iohn what things ye have seen and heard, how that the blinde see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf heare, the dead are raised, to the poore the gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is he whosoever shall not be offended in me.

24 And when the messengers of Iohn were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning Iohn, What went ye out into the wildernesse for to see? A reed shaken with the winde?

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they ẏ are gorgeously apparelled, & live delicately, are in kings courts.

26 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more then a prophet.

27 This is he of whom it is written, behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women, there is not a greater prophet then Iohn the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdome of God, is greater then he.

29 And all the people that heard [him,] and the publicanes justified God, being baptized with the baptisme of Iohn.

30 But the Pharisees and lawyers rejected the counsel of God against themselvs, being not baptized of him.

31 And the Lord said, Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like unto children sitting in the market-place, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced: we have mourned to you, and ye have no wept.

33 For Iohn the Baptist came neither eating bread, nor drinking wine, and ye say, He hath a devil.

34 The Son of man is come eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold, a glutteous man, and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicanes and sinners.

35 But wisdome is justified of al her children.

36 And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him, And he went into the Pharisees house, and sat down to meat.

37 And behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that Iesus sat at meat in the Pharisees house, brought an alabaster box of ointment,

38 And stood at his feet behind him weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe them with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, & anointed them ẅ the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him, saw [it,] he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who, and what manner of woman this is ẏ toucheth him: for she is a sinner.

40 And Iesus answering, said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

41 There was a certain creditour, which had two debters: the one ought five hundred pence, and the other fifty.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most?

43 Simon answered and said, I suppose that he to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entred into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, & wiped them ẅ the hairs of her head.

45 Thou gavest me no kisse: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kisse my feet.

46 Mine head with oyl thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sinnes, which are many, are forgiven, for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little.

48 And he said unto her, Thy sinnes are forgiven.

49 And they that sat at meat with him, began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sins also?

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee, go in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Women minister unto Christ of their substance. 4 Christ after he had preached from place to place, attended with his Apostles, propoundeth the parable of the sower, 16 and of the candle; 21 declareth who are his mother, and brethren; 22 rebuketh the windes; 26 casteth the legion of devils out of the man into the herd of swine; 37 is rejected of the Gadarenes. 43 healeth the woman of her bloudy issue, 49 and raiseth from death Iairus daughter.

AND it came to passe afterward, that he went throughout every city and village preaching, and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdome of God; and the twelve [were] with him.

2 And certain women which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seven devils,

3 And Ioanna the wife of Chuza, Herods steward, and Susanna, and many others which ministred

unto him of their ſubſtance.

4 And when much people were gathered together, & were come to him out of every city, he ſpake by a parable;

5 A ſower went out to ſow his ſeed: and as he ſowed, ſome fel by the wayes ſide, and it was troden down, and the fowls of the aire devoured it.

6 And ſome fell upon a rock, and aſſoon as it was ſprung up, it withered away, becauſe it lacked moiſture.

7 And ſome fel among thorns, and the thorns ſprang up with it, & choked it.

8 And other fel on good ground, and ſprang up, and bare fruit an hundred fold. And when he had ſaid theſe things, he cried, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

9 And his diſciples asked him, ſaying, What might this parable be?

10 And he ſaid, Vnto you it is given to know the myſteries of the kingdome of God: but to others in parables; that ſeeing they might not ſee, and hearing they might not underſtand.

11 Now the parable is this: The ſeed is the word of God.

12 Thoſe by the way ſide, are they that heare: then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, leſt they ſhould beleeve and be ſaved.

13 They on the rock, are they, which when they heare receive the word with joy, & theſe have no root, which for a while beleeve, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fel among thorns are they, which when they have heard go forth, and are choked with cares and riches, and pleaſures of this life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground, are they, which in an honeſt and good heart, having heard the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience.

16 No man when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a veſſel, or putteth it under a bed: but ſetteth it on a candleſtick, that they which enter in may ſee the light.

17 For nothing is ſecret that ſhall not be made manifeſt: neither any thing hid, that ſhall not be known, and come abroad.

18 Take heed therefore how ye hear: for whoſoever hath, to him ſhall be given; and whoſoever hath not, from him ſhall be taken even that which he ſeemeth to have.

19 Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the preſſe.

20 And it was told him [by certain,] which ſaid, Thy mother and thy brethren ſtand without, deſiring to ſee thee.

21 And he anſwered and ſaid unto them, My mother and my brethren are theſe which heare the word of God, and do it.

22 Now it came to paſs on a certain day, that he went into a ſhip with his diſciples: and he ſaid unto them, Let us go over unto the other ſide of the lake, and they lanched forth.

23 But as they ſailed, he fell aſleep: and there came down a ſtorm of winde on the lake, and they were filled [with water,] and were in jeopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, ſaying, Maſter, maſter, we periſh. Then he aroſe, and rebuked the winde, and the raging of the water: and they ceaſed, and there was a calm.

25 And he ſaid unto them, where is your faith? And they being afraid, wondred, ſaying one to another, What manner of man is this? for he commandeth even the windes and water, and they obey him.

26 And they arrived at the countrey of the Gadarenes, which is over againſt Galilee.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city, a certain man which had devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in [any] houſe, but in the tombes.

28 When he ſaw Ieſus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice ſaid, What have I to do with thee, Ieſus, thou ſonne of God moſt high? I beſeech thee torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the unclean ſpirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him, and he was kept bound with chains, and in fetters, and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wilderneſſe.)

30 And Ieſus asked him, ſaying, What is thy name? And he ſaid, Legion: becauſe many devils were entred into him.

31 And they beſought him that he would not command them to go out into the deep.

32 And there was there an herd of many ſwine feeding on the mountain: and they beſought him that he would ſuffer them to enter into them: and he ſuffered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entred into the ſwine: and the herd ran violently down a ſteep place into the lake, and were choked

34 When they that fed them ſaw what was done, they fled, and went and told it in the city and in the countrey.

35 Then they went out to ſee what was done, and came to Ieſus, and found the man out of whom the devils were departed, ſitting at the feet of Ieſus, clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraid.

36 They alſo which ſaw it, told them by what means he that was poſſeſſed of the devils was healed.

37 Then the whole multitude of the countrey of the Gadarenes round about beſought him to depart from them: for they were taken with great fear: and he went up into the ſhip, and returned back again.

38 Now the man out of whom the devils were departed, beſought him that he might be with him: but Ieſus ſent him away, ſaying,

39 Return to thine own houſe, and ſhew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and publiſhed throughout the whole city, how great things Ieſus had done unto him.

40 And it came to paſſe, that when Ieſus was returned, the people gladly received him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 And behold, there came a man named Iairus, and he was a ruler of the ſynagogue, and he fell down at Ieſus feet, and beſought him that he would come into his houſe:

42 For he had one onely daughter, about twelve yeares of age, and ſhe lay a dying. (But as he went, the people thronged him.

43 And a woman having an iſſue of blood twelve years, which had ſpent all her living upon phyſicians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behinde him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediately her iſſue of bloud ſtanched.

45 And Ieſus ſaid, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter, and they that were with him, ſaid, Maſter, the multitude throng thee, and preſſe thee, and ſayeſt thou, Who touched me?

46 And Ieſus ſaid, Some body hath touched me: for I perceive that vertue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman ſaw that ſhe was not hid, ſhe came trembling, and falling down before him, ſhe declared unto him before all the people, for what cauſe ſhe had touched him, and how ſhe was healed immediately.

48 And he ſaid unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace.)

49 While he yet ſpake, there cometh one from the ruler of the ſynagogues [houſe,] ſaying to him, Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Maſter.

50 But when Ieſus heard it; he anſwered him, ſaying, Fear not, beleeve onely, and ſhe ſhall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the houſe, he ſuffered no man to go in, ſave Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he ſaid, Weep not; ſhe is not dead but ſleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to ſcorn, knowing that ſhe was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, ſaying, Maid, ariſe.

55 And her ſpirit came again, and ſhe aroſe ſtraightway: and he commanded to give her meat.

56 And her parents were aſtoniſhed: but he charged them that they ſhould tell no man what was done.

CHAP IX.

1 Chriſt ſendeth his Apoſtles to work miracles, and to preach. 7 Herod deſireth to ſee Chriſt. 17 Chriſt feedeth five thouſand: 18 enquireth what opinion the world had of him, foretelleth his paſſion: 23 propoſeth to all the pattern of his patience. 28 The transfiguration 37 He healeth the lunatick: 43 again forewarneth his diſciples of his paſſion: 46 commendeth humility; 51 biddeth them to ſhew mildeneſſe towards all, without deſire of revenge 57 Divers would follow him, but upon conditions.

THen he called his twelve diſciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diſeaſes.

2 And he ſent them to preach the kingdome of God, and to heal the ſick.

3 And he ſaid unto them, Take nothing for your journey: neither ſtaves, nor ſcrip, neither bread, neither mony, neither have two coats apiece.

4 And whatſoever houſe ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whoſoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, ſhake off the very duſt from your feet for a teſtimony againſt them.

6 And they departed, and went through the towns, preaching the goſpel, and healing every where.

7 Now Herod the Tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, becauſe that it was ſaid of ſome, that Iohn was riſen from ỹ dead:

8 And of ſome, that Elias had appeared: and of others, that one of the old prophets was riſen again.

9 And Herod ſaid, Iohn have I beheaded: but who is this of whom I heare ſuch things? And he deſired to ſee him.

10 And the Apoſtles when they were returned, told him all that they had done. And he took them, and went aſide privately into a deſert place, belonging to the city called Bethſaida.

11 And the people when they knew it, followed him, & he received them, and ſpake unto them of the kingdome of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

12 And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve, and ſaid unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the townes, and countrey round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a deſert place.

13 But he ſaid unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they ſaid, We have no more but five loaves and two fiſhes, except we ſhould go and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about five thouſand men. And he ſaid to his diſciples, Make them ſit down by fifties in a company.

15 And they did ſo, and made them all ſit down.

16 Then he took the five loaves and the two fiſhes, and looking up to heaven, he bleſſed them, and brake, and gave to the diſciples to ſet before the multitude.

17 And they did eat, & were al filled: & there was taken up of fragments that remained to them, twelve baskets.

18 And

18 And it came to passe as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

19 They answering, said, Iohn the Baptist: but some say Elias, and others say, that one of the old prophets is risen again.

20 He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering, said, The Christ of God.

21 And he straitly charged them and commanded them to tell no man that thing,

22 Saying, The Sonne of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and chief priests, & Scribes, and be slain, & be raised ỹ third day.

23 And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him denie himself, and take up his crosse daily, and follow me.

24 For whosoever wil save his life, shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, ỹ same shal save it

25 For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away?

26 For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and in his Fathers, and of the holy angels.

27 But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdome of God.

28 And it came to passe about an eight dayes after these sayings, he took Peter, and Iohn, and Iames, and went up into a mountain to pray.

29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistering.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, Which were Moses & Elias.

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Ierusalem.

32 But Peter, and they that were with him, were heavy with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to passe, as they departed from him, Peter said unto Iesus, Master, it is good for us to be here, & let us make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said.

34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them, and they feared as they entred in ỹ cloud.

35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Sonne, heare him.

36 And when the voice was past, Iesus was found alone, & they kept it close, & told no man in those dayes any of those things which they had seen.

37 And it came to passe, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.

38 And behold a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee look upon my sonne, for he is mine onely childe.

39 And lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out, and it teareth him, that he foameth again, and bruising him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out, and they could not.

41 And Iesus answering, said, O faithlesse and perverse generation, how long shal I be with you, and suffer you? Bring thy sonne hither.

42 And as he was yet a comming, the devil threw him down, and tare him: and Iesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the childe, and delivered him again to his father.

43 And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God: but while they wondred every one at all things which Iesus did, he said unto his disciples,

44 Let these sayings sink down into your eares: for the sonne of man shall be delivered into the hands of men.

45 But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that saying.

46 Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.

47 And Iesus perceiving the thought of their heart, took a childe, and set him by him,

48 And said unto them, Whosoever shal receive this childe in my name, receiveth me: & whosoever shal receive me, receiveth him ỹ sent me: for he that is least among you al, ỹ same shalbe great.

49 And Iohn answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and we forbad him, because he followeth not with us.

50 And Iesus said unto him, Forbid him not: for he that is not against us, is for us.

51 And it came to passe, when the time was come that he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Ierusalem,

52 And sent messengers before his face, and they went, and entred into a village of the Samaritanes to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Ierusalem.

54 And when his disciples Iames and Iohn saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did?

55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner spirit ye are of.

56 For the Sonne of man is not come to destroy mens lives, but to save them. And they went to another village.

57 And it came to passe that as they went in the way, a certain man said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

58 And Iesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the aire have nests

nests, but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

59 And he said unto another, Follow me: but he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

60 Iesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead; but go thou and preach the kingdome of God.

61 And another also said, Lord, I wil follow thee: but let me first go bid them farewell which are at home at my house.

62 And Iesus said unto him, No man having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdome of God.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ sendeth out at once seventy disciples to work miracles, and to preach: 17 admonisheth them to be humble, & wherein to rejoyce: 21 thanketh his father for his grace: 23 Magnifieth the happy estate of his church: 25 teacheth the lawyer how to attain eternall life, and to take everie one for his neighbour that needeth his mercy: 41 reprehendeth Martha, and commendeth Mary her sister.

AFter these things, the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city, and place whither he himself would come.

2 Therefore said he unto them, The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest.

3 Go your wayes: behold, I send you forth as lambes among wolves.

4 Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes, and salute no man by the way.

5 And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house.

6 And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not it shall turn to you again.

7 And in the same house remain, eating & drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.

8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you.

9 And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdome of God is come nigh unto you.

10 But into whatsoever city ye enter and they receive you not, go your wayes out into the streets of the same, and say,

11 Even the very dust of your city which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, that the kingdome of God is come nigh unto you.

12 But I say unto you, that it shal be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, then for that citie.

13 Wo unto thee Chorazin, wo unto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre & Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 But it shalbe more tollerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgement, then for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hel.

16 He that heareth you, heareth me; and he that despiseth you, despiseth me, and he that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me.

17 And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even ỹ devils are subject unto us through thy name.

18 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fal from heaven.

19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy; and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding in this rejoyce not, that the spirits are subject unto you: but rather rejoyce, because your names are written in heaven.

21 In that houre Iesus rejoyced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 All things are delivered to me of my Father; and no man knoweth who the Sonne is, but the Father; and who the Father is but the Son, and he to whom the Sonne will reveal him.

23 And he turned him unto his disciples, and said privately, Blessed are ỹ eyes which see ỹ things that ye see.

24 For I tel you, that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them: and to heare those things which ye heare, and have not heard them.

25 And behold, a certain lawyer stood up and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternall life?

26 He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering, said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, & with al thy minde; and thy neighbour as thy self.

28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live.

29 But he willing to justifie himself, said unto Iesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Iesus answering, said, A certain man went down from Ierusalem to Iericho, and fell among theeves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead.

31 And by chance there came down a certain priest that way, & when he saw him, he passed by on ỹ other side.

32 And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certain Samaritane, as he journeyed, came where he was, and

when

when he saw him, he had compassion on him.

34 And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oyl, and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inne, and took care of him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him, and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again I will repay thee.

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the theeves?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Iesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

38 Now it came to passe, as they went, that he entred into a certain village: and a certain woman named Martha, received him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at Iesus feet, and heard his word.

40 But Martha was cumbred about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me.

41 And Iesus answered, and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art careful, and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needfull, & Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ teacheth to pray, and that instantly: 11 assuring that God so will give us good things. 14 He casting out a dumbe devil, rebuketh the blasphemous Pharisees: 28 and sheweth who are blessed: 29 preacheth to the people: 37 and reprehendeth the outward shew of holinesse in the Pharisees, Scribes and lawyers.

AND it came to passe, that as he was praying in a certain place when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as Iohn also taught his disciples.

2 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, Our father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdome come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth.

3 Give us day by day our daily bread.

4 And forgive us our sinnes: for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil.

5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves;

6 For a friend of mine in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him:

7 And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not, the doore is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee.

8 I say unto you, Though he will not rise, and give him, because he is his friend: yet because of his importunity, he will rise and give him as many as he needeth.

9 And I say unto you, Ask, and it shal be given you: seek, & ye shall finde: knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

10 For every one that asketh, receiveth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

11 If a sonne shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if he ask a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent?

12 Or if he shall ask an egge, will he offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the holy Spirit to them that ask him.

14 And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumbe. And it came to passe, when the devil was gone out, ỹ dumbe spake: & the people wondered.

15 But some of them said, He casteth out devils through Beelzebub, the chief of the devils.

16 And other tempting him, sought of him a signe from heaven.

17 But he knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdome divided against it self is brought to desolation and a house [divided] against a house, falleth.

18 If Satan also be divided against himself, how shall his kingdome stand? because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shal they be your judges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdome of God is come upon you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace.

22 But when a stronger then he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils.

23 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

24 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through drie places, seeking rest: and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out.

25 And when he cometh, he findeth it swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seven other spirits more wicked then himself, and they enter in, and dwell there, and the last state of that man is worse then the first.

27 And it came to passe as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lift up her voice, & said unto him, Blessed is the wombe ỹ bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that heare the word of God and keep it.

29 And

29 And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to ſay, This is an evil generation, they ſeek a ſigne, and there ſhall no ſigne be given it, but the ſigne of Ionas the prophet.

30 For as Ionas was a ſigne unto the Ninevites, ſo ſhall alſo the Son of man be to this generation.

31 The queen of the ſouth ſhall riſe up in the judgement with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for ſhe came from the utmoſt parts of the earth, to hear the wiſdome of Solomon; and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineve ſhall riſe up in the judgement with this generation, and ſhall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Ionas; and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.

33 No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a ſecret place, neither under a buſhel: but on a candleſtick, that they which come in may ſee the light.

34 The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is ſingle, thy whole body alſo is full of light: but when [thine eye] is evil, thy body alſo is full of darkneſſe.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee be not darknes.

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light having no part dark, the whole ſhall be full of light, as when the bright ſhining of a candle doth give thee light.

37 And as he ſpake, a certain Phariſee beſought him to dine with him: and he went in and ſat down to meat.

38 And when the Phariſee ſaw it, he marvelled that he had not firſt waſhed before dinner.

39 And the Lord ſaid unto him, Now do ye Phariſees make clean the outſide of the cup and the platter: but your inward part is full of ravening and wickedneſſe.

40 Ye fools, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within alſo?

41 But rather give alms of ſuch things as you have: and behold, all things are clean unto you.

42 But wo unto you Phariſees: for ye tithe mint, and rue, and all manner of herbs, and paſſe over judgement and the love of God: theſe ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

43 Wo unto you Phariſees: for ye love the uppermoſt ſeats in the ſynagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Wo unto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites: for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over them, are not aware of them

45 Then anſwered one of the lawyers, and ſaid unto him, Maſter, thus ſaying, thou reproacheſt us alſo.

46 And he ſaid, Wo unto you alſo ye lawyers: for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be born, and ye your ſelves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

47 Wo unto you: for ye build the ſepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truly ye bear witneſſe that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their ſepulchres.

49 Therefore alſo ſaid the wiſdome of God, I will ſend them Prophets and Apoſtles, and [ſome] of them they ſhall ſlay and perſecute:

50 That the bloud of all the prophets, which was ſhed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation:

51 From the bloud of Abel unto the bloud of Zacharias, which periſhed between the altar and the temple: verily I ſay unto you, it ſhall be required of this generation.

52 Wo unto you lawyers: for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entred not in your ſelves, and them that were entring in, ye hindred.

53 And as he ſaid theſe things unto them, the Scribes and the Phariſees began to urge [him] vehemently, and to provoke him to ſpeak of many things:

54 Laying wait for him, and ſeeking to catch ſomething out of his mouth, that they might accuſe him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Chriſt preacheth to his diſciples to avoid hypocriſie and fearfulneſſe in publiſhing his doctrine: 13 warneth the people to beware of covetouſneſſe, by the parable of the rich man who ſet up greater barns. 22 We muſt not be over earefull of earthly things. 31 but ſeek the kingdome of God, 33 give alms, 36 be ready at a knock to open to our Lord whenſoever he cometh. 41 Chriſts miniſters are to ſee to their charge, 49 and look for perſecution. 54 The people muſt take this time of grace, 58 becauſe it is a fearfull thing to die without reconciliation.

IN the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, inſomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to ſay unto his diſciples firſt of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Phariſees, which is hypocriſie.

2 For there is nothing covered, that ſhall not be revealed; neither hid, that ſhall not be known.

3 Therefore whatſoever ye have ſpoken in darkneſſe, ſhall be heard in the light: and that which ye have ſpoken in the eare in cloſets, ſhall be proclaimed upon the houſe tops.

4 And I ſay unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the bodie, and after that, have no more that they can do.

5 But I will forewarn you whom you ſhall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed, hath power to caſt into hell, yea, I ſay unto you, Fear him.

6 Are not five ſparrows ſold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But

7 But even the very hairs of your head are all numbred. Fear not therefore, ye are of more value then many ſparrows.

8 Alſo I ſay unto you, Whoſoever ſhall confeſſe me before men, him ſhal the Sonne of man alſo confeſſe before the angels of God.

9 But he ỹ denieth me before men, ſhal be denied before ỹ angels of God.

10 And whoſoever ſhall ſpeak a word againſt the Sonne of man, it ſhall be forgiven him: but unto him that blaſphemeth againſt the holy Ghoſt, it ſhall not be forgiven.

11 And when they bring you unto the ſynagogues, and unto magiſtrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye ſhall anſwer, or what ye ſhall ſay:

12 For the holy Ghoſt ſhall teach you in the ſame houre what ye ought to ſay.

13 And one of the company ſaid unto him, Maſter, ſpeak to my brother, that he divide ỹ inheritance with me

14 And he ſaid unto him, Man, who made me a judge, or adivider over you?

15 And he ſaid unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetouſnes: for a mans life conſiſteth not in the abundance of the things which he poſſeſſeth.

16 And he ſpake a parable unto them, ſaying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully.

17 And he thought within himſelf, ſaying, What ſhall I do, becauſe I have no room where to beſtow my fruits?

18 And he ſaid, This will I do, I will pul down my barns and build greater, and there will I beſtow all my fruits, and my goods.

19 And I will ſay to my ſoul, Soul, thou haſt much goods laid up for many yeares, take thine eaſe, eat, drink, and be merry.

20 But God ſaid unto him, Thou fool, this night thy ſoul ſhall be required of thee: then whoſe ſhall thoſe things be which thou haſt provided?

21 So is he that layeth up treaſure for himſelf, & is not rich towards God.

22 And he ſaid unto his diſciples, Therefore I ſay unto you, Take no thought for your life what ye ſhal eat, neither for ỹ body what ye ſhal put on

23 The life is more then meat, and the body is more then raiment.

24 Conſider the ravens, for they neither ſow nor reap, which neither have ſtorehouſe nor barn, and God feedeth them. How much more are ye better then the fowls?

25 And which of you with taking thought can adde to his ſtature one cubit?

26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is leaſt, why take ye thought for the reſt?

27 Conſider the lilies how they grow, they toyl not, they ſpin not: and yet I ſay unto you, that Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of theſe

28 If then God ſo clothe the graſſe, which is to day in the field, & to morrow is caſt into the oven: how much more [will he clothe] you, O ye of little faith?

29 And ſeek not ye what ye ſhall eat or what ye ſhall drink, neither be ye of doubtfull minde.

30 For all theſe things do the nations of the world ſeek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of theſe things.

31 But rather ſeek ye the kingdome of God, and all theſe things ſhall be added unto you.

32 Fear not, little flock; for it is your Fathers good pleaſure to give you the kingdome.

33 Sell that ye have and give almes: provide your ſelves bags which wax not old, a treaſure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treaſure is, there will your heart be alſo.

35 Let your loyns be girded about, and your lights burning,

36 And ye your ſelves like unto men that wait for their Lord, when he will return from the wedding, that when he cometh, and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.

37 Bleſſed are thoſe ſervants, whom the Lord when he cometh ſhall finde watching: verily, I ſay unto you, that he ſhall gird himſelf, and make them to ſit down to meat, and will come forth and ſerve them.

38 And if he ſhall come in the ſecond watch, or come in the third watch, and find them ſo, bleſſed are thoſe ſervants

39 And this know, that if the good man of the houſe had known what houre the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have ſuffered his houſe to be broken through.

40 Be ye therefore ready alſo: for the Son of man cometh at an houre when ye think not.

41 Then Peter ſaid unto him, Lord, ſpeakeſt thou this parable unto us, or even to all?

42 And the Lord ſaid, Who then is that faithfull and wiſe ſteward, whom his lord ſhall make ruler over his houſhold, to give them their portion of meat in due ſeaſon?

43 Bleſſed [is] that ſervant whom his lord when he cometh ſhall finde ſo doing.

44 Of a truth I ſay unto you, that he will make him ruler over al ỹ he hath.

45 But and if that ſervant ſay in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming, and ſhall begin to beat the men-ſervants, and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken:

46 The lord of that ſervant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an houre when he is not aware, and will cut him in ſunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbeleevers.

47 And that ſervant which knew his lords will, and prepared not [himſelf,] neither did according to his will, ſhall be beaten with many ſtripes

48 But

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of ſtripes, ſhall be beaten with few ſtripes. For unto whomſoever much is given, of him ſhall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

49 I am come to ſend fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But I have a baptiſme to be baptized with, and how am I ſtraitned till it be accompliſhed!

51 Suppoſe ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay: but rather diviſion.

52 For from henceforth there ſhall be five in one houſe divided, three againſt two, and two againſt three.

53 The father ſhall be divided againſt the ſon, and the ſonne againſt the father: the mother againſt y daughter, and the daughter againſt the mother: the mother in law againſt her daughter in law, and the daughter in law againſt her mother in law.

54 And he ſaid alſo to the people, When ye ſee a cloud riſe out of the weſt, ſtraightway ye ſay, There cometh a ſhower, and ſo it is.

55 And when ye ſee the ſouth-wind blow, ye ſay, There will be heat, and it cometh to paſſe.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can diſcern the face of the skie, and of the earth: but how is it, y e do not diſcern this time.

57 Yea, and why even of your ſelves judge ye not what is right?

58 When thou goeſt with thine adverſary to the magiſtrate, as thou art in the way, give diligence that thou mayeſt be delivered from him; leſt he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer caſt thee into priſon.

59 I tell thee, thou ſhalt not depart thence, till thou haſt payed the very laſt mite.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Chriſt preacheth repentance upon the puniſhment of the Galikans, and others 6 The fruitleſſe fig-tree may not ſtand 11 He healeth the crooked woman: 18 ſheweth the powerfull working of the word in the hearts of his choſen, by the parable of the grain of muſtard-ſeed, and of leaven: 24 exhorteth to enter in at the ſtrait gate: 31 and reproveth Herod and Ieruſalem.

THere were preſent at that ſeaſon, ſome that told him of the Galileans, whoſe bloud Pilate had mingled with their ſacrifices.

2 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid unto them, Suppoſe ye that theſe Galileans were ſinners above all the Galileans, becauſe they ſuffered ſuch things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye ſhal all likewiſe periſh.

4 Or thoſe eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and ſlew them, think ye that they were ſinners above al men that dwelt in Ieruſalem?

5 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye ſhall all likewiſe periſh.

6 He ſpake alſo this parable: A certain man had a fig-tree planted in his vineyard, and he came and ſought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then ſaid he unto the dreſſer of his vineyard, Behold, theſe three years I come ſeeking fruit on this fig-tree, and finde none: cut it down, why cumbreth it the ground?

8 And he anſwering, ſaid unto him, Lord, let it alone this yeare alſo, till I ſhall dig about it, and dung it:

9 And if it bear fruit, [well:] and if not, then after y thou ſhalt cut it down

10 And he was teaching in one of the ſynagogues on the ſabbath.

11 And behold, there was a woman which had a ſpirit of infirmity eighteen yeares, and was bowed together, and could in no wiſe lift up her ſelf.

12 And when Ieſus ſaw her, he called her to him, and ſaid unto her, Woman, thou art looſed from thine infirmity.

13 And he laid his hands on her, & immediately ſhe was made ſtraight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the ſynagogue anſwered with indignation, becauſe that Ieſus had healed on the ſabbath-day, and ſaid unto the people, There are ſix dayes in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the ſabbath-day.

15 The Lord then anſwered him, and ſaid, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the ſabbath looſe his ox or his aſſe from the ſtall, and lead him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo theſe eighteen yeares, be looſed from this bond on the ſabbath-day?

17 And when he had ſaid theſe things all his adverſaries were aſhamed: and all the people rejoyced for all the glorious things that were don by him.

18 Then ſaid he, Vnto what is the kingdome of God like? and whereunto ſhall I reſemble it?

19 It is like a grain of muſtard-ſeed, which a man took, and caſt into his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree: and the fowls of the aire lodged in the branches of it.

20 And again he ſaid, Whereunto ſhall I liken the kingdome of God?

21 It is like leaven which a woman took and hid in three meaſures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

22 And he went thorow the cities and villages, teaching and journeying towards Ieruſalem.

23 Then ſaid one unto him, Lord, are there few that be ſaved? And he ſaid unto them:

24 Strive to enter in at the ſtrait gate: for many, I ſay unto you, will ſeek to enter in, and ſhall not be able.

25 When once the maſter of the houſe is riſen up, and hath ſhut to the door, and ye begin to ſtand without, and to knock at the door, ſaying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he ſhall anſwer

swer and say unto you, I know you not whence you are:

26 Then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets.

27 But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence you are, depart from me all ye workers of iniquitie.

28 There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Iacob, and all the prophets in the kingdome of God, and you [your selves] thrust out.

29 And they shall come from the east, and from the west, and from the north, and from the south, and shall sit down in the kingdome of God.

30 And behold, there are last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last.

31 The same day there came certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence: for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he said unto them, Go ye and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I shall be perfected.

33 Nevertheless I must walk to day and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Ierusalem.

34 O Ierusalem, Ierusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee: how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen doth gather her brood under her wings, and ye would not?

35 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate: And verily I say unto you, ye shall not see me, untill the time come when ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIIII.

2 Christ healeth the dropsie on ỹ sabbath 7 teacheth humility: 12 to feast the poor. 15 Vnder the parable of ỹ great supper, sheweth how worldly-minded men, who contemn the word of God, shall be shut out of heaven. 25 Those who will be his disciples, to bear their crosse, must make their accounts aforehand, lest ẅ shame they revolt from him afterward. 34 and become altogether unprofitable, like salt that hath lost his savour.

AND it came to passe, as he went into the house of one of the chief Pharisees to eat bread on the sabbath-day, that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certain man before him which had ỹ dropsie.

3 And Iesus answering, spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawfull to heal on the sabbath-day?

4 And they held their peace. And he took him & healed him, & let him go:

5 And answered them, saying, Which of you shall have an asse or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath-day?

6 And they could not answer him again to these things.

7 And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief rooms; saying unto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room, lest a more honourable man then thou be bidden of him.

9 And he that bad thee and him, come and say to thee, Give this man place: and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room.

10 But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room, that when he that bad thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee.

11 For whosoever exalteth himself, shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself, shall be exalted.

12 Then said he also to him that bad him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor thy rich neighbours; lest they also bid thee again, and a recompense be made thee.

13 But when thou makest a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blinde:

14 And thou shalt be blessed, for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

15 And when one of them that sat at meat with him, heard these things, he said unto him, Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdome of God.

16 Then said he unto him, A certain man made a great supper, & bad many:

17 And sent his servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one consent began to make excuse: The first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused.

19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused.

20 And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that servant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angrie, said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the citie, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blinde.

22 And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room.

23 And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the high-wayes and hedges, and compell them to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say unto you, that none of those men which were bidden, shall taste of my supper.

25 And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them,

26 If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and ſiſters, yea and his own life alſo, he cannot be my diſciple.

27 And whoſoever doth not bear his croſſe, and come after me, cannot be my diſciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a tower, ſitteth not down firſt, and counteth the coſt, whether he have ſufficient to finiſh it?

29 Leſt haply after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finiſh it, all that behold it, begin to mock him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finiſh.

31 Or what king going to make war againſt another king, ſitteth not down firſt, and conſulteth whether he be able with ten thouſand to meet him that cometh againſt him with twenty thouſand?

32 Or elſe, while the other is yet a great way off, he ſendeth an ambaſſage and deſireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewiſe, whoſoever he be of you, that forſaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my diſciple.

34 Salt is good: but if the ſalt have loſt his ſavour, wherewith ſhall it be ſeaſoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghil: but men caſt it out. He ỹ hath ears to hear, let him hear.

CHAP. XV.

1 The parable of the loſt ſheep. 8 of the the piece of ſilver. 11 of the prodigall ſon.

THen drew neer unto him all the Publicanes, and ſinners for to hear him.

2 And the Phariſees and Scribes murmured, ſaying, This man receiveth ſinners, and eateth with them.

3 And he ſpake this parable unto them, ſaying,

4 What man of you having an hundred ſheep, if he loſe one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderneſſe, and go after that which is loſt, untill he finde it?

5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his ſhoulders, rejoycing.

6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends, and neighbours, ſaying unto them, Rejoyce with me, for I have found my ſheep which was loſt.

7 I ſay unto you, that likewiſe joy ſhall be in heaven over one ſinner that repenteth, more then over ninetie and nine juſt perſons, which need no repentance.

8 Either what woman having ten pieces of ſilver, if ſhe loſe one piece, doth not light a candle, and ſweep the houſe, & ſeek diligently til ſhe finde it?

9 And when ſhe hath found it, ſhee calleth her friends and her neighbours together, ſaying, Rejoyce with me, for I have found the piece which I had loſt.

10 Likewiſe I ſay unto you, There is joy in the preſence of the angels of God, over one ſinner that repenteth,

11 And he ſaid, A certain man had two ſonnes:

12 And the younger of them ſaid to his father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he divided unto them his living.

13 And not many dayes after, the younger ſonne gathered all together, and took his journey into a far countrey, and there waſted his ſubſtance with riotous living.

14 And when he had ſpent all, there aroſe a mighty famine in that land, and he began to be in want.

15 And he went and joyned himſelf to a citizen of that countrey, & he ſent him into his fields to feed ſwine.

16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the huſks that the ſwine did eat: and no man gave unto him.

17 And when he came to himſelf, he ſaid, How many hired ſervants of my fathers have bread enough and to ſpare, and I periſh with hunger?

18 I will ariſe, and go to my father, and will ſay unto him, Father, I have ſinned againſt heaven, and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy ſonne: make me as one of thy hired ſervants.

20 And he aroſe, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father ſaw him, and had compaſſion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kiſſed him.

21 And the ſonne ſaid unto him, Father, I have ſinned againſt heaven, and in thy ſight, and am no more worthy to be called thy ſonne.

22 But the father ſaid to his ſervants, Bring forth the beſt robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and ſhoes on his feet.

23 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kil it, and let us eat and be merry.

24 For this my ſonne was dead, and is alive again; he was loſt, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder ſon was in ỹ field: and as he came and drew nigh to the houſe, he heard muſick and dancing.

26 And he called one of the ſervants and asked what theſe things meant.

27 And he ſaid unto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, becauſe he hath received him ſafe, and ſound.

28 And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And he anſwering ſaid to his father, Lo, theſe many yeers do I ſerve thee, neither tranſgreſſed I at any time thy commandment, and yet thou never gaveſt me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But aſſoon as this thy ſonne was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou haſt killed for him the fatted calf.

31 And he ſaid unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, & al that I have is thine.

32 It was meet that we ſhould make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was loſt, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The parable of the unjuſt ſteward. 14 Chriſt reproveth the hypocriſie of the covetous Phariſees. 19 The rich glutton, and Lazarus the begger.

AND he ſaid alſo unto his diſciples, There was a certain rich man which had a ſteward, and the ſame was accuſed unto him that he had waſted his goods.

2 And he called him, and ſaid unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? give an account of thy ſtewardſhip: for thou mayeſt be no longer ſteward.

3 Then the ſteward ſaid within himſelf, What ſhall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the ſtewardſhip: I cannot dig, to beg I am aſhamed.

4 I am reſolved what to do, that when I am put out of the ſtewardſhip they may receive me into their houſes

5 So he called every one of his lords debters unto him, and ſaid unto the firſt, How much oweſt thou unto my lord?

6 And he ſaid, An hundred meaſures of oyl. And he ſaid unto him, Take thy bill, and ſit down quickly, and write fifty.

7 Then ſaid he to another, And how much oweſt thou? And he ſaid, An hundred meaſures of wheat. And he ſaid to him, Take thy bill, and write foureſcore.

8 And the Lord commended the unjuſt ſteward, becauſe he had done wiſely; for the children of this world are in their generation wiſer then the children of light.

9 And I ſay unto you, Make to your ſelves friends of the Mammon of unrighteouſneſſe, that when ye fail, they may receive you into everlaſting habitations.

10 He that is faithfull in that which is leaſt, is faithful alſo in much: and he that is unjuſt in the leaſt, is unjuſt alſo in much.

11 If therefore ye have not been faithfull in the unrighteous Mammon, who will commit to your truſt the true riches?

12 And if ye have not been faithfull in that which is another mans, who ſhal give you ỹ which is your own?

13 No ſervant can ſerve two maſters: for either he will hate the one and love the other, or elſe he wil hold to ỹ one and deſpiſe the other: ye cannot ſerve God and Mammon.

14 And the Phariſees alſo who were covetous, heard all theſe things, and they derided him.

15 And he ſaid unto them, Ye are they which juſtifie your ſelves before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly eſteemed amongſt men, is abomination in the ſight of God.

16 The law and the prophets [were] untill Iohn: ſince that time the kingdome of God is preached, and every man preaſſeth into it.

17 And it is eaſier for heaven and earth to paſſe, then one title of the law to fail.

18 Whoſoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another committeth adultery: and whoſoever marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.

19 There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linnen, & fared ſumptuouſly every day

20 And there was a certain begger named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, full of ſores.

21 And deſiring to be fed with the crumbes which fell from the rich mans table: moreover, the dogs came and licked his ſores.

22 And it came to paſſe that the begger died, and was carried by the angels into Abrahams boſome: the rich man alſo died and was buried.

23 And in hell he lift up his eyes being in torments, and ſeeth Abraham afarre off, and Lazarus in his boſome.

24 And he cried, and ſaid, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and ſend Lazarus that he may dip the tip of his finger in water & cool my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham ſaid, Son, remember that thou in thy life time receiveſt thy good things, and likewiſe Lazarus evil things, but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And beſides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed, ſo that they which would paſſe from hence to you, cannot, neither can they paſſe to us ỹ would come from thence.

27 Then he ſaid, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldeſt ſend him to my fathers houſe:

28 For I have five brethren; that he may teſtifie unto them, leſt they alſo come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham ſaith unto him, They have Moſes and the prophets, let them heare them.

30 And he ſaid, Nay, father Abraham, but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he ſaid unto him, If they heare not Moſes and the prophets, neither will they be perſwaded, though one roſe from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Chriſt teacheth to avoid occaſions of offence, 3 One to forgive another 6 The power of faith. 7 How we are bound to God and not he to us. 11 He healeth ten lepers. 22 Of the kingdome of God, & the comming of the Sonne of man.

THEN ſaid he unto the diſciples, It is impoſſible but that offences will come, but wo unto him through whom they come.

2 It were better for him that a milſtone were hanged about his neck, and he

he caſt into the ſea, then that he ſhould offend one of theſe little ones.
3 Take heed to your ſelves: if thy brother treſpaſſe againſt thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him.
4 And if he treſpaſſe againſt thee ſeven times in a day, and ſeven times in a day turn again to thee, ſaying, I repent; thou ſhalt forgive him.
5 And the Apoſtles ſaid unto the Lord, Increaſe our faith.
6 And the Lord ſaid, If ye had faith as a grain of muſtard-ſeed, ye might ſay unto this ſycamine-tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the ſea, and it ſhould obey you.
7 But which of you having a ſervant plowing, or feeding cattel, will ſay unto him by & by, when he is come from the field, Go and ſit down to meat?
8 And will not rather ſay unto him, Make ready wherewith I may ſup, and gird thy ſelf, and ſerve me, till I have eaten and drunken: and afterward thou ſhalt eat and drink.
9 Doth he thank that ſervant becauſe he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.
10 So likewiſe ye, when ye ſhal have done all thoſe things which are commanded you, ſay, We are unprofitable ſervants: we have done that which was our duty to do.
11 And it came to paſſe, as he went to Ieruſalem, that he paſſed through the midſt of Samaria and Galilee.
12 And as he entred into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which ſtood afarre off:
13 And they lifted up their voices, & ſaid, Ieſus Maſter have mercy on us.
14 And when he ſaw them, he ſaid unto them, Go ſhew your ſelves unto the prieſts. And it came to paſſe that as they went, they were cleanſed.
15 And one of them when he ſaw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God,
16 And fell down on his face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritane.
17 And Ieſus anſwering ſaid, Were there not ten cleanſed? but where are the nine?
18 There are not found that returned to give glory to God, ſave this ſtranger.
19 And he ſaid unto him, Ariſe, go thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.
20 And when he was demanded of the Phariſees, when the kingdome of God ſhould come; he anſwered them and ſaid, The kingdome of God cometh not with obſervation.
21 Neither ſhall they ſay, Lo here, or lo there: for behold, the kingdome of God is within you.
22 And he ſaid unto the diſciples, The dayes will come when ye ſhall deſire to ſee one of the dayes of the Son of man, and ye ſhall not ſee it.
23 And they ſhall ſay to you, See here or ſee there; go not after them, nor follow them.
24 For as the lightning that lighteneth out of the one part under heaven ſhineth unto the other part under heaven: ſo ſhall alſo the Son of man be in his day.
25 But firſt muſt he ſuffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.
26 And as it was in the dayes of Noe, ſo ſhall it be alſo in the dayes of the Son of man.
27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark; and the flood came and deſtroyed them all.
28 Likewiſe alſo as it was in the dayes of Lot, they did eat, they drank, they bought, they ſold, they planted, they builded:
29 But the ſame day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire and brimſtone from heaven, and deſtroyed them all.
30 Even thus ſhall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed.
31 In that day, he which ſhall be upon the houſe top, and his ſtuff in the houſe, let him not come down to take it away, and he that is in the field, let him likewiſe not return back.
32 Remember Lots wife.
33 Whoſoever ſhall ſeek to ſave his life, ſhall loſe it: and whoſoever ſhall loſe his life, ſhall preſerve it.
34 I tell you, In that night there ſhal be two men in one bed, the one ſhal be taken, the other ſhall be left.
35 Two women ſhall be grinding together, the one ſhall be taken, and the other left.
36 Two men ſhall be in the field; the one ſhall be taken, and the other left.
37 And they anſwered and ſaid unto him, Where, Lord? And he ſaid unto them, Whereſoever the body is, thither will the eagles be gathered together.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Of the importunate widow. 9 of the Phariſee and the publicane. 15 Children brought to Chriſt. 18 A ruler that would follow Chriſt, but is hindered by his riches. 28 The reward of them, that leave all for his ſake. 31 He foreſheweth his death; 35 and reſtoreth a blinde man to his ſight.

AND he ſpake a parable unto them, [to this end,] that men ought alwayes to pray, and not to faint,
2 Saying, There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.
3 And there was a widow in that city, and ſhe came unto him, ſaying, Avenge me of mine adverſary.
4 And he would not for a while: but afterward he ſaid within himſelf, Though I fear not God, nor regard man
5 Yet becauſe this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, leſt by her continuall coming ſhe weary me.
6 And the Lord ſaid, Hear, What the unjuſt judge ſaith.
7 And ſhall not God avenge his own elect

elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?
8 I tell you that he will avenge them ſpeedily. Nevertheleſſe, when the Son of man cometh, ſhall he finde faith on the earth?
9 And he ſpake this parable unto certain which truſted in themſelves that they were righteous, & deſpiſed others:
10 Two men went up into the temple to pray, the one a Phariſee, and the other a Publicane.
11 The Phariſee ſtood and prayed thus with himſelf, God I thank thee, that I am not as other men are extortioners, unjuſt, adulterers, or even as this Publicane.
12 I faſt twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I poſſeſſe.
13 And the Publicane ſtanding afarre off, would not lift up ſo much as his eyes unto heaven, but ſmote upon his breaſt, ſaying, God be mercifull to me a ſinner.
14 I tell you, this man went down to his houſe juſtified rather then the other: for every one that exalteth himſelf, ſhall be abaſed; and he that humbleth himſelf, ſhall be exalted.
15 And they brought unto him alſo infants, that he would touch them: but when his diſciples ſaw it, they rebuked them.
16 But Ieſus called them unto him, and ſaid, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of ſuch is the kingdome of God.
17 Verily I ſay unto you, Whoſoever ſhall not receive the kingdome of God as a little childe, ſhall in no wiſe enter therein.
18 And a certain ruler asked him, ſaying, Good Maſter, what ſhall I do to inherit eternall life?
19 And Ieſus ſaid unto him, Why calleſt thou me good? none is good ſave one [that is,] God.
20 Thou knoweſt the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not ſteal, Do not bear falſe witneſſe, Honour thy father and thy mother.
21 And he ſaid, All theſe have I kept from my youth up.
22 Now when Ieſus heard theſe things, he ſaid unto him, Yet lackeſt thou one thing: ſell all that thou haſt, and diſtribute unto the poore, and thou ſhalt have treaſure in heaven, and come, follow me.
23 And when he heard this, he was very ſorrowfull, for he was very rich.
24 And when Ieſus ſaw that he was very ſorrowfull, he ſaid, How hardly ſhall they that have riches enter into the kingdome of God!
25 For it is eaſier for a camel to go through a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God
26 And they that heard it, ſaid, Who then can be ſaved?
27 And he ſaid, The things which are unpoſſible with men, are poſſible with God.
28 Then Peter ſaid, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee.
29 And he ſaid unto them, verily I ſay unto you, there is no man that hath left houſe, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children for the kingdome of Gods ſake,
30 Who ſhall not receive manifold more in this preſent time, and in the world to come life everlaſting.
31 Then he took unto him the twelve, and ſaid unto them, Behold, we go up to Hieruſalem, and al things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man ſhall be accompliſhed.
32 For he ſhall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and ſhall be mocked, and ſpitefully entreated and ſpitted on:
33 And they ſhall ſcourge him, and put him to death, and the third day he ſhall riſe again.
34 And they underſtood none of theſe things: and this ſaying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were ſpoken.
35 And it came to paſſe, that as he was come nigh unto Iericho, a certain blind man ſat by the way ſide begging:
36 And hearing the multitude paſſe by, he asked what it meant.
37 And they told him, that Ieſus of Nazareth paſſeth by.
38 And he cried, ſaying, Ieſus, thou ſon of David, have mercie on me.
39 And they which went before, rebuked him, that he ſhould hold his peace: but he cried ſo much the more, Thou Son of David have mercie on me.
40 And Ieſus ſtood and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come near, he asked him,
41 Saying, What wilt thou that I ſhall do unto thee? And he ſaid, Lord, that I may receive my ſight.
42 And Ieſus ſaid unto him, Receive thy ſight, thy faith hath ſaved thee.
43 And immediately he received his ſight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they ſaw it, gave praiſe unto God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Of Zaccheus a publicane. 11 The ten pieces of money. 28 Chriſt rideth into Ieruſalem with triumph: 41 weepeth over it: 45 driveth the buyers and ſellers out of the temple: 47 teaching daily in it. The rulers would have deſtroyed him, but for fear of the people.

AND [Ieſus] entred and paſſed through Iericho.
2 And behold, there was a man named Zaccheus, which was the chief among the Publicanes, and he was rich.
3 And he ſought to ſee Ieſus who he was, and could not for the preſſe, becauſe he was little of ſtature.
4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a ſycomore-tree to ſee him; for he was to paſſe that way.
5 And when Ieſus came to the place, he looked up and ſaw him, and ſaid unto him, Zaccheus, make haſte, and come down; for to day I muſt abide at thy houſe.
6 And he made haſte and came down, and

and received him joyfully.

7 And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.

8 And Zacchæus stood, and said unto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poore, and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore him fourefold.

9 And Iesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, forsomuch as he also is the sonne of Abraham.

10 For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

11 And as they heard these things, he added, and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Ierusalem, and because they thought that the kingdome of God should immediately appear.

12 He said therefore, A certain noble man went into a farre countrey, to receive for himself a kingdome, and to return.

13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this man to reigne over us.

15 And it came to passe, that when he was returned, having received the kingdome, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been faithfull in a very little, have thou authoritie over ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, here is thy pound which I have kept laid up in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou layedst not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow.

22 And he saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked servant: thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow.

23 Wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usurie?

24 And he saith unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 (And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds:)

26 For I say unto you, That unto every one which hath, shall be given; and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies which would not that I should reigne over them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

28 And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending up to Ierusalem.

29 And it came to passe when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called the mount of Olives, he sent two of his disciples,

30 Saying, Go ye into the village over against you, in the which at your entring ye shall finde a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat: loose him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man ask you, Why do ye loose him? thus shall ye say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent, went their way, and found even as he had said unto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Iesus: and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Iesus thereon.

36 And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoyce and praise God with a loud voice, for all the mighty works that they had seen.

38 Saying, Blessed be the King that cometh in the name of the Lord, peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude, said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered and said unto them, I tell you, that if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.

41 And when he was come neare, he beheld the city, and wept over it,

42 Saying, if thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compasse thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

44 And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another, because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought,

46 Saying unto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but ye have made it a den of theeves.

47 And he taught daily in the temple. But the chief priests and the Scribes, and the chief of the people sought to destroy him,

48 And could not finde what they might do: for all the people were very attentive to heare him.

CHAP. XX.

1 Christ avoucheth his authority, by a question of Iohns baptisme. 9 The parable of the vineyard. 19 Of giving tribute to Cesar. 27 He convinceth the Sadduces that denied the resurrection. 41 How Christ is the son of David. 45 He warneth his disciples to beware of the Scribes.

AND it came to passe, that on one of those dayes, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the Gospel, the chief priests and the Scribes came upon him, with the elders,

2 And spake unto him, saying, Tell us, By what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authoritie?

3 And he answered and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing, and answer me.

4 The baptisme of Iohn, was it from heaven, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shal say, From heaven, he will say, Why then beleeved ye him not?

6 But and if we say, Of men; all the people will stone us: for they be perswaded that Iohn was a prophet.

7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence [it was.]

8 And Iesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authoritie I do these things.

9 Then began he to speak to the people this parable: A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey for a long time.

10 And at the season, he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him and sent him away empty.

11 And again he sent another servant; and they beat him also, and entreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.

12 And again he sent the third, & they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 Then said the Lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they will reverence him when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir, come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the Lord of the vineyard do unto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner?

18 Whosoever shall fall upon that stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

19 And the chief priests and the Scribes the same houre sought to lay hands on him, and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which should feigne themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governour.

21 And they asked him, saying, Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither accepteth thou the person [of any,] but teachest the way of God truly.

22 Is it lawfull for us to give tribute unto Cesar, or no?

23 But he perceived their craftinesse, & said unto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a peny: whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Cesars.

25 And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Cesar the things which be Cesars, and unto God the things which be Gods.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people, and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

27 Then came to him certain of the Sadduces (which deny that there is any resurrection) and they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote unto us, If any mans brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

29 There were therefore seven brethren, and the first took a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second took her to wife, and he died childlesse.

31 And the third took her, and in like manner the seven also. And they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife.

34 And Iesus answering said unto them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage:

35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage.

36 Neither can they die any more: for they are equall unto the angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raised, even Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for all live unto him.

39 Then certain of the Scribes answering, said, Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that, they durst not ask

ask him any question at all.
41 And he said unto them, How say they that Christ is Davids son?
42 And David himself saith in the book of Psalmes, The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,
43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstool.
44 David therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his son?
45 Then in the audience of all the people, he said unto his disciples,
46 Beware of the Scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts:
47 Which devoure widows houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receive greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ commendeth the poor widow. 5 He foretelleth the destruction of the temple, and of the city Ierusalem: 24 The signes also which shall be before the last day. 34 He exhorteth them to be watchfull.

AND he looked up, and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury.
2 And he saw also a certain poore widow, casting in thither two mites.
3 And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, that this poore widow hath cast in more then they all.
4 For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God, but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had.
5 And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones, and gifts, he said,
6 [As for] these things which ye behold, the dayes will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shal not be thrown down.
7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what signe will there be when these things shall come to passe?
8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am [Christ,] and the time draweth neare: go ye not therefore after them.
9 But when ye shal heare of warres, and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to passe, but the end is not by and by.
10 Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome:
11 And great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences, and fearfull sights, and great signes shall there be from heaven.
12 But before all these they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings & rulers for my names sake.
13 And it shall turn to you for a testimony.
14 Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before, what ye shall answer.
15 For I will give you a mouth and wisdome, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay, nor resist.
16 And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends; and some of you shall they cause to be put to death.
17 And ye shall be hated of all men for my names sake.
18 But there shall not an hair of your head perish.
19 In your patience possesse ye your souls.
20 And when ye shall see Ierusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.
21 Then let them which are in Iudea, flee to the mountains, & let them which are in the midst of it, depart out, and let not them that are in the countreys, enter thereinto.
22 For these be the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.
23 But wo unto them that are with childe, and to them that give suck in those dayes; for there shall be great distresse in the land, and wrath upon this people.
24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations, and Ierusalem shall be troden down of ỹ Gentiles, until the times of ỹ Gentiles be fulfilled.
25 And there shall be signes in the sunne, and in the moon, and in the starres, and upon the earth distresse of nations, with perplexity, the sea and the waves roaring,
26 Mens hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth; for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.
27 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.
28 And when these things begin to come to passe, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh.
29 And he spake to them a parable, Behold the fig-tree, and all the trees,
30 When they now shoot forth, ye see & know of your own selves, that sommer is now nigh at hand.
31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to passe, know ye that the kingdome of God is nigh at hand.
32 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not passe away, till all be fulfilled.
33 Heaven and earth shall passe away: but my words shal not passe away.
34 And take heed to your selves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfetting, and drunkennesse, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.
35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.
36 Watch ye therefore and pray alwayes,

wayes, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to passe, and to stand before the Son of man.

37 And in the day-time he was teaching in the temple, and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Olives.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to heare him.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Iews conspire against Christ. 3 Satan prepareth Iudas to betray him. 7 The Apostles prepare the passeover. 19 Christ instituteth his holy supper: 21 covertly foretelleth of the traitour: 24 deborteth the rest of his Apostles from ambition: 32 assureth Peter his faith should not fail, 34 and yet he should deny him thrice, 39 He prayeth in the mount, and sweateth blood: 47 is betrayed with a kisse: 50 he healeth Malchus eare. 54 He is thrice denied of Peter, 63 shamefully abused, 66 and confesseth himself to be the Son of God.

NOw the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the passeover.

2 And the chief priests and Scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

3 Then entred Satan into Iudas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests & captains, how he might betray him unto them.

5 And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money.

6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them in the absence of the multitude.

7 Then came the day of unleavened bread, when ỹ passeover must be killed.

8 And he sent Peter and Iohn, saying, Go and prepare us the passeover, that we may eat.

9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entred into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water, follow him into the house where he entreth in.

11 And ye shall say unto the good man of the house, The Master saith unto thee, Where is the guest-chamber where I shall eat the passeover with my disciples?

12 And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished, there make ready.

13 And they went and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passeover.

14 And when the houre was come, he sat down, and the twelve Apostles with him.

15 And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this passeover with you before I suffer.

16 For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, untill it be fulfilled in the kingdome of God.

17 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide it among your selves.

18 For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, untill the kingdome of God shall come.

19 And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake [it,] and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you, this do in remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup is the new testament in my bloud, which is shed for you.

21 But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on ỹ table.

22 And truly the Son of man goeth as it was determined, but wo unto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they began to enquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.

24 And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

25 And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them, and they that exercise authority upon them, are called benefactours.

26 But ye shall not be so: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.

27 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? is not he that sitteth at meat? But I am among you as he that serveth.

28 Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint unto you a kingdome, as my Father hath appointed unto me:

30 That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdome, and sit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

31 And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired [to have] you, that he may sift you as wheat:

32 But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not; and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee both into prison, and to death.

34 And he said, I tell thee Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice denie that thou knowest me.

35 And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

36 Then said he unto them, But now he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

37 For I say unto you, that this that is written, must yet be accomplished in me, And he was reckoned among the transgressours: for the things concerning me have an end.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here are

are two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

39 And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives, and his disciples also followed him.

40 And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray, that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stones cast, and kneeled down, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.

44 And being in an agonie, he prayed more earnestly, and his sweat was as it were great drops of bloud falling down to the ground.

45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise, and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

47 And while he yet spake, behold, a multitude, and he that was called Iudas, one of ỹ twelve, went before them, & drew neare unto Iesus to kisse him.

48 But Iesus said unto him, Iudas, betrayest thou the Son of man ỹ a kisse?

49 When they which were about him, saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

50 And one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right eare.

51 And Iesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus farre. And he touched his eare, and healed him.

52 Then Iesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the Elders which were come to him, Be ye come out as against a thief, with swords and staves?

53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your houre, and the power of darknesse.

54 Then took they him, and led him, and brought him into the high priests house. And Peter followed afarre off.

55 And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Peter sat down among them.

56 But a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said, This man was also with him.

57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of one houre after, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this fellow also was with him; for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately while he yet spake, the cock crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter; and Peter remembred the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 And the men that held Iesus, mocked him, and smote him.

64 And when they had blind-folded him, they stroke him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesie, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66 And assoon as it was day, the Elders of the people, and the chief priests and the Scribes came together, and led him into their council,

67 Saying, Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, you will not beleeve.

68 And if I also aske you, you will not answer me, nor let me go.

69 Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of ỹ power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them, Ye say that I am.

71 And they said, What need we any further witnesse? for we our selves have heard of his own mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iesus is accused before Pilate, and sent to Herod. 8 Herod mocketh him. 11 Herod and Pilate made friends. 18 Barabbas is desired of the people, and is loosed by Pilate, and Iesus is given to be crucified. 27 He telleth the women that lament him, the destruction of Ierusalem: 34 prayeth for his enemies. 39 Two evill doers are crucified with him. 46 His death, and buriall.

AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cesar, saying, that he himself is Christ a king.

3 And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the king of the Iewes? And he answered him and said, Thou sayest it.

4 Then said Pilate to the chief priests and to the people, I finde no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Iewry, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether ỹ man were a Galilean.

7 And assoon as he knew that he belonged unto Herods jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself also was at Ierusalem at that time.

8 And when Herod saw Iesus, he was exceeding glad, for he was desirous to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of him, and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned ỹ him in many words, but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chief priests and Scribes stood and vehemently accused him.
11 And Herod with his men of warre set him at nought, and mocked him, and arayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate.
12 And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together; for before they were at enmity between themselves.
13 And Pilate when he had called together the chief priests, and the rulers, and the people,
14 Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people, and behold, I having examined him before you, have found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him:
15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him, & lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him,
16 I will therefore chastise him, and release him.
17 For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.
18 And they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this man, & release unto us Barabbas:
19 (Who for a certain sedition made in the citie, and for murder was cast in prison.)
20 Pilate therefore willing to release Iesus, spake again to them,
21 But they cried, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.
22 And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him, I wil therfore chastise him, & let him go.
23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voices of them, and of the chief priests prevailed.
24 And Pilate gave sentence that it should be as they required.
25 And he released unto them, him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired; but he delivered Iesus to their will.
26 And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon a Cyrenian, coming out of the countrey, and on him they laid the crosse, that he might bear it after Iesus.
27 And there followed him a great companie of people, and of women, which also bewailed & lamented him.
28 But Iesus turning unto them, said, Daughters of Ierusalem, weep not for me, but weep for your selves, and for your children.
29 For behold, the dayes are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombes that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.
30 Then shal they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us: and to the hills, Cover us.
31 For if they do these things in a green tree, what shalbe done in the drie?
32 And there were also two other malefactours led with him to be put to death.
33 And when they were come to the place which is called Calvarie, there they crucified him, & the malefactours, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.
34 Then said Iesus, Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.
35 And the people stood beholding, and the rulers also with them, derided him, saying, He saved others, let him save himself, if he be Christ the chosen of God.
36 And the souldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vineger,
37 And saying, If thou be the king of the Iews, save thy self.
38 And a superscription also was written over him in letters of Greek, and Latine, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE IEWS.
39 And one of the malefactours, which were hanged, railed on him, saying, if thou be Christ, save thy self and us.
40 But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?
41 And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath don nothing amiss.
42 And he said unto Iesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdome.
43 And Iesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in paradise.
44 And it was about the sixth houn and there was a darkenesse over all the earth until the ninth houre.
45 And the sunne was darkened, and the vail of the temple was rent in the midst.
46 And when Iesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.
47 Now when the Centurion saw what was don, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man.
48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned.
49 And all his acquaintance, and the women y followed him from Galilee stood afarre of beholding these things.
50 And behold, there was a man named Ioseph, a counseller, and he was a good man, and a just:
51 (The same had not consented to the counsell and deed of them) he was of Arimathea, a citie of the Iews (who also himself waited for the kingdome of God.)
52 This man went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Iesus.
53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewen in stone, wherein never man before was laid.
54 And that day was the preparation, and

and the sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments, and rested the sabbath-day, according to the commandment.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Christs resurrection is declared by two angels to the women that come to the sepulchre: 9 these report it to others 13 Christ himself appeareth to 2 two disciples that went to Emmaus. 36 Afterward he appeareth to the Apostles, and reproveth their unbelief: 47 giveth them a charge; 49 promiseth the holy Ghost: 51 & so ascendeth into heaven.

NOw upon the first day of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain [others] with them.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.

3 And they entred in, and found not the bodie of the Lord Iesus.

4 And it came to passe, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye the living among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen: remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, the Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinfull men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.

8 And they remembred his words.

9 And returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Ioanna, and Mary [the mother] of Iames, and other women that were with them, which told these things unto the Apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, & they beleeved them not.

12 Then arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre, and stouping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, & departed, wondering in himself at that which was come to passe.

13 And behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Ierusalem about three score furlongs.

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to passe, that while they communed together and reasoned, Iesus himself drew neare, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they should not know him.

17 And he said unto them, What manner of communications are these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleophas, answering, said unto him, Art thou onely a stranger in Ierusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to passe there in these dayes?

19 And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, concerning Iesus of Nazareth, which was a Prophet mightie in deed and word before God, and all the people:

20 And how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it had been he, which should have redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were don:

22 Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre:

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive.

24 And certain of them which were with us, went to the sepulchre, and found it even so as the women had said, but him they saw not.

25 Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to beleeve all that the prophets have spoken:

26 Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glorie?

27 And beginning at Moses, and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures, the things concerning himself.

28 And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went, & he made as though he would have gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us, for it is towards evening, and the day is farre spent: and he went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to passe, as he sate at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, and he vanished out of their sight.

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, & while he opened to us the scriptures?

33 And they rose up the same houre, and returned to Ierusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.

36 And as they thus spake, Iesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, peace be unto you.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit.

38 And he said unto them, why are ye troubled, & why do thoughts arise

in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feet; that it is I my self: handle me, and see, for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.

40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them his hands & his feet.

41 And while they yet beleeved not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat?

42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an hony-combe.

43 And he took it, and did eat before them.

44 And he said unto them, These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the psalmes concerning me.

45 Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures,

46 And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance & remission of sinnes should be preached in his name, among all nations, beginning at Ierusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

49 And behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Ierusalem, untill ye be endued with power from on high.

50 And he led them out as farre as to Bethany, and he lift up his hands, and blessed them.

51 And it came to passe, while he blessed them, he was parted from them and carried up into heaven.

52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Ierusalem, with great joy:

53 And were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

The Gospel according to S. IOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 The divinity, humanity, & office of Iesus Christ. 15 The testimony of Iohn. 39 The calling of Andrew, Peter, &c.

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

2 The same was in the beginning with God.

3 All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was life, and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shineth in darknesse, & the darknesse comprehended it not.

6 There was a man sent from God, whose name was Iohn:

7 The same came for a witnesse, to bear witnesse of the light, that all men through him might beleeve.

8 He was not that light, but [was sent] to bear witnesse of that light.

9 That was the true light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

10 He was in the world, and the world was made by him, & the world knew him not.

11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sonnes of God, [even] to them that beleeve on his name:

13 Which were born, not of bloud, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father) full of grace and truth.

15 Iohn bare witnesse of him, and cried saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me, is preferred before me, for he was before me,

16 And of his fulnesse have all we received, and grace for grace.

17 For the law was given by Moses, but grace & truth came by Iesus Christ.

18 No man hath seen God at any time; the onely begotten Sonne, which is in the bosome of the Father, he hath declared him.

19 And this is the record of Iohn, when the Iewes sent priests and Levites from Ierusalem to ask him, Who art thou?

20 And he confessed, and denied not: but confessed, I am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou that prophet? And he answered, No.

22 Then said they unto him, Who art thou, that we may give an answer to them that sent us? what sayest thou of thy self?

23 He said, I [am] the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the Prophet Esaias.

24 And they which were sent, were of the Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that Prophet?

26 Iohn answered them, saying, I baptize with water, but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not,

27 He it is who coming after me, is preferred before me, whose shoes latchet I am not worthy to unloose.

28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Iordan, where Iohn was baptizing.

29 The next day Iohn seeth Iesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lambe of God, which taketh away the sinne of the world.

30 This

30 This is he of whom I ſaid, After me cometh a man, which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that he ſhould be made manifeſt to Iſrael, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 And Iohn bare record, ſaying, I ſaw ỳ Spirit deſcending from heaven, like a dove, and it abode upon him.

33 And I knew him not: but he that ſent me to baptize with water, the ſame ſaid unto me, Vpon whom thou ſhalt ſee the Spirit deſcending & remaining on him, the ſame is he which baptizeth with the holy Ghoſt.

34 And I ſaw, and bare record, that this is the Sonne of God.

35 Again the next day after, Iohn ſtood, and two of his diſciples:

36 And looking upon Ieſus as he walked, he ſaith, Behold ỳ Lambe of God.

37 And the two diſciples heard him ſpeak, and they followed Ieſus.

38 Then Ieſus turned, and ſaw them following, and ſaith unto them, what ſeek ye? They ſaid unto him Rabbi (which is to ſay being interpreted, Maſter) where dwelleſt thou?

39 He ſaith unto them, Come and ſee. They came and ſaw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth houre.

40 One of the two which heard Iohn ſpeak, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.

41 He firſt findeth his own brother Simon, and ſaith unto him, we have found the Meſſias, which is, being interpreted, the Chriſt.

42 And he brought him to Ieſus. And when Ieſus beheld him, he ſaid, Thou art Simon the ſonne of Iona, thou ſhalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, a ſtone.

43 The day following, Ieſus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and ſaith unto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethſaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and ſaith unto him, We have found him of whom Moſes in the law, and the prophets did write, Ieſus of Nazareth, the ſonne of Ioſeph.

46 And Nathanael ſaid unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip ſaith unto him, Come and ſee.

47 Ieſus ſaw Nathanael coming to him, and ſaith of him, Behold an Iſraelite indeed, in whom is no guile.

48 Nathanael ſaith unto him, Whence knoweſt thou me? Ieſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou waſt under the fig-tree, I ſaw thee.

49 Nathanael anſwered and ſaith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Sonne of God, thou art the King of Iſrael.

50 Ieſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, Becauſe I ſaid unto thee, I ſaw thee under the fig tree, beleeveſt thou? thou ſhalt ſee greater things then theſe.

51 And he ſaith unto him, Verily verily I ſay unto you, Hereafter you ſhall ſee heaven open, and the angels of God aſcending and deſcending upon the Sonne of man.

CHAP. II.

1 Chriſt turneth water into wine, 12 departeth into Capernaum, and to Ieruſalem, 14 where he purgeth the temple, of buyers and ſellers. 19 He foretelleth his death and reſurrection. 23 Many beleeved becauſe of his miracles, but he would not truſt himſelf with them.

AND the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Ieſus was there.

2 And both Ieſus was called, and his diſciples, to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Ieſus ſaith unto him, They have no wine.

4 Ieſus ſaith unto her, woman, what have I to do with thee? mine houre is not yet come.

5 His mother ſaith unto the ſervants, Whatſoever he ſaith unto you, do it.

6 And there were ſet there ſix water pots of ſtone, after the manner of the purifying of the Iewes, containing two or three firkins apiece.

7 Ieſus ſaith unto them, Fill the water pots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.

8 And he ſaith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governour of the feaſt. And they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feaſt had taſted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was, (but the ſervants which drew the water knew) the governour of the feaſt called the bridegroom,

10 And ſaith unto him: Every man at the beginning doth ſet forth good wine, and when men have well drunk, then that which is worſe: but thou haſt kept the good wine untill now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Ieſus in Cana of Galilee, and manifeſted forth his glory, and his diſciples beleeved on him.

12 After this, he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his diſciples, and they continued there not many dayes.

13 And the Iewes paſſeover was at hand, and Ieſus went up to Ieruſalem,

14 And found in the temple thoſe that ſold oxen, and ſheep, and doves, and the changers of money, ſitting.

15 And when he had made a ſcourge of ſmall cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the ſheep, & the oxen, and poured out the changers money, and overthrew the tables;

16 And ſaid unto them that ſold doves, Take theſe things hence, make not my Fathers houſe an houſe of merchandiſe.

17 And his diſciples remembred that it was written, The zeal of thine houſe hath eaten me up.

18 Then anſwered the Iews, and ſaid unto him, What ſigne ſheweſt thou unto us, ſeeing that thou doeſt theſe things?

19 Ieſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, Deſtroy this temple, and in three dayes I will raiſe it up.
20 Then ſaid the Iews, Fourty and ſix years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three dayes?
21 But he ſpake of the temple of his body.
22 When therefore he was riſen from the dead, his diſciples remembred that he had ſaid this unto them: and they beleeved the ſcripture, and the word which Ieſus had ſaid
23 Now when he was in Ieruſalem at the paſſeover, in the feaſt day, many beleeved in his name, when they ſaw the miracles which he did.
24 But Ieſus did not commit himſelf unto them, becauſe he knew all men,
25 And needed not that any ſhould teſtifie of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

1 Chriſt teacheth Nicodemus the neceſſity of regeneration: 14 of faith in his death. 16 The great love of God towards the world. 18 Condemnation for unbelief. 23 The baptiſme, witneſſe, & doctrine of Iohn concerning Chriſt.

THere was a man of the Phariſees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Iews:
2 The ſame came to Ieſus by night, and ſaid unto him, Rabbi, we know y thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do theſe miracles that thou doeſt, except God be with him.
3 Ieſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, Verily verily I ſay unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot ſee the kingdome of God.
4 Nicodemus ſaith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the ſecond time into his mothers wombe, and be born?
5 Ieſus anſwered, Verily verily I ſay unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdome of God.
6 That which is born of the fleſh, is fleſh, and that which is born of the Spirit, is ſpirit.
7 Marvell not that I ſaid unto thee, Ye muſt be born again.
8 The winde bloweth where it liſteth, and thou heareſt the ſound thereof, but canſt not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: ſo is every one that is born of the Spirit.
9 Nicodemus anſwered and ſaid unto him, How can theſe things be?
10 Ieſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, Art thou a maſter of Iſrael, and knoweſt not theſe things?
11 Verily verily I ſay unto thee, We ſpeak that we do know, and teſtifie that we have ſeen; and ye receive not our witneſſe.
12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye beleeve not: how ſhall ye beleeve if I tell you of heavenly things?
13 And no man hath aſcended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, [even] the Son of man which is in heaven.
14 And as Moſes lifted up the ſerpent in the wilderneſſe: even ſo muſt the Sonne of man be lifted up:
15 That whoſoever beleeveth in him, ſhould not periſh, but have eternall life.
16 For God ſo loved the world, that he gave his onely begotten Son: that whoſoever beleeveth in him, ſhould not periſh, but have everlaſting life.
17 For God ſent not his Sonne into the world to condemn the world: but that the world through him might be ſaved.
18 He that beleeveth on him, is not condemned: but he that beleeveth not, is condemned already, becauſe he hath not beleeved in the name of the only begotten Son of God.
19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkneſs rather then light, becauſe their deeds were evil.
20 For every one that doeth evil, hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, leſt his deeds ſhould be reproved
21 But he that doeth truth, cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifeſt, that they are wrought in God.
22 After theſe things came Ieſus and his diſciples into the land of Iudea, & there he tarried & them, & baptized.
23 And Iohn alſo was baptizing in Aenon, neare to Salim, becauſe there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.
24 For Iohn was not yet caſt into priſon.
25 Then there aroſe a queſtion between ſome of Iohns diſciples, and the Iews, about purifying.
26 And they came unto Iohn, and ſaid unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Iordan, to whom thou bareſt witneſſe, behold, the ſame baptizeth, and all men come to him.
27 Iohn anſwered and ſaid, A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.
28 Ye your ſelves bear me witneſſe, that I ſaid, I am not the Chriſt, but that I am ſent before him.
29 He that hath y bride, is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom which ſtandeth and heareth him, rejoyceth greatly becauſe of the bridegrooms voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled.
30 He muſt increaſe, but I muſt decreaſe.
31 He that cometh from above, is above all: he that is of the earth, is earthly, and ſpeaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven, is above all.
32 And what he hath ſeen and heard, that he teſtifieth, and no man receiveth his teſtimony.
33 He y hath received his teſtimony, hath ſet to his ſeal, that God is true.
34 For he whom God hath ſent ſpeaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the ſpirit by meaſure [unto him.]
35 The Father loveth the Son, and

hath

hath given all things into his hand.
36 He that beleeveth on the Son, hath everlasting life: and he that beleeveth not the Son, shal not see life: but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Christ talketh with a woman of Samaria, and revealeth himselt unto her.
27 His disciples marvel. 31 He declareth to them his zeal to Gods glory.
39 Many Samaritanes beleeve on him.
43 He departeth into Galilee, and healeth the rulers sonne that lay sick at Capernaum.

WHen therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Iesus made and baptized mo disciples then Iohn,
2 (Though Iesus himself baptized not, but his disciples)
3 He left Iudea, and departed again into Galilee.
4 And he must needs go through Samaria.
5 Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, neare to the parcell of ground that Iacob gave to his sonne Ioseph.
6 Now Iacobs well was there. Iesus therefore being wearied with his journey, sat thus on the well: and it was about the sixth houre.
7 There cometh a woman of Samaria todraw water: Iesus saith unto her, Give me to drink.
8 For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.
9 Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou being a Iew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? for the Iews have no dealings with the Samaritanes.
10 Iesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.
11 The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water?
12 Art thou greater then our father Iacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children and his cattel?
13 Iesus answered and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again:
14 But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him, shall never thirst: but the water that I shall give him, shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.
15 The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.
16 Iesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither.
17 The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Iesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband:
18 For thou hast had five husbands, and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly.
19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet.
20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountain, and ye say, that in Ierusalem is the place where men ought to worship.
21 Iesus saith unto her, Woman, beleeve me, the houre cometh when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Ierusalem worship the Father.
22 Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Iews.
23 But the houre cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.
24 God is a Spirit, and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit and in truth.
25 The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias cometh which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things.
26 Iesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee, am he.
27 And upon this came his disciples, & marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?
28 The woman then left her waterpot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men,
29 Come, see a man which told me all things that ever I did: is not this the Christ?
30 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.
31 In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master eat.
32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.
33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eat?
34 Iesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.
35 Say not ye, There are yet foure moneths, and then cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields: for they are white already to harvest.
36 And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternall: that both he that soweth, and he that reapeth, may rejoyce together.
37 And herein is that saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth.
38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entred into their labours.
39 And many of the Samaritanes of that city beleeved on him, for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did.
40 So when the Samaritanes were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two dayes.
41 And many mo beleeved, because of his own word:

42 And said unto the woman, Now we beleeve, not because of thy saying, for we have heard him our selves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

43 Now after two dayes he departed thence, and went into Galilee:

44 For Iesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own countrey.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans received him having seen all the things that he did at Ierusalem at the feast: for they also went unto the feast.

46 So Iesus came again into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain noble man, whose son was sick at Capernaum

47 When he heard that Iesus was come out of Iudea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down; and heal his son, for he was at the point of death.

48 Then said Iesus unto him, Except ye see signes and wonders, ye wil not beleeve.

49 The noble man saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my childe die.

50 Iesus saith unto him, Go thy way, thy son liveth. And the man beleeved the word that Iesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told him, saying, Thy sonne liveth.

52 Then enquired he of them the houre, when he began to amend: and they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh houre the fever left him.

53 So the father knew that it was at the same houre, in the which Iesus said unto him, Thy sonne liveth, and himself beleeved, & his whole house.

54 This is again the second miracle that Iesus did, when he was come out of Iudea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Iesus on the sabbath-day cureth him that was diseased eight & thirty years. 10 The Iews therefore cavill, and persecute him for it; 17 He answereth for himself, & reproveth them, shewing by the testimonie of his father, 32 of Iohn, 36 of his works, 39 and of the scriptures, who he is.

AFter this there was a feast of the Iews, and Iesus went up to Ierusalem.

2 Now there is at Ierusalem by the sheep [market,] a Pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue, Bethesda, having five porches.

3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blinde, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

4 For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in, was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.

5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmitie thirty and eight yeares.

6 When Iesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time in that case, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am comming, another steppeth down before me.

8 Iesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed, and walk.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath.

10 The Iews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath-day, it is not lawfull for thee to carry thy bed.

11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed and walk.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed and walk?

13 And he that was healed, wist not who it was: for Iesus had conveyed himself away, a multitude being in that place.

14 Afterward Iesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold thou art made whole: sinne no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Iews that it was Iesus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Iews persecute Iesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath-day.

17 But Iesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.

18 Therefore the Iews sought the more to kil him, not onely because he had broken the sabbath, but said also, that God was his Father, making himself equal with God.

19 Then answered Iesus and said unto them, Verily verily I say unto you, The Sonne can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Sonne likewise.

20 For the Father loveth the Sonne and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and he wil shew him greater works then these, that ye may marvel.

21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickneth them: even so the Son quickneth whom he wil.

22 For the Father judgeth no man: but hath commited all judgement unto the Sonne:

23 That all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Sonne, honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

24 Verily verily I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and beleeveth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shal not come into condemnation: but is passed from death unto life.

25 Verily verily I say unto you, The houre is coming, and now is, when the

the dead shall heare the voice of the Sonne of God: and they that heare shall live.

26 For as the Father hath life in himself: so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself.

27 And hath given him authority to execute judgement also, because he is the Sonne of man.

28 Marvel not at this: for the houre is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall heare his voice,

29 And shall come forth, they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life, and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

30 I can of mine own self do nothing: as I heare, I judge: and my judgement is iust, because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

31 If I bear witnesse of my self, my witnesse is not true.

32 There is another that beareth witnesse of me, and I know ỹ the witnesse ỹ he witnesseth of me, is true.

33 Ye sent unto Iohn, and he bare witnesse unto the truth.

34 But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved.

35 He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to rejoyce in his light.

36 But I have greater witnesse then that of Iohn: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witnesse of me, that the Father hath sent me.

37 And the Father himself which hath sent me, hath born witnesse of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape.

38 And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye beleeve not.

39 Search the Scriptures, for in them ye think ye have eternall life, and they are they which testifie of me.

40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.

41 I receive not honour from men.

42 But I know you that ye have not the love of God in you.

43 I am come in my Fathers name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.

44 How can ye beleeve, ỹ receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour [that cometh] from God only?

45 Do not think ỹ I wil accuse you to ỹ father, there is one that accuseth you, even Moses, in whom ye trust.

46 For had ye beleeved Moses, ye would have beleeved me: for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye beleeve not his writings, how shall ye beleeve my words?

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ feedeth five thousand men with five loaves and two fishes. 15 Thereupon the people would have made him king. 16 But withdrawing himself, he walketh on the sea to his disciples: 26 reproveth the people flocking after him, and all the fleshly hearers of his word: 29 declareth himself to be the bread of life to beleevers. 66 Many disciples depart from him. 68 Peter confesseth him. 70 Iudas is a devil.

AFter these things Iesus went over the sea of Galilee, which is [the sea] of Tiberias.

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles ỹ he did on them that were diseased.

3 And Iesus went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples.

4 And the passeover, a feast of the Iews, was nigh.

5 When Iesus then lift up his eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread that these may eat?

6 (And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do.)

7 Philip answered him, Two hundred peni-worth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.

8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother, saith unto him,

9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two smal fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Iesus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grasse in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand.

11 And Iesus took the loaves, and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down, and likewise of the fishes as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, ỹ nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves, which remained over and above, unto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Iesus did, said, This is of a truth that Prophet that should come into the world.

15 When Iesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.

16 And when even was now come, his disciples went down unto the sea,

17 And entred into a ship, and went over the sea towards Capernaum: and it was now dark, and Iesus was not come to them.

18 And the sea arose, by reason of a great winde that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty, or thirty furlongs, they see Iesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But he saith unto them, It is I, be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly received him into

into the ship: and immediately the ship was at the land whether they went.

22 The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea, saw that there was none other boat there, saue that one whereinto his disciples were entred, and that Iesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but that his disciples were gone away alone:

23 (Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks:)

24 When the people therefore saw that Iesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum seeking for Iesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Iesus answered them and said: Verily verily I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.

27 Labour not for the meat which perisheth: but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.

28 Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God?

29 Iesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye beleeve on him whom he hath sent.

30 They said therefore unto him, What signe shewest thou then, that we may see, and beleeve thee? what dost thou work?

31 Our fathers did eat Manna in the desert, as it is written, He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

32 Then Iesus said unto them, Verily verily I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven, but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world,

34 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

35 And Iesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me, shall never hunger; and he that beleeveth on me, shall never thirst.

36 But I said unto you, that ye also have seen me and beleeve not.

37 All that the Father giveth me, shal come to me; and him that cometh to me, I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Fathers will which hath sent me, that of all ſ he hath given me, I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that everie one which seeth the sonne, and beleeveth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

41 The Iews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.

42 And they said, Is not this Iesus the sonne of Ioseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?

43 Iesus therefore answered and said unto them, Murmure not among your selves.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me, draw him, & I wil raise him up at ſ last day.

45 It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father cometh unto me.

46 Not that any man hath seen the Father, saue he which is of God, he hath seen the Father.

47 Verily verily I say unto you, He ſ beleeveth on me hath everlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eat Manna in the wildernesse, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die,

51 I am the living bread, which came down from heaven. If any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give, is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

52 The Iews therefore strove amongst themselves, saying, How can this man give us his flesh to eat?

53 Then Iesus said unto them, Verily verily I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Sonne of man, and drink his bloud, ye have no life in you.

54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my bloud, hath eternall life, and I will raise him up at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my bloud is drink indeed.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my bloud, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.

58 This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat Manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread, shall live for ever.

59 These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard this, said, This is an hard saying, who can heare it?

61 When Iesus knew in himself, that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you?

62 [What] and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before?

63 It is the spirit that quickeneth, the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life.

64 But there are some of you that beleeve not. For Iesus knew from the beginning, who they were ſ beleeved not, and who should betray him.

65 And

65 And he said, Therefor said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.

66 From that time many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him.

67 Then said Iesus unto the twelue, will ye also go away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternall life.

69 And we beleeve, and are sure that thou art that Christ the Sonne of the living God.

70 Iesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?

71 He spake of Iudas Iscariot [the son] of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

CHAP. VII.

1 Iesus reproveth the ambition & boldnesse of his kinsmen: 10 goeth up from Galilee to the feast of tabernacles: 14 teacheth in the temple 40 Divers opinions of him among the people. 45 The Pharisees are angry that their officers took him not; and chide with Nicodemus for taking his part.

AFter these things, Iesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Iewry, because the Iews sought to kill him.

2 Now the Iews feast of tabernacles was at hand.

3 His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Iudea, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest,

4 For there is no man that doeth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly: If thou do these things, shew thy self to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren beleeve in him.

6 Then Iesus said unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you, but me it hateth, because I testifie of it, that the works thereof are evil.

8 Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast: for my time is not yet full come.

9 When he had said these words unto them, he abode still in Galilee.

10 But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Iews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for som said, He is a good man: others said, Nay, but he deceiveth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of him, for fear of the Iews.

14 Now about the midst of the feast, Iesus went up into the temple, and taught.

15 And the Iews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned?

16 Iesus answered them, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of my self

18 He that speaketh of himself, seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, & no unrighteousnesse is in him.

19 Did not Moses giue you the law, and [yet] none of you keepeth the law? Why go ye about to kill me?

20 The people answered and said, Thou hast a devil: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Iesus answered and said unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvel.

22 Moses therefore gave unto you circumcision, (not because it is of Moses, but of the fathers) and ye on the sabbath-day circumcise a man.

23 If a man on the sabbath-day receive circumcision that the law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath day?

24 Iudge not according to ỹ appearance, but judge righteous judgement?

25 Then said some of them of Ierusalem, Is not this he whom they seek to kill?

26 But lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him: do ỹ rulers know indeed that this is ỹ very Christ?

27 Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cried Iesus in the temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am: & I am not come of my self, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his houre was not yet come.

31 And many of the people beleeved on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he do mo miracles then these which this man hath done?

32 The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him: and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Iesus unto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I go unto him that sent me.

34 Ye shal seek me, and shal not finde me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come.

35 Then said the Iews among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shal not finde him? will he go unto the dispersed among the Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

36 What manner of saying is this that he said, Ye shal seek me, and shall not finde me: and where I am thither ye cannot come?

37 In the last day, that great day of the feast, Iesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.

38 He that beleeveth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

39 (But this spake he of the spirit, which they that beleeve on him, should receive: for the holy Ghost was not yet [given,] because that Iesus was not yet glorified)

40 Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the Prophet.

41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?

42 Hath not the scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was?

43 So there was a division among the people because of him.

44 And some of them would have taken him, but no man laid hands on him.

45 Then came the officers to ỹ chief priests and Pharisees, & they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him?

46 The officers answered, Never man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceived?

48 Have any of the rulers, or of the Pharisees beleeved on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the law are cursed.

50 Nicodemus saith unto them, (he that came to Iesus by night, being one of them:)

51 Doth our law judge any man before it heare him, and know what he doeth?

52 They answered, and said unto him, Art ỹ also of Galilee? Search, and look: for out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.

53 And every man went unto his own house.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ delivereth the woman taken in adulterie. 12 He preacheth himself the light of the world, and justifieth his doctrine: 33 answereth the Iews that boasted of Abraham, 59 and conveyeth himself from their cruelty.

IEsus went unto the mount of Olives:

2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him, and he sat down, and taught them.

3 And the Scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery, and when they had set her in the midst,

4 They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

5 Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?

6 This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Iesus stouped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground as though he heard them not.

7 So when they continued asking him, he lift up himself, and said unto them, He that is without sinne among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

8 And again he stouped down, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last: and Iesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When Iesus had lift up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Iesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sinne no more.

12 Then spake Iesus again unto them saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me, shall not walk in darknes, but shal have the light of life.

13 The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou beareſt record of thy self, thy record is not true.

14 Iesus answered and said unto them, Though I bear record of my self, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go.

15 Ye judge after the flesh, I judge no man.

16 And yet if I judge, my judgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

17 It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that bear witnesse of my self, and the Father that sent me, beareth witnesse of me.

19 Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Iesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.

20 These words spake Iesus in the treasury as he taught in the temple: and no man laid hands on him, for his houre was not yet come.

21 Then said Iesus again unto them, I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sinnes: whither I go, ye cannot come.

22 Then said the Iews, Will he kill himself? because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come.

23 And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath, I am from above: ye are of this world, I am not of this world.

24 I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sinnes: for if ye beleeve not that I am he, ye shall die in your sinnes.

25 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Iesus saith unto them, Even the same that I said unto you from the beginning.

26 I have many things to say, and to judge of you: but he that sent me, is true, and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him.

27 They understood not that he spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Iesus unto them,

When

When ye have lift up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of my self: but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.

29 And he that sent me, is with me: the Father hath not left me alone, for I do alwayes those things that please him.

30 As he spake those words, many beleeved on him.

31 Then said Iesus to those Iews that beleeved on him: If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed.

32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

33 They answered him, We be Abrahams seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?

34 Iesus answered them, Verily verily I say unto you, Whosoever committeth sinne, is the servant of sinne.

35 And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: but the Son abideth ever.

36 If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are Abrahams seed, but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your father.

39 They answered and said unto him, Abraham is our father. Iesus saith unto them, If ye were Abrahams children, ye would do the works of Abraham.

40 But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not born of fornication, we have one father, Even God.

42 Iesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me, for I proceeded forth, & came from God; neither came I of my self, but he sent me.

43 Why do ye not understand my speech? even because ye cannot heare my word.

44 Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do: he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

45 And because I tell you the truth, ye beleeve me not.

46 Which of you convinceth me of sinne? And if I say the truth, why do ye not beleeve me?

47 He that is of God, heareth Gods words; ye therefore heare them not, because ye are not of God.

48 Then answered the Iews, and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritane, & hast a devil?

49 Iesus answered, I have not a devil, but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me.

50 And I seek not mine own glory, there is one that seeketh and judgeth.

51 Verily verily I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

52 Then said the Iews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets, and thou sayest, if a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thy self?

54 Iesus answered, If I honour my self, my honour is nothing, it is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye say, that he is your God:

55 Yet ye have not known him, but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying.

56 Your father Abraham rejoyced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.

57 Then said the Iews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty yeares old, and hast thou seen Abraham?

58 Iesus said unto them, Verily verily I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Iesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAP. IX.

1 The man that was born blinde restored to sight. 8 He is brought to the Phari-sees. 13 They are offended at it, and excommunicate him: 35 but he is received of Iesus, and confesseth him. 39 Who they are whom Christ enlighteneth.

AND as [Iesus] passed by he saw a man which was blinde from his birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blinde?

3 Iesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh when no man can work.

5 As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.

6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blinde man with the clay,

7 And said unto him, Go wash in the pool of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

8 The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seen him, that he was blinde, said, Is not this he that sat and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: others said, He is like him: but he said, I am he.

10 Therefore said they unto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered and said, A man that is called Iesus, made clay, and anointed

nointed mine eyes, and ſaid unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and waſh: & I went & waſhed, and I received ſight.

12 Then ſaid they unto him, Where is he? He ſaid, I know not.

13 They brought to the Phariſees him that aforetime was blinde.

14 And it was the ſabbath-day when Ieſus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then again the Phariſees alſo asked him how he had received his ſight. He ſaid unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I waſhed, & do ſee.

16 Therefore ſaid ſome of the Phariſees, This man is not of God, becauſe he keepeth not the ſabbath-day. Others ſaid, How can a man that is a ſinner, do ſuch miracles? and there was a diviſion among them.

17 They ſay unto the blinde man again, What ſayeſt thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He ſaid, He is a prophet.

18 But the Iews did not beleeve concerning him, that he had been blinde, and received his ſight, untill they called the parents of him that had received his ſight.

19 And they asked them, ſaying, Is this your ſon, who ye ſay was born blinde? how then doth he now ſee?

20 His parents anſwered them and ſaid, We know that this is our ſon, and that he was born blinde:

21 But by what means he now ſeeth, we know not, or who hath opened his eyes we know not: he is of age, ask him, he ſhall ſpeak for himſelf.

22 Theſe words ſpake his parents, becauſe they feared the Iews: for the Iews had agreed already, that if any man did confeſſe that he was Chriſt, he ſhould be put out of the ſynagogue.

23 Therefore ſaid his parents, He is of age, ask him.

24 Then again called they the man that was blinde, and ſaid unto him, Give God the praiſe, we know that this man is a ſinner.

25 He anſwered and ſaid, Whether he be a ſinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that whereas I was blinde, now I ſee.

26 Then ſaid they to him again, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?

27 He anſwered them, I have told you already, and ye did not heare: wherefore would ye heare it again? will ye alſo be his diſciples?

28 Then they reviled him, and ſaid, Thou art his diſciple, but we are Moſes diſciples.

29 We know that God ſpake unto Moſes: as for this fellow, we know not from whence he is.

30 The man anſwered and ſaid unto them, Why, herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, & yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not ſinners: but if any man be a worſhipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blinde.

33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.

34 They anſwered and ſaid unto him, Thou waſt altogether born in ſinnes, and doſt thou teach us? And they caſt him out.

35 Ieſus heard that they had caſt him out; and when he had found him, he ſaid unto him, Doſt thou beleeve on the Son of God?

36 He anſwered and ſaid, Who is he, Lord, that I might beleeve on him?

37 And Ieſus ſaid unto him, Thou haſt both ſeen him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he ſaid, Lord, I beleeve: and he worſhipped him.

39 And Ieſus ſaid, For judgement I am come into this world, that they which ſee not, might ſee, and that they which ſee, might be made blinde.

40 And ſome of the Phariſees which were with him heard theſe words, and ſaid unto him, Are we blinde alſo?

41 Ieſus ſaid unto them, If ye were blinde, ye ſhould have no ſinne: but now ye ſay, we ſee: therefore your ſinne remaineth.

CHAP. X.

1 Chriſt is the doore, and the good ſhepherd. 19 Divers opinions of him. 24 He proveth by his works, that he is Chriſt the Son of God. 39 Eſcapeth the Iews, 40 and went again beyond Iordan, where many beleeved on him.

VErily verily I ſay unto you, He that entreth not by the doore into the ſheep-fold, but climbeth up ſome other way, the ſame is a thief and a robber.

2 But he that entreth in by the doore, is the ſhepherd of the ſheep.

3 To him the porter openeth: and the ſheep heare his voice, and he calleth his own ſheep by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his own ſheep, he goeth before them, and the ſheep follow him: for they know his voice.

5 And a ſtranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of ſtrangers.

6 This parable ſpake Ieſus unto them: but they underſtood not what things they were which he ſpake unto them.

7 Then ſaid Ieſus unto them again, Verily verily I ſay unto you, I am the doore of the ſheep.

8 All that ever came before me, are theeves and robbers: but the ſheep did not heare them.

9 I am the doore, by me if any man enter in, he ſhall be ſaved, and ſhall go in and out, and finde paſture.

10 The thief cometh not, but for to ſteal, and to kill, and to deſtroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.

11 I am

11 I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.
12 But he that is an hireling and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.
13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling and careth not for the sheep.
14 I am the good shepherd, & know my [sheep,] and am known of mine.
15 As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep.
16 And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall heare my voice; and there shall be one fold, [and] one shepherd.
17 Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again.
18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of my self. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father.
19 There was a division therefore again among the Iews for these sayings.
20 And many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad, why heare ye him?
21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a devil: can a devil open the eyes of the blinde?
22 And it was at Ierusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter.
23 And Iesus walked in the temple in Solomons porch.
24 Then came the Iews round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ tell us plainly.
25 Iesus answered them, I told you, and ye beleeved not: the works that I do in my Fathers name, they bear witnesse of me.
26 But ye beleeve not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you.
27 My sheep heare my voice, and I know them, and they follow me.
28 And I give unto them eternall life, and they shall never perish, neither shall any [man] pluck them out of my hand.
29 My Father which gave them me, is greater then all: and no man is able to pluck them out of my Fathers hand
30 I and my Father are one.
31 Then the Iews took up stones again to stone him.
32 Iesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me?
33 The Iews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not, but for blasphemie, and because that thou, being a man, makest thy self God.
34 Iesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods?
35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken:
36 Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest, because I said, I am the Son of God?
37 If I do not the works of my Father, beleeve me not.
38 But if I do, though ye beleeve not me, beleeve the works: that ye may know and beleeve that the Father is in me, and I in him.
39 Therfore they sought again to take him: but he escaped out of their hand,
40 And went away again beyond Iordan, into the place where Iohn at first baptized, and there he abode.
41 And many resorted unto him, and said, Iohn did no miracle: but al things that Iohn spake of this man, were true
42 And many beleeved on him there.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ raiseth Lazarus foure dayes buried. 45 Many Iews beleeve. 47 The high priests and Pharisees gather a councel against Christ. 49 Caiaphas propheseth. 54 Iesus hid himself. 55 At the passeover they enquire after him, and lay wait for him.

NOw a certain man was sick, named Lazarus of Bethanie, the town of Mary and her sister Martha.
2 (It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.)
3 Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou loveſt, is sick.
4 When Iesus heard that, he said, This sickneſſe is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Sonne of God might be glorified thereby.
5 Now Iesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.
6 When he had heard therefore that he was sick, he abode two dayes still in the same place where he was.
7 Then after that saith he to his disciples, Let us go into Iudea again.
8 His disciples say unto him, Master, the Iews of late sought to stone thee; and goest thou thither again?
9 Iesus answered, Are there not twelve houres in the day? If any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world:
10 But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.
11 These things said he, and after that, he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth, but I go that I may awake him out of sleep.
12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well.
13 Howbeit Iesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep.
14 Then said Iesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead.
15 And I am glad for your sakes, that I was not there (to the intent ye may beleeve) nevertheleſſe, let us go unto him.
16 Then said Thomas, which is called

led Didymus, unto his fellow diſciples, Let us alſo go, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Ieſus came, he found that he had lien in the grave foure dayes already.

18 (Now Bethany was nigh unto Ieruſalem, about fifteen furlongs off)

19 And many of the Iewes came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, aſſoon as ſhe heard that Ieſus was coming, went and met him: but Mary ſat ſtill in the houſe.

21 Then ſaid Martha unto Ieſus, Lord, if thou hadſt been here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that even now whatſoever thou wilt aſk of God, God will give it thee.

23 Ieſus ſaith unto her, Thy brother ſhall riſe again.

24 Martha ſaith unto him, I know that he ſhall riſe again in the reſurrection at the laſt day.

25 Ieſus ſaid unto her, I am the reſurrection, and the life: he that beleeveth in me, though he were dead, yet ſhall he live;

26 And whoſoever liveth, and beleeveth in me, ſhall never die. Beleeveſt thou this?

27 She ſaith unto him, Yea, Lord, I beleeve that thou art the Chriſt the Son of God which ſhould come into the world.

28 And when ſhe had ſo ſaid, ſhe went her way, and called Mary her ſiſter ſecretly, ſaying, The Maſter is come and calleth for thee.

29 Aſſoon as ſhe heard that, ſhe aroſe quickly, and came unto him.

30 Now Ieſus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Iewes then which were with her in the houſe, and comforted her, when they ſaw Mary that ſhe roſe up haſtily; and went out, followed her, ſaying, She goeth unto the grave, to weep there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Ieſus was, and ſaw him, ſhe fell down at his feet, ſaying unto him, Lord, if thou hadſt been here, my brother had not died.

33 When Ieſus therefore ſaw her weeping, and the Iewes alſo weeping which came with her, he groaned in the ſpirit, and was troubled,

34 And ſaid, Where have ye laid him? They ſay unto him, Lord, come & ſee.

35 Ieſus wept.

36 Then ſaid the Iewes, Behold how he loved him.

37 And ſome of them ſaid, Could not this man, which opened the eyes of the blinde, have cauſed that even this man ſhould not have died?

38 Ieſus therefore again groaning in himſelf, cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a ſtone lay upon it.

39 Ieſus ſaid, Take ye away the ſtone. Martha, the ſiſter of him that was dead, ſaith unto him, Lord, by this time he ſtinketh: for he hath been dead foure dayes.

40 Ieſus ſaith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that if thou wouldeſt beleeve thou ſhouldeſt ſee the glory of God?

41 Then they took away the ſtone from the place where the dead was laid. And Ieſus lift up his eyes, and ſaid, Father, I thank thee that thou haſt heard me

42 And I knew that thou heareſt me alwayes: but becauſe of the people which ſtand by, I ſaid it, that they may beleeve that thou haſt ſent me.

43 And when he thus had ſpoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus come forth.

44 And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with grave-clothes: and his face was bound about with a napking. Ieſus ſaith unto them, Looſe him, and let him go.

45 Then many of the Iewes which came to Mary, and had ſeen the things which Ieſus did, beleeved on him.

46 But ſome of them went their wayes to the Phariſees, and told them what things Ieſus had done.

47 Then gathered the chief prieſts and the Phariſees a councill, and ſaid, What do we? for this man doeth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will beleeve on him; and the Romanes ſhall come and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them named Caiaphas, being the high prieſt that ſame yeare, ſaid unto them, Ye know nothing at al

50 Nor conſider that it is expedient for us, that one man ſhould die for the people, and that the whole nation periſh not

51 And this ſpake he not of himſelf: but being high prieſt that yeare, he propheſied that Ieſus ſhould die for that nation:

52 And not for that nation onely, but that alſo he ſhould gather together in one, the children of God that were ſcattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth, they took counſel together for to put him to death.

54 Ieſus therefore walked no more openly among the Iewes: but went thence unto a countrey neare to the wilderneſſe, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his diſciples.

55 And the Iewes paſſeover was nigh at hand, and many went out of the countrey up to Ieruſalem before the paſſeover, to purifie themſelves.

56 Then ſought they for Ieſus, and ſpake among themſelves, as they ſtood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feaſt?

57 Now both the chief prieſts and the Phariſees had given a commandment, that if any man knew where he were, he ſhould ſhew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Ieſus excuſeth Mary anointing his feet. 9 The people flock to ſee Lazarus. 10 The high prieſts conſult to kill him.

11 Chriſt

11 Christ rideth into Ierusalem. 20 Greeks desire to see Iesus. 23 He foretelleth his death. 37 The Iews are generally blinded: 42 yet many chief rulers beleeve, but do not confesse him, 44 therefore Iesus calleth earnestly for confession of faith.

THen Iesus, six dayes before the passeover, came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper, and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at ỹ table with him.

3 Then took Mary a pound of ointment, of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Iesus, & wiped his feet ỹ her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Iudas Iscariot, Simons sonne, which should betray him.

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poore?

6 This he said, not that he cared for the poor: but because he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then said Iesus, let her alone, against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For the poor alwayes ye have with you: but me ye have not alwayes.

9 Much people of the Iews therefore knew that he was there: and they came, not for Iesus sake onely, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 But the chief priests consulted, that they might put Lazarus also to death.

11 Because that by reason of him many of the Iews went away, and beleeved on Iesus.

12 On the next day, much people that were come to ỹ feast, when they heard that Iesus was coming to Ierusalem,

13 Took branches of palm-trees, and went forth to meet him, & cried, Hosanna, blessed is the King of Israel that cometh in the name of the Lord.

14 And Iesus when he had found a young asse, sat thereon, as it is written,

15 Fear not, daughter of Sion; behold thy King cometh, sitting on an asses colt.

16 These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Iesus was glorified, then remembred they ỹ these things were written of him, and that they had done these things unto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? behold, the world is gone after him.

20 And there were certain Greeks among them that came up to worship at the feast:

21 The same came therefore to Philip, which [was] of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Iesus.

22 Philip cometh & telleth Andrew: and again, Andrew & Philip told Iesus.

23 And Iesus answered them, saying, The houre is come, that the Sonne of man should be glorified.

24 Verily verily I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 He that loveth his life shall lose it: and he that hateth his life in this world shall keepe it unto life eternal.

26 If any man serve me let him follow me, and where I am there shall also my servant be: If any man serve me, him will my father honour.

27 Now is my soul troubled, and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour: but for this cause came I unto this hour.

28 Father, glorifie thy Name. Then came there a voyce from heaven, [saying,] I have both glorified it, and will glorifie it again.

29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard it, said that it thundred: others said, An Angel spake to him.

30 Iesus answered, and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the judgement of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.

33 (This he said, signifying what death he should die)

34 The people answered him, We have heard out of the law, that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lift up? who is this Son of man?

35 Then Iesus said unto them, Yet a little while is ỹ light with you, walk while ye have the light, lest darknesse come upon you: for he that walketh in darknes, knoweth not whither he goeth

36 While ye have light, beleeve in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Iesus & departed, & did hide himself from them.

37 But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they beleeved not on him:

38 That the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, Lord, who hath beleeved our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?

39 Therefore they could not beleeve, because that Esaias said again,

40 He hath blinded their eyes, and hardned their heart, that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.

41 These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 Nevertheless, among the chief rulers

rulers also many beleeved on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confesse him, lest they should be put out of the synagogue:

43 For they loved the praise of men, more then the praise of God.

44 Iesus cried and said, He that beleeveth on me, beleeveth not on me, but on him that sent me.

45 And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me.

46 I am come a light into the world, that whosoever beleeveth on me, should not abide in darknesse.

47 And if any man hear my words and beleeve not, I judge him not; for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.

48 He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in ỹ last day.

49 For I have not spoken of my self, but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment what I should say, and what I should speak.

50 And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iesus washeth the disciples feet: exhorteth them to humilitie and charitie. 18 He foretelleth and discovereth to Iohn by a token, that Iudas should betray him; 31 commandeth them to love one another: 36 and forewarneth Peter of his denial.

NOw before the feast of the passeover, when Iesus knew that his houre was come, that he should depart out of this world, unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto ỹ end.

2 And supper being ended, (the devil having now put into ỹ heart of Iudas Iscariot, Simons son, to betray him)

3 Iesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, & that he was come from God, & went to God,

4 He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments, and took a towell and girded himself.

5 After that, he poureth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples feet, and to wipe them with the towell wherewith he was girded.

6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet?

7 Iesus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now: but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith unto him, thou shalt never wash my feet. Iesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord not my feet onely, but also my hands and my head.

10 Iesus saith to him, He that is washed, needeth not save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?

13 Ye call me Master, and Lord: and ye say well; for so I am.

14 If I then your Lord and Master have washed your feet, ye also ought to wash one anothers feet.

15 For I have given you an example; ỹ ye should do as I have done to you.

16 Verily verily I say unto you, The servant is not greater then his Lord, neither he that is sent, greater then he that sent him.

17 If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

18 I speak not of you al, I know whom I have chosen: but ỹ the scripture may be fulfilled, He that eateth bread with me, hath lift up his heel against me.

19 Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to passe, ye may beleeve that I am he.

20 Verily verily I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send, receiveth me: and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

21 When Iesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Iesus bosome, one of his disciples whom Iesus loved.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckned to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake.

25 He then lying on Iesus brest, saith unto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Iesus answered, He it is to whom I shall give a sop, when I have dipped it. And when he had dipped the sop, he gave it to Iudas Iscariot, [the son] of Simon.

27 And after the sop, Satan entred into him. Then said Iesus unto him, That thou doest, do quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him.

29 For some of them thought, because Iudas had the bag, that Iesus had said unto him, Buy those things ỹ we have need of against the feast: or that he should give something to the poore.

30 He then having received the sop, went immediately out: & it was night.

31 Therefore when he was gone out, Iesus said, Now is the Son of man glorified, and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorifie him in himself, and shall straightway glorifie him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am ỹ you. Ye shall seek me, and as I said unto the Iews, whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say unto you.

34 A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another, as I have

have loved you, that ye alſo love one another.

35 By this ſhall all men know that ye are my diſciples, if ye have love one to another.

36 Simon Peter ſaid unto him, Lord, whither goeſt thou? Ieſus anſwered him, Whither I go, thou canſt not follow me now: but thou ſhalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter ſaid unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will lay down my life for thy ſake.

38 Ieſus anſwered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my ſake? Verily verily I ſay unto thee, The cock ſhall not crow, till thou haſt denied me thrice.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Chriſt comforteth his diſciples with the hope of heaven: 6 profeſſeth himſelf the way, the truth, and the life, and one with the Father: 13 aſſureth their prayers in his name to be effectuall: 15 requeſteth love & obedience: 16 promiſeth the holy Ghoſt the Comforter; 27 and leaveth his peace with them.

LEt not your heart be troubled: ye beleeve in God, beleeve alſo in me.

2 In my Fathers houſe are many manſions: if it were not ſo, I would have told you: I go to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto my ſelf, that where I am, there ye may be alſo.

4 And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas ſaith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goeſt, and how can we know the way?

6 Ieſus ſaith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father but by me.

7 If ye had known me, ye ſhould have known my Father alſo: and from henceforth ye know him, and have ſeen him.

8 Philip ſaith unto him, Lord, ſhew us the Father, and it ſufficeth us.

9 Ieſus ſaith unto him, Have I been ſo long time with you, and yet haſt thou not known me, Philip? he that hath ſeen me, hath ſeen the Father, and how ſayeſt ſ thou, Shew us ſ Father?

10 Beleeveſt thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I ſpeak unto you, I ſpeak not of my ſelf: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doth the works.

11 Beleeve me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or elſe beleeve me for the very works ſake.

12 Verily verily I ſay unto you, He that beleeveth on me, the works that I do, ſhall he do alſo, and greater works then theſe ſhall he do, becauſe I go unto my Father.

13 And whatſoever ye ſhall aſk in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

14 If ye ſhall aſk any thing in my name, I will do it.

15 If ye love me, keep my commandments.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he ſhall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever.

17 [Even] the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, becauſe it ſeeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him, for he dwelleth with you, and ſhall be in you.

18 I will not leave you comfortleſſe, I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world ſeeth me no more: but ye ſee me: becauſe I live, ye ſhall live alſo.

20 At that day ye ſhall know, that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me, and he that loveth me ſhall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, & will manifeſt my ſelf to him.

22 Iudas ſaith unto him, not Iſcariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifeſt thy ſelf unto us, and not unto the world?

23 Ieſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loveth me not, keepeth not my ſayings: and the word which you heare, is not mine, but the Fathers which ſent me.

25 Theſe things have I ſpoken unto you, being yet preſent with you,

26 But the Comforter, [which is] the holy Ghoſt, whom the Father will ſend in my name, he ſhall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatſoever I have ſaid unto you.

27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you, not as ſ world giveth, give I unto you, let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye have heard how I ſaid unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoyce, becauſe I ſaid I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.

29 And now I have told you before it come to paſſe, that when it is come to paſſe, ye might beleeve.

30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave me commandment, even ſo I do: ariſe, let us go hence.

CHAP. XV.

1 The conſolation and mutuall love between Chriſt and his members, under the parable of the vine. 18 A comfort in the hatred and perſecution of the world. 26 The office of the holy Ghoſt, and of the Apoſtles.

I Am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 Every

2 Every branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.
3 Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.
4 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of it self, except it abide in the vine: no more can ye, except ye abide in me.
5 I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.
6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.
7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.
8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit, so shall ye be my disciples.
9 As ỹ Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.
10 If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love: even as I have kept my Fathers commandments, and abide in his love.
11 These things have I spoken unto you that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full.
12 This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.
13 Greater love hath no man then this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.
14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.
15 Henceforth I call you not servants, for the servant knoweth not what his lord doth, but I have called you friends: for all things that I have heard of my Father, I have made known unto you.
16 Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that you should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: ỹ whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you
17 These things I command you, that ye love one another.
18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.
19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.
20 Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater then the lord: if they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you: if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also.
21 But all these things will they do unto you for my names sake, because they know not him that sent me.
22 If I had not come, and spoken unto them, they had not had sinne: but now they have no cloake for their sin.
23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.
24 If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sinne: but now have they both seen, and hated both me and my Father.
25 But [this cometh to passe,] that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause.
26 But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, [even] the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testifie of me.
27 And ye also shall bear witnesse, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Christ comforteth his disciples against tribulation by the promise of the holy Ghost, and by his resurrection and ascension; 23 assureth their prayers made in his name to be acceptable to his Father. 33 Peace in Christ, and in the world affliction.

THese things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended.
2 They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he doth God service.
3 And these things will they do unto you; because they have not known the Father, nor me.
4 But these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at ỹ beginning, because I was ỹ you.
5 But now I go my way to him that sent me, and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?
6 But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.
7 Nevertheless, I tel you the truth, it is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you: but if I depart, I will send him unto you.
8 And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousnesse, and of Iudgement.
9 Of sinne, because they beleeve not on me.
10 Of righteousnesse, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more.
11 Of Iudgement, because the prince of this world is judged.
12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now:
13 Howbeit, when he the Spirit of truth is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself: but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak, and he will shew you things to come.
14 He shall glorifie me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you.
15 All things that ỹ Father hath, are mine: therefore said I, ỹ he shall take of mine, and shall shew it unto you.
16 A little while and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while and ye shall

shall see me, because I go the Father.
17 Then said some of his disciples among themselves, what is this that he saith unto us, A little while and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while and ye shal see me; and, Because I go to the Father?
18 They said therefore, what is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.
19 Now Iesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, & said unto them, Do ye enquire among your selves of that I said, A little while and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while and ye shall see me?
20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, that ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall reioyce: and ye shall be sorrowfull, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.
21 A woman when she is in travail, hath sorrow, because her houre is come: but assoon as she is delivered of the childe, she remembreth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world.
22 And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoyce, and your joy no man taketh from you.
23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing: Verily verily I say unto you, whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give it you.
24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.
25 These things have I spoken unto you in proverbs: the time cometh when I shall no more speak unto you in proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father.
26 At that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you;
27 For ℣ Father himselfloveth you, because ye have loved me, and have beleeved that I came out from God.
28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.
29 His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no Proverb.
30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we beleeve that thou camest forth from God.
31 Iesus answered them, Do ye now beleeve?
32 Behold the houre cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.
33 These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace, in the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer, I have overcome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ prayeth to his Father to glorifie him. 6 To preserve his Apostles 11 in unity, 17 and truth: 20 to glorifie them and all other beleevers with him in heaven.

THese words spake Iesus and lift up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father the houre is come, glorifie thy Son, that thy Sonne also may glorifie thee.
2 As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternall life to as many as thou hast given him,
3 And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the onely true God, and Iesus Christ whom thou hast sent.
4 I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.
5 And now, O Father, glorifie thou me with thine own self, ℣ the glory which I had with thee before the world was.
6 I have manifested thy name into the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word.
7 Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me, are of thee.
8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me, and they have received them, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have beleeved that thou didst send me.
9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me, for they are thine.
10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine, and I am glorified in them.
11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name, those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are.
12 While I was with them in ℣ world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the sonne of perdition: that the scripture might be fulfilled.
13 And now come I to thee, & these things I speak in the world, that they might haue my joy fulfilled in themselves.
14 I have given them thy word, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.
15 I Pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil.
16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.
17 Sanctifie them through thy truth, thy word is truth.
18 As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.
19 And for their sakes I sanctifie my self, that they also might be sanctified through the truth.
20 Neither pray I for these alone; but for them also which shall beleeve on me through their word.

21 That they all may be one, as thou Father art in me, and I in thee, that they alſo may be one in us: that the world may beleeve that thou haſt ſent me.

22 And the glory which thou gaveſt me, I have given them, that they may be one, even as we are one.

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that thou haſt ſent me, and haſt loved them, as thou haſt loved me.

24 Father, I will that they alſo whom thou haſt given me, be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory, which thou haſt given me: for thou lovedſt me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee, but I have known thee, and theſe have known that thou haſt ſent me.

26 And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare it: that the love wherewith thou haſt loved me, may be in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iudas betrayeth Ieſus. 6 The officers fall to the ground. 10 Peter ſmiteth off Malchus eare. 12 Ieſus is taken and led unto Annas and Caiaphas. 15 Peters deniall. 19 Ieſus examined before Caiaphas. 28 His arraignement before Pilate. 36 His kingdome. 40 The Iews aſk Barabbas to be let looſe.

WHen Ieſus had ſpoken theſe words, he went forth with his diſciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entred, and his diſciples.

2 And Iudas alſo which betrayed him, knew ỹ place: for Ieſus oft times reſorted thither with his diſciples.

3 Iudas then having received a band of men, and officers from the chief Prieſts and Phariſees, cometh thither with lanterns, and torches, and weapons.

4 Ieſus therefore knowing all things that ſhould come upon him, went forth, and ſaid unto them, Whom ſeek ye?

5 They anſwered him, Ieſus of Nazareth. Ieſus ſaith unto them, I am he. And Iudas alſo which betrayed him, ſtood with them.

6 Aſſoon then as he had ſaid unto them, I am he, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them again, Whom ſeek ye? and they ſaid, Ieſus of Nazareth.

8 Ieſus anſwered, I have told you that I am he: If therefore ye ſeek me, let theſe go their way:

9 That the ſaying might be fulfilled which he ſpake, Of them which thou gaveſt me, have I loſt none.

10 Then Simon Peter having a ſword drew it, and ſmote ỹ high prieſts ſervant, and cut off his right eare: the ſervants name was Malchus.

11 Then ſaid Ieſus unto Peter, Put up thy ſword into the ſheath: the cup which my Father hath given me, ſhall I not drink it?

12 Then the band, and the captain, and officers of the Iews took Ieſus, and bound him,

13 And led him away to Annas firſt (for he was father in law to Caiaphas) which was the high prieſt that ſame yeare.

14 Now Caiaphas was he which gave counſel to the Iews, that it was expedient that one man ſhould die for the people.

15 And Simon Peter followed Ieſus, and ſo did another diſciple: that diſciple was known unto the high prieſt, and went in with Ieſus into the palace of the high prieſt.

16 But Peter ſtood at the door without. Then went out that other diſciple which was known unto the high prieſt, and ſpake unto her that kept the doore, and brought in Peter.

17 Then ſaith the damſel that kept the door unto Peter, Art not thou alſo one of this mans diſciples? He ſaith, I am not.

18 And the ſervants and officers ſtood there, who had made a fire of coals, (for it was cold) and they warmed themſelves: and Peter ſtood with them, and warmed himſelf.

19 The high prieſt then asked Ieſus of his diſciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Ieſus anſwered him, I ſpake openly to the world, I ever taught in the ſynagogue, and in the temple, whither the Iews alwayes reſort, and in ſecret have I ſaid nothing:

21 Why askeſt thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have ſaid unto them: behold, they know what I ſaid.

22 And when he had thus ſpoken, one of the officers which ſtood by, ſtroke Ieſus with ỹ palme of his hand, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou ỹ high prieſt ſo?

23 Ieſus anſwered him, If I have ſpoken evil, bear witneſſe of the evil: but if well, why ſmiteſt thou me?

24 Now Annas had ſent him bound unto Caiaphas the high prieſt.

25 And Simon Peter ſtood and warmed himſelf: They ſaid therefore unto him, Art not thou alſo one of his diſciples? He denied it, and ſaid, I am not.

26 One of the ſervants of the high prieſt (being his kinſman whoſe eare Peter cut off) ſaith, Did not I ſee thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied again, and immediately the cock crew.

28 Then led they Ieſus from Caiaphas, unto the hall of judgement: and it was early, and they themſelves went not into the Iudgement hall, leſt they ſhould be defiled: but that they might eat the paſſeover.

29 Pilate then went out unto them, and ſaid, What accuſation bring ye againſt this man?

30 They anſwered, & ſaid unto him, If he were not a malefactour, we would not have delivered him up unto thee.

31 And

31 Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye him and judge him according to your law. The Iews therefore said unto him, It is not lawfull for us to put any man to death:

32 That the saying of Iesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

33 Then Pilate entred into the judgment hall again, and called Iesus, and said unto him, Art thou the king of the Iews?

34 Iesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thy self, or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Iew? thine own nation, and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me: What hast thou done?

36 Iesus answered, My kingdome is not of this world: if my kingdome were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Iews: but now is my kingdome not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Iesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witnesse unto the truth: every one that is of the truth, heareth my voice.

38 Pilate saith unto him, what is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Iews, & saith unto them, I find in him no fault at al.

39 But ye have a custome, that I should release unto you one at the passeover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the king of the Iews?

40 Then cried they all again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Christ is scourged, crowned with thorns, and beaten. 4 Pilate is desirous to release him, but being overcome with the outrage of the Iews, he delivered him to be crucified. 23 They cast lots for his garments. 26 He commendeth his mother to Iohn. 28 He dieth. 31 His side is pierced. 38 He is buried by Ioseph and Nicodemus.

THen Pilate therefore took Iesus, and scourged him.

2 And the souldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And said, Hail king of the Iews: and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I finde no fault in him.

5 Then came Iesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe: and [Pilate] saith unto them, Behold the man.

6 When the chief priests therefore, and officers saw him, they cried out, saying: Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucifie him: for I find no fault in him.

7 The Iews answered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die because he made himself the Son of God.

8 When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid.

9 And went again into ỹ judgement-hall, and saith unto Iesus, Whence art thou? but Iesus gave him no answer.

10 Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not, that I have power to crucifie thee, and have power to release thee?

11 Iesus answered, Thou couldest have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Iews cried out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Cesars friend: whosoever maketh himself a king, speaketh against Cesar.

13 When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Iesus forth, and sat down in the judgement seat, in a place that is called the pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the passeover, and about the sixth houre: and he saith unto the Iews, Behold your king.

15 But they cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucifie your king? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Cesar.

16 Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified: and they took Iesus and led him away.

17 And he bearing his crosse, went forth into a place called the place of a scull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Iesus in the midst.

19 And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the crosse: and the writing was, IESVS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE IEWS.

20 This title then read many of the Iews: for the place where Iesus was crucified, was nigh to the city, and it was written in Hebrew, and Greek, and Latine.

21 Then said the chief priests of the Iews to Pilate, Write not, The king of the Iews, but that he said, I am king of the Iews.

22 Pilate answered, What I have written, I have written.

23 Then the souldiers, when they had crucified Iesus, took his garments (and made foure parts, to every souldier a part) and also his coat: now the coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout.

24 They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rent it, but cast lots for it, whose it shal be: that the scripture might be fulfilled, & saith, They parted my raiment among them, & for my vesture they did cast lots These

things therefore the souldiers did.

25 Now there stood by the crosse of Iesus, his mother, and his mothers sister, Mary [the wife] of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

26 When Iesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy son.

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother. And from that houre that disciple took her unto his own home.

28 After this, Iesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

29 Now there was set a vessel full of vineger: and they filled a spunge with vineger, and put it upon hyssope, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Iesus therefore had received the vineger, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.

31 The Iews therefore because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the crosse on the sabbath-day (for that sabbath-day was an high day) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

32 Then came the souldiers and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Iesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs.

34 But one of the souldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came there out, bloud and water.

35 And he that saw it, bare record, and his record is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, ℣ ye might beleeve.

36 For these things were done, that the scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken.

37 And again another scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced.

38 And after this, Ioseph of Arimathea (being a disciple of Iesus, but secretly for fear of the Iews) besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Iesus; and Pilate gave him leave: he came therefore and took the body of Iesus.

39 And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Iesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrhe & aloes, about an hundred pound [weight].

40 Then took they the body of Iesus, and wound it in linen clothes, with the spices, as the manner of the Iews is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.

42 There laid they Iesus therefore, because of the Iews preparation day, for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

1 Mary cometh to the sepulchre: 3 so do Peter and Iohn, ignorant of the resurrection. 11 Iesus appeareth to Mary Magdalene, 19 and to his disciples. 24 The incredulity and confession of Thomas. 30 The scripture is sufficient to salvation.

THe first day of the week cometh Marie Magdalene early when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.

2 Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple whom Iesus loved, & saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, & came to ℣ sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together, and the other disciple did out-run Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.

5 And he stouping down, and looking in, saw the linen clothes lying: yet went he not in.

6 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lie.

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it self.

8 Then went in also that other disciple which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and beleeved.

9 For as yet they knew not the scripture, ℣ he must rise again from ℣ dead.

10 Then the disciples went away again unto their own home.

11 But Mary stood without at the sepulchre, weeping: and as she wept, she stouped down, and looked into the sepulchre,

12 And seeth two angels in white, sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Iesus had layen.

13 And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.

14 And when she had thus said, she turned her self back, and saw Iesus standing, & knew not that it was Iesus.

15 Iesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? she supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have born him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Iesus saith unto her, Mary: She turned her self and saith unto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master.

17 Iesus saith unto her, Touch me not: for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples, that she had seen the Lord, and that he had spoken these things unto her.

19 The

19 Then the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doores were shut, where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Iews, came Iesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.
20 And when he had so said, he sheweth unto them his hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad when they saw the Lord.
21 Then said Iesus to them again, Peace be unto you: as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you.
22 And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the holy Ghost.
23 Whose soever sinnes ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained.
24 But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Iesus came.
25 The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord: but he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not beleeve.
26 And after eight dayes, again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: [then] came Iesus, the doores being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be unto you.
27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands: and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side, and be not faithlesse, but beleeving.
28 And Thomas answered, and said unto him, My Lord, and my God.
29 Iesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast beleeved; blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have beleeved.
30 And many other signes truly did Iesus in the prefence of his disciples, which are not written in this book.
31 But these are written, that ye might beleeve that Iesus is the Christ the Son of God, and that beleeving ye might have life through his name.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ appearing again to his disciples was known of them by ỹ great draught of fishes: 12 He dineth with them: 15 earnestly commandeth Peter to feed his lambs and sheep: 18 foretelleth him of his death: 22 rebuketh his curiositie touching Iohn. 25 The conclusion.

AFter these things Iesus shewed himself againto the disciples at the sea of Tiberias: and on this wise shewed he himself:
2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sons of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.
3 Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth, and entred into a ship immediately; and that night they caught nothing.
4 But when the morning was now come, Iesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Iesus.
5 Then Iesus saith unto them, Children, have ye any meat? They answered him, No.
6 And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall finde. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.
7 Therefore that disciple whom Iesus loved, saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fishers coat unto him, (for he was naked) and did cast himself into the sea.
8 And the other disciples came in a little ship (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits) dragging the net with fishes.
9 Assoon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.
10 Iesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish, which ye have now caught.
11 Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.
12 Iesus saith unto them, Come and dine. And none of the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was was the Lord.
13 Iesus then cometh and taketh bread, and giveth them, & fish likewise.
14 This is now the third time that Iesus shewed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.
15 So when they had dined, Iesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon son of Ionas, loveſt thou me more then these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord, thou knoweſt that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambes.
16 He saith to him again the second time, Simon sonne of Ionas, loveſt thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord, thou knoweſt that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep.
17 He said unto him the third time, Simon son of Ionas, loveſt thou me? Peter was grieved, because he said unto him the third time, Loveſt thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knoweſt all things, thou knoweſt that I love thee. Iesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.
18 Verily verily I say unto thee, when thou wast young, thou girdedst thy self, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not.
19 This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorifie God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me.
20 Then Peter turning about, seeth the disciple whom Iesus loved, following, which also leaned on his breast

at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

21 Peter seeing him, saith to Iesus, Lord, and what [shall] this man [do?]

22 Iesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Iesus said not unto him, He shal not die: but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is ỹ to thee?

24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things, and we know that his testimonie is true.

25 And there are also many other things which Iesus did, the which if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world it self could not contain the books that should be written. Amen.

The Acts of the APOSTLES.

CHAP. I.

Christ preparing his Apostles to the beholding of his ascension, gathereth them together into the mount Olivet, commandeth them to expect in Ierusalem the sending down of ỹ holy Ghost, promiseth after few dayes to send it: by vertue whereof they should be witnesses unto him, even to the utmost parts of the earth. 9 After his ascension they are warned by two angels to depart, & to set their mindes upon his second coming. 12 They accordingly return, & giving themselves to prayer, choose Matthias Apostle in the place of Iudas.

THE former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Iesus began both to do and teach,

2 Vntill the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the holy Ghost had given commandments unto the Apostles, whom he had chosen.

3 To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion, by many infallible proofs, being seen of them fourtie dayes, & speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdome of God:

4 And being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Ierusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, ỹ, [saith he] ye have heard of me.

5 For Iohn truly baptized with water, but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost, not many dayes hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdome to Israel?

7 And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power.

8 But ye shall receive power after that the holy Ghost is come upon you, and ye shall be witnesses unto me, both in Ierusalem, and in all Iudea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

9 And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up, and a cloud received him out of their sight.

10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heaven, as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparell.

11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Iesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come, in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

12 Then returned they unto Ierusalem, from the mount called Olivet, which is from Ierusalem a sabbath-dayes journey.

13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, Iames [the son] of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, & Iudas [the brother] of Iames

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Iesus, and with his brethren.

15 And in those dayes Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the number of ỹ names together were about an hundred and twenty)

16 Men and brethren, This scripture must needs have been fulfilled, which the holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Iudas, which was guide to them that took Iesus.

17 For he was numbred with us, and had obtained part of this ministery.

18 Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity, and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.

19 And it was known unto all the dwellers at Ierusalem, insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of bloud.

20 For it is written in the book of Psalmes, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: And his bishoprick let another take.

21 Wherefore of these men which have companied with us, all the time that the Lord Iesus went in and out among us,

22 Beginning from ỹ baptisme of Iohn, unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witnesse with us of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Ioseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Iustus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and said, Thou Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen.

25 That

25 That he may take part of this ministery and Apostleship, from which Iudas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.
26 And they gave forth their lots, and the lot fell upon Matthias, and he was numbred with y eleven Apostles.

CHAP. II.

1 The Apostles filled with the holy Ghost, and speaking diverse languages, are admired by some, and derided by others. 14 Whom Peter disproving, and shewing that the apostles spake by the power of the holy Ghost, that Iesus was risen from the dead, ascended into heaven, had poured down the same holy Ghost, and was the Messias, a man known to them to be approved of God by his miracles, wonders and signes, and not crucified without his determinate counsel, and foreknowledge: 37 he baptiseth a great number that were converted, 41 who afterwards devoutly and charitably converse together: the apostles working many miracles, & God daily increasing his church.

AND when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.
2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven, as of a rushing mighty winde, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.
3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues, like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them:
4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.
5 And there were dwelling at Ierusalem, Iews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.
6 Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, & were confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language.
7 And they were all amazed, and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak, Galileans?
8 And how heare we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born?
9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Iudea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia,
10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in y parts of Libya, about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Iews and proselytes,
11 Cretes, and Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues, the wonderfull works of God.
12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?
13 Others mocking, said, These men are full of new wine.
14 But Peter standing up with the eleven, lift up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Iudea, and all ye that dwell at Ierusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words:
15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third houre of the day.
16 But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Ioel.
17 And it shall come to passe in the last dayes, (saith God) I will poure out of my spirit upon all flesh: and your sonnes and your daughters shall prophesie, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:
18 And on my servants, & on my handmaidens, I wil pour out in those dayes of my spirit, and they shall prophesie:
19 And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signes in the earth beneath; bloud, and fire, and vapour of smoak.
20 The sun shall be turned into darknesse, and the moon into bloud, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.
21 And it shall come to passe, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord, shall be saved.
22 Ye men of Israel, heare these words; Iesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you, by miracles, wonders, and signes, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye your selves also know:
23 Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified, and slain:
24 Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death, because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.
25 For David speaketh concerning him, I foresaw the Lord alwayes before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved.
26 Therefore did my heart rejoyce, and my tongue was glad: moreover also, my flesh shall rest in hope.
27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine holy one to see corruption.
28 Thou hast made known to me the wayes of life, thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countinance.
29 Men and brethren, let me freely speak unto you of the Patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day.
30 Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loyns, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ, to sit on his throne:
31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.
32 This Iesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses.
33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and heare.

34 For David is not ascended into the heavens, but he saith himself, The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,
35 Until I make thy foes thy footstool.
36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Iesus whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.
37 Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter, and to the rest of the Apostles, Men and brethren, what shal we do?
38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Iesus Christ, for the remission of sinnes, and ye shall receive the gift of the holy Ghost.
39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afarre off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call.
40 And with many other words did he testifie & exhort, saying, Save your selves from this untoward generation.
41 Then they that gladly received his word, were baptized: and the same day there were added [unto them] about three thousand souls.
42 And they continued stedfastly in the Apostles doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.
43 And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signes were done by the Apostles.
44 And all that beleeved were together, and had all things common,
45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need.
46 And they continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladnesse and singlenesse of heart.
47 Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

CHAP. III.

1 Peter preaching to the people that came to see a lame man restored to his feet,
12 professeth the cure not to have been wrought by his or Iohns own power, or holinesse, but by God, and his Sonne Iesus, and through faith in his name:
13 withall reprehending them, for crucifying Iesus.
17 which because they did it through ignorance, and that thereby were fulfilled Gods determinate counsel, and the Scriptures;
19 he exhorteth them by repentance and faith to seek remission of their sinnes, and salvation in the same Iesus.

NOw Peter and Iohn went up together into the temple, at the hour of prayer, [being] the ninth [houre.]
2 And a certain man lame from his mothers wombe was carried, whom they laid daily at ℣ gate of the temple which is called Beautifull, to ask almes of them that entred into the temple.
3 who seeing Peter and Iohn about to go into the temple, asked an almes.
4 And Peter fastening his eyes upon him, with Iohn, said, Look on us.
5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them.
6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none, but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, rise up and walk.
7 And he took him by ℣ right hand, and lift him up, and immediately his feet and ancle bones received strength.
8 And he leaping up, stood and walked, and entred with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.
9 And all the people saw him walking and praising God.
10 And they knew that it was he which sat for almes at the Beautifull gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.
11 And as the lame man which was healed, held Peter and Iohn, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomons, greatly wondering.
12 And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvell ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holinesse we had made this man to walk?
13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Iacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his sonne Iesus, whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him go,
14 But ye denied the holy one, and the just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you,
15 And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead, where of we are witnesses.
16 And his name, through faith in his name hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him, hath given him this perfect soundnesse in the presence of you all.
17 And now brethren, I wot that through ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers.
18 But those things which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.
19 Repent ye therefore and be converted, that your sinnes may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord.
20 And he shall send Iesus Christ, which before was preached unto you:
21 Whom the heaven must receive, until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets, since the world began.
22 For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you, of your brethren

thren, like unto me; him shall ye heare in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you.

23 And it shall come to passe, that every soul which will not heare that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel, and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these dayes.

25 Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed.

26 Vnto you first, God having raised up his Son Iesus, sent him to blesse you in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rulers of the Iews offended with Peters sermon, (though thousands of the people were converted that heard the word) imprison him and Iohn. 5 After, upon examination, Peter boldly avouching ỹ lame man to be healed by the name of Iesus, and that by the same Iesus onely we must be eternally saved, 13 they command him and Iohn to preach no more in that name, adding also threatning, 23 Whereupon ỹ church fleeth to prayer: 31 and God by moving the place where they were assembled, testified that he heard their prayer, confirming the church with the gift of the holy Ghost, and with mutuall love and charity.

AND as they spake unto the people, the priests and the captain of the temple, and the Sadduces came upon them,

2 Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Iesus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold unto the next day: for it was now eventide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word beleeved, and the number of the men was about five thousand.

5 And it came to passe on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and Scribes,

6 And Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and Iohn, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest, were gathered together at Ierusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name have ye done this?

8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel.

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole,

10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even by him doth this man stand here before you whole:

11 This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men whereby we must be saved.

13 Now when they saw the boldnesse of Peter and Iohn, and perceived that they were unlearned & ignorant men, they marvelled, and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Iesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the council, they conferred among themselves,

16 Saying, what shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them is manifest to all them that dwell in Ierusalem, and we cannot deny it.

17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us straitly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all, nor teach in the name of Iesus.

19 But Peter and Iohn answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God, to hearken unto you more then unto God, judge ye.

20 For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard.

21 So when they had further threatned them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was don.

22 For the man was above fourty yeares old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 And being let go, they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God which hast made heaven and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is.

25 Who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?

26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a truth against thy holy childe Iesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles and the people of Israel were gathered together,

28 For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.

29 And now Lord, behold their threatnings: and grant unto thy servants, that with all boldnesse they may speak thy word,

30 By stretching forth thine hand to

heal: and that signes and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy childe Iesus.

31 And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and they spake ỹ word of God with boldnesse.

32 And the multitude of them that beleeved, were of one heart, and of one soul: neither said any of them, that ought of the things which he possessed, was his own, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gave the Apostles witnesse of the resurrection of the Lord Iesus, and great grace was upon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessours of lands, or houses, sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold.

35 And laid them down at the Apostles feet: and distribution was made unto every man, according as he had need.

36 And Ioses, who by the Apostles was surnamed Barnabas (which is, being interpreted, The son of consolation) a Levite, and of ỹ countrey of Cyprus,

37 Having land, sold it, and brought ỹ money, and laid it at the Apostles feet.

CHAP. V.

After that Ananias and Sapphira his wife for their hypocrisie at Peters rebuke, had fallen down dead, 12 and that the rest of the apostles had wrought many miracles, 14 to the increase of the faith: 17 the apostles are again imprisoned, 19 but delivered by an angel bidding them to preach openly to al. 21 When after their teaching accordingly in the temple, 29 & before the council, 33 they are in danger to be killed; through the advice of Gamaliel, a great counseller among the Iewes they be kept alive, 40 and are but beaten: for which they glorifie God, and cease no day from preaching.

BVt a certain man named Ananias with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession.

2 And kept back [part] of the price, his wife also being privie [to it,] and brought a certain part, and laid it at the Apostles feet.

3 But Peter said Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the holy Ghost, and to keep back [part] of the price of the land?

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words, fell down, and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the young men arose, wound him up, & carried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the space of three houres after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much? And she said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together, to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband, are at the doore, and shall carry thee out.

10 Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yeelded up the ghost: and the young men came in, and found her dead, and carrying her forth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things.

12 And by the hands of the Apostles were many signes & wonders wrought among the people; (and they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.

13 And of the rest durst no man joyn himself to them: but the people magnified them.

14 And beleevers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)

15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sick into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the least, the shadow of Peter passing by, might overshadow some of them.

16 There came also a multitude [out] of the cities round about unto Ierusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits: & they were healed every one.

17 Then the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadduces) and were filled with indignation.

18 And laid their hands on the Apostles, & put them in ỹ common prison.

19 But the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought them forth, and said,

20 Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people, all ỹ words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entred into the temple early in the morning, and taught: but the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the council together, and all the senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The prison truly found we shut with all safetie, and the keepers standing without before the doores: but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high priest, & ỹ captain of the temple, and the chief priests heard these things, they doubted of the whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one and told them, saying, behold, the men whom ye put in prison, are standing in the temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then

26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence: (for they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned.)

27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the council: and the high priest asked them,

28 Saying, Did not we straitly command you, that you should not teach in this name? and behold, ye have filled Ierusalem ẅ your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans bloud upon us.

29 Then Peter, and the [other] Apostles answered, and said, We ought to obey God rather then men.

30 The God of our fathers raised up Iesus, whom ye slew, and hanged on a tree:

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand, [to be] a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveneſſe of sins.

32 And we are his witnesses of these things, and so is also the holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

33 When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and took counsel to slay them.

34 Then stood there up one in the council, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctour of law, had in reputation among all the people, & commanded to put the Apostles forth a little space,

35 And said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to your selves, what ye intend to do as touching these men

36 For before these dayes rose up Theudas, boasting himself to be some bodie, to whom a number of men, about foure hundred, joyned themselves: who was slain, and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

37 After this man rose up Iudas of Galilee, in the dayes of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished, and all, even as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel, or this work be of men, it will come to nought.

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it, lest haply ye be found even to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the Apostles, and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Iesus, and let them go.

41 And they departed from the presence of the council, rejoycing, that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name.

42 And daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Iesus Christ.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Apostles desirous to have the poor regarded for their bodily sustenance, as also carefull themselves to dispense the word of God, ẏ food of the soul, 3 appoint the office of deaconship to seven chosen men: 5 of whom, Stephen a man full of faith, & of the holy Ghost, is one, 12 who is taken of those whom he confounded in disputing, 13 and after falsly accused of blasphemy against the law and the temple.

AND in those dayes, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration.

2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, It is not reason that we should leave ẏ word of God, and serve tables.

3 Wherefore brethren, look ye out among you, seven men of honest report, full of the holy Ghost, and wisdome, whom we may appoint over this busineſſe.

4 But we will give our selves continually to prayer, and to the ministerie of the word.

5 And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith, and of the holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch.

6 Whom they set before the Apostles; and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

7 And the word of God increased, and the number of the disciples multiplied in Ierusalem greatly, and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And Stephen full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 Then there arose certain of the synagogue, which is called [The synagogue] of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Asia, disputing with Stephen.

10 And they were not able to resist the wisdome and the spirit by which he spake.

11 Then they suborned men, which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and against God.

12 And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the Scribes, and came upon him, and caught him, and brought him to the council:

13 And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law.

14 For we have heard him say, That this Iesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the customes which Moses delivered us.

15 And all that sat in the council, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

CHAP. VII.

1 Stephen permitted to answer to the accusation of blasphemie, 2 sheweth ẏ Abraham worshipped God rightly, & how

God chose the fathers. 20 before Moses was born, and before the tabernacle & temple were built. 37 That Moses himself witnessed of Christ: 44 and that all outward ceremonies were ordained according to the heavenly pattern to last but for a time: 51 reprehending their rebellion, and murdering of Christ, the just one, whom the prophets foretold should come into the world. 54 whereupon they stone him to death; who commendeth his soul to Iesus, and humbly prayeth for them.

THen said the high priest, Are these things so?

2 And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken, The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And said unto him, Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Caldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no not [so much as] to set his foot on, yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no childe.

6 And God spake on this wise, that his seed should sojourn in a strange land, and that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat them evil foure hundred yeares.

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage, will I judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and serve me in this place.

8 And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: and so [Abraham] begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day: and Isaac [begat] Iacob, and Iacob [begat] the twelve Patriarchs.

9 And the Patriarchs moved with envie, sold Ioseph into Egypt: but God was with him.

10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisdome in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governour over Egypt, and all his house.

11 Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Canaan, and great affliction, and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 But when Iacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first.

13 And at the second [time] Ioseph was made known unto his brethren, and Iosephs kindred was made known unto Pharaoh.

14 Then sent Ioseph, and called his father Iacob to him, and all his kindred, three score and fifteen souls.

15 So Iacob went down into Egypt, and died, he and our fathers.

16 And were carried over into Sichem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a summe of money of the sons of Emmor [the father] of Sichem;

17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt.

18 Till another king arose, which knew not Ioseph.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kindred, and evil entreated our fathers, so that they cast out their young children, to the end they might not live.

20 In which time Moses was born, and was exceeding fair, and nourished up in his fathers house three moneths.

21 And when he was cast out, Pharaohs daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son.

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdome of the Egyptians, and was mightie in words, and in deeds.

23 And when he was ful fourty yeers old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel.

24 And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian:

25 For he supposed, his brethren would have understood, how that God by his hand would deliver them: but they understood not.

26 And the next day he shewed himself unto them as they strove, & would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs ye are brethren, why do ye wrong one to another?

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us?

28 Wilt thou kill me as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two sonnes.

30 And when fourtie yeares were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sina, an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

31 When Moses saw it, he wondred at the sight: and as he drew neare to behold it, the voice of the Lord came unto him,

32 [Saying,] I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for y place where thou standest is holy ground.

34 I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groning, and am come down to deliver them. And now come, I wil send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliverer by the hands of the angel which appeared to him in the bush.

36 He brought them out, after that he had shewed wonders and signes in the land of Egypt, and in ỹ Red sea, & in the wilderneſſe fourtie yeares.

37 This is that Moſes which ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, A prophet ſhal the Lord your God raiſe up unto you of your brethren, like unto me, him ſhall ye heare.

38 This is he that was in the Church in the wilderneſſe, with the angel which ſpake to him in ỹ mount Sina, and with our fathers: who received the lively oracles to give unto us.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thruſt [him] from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt,

40 Saying unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us: for as for this Moſes, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calf in thoſe dayes, and offered ſacrifice unto the idol, and rejoyced in the works of their own hands.

42 Then God turned, and gave them up to worſhip the hoſt of heaven, as it is written in the book of the prophets, O ye houſe of Iſrael, have ye offered to me ſlain beaſts, & ſacrifices, by ỹ ſpace of fourtie yeares in the wilderneſſe?

43 Yea ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the ſtarre of your god Remphan, figures which ye made to worſhip them: and I wil carrie you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witneſſe in the wilderneſſe, as he had appointed, ſpeaking unto Moſes, that he ſhould make it according to the faſhion that he had ſeen.

45 Which alſo our fathers that came after, brought in with Ieſus into the poſſeſſion of the Gentiles, whom God drave out before the face of our fathers, unto the dayes of David,

46 Who found favour before God, and deſired to finde a tabernacle for the God of Iacob.

47 But Solomon built him an houſe.

48 Howbeit the moſt High dwelleth not in temples made with hands, as ſaith the prophet,

49 Heaven is my throne, and earth is my footſtool: what houſe wil ye build me, ſaith the Lord? or what is the place of my reſt?

50 Hath not my hand made all theſe things?

51 Ye ſtiff-necked, and uncircumciſed in heart and ears, ye do always reſiſt the holy Ghoſt: as your fathers did, [ſo] do ye.

52 Which of the prophets have not your fathers perſecuted? and they have ſlain them which ſhewed before of the comming of the juſt one, of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers:

53 Who have received the law by the diſpoſition of angels, and have not kept it.

54 When they heard theſe things, they were cut to to the heart, & they gnaſhed on him with their teeth.

55 But he being full of the holy Ghoſt, looked up ſtedfaſtly into heaven, and ſaw the glory of God, and Ieſus ſtanding on the right hand of God,

56 And ſaid, Behold, I ſee the heavens opened, and the Sonne of man ſtanding on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and ſtopped their eares, and ran upon him with one accord,

58 And caſt him out of the citie, and ſtoned him: & the witneſſes laid down their clothes at a young mans feet, whoſe name was Saul.

59 And they ſtoned Stephen, calling [upon God,] and ſaying, Lord Ieſus receive my ſpirit.

60 And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this ſinne to their charge. And when he had ſaid this, he fell aſleep.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By occaſion of ỹ perſecution in Ieruſalē the church being planted in Samaria 5 by Philip the deacon, who preached, did miracles, and baptized many, among the reſt Simon the ſorcerer, a great ſeducer of the people; 14 Peter & Iohn came to confirm, and enlarge the church: where by prayer, and impoſition of hands, giving the holy Ghoſt, 18 when Simon would have bought the like power of them. 20 Peter ſharply reproveth his hypocriſie, & covetouſneſſe, and exhorting him to repentance, together with Iohn preaching the word of the Lord, returneth to Ieruſalem. 26 But the angel ſendeth Philip to teach, and baptize the Ethiopian Eunuch.

AND Saul was conſenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great perſecution againſt the church which was in Ieruſalem, & they were all ſcattered abroad throughout the regions of Iudea and Samaria, except the Apoſtles.

2 And devout men carried Stephen [to his buriall,] and made great lamentation over him.

3 As for Saul, he made havock of the church, entring into every houſe, and haling men and women, committed them to priſon.

4 Therefore they that were ſcattered abroad, went every where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went down to ỹ city of Samaria, & preached Chriſt unto them.

6 And the people with one accord gave heed unto thoſe things which Philip ſpake, hearing, and ſeeing the miracles which he did.

7 For unclean ſpirits, crying with loud voice came out of many that were poſſeſſed with them; and many taken with palſies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great joy in that city.

9 But there was a certain man called Simon, which before time in the ſame

ſame city uſed ſorcerie, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himſelf was ſome great one.

10 To whom they all gave heed from the leaſt to the greateſt, ſaying, This man is the great power of God:

11 And to him they had regard, becauſe that of long time he had bewitched them with ſorceries.

12 But when they beleeved Philip, preaching the things concerning the kingdome of God, and the name of Ieſus Chriſt, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Simon himſelf beleeved alſo: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondred, beholding the miracles and ſignes which were done.

14 Now when the Apoſtles which were at Ieruſalem, heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they ſent unto them Peter and Iohn.

15 Who when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the holy Ghoſt.

16 (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: onely they were baptized in the name of the Lord Ieſus.)

17 Then laid they their hands on them, & they received the holy Ghoſt.

18 And when Simon ſaw that through laying on of the Apoſtles hands, ỹ holy Ghoſt was given, he offered thẽ money,

19 Saying, Give me alſo this power, that on whomſoever I lay hands, he may receive the holy Ghoſt.

20 But Peter ſaid unto him, Thy money periſh with thee, becauſe thou haſt thought that the gift of God may be purchaſed with money.

21 Thou haſt neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the ſight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedneſſe, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

23 For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterneſſe, and in the bond of iniquity.

24 Then anſwered Simon, and ſaid, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of theſe things which ye have ſpoken, come upon me.

25 And they, when they had teſtified, and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Ieruſalem, and preached the goſpel in many villages of the Samaritanes.

26 And the angel of the Lord ſpake unto Philip, ſaying, Ariſe, and go toward the ſouth, unto the way that goeth down from Ieruſalem unto Gaza, which is deſert.

27 And he aroſe, and went: and behold a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great authoritie under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treaſure, and had come to Ieruſalem for to worſhip,

28 Was returning, and ſitting in his chariot, read Eſaias the prophet.

29 Then the ſpirit ſaid unto Philip, Go neer, & joyn thy ſelf to this chariot,

30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him reade the prophet Eſaias, and ſaid, underſtandeſt thou what thou readeſt?

31 And he ſaid, How can I, except ſome man ſhould guide me? and he deſired Philip, that he would come up, and ſit with him.

32 The place of the ſcripture which he read, was this, He was led as a ſheep to the ſlaughter, & like a lambe dumb before the ſhearer, ſo opened he not his mouth.

33 In his humiliation, his judgement was taken away: and who ſhall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the Eunuch anſwered Philip, and ſaid, I pray thee, of whom ſpeaketh the prophet this of himſelf, or of ſome other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the ſame ſcripture, and preached unto him Ieſus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch ſaid, See, here is water; what doth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip ſaid, If thou beleeveſt with all thine heart, thou mayeſt. And he anſwered, and ſaid, I beleeve that Ieſus Chriſt is the Sonne of God.

38 And he commanded the chariot to ſtand ſtil: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch, and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip that the eunuch ſaw him no more: and he went on his way rejoycing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and paſſing through, he preached in all the cities, till he came to Ceſarea.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul going toward Damaſcus, 4 is ſtricken down to the earth, 10 is called to the Apoſtleſhip, 18 and is baptized by Ananias. 20 He preacheth Chriſt boldly. 23 The Iews lay wait to kill him. 29 ſo do the Grecians: but he eſcapeth both. 31 The church having reſt, Peter healeth Aeneas of the palſie, 36 and reſtoreth Tabitha to life.

AND Saul yet breathing out threatnings and ſlaughter againſt the diſciples of the Lord, went unto the high prieſt,

2 And deſired of him letters to Damaſcus to the ſynagogues, that if he found any of this way, whither they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Ieruſalem.

3 And as he journeyed, he came neer Damaſcus, and ſuddenly there ſhined round about him a light from heaven.

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice, ſaying unto him, Saul, Saul, why perſecuteſt thou me?

5 And he ſaid, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord ſaid, I am Ieſus whom thou perſecuteſt: it is hard for thee to

kick against the pricks.

6 And he trembling and astonished, said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.

7 And the men which journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.

9 And he was three dayes without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.

10 And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias, & to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, behold I [am here,] Lord.

11 And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the street, which is called Straight, and enquire in the house of Iudas, for one called Saul of Tarsus: for behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath seen in a vision, a man named Ananias, coming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receive his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy Saints at Ierusalem:

14 And here he hath authority from the chief priests, to binde all that call on thy name.

15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before ỹ Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel:

16 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my names sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entred into the house, and putting his hands on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord, (even Iesus ỹ appeared unto thee in ỹ way as thou camest) hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the holy Ghost.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales, and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

19 And when he had received meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certain dayes with the disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God.

21 But all that heard him were amazed, and said, Is not this he that destroyed them, which called on this name in Ierusalem, & came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Iews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ.

23 And after that many dayes were fulfilled, ỹ Iews took counsel to kil him

24 But their laying await was known of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night, to kill him.

25 Then the disciples took him by night, and let him down by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Ierusalem, he assayed to joyn himself to the disciples, but they were all afraid of him, and beleeved not that he was a disciple.

27 But Barnabas took him, and brought him to the Apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in ỹ way, & that he had spoken to him, & how he had preached boldly at Damascus in ỹ name of Iesus.

28 And he was with them coming in, and going out at Ierusalem.

29 And he spake boldly in the name of the Lord Iesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Cesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

31 Then had the churches rest through out all Iudea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghost, were multiplied.

32 And it came to passe, as Peter passed throughout all quarters, he came down also to the Saints, which dwelt at Lydda:

33 And there he found a certain man named Aeneas, which had kept his bed eight yeares, and was sick of the palsie.

34 And Peter said unto him, Aeneas, Iesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda, and Saron, saw him, and turned to ỹ Lord.

36 Now there was at Ioppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good works, and alms-deeds which she did.

37 And it came to passe in those dayes, that she was sick, and died: whom when they had washed, they laid her in an upper chamber.

38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Ioppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring him that he would not delay to come to them.

39 Then Peter arose, and went with them: when he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats & garments which Dorcas made while she was with them

40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down and prayed, and turning him to the body, said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Peter, she sat up.

41 And he gave her his hand, and lift her up: & when he had called the saints and widows, presented her alive

42 And it was known throughout all Ioppa, and many beleeved in the Lord.

43 And it came to passe, that he tarried many dayes in Ioppa, with one Simon a tanner.

CHAP.

CHAP X.

1 Cornelius a devout man, 5 being commanded by an angel sends for Peter: 11 who by a vision, 15, 20 is taught not to despise the Gentiles. 34 As he preacheth Christ to Cornelius and his company, 44 the holy Ghost falleth on them, 48 and they are baptized.

THere was a certain man in Cesarea, called Cornelius, a Centurion of the band called the Italian band,

2 A devout man, and one that feared God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God alway.

3 He saw in a vision evidently, about the ninth houre of the day, an angel of God coming in to him, and saying, unto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial before God.

5 And now send men to Ioppa, and call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter.

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea-side: he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do.

7 And when the angel which spake unto Cornelius, was departed, he called two of his household servants, and a devout souldier of them that waited on him continually.

8 And when he had declared all these things unto them, he sent them to Ioppa.

9 On the morrow as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the house top to pray, about the sixth houre.

10 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance,

11 And saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet, knit at the foure corners, and let down to the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of fourefooted beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the aire.

13 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter; kill, and eat.

14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.

15 And the voice spake unto him again the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice: and the vessel was received up again into heaven.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen, should mean: behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius, had made enquiry for Simons house, and stood before the gate,

18 And called, and asked whether Simon which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 While Peter thought on the vision, the spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee.

20 Arise therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them.

21 Then Peter went down to the men which were sent unto him from Cornelius; and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what is the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they said, Cornelius the Centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Iews, was warned from God by an holy angel, to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them: and on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Ioppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entred into Cesarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and neare friends.

25 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped him.

26 But Peter took him up, saying Stand up, I my self also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawfull thing for a man that is a Iew, to keep company, or come unto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me, that I should not call any man common or unclean.

29 Therefore came I unto you without gain-saying, As soon as I was sent for: I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me.

30 And Cornelius said, Foure dayes ago I was fasting untill this hour, and at the ninth houre I prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Ioppa, and call hither Simon whose surname is Peter; he is lodged in the house of one Simon a tanner, by the sea-side; who when he cometh, shall speak unto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee, and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to heare all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of Persons:

35 But in every nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteousnesse is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Iesus Christ (he is Lord of all)

37 That word [I say] you know, which was published throughout all Iudea, and began from Galilee, after the baptisme which Iohn preached:

38 How God anointed Iesus of Nazareth, with the holy Ghost, and with power,

power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppreſſed of the devil: for God was with him.

39 And we are witneſſes of all things which he did both in the land of the Iews, and in Ieruſalem, whom they ſlew and hanged on a tree:

40 Him God raiſed up the third day, and ſhewed him openly,

41 Not to all the people, but unto witneſſes, choſen before of God, even to us who did eat and drink with him after he roſe from the dead.

42 And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to teſtifie that it is he which was ordained of God to be the judge of quick and dead.

43 To him give all the prophets witneſſe, that through his name whoſoever beleeveth in him, ſhall receive remiſſion of ſinnes.

44 While Peter yet ſpake theſe words the holy Ghoſt fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumciſion which beleeved, were aſtoniſhed, as many as came with Peter, becauſe that on the Gentiles alſo was poured out the gift of the holy Ghoſt.

46 For they heard them ſpeak with tongues, and magnifie God. Then anſwered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that theſe ſhould not be baptized, which have received the holy Ghoſt, as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain daies.

CHAP. XI.

1 Peter being accuſed for going in to the Gentiles, ſ maketh his defence, 18 which is accepted. 19 The Goſpel being ſpread into Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, Barnabas is ſent to confirm them. 26 The diſciples there are firſt called Chriſtians. 27 They ſend relief to ỳ brethren in Iudea in time of famine.

AND the Apoſtles and brethren that were in Iudea, heard that the Gentiles had alſo received ỳ word of God.

2 And when Peter was come up to Ieruſalem, they that were of the circumciſion contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wenteſt in to men uncircumciſed, and didſt eat with them.

4 But Peter rehearſed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order unto them, ſaying,

5 I was in the city of Ioppa praying, and in a trance I ſaw a viſion, A certain veſſel deſcend, as it had been a great ſheet, let down from heaven by foure corners, and it came even to me.

6 Vpon the which when I had faſtened mine eyes, I conſidered, and ſaw foure-footed beaſts of the earth, and wilde beaſts, and creeping things, and fowls of the aire,

7 And I heard a voice, ſaying unto me, Ariſe Peter, ſlay, and eat.

8 But I ſaid, Not ſo, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voice anſwered me again from heaven, What God hath cleanſed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: & all were drawn up again into heaven.

11 And behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the houſe where I was, ſent from Ceſarea unto me.

12 And the Spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover, theſe ſix brethren accompanied me, and we entred into the mans houſe:

13 And he ſhewed us how he had ſeen an angel in his houſe, which ſtood and ſaid unto him, Send men to Ioppa, and call for Simon, whoſe ſurname is Peter:

14 Who ſhall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy houſe ſhall be ſaved.

15 And as I began to ſpeak, the holy Ghoſt fell on them, as on us at the beginning.

16 Then remembred I the word of the Lord, how that he ſaid, Iohn indeed baptized with water: but ye ſhall be baptized with the holy Ghoſt.

17 Foraſmuch then as God gave them the like gift as he did unto us, who beleeved on ỳ Lord Ieſus Chriſt, what was I ỳ I could withſtand God?

18 When they heard theſe things, they held their peace, and glorified God, ſaying, Then hath God alſo to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

19 Now they which were ſcattered abroad upon the perſecution that aroſe about Stephen, travelled as farre as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none but unto the Iews onely.

20 And ſome of them were men of Cyprus, and Cyrene, which when they where come to Antioch, ſpake unto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Ieſus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number beleeved, and turned unto the Lord.

22 Then tidings of theſe things came unto the eares of the church which was in Ieruſalem: and they ſent forth Barnabas, that he ſhould go as farre as Antioch.

23 Who when he came, and had ſeen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpoſe of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghoſt, and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarſus, for to ſeek Saul.

26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to paſſe, that a whole yeare they aſſembled themſelves with the church, and taught much people, and the diſciples were called Chriſtians firſt in Antioch.

27 And in theſe dayes came prophets from

from Ierusalem unto Antioch.

28 And there stood up one of them, named Agabus, and signified by the spirit, that there should be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to passe in the dayes of Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Iudea.

30 Which also they did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

1 King Herod persecuteth the Christians, killeth Iames, and imprisoneth Peter, whom an angel delivereth upon the prayers of the church. 20 In his pride, taking to himself the honour due to God, he is stricken by an angel, and dieth miserably. 24 After his death the word of God prospereth.

NOw about that time, Herod the king stretched forth his hands, to vex certain of the church.

2 And he killed Iames the brother of Iohn with the sword.

3 And because he saw it pleased the Iews, he proceeded further, to take Peter also. (Then were the dayes of unleavened bread.)

4 And when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to foure quaternions of souldiers to keep him, intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therfore was kept in prison, but prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him.

6 And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two souldiers, bound with two chains, and the keepers before the door kept ỹ prison.

7 And behold, the angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands.

8 And the angel said unto him, Gird thy self, and binde on thy sandals: & so he did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him, and wist not that it was true which was done by the angel, but thought he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city, which opened to them of his own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street, and forthwith the angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety, that the Lord hath sent his angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Iews.

12 And when he had considered the thing, he came to the house of Mary the mother of Iohn, whose surname was Mark, where many were gathered together, praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the doore of the gate, a damsel came to hearken, named Rhoda.

14 And when she knew Peters voice, she opened not the gate for gladnesse, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, It is his angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened [the door,] and saw him, they were astonished.

17 But he beckening unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them, how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go shew these things unto Iames, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now assoon as it was day, there was no small stirre among the souldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they should be put to death. And he went down from Iudea to Cesarea, and there abode.

20 And Herod was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and having made Blastus the kings chamberlain their friend, desired peace, because their countrey was nourished by the kings countrey.

21 And upon a set day, Herod arayed in royall apparel, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.

22 And the people gave a shout, [saying,] It is the voice of a god, and not of a man.

23 And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

24 But the word of God grew, and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Ierusalem, when they had fulfilled their ministerie, and took with them Iohn, whose surname was Mark.

CHAP XIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are chosen to go to the Gentiles. 6 Of Sergius Paulus, and Elymas the sorcerer. 13 Paul preacheth at Antioch, that Iesus is Christ. 42 The Gentiles beleeve: 45 but the Iews gainsay, and blaspheme: 46 whereupon they turn to the Gentiles. 48 As many as were ordained to life, beleeved.

NOw there were in the church that was at Antioch, certain prophets and teachers: as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been brought up with Herod the Tetrarch, and Saul.

2 As

2 As they ministred to the Lord, and fasted, the holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul, for the work whereunto I have called them.

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 So they being sent forth by the holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia, and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Iews: and they had also Iohn to their minister.

6 And when they had gone through the isle unto Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Iew, whose name was Barjesus:

7 Which was with the deputy of the countrey, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: who called for Barnabas & Saul, and desired to heare the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who also is [called] Paul) filled with the holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischief, thou childe of the devil, thou enemy of all righteousnesse, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right wayes of the Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sunne for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darknesse, and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the deputy, when he saw what was done, beleeved, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and Iohn departing from them, returned to Ierusalem.

14 But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the sabbath-day, and sat down.

15 And after the reading of the law, and the prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood up, and beckening with his hand, said, Men of Israel, and ye that fear God, give audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with an high arm brought he them out of it.

18 And about the time of fourty yeares suffered he their manners in the wildernesse.

19 And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Canaan, he divided their land to them by lot.

20 And after that he gave unto them judges, about the space of foure hundred and fifty yeares, untill Samuel the prophet.

21 And afterward they desired a king and God gave unto them Saul the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of fourty yeares.

22 And when he had removed him, he raised up unto them David to be their king, to whom also he gave testimonie, and said, I have found David the son of Iesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfill all my will.

23 Of this mans seed hath God according to his promise, raised unto Israel a Saviour Iesus:

24 When Iohn had first preached before his coming, the baptisme of repentance to all the people of Israel.

25 And as Iohn fulfilled his course, he said, Whom think ye that I am? I am not he: But behold, there cometh one after me, whose shoes of his feet I am not worthy to loose.

26 Men and brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this salvation sent:

27 For they that dwell at Ierusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath-day, they have fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 And though they found no cause of death in him, yet desired they Pilate that he should be slain.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took him down from the tree, and laid him in a sepulchre.

30 But God raised him from the dead:

31 And he was seen many dayes of them which came up with him from Galilee to Ierusalem, who are his witnesses unto the people.

32 And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made unto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Iesus again, as it is also written in the second psalme, Thou art my son, this day have I begotten thee.

34 And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, I will give you the sure mercies of David.

35 Wherefore he saith also in another [psalme,] Thou shalt not suffer thine holy one to see corruption:

36 For David after he had served his own generation by the will of God, fell on sleep, & was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption:

37 But he whom God raised again, saw no corruption.

38 Be it known unto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveneſſe of sinnes.

39 And by him all that beleeve, are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses.

40 Beware therefore, lest that come upon you which is spoken of in the prophets,

41 Behold

41 Behold, ye dispisers, and wonder, and perish: for I work a work in your dayes, a work which you shall in no wise beleeve, though a man declare it unto you.

42 And when the Iews were gone out of the synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them the next sabbath.

43 Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Iews, and religious proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who speaking to them, perswaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 And the next sabbath-day came almost the whole city together to hear the word of God.

45 But when the Iews, saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge your selves unworthy of everlasting life; lo, we turn to the Gentiles.

47 For so hath the Lord commanded us, [saying,] I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternal life, beleeved.

49 And the word of the Lord was published throughout all the region.

50 But the Iews stirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

51 But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto Iconium.

52 And the disciples were filled with joy, and with the holy Ghost.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are persecuted from Iconium. 8 At Lystra Paul healeth a creeple, whereupon they are reputed as gods. 19 Paul is stoned. 21 They passe through divers churches, confirming the disciples in faith and patience. 26 Returning to Antioch, they report what God had done with them.

AND it came to passe in Iconium, that they went both together into the synagogue of the Iews, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Iews, and also of the Greeks, beleeved.

2 But the unbeleeving Iews stirred up y Gentiles, and made their mindes evil affected against the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted signes and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was divided: and part held with the Iews, and part with the Apostles.

5 And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Iews, with their rulers, to use them despitefully, and to stone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled unto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the region that lieth round about.

7 And there they preached y Gospel.

8 And there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a creeple from his mothers wombe, who never had walked.

9 The same heard Paul speak; who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet: and he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had don, they lift up their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us in the likenesse of men.

12 And they called Barnabas, Iupiter; and Paul, Mercurius, because he was the chief speaker.

13 Then the priest of Iupiter which was before their citie, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the people.

14 Which when y Apostles, Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you, that ye should turn from these vanities unto the living God, which made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein:

16 Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own wayes.

17 Nevertheless he left not himself without witnesse, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitfull seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladnesse.

18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them.

19 And there came thither certain Iews from Antioch and Iconium, who perswaded the people, and having stoned Paul, drew him out of the city, supposing he had been dead.

20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and came into the city, and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the Gospel to that citie, and had taught many, they returned again to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdome of God.

23 And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had

had prayed with faſting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they beleeved.

24 And after they had paſſed throughout Piſidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia,

26 And thence ſailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God, for the work which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come and had gathered the church together, they rehearſed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the dore of faith unto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the diſciples.

CHAP. XV.

1 Great diſſenſion ariſeth touching circumciſion. 6 The Apoſtles conſult about it, 22 and ſend their determination by letters to the churches. 36 Paul & Barnabas, thinking to viſit the brethren together, fall at ſtrife, & depart aſunder.

AND certain men which came down from Iudea, taught the brethren, [and ſaid,] Except ye be circumciſed after the manner of Moſes, ye cannot be ſaved.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no ſmall deſſention & diſputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, ſhould go up to Ieruſalem unto the Apoſtles and elders about this queſtion.

3 And being brought on their way by the church, they paſſed through Phenice, and Samaria, declaring the converſion of the Gentiles: and they cauſed great joy unto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Ieruſalem, they were received of the church, and of the Apoſtles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there roſe up certain of the ſect of the Phariſees which beleeved, ſaying, That it was needfull to circumciſe them, and to command them to keep the law of Moſes.

6 And the Apoſtles & elders came together for to conſider of this matter.

7 And when there had been much diſputing, Peter roſe up and ſaid unto them, Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while ago, God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth ſhould heare the word of the Goſpel, and beleeve.

8 And God which knoweth ỹ hearts, bare them witneſſe, giving them the holy Ghoſt, even as he did unto us:

9 And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke upon the neck of the diſciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?

11 But we beleeve that through the grace of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, we ſhall be ſaved even as they.

12 Then all the multitude kept ſilence, and gave audience to Barnabas, and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 And after they had held their peace, Iames anſwered, ſaying, Men and brethren, hearken unto me.

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the firſt did viſit ỹ Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name.

15 And to this agree the words of the prophets, as it is written,

16 After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down: and I will build again the ruines thereof: and I wil ſet it up:

17 That the reſidue of men might ſeek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles upon whom my name is called, ſaith ỹ Lord who doth al theſe things.

18 Known unto God are al his works from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my ſentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that we write unto them, that they abſtain from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things ſtrangled, and from bloud:

21 For Moſes of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in ỹ ſynagogues every ſabbath-day

22 Then pleaſed it the Apoſtles and elders, with the whole church to ſend choſen men of their own company to Antioch, with Paul & Barnabas, [namely,] Iudas, ſurnamed Barſabas, & Silas, chief men among the brethren.

23 And wrote letters by them after this manner, The Apoſtles, and elders, and brethren ſend greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Foraſmuch as we have heard, that certain which went out from us have troubled you with words, ſubverting your ſouls, ſaying, Ye muſt be circumciſed, and keep the law, to whom we gave no ſuch commandment:

25 It ſeemed good unto us, being aſſembled with one accord, to ſend choſen men unto you, with our beloved Barnabas and Paul;

26 Men that have hazarded their lives, for the name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

27 We have ſent therefore Iudas and Silas, who ſhall alſo tel you the ſame things by mouth.

28 For it ſeemed good to ỹ holy Ghoſt, and to us to lay upon you no greater burden then theſe neceſſary things;

29 That ye abſtain from meats offered to idols, and from bloud, and from things ſtrangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep your ſelves, ye ſhall do wel. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were diſmiſſed, they came to Antioch, and when they had gathered the multitude together

they

they delivered the epistle.
31 Which when they had read, they rejoyced for the consolation.
32 And Iudas & Silas being prophets also themselves, exhorted the brethren with many words, & confirmed them.
33 And after they had tarried there a space, they were let go in peace from the brethren unto the Apostles;
34 Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide there still.
35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.
36 And some dayes after, Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go again and visit our brethren, in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, [and see] how they do.
37 And Barnabas determined to take with them Iohn, whose surname was Mark.
38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work.
39 And the contention was so sharp between them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas took Mark, and sailed unto Cyprus;
40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God.
41 And he went through Syria and Cilicia, confirming the churches.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Paul having circumcised Timothy, 7 & being called by the spirit from one countrey to another, 14 converteth Lydia, 16 casteth out a spirit of divination, 19 For which cause he & Silas are whipped and imprisoned. 26 The prison doores are opened. 31 The jaylour is converted, 37 and they are delivered.

THen came he to Derbe and Lystra: and behold, a certain disciple was there, named Timotheus, the son of a certain woman which was a Ieweesse, and beleeved: but his father was a Greek:
2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.
3 Him would Paul have to go forth with him, and took and circumcised him, because of the Iews which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greek.
4 And as they went through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, that were ordained of the Apostles and elders which were at Ierusalem.
5 And so were the churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.
6 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia:
7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.
8 And they passing by Mysia, came down to Troas.
9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us.
10 And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavoured to go into Macedonia, assuredly gathering, that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.
11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis;
12 And from thence to Philippi, which is the chief city of that part of Macedonia, and a colony: and we were in that city abiding certain dayes.
13 And on the sabbath we went out of the city by a rivers side, where prayer was wont to be made, and we sat down, and spake unto the women which resorted thither.
14 And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard us: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul.
15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithfull to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there. And she constrained us.
16 And it came to passe, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel, possessed with a spirit of divination, met us, which brought her masters much gain by sooth saying:
17 The same followed Paul, & us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation.
18 And this did she many dayes: but Paul being grieved, turned & said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Iesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same houre.
19 And when her masters saw the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, & drew them into the market-place, unto the rulers,
20 And brought them to the Magistrates, saying, These men being Iews, do exceedingly trouble our city,
21 And teach customes which are not lawfull for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romanes.
22 And the multitude rose up together against them, and the Magistrates rent off their clothes, and commanded to beat them.
23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging the jaylour to keep them safely.
24 Who having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.
25 And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God:

and

and the priſoners heard them.

26 And ſuddenly there was a great earthquake, ſo that the foundations of the priſon were ſhaken: and immediately all the doors were opened, and every ones bands were looſed.

27 And the keeper of the priſon awaking out of his ſleep, and ſeeing the priſon doores open, he drew out his ſword, and would have killed himſelf, ſuppoſing that the priſoners had been fled.

28 But Paul cried with a lond voice, ſaying, Do thy ſelf no harm, for we are all here:

29 Then he called for a light, and ſprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and ſaid, Sirs, what muſt I do to be ſaved?

31 And they ſaid, Beleeve on the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and thou ſhalt be ſaved, and thy houſe.

32 And they ſpake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his houſe.

33 And he took them the ſame hour of the night, and waſhed their ſtripes, and was baptized, he and all his, ſtraightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his houſe, he ſet meat before them, and rejoyced, beleeving in God with all his houſe.

35 And when it was day, the Magiſtrates ſent the ſergeants, ſaying, Let thoſe men go.

36 And the keeper of the priſon told this ſaying to Paul, The Magiſtrates have ſent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace.

37 But Paul ſaid unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romanes, and have caſt us into priſon, and now do they thruſt us out privily? nay verily, but let them come themſelves and fetch us out.

38 And the ſergeants told theſe words unto the Magiſtrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romanes.

39 And they came and beſought them, and brought them out, and deſired them, to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the priſon, and entred into [the houſe] of Lydia, and when they had ſeen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Paul preacheth at Theſſalonica: 4 where ſome beleeve, and others perſecute him. 10 He is ſent to Berea, and preacheth there. 13 Being perſecuted at Theſſalonica, he cometh to Athens, and diſputeth and preacheth the living God to them unknown, 34 whereby many are converted unto Chriſt.

NOw when they had paſſed through Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Theſſalonica, where was a ſynagogue of the Iews.

2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three ſabbath-dayes reaſoned with them out of the ſcriptures,

3 Opening & alledging, that Chriſt muſt needs have ſuffered, and riſen again from the dead: & that this Ieſus whom I preach unto you, is Chriſt.

4 And ſome of them beleeved, and conſorted with Paul and Silas: and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

5 But the Iews which beleeved not, moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baſer ſort, and gathered a company, and ſet all the citie on an uproar, and aſſaulted the houſe of Iaſon, and ſought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Iaſon, and certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying, Theſe that have turned the world upſide down, are come hither alſo:

7 Whom Iaſon hath received: and theſe all do contrary to the decrees of Ceſar, ſaying, that there is another king, [one] Ieſus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the rulers of the citie, when they heard theſe things.

9 And when they had taken ſecurity of Iaſon, and of the other, they let them go.

10 And the brethren immediately ſent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea: who coming thither, went into the ſynagogue of the Iews.

11 Theſe were more noble then thoſe in Theſſalonica, in that they received the word with all readineſſe of minde, and ſearched the ſcriptures daily, whether thoſe things were ſo.

12 Therefore many of them beleeved: alſo of honourable women which were Greeks, and of men not a few.

13 But when the Iews of Theſſalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither alſo, and ſtirred up the people.

14 And then immediately the brethren ſent away Paul, to go as it were to the ſea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there ſtill.

15 And they that conducted Paul, brought him unto Athens, and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with all ſpeed, they departed.

16 Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his ſpirit was ſtirred in him, when he ſaw the citie wholly given to idolatry.

17 Therefore diſputed he in the ſynagogue with the Iews, and with the devout perſons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certain philoſophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoicks, encountred him: and ſome ſaid, What will this babler ſay? other ſome, He ſeemeth to be a ſetter forth of ſtrange gods: becauſe he preached unto them Ieſus, and the reſurrection.

19 And they took him, and brought him unto Areopagus, ſaying, May we know what this new doctrine

whereof thou speakest, is?
20 For thou bringest certain strange things to our eares: we would know therefore what these things mean.
21 (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing els, but either to tell or to hear some new thing.)
22 Then Paul stood in the mids of Mars-hill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious.
23 For as I passed by, and beheld your devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE VNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you.
24 God that made the world, and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands:
25 Neither is worshipped with mens hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things.
26 And hath made of one bloud, all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed; and the bounds of their habitation:
27 That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and finde him, though he be not farre from every one of us.
28 For in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain also of your own Poets have said, For we are also his offspring.
29 Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think ỹ ỹ Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone graven by art & mans device.
30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all men every where to repent:
31 Because he hath appointed a day in the which he will judge the world in righteousnesse, by that man whom he hath ordained, whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.
32 And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will heare thee again of this matter.
33 So Paul departed from among them
34 Howbeit, certain men clave unto him, and beleeved: among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Paul laboureth with his hands, & preacheth at Corinth to the Gentiles. 9 The Lord encourageth him in a vision. 12 He is accused before Gallio the deputy, but is dismissed. 18 Afterwards passing from city to city, he strengthened the disciples. 24 Apollos being more perfectly instructed by Aquila and Priscilla, 28 preacheth Christ with great efficacy.

AFter these things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth,
2 And found a certain Iew named Aquila born in Pontus, lately come from Italy with his wife Priscilla (because that Claudius had commanded all Iews to depart from Rome) and came unto them.
3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, & wrought (for by their occupation they were tent-makers.)
4 And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and perswaded the Iews, and the Greeks,
5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in spirit, and testified to the Iews, that Iesus was Christ.
6 And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, he shook his raiment, and said unto them, your blood be upon your own heads, I am clean: from henceforth I wil go unto the Gentiles.
7 And he departed thence, and entred into a certain mans house, named Iustus, one that worshipped God, whose house joyned hard to the synagogue.
8 And Crispus the chief ruler of the synagogue, beleeved on the Lord with all his house: and many of the Corinthians hearing, beleeved, and were baptized.
9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace:
10 For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee, to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.
11 And he continued there a yeare and six moneths, teaching the word of God among them.
12 And when Gallio was the deputie of Achaia, the Iews made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the Iudgement seat,
13 Saying, This fellow perswadeth men to worship God contrary to ỹ law.
14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio said unto the Iews, If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdnesse, O ye Iews, reason would that I should bear with you:
15 But if it be a question of words and names, and of your law, look ye to it, for I will be no judge of such matters.
16 And he drave them from the judgment seat.
17 Then all the Greeks took Sosthenes, the chief ruler of the synagogue, and beat him before the judgement-seat: and Gallio cared for none of those things.
18 And Paul after this, tarried there yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila: having shorn his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.
19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himself entred into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Iews.
20 When they desired him to tarrie longer time w̃ them, he consented not:
21 But

21 But bad them farewell, saying, I must by all means keep this feast that cometh in Ierusalm; but I will return again unto you, if God will: and he sailed from Ephesus.

22 And when he had landed at Cesarea, and gone up, and saluted the church, he went down to Antioch.

23 And after he had spent some time there, he departed, and went over all the countrey of Galatia and Phrygia in order, stregthening all the disciples.

24 And a certain Iew, named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mightie in the scriptures, came to Ephesus.

25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord, and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing onely the baptisme of Iohn.

26 And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was disposed to passe into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him: who, when he was come, helped them much which had beleeved through grace.

28 For he mightily convinced the Iews, and that publickly, shewing by the scriptures, that Iesus was Christ.

CHAP. XIX.

6 The holy Ghost is given by Pauls hands. 9 The Iews blaspheme his doctrine, which is confirmed by miracles. 13 The Jewish exorcists 16 are beaten by the devill. 19 Conjuring books are burnt. 24 Demetrius, for love of gain, raiseth an uprore against Paul, 35 which is appeased by the town-clerk.

AND it came to passe, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper coasts, came to Ephesus, and finding certain disciples,

2 He said unto them, Have ye received the holy Ghost since ye beleeved? and they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any holy Ghost.

3 And he said unto them, unto what then were ye baptized? and they said, Vnto Iohns baptisme.

4 Then said Paul, Iohn verily baptized with the baptisme of repentance, saying unto the people, That they should beleeve on him which should com after him, that is, on Christ Iesus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the name of ỹ Lord Iesus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the holy Ghost came on them, and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all ỹ men were about twelve.

8 And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three moneths, disputing & perswading the things concerning ỹ kingdom of God.

9 But when divers were hardened, and beleeved not, but spake evill of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the schoole of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the space of two yeares, so that all they which dwelt in Asia, heard the word of the Lord Iesus, both Iews and Greeks.

11 And God wrought speciall miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his bodie were brought unto the sick, handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.

13 Then certain of the vagabond Iews, exorcists, took upon them to call over them which had evil spirits, ỹ name of ỹ Lord Iesus, saying, We adjure you by Iesus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were seven sons of one Sceva a Iew, and chief of the priests, which did so.

15 And the evil spirit answered and said, Iesus I know, and Paul I know, but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the evil spirit was, leapt on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

17 And this was known to all the Iews and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus, & fear fel on them all, and the name of the Lord Iesus was magnified.

18 And many that beleeved came, and confessed, and shewed their deeds.

19 Many also of them which used curious arts, brought their books together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, & found it fiftythousand pieces of silver.

20 So mightily grew the word of God, and prevailed.

21 After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia, & Achaia, to go to Ierusalem, saying, After I have been there, I must also see Rome.

22 So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministred unto him, Timotheus and Erastus; but he himself stayed in Asia for a season.

23 And the same time there arose no small stirre about that way.

24 For a certain man named Demetrius, a silversmith, which made silver shrines for Diana, brought no small gain unto the craftsmen:

25 Whom he called together with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our wealth.

26 Moreover, ye see, and heare, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout al Asia, this Paul hath perswaded & turned away much people, saying, that they be no gods which are made with hands.

27 So that not onely this our craft is in danger to be set at nought: but also that the temple of the great god-

desse Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia, and the world worshippeth.
28 And when they heard these sayings they were ful of wrath, and cryed out, saying, Great is Diana of ỹ Ephesians.
29 And the whole citie was filled with confusion, and having caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in travel, they rushed with one accord into the theatre.
30 And when Paul would have entred in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not.
31 And certain of the chief of Asia, which were his friends, sent unto him, desiring him that he would not adventure himself into the theatre.
32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused, and the more part knew not wherfore they were com together.
33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Iews putting him forward. And Alexander beckened with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people.
34 But when they knew that he was a Iew, all with one voice about the space of two houres cried out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.
35 And when the town-clerk had appeased the people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that ỹ citie of the Ephesians is a worshipper of the great goddesse Diana, and of the [image] which fell down from Iupiter?
36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly.
37 For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddesse.
38 Wherefore if Demetrius and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, the law is open, and there are deputies, let them implead one another.
39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shal be determined in a lawfull assembly.
40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this dayes uproar, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse.
41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

CHAP. XX.

1 Paul goeth to Macedonia. 7 He celebrateth the Lords supper, and preacheth. 9 Eutychus having fallen down dead, 10 is raised to life. 17 At Miletus he calleth the elders together, telleth them what shal befal to himself. 28 committeth Gods flock to them, 29 warneth them of false teachers, 32 commendeth them to God, 35 prayeth with them, and goeth his way.

AND after the uproare was ceased, Paul called unto him the disciples, and embraced them, and departed for to go into Macedonia.
2 And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece,
3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Iews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return through Macedonia.
4 And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Berea; and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus and Secundus: and Gaius of Derbe & Timotheus: and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus.
5 These going before, tarried for us at Troas.
6 And we sailed away from Philippi, after the dayes of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five dayes, where we abode seven dayes.
7 And upon the first day of the week, when the disciples came together to break bread, Paul preached unto them, readie to depart on the morrow, and continued his speech untill midnight.
8 And there were many lights in the upper chamber where they were gathered together.
9 And there sat in a window a certain young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep, and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.
10 And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing him, said, Trouble not your selves, for his life is in him.
11 When he therefore was come up again, & had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, so he departed.
12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.
13 And we went before to ship, and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding him self to go afoot.
14 And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in, & came to Mitylene.
15 And we sailed thence, and came the next day over against Chios, and the next day we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium: and the next day we came to Miletus.
16 For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Ierusalem the day of Pentecost.
17 And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of ỹ church.
18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons,
19 Serving the Lord with all humilitie of minde, and with many tears, and temptations which befell me by the lying in wait of the Iews:
20 And how I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have shewed you, and have taught you publickly,

lickly, and from house to house,
21 Testifying both to the Iews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Iesus Christ.
22 And now behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Ierusalem, not knowing the things ℣ shall befall me there:
23 Save that the holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying, that bonds and afflictions abide me.
24 But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto my self; so ℣ I might finish my course with joy, and the ministerie, which I have received of the Lord Iesus, to testifie the gospel of the grace of God.
25 And now behold, I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdome of God, shall see my face no more.
26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the bloud of all men.
27 For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God.
28 Take heed therefore unto your selves, and to all the flock, over the which the holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own bloud.
29 For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.
30 Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.
31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the space of three yeares, I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears.
32 And now brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.
33 I have coveted no mans silver, or gold, or apparell.
34 Yea, you your selves know, that these hands have ministred unto my necessities, & to them that were ℣ me.
35 I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring, ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Iesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give then to receive.
36 And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, & prayed with them al.
37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Pauls neck, and kissed him,
38 Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.

CHAP. XXI.

Paul will not by any means be dissuaded from going to Ierusalem. 9 Philips daughters prophetesses: 17 Paul cometh to Ierusalem: 27 where he is apprehended, and in great danger, 31 but by the chief captain is rescued, and permitted to speak to the people,

AND it came to passe, that after we were gotten from them, and had lanched, we came with a straight course unto Coos, and the day following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara.
2 And finding a ship sailing over unto Phenicia, we went aboard, and set forth.
3 Now when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, & landed at Tyre: for there ℣ ship was to unlade her burden.
4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seven dayes; who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Ierusalem.
5 And when we had accomplished those dayes, we departed, and went our way, and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till we were out of the city: & we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed.
6 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship, and they returned home again.
7 And when we had finished our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.
8 And the next day we that were of Pauls company departed, and came unto Cesarea, and we entred into the house of Philip the Euangelist, (which was one of the seven) and abode with him.
9 And ℣ same man had foure daughters, virgins, which did prophesie.
10 And as we tarried there many dayes, there came down from Iudea a certain prophet, named Agabus.
11 And when he was come unto us, he took Pauls girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the holy Ghost, So shall the Iews at Ierusalem binde the man that oweth this girdle, and shall deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.
12 And when we heard these things, both we and they of that place, besought him not to go up to Ierusalem.
13 Then Paul answered, What mean ye to weep, and to break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound onely, but also to die at Ierusalem for the name of the Lord Iesus.
14 And when he would not be perswaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.
15 And after those dayes we took up our carriages, & went up to Ierusalem.
16 There went with us also certain of the disciples of Cesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.
17 And when we were come to Ierusalem, ℣ brethren received us gladly.
18 And the day following Paul went in with us unto Iames, and all the elders were present.
19 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministerie.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Iews there are which beleeve, and they are all zealous of the law.

21 And they are informed of thee that thou teachest all the Iews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, saying, that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walk after the customes.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will heare that thou art come.

23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: we have foure men which have a vow on them,

24 Them take, and purifie thy self with them, and be at charges with them, that they may shave their heads: and all may know that those things whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy self also walkest orderly, and keepest the law.

25 As touching the Gentiles which beleeve, we have written and concluded, that they observe no such thing, save onely that they keep themselves from things offered to idols, and from bloud, and from strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them, entred into the temple, to signifie the accomplishment of the dayes of purification, untill that an offering should be offered for every one of them.

27 And when the seven dayes were almost ended, the Iews which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, help: this is the man that teacheth all men every where against the people, and the law, and this place: and farther, brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place:

29 (For they had seen before with him in the city, Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple)

30 And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, & drew him out of ȳ temple: and forthwith ȳ doores were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Ierusalem was in an uproar.

32 Who immediately took souldiers, and centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they saw the chief captain and the souldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chief captain came neare and took him, and commanded him to be bound with two chains, and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certaintie for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.

35 And when he came upon the stairs, so it was that he was born of the souldiers for ȳ violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, May I speak unto thee? Who said, Canst thou speak Greek?

38 Art not thou that Egyptian which before these dayes madest an uproar, and leddest out into the wildernesse foure thousand men that were murderers?

39 But Paul said, I am a man which am a Iew of Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and I beseech thee, suffer me to speak unto the people.

40 And when he had given him license, Paul stood on the stairs, & beckned with the hand unto the people: and when there was made a great silence, he spake unto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

CHAP. XXII.

1 Paul declareth at large, how he was converted to the faith, 17 and called to his Apostleship. 22 At the very mentioning of the Gentiles, the people exclaim on him. 24 He should have been scourged, 25 but claiming the privileg of a Romane he escapeth.

MEn, brethren, and fathers, heare ye my defence, which I make now unto you.

2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith)

3 I am verily a man which am a Iew, born in Tarsus [a citie] in Cilicia, yet brought up in this citie, at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day.

4 And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women;

5 As also the high priest doth bear me witnesse, and all the estate of the elders: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there, bound unto Ierusalem, for to be punished.

6 And it came to passe, that as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.

7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Iesus of Nazareth whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with me, saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

10 And

10 And I ſaid, What ſhall I do, Lord? And the Lord ſaid unto me, Ariſe, and go into Damaſcus: and there it ſhall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

11 And when I could not ſee for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damaſcus:

12 And one Ananias, a devout man according to ỹ law, having a good report of al ỹ Iews which dwelt [there,]

13 Came unto me, and ſtood, and ſaid unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy ſight. And the ſame houre I looked up upon him.

14 And he ſaid, The God of our fathers hath choſen thee, that thou ſhouldeſt know his will, and ſee that Iuſt one, and ſhouldeſt heare the voice of his mouth.

15 For thou ſhalt be his witneſſe unto all men, of what thou haſt ſeen and heard.

16 And now, why tarrieſt thou? ariſe, and be baptized, & waſh away thy ſins, calling on the name of the Lord.

17 And it came to paſſe, that when I was come again to Ieruſalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance;

18 And ſaw him ſaying unto me, Make haſte, and get thee quickly out of Ieruſalem: for they will not receive thy teſtimony concerning me.

19 And I ſaid, Lord, they know that I impriſoned, and beat in every ſynagogue them that beleeved on thee.

20 And when the bloud of thy martyr Stephen was ſhed, I alſo was ſtanding by, and conſenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that ſlew him.

21 And he ſaid unto me, Depart: for I will ſend thee farre hence unto the Gentiles.

22 And they gave him audience unto this word, and then lift up their voices, and ſaid, Away with ſuch a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he ſhould live.

23 And as they cried out and caſt off their clothes, and threw duſt into the aire,

24 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the caſtle, and bade that he ſhould be examined by ſcourging: that he might know wherefore they cried ſo againſt him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul ſaid unto the Centurion that ſtood by, Is it lawfull for you to ſcourge a man that is a Romane, and uncondemned?

26 When the Centurion heard that, he went and told the chief captain, ſaying, Take heed what thou doſt, for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chief captain came, and ſaid unto him, Tell me, art thou a Romane? He ſaid, Yea.

28 And the chief captain anſwered, With a great ſumme obtained I this freedome. And Paul ſaid, But I was free born.

29 Then ſtraightway they departed from him which ſhould have examined him: and the chief captain alſo was afraid, after he knew that he was a Romane, and becauſe he had bound him.

30 On the morrow, becauſe he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accuſed of the Iews, he looſed him from his bands, and commanded the chief prieſts and all their council to appeare, and brought Paul down, and ſet him before them.

CHAP. XXIII

1 As Paul pleadeth his cauſe 2 Ananias commandeth them to ſmite him. 7 Diſſenſion among his accuſers. 11 God encourageth him. 14 The Iews laying wait for Paul, 20 it is declared unto the chief captain. 27 He ſendeth him to Felix the governour.

AND Paul earneſtly beholding the councel, ſaid, Men and brethren, I have lived in all good conſcience before God, until this day.

2 And the high prieſt Ananias commanded them that ſtood by him, to ſmite him on the mouth.

3 Then ſaid Paul unto him, God ſhall ſmite thee, thou whited wall: for ſitteſt thou to judge me after the law, and commandeſt me to be ſmitten contrary to the law?

4 And they that ſtood by ſaid, Revileſt thou Gods high prieſt?

5 Then ſaid Paul, I wiſt not brethren, that he was the high prieſt: For it is written, Thou ſhalt not ſpeak evil of the ruler of thy people.

6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Phariſees, he cried out in the councel, Men and brethren, I am a Phariſee, the ſon of a Phariſee: of the hope and reſurrection of the dead, I am called in queſtion.

7 And when he had ſo ſaid, there aroſe a diſſenſion between the Phariſees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was divided.

8 For the Sadducees ſay that there is no reſurrection, neither angel nor ſpirit; but the Phariſees confeſſe both.

9 And there aroſe a great cry: and the Scribes that were of the Phariſees part, aroſe, and ſtrove, ſaying, We finde no evil in this man: but if a ſpirit or an angel hath ſpoken to him, let us not fight againſt God.

10 And when there aroſe a great diſſenſion, the chief captain fearing leſt Paul ſhould have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the ſouldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the caſtle.

11 And the night following, the Lord ſtood by him, and ſaid, be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou haſt teſtified of me in Ieruſalem, ſo muſt thou bear witneſſe alſo at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certain of the Iews banded together, and bound themſelves under a curſe, ſaying, that

they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more then fourty which had made this conspiracy.

14 And they came to the chief priests and elders, and said, We have bound our selves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing untill we have slain Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the council, signifie to the chief captain, that he bring him down unto you to morrow, as though ye would enquire some thing more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come neare, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls sisters son heard of their lying in wait, he went and entred into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the centurions unto him, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he hath a certain thing to tell him.

18 So he took him, and brought him to the chief captain, and said, Paul the prisoner called me unto him, and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath some thing to say unto thee.

19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went with him aside privately, and asked him, What is that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, The Iews have agreed to desire thee, that thou wouldest bring down Paul to morrow into the council, as though they would enquire some what of him more perfectly.

21 But do not thou yeeld unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them moe then fourty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him: & now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chief captain then let the young man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man, that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 And he called unto him two centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred souldiers to go to Cesarea, and horsmen threescore and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third houre of the night.

24 And provide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe unto Felix the governour.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner.

26 Claudius Lysias, unto the most excellent governour Felix, sendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Iews, and should have been killed of them: then came I with an armie, and rescued him, having understood that he was a Romane.

28 And when I would have known the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their council

29 Whom I perceived to be accused of questions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me, how that the Iews laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gave commandment to his accusers also, to say before thee what they had against him. Farewell.

31 Then the souldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle.

33 Who when they came to Cesarea and delivered the epistle to the governour, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the governour had read [the letter,] he asked of what province he was. And when he understood that he was of Cilicia:

35 I will heare thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herods judgement hall.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Paul being accused by Tertullus the oratour, 10 answereth for his life and doctrine. 24 He preacheth Christ to the governour and his wife. 26 The governour hopeth for a bribe, but in vain. 27 At last going out of his office, he leaveth Paul in prison.

AND after five dayes, Ananias the high priest descended with the elders, and with a certain oratour named Tertullus, who informed the governour against Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing by thee we enjoy great quietnesse, and very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence,

3 We accept it always, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulnesse.

4 Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldest hear us of thy clemencie a few words.

5 For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mover of sedition among all the Iews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes.

6 Who also hath gone about to profane the temple: whom we took, and would have judged according to our law.

7 But the chief captain Lysias came upon us, and with great violence took him away out of our hands,

8 Comanding his accusers to come unto thee: by examining of whom, thy self mayest take knowledge of all these things, whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Iews also assented, saying, that these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the governour had beckned unto him to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many yeares a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for my self:

11 Because that thou mayest understand,

ſtand, that there are yet but twelve dayes ſince I went up to Ieruſalem for to worſhip.

12 And they neither found me in the temple diſputing with any man, neither raiſing up the people, neither in the ſynagogues, nor in the citie:

13 Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuſe me.

14 But this I confeſſe unto thee, that after the way which they call hereſie, ſo worſhip I the God of my fathers, beleeving all things which are written in the law and the prophets:

15 And have hope towards God, which they themſelves alſo allow, that there ſhall be a reſurrection of the dead, both of the juſt and unjuſt.

16 And herein do I exerciſe my ſelf to have alwayes a conſcience void of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many yeares, I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings.

18 Whereupon certain Iews from Aſia found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult.

19 Who ought to have been here before thee, and object, if they had ought againſt me.

20 Or elſe let theſe ſame here ſay, if they have found any evil doing in me, while I ſtood before the council,

21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cried ſtanding among them, Touching the reſurrection of the dead, I am called in queſtion by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard theſe things, having more perfect knowledg of that way, he deferred them, and ſaid, when Lyſias the chief captain ſhall come down, I will know the uttermoſt of your matter.

23 And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let him have libertie, and that he ſhould forbid none of his acquaintance to miniſter, or come unto him.

24 And after certain dayes, when Felix came with his wife Druſilla, which was a Ieweſſe, he ſent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Chriſt.

25 And as he reaſoned of righteouſneſs, temperance, & judgment to come, Felix trembled, and anſwered, Go thy way for this time; when I have a convenient ſeaſon, I will call for thee.

26 He hoped alſo that money ſhould have been given him of Paul, that he might looſe him: wherefore he ſent for him the oftner, and communed with him.

27 But after two years, Portius Feſtus came into Felix room: and Felix willing to ſhew the Iewes a pleaſure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The Iewes accuſe Paul before Feſtus. 8 He anſwereth for himſelf, 11 and appealeth unto Ceſar. 14 Afterwards Feſtus openeth his matter to king Agrippa, 23 and he is brought forth. 25 Feſtus cleareth him to have done nothing worthy of death.

NOw when Feſtus was come into the province, after three dayes he aſcended from Ceſarea to Ieruſalem.

2 Then the high prieſt, and the chief of the Iews enformed him againſt Paul, and beſought him,

3 And deſired favour againſt him that he would ſend for him to Ieruſalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Feſtus anſwered, that Paul ſhould be kept at Ceſarea, and that he himſelf would depart ſhortly [thither]

5 Let them therefore, ſaid he, which among you are able, go down with me, and accuſe this man, if there be any wickedneſſe in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them more then ten dayes, he went down unto Ceſarea, and the next day ſitting in the judgement ſeat, commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Iews which came down from Ieruſalem, ſtood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints againſt Paul, which they could not prove.

8 While he anſwered for himſelf, Neither againſt the law of the Iewes, neither againſt the temple, nor yet againſt Ceſar, have I offended any thing at all.

9 But Feſtus willing to do the Iews a pleaſure, anſwered Paul, and ſaid, Wilt thou go up to Ieruſalem, and there be judged of theſe things before me?

10 Then ſaid Paul, I ſtand at Ceſars judgement-ſeat, where I ought to be judged: to the Iews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knoweſt.

11 For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuſe not to die: but if there be none of theſe things whereof theſe accuſe me, no man may deliver me unto them. I appeal unto Ceſar.

12 Then Feſtus when he had conferred with the council, anſwered, Haſt thou appealed unto Ceſar? unto Ceſar ſhalt thou go.

13 And after certain dayes, king Agrippa and Bernice came unto Ceſarea to ſalute Feſtus.

14 And when they had been there many dayes, Feſtus declared Pauls cauſe unto the king, ſaying, There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom, when I was at Ieruſalem, the chief prieſts and the elders of the Iews enformed me, deſiring to have judgement againſt him.

16 To whom I anſwered, It is not the manner of the Romanes to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accuſed, have the accuſers face to face, and have licence to anſwer for himſelf concerning the crime laid againſt him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither, without any delay on the morrow I ſat on the judgement-ſeat, and commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood up, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:
19 But had certain questions against him of their own superstition, and of one Iesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.
20 And because I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked him whether he would go to Ierusalem, and there be judged of these matters.
21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserved unto the hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept, till I might send him to Cesar.
22 Then Agrippa said unto Festus, I would also heare the man my self. To morrow, said he, thou shalt heare him.
23 And on the morrow when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and was entred into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and principall men of the citie, at Festus commandment Paul was brought forth
24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with us, ye see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Iews have dealt with me, both at Ierusalem, and also here, crying that he ought not to live any longer.
25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and y he himself hath appealed to Augustus, I have determined to send him
26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord: wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had, I might have somewhat to write.
27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable, to send a prisoner, and not withall to signifie the crimes laid against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Paul in the presence of Agrippa, declareth his life from his childhood, 12 and how miraculously he was converted, & called to his apostleship. 24 Festus chargeth him to be mad, whereunto he answereth modestly. 28 Agrippa is almost perswaded to be a Christian. 31 They all pronounce him innocent.

THen Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thy self, Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself.
2 I think my self happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answer for my self this day before thee, touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Iews:
3 Especially, because I know thee to be expert in all customes and questions which are among the Iews: wherefore I beseech thee to heare me patiently,
4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Ierusalem, know all the Iews,
5 Which knew me from the beginning, (if they would testifie) that after the most straitest sect of our religion, I lived a Pharisee
6 And now I stand, and am judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers:
7 Unto which promise our twelve tribes instantly serving God day and night, hope to come: for which hopes sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Iews.
8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?
9 I verily thought with my self, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Iesus of Nazareth:
10 Which thing I also did in Ierusalem, & many of the Saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests, and when they were put to death I gave my voice against them.
11 And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme; & being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto strange cities.
12 Whereupon as I went to Damascus, with authoritie and commission from the chief priests:
13 At midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightnesse of the sunne, shining round about me, and them which journeyed with me.
14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.
15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest.
16 But arise, & stand upon thy feet, for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witnesse both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I wil appear unto thee,
17 Delivering thee from the people and from the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee,
18 To open their eyes, and to turn them from darknesse to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgivenesse of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.
19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision:
20 But shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Ierusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Iudea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance.
21 For these causes the Iews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill me.
22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things then those which the

the prophets and Moſes did ſay ſhould come,

23 That Chriſt ſhould ſuffer, and that he ſhould be the firſt that ſhould riſe from the dead, and ſhould ſhew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus ſpake for himſelf, Feſtus ſaid with a loud voice, Paul thou art beſide thy ſelf, much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he ſaid, I am not mad, moſt noble Feſtus; but ſpeak forth the words of truth and ſoberneſſe.

26 For the king knoweth of theſe things, before whom alſo I ſpeak freely: for I am perſwaded that none of theſe things are hidden from him: for this thing was not don in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, beleeveſt thou the prophets? I know that thou beleeveſt.

28 Then Agrippa ſaid unto Paul, Almoſt perſwadeſt me to be a Chriſtian.

29 And Paul ſaid, I would to God, that not onely thou, but alſo all that heare me this day, were both almoſt, & altogether ſuch as I am, except theſe bonds.

30 And when he had thus ſpoken, the king roſe up, and the governour, and Bernice, and they that ſat with them.

31 And when they were gone aſide, they talked between themſelves, ſaying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then ſaid Agrippa unto Feſtus, this man might have been ſet at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Ceſar.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Paul ſhipping toward Rome, to foretelleth of the danger of the voyage, 11 but is not beleeved. 14 They are toſſed to and fro with tempeſt, 41 and ſuffer ſhipwrack, 22, 34, 44 yet all come ſafe to land.

AND when it was determined that we ſhould ſail into Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other priſoners, unto one named Iulius, a centurion of Auguſtus band.

2 And entring into a ſhip of Adramyttium, we launched, meaning to ſail by the coaſts of Aſia, one Ariſtarchus a Macedonian of Theſſalonica, being with us.

3 And the next day we touched at Sidon. And Iulius courteouſly entreated Paul, and gave him liberty to go unto his frinds to refreſh himſelf.

4 And when we had launched from thence, we ſaild under Cyprus, becauſe the windes were contrary.

5 And when we had ſailed over the ſea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra a city of Lycia.

6 And there the centurion found a ſhip of Alexandria ſailing into Italie, and he put us therein.

7 And when we had ſailed ſlowly many dayes, and ſcarce were come over againſt Gnidus, the winde not ſuffering us, we ſailed under Crete, over againſt Salmone,

8 And hardly paſſing it, came unto a place which is called, The fair havens, nigh whereunto was the citie of Laſea.

9 Now when much time was ſpent, and when ſailing was now dangerous, becauſe the faſt was now already paſt, Paul admoniſhed them,

10 And ſaid unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with hurt and much dammage, not onely of the lading & ſhip, but alſo of our lives.

11 Nevertheleſſe, the centurion beleeved the maſter and the owner of the ſhip, more then thoſe things which were ſpoken by Paul.

12 And becauſe the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part adviſed to depart thence alſo, if by any means they might attain to Phenice, and there to winter; which is an haven of Crete, and lieth toward the ſouth-weſt, and north-weſt.

13 And when the ſouth-winde blew ſoftly, ſuppoſing that they had obtained their purpoſe, looſing thence they ſailed cloſe by Crete.

14 But not long after there aroſe againſt it a tempeſtuous winde, called Euroclydon.

15 And when the ſhip was caught, and could not bear up into the winde, we let her drive.

16 And running under a certain iſland which is called Clauda, we had much work to come by the boat:

17 Which when they had taken up, they uſed helps, undergirding the ſhip; and fearing leſt they ſhould fall into the quickſands, ſtrake ſail, and ſo were driven.

18 And being exceedingly toſſed with a tempeſt, the next day they lightened the ſhip:

19 And the third day we caſt out with our own hands the tackling of the ſhip.

20 And when neither ſunne, nor ſtars in many dayes appeared, and no ſmall tempeſt lay on us, all hope that we ſhould be ſaved, was then taken away.

21 But after long abſtinence, Paul ſtood forth in the midſt of them, and ſaid, Sirs, ye ſhould have hearkened unto me, & not have looſed from Crete, and to have gained this harm & loſſe.

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there ſhall be no loſſe of any mans life among you, but of the ſhip.

23 For there ſtood by me this night the angel of God whoſe I am, and whom I ſerve,

24 Saying, Fear not Paul, thou muſt be brought before Ceſar; and lo, God hath given thee al them that ſail with thee.

25 Wherefore ſirs, be of good cheer; for I beleeve God, that it ſhal be even as it was told me.

26 Howbeit, we muſt be caſt upon a certain iſland.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down in Adria about midnight, the ſhipmen deemed that they drew neare to ſome countrey:

28 And ſounded, and found it twenty fathoms; and when they had gone a little further, they ſounded again, and found it fifteen fathoms.
29 Then fearing leſtwe ſhould have fallen upon rocks, they caſt foure anchors out of the ſtern, & wiſhed for the day.
30 And as the ſhipmen were about to flee out of the ſhip, when they had let down the boat into the ſea, under colour as though they would have caſt anchors out of the foreſhip,
31 Paul ſaid to the centurion, and to the ſouldiers, Except theſe abide in the ſhip, ye cannot be ſaved.
32 Then the ſouldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.
33 And while the day was coming on, Paul beſought them all to take meat, ſaying, This day is ỹ fourteenth day that ye have tarried, & continued faſting, having taken nothing.
34 Wherefore I pray you to take ſome meat, for this is for your health: for there ſhall not an hair fall from the head of any of you.
35 And when he had thus ſpoken he took bread, and gave thanks to God in preſence of them all, and when he had broken it, he began to eat.
36 Then were they al of good cheer, and they alſo took ſome meat.
37 And we were in all in the ſhip, two hundred threeſcore & ſixteen ſouls
38 And when they had eaten enough they lightened the ſhip, and caſt out the wheat into the ſea.
39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they diſcovered a certain creek with a ſhore, into the which they were minded, if it were poſſible, to thruſt in the ſhip.
40 And when they had taken up the anchors, they committed [themſelves] unto the ſea, and looſed the rudder-bands, and hoiſed up the main ſail to ỹ winde, & made toward ſhore.
41 And falling into a place where two ſeas met, they ran ỹ ſhip aground, and the forepart ſtuck faſt, & remained unmoveable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of ỹ waves.
42 And the ſouldiers counſel was to kill the priſoners, leſt any of them ſhould ſwim out, and eſcape:
43 But the centurion, willing to ſave Paul, kept them from their purpoſe, and commanded that they which could ſwim, ſhould caſt themſelues firſt into the ſea, and get to land:
44 And the reſt, ſome on boards, and ſome on broken pieces of the ſhip: And ſo it came to paſſe that they eſcaped all ſafe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Paul after his ſhipwrack is kindly entertained of the barbarians. 5 The viper on his hand hurteth him not. 8 He heales many diſeaſes in the iſland 11 They depart towards Rome, 17 He declareth to the Iews the cauſe of his coming. 24 After his preaching ſome were perſwaded, and ſome beleeved not. 30 Yet he teacheth there two yeares.

AND when they were eſcaped, then they knew that the iſland was called Melita.
2 And the barbarous people ſhewed us no little kindneſſe: for they kindled a fire and received us every one becauſe of the preſent rain, and becauſe of the cold.
3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of ſticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and faſtened on his hand.
4 And when the barbarians ſaw the venemous beaſt hang on his hand, they ſaid among themſelves: No doubt this man is a murderer, whom though he hath eſcaped the ſea, yet vengeance ſuffereth not to live.
5 And he ſhook off the beaſt into the fire, and felt no harm.
6 Howbeit they looked when he ſhould have ſwollen, or fallen down dead ſuddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and ſaw no harm come to him, they changed their mindes, and ſaid that he was a god.
7 In ỹ ſame quarters were poſſeſſions of the chief man of the iſland, whoſe name was Publius, who received us & lodged us three dayes courteouſly.
8 And it came to paſſe that the father of Publius lay ſick of a fever, and of a bloudy flix, to whom Paul entred in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.
9 So when this was done, others alſo which had diſeaſes in the iſland, came and were healed:
10 Who alſo honoured us with many honours, and when we departed, they laded us with ſuch things as were neceſſary.
11 And after three moneths we departed in a ſhip of Alexandria, which had wintered in the iſle, whoſe ſigne was Caſtor and Pollux.
12 And landing at Syracuſe, we tarried there three dayes.
13 And from thence we fet a compaſſe, and came to Rhegium, and after one day the ſouthwinde blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:
14 Where we found brethren, and were deſired to tary with them ſeven dayes; and ſo we went toward Rome.
15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as farre as Appii-forum, and the Three taverns: whom when Paul ſaw, he thanked God, and took courage.
16 And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the priſoners to the captain of the guard, but Paul was ſuffered to dwell by himſelf, with a ſouldier that kept him
17 And it came to paſſe, that after three dayes, Paul called the chief of the Iews together. And when they were come together, he ſaid unto them: Men & brethren, though I have committed nothing againſt the people or cuſtomes of our fathers, yet was I delivered priſoner from Ieruſalem into the hands of the Romanes,
18 Who when they had examined me, would

would have let me go, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Iews spake against it, I was constrained to appeal unto Cesar, not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see you, and to speak with you: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain.

21 And they said unto him, we neither received letters out of Iudea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, shewed or spake any harm of thee.

22 But we desire to heare of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that every where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded and testified the kingdome of God, perswading them concerning Iesus, both out of the law of Moses, and out of the prophets from morning till evening.

24 And some beleeved the things which were spoken, and some beleeved not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the holy Ghost by Esaias the prophet; unto our fathers,

26 Saying, Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall heare, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed: lest they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and understand with their heart, & should be converted, and I should heal them.

28 Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto ỹ Gentiles, and that they will heare it.

29 And when he had said these words, the Iews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeares in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him,

31 Preaching the kingdome of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Iesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

The Epistle of PAVL the Apostle, to the ROMANES.

CHAP. I.

1 Paul commendeth his calling, to the Romanes. 9 and his desire to come to them 16 What his gospel is and the righteousnesse which it sheweth 18 God is angry with all manner of sin. 21 What were the sins of the Gentiles.

PAul a servant of Iesus Christ, called [to be] an apostle, separated unto the gospel of God,

2 (which he had promised afore by his prophets in the holy scriptures)

3 Concerning his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord, who was made of the seed of David according to the flesh:

4 And declared to be the Sonne of God with power, according to the spirit of holinesse, by the resurrection from the dead.

5 By whom we have received grace and Apostleship for obedience to the faith among all nations for his name.

6 Among whom are ye also the called of Iesus Christ.

7 To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called [to be] saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

8 First, I thank my God through Iesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witnesse, whom I serve with my spirit in the gospel of his Son, ỹ without ceasing I make mention of you alwayes in my prayers,

10 Making request (if by any means now at length I might have a prosperous journey by the will of God) to come unto you.

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spiritual gift, to the end you may be established,

12 That is, that I may be comforted together with you, by the mutuall faith both of you and me.

13 Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come unto you (but was let hitherto) that I might have some fruit among you also even as among other Gentiles.

14 I am debter both to the Greeks, and to the barbarians, both to the wise and to the unwise.

15 So as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation, to every one that beleeveth; to the Iew first, and also to the Greek.

17 For therein is the righteousnesse of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodlinesse, and unrighteousnesse of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousnesse.

19 Because that which may be known of God, is manifest in them, for God hath shewed it unto them.

20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made [even,] his eternall power and God head, so that they are without excuse.

21 Becauſe that when they knew God they glorified him not as God, neither were thankfull, but became vain in their imaginations, and their fooliſh heart was darkned:

22 Profeſſing themſelves to be wiſe, they became fools:

23 And changed the glory of the uncorruptible God, into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and foure-footed beaſts, and creeping things:

24 Wherefore God alſo gave them up to uncleanneſſe, through the luſts of their own hearts; to diſhonour their own bodies between themſelves:

25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worſhipped and ſerved the creature more then the Creator, who is bleſſed for ever, Amen.

26 For this cauſe God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the naturall uſe into that which is againſt nature.

27 And likewiſe alſo the men, leaving the naturall uſe of the woman burned in their luſt one toward another; men with men working that which is unſeemly, and receiving in themſelves that recompenſe of their errour which was meet.

28 And even as they did not like to retain God in [their] knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate minde, to do thoſe things which are not convenient:

29 Being filled with all unrighteouſneſſe, fornication, wickedneſſe, coveouſneſſe, maliciouſneſſe; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity, Whiſperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, deſpitefull, proud, boaſters, inventers of evil things, diſobedient to parents,

31 Without underſtanding, covenant-breakers, without naturall affection, implacable, unmercifull:

32 Who knowing the judgement of God, (that they which commit ſuch things are worthy of death) not onely do the ſame, but have pleaſure in them that do them.

CHAP. II.

1 They ſ ſin, though they condemn it in others cannot excuſe themſelves, 6 and much leſſe eſcape the judgement of God, 9 whether they be Iews or Gentiles. 14 The Gentiles cannot eſcape, 17 nor ſ Iews, 25 whom their circumciſion ſhall not profit if they keep not the law.

THerefore thou are inexcuſable, O man whoſoever thou art that judgeſt: for wherein thou judgeſt another, thou condemneſt thy ſelf: for thou that judgeſt, doeſt the ſame things.

2 But we are ſure that the judgement of God is according to truth, againſt them which commit ſuch things

3 And thinkeſt thou this, O man, ſ judgeſt them which do ſuch things and doeſt the ſame, that thou ſhalt eſcape the judgement of God?

4 Or deſpiſeſt thou the riches of his goodneſſe, and forbearance, and long-ſuffering, not knowing that the goodneſſe of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardneſſe and impenitent heart, treaſureſt up unto thy ſelf wrath againſt the day of wrath, and revelation of the righteous judgment of God:

6 Who will render to every man according to his deeds:

7 To them, who by patient continuance in wel-doing, ſeek for glory, & honour, and immortalitie; eternal life:

8 But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteouſneſſe: indignation, and wrath;

9 Tribulation and anguiſh upon every ſoul of man that doeth evil, of the Iew firſt, and alſo of the Gentile,

10 But glory, honour, and peace to every man that worketh good, to the Iew firſt, and alſo to the Gentile.

11 For there is no reſpect of perſons with God.

12 For as many as have ſinned without law, ſhall alſo periſh without law: and as many as have ſinned in the law, ſhall be judged by the law.

13 For not the hearers of the law are juſt before God, but the doers of the law ſhall be juſtified.

14 For when the Gentiles which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in ſ law, theſe having not the law, are a law unto themſelves

15 Which ſhew the work of the law written in their hearts, their conſcience alſo bearing witneſſe, and their thoughts the mean while accuſing, or elſe excuſing one another)

16 In the day when God ſhall judge the ſecrets of men by Ieſus Chriſt, according to my Goſpel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Iew, & reſteſt in the law, and makeſt thy boaſt of God:

18 And knoweſt [his] will, and approveſt the things that are more excellent, being inſtructed out of the law,

19 And art confident that thou thy ſelf art a guide of the blind, a light of them [which are] in darkneſſe,

20 An inſtructer of the fooliſh, a teacher of babes, which haſt the form of knowledge, and of the truth in ſ law.

21 Thou therefore which teacheſt another, teacheſt thou not thy ſelf? thou that preacheſt a man ſhould not ſteal, doſt thou ſteal?

22 Thou that ſayeſt a man ſhould not commit adultery, doſt thou commit adultery? thou that abhorreſt idols, doſt thou commit ſacriledge?

23 Thou that makeſt thy boaſt of the law, through breaking the law diſhoureſt thou God?

24 For the name of God is blaſphemed among the Gentiles, through ſ you, as it is written.

25 For circumciſion verily profiteth if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumciſion is made

made uncircumcision.
26 Therefore, if the uncircumcision keep the righteousnesse of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision?
27 And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfill the law, judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision, dost transgresse the law?
28 For he is not a Iew, which is one outwardly, neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:
29 But he is a Iew, which is one inwardly, & circumcision is that of the heart, in ỹ spirit, and not in the letter, whose praise is not of men but of God

CHAP. III.

1 The Iews prerogative: 3 which they have not lost. 9 Howbeit the law conviuceth them also of sinne. 20 Therefore no flesh is iustified by ỹ law, 28 but all without difference, by faith onely: 31 and yet the law is not abolished.

WHat advantage then hath the Iew? or what profit is there of circumcision?
2 Much every way: chiefly, because that unto them were committed the oracles of God:
3 For what if some did not beleeve? shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?
4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar, as it is written, That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.
5 But if our unrighteousnesse commend the righteousnesse of God, what shall we say? Is God unrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I speak as a man)
6 God forbid: for then how shall God judge the world?
7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory; why yet am I also judged as a sinner?
8 And not [rather] (as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say) Let us do evil, that good may come, whose damnation is just.
9 What then? are we better [then they?] No, in no wise: for we have before proved both Iews, and Gentiles, that they are al under sinne,
10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no not one:
11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.
12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable, there is none that doeth good, no not one.
13 Their throat is an open sepulchre, with their tongues they have used deceit, the poison of asps is under their lips:
14 Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitternesse.
15 Their feet are swift to shed blood.
16 Destruction and misery are in their wayes:
17 And the way of peace have they not known.
18 There is no fear of God before their eyes.
19 Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and al ỹ world may become guilty before God.
20 Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law [is] the knowledge of sinne.
21 But now the righteousnesse of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets.
22 Even the righteousnesse of God, which is by faith of Iesus Christ unto all, and upon all them that beleeve: for there is no difference:
23 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God,
24 Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Iesus Christ:
25 Whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation, through faith in his bloud to declare his righteousnesse for the remission of sinnes that are past, through the forbearance of God,
26 To declare, [I say,] at this time his righteousnesse: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which beleeveth in Iesus.
27 Where is boasting then? it is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay: But by the law of faith.
28 Therefore we conclude, that a man is justified by faith, without the deeds of the law.
29 Is he the God of the Iews onely? is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:
30 Seeing it is one God which shall justifie the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith.
31 Do we then make void the law, through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Abrahams faith was imputed to him for righteousnesse, 10 before he was circumcised. 13 By faith onely he and his seed received the promise. 16 Abraham is the father of all that beleeve. 24 Our faith also shall be imputed to us for righteousnesse.

WHat shall we say then, that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?
2 For if Abraham were justified by works, he hath [whereof] to glory, but not before God.
3 For what saith the Scripture? Abraham beleeved God, and it was counted unto him for righteousnesse.
4 Now to him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.
5 But to him that worketh not, but beleeveth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousnesse.
6 Even as David also describeth the blessednesse

bleſſednesse of the man unto whom God imputeth righteousnesse without works,

7 [Saying,] Bleſſed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sinnes are covered.

8 Bleſſed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sinne.

9 [Cometh] this bleſſednesse then upon the circumcision [onely] or upon the uncircumsion also? for we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousnesse.

10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision.

11 And he received the signe of circumcision, a seal of the righteousnesse of the faith, which [he had yet] being uncircumcised: that he might be father of all them that beleeve though they be not circumcised: that righteousnesse might be imputed unto them also:

12 And the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision onely, but also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham [which he had] being yet uncircumcised.

13 For the promise that he should be the heir of the world, [was] not to Abraham, or to his seed through the law, but through the righteousnesse of faith.

14 For if they which are of the law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect.

15 Because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is [there is] no transgression.

16 Therefore [it is] of faith that it might be by grace, to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed, not to that onely which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham who is the father of us all,

17 (As it is written, I have made thee a father of many nations) before him whom he beleeved, [even] God who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not as though they were:

18 Who against hope beleeved in hope, that he might become the father of many nations: according to that which was spoken, So shall thy seed be.

19 And being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred years old, neither yet the deadnesse of Sarahs wombe,

20 He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God:

21 And being fully perswaded, that what he had promised, he was able also to perform.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousnesse.

23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him,

24 But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we beleeve on him that raised up Iesus our Lord from the dead,

25 Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification.

CHAP. V.

1 Being justified by faith, we have peace with God, 2 & joy in our hope. 3 that sith we were reconciled by his bloud, when we were enemies, we shal much more be saved being reconciled. 12 As sinne and death came by Adam, 17 so much more righteousnesse and life by Iesus Christ. 20 Where sinne abounded, grace did superabound,

THerefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God, through our Lord Iesus Christ.

2 By whom also we have accesse by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoyce in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not onely [so,] but we glory in tribulations also, knowing that tribulation worketh patience:

4 And patience, experience: and experience, hope:

5 And hope maketh not ashamed, because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts, by the holy Ghost, which is given unto us.

6 For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to dy.

8 But God commendeth his love towards us, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

9 Much more then being now justified by his bloud, we shall be saved from wrath through him.

10 For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son: much more being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.

11 And not onely so, but we also joy in God, through our Lord Iesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man sinne entred into the world, and death by sin: and so death passed upon al men, for that all have sinned:

13 For untill the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law.

14 Nevertheleſſe, death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adams transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come:

15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift. For if through the offence of one, many be dead; much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, [which is] by one man, Iesus Christ, hath abounded unto many.

16 And not as [it was] by one that sinned, [so is] the gift: for the judgement was by one to condemnation: but the free gift is of many offences unto justification.

17 For if by one mans offence, death reigned

reigned by one, much more they which receive abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteouſneſſe, ſhall reigne in life by one, Ieſus Chriſt.

18 Therefore as by the offence of one [judgement came] upon all men to condemnation: even ſo by the righteouſneſſe of one, [the free gift came] upon all men unto juſtification of life:

19 For as by one mans diſobedience many were made ſinners: ſo by the obedience of one, ſhall many be made righteous.

20 Moreover, the law entred, that the offence might abound: but where ſinne abounded, grace did much more abound.

21 That as ſin hath reigned unto death, even ſo might grace reigne through righteouſneſſe unto eternall life, by Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

1 We may not live in ſinne, 2 for we are dead to it. 3 as appeareth by our baptiſme. 12 Let not ſin reigne any more. 15 becauſe we have yeelded our ſelves to the ſervice of righteouſneſs, 23 and for that death is the wages of ſin.

WHat ſhall we ſay then? ſhal we continue in ſinne, that grace may abound?

2 God forbid: how ſhall we that are dead to ſinne, live any longer therein?

3 Know ye not, that ſo many of us as were baptized into Ieſus Chriſt, were baptized into his death?

4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptiſme into death, that like as Chriſt was raiſed up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even ſo we alſo ſhould walk in newneſſe of life.

5 For if we have been planted together in ỹ likeneſſe of his death: we ſhal be alſo in ỹ [likeneſſe] of his reſurrectiō:

6 Knowing this that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of ſin might be deſtroyed, that henceforth we ſhould not ſerve ſin.

7 For he that is dead, is freed from ſinne:

8 Now if we be dead with Chriſt: we beleeve that we ſhall alſo live ỹ him:

9 Knowing that Chriſt being raiſed from the dead, dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him.

10 For in that he died, he died unto ſinne once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.

11 Likewiſe reckon ye alſo your ſelves to be dead in deed unto ſin: but alive unto God through Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

12 Let not ſinne therefore reigne in your mortall body, that ye ſhould obey it in the luſt thereof.

13 Neither yeeld ye your members as inſtruments of unrighteouſneſſe unto ſinne: but yeeld your ſelves unto God, as thoſe that are alive from the dead, and your members as inſtruments of righteouſneſſe unto God.

14 For ſinne ſhall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law but under grace.

15 What then? ſhall we ſinne, becauſe we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yeeld your ſelves ſervants to obey, his ſervants ye are to whom ye obey: whether of ſin unto death, or of obedience unto righteouſneſſe?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the ſervants of ſinne, but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered to you.

18 Being then made free from ſinne, ye became the ſervants of righteouſneſſe.

19 I ſpeak after the manner of men, becauſe of the infirmity of your fleſh; for as ye have yeelded your members ſervants to uncleanneſſe, and to iniquity, unto iniquity, even ſo now yeeld your members ſervants to righteouſneſſe, unto holineſſe.

20 For when ye were the ſervants of ſin, ye were free from righteouſneſſe.

21 What fruit had ye then in thoſe things whereof ye are now aſhamed? for the end of thoſe things is death,

22 But now being made free from ſin, and become ſervants to God, ye have your fruit unto holineſſe, and the end everlaſting life.

23 For the wages of ſin is death: but the gift of God is eternall life, through Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

1 No law hath power over a man longer then he liveth, 4 But we are dead to the law. 7 Yet is not the law ſin, 12 but holy, juſt, good, 16 as I acknowledge who am grieved becauſe I cannot keepit

KNow ye not brethren (for I ſpeak to them that know the law) how that the law hath dominion over a man, as long as he liveth?

2 For the woman which hath an husband, is bound by the law to her husband ſo long as he liveth: but if the husband be dead, ſhe is looſed from the law of her husband.

3 So then if while her husband liveth ſhe be married to another man, ſhe ſhall be called an adultereſſe: but if her husband be dead, ſhe is free from that law; ſo that ſhe is no adultereſſe, though ſhe be married to another man,

4 Wherefore my brethren, ye alſo are become dead to the law by the body of Chriſt, that ye ſhould be married to another, even to him who is raiſed from the dead, that we ſhould bring forth fruit unto God.

5 For when we were in the fleſh, the motions of ſinnes which were by the law did work in our members to bring forth fruit unto death.

6 But now we are delivered from the law, that being dead wherein we were held, that we ſhould ſerve in newneſſe of ſpirit, and not in the oldneſſe of the letter.

7 What ſhall we ſay then? is the law ſin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known ſinne, but, by the law: for I had not

known

known lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet.

8 But sinne taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the law sinne [was] dead.

9 For I was alive without the law once, but when the commandment came, sinne revived, and I died.

10 And the commandment which was [ordained] to life, I found to be vnto death.

11 For sinne taking occasion by the commaadmeht, deceived me, and by it slew me.

12 Wherefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good.

13 Was then that which is good, made death unto me? God forbid. But sinne that it might appeare sinne, working death in me by that which is good: that sinne by the commandment might become exceeding sinfull.

14 For we know that the law is spirituall: but I am carnal, sold under sin.

15 For that which I do, I allow not: for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I.

16 If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law, that it is good.

17 Now then, it it no more I that do it: but sinne that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know, that in me (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me, but [how] to perform that which is good, I finde not.

19 For the good ϑ I would, I do not: but the evil which I would not, ϑ I do.

20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sinne that dwelleth in me.

21 I finde then a law, that when I would do good, evil is present with me.

22 For I delight in the law of God, after the inward man.

23 But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my minde, and bringing me into captivitie to the law of sinne, which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am, who shall deliver me from the body of this death?

25 I thank God, through Iesus Christ our Lord. So then, with the minde I my self serve the law of God: but with the flesh, the law of sin.

CHAP. VIII.

1 They that are in Christ, and live according to the Spirit, are free from condemnation. 5, 13 What harm cometh of the flesh, 6, 14 and what good of the Spirit, 17 and what of being Gods childe, 19 whose glorious deliverance all things long for, 29 was beforehand decreed from God. 38 What can sever us from his love?

THere is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Iesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the law of the Spirit of life, in Christ Iesus, hath made me free from the law of sinne and death.

3 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Sonne, in the likenesse of sinfull flesh, and for sinne condemned sinne in the flesh.

4 That the righteousnesse of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh, do minde the things of the flesh: but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.

6 For to be carnally minded, is death: but to be spiritually minded, is life and peace.

7 Because the carnall minde is enmitie against God: for it is not subject to ϑ law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then they that are in the flesh, cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that ϑ Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sinne: but the Spirit is life, because of righteousnesse.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Iesus from the dead, dwell in you: he that raised up Christ from the dead, shall also quicken your mortall bodies, by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 Therfore brethren we are debters, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh.

13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortifie the deeds of the body, ye shal live.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are ϑ Sons of God.

15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear: but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we crie, Abba, Father.

16 The Spirit it self beareth witnesse with our spirit, that we are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heirs, heirs of God and joynt heirs with Christ: if so be that we suffer with [him,] that we may be also glorified together.

18 For I reckon, that the sufferings of this present time, are not worthie to be compared with the glorie which shall be revealed in us.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.

20 For the creature was made subject to vanitie, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope:

21 Because the creature it self also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious libertie of the children of God.

22 For we know that the whole creation groneth, and travelleth in pain together untill now.

23 And not onely [they,] but our selves also, which have the first-fruits of the spirit, even we our selves grone within

within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, ỹ redemption of our body.

24 For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen, is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for ỹ we see not, then do we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit it self maketh intercession for us with gronings which cannot be uttered.

27 And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the minde of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for ỹ saints according to [ỹ wil of] God.

28 And we know that all things work together for good, to them that love God, to them who are the called according to [his] purpose.

29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Sonne, that he might be the first-born among many brethren.

30 Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified, and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who [can be] against us?

32 He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all: how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that justifieth:

34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? [shall] tribulation, or distresse, or persecution, or famine, or nakednesse, or perill, or sword?

36 (As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long, we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter)

37 Nay in all these things we are more then conquerers, through him that loved us.

38 For I am perswaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shal be able to separate us from the love of God which is in Christ Iesus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

1 Paul is sorie for the Iews. 7 All the seed of Abraham were not the children of the promise. 18 God hath mercy upon whom he will. 21 The potter may do with his clay what he list. 25 The calling of the Gentiles, and rejecting of the Iews were foretold. 32 The cause why so few Iews embraced the righteousnesse of faith.

1 I Say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witnesse in the holy Ghost.

2 That I have great heavinesse and continuall sorrow in my heart.

3 For I could wish that my self were accursed from Christ, for my brethren my kinsmen according to the flesh:

4 Who are Israelites: to whom [pertaineth] the adoption, and the glorie, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service [of God,] and the promises:

5 Whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ [came,] who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel:

7 Neither because they are the seed of Abraham, [are they] all children: but in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

8 That is, They which are the children of the flesh, These are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

9 For this is the word of promise, At this time will I come, and Sara shall have a sonne.

10 And not onely [this,] but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, [even] by our father Isaac,

11 (For [the children] being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth)

12 It was said unto her, The elder shall serve the younger.

13 As it is written, Iacob have I loved; but Esau have I hated.

14 What shall we say then? Is there unrighteousnes with God? God forbid.

15 For he saith to Moses, I wil have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion.

16 So then, it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

17 For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth.

18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will, he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet finde fault? For who hath resisted his will?

20 Nay but O man, who art thou that replieſt against God? shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?

21 Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour?

22 What if God, willing to shew his wrath, & to make his power known, endured with much long-suffering the

the veſſels of wrath fitted to deſtruction:

23 And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the veſſels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory?

24 Even us whom he hath called, not of the Iews onely: but alſo of the Gentiles.

25 As he ſaith alſo in Oſee, I will call them my people, which were not my people: and her, beloved, which was not beloved.

26 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that in the place where it was ſaid unto them, Ye are not my people; there ſhall they be called, The children of the living God.

27 Eſaias alſo crieth concerning Iſrael, Though the number of the children of Iſrael be as the ſand of the ſea, a remnant ſhall be ſaved.

28 For he will finiſh the work, and cut it ſhort in righteouſneſſe: becauſe a ſhort work will the Lord make upon the earth.

29 And as Eſaias ſaid before, Except the Lord of ſabaoth hath left us a ſeed, we had been as Sodoma, and been made like unto Gomorrha.

30 What ſhall we ſay then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteouſneſſe, have attained to righteouſneſſe, even the righteouſneſſe which is of faith:

31 But Iſrael, which followed after the law of righteouſneſſe hath not attained to the law of righteouſneſſe.

32 Wherefore? Becauſe [they ſought it,] not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law: for they ſtumbled at that ſtumbling ſtone,

33 As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a ſtumbling ſtone, and rock of offence: and whoſoever beleeveth on him, ſhall not be aſhamed.

CHAP. X.

1 The ſcripture ſheweth the difference betwixt the righteouſneſſe of the law, and this of faith, 11 and that all, both Iew and Gentile, that beleeve, ſhall not be confounded, 18 and that the Gentiles ſhall receive the word, and beleeve. 19 Iſrael was not ignorant of theſe things.

BRethren my hearts deſire and prayer to God for Iſrael is, that they might be ſaved.

2 For I bear them record, that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of Gods righteouſneſſe, and going about to eſtabliſh their own righteouſneſſe, have not ſubmitted themſelves unto the righteouſneſſe of God.

4 For Chriſt is the end of the law for righteouſneſſe to every one that beleeveth.

5 For Moſes deſcribeth the righteouſneſſe which is of the law, that the man which doth thoſe things, ſhall live by them.

6 But the righteouſneſſe which is of faith, ſpeaketh on this wiſe, Say not in thine heart, Who ſhall aſcend into heaven? (that is to bring Chriſt down from above)

7 Or who ſhall deſcend into the deep? (that is to bring up Chriſt again from the dead)

8 But what ſaith it? The word is nigh thee, [even] in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is the word of faith which we preach

9 That if thou ſhalt confeſſe with thy mouth the Lord Ieſus, and ſhalt beleeve in thine heart, that God hath raiſed him from the dead, thou ſhalt be ſaved.

10 For with the heart man beleeveth unto righteouſneſſe, & with the mouth confeſſion is made unto ſalvation.

11 For the ſcripture ſaith, Whoſoever beleeveth on him, ſhall not be aſhamed.

12 For there is no difference betweene the Iew, and the Greek: for the ſame Lord over all, is rich unto all that call upon him.

13 For whoſoever ſhall call upon the name of the Lord, ſhall be ſaved:

14 How then ſhall they call on him in whom they have not beleeved? and how ſhall they beleeve in him of whom they have not heard? and how ſhall they heare without a preacher?

15 And how ſhall they preach, except they be ſent? as it is written, How beautifull are the feet of them that preach the Goſpel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

16 But they have not all obeyed the goſpel. For Eſaias ſaith, Lord, who hath beleeved our report?

17 So then, faith [cometh] by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I ſay, Have they not heard? Yes verily, their ſound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world.

19 But I ſay, Did not Iſrael know? Firſt, Moſes ſaith, I will provoke you to jealouſie, by them that are no people, and by a fooliſh nation I wil anger you.

20 But Eſaias is very bold and ſaith, I was found of them that ſought me not: I was made manifeſt unto them that asked not after me.

21 But to Iſrael he ſaith, All day long I have ſtretched forth my hands unto a diſobedient and gain-ſaying people.

CHAP. XI.

1 God hath not caſt off all Iſrael. 7 Some were elected though the reſt were hardened. 16 There is hope of their converſion. 18 The Gentiles may not inſult upon them. 26 For there is a promiſe of their ſalvation. 33 Gods judgements are unſearchable.

I Say then, Hath God caſt away his people? God forbid. For I alſo am an Iſraelite of the ſeed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.

2 God hath not caſt away his people

ple which he foreknew. Wot ye not what the ſcripture ſaith of Elias? how he maketh interceſſion to God againſt Iſrael, ſaying,

3 Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars, & I am left alone, & they ſeek my life.

4 But what ſaith the anſwer of God unto him? I have reſerved to my ſelf ſeven thouſand men, who have not bowed the knee to [the image of] Baal.

5 Even ſo then at this preſent time alſo there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then is it no more of works: otherwiſe grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then is it no more grace, otherwiſe work is no more work.

7 What then? Iſrael hath not obtained that which he ſeeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, and the reſt were blinded:

8 According as it is written, God hath given them the ſpirit of ſlumber, eyes that they ſhould not ſee, and eares that they ſhould not heare unto this day.

9 And David ſaith, Let their table be made a ſnare, and a trap, and a ſtumbling block, and a recompenſe unto them.

10 Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not ſee, and bowe down their back alway.

11 I ſay then, Have they ſtumbled that they ſhould fall? God forbid: but [rather] through their fall ſalvation [is come] unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealouſie.

12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the diminiſhing of them the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulneſſe?

13 For I ſpeak to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the Apoſtle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

14 If by any means I may provoke to emulation, them which are myne fleſh, and might ſave ſome of them.

15 For if the caſting away of them be the reconciling of the world: what ſhall the receiving [of them] be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the firſt fruit be holy, the lump is alſo [holy:] and if the root be holy, ſo [are] the branches.

17 And if ſome of the branches be broken off, and thou being a wilde olive-tree, wert grafted in amongſt them, and with them partakeſt of the root and fatneſſe of the olive-tree:

18 Boaſt not againſt the branches: but if thou boaſt, thou beareſt not the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt ſay then, The branches were broken off, that I might be graffed in.

20 Well: becauſe of unbelief they were broken off, and thou ſtandeſt by faith. Be not high minded, but fear.

21 For if God ſpared not the naturall branches, [take heed] leſt he alſo ſpare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodnes, and ſeveritie of God: on them which fell, ſeveritie; but towards thee, goodneſſe, if thou continue in his goodneſſe: otherwiſe thou alſo ſhalt be cut off.

23 And they alſo, if they bide not ſtill in unbeliefe, ſhal be graffed in: for God is able to graff them in again.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the olive-tree which is wilde by nature, & wert graffed contrarie to nature into a good olive-tree: how much more ſhall theſe which be ỹ naturall [branches,] be graffed into their own olive-tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, that ye ſhould be ignorant of this myſterie (leſt ye ſhould be wiſe in your own conceits) that blindneſſe in part is happened to Iſrael untill the fulneſſe of the Gentiles be come in.

26 And ſo all Iſrael ſhall be ſaved, as it is written, There ſhall come out of Sion the deliverer, and ſhall turn away ungodlineſſe from Iacob.

27 For this is my covenant unto them, when I ſhal take away their ſins.

28 As concerning the goſpel, they are enemies for your ſake: but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers ſake.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

30 For as ye in times paſt have not beleeved God, yet have now obtained mercie through their unbelief:

31 Even ſo have theſe alſo now not beleeved, that through your mercie they alſo may obtain mercie.

32 For God hath concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercie upon all.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wiſdome and knowledge of God! how unſearchable are his judgements, and his wayes paſt finding out!

34 For who hath known the minde of the Lord, or who hath been his counſeller?

35 Or who hath firſt given to him, and it ſhall be recompenſed unto him again?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

1 Gods mercies muſt move us to pleaſe God. 3 No man muſt think too well of himſelf, 6 but attend every one on that calling, wherein he is placed. 9 Love, and many other duties are required of us. 19 Revenge is ſpecially forbidden.

I Beſeech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye preſent your bodies a living ſacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, [which is] your reaſonable ſervice.

2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your minde, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable and perfect will of God.

3 For I ſay, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himſelf more

high

highly then he ought to think, but to think ſoberly according as God hath dealt to every man the meaſure of faith.

4 For as we have many members in one bodie, and all members have not the ſame office:

5 So we being many are one body in Chriſt, and every one members one of another.

6 Having then gifts, differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether propheſie, let us propheſie according to the proportion of faith.

7 Or miniſterie, [let us wait] on our miniſtring: or he that teacheth, on teaching:

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that giveth, [let him do it] with ſimplicitie: he that ruleth, with diligence: he that ſheweth mercie, with cheerfulneſſe.

9 Let love be without diſſimulation: abhorre that which is evil, cleave to that which is good.

10 Be kindly affectioned one to another, with brotherly love, in honour preferring one another.

11 Not ſlothfull in buſineſſe: fervent in ſpirit, ſerving the Lord.

12 Rejoycing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing inſtant in prayer.

13 Diſtributing to the neceſſitie of ſaints, given to hoſpitalitie.

14 Bleſſe them which perſecute you, bleſſe and curſe not.

15 Rejoyce with them that do rejoyce, and weep with them that weep.

16 Be of the ſame minde one towards another. Minde not high things, but condeſcend to men of low eſtate. Be not wiſe in your own conceits.

17 Recompenſe to no man evil for evil. Provide things honeſt in the ſight of all men.

18 If it be poſſible, aſmuch as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.

19 Dearly beloved, avenge not your ſelves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine, I will repay, ſaith the Lord.

20 Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him: if he thirſt, give him drink: for in ſo doing thou ſhalt heap coals of fire on his head.

21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Subjection, and many other duties we owe to the magiſtrates. 8 Love is the fulfilling of the law. 11 Gluttony and drunkennes, & the works of darkneſſe, are out of ſeaſon in ỹ time of ỹ goſpel.

LEt every ſoul be ſubject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be, are ordained of God.

2 Whoſoever therefore reſiſteth the power, reſiſteth the ordinance of God: and they that reſiſt, ſhall receive to themſelves damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terrour to good works, but to the evil: wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou ſhalt have praiſe of the ſame.

4 For he is the miniſter of God to thee for good: but if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the ſword in vain: for he is the miniſter of God, a revenger [to execute] wrath upon him that doeth evil.

5 Wherefore ye muſt needs be ſubject, not onely for wrath, but alſo for conſcience ſake.

6 For for this cauſe pay you tribute alſo: for they are Gods miniſters, attending continually upon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues, tribute to whom tribute [is due,] cuſtome to whom cuſtome, fear to whom fear, honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another, hath fulfilled the law.

9 For this, Thou ſhalt not commit adultery, Thou ſhalt not kill, Thou ſhalt not ſteal, Thou ſhalt not bear falſe witneſſe, Thou ſhalt not covet: and if there be any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this ſaying, namely, Thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thy ſelf.

10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour, therefore love is the fulfilling of the law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of ſleep: for now is our ſalvation nearer then when we beleeved.

12 The night is farre ſpent, the day is at hand: let us therefore caſt off the works of darkneſſe, and let us put on the armour of light.

13 Let us walk honeſtly as in the day, not in rioting and drunkenneſſe, not in chambering and wantonneſſe, not in ſtrife and envying.

14 But put ye on the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and make not proviſion for the fleſh, to [fulfill] the luſts [thereof.]

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Men may not contemne nor condemne one the other for things indifferent: 13 but take heed that they give no offence in them: 15 For that the Apoſtle proveth unlawfull by many reaſons.

HIm that is weak in the faith receive you, but not to doubtfull diſputations.

2 For one beleeveth that he may eat all things: another who is weak, eateth herbs.

3 Let not him that eateth, deſpiſe him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, judge him that eateth. For God hath received him.

4 Who art thou that judgeſt another mans ſervant? to his own maſter he ſtandeth or falleth. Yea, he ſhall be holden up, for God is able to make him ſtand.

5 One man eſteemeth one day above another: another eſteemeth every day [alike.] Let every man be fully perſwaded in his own minde.

6 He that regardeth the day, regardeth it unto the LORD; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.

7 For none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself.

8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord: and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore or die, we are the Lords.

9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living.

10 But why doest thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? we shall all stand before the judgement-seat of Christ.

11 For it is written, As I live saith the Lord, every knee shall bowe to me, and every tongue shall confesse to God.

12 So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God:

13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumbling block, or an occasion to fal in his brothers way.

14 I know, and am perswaded by the Lord Iesus, that there is nothing unclean of it self: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be unclean, to him it is unclean.

15 But if thy brother be grieved with [thy] meat, now walkest thou not charitably. Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died.

16 Let not then your good be evil spoken of.

17 For the kingdome of God is not meat and drink, but righteousnesse and peace, and joy in the holy Ghost.

18 For he that in these things serveth Christ, is acceptable to God, and approved of men.

19 Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, & things wherewith one may edifie another.

20 For meat destroy not the work of God. All things indeed are pure; but it is evill for that man who eateth with offence.

21 It is good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor [any thing] whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.

22 Hast thou faith? have it to thy self before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himself in that [thing which] he alloweth.

23 And he that doubteth, is damned if he eat, because [he eateth] not of faith; for whatsoever is not of faith, is sinne.

CHAP. XV.

1 The strong must bear with the weak. 2 We may not please our selves, 3 for Christ did not so, 7 but receive one the other, as Christ did us all, both Iews, 9 and Gentiles. 15 Paul excuseth his writing, 28 and promiseth to see them, 30 and requesteth their prayers.

WE then that are strong, ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please our selves.

2 Let every one of us please his neighbour for [his] good to edification.

3 For even Christ pleased not himself, but as it is written, The reproches of them y reproched thee fell on me.

4 For whatsoever things were written aforetime, [were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope.

5 Now the God of patience and consolation, grant you to be like minded one towards another, according to Christ Iesus:

6 That ye may with one minde and one mouth glorifie God, even the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us, to the glory of God.

8 Now I say that Iesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the promises [made] unto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercy, as it is written, For this cause I will confesse to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy name.

10 And again he saith, Rejoyce ye Gentiles with his people.

11 And again, Praise the Lord all ye Gentiles, and laud him all ye people.

12 And again, Esaias saith, There shall be a root of Iesse, and he that shall rise to reigne over the Gentiles, in him shall the Gentiles trust.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope through the power of the holy Ghost.

14 And I my self also am perswaded of you my brethren, that ye also are full of goodnesse, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

15 Nevertheless, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you, in some sort, as putting you in minde, because of the grace that is given to me of God,

16 That I should be the minister of Iesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministring the gospel of God, that the offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the holy Ghost.

17 I have therefore whereof I may glory through Iesus Christ, in those things which pertain to God.

18 For I will not dare to speak of any of those things, which Christ hath not wrought by me to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed,

19 Through mighty signes and wonders, by the power of the spirit of God, so that from Ierusalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so have I strived to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build upon another mans foundation:

21 But as it is written, To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that have not heard, shall understand.

22 For which cause also I have been much hindred from coming to you.

23 But now having no more place in these parts, and having a great desire these many yeares to come unto you:

24 Whensoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be some what filled with your [company.]

25 But now I go unto Ierusalem, to minister unto the Saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia, and Achaia, to make a certain contribution for the poor Saints which are at Ierusalem.

27 It hath pleased them [verily,] and their debters they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spirituall things, their dutie is also to minister unto them in carnall things:

28 When therefore I have performed this, and have sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spain.

29 And I am sure that when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulnesse of the blessing of the gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Iesus Christs sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me, in your prayers to God for me,

31 That I may be delivered from them that do not beleeve in Iudea, and that my service which I have for Ierusalem, may be accepted of the Saints:

32 That I may come unto you with joy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

33 Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Paul willeth ỹ brethren to greet many, 17 and adviseth them to take heed of those which cause dissension & offences, 21 and after sundry salutations endeth with praise and thanks to God.

I Commend unto you Phebe our sister, which is a servant of the church which is at Cenchrea:

2 That ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever businesse she hath need of you: for she hath been a succourer of many, and of my self also.

3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila my helpers in Christ Iesus.

4 (Who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not onely I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles.)

5 Likewise [greet] the church that is in their house. Salute my well beloved Epenetus, who is the first-fruits of Achaia unto Christ.

6 Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on us.

7 Salute Andronicus and Iunia my kinsmen and my fellow-prisoners, who are of note among the Apostles, who also were in Christ before me.

8 Greet Amplias my beloved in the Lord.

9 Salute Vrbane our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloved.

10 Salute Apelles approved in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus household.

11 Salute Herodian my kinsman. Greet them that be of the household of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Persis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus and Iulia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the Saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kisse. The Churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences, contrary to the doctrine ỹ ye have learned, and avoid them.

18 For they ỹ are such, serve not our Lord Iesus Christ, but their own belly, and by good words and fair spee: hes deceive the hearts of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad unto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you wise unto that which is good, and simple concerning evil.

20 And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under yonr feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you. Amen.

21 Timotheus my work-fellow, and Lucius and Iason and Sosipater my kinsmen salute you.

22 I Tertius, who wrote this epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine hoste, and of the whole church saluteth you. Erastus the chamberlain of the citie saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Iesus Christ, (according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began,

26 But now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith)

27 To God onely wise, be glorie through Iesus Christ for ever. Amen

THE

CHAP. I.

After his salutation and thanksgiving, 10 he exhorteth them to unitie, 12 and reproveth their dissensions. 18 God destroyeth the wisdome of the wise, 21 by the foolishnesse of preaching, and 26 calleth not the wise, mighty, and noble, but 27, 28 the foolish, weak, and men of no account.

PAul called [to be] an Apostle of Iesus Christ, through the will of God, and Sosthenes [our] brother.

2 Vnto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Iesus, called [to be] saints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Iesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours.

3 Grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and [from] the Lord Iesus Christ.

4 I thank my God alwayes on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Iesus Christ.

5 That in every thing ye are enriched by him in all utterance, and in all knowledge:

6 Even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you.

7 So that ye come behinde in no gift; waiting for the coming of our Lord Iesus Christ,

8 Who shall also confirm you unto the end, that ye may be blameless in the day of our Lord Iesus Christ.

9 God is faithfull, by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of his Son Iesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Iesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and that there be no divisions among you: but that ye be perfectly joyned together in the same minde, and in the same judgment.

11 For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say, that every one of you saith, I am of Paul, and I of Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Christ.

13 Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thank God, that I baptized none of you, but Crispus and Gaius.

15 Lest any should say, that I had baptized in mine own name.

16 And I baptized also the houshold of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: not with wisdome of words, lest the crosse of Christ should be made of none effect.

18 For the preaching of the crosse is to them that perish, foolishnesse: but unto us which are saved it is the power of God.

19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisdome of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent.

20 Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdome of this world?

21 For after that, in the wisdome of God, the world by wisdome knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishnesse of preaching to save them that beleeve.

22 For the Iews require a signe, and the Greeks seek after wisdome.

23 But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Iews a stumbling block, and unto the Greeks, foolishnesse:

24 But unto them which are called, both Iews and Greeks, Christ, the power of God, and the wisdome of God.

25 Because the foolishnesse of God is wiser then men: and the weakenesse of God is stronger then men.

26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble [are called.]

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world, to confound the wise: and God hath chosen the weak things of the world, to confound the things which are mightie:

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, [yea,] & things which are not, to bring to nought things that are:

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are ye in Christ Iesus, who of God is made unto us wisdome, and righteousnesse, and sanctification, and redemption:

31 That according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glorie in the Lord.

CHAP. II.

He declareth that his preaching, though it bring not excellency of speech, or of 4 humane wisdome: yet consisteth in y 4.c power of God: & so far excelleth 6 the wisdome of this world, and 9 humane sence, as that 14 the natural man cannot understand it.

ANd I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellencie of speech, or of wisdome, declaring unto you the testimonie of God.

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, save Iesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weakenesse, and in fear, and in much trembling.

4 And my speech, and my preaching was not with entising words of mans wisdome, but in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power:

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisdome of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit we speak wisdome among the m

them that are perfect: yet not the wiſdome of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought.

7 But we ſpeak the wiſdome of God in a myſtery, [even] the hidden [wiſdome] which God ordained before the world unto our glory.

8 Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, Eye hath not ſeen, nor eare heard, neither have entred into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

10 But God hath revealed [them] unto us by his Spirit: for the ſpirit ſearcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, ſave the ſpirit of man which is in him? even ſo the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we have received, not ϑ ſpirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God, that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.

13 Which things alſo we ſpeak, not in the words which mans wiſdome teacheth, but which the holy Ghoſt teacheth; comparing ſpirituall things with ſpirituall.

14 But the naturall man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are fooliſhneſſe unto him: neither can he know [them,] becauſe they are ſpiritually diſcerned.

15 But he that is ſpirituall, judgeth all things, yet he himſelf is judged of no man.

16 For who hath known the minde of the Lord, that he may inſtruct him? But we have the minde of Chriſt.

CHAP. III.

2 Milk is fit for children. 3 Strife and diviſion, arguments of a fleſhly minde. 7 He that planteth, and he that watereth, is nothing, 9 The miniſters are Gods fellow-workmen. 11 Chriſt the onely foundation. 16 Men the temples of God, 17 which muſt be kept holie. 19 The wiſdome of this world is fooliſhneſſe with God.

AND I, brethren, could not ſpeak unto you as unto ſpirituall, but as unto carnall, [even] as unto babes in Chriſt.

2 I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able [to bear it,] neither yet now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnall: for whereas there is among you envying, and ſtrife, and diviſions, are ye not carnal, and walk as men?

4 For while one ſaith, I am of Paul, and another, I [am] of Apollo, are ye not carnall?

5 Who then is Paul, & who is Apollo, but miniſters by whom ye beleeved, even as the Lord gave to everie man?

6 I haue planted, Appollo watered; but God gave the increaſe.

7 So then, neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth: but God that giveth the increaſe.

8 Now he that planteth, and he that watereth, are one: and every man ſhal receive his own reward, according to his own labour.

9 For we are labourers together with God, ye are Gods husbandrie, ye are Gods building.

10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wiſe maſter-builder I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, then that is laid, which is Ieſus Chriſt.

12 Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, ſilver, precious ſtones, wood, hay, ſtubble:

13 Every mans work ſhall be made manifeſt: For the day ſhall declare it, becauſe it ſhall be revealed by fire, and the fire ſhall trie every mans work, of what ſort it is.

14 If any mans work abide which he hath built thereupon, he ſhal receive a reward.

15 If any mans work ſhall be burnt, he ſhall ſuffer loſſe: but he himſelf ſhal be ſaved: yet ſo, as by fire.

16 Know ye not that ye are the temple of God; and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man defile the temple of God, him ſhal God deſtroy: for the temple of God is holy, ϑ [temple] ye are.

18 Let no man deceive himſelf: if any man among you ſeemeth to be wiſe in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wiſe,

19 For the wiſdome of this world is fooliſhneſſe with God: for it is written, He taketh the wiſe in their own craftineſſe.

20 And again, The Lord knoweth the thoughts of ϑ wiſe, that they are vain.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men, for all things are yours.

22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things preſent, or things to come, all are yours;

23 And ye are Chriſts, and Chriſt [is] Gods.

CHAP. IIII.

1 In what account the miniſters ought to be had 7 We have nothing which we have not received: 9 The Apoſtles ſpectacles to the world, angels, & men, 13 the filth and off-ſcouring of the world: 15 yet our fathers in Chriſt, 16 whom we ought to follow.

LET a man ſo account of us, as of the miniſters of Chriſt, and ſtewards of the myſteries of God.

2 Moreover it is required in ſtewards, that a man be found faithfull.

3 But with me it is a very ſmal thing that

that I ſhould be judged of you, or of mans judgement: yea, I judge not mine own ſelf.

4 For I know nothing by my ſelf, yet am I not hereby juſtified: but he that judgeth me is the Lord.

5 Therefore judge nothing before the time, untill the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkneſſe, and will make manifeſt the counſels of the hearts: and then ſhall every man have praiſe of God.

6 And theſe things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to my ſelf, & to Apollo, for your ſakes: that ye might learn in us not to think [of men,] above that which is written, y no one of you be puffed up for one againſt another.

7 For who maketh thee to differ [from another]? And what haſt thou that thou didſt not receive? now if thou didſt receive it, why doſt thou glory as if thou hadſt not received it?

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us, and I would to God ye did reigne, that we alſo might reigne with you.

9 For I think that God hath ſet forth us ỹ apoſtles laſt, as it were appointed to death. For we are made a ſpectacle unto ỹ world, and to angels, & to men.

10 We [are] fools for Chriſts ſake, but ye [are] wiſe in Chriſt: we [are] weak, but ye [are] ſtrong: ye [are] honourable, but we [are] deſpiſed.

11 Even unto this preſent houre, we both hunger and thirſt, and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwelling place:

12 And labour, working with our own hands: being reviled, we bleſſe: being perſecuted, we ſuffer it:

13 Being defamed, we intreat: we are made as the filth of ỹ world, & [are] ỹ off-ſcouring of all things unto this day.

14 I write not theſe things to ſhame you, but as my beloved ſons I warn you

15 For though you have ten thouſand inſtructours in Chriſt, yet [have ye] not many fathers: for in Chriſt Ieſus I have begotten you through the goſpel.

16 Wherefore I beſeech you, be ye followers of me.

17 For this cauſe have I ſent unto you Timotheus, who is my beloved ſon, and faithfull in the Lord, who ſhall bring you into remembrance of my wayes which be in Chriſt, as I teach every where in every church.

18 Now ſome are puffed up as though I would not come to you.

19 But I will come to you ſhortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the ſpeech of them which are puffed up, but the power.

20 For the kingdome of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? ſhal I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and in the ſpirit of meekneſſe?

CHAP. V.

1 The inceſtuous perſon 6 is cauſe rather of ſhame unto them, then of rejoycing. 7 The old leaven is to be purged out. 10 Hainous offenders are to be ſhunned and avoided.

IT is reported commonly [that there is] fornication among you, and ſuch fornication, as is not ſo much as named amongſt the Gentiles, that one ſhould have his fathers wife.

2 And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed, might be taken away from among you.

3 For I verily as abſent in bodie, but preſent in ſpirit, have judged already, as though I were preſent, concerning him that hath ſo done this deed:

4 In the name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, when ye are gathered together, and my ſpirit, with the power of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

5 To deliver ſuch an one unto Satan for the deſtruction of the fleſh, that the ſpirit may be ſaved in the day of the Lord Ieſus.

6 Your glorying is not good: know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?

7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For [even] Chriſt our paſſeover is ſacrificed for us.

8 Therefore let us keep the feaſt, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedneſſe: but with the unleavened bread of ſinceritie and truth.

9 I wrote unto you in an epiſtle, not to company with fornicatours.

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicatours of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then muſt ye needs go out of the world.

11 But now I have written unto you, not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicatour, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner, with ſuch an one, no not to eat.

12 For what have I to do to judge them alſo that are without? do not ye judge them that are within?

13 But them that are without, God judgeth. Therefore put away from among your ſelves that wicked perſon.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Corinthians muſt not vex their brethren in going to law with them: 6 eſpecially under infidels. 9 The unrighteous ſhall not inherit the kingdome of God. 15 Our bodies are the members of Chriſt. 19 and temples of the holy Ghoſt: 16, 17 they muſt not therefore be defiled.

DAre any of you, having a matter againſt another, go to law before the unjuſt, and not before the Saints?

2 Do ye not know that the Saints ſhall judge the world? and if the world ſhall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the ſmalleſt matters?

3 Know ye not that we ſhall judge

angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?

4 If then ye have judgements of things pertaining to this life, ſet them to judge who are leaſt eſteemed in the church.

5 I ſpeak to your ſhame. Is it ſo: that there is not a wiſe man amongſt you? no not one that ſhall be able to judge between his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbeleevers.

7 Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, becauſe ye go to law one with another: why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather ſuffer your ſelves to be defrauded?

8 Nay, you do wrong and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know ye not that the unrighteous ſhall not inherit the kingdome of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicatours, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abuſers of themſelves with mankinde,

10 Nor theeves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, ſhall inherit ỹ kingdome of God.

11 And ſuch were ſome of you: but ye are waſhed, but ye are ſanctified, but ye are juſtified in the name of ỹ Lord Ieſus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawfull unto me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any.

13 Meats for the bellie, and the bellie for meats; but God ſhall deſtroy both it and them. Now the bodie [is] not for fornication, but for the Lord: and the Lord for the bodie.

14 And God hath both raiſed up the LORD, and will alſo raiſe up us by his own power.

15 Know ye not, that your bodies are the members of Chriſt? ſhall I then take the members of Chriſt, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What, know ye not that he which is joyned to an harlot, is one bodie? for two (ſaith he) ſhall be one fleſh.

17 But he that is joyned unto the Lord, is one ſpirit.

18 Flee fornication. Every ſin that a man doeth, is without the bodie: but he that committeth fornication, ſinneth againſt his own bodie.

19 What, know ye not that your bodie is the temple of the holy Ghoſt [which is] in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your bodie, and in your ſpirit, which are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

2 He treateth of marriage, 4 ſhewing it to be a remedie againſt fornication: 10 and that the bond thereof ought not lightly to be diſſolved. 18, 20 Every man muſt be content with his vocation. 25 Virginitie wherefore to be embraced. 35 And for what reſpects we may either marry, or abſtain from marrying

NOw concerning the things where of ye wrote unto me: It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Nevertheleſſe, [to avoid] fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.

3 Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewiſe alſo the wife unto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewiſe alſo the husband hath not power of his own bodie, but the wife.

5 Defraud you not one the other, except [it be] with conſent for a time, that ye may give your ſelves to faſting and prayer, and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinencie.

6 But I ſpeak this by permiſſion, and not of commandment.

7 For I would that all men were even as I my ſelf: but every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I ſay therefore to the unmarried and widows, It is good for them if they abide even as I.

9 But if they cannot contain, let them marrie: for it is better to marry then to burn.

10 And unto the married I command, [yet] not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband:

11 But and if ſhe depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But to the reſt ſpeak I, not the Lord, If any brother hath a wife that beleeveth not, & ſhe be pleaſed to dwel with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that beleeveth not, and if he be pleaſed to dwell with her, let her not leave him.

14 For the unbeleeving husband is ſanctified by the wife, and the unbeleeving wife is ſanctified by the husband; elſe were your children unclean, but now are they holy.

15 But if the unbeleeving depart, let him depart; A brother or a ſiſter is not under bondage in ſuch [caſes:] but God hath called us to peace.

16 For what knoweſt thou, O wife, whether thou ſhalt ſave thy husband? or how knoweſt thou, O man, whether thou ſhalt ſave thy wife?

17 But as God hath diſtributed to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, ſo let him walk: and ſo ordain I in all churches.

18 Is any man called being circumciſed? let him not become uncircumciſed: is any called in uncircumciſion? let him not become circumciſed.

19 Circumciſion is nothing, and uncircumciſion is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God.

20 Let every man abide in the ſame calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called [being] a ſervant? care not for it; but if thou mayeſt be made

made free, use it rather.
22 For he that is called in the Lord, [being] a servant, is the Lords freeman: likewise also he that is called [being] free, is Christs servant.
23 Ye are bought with a price, be not ye the servants of men.
24 Brethren, let every man wherein he is called, therein abide with God.
25 Now concerning virgins, I have no commandment of the Lord: yet I give my judgement as one that hath obtained mercie of the Lord to be faithfull:
26 I suppose therefore that this is good for the present distresse, [I say,] that it is good for a man so to be.
27 Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife.
28 But and if thou marrie, thou hast not sinned; and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned: nevertheless, such shall have trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.
29 But this I say, brethren, the time is short. It remaineth, ý both they that have wives, be as though they had none
30 And they that weep, as though they wept not: and they that rejoyce, as though they rejoyced not: and they that buy, as though they possessed not:
31 And they that use this world, as not abusing it: for the fashion of this world passeth away.
32 But I would have you without carefulnesse. He that is unmarried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please ý Lord:
33 But he that is married, careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please his wife.
34 There is difference also between a wife and a virgin: the unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy, both in body and in spirit: but she that is married, careth for the things of the world, how she may please her husband.
35 And this I speak for your own profit, not that I may cast a snare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that you may attend upon the Lord without distraction.
36 But if any man think that he behaveth himself uncomely toward his virgin, if she passe the flower of [her] age, & need so require, let him do what he will, he sinneth not, let them marry.
37 Nevertheless, he that standeth stedfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power over his own will, and hath so decreed in his heart, that he will keep his virgin, doeth well.
38 So then he that giveth her in marriage, doeth wel: but he that giveth her not in marriage, doeth better.
39 The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth: but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will, onely in the Lord,
40 But she is happier if she so abide, after my judgement: and I think also that I have the spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 To abstain from meats offered to idols 8.9 We must not abuse our Christian libertie, to the offence of our brethren: 11 but must bridle our knowledge with charity.

NOw as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth.
2 And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.
3 But if any man love God, the same is known of him.
4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.
5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many)
6 But to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him, and one Lord Iesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.
7 Howbeit there is not in every man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idol unto this houre, eat it as a thing offered unto an idol; and their conscience being weak, is defiled
8 But meat commendeth us not to God: for neither if we eat, are we the better: neither if we eat not, are we the worse.
9 But take heed lest by any means this libertie of yours become a stumbling block to them that are weak.
10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge sit at meat in the idols temple, shall not the conscience of him which is weak be emboldened to eat those things which are offred to idols:
11 And through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish, for whom Christ died?
12 But when ye sinne so against the brethren, and wound their weak conscience, ye sin against Christ.
13 Wherefore if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

1 He sheweth his liberty, 7 and that the minister ought to live by the gospel; 15 yet that himself hath of his own accord abstained 18 to be either chargeable unto them, 22 or offensive unto any. 24 Our life is like unto a race.

AM I not an Apostle? am I not free? have I not seen Iesus Christ our Lord? are not you my work in the Lord?
2 If I be not an Apostle unto others, yet doubtlesse I am to you: for the seal of mine Apostleship are ye in the Lord.
3 Mine answer to them that do examine me, is this,

4 Have we not power to eat and to drink?

5 Have we not power to lead about a ſiſter a wife as wel as other Apoſtles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

6 Or I onely and Barnabas, have not we power to forbear working?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of ỹ fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?

8 Say I theſe things as a man? or ſaith not the law the ſame alſo?

9 For it is written in the law of Moſes, Thou ſhalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn: doth God take care for oxen;

10 Or ſaith he it altogether for our ſakes? for our ſakes, no doubt, [this] is written: that he that ploweth ſhould plow in hope: and ỹ he that threſheth in hope, ſhould be partaker of his hope

11 If we have ſown unto you ſpirituall things, is it a great thing if we ſhall reap your carnall things?

12 If others be partakers of this power over you, [are] not we rather? Nevertheleſſe, we have not uſed this power: but ſuffer all things, leſt we ſhould hinder the goſpel of Chriſt.

13 Do ye not know that they which miniſter about holy things, live of the things of the temple? and they which wait at the altar, are partakers with the altar?

14 Even ſo hath the Lord ordained, that they which preach the goſpel, ſhould live of the goſpel.

15 But I have uſed none of theſe things: Neither have I written theſe things, that it ſhould be ſo done unto me: for it were better for me to die, then that any man ſhould make my glorying void.

16 For though I preach the goſpel, I have nothing to glory of: for neceſſity is laid upon me, yea, wo is unto me if I preach not the goſpel.

17 For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if againſt my wil, a diſpenſation [of the goſpel] is committed unto me.

18 What is my reward then? verily that when I preach the goſpel, I may make the goſpel of Chriſt without charge, that I abuſe not my power in the goſpel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet have I made my ſelf ſervant unto all, that I might gain the more.

20 And unto the Iews, I became as a Iew, that I might gain the Iews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law:

21 To them that are without law, as without law, (being not without law to God, but under the law to Chriſt) that I might gain them that are without law.

22 To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all means ſave ſome.

23 And this I do for the goſpels ſake, ỹ I might be partaker thereof ỹ [you.]

24 Know ye not that they which run in a race, run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run that ye may obtain.

25 And every man that ſtriveth for the maſterie, is temperate in all things: Now, they [do it] to obtain a corruptible crown, but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore ſo run, not as uncertainly: ſo fight I, not as one that beateth the aire.

27 But I keep under my body, and bring it into ſubjection: leſt that by any means when I have preached to others, I my ſelf ſhould be a caſt-away.

CHAP. X.

1 The ſacraments of the Iews 6 are types of ours, 7 and their puniſhments 11 examples for us. 14 We muſt flee from idolatrie. 21 We muſt not make the Lords table the table of devils: 24 and in things indifferent we muſt have regard of our brethren.

MOreover, brethren, I would not that ye ſhould be ignorant, how ỹ al our fathers were under the cloud, and all paſſed through the ſea:

2 And were all baptized unto Moſes in the cloud, and in the ſea:

3 And did all eat the ſame ſpirituall meat,

4 And did al drink the ſame ſpiritual drink: (for they drank of that ſpirituall Rock that followed them: and that Rock was Chriſt.)

5 But with many of them God was not wel pleaſed: for they were overthrown in the wilderneſſe.

6 Now theſe things were our examples, to the intent we ſhould not luſt after evil things, as they alſo luſted.

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as [were] ſome of them, as it is written, The people ſat down to eat and drink, and roſe up to play.

8 Neither let us commit fornication, as ſome of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thouſand.

9 Neither let us tempt Chriſt, as ſome of them alſo tempted, and were deſtroyed of ſerpents.

10 Neither murmure ye, as ſome of them alſo murmured, and were deſtroyed of the deſtroyer.

11 Now al theſe things happened unto them for enſamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.

12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he ſtandeth, take heed leſt he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you, but ſuch as is common to man: but God is faithfull, who will not ſuffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation alſo make a way to eſcape, that ye may be able to bear it.

14 wherefore my dearly beloved, flee from idolatry.

15 I ſpeak as to wiſe men: judge ye what I ſay.

16 The cup of bleſſing which we bleſſe,

bleſſe, is it not the communion of the bloud of Chriſt? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Chriſt?

17 For we being many are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold Iſrael after the fleſh: are not they which eat of the ſacrifices, partakers of the altar?

19 What ſay I then? that the idol is any thing, or that which is offered in ſacrifice to idols is anything?

20 But [I ſay,] that the things which the Gentiles ſacrifice, they ſacrifice to devils and not to God: and I would not that ye ſhould have fellowſhip with devils.

21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lords table, and of the table of devils.

22 Do we provoke the Lord to jealouſie? are we ſtronger then he?

23 All things are lawfull for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for me, But all things edifie not.

24 Let no man ſeek his own: but every man anothers wealth.

25 Whatſoever is ſold in the ſhambles, that eat, asking no queſtion for conſcience ſake.

26 For the earth is the Lords, and the fulneſſe thereof.

27 If any of them that beleeve not, bid you [to a feaſt,] and ye be diſpoſed to go, whatſoever is ſet before you, eat, asking no queſtion for conſcience ſake.

28 But if any man ſay unto you, This is offered in ſacrifice unto idols, eat not, for his ſake that ſhewed it, and for conſcience ſake. The earth is the Lords, and the fulneſſe thereof.

29 Conſcience I ſay, not thine own, but of the others: for why is my liberty judged of another mans conſcience?

30 For, if I by grace be a partaker, why am I evil ſpoken of for that, for which I give thanks?

31 Whether therefore ye eat or drink, or whatſoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.

32 Give none offence, neither to the Iews, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the church of God:

33 Even as I pleaſe all men in all things, not ſeeking mine own profit, but the profit of many, that they may be ſaved.

CHAP. XI.

1 He reproveth them becauſe in holy aſſemblies 4 their men prayed with their heads covered, and 6 women with their heads uncovered, 17 and becauſe generally their meetings were not for the better, but for the worſe, as 21 namely in profaning with their own feaſts the Lords ſupper. 23 Laſtly, he calleth them to the firſt inſtitution thereof.

BE ye followers of me, even as I alſo am of Chriſt.

2 Now I praiſe you, brethren, that you remember me in all things, and keep the ordinances, as I delivered them to you.

3 But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Chriſt: and the head of the woman, is the man: and the head of Chriſt is God.

4 Every man praying or propheſying, having his head covered, diſhonoureth his head:

5 But every woman that prayeth or propheſieth with her head uncovered, diſhonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if ſhe were ſhaven.

6 For if the woman be not covered, let her alſo be ſhorn: but if it be a ſhame for a woman to be ſhorn or ſhaven, let her be covered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to cover his head, for as much as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.

10 For this cauſe ought the woman to have power on her head, becauſe of the angels.

11 Nevertheleſſe, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man, even ſo is the man alſo by the woman: but all things of God.

13 Iudge in your ſelves: is it comely ỹ a woman pray unto God uncovered?

14 Doth not even nature it ſelf teach you, that if a man have long hair it is a ſhame unto him?

15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for her hair is given her for a covering.

16 But if any man ſeem to be contentious, we have no ſuch cuſtome, neither the churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare [unto you,] I praiſe you not, that you come together not for the better, but for the worſe.

18 For firſt of all, when ye come together in the church, I heare that there be diviſions among you, and I partly beleeve it.

19 For there muſt be alſo hereſies among you, that they which are approved, may be made manifeſt among you.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, [this is] not to eat the Lords ſupper.

21 For in eating every one taketh before [other,] his own ſupper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What, have ye not houſes to eat and to drink in? or deſpiſe ye the church of God, and ſhame them that have not? what ſhall I ſay to you? ſhall I praiſe you in this? I praiſe you not.

23 For I have received of ỹ Lord that which alſo I delivered unto you, that the Lord Ieſus, the ſame night in which he was betrayed, took bread:

24 And when he had given thanks, he brake it, and ſaid, Take, eat, this is my body, which is broken for you:

this do in remembrance of me.

25 After the ſame manner alſo [he took] the cup, when he had ſupped, ſaying, This cup is the new teſtament in my bloud: this do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do ſhew the Lords death till he come.

27 Wherefore, whoſoever ſhall eat this bread, and drink this cup of the Lord unworthily, ſhall be guilty of the body and bloud of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himſelf, and ſo let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himſelf, not diſcerning the Lords body.

30 For this cauſe many are weak and ſickly among you, and many ſleep.

31 For if we would judge our ſelves, we ſhould not be judged.

32 But when we are judged we are chaſtened of the Lord, that we ſhould not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home, that ye come not together unto condemnation. And the reſt will I ſet in order when I come.

CHAP. XII.

1 Spiritual gifts 4 are divers, 7 yet all to profit withall. 8 And to that end are diverſly beſtowed. 12 That by the like proportion as the members of a naturall body tend all to the 16 mutual decency, 22 ſervice, and 26 ſuccour of the ſame body: 27 ſo we ſhould do one for another, to make up the myſticall body of Chriſt.

NOw concerning ſpirituall [gifts,] brethren, I would not have you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto theſe dumbe idols, even as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I give you to underſtand, that no man ſpeaking by the Spirit of God, calleth Ieſus accurſed: and that no man can ſay that Ieſus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghoſt.

4 Now there are diverſities of gifts, but the ſame ſpirit.

5 And there are differences of adminiſtrations, but the ſame Lord.

6 And there are diverſities of operations, but it is the ſame God, which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifeſtation of ỹ ſpirit, is given to every man to profit withall.

8 For to one is given by the ſpirit, the word of wiſdome, to another the word of knowledge by ỹ ſame Spirit.

9 To another faith by the ſame Spirit, to another the gifts of healing by the ſame Spirit:

10 To another the working of miracles, to another propheſie, to another diſcerning of ſpirits, to another [divers] kindes of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all theſe worketh that one and the ſelf-ſame Spirit, dividing to every man ſeverally as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: ſo alſo [is] Chriſt.

13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether [we be] Iews or Gentiles, whether [we be] bond or free: and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot ſhall ſay, Becauſe I am not the hand, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the eare ſhall ſay, Becauſe I am not the eye, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? if the whole were hearing, where were ỹ ſmelling?

18 But now hath God ſet the members, every one of them in the body, as it hath pleaſed him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot ſay unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again, the head to the feet, I have no need of you.

22 Nay much more thoſe members of the body, which ſeem to be more feeble, are neceſſarie.

23 And thoſe [members] of the body, which we think to be leſſe honourable, upon theſe we beſtow more abundant honour, and our uncomely parts have more abundant comelineſſe.

24 For our comely [parts] have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

25 That there ſhould be no ſchiſme in the body: but that ỹ members ſhould have the ſame care one for another.

26 And whether one member ſuffer, all the members ſuffer with it: or one member be honoured, all the members rejoyce with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Chriſt, and members in particular.

28 And God hath ſet ſome in the church, firſt apoſtles, ſecondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diverſities of tongues.

29 Are all apoſtles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all workers of miracles?

30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all ſpeak with tongues? do all interpret?

31 But covet earneſtly the beſt gifts: And yet ſhew I unto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

1 All gifts, 2, 3 how excellent ſoever, are nothing worth without charitie. 4 The praiſes thereof, and 13 prelation before hope and faith.

Though

THough I ſpeak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charitie, I am become as ſounding braſſe, or a tinkling cymbal.

2 And though I have the gift of propheſie, and underſtand all myſteries, and all knowledge: and though I have all faith, ſo that I could remove mountains, & have no charity, I am nothing.

3 And though I beſtow all my goods to feed the poore, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charitie, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charitie ſuffereth long, and is kinde: charitie envieth not: charitie vaunteth not it ſelf, is not puffed up,

5 Doth not behave it ſelf unſeemly, ſeeketh not her own, is not eaſily provoked, thinketh no evil,

6 Rejoyceth not in iniquitie, but rejoyceth in the truth:

7 Beareth all things, beleeveth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charitie never faileth: but whether there be propheſies, [ther] ſhall fail; whether there be tongues, [they] ſhall ceaſe; whether there be knowledge, [it] ſhall vaniſh away.

9 For we know in part, and we propheſie in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part ſhall be done away.

11 When I was a childe, I ſpake as a childe, I underſtood as a childe, I thought as a childe: but when I became a man, I put away childiſh things.

12 For now we ſee through a glaſſe, darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part, but then ſhall I know even as alſo I am known.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charitie, theſe three, but the greateſt of theſe is charitie.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Propheſie is commended, 2, 3, 4 and preferred before ſpeaking with tongues 6 by a compariſon drawn from muſical inſtruments. 12 Both muſt be referred to edification, 22 as to their true and proper end. 26 The true uſe of each is taught. 29 and the abuſe taxed. 34 Women forbidden to ſpeak in the church.

FOllow after charitie, and deſire ſpirituall gifts, but rather that ye may propheſie.

2 For he that ſpeaketh in an [unknown] tongue, ſpeaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man underſtandeth him: howbeit in ſpirit he ſpeaketh myſteries.

3 But he that propheſieth, ſpeaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that ſpeaketh in an [unknown] tongue, edifieth himſelf: but he that propheſieth, edifieth the church.

5 I would that ye all ſpake with tongues, but rather that ye propheſied: for greater is he that propheſieth, than he that ſpeaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church my receive edifying

6 Now brethren, if I come unto you ſpeaking with tongues, what ſhall I profit you, except I ſhall ſpeak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by propheſying, or by doctrine?

7 And even things without life giving ſound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a diſtinction in the ſounds, how ſhall it be known what is piped or harped?

8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain ſound, who ſhall prepare himſelf to the battell?

9 So likewiſe you, except ye utter by the tongue words eaſie to be underſtood, how ſhall it be known what is ſpoken? for ye ſhall ſpeak into ỹ aire.

10 There are, it may be, ſo many kindes of voices in the world, & none [of them] are without ſignification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I ſhall be unto him that ſpeaketh, a Barbarian, and he that ſpeaketh ſhal be a Barbarian unto me.

12 Even ſo ye, foraſmuch as ye are zealous of ſpirituall [gifts,] ſeek ỹ ye may excell to the edifying of the church.

13 Wherefore let him that ſpeaketh in an [unknown] tongue, pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray, in an [unknown] tongue, my ſpirit prayeth, but my underſtanding is unfruitfull.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the ſpirit, and will pray with the underſtanding alſo: I will ſing with the ſpirit, and I will ſing with the underſtanding alſo.

16 Elſe when thou ſhalt bleſſe with the ſpirit, how ſhall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned, ſay, Amen at thy giving of thanks, ſeeing he underſtandeth not what thou ſayeſt?

17 For thou verily giveſt thanks wel, but the other is not edified.

18 I thank my God, I ſpeak with tongues more then you all:

19 Yet in the church I had rather ſpeak five words with my underſtanding, that [by my voice] I might teach others alſo, then ten thouſand words in an [unknown] tongue.

20 Brethren, be not children in underſtanding: howbeit, in malice be ye children, but in underſtanding be men.

21 In the law it is written, With [men of] other tongues and other lips will I ſpeak unto this people: and yet for all that will they not heare me, ſaith the Lord.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a ſigne, not to them that beleeve, but to them that beleeve not: but propheſying [ſerveth] not for them that beleeve not, but for them which beleeve:

23 If therefore the whole church become together into one place, and al ſpeak with tongues, and there come in thoſe that are unlearned, or unbeleevers, will they not ſay that ye are mad?

24 But if all propheſie, and there come in one that beleeveth not, or one unlearned, he is convinced of all, he is judged of all.

25 And thus are the ſecrets of his heart made manifeſt, and ſo falling down on his face, he will worſhip God & report that God is in you of a truth

26 How is it then brethren? when ye come togither, every one of you hath a pſalme, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done to edifying.

27 If any man ſpeak in [an unknown] tongue, let it be by two, or at the moſt by three, and that by courſe, and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep ſilence in the church, and let him ſpeak to himſelf, and to God.

29 Let the prophets ſpeak two or three, and let the other judge.

30 If [any thing] be reveaied to another that ſitteth by, let the firſt hold his peace.

31 For ye may all propheſie one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted.

32 And the ſpirits of the prophets are ſubject to the prophets,

33 For God is not [the authour] of confuſion, but of peace, as in all churches of the Saints.

34 Let your women keep ſilence in the churches, for it is not permitted unto them to ſpeak; but [they are commanded] to be under obedience, as alſo ſaith the law.

35 And if they will learn any thing, let them aſk their huſbands at home: for it is a ſhame for women to ſpeak in the church.

36 What came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you onely?

37 If any man think himſelf to be a prophet, or ſpirituall, let him acknowledge that the things ỹ I write unto you, are ỹ commandments of ỹ Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore brethren, covet to propheſie, and forbid not to ſpeak with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently, and in order.

CHAP. XV.

3 By Chriſts reſurrection 12 he proveth ỹ neceſſity of our reſurrection, againſt all ſuch as denie ỹ reſurrection of the bodie. 21 The fruit, 35 and manner therof, 51 and of the changing of them that ſhall be found alive at the laſt.

MOreover brethren, I declare unto you the goſpel which I preached unto you, which alſo you have received, and wherein ye ſtand.

2 By which alſo ye are ſaved, if ye keep in memorie what I preached unto you, unleſſe ye have beleeved in vain.

3 For I delivered unto you firſt of all, that which I alſo received, how that Chriſt died for our ſinnes according to the ſcriptures:

4 And that he was buried, and that he roſe again the third day according to the ſcriptures:

5 And that he was ſeen of Cephas, then of the twelue.

6 After that, he was ſeen of above five hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remain unto this preſent, but ſome are fallen aſleep.

7 After that, he was ſeen of Iames, then of all the Apoſtles.

8 And laſt of all he was ſeen of me alſo, as of one born out of due time.

9 For I am the leaſt of the Apoſtles, that am not meet to be called an Apoſtle, becauſe I perſecuted the church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was [beſtowed] upon me, was not in vain: but I laboured more abundantly then they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me:

11 Therefore whether it were I or they, ſo we preach, and ſo ye beleeved

12 Now if Chriſt be preached that he roſe from the dead, how ſay ſome among you, that there is no reſurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no reſurrection of the dead, then is Chriſt not riſen.

14 And if Chriſt be not riſen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is alſo vain,

15 Yea, and we are found falſe witneſſes of God, becauſe we have teſtified of God, ỹ he raiſed up Chriſt: whom he raiſed not up, if ſo be ỹ ỹ dead riſe not.

16 For if the dead riſe not, then is not Chriſt raiſed:

17 And if Chriſt be not raiſed, your faith is vain, ye are yet in your ſins.

18 Then they alſo which are fallen aſleep in Chriſt, are periſhed.

19 If in this life onely we have hope in Chriſt, we are of all men moſt miſerable.

20 But now is Chriſt riſen from the dead, [and] become the firſt-fruits of them that ſlept.

21 For ſince by man [came] death, by man [came] alſo the reſurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, even ſo in Chriſt ſhall all be made alive.

23 But every man in his own order, Chriſt the firſt-fruits, afterward they that are Chriſts, at his coming.

24 Then [cometh] the end, when he ſhall have delivered up the kingdome to God even the Father, when he ſhall have put down all rule, and all authority and power.

25 For he muſt reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet.

26 The laſt enemy [that] ſhall be deſtroyed, [is] death:

27 For he hath put all things under his feet; But when he ſaith, All things are put under him, it is manifeſt that he is excepted which did put all things under him.

28 And when all things ſhall be ſubdued unto him, then ſhall the Sonne alſo himſelf be ſubject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.

29 Elſe what ſhall they do, which are baptized for the dead, if the dead riſe not at all? why are they then baptized

baptized for the dead?
30 And why ſtand we in jeopardie every houre?
31 I proteſt by your rejoycing which I have in Chriſt Ieſus our Lord, I die daily.
32 If after the manner of men I have fought with beaſts at Epheſus, what advantageth it me, if the dead riſe not? let us eat and drink, for to morrow we die.
33 Be not deceived: evil communications corrupt good manners.
34 Awake to righteouſneſſe, and ſin not: for ſome have not the knowledge of God, I ſpeak this to your ſhame.
35 But ſome man will ſay, How are the dead raiſed up? and with what bodie do they come?
36 Thou fool, that which thou ſoweſt is not quickened except it die.
37 And that which thou ſoweſt, thou ſoweſt not that bodie that ſhall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of ſome other [grain.]
38 But God giveth it a bodie as it hath pleaſed him, and to every ſeed his own bodie.
39 All fleſh is not the ſame fleſh, but there is one [kinde of] fleſh of men, another fleſh of beaſts, another of fiſhes, and another of birds.
40 There are alſo celeſtiall bodies, and bodies terreſtriall: but the glorie of the celeſtiall is one, and the glorie of the terreſtriall is another.
41 There is one glorie of the ſun, & another glorie of the moon & another glorie of the ſtarres: for [one] ſtarre differeth from [another] ſtar in glorie.
42 So alſo is the reſurrection of the dead, it is ſown in corruption, it is raiſed in incorruption.
43 It is ſown in diſhonour, it is raiſed in glorie: it is ſown in weakneſſe, it is raiſed in power.
44 It is ſown a naturall body, it is raiſed a ſpirituall body. There is a naturall body, & there is a ſpirituall body
45 And ſo it is written, The firſt man Adam was made a living ſoul, the laſt Adam was made a quickning ſpirit.
46 Howbeit y was not firſt which is ſpirituall: but that [which is] naturall, & afterward that [which is] ſpirituall.
47 The firſt man [is] of y earth earthy: the ſecond man [is] y Lord from heaven
48 As is the earthy, ſuch are they that are earthy, & as is the heavenly, ſuch [are] they alſo that are heavenly.
49 And as we have born the image of the earthy, we ſhall alſo bear the image of the heavenly.
50 Now this I ſay, brethren, that fleſh and bloud cannot inherit the kingdom of God: neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.
51 Behold, I ſhew you a myſtery: we ſhall not all ſleep, but we ſhall all be changed,
52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the laſt trump: (for the trumpet ſhall ſound, and the dead ſhall be raiſed incorruptible, and we ſhall be changed)
53 For this corruptible muſt put on incorruption, and this mortall muſt put on immortalitie.
54 So when this corruptible ſhall have put on incorruption, & this mortall ſhall have put on immortality, then ſhall be brought to paſſe the ſaying that is written, Death is ſwallowed up in victorie.
55 O death, where is thy ſting? O grave, where is thy victory?
56 The ſting of death is ſinne, and the ſtrength of ſinne is the law.
57 But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.
58 Therefore my beloved brethren, be ye ſtedfaſt, unmoveable, alwayes abounding in the work of the Lord, for aſmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

1 He exhorteth them to relieve the wants of the brethren at Ieruſalem: 10 commendeth Timothie: 13 and after friendly admonitions, 16 ſhutteth up his epiſtle with divers ſalutations.

NOw concerning the collection for the Saints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even ſo do ye.
2 Vpon the firſt [day] of the week, let every one of you lay by him in ſtore, as [God] hath proſpered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.
3 And when I come, whomſoever you ſhal approve by [your] letters, them will I ſend to bring your liberality unto Ieruſalem.
4 And if it be meet that I go alſo, they ſhall go with me.
5 Now I will come unto you, when I ſhall paſſe through Macedonia: (for I do paſſe through Macedonia)
6 And it may be that I will abide, yea & winter with you, that ye may bring me on my journey, whitherſoever I go
7 For I will not ſee you now by the way, but I truſt to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.
8 But I will tarry at Epheſus untill Pentecoſt.
9 For a great door and effectuall is opened unto me, and there are many adverſaries.
10 Now if Timotheus come, ſee that he may be with you without fear: for he worketh the work of the Lord, as I alſo do.
11 Let no man therefore deſpiſe him: but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with the brethren.
12 As touching [our] brother Apollos, I greatly deſired him to come unto you, with the brethren, but his will was not at all to come at this time: but he will come when he ſhall have convenient time.
13 Watch ye, ſtand faſt in the faith, quit you like men, be ſtrong.
14 Let all your things be done with charity.

15 I beseech you brethren, (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the first-fruits of Achaia, and that they have addicted themselves to the ministery of the Saints)
16 That ye submit your selves unto such, and to every one that helpeth with us and laboureth.
17 I am glad of the coming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they have supplied.
18 For they have refreshed my spirit and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.
19 The churches of Asia salute you: Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the church that is in their house.
20 All the brethren greet you: greet ye one another with an holy kisse.
21 The salutation of me Paul with mine own hand.
22 If any man love not the Lord Iesus Christ, let him be Anathema, Maran-atha.
23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you.
24 My love be with you all in Christ Iesus, Amen.

The second Epistle of PAVL the Apostle to the CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

3 The Apostle incourageth them against troubles by the comforts & deliverances which God had given him, as in all his afflictions, & so particularly in his late danger in Asia: 12 and calling both his own conscience, and theirs to witnesse of his sincere manner of preaching the immutable truth of the gospel, 15 he excuseth his not coming to them, as proceeding not of lightnesse but of his lenity towards them.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ by the will of God, and Timothy [our] brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, with all the Saints which are in al Achaia.
2 Grace [be] to you and peace, from God our Father, and [from] the Lord Iesus Christ.
3 Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort,
4 Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we our selves are comforted of God.
5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.
6 And whether we be afflicted, [it is] for your consolation and salvation, which is effectuall, in the enduring of the same sufferings, which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, [it is] for your consolation & salvation
7 And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so [shall ye be] also of the consolation.
8 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Asia, that we were prest out of measure, above strength, insomuch ỹ we despaired even of life.
9 But we had the sentence of death in our selves, that we should not trust in our selves, but in God which raiseth the dead.
10 Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver [us:]
11 You also helping together by prayer for us, that for the gift [bestowed] upon us by the means of many persons, thanks may be given by many on our behalf.
12 For our rejoycing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdome, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-wards.
13 For we write none other things unto you, then what you reade or acknowledge, and I trust you shall acknowledge even to the end.
14 As also you have acknowledged us in part, that we are your recoycing, even as ye also are ours in the day of the Lord Iesus.
15 And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that you might have a second benefit:
16 And to passe by you into Macedonia, and to come again out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Iudea.
17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightnesse? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea, yea, and nay, nay?
18 But [as] God is true, our word toward you, was not yea and nay.
19 For the Sonne of God Iesus Christ who was preached among you by us, [even] by me, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, was not yea and nay, but in him was yea.
20 For all the promises of God in him are yea, and in him, Amen, unto the glory of God by us.
21 Now he which stablisheth us with you, in Christ, and hath anointed us, [is] God.
22 Who hath also sealed us, & given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.
23 Moreover, I call God for a record upon my soul, that to spare you I came not as yet unto Corinth.
24 Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith ye stand.

CHAP. II.

1 Having shewed the reason why he came not to them, 6 he requireth them to forgive & to comfort that excommunicated person, 10 even as himself also

upon

upon his true repentance hath forgiven him: 12 declaring withall why he departed from Troas to Macedonia, 14 and the happy successe which God gave to his preaching in all places.

BVt I determined this with my self, that I would not come again to you in heavinesse.

2 For if I make you sorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sorry by me?

3 And I wrote this same unto you, lest when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoyce, having confidence in you all, that my joy is [the joy] of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart, I wrote unto you with many teares, not that you should be grieved, but that ye might know ỹ love ẏ I have more abundantly unto you.

5 But if any have caused grief, he hath not grieved me, but in part: that I may not overcharge you all.

6 Sufficient to such a man is this punishment, ẏ [was inflicted] of many

7 So that contrariwise, ye ought rather to forgive him, and comfort him, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you, that ye would confirm your love towards him

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I [forgive] also: for if I forgave any thing to whom I forgave it, for your sakes forgave I it, in the person of Christ,

11 Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas [to preach] Christs gospel, and a doore was opened unto me of ỹ Lord,

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother, but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thanks be unto God which alwayes causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the savour of his knowledge by us in every place.

15 For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, in them that are saved, and in them that perish.

16 To the one [we are] the savour of death unto death: and to the other, the savour of life unto life: and who is sufficient for these things?

17 For we are not as many, which corrupt ỹ word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speak we in Christ.

CHAP. III.

Lest their false teachers should charge him with vain-glory, he sheweth the faith & graces of ỹ Corinthians to be a sufficient commendation of his ministery. 6 Whereupon entring a comparison between the ministers of the law, and of the gospel. 12 he proveth his ministery is so farre ẏ more excellent, as the gospel of life and liberty is more glorious then the law of condemnation,

DO we begin again to commend our selves? or need we as some [others] epistles of commendation to you, or [letters] of commendation from you?

2 Ye are our epistle written in our hearts, known and read of all men.

3 [For as much as] ye are manifestly declared [to be] the epistle of Christ, ministred by us, written not with ink, but with the spirit of the living God, not in tables of stone, but in fleshly tables of the heart.

4 And such trust have we through Christ to God-ward.

5 Not that we are sufficient of our selves to think any thing as of our selves: but our sufficiency is of God.

6 Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament, not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life.

7 But if ỹ ministration of death written [and] ingraven in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses, for ỹ glory of his countenance, which [glory] was to be done away:

8 How shall not the ministration of the spirit be rather glorious?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousnesse exceed in glory.

10 For even that which was made glorious, had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great plainnes of speech.

13 And not as Moses which put a vail over his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly look to the end of that which is abolished.

14 But their minds were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same vail untaken away in the reading of the old testament: which vail is done away in Christ,

15 But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the vail is upon their heart.

16 Nevertheless when it shall turn to ỹ Lord, the vail shal be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.

18 But we all with open face, beholding as in a glasse the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image, from glory to glory, even as by the spirit of the Lord.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He declareth how he hath used al sincerity and faithfull diligence in preaching the gospel, 7 and how the troubles & persecution which he daily endured for the same, did redound to the praise of Gods power, 12 to the benefit of the church, 16 and to the Apostles own eternall glory.

THerefore seeing we have this ministery, as we have receiued mercy we faint not,

2 But haue renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftinesse, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifestation of the truth, commending our selues to euery mans conscience in the sight of God.

3 But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost.

4 In whom the God of this world hath blinded the mindes of them which beleeue not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

5 For we preach not our selues, but Christ Iesus the Lord, and our selues your seruants for Iesus sake.

6 For God who commanded the light to shine out of darknesse, hath shined in our hearts, [to giue] the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Iesus Christ.

7 But we haue this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

8 We are troubled on euery side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but not in despair;

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed:

10 Alwayes bearing about in the body, the dying of the Lord Iesus, that the life also of Iesus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For we which liue, are alway deliuered unto death for Iesus sake, that the life also of Iesus might be made manifest in our mortall flesh.

12 So then death worketh in us, but life in you.

13 We hauing the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, I beleeued, and therefore haue I spoken: we also beleeue, and therefore speak,

14 Knowing, that he which raised up the Lord Iesus, shall raise up us also by Iesus, and shal present us with you.

15 For all things are for your sakes, that y abundant grace, might through the thanksgiuing of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not, but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding [and] eternall weight of glory;

18 While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen, are temporall; but the things which are not seen, are eternall

CHAP. V.

1 That in his assured hope of immortal glory, 9 and in expectance of it, and of the generall iudgement, he laboureth to keep a good conscience. 12 not that he may herein boast of himself, 14 but as one that hauing received life from Christ, endeauoureth to liue as a new creature to Christ onely, 18 and by his ministery of reconciliation to reconcile others also in Christ to God.

FOr we know, that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolued, we haue a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heauens.

2 For in this we grone earnestly, desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven.

3 If so be that being clothed, we shal not be found naked.

4 For we that are in this tabernacle do grone, being burdened: not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life.

5 Now he that wrought us for the self-same thing, [is] God, who also hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit.

6 Therfore we are alwayes confident, knowing that whilest we are at home in y body, we are absent from y Lord,

7 (For we walk by faith, not by sight)

8 We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

9 Wherefore we labour, that whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.

10 For we must all appear before the iudgement seat of Christ, that euery one may receiue the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terrour of the Lord, we perswade men; but we are made manifest unto God, and I trust also, are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For we commend not our selues again unto you, but giue you occasion to glory on our behalf, that you may haue somwhat [to answer] them which glory in appearance, and not in heart.

13 For whether we be besides our selues, it is to God: or whether we be sober, it is for your cause.

14 For the loue of Christ constraineth us, because wee thus iudge, that if one died for al, then were all dead:

15 And that he died for all, that they which liue, should not henceforth liue unto themselues, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh, yea, though we haue known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.

17 Therfore if any man [be] in Christ, [he is] a new creature; old things are past away, behold all things are become new.

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Iesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministery of reconciliation.

19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them,

and

and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

20 Now then we are ambassadours for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us; We pray you in Christs stead, be ye reconciled to God,

21 For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sinne; that we might be made the righteousnesse of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

That he hath approved himself a faithfull minister of Christ, both by exhortations 4 and by integrity of life, 4 and by patient enduring of affliction and disgraces for the gospel. 10 Of which he speaketh the more boldly amongst them, because his heart is open to them: 13 and he expecteth the like affection from them again: 14 Exhorting to flee society & pollution of idolaters.

WE then as workers together [with him,] beseech you also, that ye receive not the grace of God in vain.

2 (For he saith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time: behold, now is the day of salvation)

3 Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministery be not blamed;

4 But in all things approving our selves as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

5 In stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults in labours, in watchings, in fastings,

6 By pureneſse, by knowledge, by long-suffering, by kindneſse, by the holy Ghost, by love unfeigned,

7 By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousnes, on the right hand, & on the left,

8 By honour and dishonour, by evill report and good report: as deceivers, and yet true.

9 As unknown, and yet wel known; as dying, and behold, we live: as chastened, and not killed.

10 As sorrowful, yet alway rejoycing: as poore, yet making many rich: as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.

11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not straitned in us, but ye are straitned in your own bowels.

13 Now for a recompence in the same (I speak as unto my children) be ye also enlarged;

14 Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbeleevers: for what fellowship hath righteousnesse with unrighteousnesse? and what communion hath light with darkneſse?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that beleeveth, with an infidell?

16 And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God: as God hath said, I wil dwell in them, and walk in [them,] and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

17 Wherefore come out from among them, & be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing, and I will receive you,

18 And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sonnes and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

CHAP. VII.

1 He proceedeth in exhorting them to puritie of life, 2 and to bear him like affection as he doth to them 3 whereof lest he might seem to doubt he declareth what comfort he took in his affliction by the report which Titus gave of their godly sorrow, which his former epistle had wrought in them, 13 and of their loving kindneſse and obediente toward Titus.

HAving therefore these promises (dearly beloved) let us cleanse our selves from all filthinesse of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holinesse in the fear of God.

2 Receive us, we have wronged no man, we have corrupted no man, we have defrauded no man.

3 I speak not this to condemne [you:] for I have said before, that you are in our hearts to die and live with [you.]

4 Great is my boldneſse of speech toward you, great is my glorying of you: I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding joyfull in all our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on every side; without [were] fightings, within [were] feares.

6 Nevertheleſse, God that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us by the comming of Titus.

7 And not by his comming onely, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earnest desire, your mourning, your fervent minde toward me, so that I rejoyced the more.

8 For though I made you sorry with a letter, I do not repent, though I did repent: for I perceive that the same epistle hath made you sorry, though it were but for a season.

9 Now I rejoyce, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorry after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.

10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of: but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold, this self-same thing that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulneſse it wrought in you, yea, [what] clearing of your selves, yea, [what] indignation, yea, [what] fear, yea, [what] vehement desire, yea, what zeal, yea, [what] revenge: in all things ye have approved your selves to be clear in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote unto you, I [did it] not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for

you

you in the ſight of God might appeare unto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort, yea, and exceedingly the more joyed we for the joy of Titus, becauſe his ſpirit was refreſhed by you al

14 For if I have boaſted any thing to him of you, I am not aſhamed; but as we ſpake all things to you in truth, even ſo our boaſting which I made before Titus is found a truth.

15 And his inward affection is more abundant toward you, whileſt he remembreth the obedience of you all, how with feare and trembling you received him.

16 I rejoyce therefore that I have confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

1 He ſtirreth them up to a liberall contribution for the poor ſaints at Ieruſalem, by ỹ example of ỹ Macedonians 7 by commendation of their former forwardneſſe, 9 by ỹ example of Chriſt 14 & by the ſpirituall profit that ſhall redound to themſelves thereby: 16 commending to them the integrity and willingneſſe of Titus, & thoſe other brethren, who upon his requeſt, exhortation, & commendation, were purpoſely come to them for this buſineſſe.

MOreover brethren, we do you to wit of the grace of God beſtowed on the churches of Macedonia:

2 How that in a great triall of affliction, the abundance of their joy, and their deep poverty abounded unto the riches of their liberalitie.

3 For to [their] power (I bear record) yea and beyond their power [they were] willing of themſelves.

4 Praying us with much intreaty, that we would receive the gift, and take upon us the fellowſhip of the miniſtring to the Saints.

5 And this [they did,] not as we hoped, but firſt gave their own ſelves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God.

6 Inſomuch that we deſired Titus, that as he had begun, ſo he would alſo finiſh in you, the ſame grace alſo.

7 Therefore as ye abound in every thing, in faith, & utterance, & knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us; [ſee] that ye abound in this grace alſo.

8 I ſpeak not by commandment, but by occaſion of the forwardneſſe of others, and to prove the ſincerity of your love.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, ỹ though he was rich, yet for your ſakes he became poore, that ye through his poverty might be rich

10 And herein I give my advice: for this is expedient for you, who have begun before, not onely to do, but alſo to be forward a yeare ago.

11 Now therefore perform the doing of it, that as [there was] a readines to will, ſo there may be a performance alſo out of that which you have.

12 For if there be firſt a willing minde, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For [I mean] not that other men be eaſed, and you burdened:

14 But by an equality: that now at this time your abundance may be [a ſupply] for their want, that their abundance alſo may [be a ſupply] for your want, ỹ there may be equallity,

15 As it is written, He that [had gathered] much, had nothing over, & he that [had gathered] little, had no lack.

16 But thanks be to God, which put the ſame earneſt care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed, he accepted the exhortation, but being more forward, of his own accord he went unto you.

18 And we have ſent with him the brother, whoſe praiſe is in the goſpel, throughout all the churches:

19 And not that onely, but who was alſo choſen of the churches to travell with us with this grace which is adminiſtred by us to the glory of ỹ ſame Lord, & declaration of your ready mind

20 Avoiding this, that no man ſhould blame us in this abundance which is adminiſtred by us.

21 Providing for honeſt things, not onely in the ſight of the Lord, but in the ſight of men.

22 And we have ſent with them our brother, whom we have oftentimes proved deligent in many things, but now much more deligent upon ỹ great confidence which I have in you.

23 whether [any do enquire] of Titus he is my partner and fellow-helper concerning you: or our brethren [be enquired of, they are] the meſſengers of the churches, [and] the glory of Chriſt.

24 Wherefore ſhew ye to them, and before the churches, the proof of your love, & of our boaſting on your behalf.

CHAP. IX.

1 He yeeldeth the reaſon why, though he knew their forwardneſſe, yet he ſent Titus & his brethren before hand. 6 And he proceedeth in ſtirring them up to a bountifull almes, as being but a kinde of ſowing of ſeed. 10 which ſhal return a great increaſe to them. 13 and occaſion a great ſacrifice of thankſgivings unto God.

FOr as touching the miniſtring to the Saints, it is ſuperfluous for me to write to you.

2 For I know the forwardneſſe of your minde, for which I boaſt of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a yeare ago, and your zeal hath provoked very many.

3 Yet have I ſent the brethren, leſt our boaſting of you ſhould be in vain in this behalf, that, as I ſaid, ye may be ready:

4 Leſt haply if they of Macedonia come with me, and finde you unprepared, we (that we ſay not, you) ſhould be aſhamed in this ſame confident boaſting.

5 Therefore I thought it neceſſary to exhort the brethren, that they would

go before unto you, and make up before hand your bounty, whereof ye had notice before; that the ſame might be ready, as a matter of bounty, not of covetouſneſſe.

6 But this, [I ſay,] He which ſoweth ſparingly, ſhall reap ſparingly: and he which ſoweth bountifully, ſhall reap bountifully.

7 Every man according as he purpoſeth in his heart, [ſo let him give;] not grudgingly, or of neceſſitie: for God loveth a cheerfull giver.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound towards you, that ye alwayes having al ſufficiencie in al things, may abound to every good work.

9 (As it is written, He hath diſperſed abroad: he hath given to the poore, his righteouſneſſe remaineth for ever.

10 Now he that miniſtreth ſeed to the ſower, both miniſter bread for your food, and multiply your ſeed ſown, and increaſe ỹ fruits of your righteouſnes)

11 Being enriched in every thing to all bountifulneſſe, which cauſeth through us thankſgiving to God.

12 For the adminiſtration of this ſervice not onely ſupplieth the want of the Saints, but is abundant alſo by many thankſgivings unto God,

13 Whiles by the experiment of this miniſtration they glorifie God for your profeſſed ſubjection unto the goſpel of Chriſt, & for your liberall diſtribution unto them, and unto all men:

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thanks be unto God for his unſpeakable gift.

CHAP. X.

Againſt the falſe apoſtles, who diſgraced the weakneſſe of his perſon and bodily preſence, he ſetteth out the ſpirituall might & authoritie, with which he is armed againſt all adverſarie powers,

7 aſſuring them that at his coming he will be found as mighty in word, as he is now in writing being abſent: 12 & with al taxing them for reaching out themſelves beyond their compaſſe, and vaunting themſelves into other mens labours.

NOw I Paul my ſelf beſeech you, by the meekneſſe and gentleneſſe of Chriſt, who in preſence am baſe among you, but being abſent am bold toward you.

2 But I beſeech you, that I may not be bold when I am preſent, with that confidence where with I think to be bold againſt ſom which think of us, as if we walked according to the fleſh.

3 For though we walk in the fleſh, we do not warre after the fleſh.

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnall, but mighty through God to the pulling down of ſtrong holds)

5 Caſting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth it ſelf againſt the knowledge of God, & bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Chriſt:

6 And having in a readineſſe to revenge al diſobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Do ye look on things after the outward appearance? if any man truſt to himſelf, that he is Chriſts, let him of himſelf think this again, that as he is Chriſts, even ſo are we Chriſts.

8 For though I ſhould boaſt ſomewhat more of our authoritie, (which the Lord hath given us for edification and not for your deſtruction) I ſhould not be aſhamed:

9 That I may not ſeem as if I would terrifie you by letters.

10 For his letters (ſay they) are weighty and powerful: but [his] bodily preſence is weak, and his ſpech contemptible.

11 Let ſuch an one think this, that ſuch as we are in word by letters, when we are abſent, ſuch [will we be alſo] in deed when we are preſent.

12 For we dare not make our ſelves of the number, or compare our ſelves with ſome that commend themſelves: but they meaſuring themſelves by themſelves, and comparing themſelves amongſt themſelves, are not wiſe.

13 But we will not boaſt of things without our meaſure, but according to the meaſure of the rule, which God hath diſtributed to us, a meaſure to reach even unto you.

14 For we ſtretch not our ſelves beyond our meaſure, as though we reached not unto you, for we are come as farre as to you alſo, in [preaching] the goſpel of Chriſt:

15 Not boaſting of things without our meaſure, [that is,] of other mens labours, but having hope, when your faith is increaſed, that we ſhall be enlarged by you according to our rule abundantly,

16 To preach the goſpel in the regions beyond you, and not to boaſt in another mans line of things made ready to our hand.

17 But he that glorieth, let him glorie in the Lord.

18 For not he that commendeth himſelf is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

1 Out of his iealouſie over y Corinthians, who ſeemed to make more account of ỹ falſe apoſtles, then of him, he entreth into a forced commendation of himſelf
5 of his equallitie with ỹ chief apoſtles
7 of his preaching the goſpel to them freely, and without any their charge,
13 ſhewing that he was not inferiour to thoſe deceitfull-workers, in any legal prerogative: 23 and in the ſervice of Chriſt and in all kinde of ſufferings for his miniſterie, farre ſuperiour.

WOuld to God you could bear with me a little in my folly, & indeed bear with me.

2 For I am jealous over you with godly jealouſie, for I have eſpouſed you to one husband, that I may preſent you as a chaſte virgin to Chriſt.

3 But

3 But I fear leſt by any means, as the ſerpent beguiled Eve through his ſubtiltie, ſo your mindes ſhould be corrupted from the ſimplicitie that is in Chriſt.

4 For if he that cometh, preacheth another Ieſus whom we have not preached, or if ye receive another ſpirit, which ye have not received, or another goſpel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear [with him.]

5 For I ſuppoſe I was not a whit behinde the very chiefeſt Apoſtles.

6 But though I be rude in ſpeech, yet not in knowledge, but we have been throughly made manifeſt among you in all things.

7 Have I committed an offence in abaſing my ſelf that you might be exalted, becauſe I have preached to you the goſpel of God freely?

8 I robbed other churches, taking wages of them to do you ſervice.

9 And when I was preſent with you and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me, ỹ brethren which came from Macedonia, ſupplied, and in all things I have kept my ſelf from being burden-ſome unto you, and [ſo] will I keep [my ſelf.]

10 As the truth of Chriſt is in me, no man ſhall ſtop me of this boaſting in the regions of Achaia.

11 Wherefore? becauſe I love you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off occaſion from them which deſire occaſion, that wherein they glorie, they may be found even as we.

13 For ſuch are falſe Apoſtles, deceitfull workers, tranſforming themſelves into the Apoſtles of Chriſt.

14 And no marvel, for Satan himſelf is tranſformed into an angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing if his miniſters alſo be transformed as the miniſters of righteouſneſſe, whoſe end ſhall be according to their works.

16 I ſay again, Let no man think me a fool; if otherwiſe, yet as a fool receive me, that I may boaſt my ſelf a little.

17 That which I ſpeak, I ſpeak it not after the Lord, but as it were fooliſhly in this confidence of boaſting.

18 Seeing that many glorie after the fleſh, I will glorie alſo.

19 For ye ſuffer fools gladly, ſeeing ye your ſelves are wiſe.

20 For ye ſuffer if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devoure [you,] if a man take [of you,] if a man exalt himſelf, if a man ſmite you on ỹ face.

21 I ſpeak as concerning reproach, as though we had been weak: howbeit, wherein ſoever any is bold, I ſpeak fooliſhly, I am bold alſo.

22 Are they Hebrews? ſo [am] I: are they Iſraelites? ſo [am] I: are they the ſeed of Abraham? ſo [am] I:

23 Are they miniſters of Chriſt? I ſpeak as a fool, I am more: in labours more abundant: in ſtripes above meaſure: in priſons more frequent: in deaths oft.

24 Of the Iews five times received I fourtie [ſtripes] ſave one.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I ſtoned, thrice I ſuffered ſhipwrack: a night and a day I have been in the deep.

26 In journeying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine own countreymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the citie, in perils in the wilderneſſe, in perils in the ſea, in perils among falſe brethren,

27 In wearineſſe and painfulneſſe, in watchings often, in hunger and thirſt, in faſtings often, in cold and nakedneſſe.

28 Beſides thoſe things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, the care of all the churches.

29 Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not?

30 If I muſt needs glorie, I will glory of the things ỹ concern mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, which is bleſſed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damaſcus the governour under Aretas the king, kept the citie of the Damaſcens with a gariſon, deſirous to apprehend me.

33 And through a window in a basket was I let down by the wall, and eſcaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

1 For commending of his Apoſtleſhip, though he might glorie of his wonderfull revelations, 9 yet he rather chuſeth to glorie of his infirmities, 11 blaming themſelves for forcing him to this vain boaſting, 14 He promiſeth to come to them again: but yet altogether in the affection of a father, 20 although he feareth he ſhall to his grief finde many offenders, and publick diſorders there.

IT is not expedient for me, doubtleſſe to glory, I will come to viſions and revelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Chriſt above fourteen years ago, (whether in the bodie, I cannot tell, or whether out of the bodie, I cannot tell, God knoweth) ſuch an one caught up to the third heaven.

3 And I knew ſuch a man (whether in the bodie, or out of the bodie, I cannot tell, God knoweth)

4 How that he was caught up into paradiſe, and heard unſpeakable words, which it is not lawfull for a man to utter.

5 Of ſuch an one will I glorie, yet of my ſelf I will not glorie, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would deſire to glory I ſhall not be a fool: for I will ſay the truth. But now I forbear, leſt any man ſhould think of me above ỹ which he ſeeth me [to be,] or [ỹ] he heareth of me.

7 And leſt I ſhould be exalted above meaſure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the fleſh, the meſſenger of Satan to buffet me, leſt I ſhould be exalted above meaſure.

8 For this thing I beſought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And

9 And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakneſſe. Moſt gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Chriſt may reſt upon me.

10 Therefore I take pleaſure in infirmities, in reproaches, in neceſſities, in perſecutions, in diſtreſſes for Chriſts ſake: for when I am weak, then am I ſtrong.

11 I am become a fool in glorying, ye have compelled me: for I ought to have been commended of you: for in nothing am I behinde the very chiefeſt Apoſtles, though I be nothing.

12 Truly the ſignes of an Apoſtle were wrought among you in al patience, in ſignes, & wonders, and mightie deeds.

13 For what is it wherein ye were inferiour to other churches, except [it be] that I my ſelf was not burdenſome to you? forgive me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am readie to come to you, and I will not be burdenſome to you: for I ſeek not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly ſpend and be ſpent for you, though the more abundantly I love you, ỹ leſſe I be loved

16 But be it ſo, I did not burden you: nevertheleſſe being craftie, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gain of you by any of them whom I ſent unto you?

18 I deſired Titus, and with him I ſent a brother: did Titus make a gain of you? walked we not in the ſame ſpirit? [walked we] not in ỹ ſame ſteps.

19 Again, think you that we excuſe our ſelves unto you? we ſpeak before God in Chriſt: but [we do] all things, dearly beloved, for your edifying.

20 For I fear leſt when I come I ſhall not finde you ſuch as I would, and that I ſhal be found unto you ſuch as ye would not? leſt there be debates, envyings, wraths, ſtrifes, back-bitings, whiſperings, ſwellings, tumults;

21 And leſt when I come again, my God will humble me among you, and that I ſhall bewail many which have ſinned alreadie, and have not repented of the uncleanneſſe, and fornication, and laſciviouſneſſe which they have committed.

CHAP. XIII.

1 He threatneth ſeveritie, and the power of his Apoſtleſhip againſt obſtinate ſinners: 5 and adviſing them to a triall of their faith, 7 and to reformation of their ſinnes before his coming, 11 a generall exhortation and a prayer.

THis is the third time I am coming to you: in the mouth of two or three witneſſes ſhall every word be eſtabliſhed.

2 I told you before, and foretell you as if I were preſent the ſecond time, and being abſent, now I write to them which heretofore have ſinned, and to all other, that If I come again I will not ſpare:

3 Since ye ſeek a proof of Chriſt ſpeaking in me, which to you-ward is not weak, but is mighty in you.

4 For though he was crucified through weakneſſe, yet he liveth by the power of God: for we alſo are weak in him, but we ſhall live with him by the power of God toward you.

5 Examine your ſelves, whether ye be in the faith: prove your own ſelves: know ye not your own ſelves, how that Ieſus Chriſt is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I truſt that ye ſhall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God that ye do no evil, not that we ſhould appeare approved: but that ye ſhould do ỹ which is honeſt, though we be as reprobates.

8 For we can do nothing againſt the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad when we are weak, and ye are ſtrong: and this alſo we wiſh, even your perfection.

10 Therefore I write theſe things being abſent, leſt being preſent, I ſhould uſe ſharpneſſe, according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to deſtruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell: Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one minde, live in peace; and the God of love and peace ſhall be with you.

12 Greet one another with an holy kiſſe.

13 All the Saints ſalute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and the love of God, and the communion of the holy Ghoſt, be with you all. Amen.

The Epiſtle of PAVL the Apoſtle, to the GALATIANS.

CHAP. I.

6 He wondereth that they have ſo ſoon left him and the goſpel, 8 and accurſeth thoſe that preach any other goſpel then he did. 11 He learned the goſpel not of men, but of God: 13 and ſheweth what he was before his calling, 17 and what he did preſently after it.

PAul an Apoſtle, not of men, neither by man, but by Ieſus Chriſt, and God the Father, who raiſed him from the dead,

2 And all the brethren which are with me, unto the Churches of Galatia:

3 Grace [be] to you and peace, from God the father, and from our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

4 Who gave him ſelf for our ſins, that he might deliver us from this preſent evil world, according to the will of God, and our Father:

5 To whom [be] glory for ever and ever, Amen.

6 I marvel, that ye are ſo ſoon removed from him ỹ called you into the

grace

grace of Christ, unto another gospel:
7 Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ.
8 But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach [any other gospel] unto you, then that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.
9 As we said before, so say I now again, If any [man] preach any other gospel unto you; then that ye have received, let him be accursed.
10 For do I now perswade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.
11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me, is not after man.
12 For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught [it,] but by the revelation of Iesus Christ.
13 For ye have heard of my conversation in time past, in the Iews religion, [how] that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it:
14 And profited in the Iews religion, above many my equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers
15 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mothers wombe, and called me by his grace,
16 To reveal his Sonne in me, that I might preach him among the heathen: immediately I conferred not with flesh and bloud:
17 Neither went I up to Ierusalem, to them which [were] Apostles before me, but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus.
18 Then after three yeares I went up to Ierusalem, to see Peter, and abode with him fifteen dayes.
19 But other of the Apostles saw I none, save Iames the Lords brother.
20 Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God, I lie not.
21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia,
22 And was unknown by face unto the churches of Iudea, which were in Christ.
23 But they had heard onely, That he which persecuted us in times past, now preacheth the faith which once he destroyed.
24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

1 He sheweth when he went up again to Ierusalem, and for what purpose: 3 and that Titus was not circumcised: 11 and that he resisted Peter, and told him the reason, 14 why he and other, being Iews, do beleeve in Christ to be justified by faith, and not by works: 20 and that they live not in sinne, who are so justified.

THen fourteen yeares after, I went up again to Ierusalem, with Barnabas, and took Titus with me also.
2 And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any means I should run, or had run in vain.
3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised:
4 And that because of false brethren unawares brought in who came in privily to spie out our libertie, which we have in Christ Iesus, that they might bring us into bondage:
5 To whom we gave place by subjection, no not for an houre, that the truth of the gospel might continue with you.
6 But of these, who seemed to be somewhat (what soever they were, it maketh no matter to me, God accepteth no mans person) for they who seemed [to be somewhat,] in conference added nothing to me.
7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision was committed unto me, as [the gospel] of ỹ circumcision was unto Peter;
8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the Apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in me towards the Gentiles)
9 And when Iames, Cephas, and Iohn, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that we [should go] unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision.
10 Onely [they would] that we should remember the poore, the same which I also was forward to do.
11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.
12 For before that certain came from Iames, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew, and separated himself, fearing them [which were] of ỹ circumcision.
13 And the other Iews dissembled likewise with him, insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation.
14 But when I saw that they walked not uprightly, according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Peter before them all, If thou, being a Iew, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Iews, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Iews?
15 We [who are] Iews by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,
16 Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Iesus Christ, even we have beleeved in Iesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.
17 But if while we seek to be justified by Christ, we our selves also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sinne? God forbid.
18 For if I build again the things, which

which I deſtroyed, I make my ſelf a tranſgreſſour.

19 For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God

20 I am crucified with Chriſt. Neverthelesſe I live; yet not I, but Chriſt liveth in me: & the life which I now live in ỹ fleſh, I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himſelf for me.

21 I do not fruſtrate the grace of God: for if righteouſneſſe [come] by the law, then Chriſt is dead in vain.

CHAP. III.

1 He asketh what moved them to leave faith, and hang upon the law. 6 They that beleeve are juſtified, and bleſſed with Abraham. 10 And this he ſheweth by many reaſons.

O Fooliſh Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that you ſhould not obey the truth, before whoſe eyes Ieſus Chriſt had been evidently ſet forth, crucified among you?

2 This onely would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye ſo fooliſh? having begun in the ſpirit, are ye now made perfect by the fleſh?

4 Have ye ſuffered ſo many things in vain? if it be yet in vain.

5 He therefore that miniſtreth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doth he it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Even as Abraham beleeved God, and it was accounted to him for righteouſneſſe.

7 Know ye therefore, that they which are of faith, the ſame are the children of Abraham.

8 And the ſcripture foreſeeing that God would juſtifie the heathen through faith, preached before the goſpel unto Abraham, [ſaying,] In thee ſhall all nations be bleſſed.

9 So then they which be of faith, are bleſſed with faithfull Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the works of the law, are under the curſe: for it is written, Curſed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.

11 But that no man is juſtified by the law in the ſight of God, it is evident: for, The juſt ſhall live by faith.

12 And the law is not of faith: but, The man ỹ doth them ſhall live in thē.

13 Chriſt hath redeemed us from the curſe of the law, being made a curſe for us: for it is written, Curſed is every one that hangeth on a tree:

14 That the bleſſing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Ieſus Chriſt: that we might receive the promiſe of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I ſpeak after the manner of men: though it be but a mans covenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man diſanulleth, or addeth thereto.

16 Now to Abraham & his ſeed were the promiſes made. He ſaith not, And to ſeeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy ſeed, which is Chriſt.

17 And this I ſay, That the covenant that was confirmed before of God in Chriſt, the law which was foure hundred and thirty yeares after, cannot diſanull, that it ſhould make the promiſe of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the law, it is no more of promiſe: but God gave it to Abraham by promiſe.

19 Wherefore then [ſerveth] the law? It was added becauſe of tranſgreſſions, till the ſeed ſhould come, to whom the promiſe was made, [and it was] ordained by angels in the hand of a mediatour.

20 Now a mediatour is not [a mediatour] of one, but God is one.

21 Is the law then againſt the promiſes of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteouſneſſe ſhould have been by the law.

22 But the ſcripture hath concluded all under ſinne, that the promiſe by faith of Ieſus Chriſt might be given to them that beleeve.

23 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, ſhut up unto the faith, which ſhould afterwards be revealed.

24 Wherefore the law was our ſchoolmaſter [to bring us] unto Chriſt, that we might be juſtified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a ſchool-maſter.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Chriſt Ieſus.

27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Chriſt, have put on Chriſt.

28 There is neither Iew, nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Chriſt Ieſus.

29 And if ye [be] Chriſts, then are ye Abrahams ſeed, and heirs according to the promiſe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We were under the law til Chriſt came, as the heir is under his gardian till he be of age. 5 But Chriſt freed us from the law: therefore we are ſervants no longer to it. 14 He remembreth their good will to him, and his to them, 22 and ſheweth that we are the ſonnes of Abraham by the free-woman.

NOw I ſay, that the heir as long as he is a childe, differeth nothing from a ſervant, though he be lord of al

2 But is under tutours and governours, untill the time appointed of the father.

3 Even ſo we, when we were children, were in bondage under the elements of the world:

4 But when the fulneſſe of the time was come, God ſent forth his Sonne made of a woman, made under ỹ law.

5 To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of ſonnes.

6 And becauſe ye are ſons, God hath ſent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 Where-

7 Wherefore thou art no more a ſervant, but a ſon; and if a ſon, then an heir of God through Chriſt.

8 Howbeit, then when ye knew not God, ye did ſervice unto them which by nature are no gods.

9 But now after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye again to the weak and beggerly elements, whereunto ye deſire again to be in bondage?

10 Ye obſerve dayes, and moneths, and times, and yeares,

11 I am afraid of you, leſt I have beſtowed upon you labour in vain.

12 Brethren, I beſeech you, be as I [am;] for I [am] as ye [are,] ye have not injured me at all.

13 Ye know how through infirmitie of the fleſh, I preached the goſpel unto you at the firſt.

14 And my temptation which was in my fleſh ye deſpiſed not, nor rejected, but received me as an angel of God, [even] as Chriſt Ieſus.

15 Where is then the bleſſedneſſe you ſpake of? for I bear you record, that if it had been poſſible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me.

16 Am I therefore become your enemy, becauſe I tell you the truth?

17 They zealouſly affect you, but not well: yea, they would exclude you, that you might affect them.

18 But it is good to be zealouſly affected alwayes in a good thing, and not onely when I am preſent with you.

19 My little children of whom I travail in birth again untill Chriſt be formed in you,

20 I deſire to be preſent with you now, and to change my voice, for I ſtand in doubt of you.

21 Tell me, ye that deſire to be under the law, do ye not heare the law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two ſons, the one by a bond-maid, the other by a free-woman.

23 But he who was of the bond-woman, was born after the fleſh: but he of the free-woman [was] by promiſe.

24 Which things are an allegory; for theſe are the two covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and anſwereth to Ieruſalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

26 But Ieruſalem which is above, is free, which is the mother of us all.

27 For it is written, Rejoyce thou barren that beareſt not; break forth and cry, thou that travaileſt not: for the deſolate hath many moe children then ſhe which hath an huſband.

28 Now we, brethren, as Iſaac was, are the children of promiſe.

29 But as then he that was born after the fleſh perſecuted him ỹ was [born] after the Spirit, even ſo it is now.

30 Nevertheleſſe, what ſaith the ſcripture? Caſt out the bond-woman and her ſon: for the ſon of the bond-woman ſhall not be heir with the ſon of the free-woman.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bond-woman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

1 He moveth them to ſtand in their liberty, and not to obſerve circumciſion; 13 but rather love, which is the ſumme of the law. 19 He reckoneth up the works of the fleſh, 22 and the fruits of the ſpirit, 25 and exhorteth to walk in the ſpirit.

STand faſt therefore in the libertie wherewith Chriſt hath made us free, and be not intangled again with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul ſay unto you, that if ye be circumciſed, Chriſt ſhall profit you nothing.

3 For I teſtifie again to every man that is circumciſed, that he is a debtour to do the whole law.

4 Chriſt is become of none effect unto you, whoſoever of you are juſtified by the law; ye are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteouſnes by faith.

6 For in Ieſus Chriſt neither circumciſion availeth any thing, nor uncircumciſion, but faith which worketh by love.

7 Ye did run well, who did hinder you, that ye ſhould not obey the truth?

8 This perſwaſion [cometh] not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.

10 I have confidence in you through the Lord, that you will be none otherwiſe minded, but he that troubleth you, ſhall bear [his] judgement, whoſoever he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumciſion, why do I yet ſuffer perſecution? then is the offence of the croſſe ceaſed.

12 I would they were even cut off which trouble you.

13 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; onely [uſe] not liberty for an occaſion to the fleſh, but by love ſerve one another.

14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, [even] in this: Thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thy ſelf.

15 But if ye bite and devoure one another, take heed that ye be not conſumed one of another.

16 This I ſay then, Walk in ỹ Spirit, and ye ſhall not fulfill the luſt of the fleſh.

17 For the fleſh luſteth againſt the Spirit, and the ſpirit againſt the fleſh, and theſe are contrary the one to the other: ſo that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

18 But if ye be led by the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

19 Now the works of the fleſh are manifeſt, which are [theſe,] Adulterie, fornication, uncleannes, laſciviouſnes,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, ſtrife, ſeditions, hereſies,

21 Envy-

21 Envyings, murders, drunkenneſſe, revellings, and ſuch like: of the which I tell you before, as I have alſo told you in time paſt, that they which do ſuch things, ſhall not inherit the kingdome of God.

22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-ſuffering, gentleneſſe, goodneſſe, faith,

23 Meekneſſe, temperance: againſt ſuch there is no law.

24 And they that are Chriſts, have crucified the fleſh, with the affections and luſts.

25 If we live in the Spirit, let us alſo walk in the Spirit.

26 Let us not be deſirous of vaine-glory, provoking one another, envying one another.

CHAP. VI.

1 He moveth them to deal mildely with a brother that hath ſlipped, 2 and to bear one anothers burden, 6 to be liberall to their teachers, 9 and not weary of well doing. 12 He ſheweth what they intend that preach circumciſion. 14 He glorieth in nothing, ſave in the croſſe of Chriſt.

BRethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are ſpirituall, reſtore ſuch an one in the ſpirit of meekneſſe; conſidering thy ſelf, leſt thou alſo be tempted.

2 Bear ye one anothers burdens, and ſo fulfill the law of Chriſt.

3 For if a man think himſelf to be ſomething, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himſelf.

4 But let every man prove his own work, and then ſhall he have rejoycing in himſelf alone, and not in another.

5 For every man ſhall bear his own burden.

6 Let him that is taught in the word, communicate unto him that teacheth, in all good things.

7 Be not deceived, God is not mocked: for whatſoever a man ſoweth, that ſhall he alſo reap.

8 For he that ſoweth to his fleſh, ſhal of the fleſh reap corruption: but he that ſoweth to the Spirit, ſhall of the Spirit reap life everlaſting.

9 And let us not be weary in well-doing: for in due ſeaſon we ſhall reap, if we faint not.

10 As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, eſpecially unto them who are of the houſhold of faith.

11 Ye ſee how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand.

12 As many as deſire to make a fair ſhew in the fleſh, they conſtrain you to be circumciſed: onely leſt they ſhould ſuffer perſecution for the croſſe of Chriſt.

13 For neither they themſelves who are circumciſed keep the law, but deſire to have you circumciſed, that they may glory in your fleſh.

14 But God forbid that I ſhould glory ſave in the croſſe of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

15 For in Chriſt Ieſus neither circumciſion availeth any thing, nor uncircumciſion, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walk according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and upon the Iſrael of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me, for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Ieſus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt [be] with your ſpirit. Amen.

The Epiſtle of PAVL the Apoſtle, to the EPHESIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 After the ſalutation, 3 and thanksgiving for the Epheſians, 4 he treateth of our election, 6 & adoption by grace, 11 which is the true & proper fountain of mans ſalvation. 13 And becauſe the height of this myſtery cannot eaſily be attained unto, 16 he prayeth that they may come 18 to the full knowledge and 20 poſſeſſion thereof in Chriſt.

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt by the will of God, to the Saints which are at Epheſus, and to the faithfull in Chriſt Ieſus.

2 Grace [be] to you, and peace from God our Father, and [from] the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 Bleſſed be the God and Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, who hath bleſſed us with all ſpirituall bleſſings in heavenly places in Chriſt:

4 According as he hath choſen us in him, before the foundation of the world, that we ſhould be holy, and without blame before him in love:

5 Having predeſtinated us unto the adoption of children by Ieſus Chriſt to himſelf, according to the good pleaſure of his will:

6 To the praiſe of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved.

7 In whom we have redemption through his bloud, the forgiveneſſe of ſinnes; according to the riches of his grace,

8 Wherein he hath abounded towards us in all wiſdome and prudence:

9 Having made known unto us the myſterie of his will, according to his good pleaſure, which he hath purpoſed in himſelf.

10 That in the diſpenſation of the fulneſſe of times, he might gather together in one all things in Chriſt, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth, even in him:

11 In whom alſo we have obtained an inheritance, being predeſtinated according to the purpoſe of him who worketh all things after the counſel of his own will:

12 That we ſhould be to the praiſe of his glory, who firſt truſted in Chriſt.

13 In

13 In whom ye also [trusted] after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye beleeved, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise,

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance, untill the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Iesus, and love unto all the Saints,

16 Cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers,

17 That the God of our Lord Iesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the Spirit of wisdome and revelation, in the knowledge of him:

18 The eyes of your understanding being enlightened: that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the Saints:

19 And what is the exceeding greatnes of his power to us-ward who beleeve, according to the working of his mighty power:

20 Which he wrought in Christ when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly [places.]

21 Farre above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and everie name that is named, not onely in this world, but also in that which is to come:

22 And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church,

23 Which is his bodie, the fulnesse of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

1 By comparing what we were by 3 nature, with what we are 5 by grace, 10 he declareth, that we are made for good works; and 13 being brought neare by Christ, should not live as 11 Gentiles and 12 forreiners in time past, but as 19 citizens with the saints, and the family of God.

AND you [hath he quickened] who were dead in trespasses and sinnes,

2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the aire, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience.

3 Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past, in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh, and of the minde, and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others.

4 But God who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,

5 Even when we were dead in sinnes hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved.)

6 And hath raised [us] up together, and made [us] sit together in heavenly places in Christ Iesus.

7 That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in [his] kindnesse towards us, through Christ Iesus.

8 For by grace are ye saved, through faith, and that not of your selves: [it is] the gift of God.

9 Not of works, lest any man should boast:

10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Iesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.

11 Wherefore remember that ye [being] in time passed Gentiles in the flesh, who are called uncircumcision by that which is called the circumcision in the flesh made by hands,

12 That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the common wealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world.

13 But now in Christ Iesus, ye who sometimes were farre off, are made nigh by the bloud of Christ.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down ỹ middle wall of partition between us:

15 Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, [even] the law of commandments, [contained] in ordinances, for to make in himself, of twain, one new man, so making peace.

16 And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the crosse, having slain the enmity thereby:

17 And came, and preached peace to you [which were] afarre off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For through him we both have an accesse by one Spirit unto the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and forreiners, but fellow-citizens with the Saints, and of the household of God;

20 And are built upon the foundation of the Apostles and Prophets, Iesus Christ himself being the chief corner-stone,

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord:

22 In whom you also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

1 The hidden mystery, 6 that the Gentiles should be saved, 3 was made known to Paul by revelation: 8 and to him was that grace given, that 9 he should preach it. 13 He desireth them not to faint for his tribulation, 14 and prayeth 19 that they may perceive the great love of Christ toward them.

FOr this cause, I Paul, the prisoner of Iesus Christ for you Gentiles,

2 If ye have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God, which is given me to you-ward:

3 How that by revelation he made known unto me the mystery; (as I wrote afore in few words,

4 Whereby when ye reade ye may un-

understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ.)

5 Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy Apostles and Prophets by the Spirit;

6 That the Gentiles should be fellowheirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ, by the gospel:

7 Whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God, given unto me, by the effectuall working of his power.

8 Vnto me, who am lesse then the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ,

9 And to make all men see, what is the fellowship of the mysterie, which from the beginning of the world, hath been hid in God, who created all things by Iesus Christ:

10 To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly places, might be known by the church the manifold wisdome of God,

11 According to the eternall purpose which he purposed in Christ Iesus our Lord:

12 In whom we have boldnesse and accesse with confidence by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cause I bowe my knees unto the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ,

15 Of whom the whole familie in heaven and earth is named,

16 That he would grant you according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might, by his Spirit in the inner man:

17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith, that ye being rooted and grounded in love,

18 May be able to comprehend with all Saints, What is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height:

19 And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, ý ye might be filled with all the fulnesse of God.

20 Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly aboue all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us,

21 Vnto him be glory in the church by Christ Iesus, throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth to vnity, 7 and declareth that God therefore giveth divers 11 gifts unto men that his church might be 13 edified and 16 grown up in Christ 18 He calleth them from the impurity of the Gentiles, 24 to put on the new man, 25 to cast off lying and 29 corrupt communication.

I Therefore the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called.

2 With all lowlinesse and meeknesse, with long-suffering, forbearing one another in love.

3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

4 [There is] one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling,

5 One Lord, one faith, one baptisme,

6 One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

8 Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high, he led captivitie captive, and gave gifts unto men.

9 (Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?

10 He that descended, is the same also that ascended up farre above all heavens, that he might fill all things.)

11 And he gave some Apostles: and some, Prophets: and some, Evangelists: and some, pastours and teachers;

12 For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministery, for the edifying of the body of Christ:

13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulnesse of Christ:

14 That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every winde of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftinesse, whereby they lie in wait to deceive:

15 But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, [even] Christ:

16 From whom the whole body fitly joyned together, and compacted by that which every joynt supplieth, according to the effectuall working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body, unto the edifying of it self in love.

17 This I say therefore and testifie in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk, in the vanitie of their minde,

18 Having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindnesse of their heart:

19 Who being past feeling, have given themselves over unto lasciviousnesse, to work all uncleanneſse with greedinesse.

20 But ye have not so learned Christ:

21 If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him as the truth is in Iesus:

22 That ye put off concerning the former conversation, the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitfull lusts:

23 And be renewed in the spirit of your minde:

24 And that ye put on the new man, which

which after God is created in righteousnesse, and true holinesse.

25 Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.

26 Be ye angry and sin not, let not the sunne go down upon your wrath:

27 Neither give place to the devil.

28 Let him that stole steal no more: but rather let him labour, working with [his] hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him that needeth.

29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers.

30 And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.

31 Let al bitternesse, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil-speaking be put away from you, with al malice.

32 And be ye kinde one to another, tender hearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christs sake hath forgiven you.

CHAP. V.

2 After generall exhortations to love, 3 to flee fornication, 4 and uncleannes, 7 not to converse with the wicked, 15 to walk warely, and to be 18 filled with the Spirit, 22 he descendeth to the particular duties, how wives ought to obey their husbands, 25 and husbands ought to love their wives, 31 even as Christ doth his church.

BE ye therefore followers of God, as deare children,

2 And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us, an offering, and a sacrifice to God for a sweet smelling savour.

3 But fornication, and all uncleannesse, or covetousnesse, let it not be once named amongst you, as becometh Saints:

4 Neither filthinesse, nor fooliſh talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks.

5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdome of Christ, and of God.

6 Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience.

7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.

8 For ye were sometimes darknesse, but now [are ye] light in the Lord: walk as children of light.

9 (For the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodnesse, and righteousnesse, & truth)

10 Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord.

11 And have no fellowship with the unfruitfull works of darknesse, but rather reprove them.

12 For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret.

13 But all things that are reproved, are made manifest by ỹ light: for whatsoever doth make manifest, is light.

14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.

15 See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise,

16 Redeeming the time, because the dayes are evil.

17 Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is.

18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excesse: but be filled with the Spirit:

19 Speaking to your selves in Psalms, and hymnes, and spirituall songs, singing, and making melodie in your heart to the Lord,

20 Giving thanks alwayes for all things unto God and the Father, in the name of our Lord Iesus Christ,

21 Submitting your selves one to another in the fear of God.

22 Wives, submit your selves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord.

23 For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church, and he is the Saviour of the bodie.

24 Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so [let] the wives [be] to their own husbands in every thing.

25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it:

26 That he might sanctifie & cleanse it with ỹ washing of water, by ỹ word,

27 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot or wrinkle, or any such thing: but that it should be holy and without blemish.

28 So ought men to love their wives, as their own bodies: he that loveth his wife, loveth himself.

29 For no man ever yet hated his own flesh: but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church:

30 For we are members of his bodie, of his flesh, and of his bones.

31 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joyned unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.

32 This is a great mysterie: but I speak concerning Christ and ỹ church.

33 Nevertheless, let every one of you in particular, so love his wife, even as himself, and the wife [see] that she reverence her husband.

CHAP. VI.

1 The dutie of children toward their parents, 5 of servants toward their masters. 10 Our life is a warfarre, 12 not onely against flesh and blond, but also spirituall enemies. 13 The compleat armour of a Christian, 18 and how it ought to be used. 21 Tychicus is commended.

CHildren, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

2 Honour

2 Honour thy father and mother, (which is the first commandment with promise)
3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.
4 And [ye] fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.
5 Servants, be obedient to them that are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singlenesse of your heart, as unto Christ:
6 Not with eye-service, as men pleasers, but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart;
7 With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men:
8 Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doth, the same shall he receive of the Lord whether he be bond or free.
9 And ye masters, do the same things unto them, forbearing threatning: knowing that your master also is in heaven, neither is there respect of persons with him.
10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, & in the power of his might.
11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.
12 For we wrestle not against flesh and bloud, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darknesse of this world, against spirituall wickednesse in high places.
13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all to stand.
14 Stand therefore, having your loyns girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousnesse:
15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace.
16 Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of ỹ wicked.
17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God.
18 Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance, and supplication for all saints,
19 And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mysterie of the gospel:
20 For which I am an ambassadour in bonds: that therein I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.
21 But that ye also may know my affairs, [and] how I do, Tychicus a beloved brother and faithfull minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things,
22 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that ye might know our affairs, and that he might comfort your hearts.
23 Peace [be] to the brethren, and love with faith from God the Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.
24 Grace be with all them that love our Lord Iesus Christ in sinceritie. Amen.

The Epistle of PAVL the Apostle, to the PHILIPPIANS.

CHAP. I.

3 He testifieth his thankfulnesse to God, and his love toward them, for the fruits of their faith, and fellowship in his sufferings 9 daily praying to him for their increase in grace. 12 He sheweth what good the faith of Christ had received by his troubles at Rome 21 and how readie he is to glorifie Christ, either by his life or death: 27 exhorting them to unity, 28 and to fortitude in persecution.

PAul and Timotheus the servants of Iesus Christ, to all the Saints in Christ Iesus, which are at Philippi, with the bishops and deacons:
2 Grace [be] unto you and peace from God our Father, and [from] the Lord Iesus Christ.
3 I thank my God upon every remembrance of you:
4 Alwayes in every prayer of mine for you all, making request with joy,
5 For your fellowship in the gospel from the first day untill now;
6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you, will perform it untill the day of Iesus Christ.
7 Even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, because I have you in my heart, in as much as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the gospel, ye all are partakers of my grace.
8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all, in the bowels of Iesus Christ.
9 And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in all judgement:
10 That ye may approve things that are excellent, that ye may be sincere, & without offence till ỹ day of Christ:
11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousnesse, which [are] by Iesus Christ unto ỹ glory and praise of God.
12 But I would ye should understand, brethren, that the things which happened unto me, have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel.
13 So that my bonds in Christ are manifest in all the palace, and in all other [places.]
14 And many of the brethren in the Lord waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without fear.
15 Some indeed preach Christ even of envie and strife, and some also of good will.
16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to adde affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of love, knowing that I am set for y defence of y gospel.
18 What then? notwithstanding every way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Christ is preached, and I therein do rejoyce, yea, and will rejoyce.
19 For I know that this shall turn to my salvation through your prayer, & y supply of y spirit of Iesus Christ,
20 According to my earnest expectation, and my hope: that in nothing I shal be ashamed, but that with all boldnesse, as alwayes, [so] now also Christ shall be magnified in my bodie, whether it be by life, or by death.
21 For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain.
22 But if I live in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall chuse, I wot not.
23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ, which is farre better:
24 Nevertheless, to abide in the flesh, [is] more needfull for you.
25 And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and joy of faith.
26 That your rejoycing may be more abundant in Iesus Christ for me, by my comming to you again.
27 Onely let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ: that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may heare of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one minde, striving together for the faith of the gospel;
28 And in nothing terrified by your adversaries, which is to them an evident token of perdition, but to you of salvation, and that of God.
29 For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not onely to beleeve on him, but also to suffer for his sake.
30 Having the same conflict which ye saw in me, and now hear [to be] in me.

CHAP. II.

1 He exhorteth them to unity, and to all humblenesse of minde, by the example of Christs humility and exaltation: 12 to a carefull proceeding in the way of salvation, that they be as lights to the wicked world, 16 and comforts to him their apostle, who is now ready to be offered up to God. 19 He hopeth to send Timothy to them, whom he greatly commendeth, 25 as Epaphroditus also, whom he presently sendeth to them.

IF [there be] therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies;
2 Fulfill ye my joy, that ye be like-minded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one minde.
3 Let nothing be [done] through strife, or vain glory, but in lowlinesse of minde let each esteem other better then themselves.
4 Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.
5 Let this minde be in you, which was also in Christ Iesus:
6 Who being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equall with God:
7 But made himself of no reputation, & took upon him y form of a servant, and was made in the likenesse of men.
8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the crosse.
9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name:
10 That at the name of Iesus every knee should bowe, of [things] in heaven, and [things] in earth, and [things] under the earth:
11 And that every tongue should confesse, that Iesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.
12 Wherefore my beloved, as ye have alwayes obeyed, not as in my presence onely, but now much more in my absence; work out your own salvation with fear and trembling.
13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will and to do of [his] good pleasure.
14 Do all things without murmurings, and disputings:
15 That ye may be blameless and harmlesse, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the mids of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world:
16 Holding forth the word of life, that I may rejoyce in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.
17 Yea, and if I be offered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy, and rejoyce with you all.
18 For the same cause also do ye joy, and rejoyce with me.
19 But I trust in the Lord Iesus, to send Timotheus shortly unto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state.
20 For I have no man like-minded, who will naturally care for your state.
21 For all seek their own, not the things which are Iesus Christs.
22 But ye know the proof of him, that as a sonne with the father, he hath served with me in the gospel.
23 Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soon as I shall see how it will go with me.
24 But I trust in the Lord, that I also my self shall come shortly.
25 Yet I supposed it necessary to send to you Epaphroditus, my brother and companion in labour, and fellow-souldier, but your messenger, and he that ministred to my wants.
26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heavinesse, because that ye had heard that he had been sick.
27 For indeed he was sick nigh unto death, but God had mercy on him: and not on him onely, but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow.
28 I sent

28 I ſent him therefore the more carefully, that when ye ſee him again ye may rejoyce, and that I may be the leſſe ſorrowfull.

29 Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladneſſe, and hold ſuch in reputation:

30 Becauſe for the work of Chriſt he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life to ſupply your lack of ſervice toward me.

CHAP. III.

1 He warneth them to beware of the falſe teachers of the circumciſion: 4 ſhewing that himſelf hath greater cauſe then they, to truſt in the righteouſneſſe of the law: 7 which notwithſtanding he counteth as dung and loſſe, to gain Chriſt and his righteouſneſſe, 12 therein acknowledging his own imperfection 15 He exhorteth them to be thus minded: 17 and to imitate him, 18 and to decline y wayes of carnal Chriſtians

FInally, my brethren, rejoyce in the Lord. To write the ſame things to you, to me indeed is not grievous, but for you it is ſafe.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the conciſion.

3 For we are the circumciſion, which worſhip God in the ſpirit, and rejoyce in Chriſt Ieſus, and have no confidence in the fleſh.

4 Though I might alſo have confidence in the fleſh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might truſt in the fleſh, I more:

5 Circumciſed the eighth day, of the ſtock of Iſrael, of the tribe of Benjamin; an Hebrew of the Hebrews: as touching the law, a Phariſee:

6 Concerning zeal, perſecuting the church: touching the righteouſneſſe which is in the law, blameleſſe.

7 But what things were gain to me, thoſe I counted loſſe, for Chriſt.

8 Yea doubtleſſe, and I count all things but loſſe, for the excellency of the knowledge of Chriſt Ieſus my Lord: for whom I have ſuffered the loſſe of all things, and do count them but dung that I may win Chriſt,

9 And be found in him, not having mine own righteouſneſſe, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Chriſt, the righteouſneſſe which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his reſurrection, and the fellowſhip of his ſufferings, being made conformable unto his death.

11 If by any means I might attain unto the reſurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which alſo I am apprehended of Chriſt Ieſus.

13 Brethren, I count not my ſelf to have apprehended; but this one thing [I do,] forgetting thoſe things which are behinde, and reaching forth unto thoſe thinps which are before,

14 I preſſe toward the mark, for the price of the high calling of God in Chriſt Ieſus.

15 Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwiſe minded, God ſhall reveal even this unto you.

16 Nevertheleſſe, whereto we have already attained, let us walk by the ſame rule, let us minde the ſame thing.

17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk ſo, as ye have us for an enſample.

18 (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, [that they are] the enemies of the croſſe of Chriſt:

19 Whoſe end [is] deſtruction, whoſe God [is] their belly: & whoſe glory is in their ſhame, who mind earthly things.)

20 For our converſation is in heaven, from whence alſo we look for the Saviour, the Lord Ieſus Chriſt:

21 Who ſhall change our vile body, that it may be faſhioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to ſubdue all things unto himſelf.

CHAP. IIII.

1 From particular admonitions 4 he proceedeth to generall exhortations 10 ſhewing how he rejoyced at their liberality towards him lying in Priſon, not ſo much for the ſupply of his own wants, as for the grace of God in them: 19 and ſo he concludeth with prayer and ſalutations.

THerefore, my brethren, dearly beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, ſo ſtand faſt in the Lord, my dearly beloved.

2 I beſeech Euodias, and beſeech Syntyche, that they be of the ſame minde in the Lord.

3 And I intreat thee alſo, true yokefellow, help thoſe women which laboured with me in the goſpel, with Clement alſo, and with other my fellow-labourers, whoſe names are in the book of life.

4 Rejoyce in the Lord alway: and again I ſay, Rejoyce.

5 Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Be carefull for nothing: but in every thing by prayer and ſupplication with thankſgiving, let your requeſts be made known unto God.

7 And the peace of God which paſſeth all underſtanding, ſhall keep your hearts & mindes through Chriſt Ieſus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatſoever things [are] true, whatſoever things [are] honeſt, whatſoever things [are] juſt, whatſoever things [are] pure, whatſoever things [are] lovely, whatſoever things [are] of good report: if there be any vertue, and if there be any praiſe, think on theſe things.

9 Thoſe things which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and ſeen in me, do: and the God of peace ſhall be with you.

10 But I rejoyced in the Lord greatly, that now at the laſt your care of

me hath flouriſhed again, wherein ye were alſo carefull, but ye lacked opportunity.

11 Not that I ſpeak in reſpect of want: for I have learned in whatſoever ſtate I am, therewith to be content.

12 I know both how to be abaſed, and I know how to abound: every where, and in all things I am inſtructed, both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to ſuffer need.

13 I can do all things through Chriſt which ſtrengtheneth me.

14 Notwithſtanding, ye have well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now ye Philippians know alſo that in the beginning of the goſpel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church communicated with me, as concerning giving and receiving, but ye onely.

16 For even in Theſſalonica ye ſent once and again unto my neceſſity.

17 Not becauſe I deſire a gift: but I deſire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But I have all, and abound, I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things [which were ſent] from you, an odour of a ſweet ſmell, a ſacrifice acceptable, well pleaſing to God.

19 But my God ſhall ſupply all your need according to his riches in glory, by Chriſt Ieſus.

20 Now unto God and our Father [be] glory for ever and ever. Amen.

21 Salute every Saint in Chriſt Ieſus: the brethren which are with me greet you.

22 All the Saints ſalute you, chiefly they that are of Ceſars houſhold.

23 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt [be] with you all. Amen.

The Epiſtle of PAVL the Apoſtle, to the COLOSSIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 After ſalutation he thanketh God for their faith, 7 confirmeth the doctrine of Epaphras, 9 prayeth further for their increaſe in grace, 14 deſcribeth the true Chriſt, 21 encourageth them to receive Ieſus Chriſt.

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, by the will of God, and Timotheus [our] brother,

2 To the Saints and faithfull brethren in Chriſt, which are at Coloſſe, grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 We give thanks to God, and the Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, praying alwayes for you:

4 Since we heard of your faith in Chriſt Ieſus, and of the love which ye have to all the Saints;

5 For ỹ hope which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the goſpel:

6 Which is come unto you, as [it is] in all the world, and bringeth forth fruit, as it doth alſo in you, ſince the day ye heard [of it,] and knew the grace of God in truth.

7 As ye alſo learned of Epaphras our deare fellow ſervant, who is for you a faithfull miniſter of Chriſt:

8 Who alſo declared unto us your love in the Spirit.

9 For this cauſe we alſo, ſince the day we heard it, do not ceaſe to pray for you, and to deſire ỹ ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wiſdome and ſpirituall underſtanding:

10 That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleaſing, being fruitfull in every good work, and increaſing in the knowledge of God:

11 Strengthened with all might according to his glorious power, unto all patience and long-ſuffering with joyfulneſſe:

12 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the Saints in light:

13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darkneſſe, and hath tranſlated [us] into ỹ kingdome of his deare Son,

14 In whom we have redemption through his bloud, [even] the forgiveneſſe of ſinnes:

15 Who is the image of the inviſible God, the firſt-born of every creature.

16 For by him were all things created that are in heaven, and that are in earth, viſible and inviſible, whether [they be] thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

17 And he is before all things, and by him all things conſiſt.

18 And he is the head of the bodie, the church: who is the beginning, the firſt-born from the dead, that in all things he might have the preeminence.

19 For it pleaſed [the Father,] that in him ſhould all fulneſſe dwell,

20 And (having made peace through the bloud of his croſſe) by him to reconcile all things unto himſelf, by him, [I ſay,] whether they be things in earth or things in heaven.

21 And you that were ſometime alienated, and enemies in your minde by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled,

22 In the body of his fleſh through death, to preſent you holy & unblameable, and unreprovable in his ſight:

23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and ſetled, and be not moved away from the hope of the goſpel, which ye have heard, [and] which was preached to every creature which is under heaven, whereof I Paul am made a miniſter.

24 Who now rejoyce in my ſufferings for you, and fill up that which is behinde of the afflictions of Chriſt in my fleſh, for his bodies ſake, which is the church,

25 Whereof

25 Whereof I am made a minister according to the dispensation of God, which is given to me for you, to fulfill the word of God:
26 [Even] the mystery which hath been hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints
27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mysterie among the Gentiles, which is Christ in you, the hope of glory,
28 Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdome, that we may present every man perfect in Christ Iesus.
29 Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

CHAP. II.

1 He still exhorteth them to be constant in Christ, 8 to beware of philosophie, and vain traditions, 18 worshipping of angels, 20 and legal ceremonies, which are ended in Christ.

FOr I would that ye knew what great conflict I have for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as have not seen my face in the flesh.
2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgement of the mysterie of God, and of the Father, and of Christ:
3 In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdome and knowledge.
4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.
5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying, and beholding your order, and ȳ stedfastnesse of your faith in Christ:
6 As ye have therefore received Christ Iesus the Lord, [so] walk ye in him:
7 Rooted and built up in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therin with thanksgiving.
8 Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ:
9 For in him dwelleth all the fulnesse of the Godhead bodily.
10 And ye are compleat in him, which is ȳ head of all principality & power.
11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sinnes of the flesh, by the circumcision of Christ.
12 Buried with him in baptisme, wherein also you are risen with [him] through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.
13 And you being dead in your sinnes, and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses,
14 Blotting out the hand-writing of ordinances, that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his crosse:
15 And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it.
16 Let no man therefore judge you in meat or in drink, or in respect of an holy day, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath [dayes:]
17 Which are a shadow of things to come, but the body [is] of Christ.
18 Let no man beguil you of your reward, in a voluntary humility, and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puft up by his fleshly minde:
19 And not holding the head, from which al the body by joynts and bands having nourishment ministred, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.
20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world: why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances?
21 (Touch not, taste not, handle not:
22 Which all are to perish with the using) after the commandments and doctrines of men.
23 Which things have indeed a shew of wisdome in wil-worship and humility, and neglecting of the body, not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

CHAP. III.

1 He sheweth where we should seek Christ. 5 He exhorteth to mortification 10 to put off the old man, and to put on Christ; 12 exhortations to charity, humility, and other severall duties.

IF ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on ȳ right hand of God.
2 Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth.
3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.
4 When Christ who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appeare with him in glory.
5 Mortifie therefore your members which are upon the earth: fornication, uncleanesse, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousnesse, which is idolatry:
6 For which things sake, the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience,
7 In the which ye also walked sometime, when ye lived in them.
8 But now you also put of all these, Anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.
9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds:
10 And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him.
11 Where there is neither Greek nor Iew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God holy and beloved) bowels of mercies, kindeneſſe, humbleneſſe of minde, meekneſſe, long-ſuffering:

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrell againſt any; even as Chriſt forgave you, ſo alſo [do] ye.

14 And above all theſe things, [put on] charity, which is the bond of perfectneſſe.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which alſo ye are called in one body: and be ye thankful.

16 Let the word of Chriſt dwell in you richly in all wiſdome, teaching & admoniſhing one another in pſalms and hymnes, and ſpirituall ſongs, ſinging with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatſoever ye do in word or deed, [do] all in the name of the Lord Ieſus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him.

18 Wives, ſubmit your ſelves unto your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands, love your wives, and be not bitter againſt them.

20 Children, obey your parents in all things, for this is well pleaſing unto the Lord.

21 Fathers, provoke not your children [to anger,] leſt they be diſcouraged.

22 Servants, obey in all things your maſters according to the fleſh: not with eye ſervice, as men pleaſers, but in ſingleneſſe of heart, fearing God:

23 And whatſoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men:

24 Knowing, that of the Lord ye ſhall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye ſerve the Lord Chriſt.

25 But he that doth wrong, ſhall receive for the wrong he hath done: and there is no reſpect of perſons.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth them to be fervent in prayer, 5 to walk wiſely toward them that are not yet come to the true knowledge of Chriſt. 10 He ſaluteth them, and wiſheth them all proſperity.

Maſters, give unto your ſervants that which is juſt and equall, knowing that ye alſo have a Maſter in heaven.

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the ſame with thankſgiving.

3 Withall, praying alſo for us, that God would open unto us a doore of utterance, to ſpeak the myſterie of Chriſt, for which I am alſo in bonds,

4 That I may make it manifeſt, as I ought to ſpeak.

5 Walk in wiſdome toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your ſpeech be alway with grace, ſeaſoned with ſalt, that ye may know how ye ought to anſwer every man.

7 All my ſtate ſhall Tychicus declare unto you, [who is] a beloved brother, and a faithfull miniſter, and fellow-ſervant in the Lord:

8 Whom I have ſent unto you for the ſame purpoſe, that he might know your eſtate, and comfort your hearts:

9 With Oneſimus a faithfull and beloved brother, who is one of you. They ſhall make known unto you all things which [are done] here.

10 Ariſtarchus my fellow-priſoner ſaluteth you, and Marcus ſiſters ſon to Barnabas (touching whom ye received commandments; if he come unto you, receive him)

11 And Ieſus, which is called Juſtus, who are of the circumciſion. Theſe onely are my fellow-workers unto the kingdome of God, which have been a comfort unto me.

12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a ſervant of Chriſt, ſaluteth you, alwayes labouring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may ſtand perfect, and compleat in all the will of God.

13 For I bear him record, that he hath a great zeal for you, and them [that are] in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke the beloved Phyſician, and Demas greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the church which is in his houſe.

16 And when this epiſtle is read amongſt you, cauſe that it be read alſo in the church of the Laodiceans: and that ye likewiſe read the epiſtle from Laodicea,

17 And ſay to Archippus, Take heed to the miniſtery which thou haſt received in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The ſalutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace be with you. Amen.

The firſt Epiſtle of PAVL the Apoſtle, to the THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 The Theſſalonians are given to underſtand both how mindefull of them Paul was at all times in thankſgiving and prayer, 5 and alſo how well he was perſwaded of the truth & ſincerity of their faith & converſion to God

PAul and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Theſſalonians, [which is] in God the Father, and in the Lord Ieſus Chriſt: grace [be] unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

2 We give thanks to God alwayes for you all, making mention of you in our prayers,

3 Remembring without ceaſing your work of faith, and labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, in the ſight of God, and our Father:

4 Knowing, brethren beloved, your election of God.

5 For our goſpel came not unto you in word onely: but alſo in power, and in the holy Ghoſt, and in much aſſurance

rance, as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your ſake.
6 And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the holy Ghoſt:
7 So that ye were enſamples to all that beleeve in Macedonia & Achaia.
8 For from you ſounded out the word of the Lord, not onely in Macedonia and Achaia, but alſo in every place your faith toGod-ward is ſpread abroad, ſo that we need not to ſpeak any thing.
9 For they themſelves ſhew of us, what manner of entring in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols, to ſerve the living & true God,
10 And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raiſed from the dead, [even] Ieſus which delivered us from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

1 In what manner ỹ goſpel was brought and preached to the Theſſalonians, and in what ſort alſo they received it. 18 A reaſon is rendred both why Saint Paul was ſo long abſent from them, & alſo why he was ſo deſirous to ſee thē.

FOr your ſelves, brethren, know our entrance in unto you, that it was not it vain.
2 But even after that we had ſuffered before, and were ſhamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to ſpeak unto you ỹ goſpel of God wᵗ much contentiō.
3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of uncleanneſſe, nor in guile:
4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in truſt with the goſpel, even ſo we ſpeak, not as pleaſing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.
5 For neither at any time uſed we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloak of covetouſneſſe, God [is] witneſs.
6 Nor of men ſought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others when we might have been burdenſome, as the Apoſtles of Chriſt.
7 But we were gentle among you, even as a nurſe cheriſheth her children
8 So being affectionately deſirous of you, we were willing to have imparted unto you, not the goſpel of God onely, but alſo our own ſouls, becauſe ye were deare unto us.
9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travell: for labouring night and day, becauſe we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the goſpel of God.
10 Ye [are] witneſſes, and God [alſo,] how holily, and juſtly, and unblameably we behaved our ſelves among you that beleeve.
11 As you know, how we exhorted and comforted, and charged every one of you (as a father doth his children)
12 That ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdome and glory.
13 For this cauſe alſo thank we God without ceaſing, becauſe when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received it not [as] the word of men, but (as it is in truth) the word of God, which effectually worketh alſo in you that beleeve.
14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of God, which in Iudea are in Chriſt Ieſus: for ye alſo have ſuffered like things of your own countrey men, even as they have of ỹ Iewes:
15 Who both killed the Lord Ieſus, and their own prophets, and have perſecuted us: and they pleaſe not God, and are contrary to all men:
16 Forbidding us to ſpeak to the Gentiles, that they might be ſaved, to fill up their ſinnes alway: for ỹ wrath is come upon them to the uttermoſt.
17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a ſhort time, in preſence, not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly to ſee your face wᵗ great deſire
18 Wherefore we would have come unto you (even I Paul) once and again: but Satan hindered us.
19 For what is our hope, or joy, or crown of rejoycing? are not even ye in the preſence of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt at his comming?
20 For ye are our glory and joy.

CHAP. III.

1 Saint Paul teſtifieth his great love to the Theſſalonians: partly by ſending Timothie unto them to ſtrengthen & comfort them: partly by rejoycing in their well doing. 10 & partly by praying for them, and deſiring a ſafe comming unto them.

WHerefore when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone:
2 And ſent Timotheus our brother and miniſter of God, and our fellow-labourer in the goſpel of Chriſt, to eſtabliſh you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:
3 That no man ſhould be moved by theſe afflictions: for your ſelves know that we are appointed thereunto.
4 For verily when we were with you, we told you before, that we ſhould ſuffer tribulation, even as it came to paſſe, and ye know.
5 For this cauſe when I could no longer forbear, I ſent to know your faith, leſt by ſome means ỹ tempter have tempted you, & our labour be in vain.
6 But now when Timotheus came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and charity, and that ye have good remembrance of us alwayes, deſiring greatly to ſee us, as we alſo [to ſee] you:
7 Therefore, brethren, we were comforted over you in all our affliction and diſtreſſe by your faith:
8 For now we live, if ye ſtand faſt in the Lord.
9 For what thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy wherwith we joy for your ſakes before our God,
10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might ſee your face, and

might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himſelf, and our Father, and our Lord Ieſus Chriſt direct our way unto you.

12 And the Lord make you to increaſe and abound in love one towards another, and towards all men, even as we [do] towards you:

13 To the end he may eſtabliſh your hearts unblameable in holineſſe before God, even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt & all his Saints.

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth them to go on forward in all manner of godlineſſe, 6 to live holily and juſtly, 9 to love one another, 11 and quietly to follow their own buſineſſe: 13 and laſt of all to ſorrow moderately for the dead. 17 And unto this laſt exhortation is annexed a brief deſcription of the reſurrection, and ſecond coming of Chriſt to judgement.

FVrthermore then we beſeech you, brethren, and exhort you by the Lord Ieſus, that as ye have received of us how you ought to walk, and to pleaſe God, ſo ye would abound more and more.

2 For ye know what commandments we gave you, by the Lord Ieſus.

3 For this is the will of God, [even] your ſanctification, that ye ſhould abſtain from fornication:

4 That every one of you ſhould know how to poſſeſſe his veſſel in ſanctification and honour:

5 Not in the luſt of concupiſcence, even as the Gentiles which know not God.

6 That [no man] go beyond & defraud his brother in [any] matter, becauſe that the Lord is the avenger of al ſuch, as we alſo have forewarned you, and teſtified.

7 For God hath not called us unto uncleanneſſe, but unto holineſſe.

8 He therefore that deſpiſeth, deſpiſeth not man, but God, who hath alſo given unto us his holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly love, ye need not that I write unto you: for ye your ſelves are taught of God to love one another.

10 And indeed ye do it towards all the brethren, which are in all Macedonia: but we beſeech you, brethren, that ye increaſe more and more:

11 And that ye ſtudy to be quiet, and to do your own buſineſſe, and to work with your own hands, (as we commanded you)

12 That ye may walk honeſtly toward them that are without, and that ye may have lack of nothing.

13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are aſleep, that ye ſorrow not, even as others which have no hope.

14 For if we beleeve that Ieſus died, and roſe again, even ſo them alſo which ſleep in Ieſus, will God bring with him

15 For this we ſay unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord, ſhall not prevent them which are aſleep.

16 For the Lord himſelf ſhall deſcend from heaven with a ſhout, with the voice of the Archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Chriſt ſhall riſe firſt.

17 Then we which are alive, and remain, ſhall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the aire: and ſo ſhall we ever be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore, comfort one another with theſe words.

CHAP. V.

1 He proceedeth in the former deſcription of Chriſts coming to judgement, 16 and giveth divers precepts: 23 and ſo concludeth the epiſtle.

BVt of the times and the ſeaſons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you.

2 For your ſelves know perfectly that the day of the Lord ſo cometh as a thief in the night.

3 For when they ſhall ſay, Peace and ſafety: then ſudden deſtruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with childe; and they ſhall not eſcape.

4 But ye brethren, are not in darkneſſe, that that day ſhould overtake you as a thief.

5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkneſſe.

6 Therefore let us not ſleep as [do] others: but let us watch and be ſober.

7 For they that ſleep, ſleep in the night, and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let us who are of the day, be ſober, putting on the breaſt-plate of faith and love: and for an helmet, the hope of ſalvation.

9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath; but to obtain ſalvation by our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

10 Who died for us, that whether we wake or ſleep, we ſhould live together with him.

11 Wherefore comfort your ſelves together, and edifie one another, even as alſo ye do.

12 And we beſeech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admoniſh you:

13 And to eſteem them very highly in love for their works ſake. [And] be at peace among your ſelves.

14 Now we exhort you, brethren, warn them that are unruly, comfort the feeble-minded, ſupport the weak, be patient toward all men.

15 See that none render evil for evil unto any man: but ever follow that which is good, both among your ſelves, and to all men.

16 Rejoyce evermore.

17 Pray without ceaſing.

18 In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Chriſt Ieſus concerning you.

19 Quench not the ſpirit.

20 Deſpiſe

20 Deſpiſe not propheſyings.
21 Prove all things: hold faſt that which is good.
22 Abſtain from all appearance of evil.
23 And the very God of peace ſanctifie you wholly: and [I pray God] your whole ſpirit and ſoul and body be preſerved blameleſſe unto the coming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.
24 Faithfull is he that calleth you who alſo will do it.
25 Brethren, pray for us.
26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kiſſe.
27 I charge you by the Lord, that this epiſtle be read unto all the holy brethren.
28 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt [be] with you. Amen.

The ſecond Epiſtle of PAVL to the THESSALONIANS.

1 Paul certifieth them of the good opinion which he had of their faith love and patience: 5 and therewithal uſeth divers reaſons for ỹ comforting of them in perſecution, where of the chiefeſt is taken from the righteous judgement of God.

PAul and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of ỹ Theſſalonians, in God our Father, and ỹ LORD Ieſus Chriſt;
2 Grace unto you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.
3 We are bound to thank God alwayes for you, brethren, as it is meet, becauſe that your faith groweth exceedingly, and ỹ charity of every one of you al towards each other aboundeth:
4 So that we our ſelves glory in you in the churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your perſecutions and tribulations ỹ ye endure.
5 [Which is] a manifeſt token of the righteous judgement of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdome of God, for which ye alſo ſuffer.
6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompenſe tribulation to them that trouble you,
7 And to you who are troubled, reſt with us, when the Lord Ieſus ſhall be revealed from heaven, with his mighty angels,
8 In flaming fire, taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the goſpel of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.
9 Who ſhall be puniſhed with everlaſting deſtruction from the preſence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power:
10 When he ſhal come to be glorified in his Saints, and to be admired in all them that beleeve (becauſe our teſtimonie among you was beleeved) in that day.
11 Wherefore alſo we pray alwayes for you, that our God would count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleaſure of [his] goodneſſe, & the work of faith with power.
12 That the name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

CHAP. II.

1 He willeth them to continue ſtedfaſt in the truth received, 3 ſheweth that there ſhall be a departure from the faith, 9 and a diſcovery of Antichriſt, before ỹ day of the Lord come. 16 And thereupon repeateth his former exhortation, and prayeth for them.

NOw we beſeech you, brethren, by ỹ coming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, & by our gathering together unto him,
2 That ye be not ſoon ſhaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by ſpirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from us, as that the day of Chriſt is at hand.
3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for [that day ſhall not come:] except there come a falling away firſt: and that man of ſinne be revealed, the ſonne of perdition:
4 Who oppoſeth & exalteth himſelf above all that is called God, or that is worſhipped: ſo that he as God, ſitteth in the temple of God, ſhewing himſelf that he is God;
5 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you theſe things?
6 And now ye know what withholdeth, that he might be revealed in his time.
7 For the myſtery of iniquity doth already work, onely he who now letteth, [will let,] untill he be taken out of the way.
8 And then ſhall that wicked be revealed, whom the Lord ſhal conſume with ỹ ſpirit of his mouth, & ſhall deſtroy with ỹ brightneſſe of his coming:
9 [Even him] whoſe coming is after the working of Satan, with al power, and ſignes, and lying wonders,
10 And with all deceiveableneſſe of unrighteouſneſſe, in them that periſh: becauſe they received not the love of the truth, that they might be ſaved.
11 And for this cauſe God ſhall ſend them ſtrong deluſion, that they ſhould beleeve a lie,
12 That they all might be damned, who beleeved not the truth, but had pleaſure in unrighteouſneſſe.
13 But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren, beloved of the Lord, becauſe God hath from the beginning choſen you to ſalvation through ſanctification of the Spirit, and belief of the truth,
14 Whereunto he called you by our goſpel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.
15 Therefore brethren ſtand faſt, and hold the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our epiſtle.

16 Now our Lord Iesus Christ himself, and God even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given us everlasting consolation, and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in every good word and work.

CHAP. III.

1 He craveth their prayers for himself 3 testifieth what confidence he hath in them, 5 maketh request to God in their behalf. 6 giveth them divers precepts, especially to shun idleness and ill company. 16 And last of all concludeth with prayer and salutation.

FInally, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may have [free] course, and be glorified even as [it is] with you:

2 And that we may be delivered from unreasonable and wicked men: for all men have not faith.

3 But the Lord is faithfull, who shal stablish you, and keep you from evil.

4 And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do and will do the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the patient waiting for Christ.

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Iesus Christ, that ye withdraw your selves from every brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which he received of us.

7 For your selves know how ye ought to follow us, for we behaved not our selves disorderly among you,

8 Neither did we eat any mans bread for nought: but wrought with labour and travell night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you.

9 Not because we have not power, but to make our selves an ensample unto you to follow us.

10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither should he eat.

11 For we heare that there are some which walk among you disorderly, working not at al, but are busie-bodies

12 Now them that are such we command, and exhort by our Lord Iesus Christ, that with quietnesse they work, and eat their own bread.

13 But ye, brethren, be not weary in well doing.

14 And if any man obey not our word by this epistle, note that man, and have no company with him, that he may be ashamed.

15 Yet count him not as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himself give you peace alwayes, by all means. The Lord be with you all.

17 The salutation of Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in every epistle; so I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

The first Epistle of PAVL the Apostle to TIMOTHIE.

CHP. I.

1 Timothie is put in minde of the charge which was given unto him by Paul at his going to Macedonia. 5 Of the right use and end of the law. 11 Of saint Pauls calling to be an apostle, 20 and of Hymeneus and Alexander.

PAul an apostle of Iesus Christ by ý commandment of God our Saviour, & Lord Iesus Christ [which is] our hope.

2 Vnto Timothie, [my] own sonne in the faith: grace, mercy and peace from God our Father, and Iesus Christ our Lord.

3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine,

4 Neither give heed to fables, and endlesse genealogies, which minister questions, rather then edifying, which is in faith: [so do.]

5 Now the end of the commandment is charity, out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith unfeigned:

6 From which some having swerved, have turned aside unto vain jangling;

7 Desiring to be teachers of the law, understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm.

8 But we know that the law is good, if a man use it lawfully.

9 Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawlesse and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers, and murderers of mothers, for manslayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankinde, for men-stealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine,

11 According to the glorious Gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.

12 And I thank Christ Iesus our Lord, who hath enabled me: for that he counted me faithfull, putting me into the ministery,

13 Who was before a blasphemer and a persecuter, and injurious. But I obtained mercie, because I did it ignorantly, in unbelief.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith, and love which is in Christ Iesus.

15 This is a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Iesus came into the world to save sinners, of whom I am chief.

16 Howbeit, for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first Iesus Christ might shew forth all long-suffering for a pat-

a pattern to them which ſhould hereafter beleeve on him to life everlaſting.
17 Now unto the king eternall, immortall, inviſible, the onely wiſe God, be honour and glory, for ever and ever. Amen.
18 This charge I commit unto thee, ſon Timothie, according to the propheſies which went before on thee, ỳ thou by them mighteſt warre a good warfare:
19 Holding faith, and a good conſcience, which ſome having put away, concerning faith have made ſhipwrack.
20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whom I have delivered unto Satan, ỳ they may learn not to blaſpheme.

CHAP. II.

1 That it is meet to pray and give thanks for al men, and the reaſon why. 9 How women ſhould be attired. 12 They are not permitted to teach. 15 They ſhall be ſaved notwithſtanding the teſtimonies of Gods wrath in childebirth, if they continue in faith.

I Exhort therefore, that firſt of al, ſupplications, prayers, interceſſions, and giving of thanks be made for all men:
2 For kings, and for all that are in authority, that we may lead a quier and peaceable life in al godlineſſe and honeſty.
3 For this is good and acceptable in the ſight of God our Saviour:
4 Who wil have all men to be ſaved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.
5 For [there is] one God, and one mediatour between God and men, the man Chriſt Ieſus,
6 who gave himſelf a ranſome for all to be teſtified in due time.
7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an Apoſtle, (I ſpeak the truth in Chriſt, and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.
8 I will therefore that men pray every where, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting.
9 In like manner alſo, that women adorn themſelves in modeſt apparell, with ſhamefaſtneſſe and ſobriety: not with broidered hair, or gold, or pearls, or coſtly aray;
10 But (which becometh women profeſſing godlineſſe) with good works.
11 Let the woman learn in ſilence with all ſubjection.
12 But I ſuffer not a woman to teach, nor to uſurp authority over the man, but to be in ſilence.
13 For Adam was firſt formed, then Eve.
14 And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the tranſgreſſion.
15 Notwithſtanding ſhe ſhall be ſaved in childe-bearing, if they continue in faith and charity, and holineſſe with ſobriety.

CHAP. III.

How biſhops & deacons, and their wives ſhould be qualified, 14 and to what end Paul wrote to Timothy of theſe things. 15 Of the church, and the bleſſed truth herein taught and profeſſed.

THis is a true ſaying, If a man deſire the office of a biſhop, he deſireth a good work.
2 A biſhop then muſt be blameleſſe, the husband of one wife, vigilant, ſober, of good behaviour, given to hoſpitality, apt to teach.
3 Not given to wine, no ſtriker, not greedy of filthy lucre, but patient, not a brauler, not covetous;
4 One that ruleth wel his own houſe, having his children in ſubjection with all gravity.
5 (For if a man know not how to rule his own houſe, how ſhall he take care of the church of God?)
6 Not a novice, leſt being lifted up with pride, he fall into the condemnation of the devil.
7 Moreover, he muſt have a good report of them which are without, leſt he fall into reproach, and the ſnare of the devil.
8 Likewiſe muſt the deacons be grave, not double-tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre.
9 Holding the myſtery of the faith in a pure conſcience.
10 And let theſe alſo firſt be proved, then let them uſe the office of a deacon, being [found] blameleſſe.
11 Even ſo muſt their wives be grave, not ſlanderers, ſober, faithfull in all things.
12 Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their own houſes well.
13 For they that have uſed the office of a deacon well, purchaſe to themſelves a good degree, & great boldneſſe in the faith, [which is] in Chriſt Ieſus.
14 Theſe things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee ſhortly.
15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayeſt know how thou oughteſt to behave thy ſelf in the houſe of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth.
16 And without controverſie, great is the myſtery of godlineſſe: God was manifeſt in the fleſh, juſtified in the Spirit, ſeen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, beleeved on in the world, received up into glory.

CHAP. IIII.

He foretelleth that in the latter times there ſhal be a departure from ỳ faith. 6 And to the end that Timothy might not fail in doing his duety, he furniſheth him with divers precepts belonging thereto.

NOw the Spirit ſpeaketh expreſly, that in the latter times ſome ſhal depart from the faith, giving heed to ſeducing ſpirits, and doctrines of devils:
2 Speaking lies in hypocriſie, having their conſcience ſeared with a hot iron:
3 Forbidding to marry, and commanding, to obſtain from meats, which

God hath created to be receiued with thanksgiving of them which beleeve and know the truth.

4 For every creature of God [is] good, and nothing to be refused, if it be receiued with thanksgiving:

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God, and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Iesus Christ, nourished up in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

7 But refuse profane and old wiues fables, and exercise thy self [rather] unto godlinesse.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth little, but godlinesse is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

9 This [is] a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation.

10 For therefore we both labour, and suffer reproach, because we trust in the liuing God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that beleeve.

11 These things command & teach.

12 Let no man despise thy youth, but be thou an example of the beleevers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

13 Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophesie, with the laying on of the hands of the Presbytery.

15 Meditate upon these things, give thy self wholly to them, that thy profiting may appeare to al.

16 Take heed unto thy self, and unto the doctrine: continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both save thy self, and them that hear thee.

CHAP. V.

1 Rules to be observed in reproving. 3 Of widows. 17 Of elders. 23 A precept for Timothies health. 24 Some mens sinnes go before unto judgment and some mens do follow after.

REbuke not an elder, but intreat him as a father, and the younger men as brethren.

2 The elder women as mothers, the younger as sisters, with all purity.

3 Honour widows that are widows indeed.

4 But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn first to shew piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.

6 But she that liveth in pleasure, is dead while she liveth.

7 And these things give in charge, that they may be blameless.

8 But if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse then an infidel.

9 Let not a widow be taken into the number, under threescore yeares old, having been the wife of one man,

10 Well reported of for good works, if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed the saints feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work.

11 But the younger widows refuse: for when they have begun to wax wanton against Christ, they wil marry:

12 Having damnation, because they have cast off their first faith.

13 And withall they learn [to be] idle, wandering about from house to house, and not onely idle, but tatlers also, and busie-bodies, speaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the house, give none occasion to the adversary to speak reproachfully.

15 For some are already turned aside after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that beleeveth have widows, let them relieve them, and let not the Church be charged, that it may relieve them that are widows indeed.

17 Let the elders that rule well, be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the scripture saith, Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn: and, the labourer is worthy of his reward.

19 Against an elder receive not an accusation, but before two or three witnesses.

20 Them that sinne rebuke before all, that others also may fear.

21 I charge thee before God, and the Lord Iesus Christ, and the elect angels that thou observe these things without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality:

22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partakers of other mens sinnes, keep thy self pure.

23 Drink no longer water, but use a little wine for thy stomacks sake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens sinnes are open before hand, going before to judgement: and some [men] they follow after.

25 Likewise also the good works [of some] are manifest before hand, and they that are otherwise cannot be hid

CHAP. VI.

1 Of the duty of servants. 3 Not to have fellowship with new-fangled teachers. 6 Godlinesse is great gain. 10 And love of money the root of al evil. 11 What Timothy is to flee, & what to follow. 17 and whereof to admonish the rich. 20 To keep the purity of true doctrine, and to avoid profane janglings.

LEt as many servants as are under the yoke, count their own masters worthy of all honour, that the name of

of God and his doctrine be not blaſphemed.

2 And they that have beleeving maſters, let them not deſpiſe [them,] becauſe they are brethren: but rather do [them] ſervice, becauſe they are faithful and beloved, partakers of ỹ benefit. Theſe things teach and exhort.

3 If any man teach otherwiſe, and conſent not to wholeſome words, [even] the words of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and to the doctrine which is according to godlineſſe:

4 He is proud knowing nothing, but doting about queſtions, and ſtrifes of words, whereof cometh envy, ſtrife, railings, evil ſurmiſings,

5 Perverſe diſputings of men of corrupt mindes, and deſtitute of the truth, ſuppoſing that gain is godlineſſe: from ſuch withdraw thy ſelf.

6 But godlineſſe with contentment is great gain.

7 For we brought nothing into this world, [and] it is certain we can carry nothing out.

8 And having food and raiment let us be therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich, fall into temptation, and a ſnare, and into many fooliſh and hurtfull luſts, which drown men in deſtruction and perdition.

10 For the love of money is the root of all evil, which while ſome coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themſelves through with many ſorrows.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee theſe things: and follow after righteouſneſs, godlineſſe, faith, love, patience, meekneſſe.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternall life, whereunto thou art alſo called, and haſt profeſſed a good profeſſion before many witneſſes.

13 I give thee charge in the ſight of God, who quickeneth all things, and [before] Chriſt Ieſus, who before Pontius Pilate witneſſed a good confeſſion,

14 That thou keep this commandment without ſpot, unrebukeable, untill the appearing of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

15 Which in his times he ſhal ſhew, who is the bleſſed and onely Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords:

16 Who onely hath immortalitie, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto, whom no man hath ſeen, nor can ſee, to whom [be] honour and power everlaſting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high minded, nor truſt in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy.

18 That they do good, that they be rich in good works: readie to diſtribute, willing to communicate:

19 Laying up in ſtore for themſelves a good foundation againſt the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternall life.

20 O Timothie, keep that which is committed to thy truſt, avoiding profane [and] vain babblings, & oppoſitions of ſcience, falſly ſo called:

21 Which ſome profeſſing, have erred concerning the faith. Grace [be] with thee. Amen.

The ſecond Epiſtle of PAVL the Apoſtle, to TIMOTHIE.

CHAP. I.

Pauls love to Timothie, the unfeigned faith ỹ was in Timothie himſelf, his mother, and grandmother. 6 He is exhorted to ſtir up the gift of God which was in him, 8 to be ſtedfaſt and patient in perſecution, 14 and to perſiſt in the form and truth of that doctrine which he had learned of him: 15 Phygellus and Hermogenes, and ſuch like are noted, and Oneſiphorus highly commended.

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt by the will of God according to the promiſe of life, which is in Chriſt Ieſus.

2 To Timothie [my] dearly beloved ſonne: grace, mercie, and peace from God the father, and Chriſt Ieſus our Lord.

3 I thank God, whom I ſerve from [my] fore-fathers with pure conſcience that without ceaſing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day:

4 Greatly deſiring to ſee thee, being mindfull of thy teares, that I may be filled with joy.

5 When I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt firſt in thy grandmother Lois and thy mother Eunice; and I am perſwaded that in thee alſo.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou ſtirre up the gift of God which is in thee, by the puting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not given us the ſpirit of fear, but of power, of love, and of a ſound minde.

8 Be not thou therefore aſhamed of the teſtimonie of our Lord, nor of me his Priſoner, but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the goſpel, according to the power of God:

9 Who hath ſaved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpoſe and grace which was given us in Chriſt Ieſus, before the world began,

10 But is now made manifeſt by the appearing of our Saviour Ieſus Chriſt, who hath aboliſhed death, and hath brought life and immortalitie to light, through the goſpel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an Apoſtle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cauſe I alſo ſuffer theſe things; nevertheleſſe I am not aſhamed

ſhamed, for I know whom I have beleeved, and I am perſwaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him againſt that day.

13 Hold faſt the forme of ſound words which thou haſt heard of me, in faith and love, which is in Chriſt Ieſus.

14 That good thing which was committed unto thee, keep by the holy Ghoſt which dwelleth in us.

15 This thou knoweſt, that all they which are in Aſia be turned away from me, of whom are Phygellus, and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord give mercie unto the houſe of Oneſiphorus, for he oft refreſhed me, and was not aſhamed of my chain.

17 But when he was in Rome, he ſought me out very diligently, and found me.

18 The Lord grant unto him, that he may finde mercy of the Lord in that day: and in how many things he miniſtred unto me at Epheſus, thou knoweſt very well.

CHAP. II.

1 He is exhorted again to conſtancie and perſeverance, and to do the dutie of a faithfull ſervant of the Lord, in dividing the word aright, & ſtaying profane and vain bablings. 17 Of Hymeneus and Philetus. 19 The foundation of the Lord is ſure. 22 He is taught wherof to beware, and what to follow after, and in what ſort the ſervant of the Lord ought to behave himſelf.

THou therefore my ſon, be ſtrong in the grace that is in Chriſt Ieſus.

2 And the things that thou haſt heard of me among many witneſſes, the ſame commit thou to faithfull men, Who ſhall be able to teach others alſo.

3 Thou therefore endure hardneſſe, as a good ſouldier of Ieſus Chriſt.

4 No man that warreth entangleth himſelf with the affairs of [this] life; that he may pleaſe him who hath choſen him to be a ſouldier.

5 And if a man alſo ſtrive for maſteries, [yet] is he not crowned except he ſtrive lawfully.

6 The husbandman that laboureth muſt be firſt partaker of the fruits.

7 Conſider what I ſay, and the Lord give thee underſtanding in all things.

8 Remember that Ieſus Chriſt of the ſeed of David, was raiſed from the dead, according to my goſpel.

9 Wherein I ſuffer trouble as an evildoer, [even] unto bonds, but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the elects ſakes, that they may alſo obtain the ſalvation which is in Chriſt Ieſus, with eternall glory.

11 [It is] a faithfull ſaying, For if we be dead with [him,] we ſhall alſo live with [him:]

12 If we ſuffer, we ſhall alſo reigne with [him:] if we denie him, he alſo will denie us:

13 If we beleeve not, [yet] he abideth faithfull, he cannot denie himſelf.

14 Of theſe things put [them] in remembrance, charging [them] before the Lord, that they ſtrive not about words, to no profit, [but] to the ſubverting of the hearers.

15 Studie to ſhew thy ſelf approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be aſhamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

16 But ſhun profane and vain bablings, for they will increaſe unto more ungodlines.

17 And their word will eat as doth a canker: of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus:

18 Who concerning the truth have erred, ſaying that the reſurrection is paſt alreadie: and overthrow the faith of ſome.

19 Nevertheleſſe, the foundation of God ſtandeth ſure, having this ſeal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let everie one that nameth the name of Chriſt depart from iniquitie.

20 But in a great houſe there are not onely veſſels of gold, and of ſilver, but alſo of wood, and of earth: and ſome to honour, and ſome to diſhonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himſelf from theſe, he ſhall be a veſſel unto honour, ſanctified and meet for the maſters uſe, and prepared unto every good work.

22 Flee alſo youthfull luſts: but follow righteouſneſſe, faith, charitie, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But fooliſh and unlearned queſtions avoid, knowing that they do gender ſtrifes.

24 And the ſervant of the Lord muſt not ſtrive: but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient:

25 In meekneſſe inſtructing thoſe that oppoſe themſelvs, if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth.

26 And that they may recover themſelves out of the ſnare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will.

CHAP. III.

1 He advertiſeth him of the times to come, 6 deſcribeth the enemies of the truth, 10 propoundeth unto him his own example, 16 and commendeth the holy ſcriptures.

THis know alſo, that in the laſt dayes perilous times ſhall come.

2 For men ſhall be lovers of their own ſelves, covetous, boaſters, proud, blaſphemers, diſobedient to parents, unthankfull, unholy,

3 Without naturall affection, trucebreakers, falſe accuſers, incontinent, fierce, deſpiſers of thoſe that are good,

4 Traitours, headie, high minded, lovers of pleaſures more then lovers of God:

5 Having

5 Having a form of godlinesse, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.

6 For of this sort are they which creep into houses; and lead captive silly women laden with sinnes, led away with divers lusts,

7 Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

8 Now as Iannes and Iambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth: men of corrupt mindes, reprobate concerning the faith,

9 But they shal proceed no further: for their folly shall be manifest unto all [men,] as theirs also was.

10 But thou hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, long-suffering, charity, patience,

11 Persecutions, afflictions which came unto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra, what persecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord delivered me.

12 Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Iesus, shal suffer persecution.

13 But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving and being deceived.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned [them:]

15 And that from a childe thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation, through faith which is in Christ Iesus.

16 Al scripture [is] given by inspiration of God, and [is] profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousnesse:

17 That the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth him to do his duty with all care and diligence: 6 certifieth him of the neerenesse of his death: 9 willeth him to come speedily unto him, & to bring Marcus with him, & certain other things which he wrote for: 14 warneth him to beware of Alexander the smith: 16 informeth him what had befallen him at his first answering 19 And soon after he concludeth.

I Charge [thee] therefore before God, and the Lord Iesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdome:

2 Preach the word, be instant in season, out of season, reproue, rebuke, exhort with al long suffering & doctrine.

3 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching eares.

4 And they shall turn away their eares from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.

5 But watch thou in al things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, make full proof of thy ministery.

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept ✠ faith

8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousnesse, which the Lord the righteous judge shall give me at that day: and not to me onely, but unto them also that love his appearing.

9 Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me.

10 For Demas hath forsaken me, having loved this present world, and is departed unto Thessalonica: Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia.

11 Onely Luke is with me. Take Mark and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministery.

12 And Tychicus have I sent to Ephesus.

13 The cloak that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring [with thee,] and the books, but especially the parchments.

14 Alexander the copper-smith did me much evil, the Lord reward him according to his works.

15 Of whom be thou ware also, for he hath greatly withstood our words.

16 At my first answer no man stood with me: but all men forsook me: [I Pray God] that it may not be laid to their charge.

17 Notwithstanding, the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me, that by me the preaching might be fully known, and that al the Gentiles might heare: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the Lion.

18 And the Lord shall deliver me from every evill work, and will preserve me unto his heavenly kingdome; to whom [be] glory for ever and ever. Amen.

19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the houshold of Onesiphorus.

20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus have I left at Miletum sick.

21 Do thy diligence to come before winter: Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Iesus Christ [be] with thy spirit. Grace [be] with you. Amen.

THE

CHAP. I.

1 For what end Titus was left in Crete. 6 How they that are to be choſen miniſters, ought to be qualified. 11 The mouthes of evil teachers to be ſtopped: 12 and what manner of men they be.

PAul a ſervant of God, and an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, according to the faith of Gods elect, and the acknowledging of the truth, which is after godlineſſe:

2 In hope of eternall life, which God that cannot lie, promiſed before the world began;

3 But hath in due times manifeſted his word through preaching, which is committed unto me, according to the commandment of God our Saviour:

4 To Titus mine own ſon after the common faith, grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt our Saviour.

5 For this cauſe left I thee in Crete, ỳ thou ſhouldeſt ſet in order the things that are wanting, and ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee.

6 If any be blameleſſe, the husband of one wife, having faithfull children, not accuſed of riot, or unruly.

7 For a biſhop muſt be blameleſſe, as the ſteward of God: not ſelf-willed, not ſoon angry, not given to wine, no ſtriker, not given to filthy lucre;

8 But a lover of hoſpitality, a lover of good men, ſober, juſt, holy, temperate,

9 Holding faſt the faithfull word, as he hath been taught, that he may be able by ſound doctrine, both to exhort and to convince the gainſayers.

10 For there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, eſpecially they of the circumciſion:

11 Whoſe mouthes muſt be ſtopped, who ſubvert whole houſes, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucres ſake.

12 One of themſelves, [even] a prophet of their own, ſaid, The Cretians are alway liars, evil beaſts, ſlow bellies

13 This witneſſe is true: wherefore rebuke them ſharply, that they may be ſound in the faith;

14 Not giving heed to Iewiſh fables, and commandments of men, that turn from the truth.

15 Vnto the pure all things are pure, but unto them that are defiled, & unbeleeving, is nothing pure: but even their minde and conſcience is defiled.

16 They profeſſe that they know God; but in works they deny him, being abominable and diſobedient, and unto every good work reprobate.

CHAP. II.

2 Directions given unto Titus both for his doctrine and life. 9 Of the duty of ſervants, & in generall of all Chriſtians

BVt ſpeak thou the things which become ſound doctrine:

2 That the aged men be ſober, grave, temperate, ſound in faith, in charity, in patience.

3 The aged women likewiſe, that [they be] in behaviour as becometh holines, not falſe accuſers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things;

4 That they may teach the young women to be ſober, to love their husbands, to love their children,

5 [To be] diſcreet, chaſte, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blaſphemed.

6 Young men likewiſe exhort to be ſober minded.

7 In all things ſhewing thy ſelf a pattern of good works: in doctrin [ſhewing] uncorruptneſſe, gravity, ſincerity,

8 Sound ſpeech that cannot be condemned, that he that is of the contrary part, may be aſhamed, having no evil thing to ſay of you.

9 [Exhort] ſervants to be obedient unto their own maſters, and to pleaſe [them] well in all things, not anſwering again:

10 Not purloining, but ſhewing all good fidelity, that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.

11 For the grace of God that bringeth ſalvation, hath appeared to all men,

12 Teaching us, that denying ungodlineſſe and worldly luſts, we ſhould live ſoberly, righteouſly, and godly in this preſent world:

13 Looking for that bleſſed hope, and the glorious appearing of ỳ great God, and our Saviour Ieſus Chriſt,

14 Who gave himſelf for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purifie unto himſelf a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

15 Theſe things ſpeak and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man deſpiſe thee.

CHAP. III.

1 Titus is yet further directed by Paul, both concerning the things he ſhould teach, and not teach. 10 He is willed alſo to reject obſtinate hereticks: 12 which done, he appointeth him both time and place, wherein he ſhould come unto him, and ſo concludeth.

PUt them in minde to be ſubject to principalities & powers, to obey magiſtrats, to be ready to every good work

2 To ſpeak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, [but] gentle, ſhewing all meekneſſe unto all men.

3 For we our ſelves alſo were ſometimes fooliſh, diſobedient, deceived, ſerving divers luſts and pleaſures, living in malice and envie, hatefull, [and] hating one another.

4 But after that the kindneſſe and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared,

5 Not

5 Not by works of righteousnesse, ꝧ we have done, but according to his mercie he saved us by ꝧ washing of regeneration, & renewing of ꝧ holy Ghost
6 Which he shed on us abundantly, through Iesus Christ our Saviour.
7 That being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternall life.
8 [This is] a faithfull saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they which have beleeved in God, might be carefull to maintain good works: these things are good and profitable unto men.
9 But avoid foolish questions and genealogies, and contentions, and strivings about the law; for they are unprofitable and vain.
10 A man that is an heretick, after the first and second admonition, reject:
11 Knowing that he that is such, is subverted, and sinneth, being condemned of himself.
12 When I shall send Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come unto me to Nicopolis: for I have determined there to winter.
13 Bring Zenas the lawyer, and Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them.
14 And let ours also learn to maintain good works for necessary uses, that they be not unfruitfull.
15 All that are with me salute thee. Greet them that love us in the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.

The Epistle of PAVL, to PHILEMON.

CHAP. I.

4 He rejoyceth to heare of the faith and love of Philemon: 9 whom he desireth to forgive his servant Onesimus, and lovingly to receive him again.

PAul a prisoner of Iesus Christ and Timothy our brother, unto Philemon our dearly beloved, & fellow-labourer,
2 And to our beloved Aphia, and Archippus our fellow-souldier, and to the church in thy house:
3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father and the Lord Iesus Christ.
4 I thank my God, making mention of thee alwayes in my prayers,
5 Hearing of thy love and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Iesus, and toward all Saints;
6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectuall by the acknowledging of every good thing, which is in you in Christ Iesus.
7 For we have great joy and consolation in thy love, because ꝧ bowels of ꝧ saints are refreshed by thee, brother
8 Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Christ, to enjoyn thee that which is convenient,
9 Yet for loves sake I rather beseech thee, being such a one as Paul ꝧ aged, & now also a prisoner of Iesus Christ.
10 I beseech thee for my son Onesimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds.
11 Which in time past was to thee unprofitable: but now profitable to thee and to me.
12 Whom I have sent again: thou therefore receive him that is mine own bowels.
13 Whom I would have retained with me, that in thy stead he might have ministred unto me in the bonds of the gospel.
14 But without thy minde would I do nothing: that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessity, but willingly.
15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receive him for ever;
16 Not now as a servant, but above a servant, a brother beloved, specially to me, but how much more unto thee, both in the flesh, and in the Lord?
17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receive him as my self.
18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth [thee ought,] put that on mine account.
19 I Paul have written it with mine own hand, I will repay it: albeit I do not say to thee how thou owest unto me even thine own self besides.
20 Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord: refresh my bowels in the Lord.
21 Having confidence in thy obedience, I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt also do more then I say.
22 But withall prepare me also a lodging: for I trust that through your prayers I shall be given unto you.
23 There salute thee Epaphras, my fellow-prisoner in Christ Iesus:
24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow-labourers.
25 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ [be] with your spirit. Amen.

The Epistle of PAVL the Apostle, to the HEBREWS.

CHAP. I.

1 Christ in these last times coming to us from the Father, 4 is preferred above the angels, both in person and office.

GOd who at sundry times, and in divers manners, spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets,
2 Hath in these last dayes spoken

ſpoken unto us by [his] Son whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom alſo he made the worlds.

3 Who being the brightneſſe of his glory, and the expreſſe image of his perſon, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himſelf purged our ſinnes, ſat down on the right hand of the majeſtie on high:

4 Being made ſo much better then the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name then they.

5 For unto which of the angels, ſaid he at any time, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he ſhall be to me a Sonne.

6 And again, when he bringeth in the firſt-begotten into the world, he ſaith, And let all the angels of God worſhip him.

7 And of the angels he ſaith, Who maketh his angels ſpirits, and his miniſters a flame of fire.

8 But unto the Son [he ſaith,] Thy throne, O God, [is] for ever and ever, a ſcepter of righteouſneſſe [is] the ſcepter of thy kingdome:

9 Thou haſt loved righteouſneſſe, and hated iniquity, therefore God [even] thy God hath anointed thee with the oyl of gladneſſe above thy fellows.

10 And, thou Lord in the beginning haſt laid the foundation of the earth, and the heavens are the works of thine hands.

11 They ſhall periſh, but thou remaineſt: and they all ſhall wax old as doth a garment.

12 And as a veſture ſhalt thou fold them up, and they ſhall be changed: but thou art the ſame, and thy yeares ſhall not fail.

13 But to which of the angels ſaid he at any time; Sit on my right hand, untill I make thine enemies thy foot-ſtool?

14 Are they not all miniſtring ſpirits, ſent forth to miniſter for them who ſhall be heirs of ſalvation?

CHAP. II.

1 We ought to be obedient to Chriſt Ieſus, 5 and that becauſe he vouchſafed to take our nature upon him, 14 as it was neceſſary.

THerfore we ought to give the more earneſt heed to the things which we have heard, leſt at any time we ſhould let them ſlip.

2 For if the word ſpoken by angels was ſtedfaſt, and every tranſgreſſion and diſobedience received a iuſt recompenſe of reward:

3 How ſhall we eſcape if we neglect ſo great ſalvation, which at the firſt began to be ſpoken by the Lord, [and] was confirmed unto us by them that heard [him,]

4 God alſo bearing them witnes, both with ſignes and wonders, and with divers miracles, and gifts of the holy Ghoſt, according to his own will?

5 For unto the angels hath he not put in ſubjection the world to come, whereof we ſpeak.

6 But one in a certain place teſtified, ſaying, What is man that thou art mindfull of him: or the ſon of man that thou viſiteſt him?

7 Thou madeſt him a little lower then the angels, thou crownedſt him with glory and honour, and didſt ſet him over the works of thy hands:

8 Thou haſt put all things in ſubjection under his feet. For in that he put all in ſubjection under him, he left nothing that is not put under him. But now we ſee not yet all things put under him.

9 But we ſee Ieſus, who was made a little lower then the angels, for the ſuffering of death, crowned with glory and honour, that he by the grace of God ſhould taſte death for every man.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are al things, in bringing many ſons unto glory, to make the captain of their ſalvation perfect through ſufferings.

11 For both he that ſanctifieth, and they who are ſanctified, are all of one: for which cauſe he is not aſhamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midſt of the church will I ſing praiſe unto thee

13 And again, I will put my truſt in him: and again, Behold, I, and the children which God hath given me.

14 Foraſmuch then as the children are partakers of fleſh and bloud, he alſo himſelf likewiſe took part of the ſame, that through death he might deſtroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil:

15 And deliver them who through fear of death were all their life time ſubject to bondage.

16 For verily he took not on him [the nature of] angels: but he took on [him] the ſeed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a mercifull and faithfull high prieſt, in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the ſinnes of the people:

18 For in that he himſelf hath ſuffered, being tempted, he is able to ſuccour them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

1 Chriſt is more worthy then Moſes: 7 therefore if we beleeve not in him, we ſhall be more worthy of puniſhment then hardhearted Iſrael.

WHerefore holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, conſider the Apoſtle and high prieſt of our profeſſion Chriſt Ieſus:

2 Who was faithfull to him that appointed him, as alſo Moſes was faithfull in all his houſe.

3 For this [man] was counted worthy of more glory then Moſes, in as much as he

as he who hath builded the house, hath more honour then the house.

4 For every house is builded by some man, but he ỹ built all things is God.

5 And Moses verily was faithfull in all his house as a servant, for a testimonie of those things which were to be spoken after:

6 But Christ as a Son over his own house, whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence, and the rejoycing of the hope firm unto the end.

7 Wherefore as the holy Ghost saith, To day if ye will heare his voice,

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderneſſe:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my works fourty yeares.

10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do alway erre in their hearts, and they have not known my wayes,

11 So I sware in my wrath, They shall not enter into my rest.

12 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God

13 But exhort one another daily while it is called, To day, lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulneſſe of sinne.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast unto the end.

15 While it is said, To day if ye will heare his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.

16 For some when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he grieved fourty yeares? [was it] not with them that had sinned, whose carcases fell in the wilderneſſe?

18 And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that beleeved not?

19 So we see that they could not enter in, because of unbelief.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rest of Christians is attained by faith. 12 The power of Gods word. 14 By our high priest Iesus the Sonne of God, subject to infirmities, but not sinne, 16 we must and may go boldly to the throne of grace.

LEt us therefore fear, lest a promise being left [us] of entring into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it.

2 For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard [it.]

3 For we which have beleeved do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest, although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For he spake in a certain place of the seventh day on this wise: And God did rest the seventh day from all his works.

5 And in this place again, If they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom it was first preached, entred not in because of unbelief:

7 Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To day, after so long a time; as it is said, To day if ye will heare his voice, harden not your hearts

8 For if Iesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God.

10 For he that is entred into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God [did] from his.

11 Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief.

12 For the word of God is quick, and powerfull, and sharper then any two edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joynts and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature ỹ is not manifest in his sight: but all things [are] naked, and open unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do

14 Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Iesus the Son of God, let us hold fast [our] profession.

15 For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all points tempted like as we are, [yet] without sinne.

16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and finde grace to help in time of need.

CHAP. V.

1 The authoritie and honour of our Saviours priesthood. 11 Negligence in the knowledge thereof is reproved.

FOr every high priest taken from among men, is ordained for men in things [pertaining] to God, ỹ he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins.

2 Who can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way, for that he himself also is compassed with infirmity.

3 And by reason hereof he ought, as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sinnes.

4 And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as [was] Aaron.

5 So also, Christ glorified not himself, to be made an high priest: but he that said unto him, Thou art my Son, to day have I begotten thee.

6 As he saith also in another [place,] Thou [art] a priest for ever after the

order

order of Melchiſedec.

7 Who in the dayes of his fleſh, when he had offered up prayers and ſupplications, with ſtrong crying and tears, unto him that was able to ſave him from death, and was heard, in that he feared:

8 Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience, by the things which he ſuffered:

9 And being made perfect, he became the authour of eternall ſalvation unto all them that obey him,

10 Called of God an high prieſt after the order of Melchiſedec.

11 Of whom we have many things to ſay, and hard to be uttered, ſeeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which be the firſt principles of the oracles of God, and are become ſuch as have need of milk, and not of ſtrong meat.

13 For every one that uſeth milk, is unſkilfull in the word of righteouſneſſe: for he is a babe.

14 But ſtrong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, [even] thoſe who by reaſon of uſe have their ſenſes exerciſed to diſcern both good and evil.

CHAP. VI.

1 He exhorteth, not to fall back from the faith, 11 but to be ſtedfaſt, 12 diligent and patient, to wait upon God, 13 becauſe God is moſt ſure in his promiſe.

THerefore leaving the principles of the doctrine of Chriſt, let us go on unto perfection, not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith towards God,

2 Of the doctrine of baptiſmes, and of laying on of hands, and of reſurrection of the dead, and of eternall judgement.

3 And this will we do, if God permit.

4 For it is impoſſible for thoſe who were once enlightened, and have taſted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghoſt,

5 And have taſted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come;

6 If they ſhall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance: ſeeing they crucifie to themſelves the Son of God afreſh, and put him to an open ſhame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them by whom it is dreſſed, receiveth bleſſing from God.

8 But that which beareth thornes and briers is rejected, and is nigh unto curſing, whoſe end is to be burned.

9 But beloved, we are perſwaded better things of you, and things that accompany ſalvation, though we thus ſpeak.

10 For God is not unrighteous, to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have ſhewed toward his name, in that ye have miniſtred to the Saints, and do miniſter.

11 And we deſire that every one of you do ſhew the ſame diligence, to the full aſſurance of hope unto the end.

12 That ye be not ſlothfull, but followers of them, who through faith and patience inherit the promiſes.

13 For when God made promiſe to Abraham, becauſe he could ſwear by no greater, he ſware by himſelf,

14 Saying, Surely, bleſſing, I will bleſſe thee, and multiplying, I will multiply thee.

15 And ſo after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promiſe.

16 For men verily ſwear by the greater, and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all ſtrife.

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to ſhew unto the heirs of promiſe the immutability of his counſel, confirmed [it] by an oath.

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impoſſible for God to ly, we might have a ſtrong conſolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope ſet before us.

19 Which [hope] we have as an anker of the ſoul, both ſure and ſtedfaſt, and which entreth into that within ỹ vail,

20 Whither the forerunner is for us entred, [even] Ieſus, made an high prieſt for ever after the order of Melchiſedec.

CHAP. VII.

1 Chriſt Ieſus is a prieſt after ỹ order of Melchiſedec, 11 and ſo farre more excellent then the prieſts of Arons order.

FOr this Melchiſedec king of Salem, prieſt of the moſt high God, who met Abraham returning from the ſlaughter of the kings, and bleſſed him:

2 To whom alſo Abraham gave a tenth part of all: firſt being by interpretation king of righteouſneſſe, and after that alſo, king of Salem, which is, king of peace:

3 Without father, without mother, without deſcent, having neither beginning of dayes, nor end of life: but made like unto the Son of God, abideth a prieſt continually.

4 Now conſider how great this man was, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the ſpoils.

5 And verily they that are of the ſons of Levi, who receive the office of the prieſthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loyns of Abraham.

6 But he whoſe deſcent is not counted from them, received tithes of Abraham, and bleſſed him that had the promiſes.

7 And without all contradiction, the leſſe is bleſſed of the better.

8 And here men that die receive tithes: but there he [receiveth them] of whom it is witneſſed ỹ he liveth.

9 And as I may ſo ſay, Levi alſo who

who receiveth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.

10 For he was yet in the loyns of his father when Melchisedec met him

11 If therefore, perfection were by the Leviticall priesthood, (for under it the people received the law) what further need was there that another priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessitie a change also of the law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken pertaineth to another tribe, of 6 no man gave attendance at the altar

14 For it is evident that our Lord sprang out of Iuda, of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priesthood.

15 And it is yet farre more evident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another priest,

16 Who is made, not after the law of a carnall commandement, but after the power of an endlesse life.

17 For he testifieth, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verily a disanulling of the commandment going before, for the weaknesse and unprofitablenesse thereof.

19 For the law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope [did:] by the which we draw nigh unto God.

20 And in as much as not without an oath [he was made priest,]

21 (For those [priests] were made without an oath: but this with an oath, by him that said unto him, The Lord sware and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever, after the order of Melchisedec)

22 By so much was Iesus made a surety of a better testament.

23 And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death.

24 But this man, because he continueth ever, hath an unchangeable priesthood.

25 Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost, that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

26 For such an high priest became us, [who is] holy, harmlesse, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher then the heavens.

27 Who needeth not daily as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sinnes, and then for the peoples: for this he did once, when he offered up himself.

28 For the law maketh men high priests which have infirmitie, but the word of the oath which was since the law, [maketh] the Son, who is consecrated for evermore.

CHAP VIII.

1 By the eternall priesthood of Christ, the Levitical priesthood of Aaron is abolished: 7 and the temporall covenant with the fathers, by the eternall covenant of the gospel.

NOw of the things which we have spoken, [this is] the summe: We have such an high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the majestie in the heavens:

2 A minister of the sanctuarie, and of the true tabernacle which the Lord pitched, and not man.

3 For every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessitie that this man have somewhat also to offer.

4 For if he were on earth, he should not be a priest, seeing that there are priests that offer gifts according to the law.

5 Who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the tabernacle. For see (saith he) that thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministerie, by how much also he is the mediatour of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises.

7 For if that first [covenant] had been faultlesse, then should no place have been sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the dayes come (saith the Lord) when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and the house of Iudah:

9 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt, because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those dayes, saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their minde, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people.

11 And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will be mercifull to their unrighteousnesse, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he saith, A new [covenant,] he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, is ready to vanish away.

CHAP. IX.

1 The description of the rites & bloudy sacrifices of the law, 11 far inferiour to the dignitie and perfection of the bloud and sacrifice of Christ.

THen verily the first [covenant] had also ordinances of divine service, and

and a worldly sanctuarie.
2 For there was a tabernacle made, the first wherein was the candlestick, and the table, and the shewbread: which is called the sanctuarie.
3 And after the second vail, ỹ tabernacle which is called the holiest of al:
4 Which had the golden censer, and the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had manna, and Aarons rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant,
5 And over it the cherubims of glory shadowing the mercy-seat: of ỹ we cannot now speak particularly,
6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the priests went alwayes into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service of God.
7 But into the second [went] the high priest alone once every yeare, not without bloud, which he offered for himself, and for the errours of the people.
8 The holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the holiest of all, was not yet made manifest, whileas the first tabernacle was yet standing:
9 Which [was] a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did ỹ service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience.
10 [Which stood] onely in meats and drinks, and divers washings, and carnall ordinances imposed on them untill the time of reformation.
11 But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building:
12 Neither by the bloud of goats and calves, but by his own bloud he entred in once into ỹ holy place, having obtained eternall redemption [for us]
13 For if the bloud of bulls, and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:
14 How much more shall the bloud of Christ, who through the eternall Spirit, offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?
15 And for this cause he is the Mediatour of the new testament, ỹ by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions [that were] under ỹ first testament, they ỹ are called might receive ỹ promise of eternall inheritance
16 For where a testament is, there must also of necessitie be the death of the testatour.
17 For a testament is of force after men are dead, otherwise it is of no strength at al whilest ỹ testatour liveth
18 Whereupon, neither the first [testament] was dedicated without bloud.
19 For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people, according to the law, he took the bloud of calves and of goats, with water and scarlet wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book and all the people,
20 Saying, This is the bloud of the testament which God hath enjoyned unto you.
21 Moreover, he sprinkled with bloud both the tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministerie.
22 And almost all things are by the law purged with bloud, and without shedding of bloud is no remission.
23 It was therefore necessarie that the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these, but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices then these.
24 For Christ is not entred into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true, but into heaven it self, now to appeare in the presence of God for us.
25 Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entreth into the holy place, every yeare with bloud of others:
26 For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world, hath he appeared to put away sinne by the sacrifice of himself.
27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgement:
28 So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many, and unto them that look for him shall he appeare the second time, without sinne, unto salvation.

CHAP. X.

1 The weakenesse of the law-sacrifices. 10 The sacrifice of Christs body once offered, 14 for ever hath taken away sins. 19 An exhortation to hold fast ỹ faith, with patience and thanksgiving.

FOr the law having a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices which they offered, yeare by yeare continually, make the comers thereunto perfect.
2 For then would they not have ceased to be offered: because that the worshippers once purged, should have had no more conscience of sinnes.
3 But in those [sacrifices there is] a remembrance again [made] of sinnes every yeare.
4 For it is not possible that the bloud of bulls and of goats, should take away sinnes.
5 Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body hast thou prepared me:
6 In burnt-offerings, and sacrifices for sinne thou hast had no pleasure:
7 Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me) to do thy will O God.
8 Above, when he said, Sacrifice, and offering, and burnt-offerings, and offering for sinne thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein, which are offered by the law:

9 Then

9 Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy wil,(O God.)He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10 By the which will we are sanctified, through the offering of the body of Iesus Christ once for all.

11 And every priest standeth daily ministring and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, which can never take away sinnes.

12 But this man after he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God:

13 From henceforth expecting til his enemies be made his footstool.

14 For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified

15 Whereof the holy Ghost also is a witnesse to us; for after that he had said before,

16 This is the covenant that I will make with them after those dayes, saith the Lord: I will put my lawes into their hearts, and in their mindes will I write them:

17 And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now, where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin.

19 Having therefore, brethren, boldnesse to enter into the holiest by the bloud of Iesus,

20 By a new and living way which he hath consecrated for us, through the vail, that is to say, his flesh:

21 And [having] an high priest over the house of God:

22 Let us draw neer with a true heart, in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

23 Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering (for he is faithfull that promised.)

24 And let us consider one another, to provoke unto love, & to good works:

25 Not forsaking the assembling of our selves together, as the manner of some is: but exhorting one another, and so much the more as ye see the day approaching.

26 For if we sin willfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins.

27 But a certain fearfull looking for of judgement, and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries.

28 He that despised Moses law, died without mercy under two or three witnesses.

29 Of how much sorer punishment suppose ye shall he be thought worthy, who hath troden under foot the Son of God, & hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?

30 For we know him that hath said, vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord: and again, The Lord shall judge his people.

31 It is a fearfull thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

32 But call to remembrance the former dayes, in which after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions,

33 Partly whilest ye were made a gazing stock, both by reproaches and afflictions, and partly whilest ye became companions of them that were so used.

34 For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in your selves that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring substance.

35 Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompense of reward.

36 For ye have need of patience, that after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise.

37 For yet a little while, and he that shal come wil come, and wil not tarrie.

38 Now the just shall live by faith; but if any man draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him.

39 But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition; but of them that beleeve, to the saving of the soul.

CHAP. XI.

1 What faith is. 6 Without faith we cannot please God. 7 The worthy fruits thereof in the fathers of old time.

NOw faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.

2 For by it the elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appeare.

4 By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice then Kain, by which he obtained witnesse that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead yet speaketh.

5 By faith Enoch was translated, that he should not see death, and was not found, because God had translated him: For before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God.

6 But without faith it is impossible to please him; for he ỹ cometh to God, must beleeue that he is, & ỹ he is a rewarder of them ỹ diligently seek him.

7 By faith Noah being warned of God of things not seen as yet, moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house, by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousnesse which is by faith.

8 By faith Abraham when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed, and he went out not knowing whether he went.

9 By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as in a strange countrie, dwelling in tabernacles, with Isaack and Iacob, the heirs with him of the same promise.

10 For

10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith also Sara her self received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a childe when she was past age, because she judged him faithfull who had promised.

12 Therefore sprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, [so many] as the starres of the skie in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea shore innumerable.

13 These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afarre off, and were perswaded of [them,] and embraced [them,] and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that say such things, declare plainly ỹ they seek a countrey.

15 And truly if they had been mindfull of that [countrey,] from whence they came out, they might have had opportunitie to have returned:

16 But now they desire a better [countrey,] that is, an heavenly: wherfore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham when he was tried, offered up Isaac: and he that had received the promises, offered up his onely begotten son,

18 Of whom it was said, that in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

19 Accounting that God was able to raise [him] up, even from the dead: from whence also he received him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Iacob and Esau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Iacob when he was a dying, blessed both ỹ sonnes of Ioseph, and worshipped [leaning] upon the top of his staff.

22 By faith Ioseph when he died, made mention of the departing of the children of Israel: and gave commandment concerning his bones.

23 By faith Moses when he was born, was hid three moneths of his parents, because they saw he was a proper childe, and they not afraid of the kings commandment.

24 By faith Moses when he was come to yeares, refused to be called the son of Pharaohs daughter:

25 Chusing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, then to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season:

26 Esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches then the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompense of the reward.

27 By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king, for he endured as seeing him who is invisible

28 Through faith he kept the passeover, and the sprinkling of bloud, lest he that destroyed the first-born, should touch them.

29 By faith they passed through the Red sea, as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to do, were drowned

30 By faith the wals of Iericho fell down after they were compassed about seven dayes.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them that beleeved not, when she had received the spies with peace.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me to tell of Gideon, and of Barak, and of Samson, and of Iephthah, of David also and Samuel, and of the prophets.

33 Who through faith subdued kingdomes, wrought righteousnesse, obtained promises, stopped the mouthes of lions,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weaknesse were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

35 Women received their dead raised to life again: and others were tortured, not accepting deliverance, that they might obtain a better resurrection.

36 And others had triall of cruell mockings, and scourgings, yea moreover, of bonds and imprisonment.

37 They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: they wandred about in sheep-skins, and goat-skins, being distitute, afflicted, tormented.

38 Of whom the world was not worthy: they wandred in deserts, and in mountains, and in dens and caves of the earth.

39 And these all having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise:

40 God having provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect.

CHAP. XII.

1 An exhortation to constant faith, patience, and godlinesse. 22 A commendation of the new testament above ỹ old.

WHerefore, seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us,

2 Looking unto Iesus the authour and finisher of [our] faith, who for the joy that was set before him, endured the crosse, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your mindes.

4 Ye have not yet resisted unto bloud striving against sin.

5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

7 If ye endure chaſtening, God dealeth with you as with ſons: for what ſon is he whom the father chaſteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chaſtiſement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye baſtards, and not ſons.

9 Furthermore, we have had fathers of our fleſh, which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: ſhall we not much rather be in ſubjection unto the Father of ſpirits, and live?

10 For they verily for a few dayes chaſtened us after their own pleaſure, but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holineſſe.

11 Now no chaſtening for the preſent ſeemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheleſſe afterward it yeeldeth the peaceable fruit of righteouſneſſe, unto them which are exerciſed thereby.

12 Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees.

13 And make ſtraight paths for your feet, leſt that which is lame be turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed

14 Follow peace with all men, and holineſſe, without which no man ſhall ſee the Lord:

15 Looking diligently, leſt any man fail of the grace of God, leſt any root of bitterneſſe ſpringing up, trouble [you,] and thereby many be defiled.

16 Leſt there be any fornicatour, or profane perſon, as Eſau, who for one morſell of meat ſold his birthright.

17 For ye know how that afterward when he would have inherited the bleſſing, he was rejected: for he found no place of repentance, though he ſought it carefully with tears.

18 For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackneſſe, and darkneſſe, and tempeſt,

19 And the ſound of a trumpet, and the voice of words, which [voice] they that heard, intreated that the word ſhould not be ſpoken to them any more.

20 (For they could not endure that which was commanded: and if ſo much as a beaſt touch the mountain, it ſhall be ſtoned, or thruſt through with a dart.

21 And ſo terrible was the ſight, that Moſes ſaid, I exceedingly fear and quake)

22 But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the citie of the living God, the heavenly Ieruſalem, and to an innumerable company of angels,

23 To the generall aſſembly and church of the firſt-born, which are written in heaven, and to God the judge of all, and to the ſpirits of juſt men, made perfect,

24 And to Ieſus the mediatour of the new covenant, and to the bloud of ſprinkling, that ſpeaketh better things then that of Abel.

25 See that ye refuſe not him that ſpeaketh: for if they eſcaped not who refuſed him, that ſpake on earth, much more ſhal not we [eſcape,] if we turn away from him that [ſpeaketh] from heaven

26 Whoſe voice then ſhook the earth: but now he hath promiſed, ſaying, Yet once more I ſhake not the earth onely, but alſo heaven.

27 And this [word,] Yet once more, ſignifieth the removing of thoſe things that are ſhaken, as of things that are made, that thoſe things which cannot be ſhaken may remain.

28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdome which cannot be moved, let us have grace, whereby we may ſerve God acceptably, with reverence and godly fear.

29 For our God is a conſuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Divers admonitions, as to chaſtitie, 4 to honeſt life, 5 to avoid covetouſneſſe, 7 to regard Gods preachers, 9 to take heed of ſtrange doctines, 10 to confeſſe Chriſt. 16 to give almes, 17 to obey governours, 18 to pray for the Apoſtle. 20 The concluſion.

LEt brotherly love continue.

2 Be not forgetfull to entertain ſtrangers, for thereby ſome have entertained angels unawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; [and] them which ſuffer adverſitie, as being your ſelves alſo in the body.

4 Marriage [is] honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.

5 Let your converſation be without covetouſneſſe: and be content with ſuch things as ye have: For he hath ſaid, I will never leave thee nor forſake thee.

6 So that we may boldly ſay, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man ſhall do unto me.

7 Remember them which have the rule over you, who have ſpoken unto you the word of God: whoſe faith follow, conſidering the end of their converſation.

8 Ieſus Chriſt the ſame yeſterday, and to day, and for ever.

9 Be not carried about with divers and ſtrange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart be eſtabliſhed with grace, not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.

10 We have an altar whereof they have no right to eat, which ſerve the tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of thoſe beaſts, whoſe bloud is brought into the ſanctuary by the high prieſt for ſinne, are burnt without the camp.

12 Wherefore Ieſus alſo, that he might ſanctifie the people with his own bloud, ſuffered without the gate.

13 Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach.

14 For here have we no continuing citie, but we ſeek one to come.

15 By him therefore let us offer the ſacrifice of praiſe to God continually,

that is, the fruit of [our] lips, giving thanks to his name.

16 But to do good, and to communicate, forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

17 Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit your selves: for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account: that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that is unprofitable for you.

18 Pray for us: for we trust we have a good conscience in all things, willing to live honestly.

19 But I beseech you the rather to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now the God of peace ỹ brought again from ỹ dead our Lord Iesus, that great shepherd of the sheep, through the bloud of the everlasting covenant,

21 Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, working in you that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Iesus Christ, to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer ỹ word of exhortation, for I have written a letter unto you in few words.

23 Know ye, that our brother Timothy is set at libertie, with whom if he come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them that have the rule over you, and all the Saints. They of Italie salute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

The generall Epistle of IAMES.

CHAP. I.

We are to rejoyce under the crosse, & to ask patience of God, 13 and in our trials not to impute our weaknesse, or sins unto him, 19 but rather to hearken to the word to meditate in it, and to do thereafter: 26 otherwise men may seem, but never be truly religious.

IAmes a servant of God, and of the Lord Iesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it al joy when ye fal into divers temptations.

3 Knowing [this,] that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

4 But let patience have [her] perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lack wisdome, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.

6 But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering: for he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea, driven with the winde, and tossed.

7 For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord.

8 A double-minded man [is] unstable in all his wayes.

9 Let the brother of low degree rejoyce in that he is exalted:

10 But the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grasse he shall passe away.

11 For the sunne is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grasse; and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his wayes.

12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man.

14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

15 Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16 Do not erre, my beloved brethren.

17 Every good gift, and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

18 Of his own will begat he us, with the word of truth, that we should be a kinde of first-fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to heare, slow to speak, slow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousnesse of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthinesse, and superfluity of naughtinesse, and receive with meekenesse the engrafted word, which is able to save your souls.

22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers onely, deceiving your own selves.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his naturall face in a glasse.

24 For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But whoso looketh into the perfect law of libertie, and continueth [therein,] he being not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed.

26 If any man among you seem to be religious, & bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this mans religion is vain.

27 Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father, is this, To visit the fatherlesse and widows in their affliction, [and] to keep himself unspotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

It is not agreeable to Christian profession to regard the rich, and to despise the poore brethren: 13 rather we are to be loving and mercifull: 14 and not to boast of faith where no deeds are; 17 which is but a dead faith, 19 the faith of devils, 21 not of Abraham, 25 and Rahab.

MY brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, [the Lord] of glory, with reſpect of perſons.

2 For if there come unto your aſſembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in alſo a poore man, in vile raiment:

3 And ye have reſpect to him that weareth the gay clothing, & ſay unto him, Sit thou here in a good place; and ſay to the poore, Stand thou there, or ſit here under my footſtool:

4 Are ye not then partiall in your ſelves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?

5 Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God choſen the poore of this world, rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdome, which he hath promiſed to them that love him?

6 But ye have deſpiſed the poore. Do not rich men oppreſſe you, and draw you before the judgement-ſeats?

7 Do not they blaſpheme that worthy name, by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfill the royall law, according to the ſcripture, Thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thy ſelf, ye do well.

9 But if ye have reſpect to perſons, ye commit ſinne, [and] are convinced of the law as tranſgreſſours.

10 For whoſoever ſhall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

11 For he that ſaid, Do not commit adultery, ſaid alſo, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a tranſgreſſour of of the law.

12 So ſpeak ye, and ſo do, as they that ſhall be judged by the law of liberty.

13 For he [ſhall have] judgement without mercy, that hath ſhewed no mercy; and mercy rejoyceth againſt judgement.

14 What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man ſay he hath faith, and have not works? can faith ſave him?

15 If a brother or ſiſter be naked, and deſtitute of daily food,

16 And one of you ſay unto them, Depart in peace, be you warmed, and filled: notwithſtanding ye give them not thoſe things which are needfull to the body: what doth it profit?

17 Even ſo faith, if it hath not works, is dead being alone.

18 Yea, a man may ſay, Thou haſt faith, and I have works: ſhew me thy faith without thy works, and I will ſhew thee my faith by my works.

19 Thou beleeveſt that there is one God, thou doeſt wel: the devils alſo beleeve, and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father juſtified by works, when he had offered Iſaac his ſon upon the altar?

22 Seeſt thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?

23 And ℣ ſcripture was fulfilled, which ſaith, Abraham beleeved God, & it was imputed unto him for righteouſneſſe; and he was called the friend of God.

24 Ye ſee then, how that by works a man is juſtified, & not my faith onely.

25 Likewiſe alſo, was not Rahab the harlot juſtified by works, when ſhe had received the meſſengers, and had ſent them out another way?

26 For as the body without the ſpirit is dead, ſo faith without works is dead alſo.

CHAP. III.

1 We are not raſhly or arrogantly to reprove others; but rather to bridle the tongue, a little member, but a powerfull inſtrument of much good, and great harm. 13 They who be truly wiſe be milde, and peaceable, without envying and ſtrife.

MY brethren, be not many maſters, knowing that we ſhall receive the greater condemnation.

2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the ſame is a perfect man, and able alſo to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, we put bits in the horſes mouthes, that they may obey us, and we turn about their whole body.

4 Behold alſo the ſhips, which though they be ſo great, and are driven of fierce windes, yet are they turned about with a very ſmall helm, whitherſoever the governour liſteth.

5 Even ſo the tongue is a little member, and boaſteth great things: behold how great a matter a little fire kindleth.

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: ſo is the tongue amongſt our members, that it defileth the whole body, and ſetteth on fire the courſe of nature, and it is ſet on fire of hell.

7 For every kinde of beaſts, and of birds, and of ſerpents, and things in the ſea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of mankinde;

8 But the tongue can no man tame, [it is] an unruly evill, full of deadly poiſon.

9 Therewith bleſſe we God, even ℣ Father: & therewith curſe we men, which are made after the ſimilitude of God.

10 Out of the ſame mouth proceedeth bleſſing and curſing: my brethren, theſe things ought not ſo to be.

11 Doth a fountain ſend forth at the ſame place ſweet [water] & bitter?

12 Can the fig-tree, my brethren, bear olive-berries? either a vine, figs? ſo [can] no fountain both yeeld ſalt water and freſh.

13 Who is a wiſe man and endued with knowledge amongſt you? let him ſhew out of a good converſation his works with meekneſſe of wiſdome.

14 But if ye have bitter envying and ſtrife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not againſt the truth.

15 This wiſdome deſcendeth not from above, but [is] earthly, ſenſuall, deviliſh.

16 For where envying & ſtrife is, there is confuſion, and every evil work.

17 But the wiſdome that is from

above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easie to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisie.

18 And the fruit of righteousnesse is sown in peace of them ỹ make peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We are to strive against covetousnesse, 4 intemperance, 5 pride, 11 detraction and rash judgement of others: 13 and not to be confident in the good success of worldly businesse, but mindfull ever of the uncertaintie of this life, to commit our selves and all our affairs to Gods providence.

FRom whence [come] warres and fightings among you? [come they] not hence, even of your lusts, that war in your members?

2 Ye lust, and have not: ye kill, and desire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and warre, yet ye have not, because ye ask not.

3 Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amisse, that ye may consume it upon your lusts.

4 Ye adulterers, and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world, is the enemy of God.

5 Do ye think that the scripture saith in vaine, The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth to envie?

6 But he giveth more grace, wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

7 Submit your selves therefore to God: resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you: cleanse your hands, ye sinners, and purifie your hearts, ye double-minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heavinesse.

10 Humble your selves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

11 Speak not evil one of another, brethren: he that speaketh evil of his brother, and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge.

12 There is one law-giver, who is able to save, and to destroy: who art thou that judgest another?

13 Go to now, ye that say, To day, or to morrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a yeare, and buy, and sell, and get gain:

14 Whereas ye know not what [shall be] on the morrow: for what is your life? It is even a vapour ỹ appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

15 For that ye ought to say, If ỹ Lord will we shall live, and do this, or that.

16 But now ye rejoyce in your boastings: all such rejoycing is evil.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sinne.

CHAP. V.

1 Wicked rich men are to fear Gods vengeance. 7 We ought to be patient in afflictions, after ỹ example of the prophets, and Iob: 12 to forbear swearing, 13 to pray in adversity, to sing in prosperity: 16 to acknowledge mutually our severall faults, to pray one for another, 19 and to reduce a straying brother to the truth.

GO to now ye rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments moth-eaten.

3 Your gold and silver is cankered, and the rust of them shall be a witnesse against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire: ye have heaped treasure together for the last dayes.

4 Behold the hire of ỹ labourers, ỹ have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and ỹ cries of them ỹ have reaped, are entred into ỹ eares of ỹ Lord of sabbaoth

5 Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, & been wantõ: ye have nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter.

6 Ye have condemned [and] killed the just, [and] he doth not resist you.

7 Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord: behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, untill he receive the early and latter rain.

8 Be ye also patient, stablish your hearts: for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the judge standeth before the doore.

10 Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, we count them happy which endure, Ye have heard of the patience of Iob, and have seen the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitifull, and of tender mercy.

12 But above all things, my brethren, swear not, neither by heaven, neither by ỹ earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea, be yea, and your nay, nay, lest ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing psalmes

14 Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church, and let them pray over him, anointing him with oyl in the name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sinnes, they shall be forgiven him.

16 Confesse your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed, ỹ effectuall fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much

17 Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain: and it rained not one the earth by the space of

of three yeares and ſix moneths.
18 And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, & the earth brought forth her fruit.
19 Brethren, if any of you do erre from the truth, and one convert him,
20 Let him know, that he which converteth the ſinner from the errour of his way, ſhall ſave a ſoul from death, and ſhall hide a multitude of ſinnes.

The firſt Epiſtle generall of PETER.

CHAP. I.

1 He bleſſeth God for his manifold ſpirituall graces, 10 ſhewing that the ſalvation in Chriſt is no news, but a thing propheſied of old: 13 and exhorteth them accordingly to a godly converſation, foraſmuch as they are now born a new by the word of God.

PEter an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, to the ſtrangers ſcattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Aſia, and Bithynia,
2 Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through ſanctification of the Spirit unto obedience, and ſprinkling of the bloud of Ieſus Chriſt: Grace unto you and peace be multiplied.
3 Bleſſed be the God, and Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, which according to his abundant mercy, hath begotten us again unto a lively hope, by the reſurrection of Ieſus Chriſt from ỹ dead,
4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reſerved in heaven for you,
5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto ſalvation, ready to be revealed in the laſt time.
6 Wherein ye greatly rejoyce, though now for a ſeaſon (if need be) ye are in heavineſſe through manifold temptations.
7 That the triall of your faith being much more precious then of gold that periſheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praiſe, and honour, and glory, at the appearing of Ieſus Chriſt.
8 Whom having not ſeen, ye love: in whom though now ye ſee [him] not, yet beleeving, ye rejoyce with joy unſpeakable, and full of glory;
9 Receiving the end of your faith, even the ſalvation of your ſouls.
10 Of which ſalvation the prophets have enquired, and ſearched diligently, who propheſied of the grace [that ſhould come] unto you.
11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Chriſt which was in them did ſignifie, when it teſtified before-hand the ſufferings of Chriſt, & the glory that ſhould follow.
12 Vnto whom it was revealed, that not unto themſelves, but unto us they did miniſter the things which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the goſpel unto you, with the holy Ghoſt ſent down from heaven, which things the angels deſire to look into.
13 Wherefore gird up the loyns of your minde, be ſober, and hope to the end, for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Ieſus Chriſt.
14 As obedient children, not faſhioning your ſelves according to the former luſts, in your ignorance:
15 But as he which hath called you is holy, ſo be ye holy in all manner of converſation;
16 Becauſe it is written, Be ye holy, for I am holy.
17 And if ye call on the Father, who without reſpect of perſons judgeth according to every mans work, paſſe ỹ time of your ſojourning here in fear:
18 Foraſmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as ſilver and gold, from your vain converſation [received] by tradition from your fathers;
19 But with the precious bloud of Chriſt, as of a Lambe without blemiſh, and without ſpot.
20 Who verily was fereordained before the foundation of ỹ world, but was manifeſt in theſe laſt times for you;
21 Who by him do beleeve in God that raiſed him up from the dead, and gave him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.
22 Seeing ye have purified your ſouls in obeying the truth through the Spirit, unto unfeigned love of the brethren: ſee that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently
23 Being born again, not of corruptible ſeed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God which liveth, and abideth for ever.
24 For all fleſh [is] as graſſe, and all the glory of man, as the flower of graſſe: the graſſe withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away:
25 But the word of the Lord endureth for ever: And this is ỹ word which by the goſpel is preached unto you.

CHAP. II.

He dehorteth them from the breach of charity: 4 ſhewing that Chriſt is the foundation whereupon they are built. 11 He beſeecheth them alſo to abſtain from fleſhly luſts, 13 to be obedient to magiſtrates: 18 and teacheth ſervants how to obey their maſters, 20 patiently ſuffering for well-doing, after the example of Chriſt.

WHerefore laying aſide all malice and all guile, and hypocriſies, and envies, and all evil-ſpeakings,
2 As new born babes deſire the ſincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby:
3 If ſo be ye have taſted that the Lord is gracious.
4 To whom coming, [as] unto a living ſtone, diſallowed indeed of men, but choſen of God, and precious,

5 Ye also as lively stones, are built up a spirituall house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spirituall sacrifice, acceptable to God by Iesus Christ.

6 Wherefore it is contained in the scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner stone, elect, precious; and he that beleeveth on him, shal not be confounded.

7 Vnto you therefore which beleeve he is precious: but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

8 And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, [even to them] which stumble at the word, being disobedient, whereunto also they were appointed.

9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royall priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people, that ye should shew forth the praises of him, who hath called you out of darknesse into his marvellous light:

10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercie, but now have obtained mercy.

11 Dearly beloved, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstaine from fleshly lusts, which warre against the soul:

12 Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles, that whereas they speake against you as evill doers, they may by [your] good works which they shall behold, glorifie God in the day of visitation.

13 Submit your selves to every ordinance of man for the Lords sake, whether it be to the king, as supreme,

14 Or unto governours, as unto them that are sent by him, for the punishment of evill doers, and for the praise of them that doe well.

15 For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men.

16 As free, and not using your liberty for a cloak of maliciousnesse, but as the servants of God.

17 Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the King.

18 Servants be subject to your masters with all fear, not onely to the good & gentle, but also to the froward.

19 For this is thank-worthy, if a man for conscience toward God, endure grief, suffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory is it, if when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if when ye doe wel, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently: this is acceptable with God.

21 For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps.

22 Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth.

23 Who when he was reviled, reviled not again, when he suffered, he threatned not, but committed [himself] to him that judgeth righteously.

24 Who his own self bare our sinnes in his own body on the tree, that we being dead to sins, should live unto righteousnesse; by whose stripes yee were healed.

25 For ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned unto the Shepheard and Bishop of your soules.

CHAP. III.

1 He teacheth the duty of wives and husbands to each other, 8 exhorting all men to unity and love, 14 and to suffer persecution. 19 He declareth also the benefits of Christ toward ỹ old world.

LIkewise, ye wives, be in subjection to your own husbands, that if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the conversation of the wives:

2 While they behold your chaste conversation [coupled] with fear.

3 Whose adorning, let it not be that outward [adorning,] of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel:

4 But [let it be] the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, [even the ornament] of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner in the old time, the holy women also, who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands.

6 Even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him Lord, whose daughters ye are as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement

7 Likewise ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life, that your prayers be not hindered.

8 Finally, [be ye] all of one minde, having compassion one of another, love as brethren, be pittifull, be courteous:

9 Not rendring evill for evill, or railing for railing: but contrariwise blessing, knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing

10 For he that will love life, and see good dayes, let him refrain his tongue from evill, and his lips that they speak no guile:

11 Let him eschew evil and do good, let him seek peace, and ensue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord [are] over the righteous, and his eares [are open] unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord is against them that do evil.

13 And who is he that will harme you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

14 But and if ye suffer for righteousnesse sake, happy [are ye,] and be not afraid of their terrour, neither be troubled:

15 But sanctifie the Lord God in your hearts, and [be] ready alwayes to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meekenesse and fear:

16 Having

16 Having a good conſcience, that whereas they ſpeak evill of you, as of evill doers, they may be aſhamed that falſly accuſe your good converſation in Chriſt.

17 For it is better, if the will of God be ſo, that ye ſuffer for well doing, then for evill doing.

18 For Chriſt alſo hath once ſuffered for ſins, the juſt for the unjuſt: (that he might bring us to God,) being put to death in the fleſh, but quickened by the Spirit:

19 By which alſo he went and preached unto the ſpirits in priſon,

20 Which ſome time were diſobedient, when once the long-ſuffering of God waited in the daies of Noah, while the ark was a preparing; wherein few that is eight ſoules, were ſaved by water.

21 The like figure whereunto, even baptiſme, doth alſo now ſave us, (not the putting away of the filth of the fleſh, but the anſwer of a good conſcience towards God) by the reſurrection of Ieſus Chriſt:

22 Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God, angels, and authorities, and powers, being made ſubject unto him.

CHAP. IV.

He exhorteth them to ceaſe from ſin by the example of Chriſt, and the conſideration of the generall end that now approacheth: 12 and comforteth them againſt perſecution.

FOraſmuch then as Chriſt hath ſuffered for us in the fleſh, arm your ſelves likewiſe with the ſame minde: for he that hath ſuffered in the fleſh, hath ceaſed from ſin:

2 That he no longer ſhould live the reſt of [his] time in ỹ fleſh, to the luſts of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time paſt of our life may ſuffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in laſciviouſneſſe, luſts, exceſſe of wine, revellings, banquettings, and abominable idolatries:

4 Wherein they think it ſtrange that you run not with them to the ſame exceſſe of riot, ſpeaking evill of you:

5 Who ſhal give account to him that is ready to judge the quick & the dead.

6 For, for this cauſe was the goſpel preached alſo to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the fleſh, but live according to God in the ſpirit.

7 But the end of al things is at hand: be ye therefore ſober, and watch unto prayer.

8 And above all things have fervent charity among your ſelves: for charity ſhall cover the multitude of ſins.

9 Vſe hoſpitality one to another without grudging.

10 As every man hath received the gift, [even ſo] miniſter the ſame one to another, as good ſtewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man ſpeak, [let him ſpeak] as the oracles of God: if any man miniſter, let him do it as of the ability which God giveth, that God in all things may be glorified through Ieſus Chriſt; to whom be praiſe and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 Beloved, think it not ſtrange concerning the fiery trial, which is to try you, as though ſome ſtrange thing happened unto you.

13 But rejoyce in as much as ye are partakers of Chriſts ſufferings; that when his glory ſhall be revealed, ye may be glad alſo with exceeding joy.

14 If ye be reproached for the name of Chriſt, happy [are ye,] for the ſpirit of glory, and of God reſteth upon you: on their part he is evill ſpoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you ſuffer as a murderer, or as a thief, or as an evill doer, or as a buſie-body in other mens matters.

16 Yet if [any man ſuffer] as a Chriſtian, let him not be aſhamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalf.

17 For the time [is come] that judgment muſt begin at the houſe of God: and if it firſt begin at us, what ſhal the end of them be that obey not the goſpell of God?

18 And if the righteous ſcarcely be ſaved, where ſhall the ungodly and the ſinner appear?

19 Wherefore, let them that ſuffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their ſoulsto him in wel doing, as unto a faithfull Creatour.

CHAP. V.

1 He exhorteth the elders to feed their flocks, 5 the younger to obey, 8 and al to be ſober, watchfull and conſtant in the faith: 9 to reſiſt the cruel adverſary the devil.

THe elders which are among you I exhort, who am alſo an elder, and a witneſſe of the ſufferings of Chriſt, and alſo a partaker of the glory that ſhall be revealed.

2 Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the overſight [thereof,] not by conſtraint, but willingly: not for filthy lucre, but of a ready minde.

3 Neither as being lords over [Gods] heritage: but being enſamples to the flock.

4 And when the chief ſhepheard ſhal appeare, ye ſhall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewiſe ye younger, ſubmit your ſelves unto the elder: yea, all [of you] be ſubject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God reſiſteth the proud, & giveth grace to ỹ humble.

6 Humble your ſelves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time:

7 Caſting all your care upon him, for he careth for you.

8 Be ſober, be vigilant: becauſe your adverſarie the devil, as a roaring

lion walketh about ſeeking whom he may devoure.

9 Whom reſiſt ſtedfaſt in the faith, knowing that the ſame afflictions are accompliſhed in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace who hath called us into his eternall glory by Chriſt Ieſus, after that ye have ſuffered a while, make you perfect, ſtabliſh, ſtrengthen, ſettle you.

11 To him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 By Silvanus a faithfull brother unto you, (as I ſuppoſe) I have written briefly, exhorting and teſtifying, that this is the true grace of God wherein ye ſtand.

13 The [church that is] at Babylon elected together with you, ſaluteth you, and [ſo doth] Marcus my ſonne.

14 Greet ye one another with a kiſſe of charity: Peace be with you all that are in Chriſt Ieſus. Amen.

The ſecond Epiſtle generall of PETER.

CHAP. I.

1 Confirming them in hope of ỹ increaſe of Gods graces, ỹ he exhorteth them by faith and good works, to make their calling ſure: 12 whereof he is carefull to remember them, knowing that his death is at hand: 16 and warneth them to be conſtant in the faith of Chriſt, who is the true Sonne of God, by the eye-witneſſe of the apoſtles beholding his majeſtie, and by the teſtimonie of the Father, and the prophets.

SImon Peter, a ſervant and an apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us, through the righteouſneſſe of God, and our Saviour Ieſus Chriſt:

2 Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

3 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that [pertain] unto life and godlineſſe, through ỹ knowledge of him that hath called us to glorie and vertue;

4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promiſes; that by theſe you might be partakers of the divine nature, having eſcaped the corruption that is in the world through luſt.

5 And beſides this, giving all diligence, adde to your faith, vertue; and to vertue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godlineſſe;

7 And to godlineſſe, brotherly kindneſſe; and to brotherly kindneſſe, charitie.

8 For if theſe things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye ſhall neither be barren, nor unfruitfull in ỹ knowledge of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

9 But he that lacketh theſe things, is blinde, and cannot ſee farre off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old ſins.

10 wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election ſure: for if ye do theſe things, ye ſhall never fall:

11 For ſo an entrance ſhall be miniſtred unto you abundantly, into the everlaſting kingdome of our Lord and Saviour Ieſus Chriſt.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of theſe things, though ye know them, and be eſtabliſhed in the preſent truth.

13 Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to ſtirre you up, by putting you in remembrance.

14 Knowing that ſhortly I muſt put off this my tabernacle, even as our Lord Ieſus Chriſt hath ſhewed me.

15 Moreover, I will endeavour that you may be able after my deceaſe, to have theſe things alwayes in remembrance.

16 For we have not followed cunningly deviſed fables, when we made known unto you the power and comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, but were eye-witneſſes of his majeſtie.

17 For he received from God the Father, honour and glory, when there came ſuch a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Sonne in whom I am well pleaſed.

18 And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We have alſo a more ſure word of prophecie, whereunto ye do well ỹ ye take heed, as unto a light that ſhineth in a dark place, untill ỹ day dawn and the dayſtarre ariſe in your hearts:

20 Knowing this firſt, that no prophecie of the ſcripture is of any private interpretation.

21 For the prophecie came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God ſpake as they were moved by the holy Ghoſt.

CHAP. II.

1 He foretelleth them of falſe teachers, ſhewing the impiety and puniſhment both of them and their followers. 7 from which the godly ſhall be delivered, as Lot was out of Sodom: 10 & more fully deſcribeth the manner of thoſe profane and blaſphemous ſeducers, whereby they may be the better known and avoided.

BVt there were falſe prophets alſo among the people, even as there ſhall be falſe teachers among you, who privily ſhall bring in damnable hereſies, even denying the Lord that bought them,

them,and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their pernicious wayes,by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of.

3 And through covetcusnesse shall they with fained words make merchandise of you;whose judgement now of a long time lingreth not,& their damnation slumbreth not.

4 For if God spared not the angels that sinned,but cast them down to hell,[and]delivered them into chains of darknesse,to be reserved unto judgment:

5 And spared not the old world, but saved Noe the eighth [person,] a preacher of righteousnesse, bringing in the floud upon the world of the ungodly:

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into ashes,condemned them with an overthrow,making them an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly:

7 And delivered just Lot,vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them,in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day,with[their]unlawfull deeds)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgement to be punished:

10 But chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleannes and despise government, presumptuous [are they,]self willed, they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities.

11 Whereas angels which are greater in power and might,bring not railing accusation against them before the Lord.

12 But these,as naturall brute beasts, made to be taken anddestroyed,speak evil of the things that they understand not,[and]shall utterly perish in their own corruption:

13 [And]shall receive the reward of unrighteousnesse,[as] they that count it pleasure to riot in the day time: spots[they are]and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceivings,while they feast with you:

14 Having eyes full of adultery,and that cannot cease from sinne,beguiling unstable souls,an heart they have exercised with covetous practises: cursed children.

15 Which have forsaken the right way,and are gone astray,following the way of Balaam[the sonne]of Bosor, who loved the wages of unrighteousnesse:

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumbe asse speaking with mans voice, forbade the madnesse of the prophet.

17 These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest, to whom the mist of darknesse is reserved for ever.

18 For when they speak great swelling [words] of vanitie, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonnesse, those that were clean escaped from them who live in errour.

19 While they promise them libertie, they themselves are the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome,of the same is he brought in bondage.

20 For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord & Saviour Iesus Christ,they are again intangled therein,[and]overcome;the latter end is worse with them then the beginning.

21 For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousnesse, then after they have known it,to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.

22 But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb,The dog is turned to his own vomit again, and the sow that was washed,to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

He assureth them of the certainty of Christs coming to judgement,against those scorners who dispute against it & warning the godly for the long patience of God,to hasten their repentance. 10 He describeth also the maner how the world shall be destroyed: 11 exhorting them from the expectation thereof,to all holinesse of life: 15 and again,to think the patience of God to tend to their salvation.

THis second epistle (beloved) I now write unto you, in both which I stirre up your pure mindes by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may be mindfull of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the Apostles of the Lord and Saviour.

3 Knowing this first,that there shall come in the last dayes scoffers,walking after their own lusts.

4 And saying,Where is the promise of his coming? For since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of,that by the word of God the heavens were of old,and the earth standing out of the water, and in the water.

6 Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished.

7 But the heavens and the earth which are now,by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment,and perdition of ungodly men.

8 But (beloved)be not ignorant of this one thing,that one day is with the Lord as a thousand yeares, and a thousand yeares as one day.

9 The Lord is not slack concerning

his promiſe, (as ſome men count ſlackneſſe,) but is long-ſuffering to us-ward, not willing that any ſhould periſh, but that all ſhould come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens ſhall paſſe away with a great noiſe, and the elements ſhall melt with fervent heat, the earth alſo and the works that are therein ſhall be burnt up.

11 Seeing then that all theſe things ſhall be diſſolved, what manner of perſons ought ye to be in all holy converſation and godlineſſe,

12 Looking for and haſting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire ſhall be diſſolved, and the elements ſhall melt with fervent heat?

13 Nevertheleſſe, we, according to his promiſe, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteouſneſſe.

14 Wherefore (beloved) ſeeing that ye look for ſuch things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without ſpot, and blameleſſe.

15 And account that the long-ſuffering of the Lord is ſalvation, even as our beloved brother Paul alſo, according to the wiſdome given unto him, hath written unto you.

16 As alſo in all his epiſtles, ſpeaking in them of theſe things, in which are ſome things hard to be underſtood, which they that are unlearned and unſtable wreſt, as they do alſo the other ſcriptures, unto their own deſtruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloved, ſeeing ye know [theſe things] before, beware leſt ye alſo being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own ſtedfaſtneſſe.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Ieſus Chriſt: to him be glory both now and for ever. Amen.

The firſt Epiſtle generall of IOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 He deſcribeth the perſon of Chriſt, in whom we have eternall life by a communion with God: 5 to which we muſt adioyn holineſſe of life, to teſtifie the truth of that our communion and profeſſion of faith, as alſo to aſſure us of the forgiveneſſe of our ſinnes by Chriſts death.

THat which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have ſeen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled of the word of life;

2 (For the life was manifeſted, and we have ſeen it, and bear witneſſe, and ſhew unto you that eternal life which was with the Father, and was manifeſted unto us.)

3 That which we have ſeen and heard, declare we unto you, that ye alſo may have fellowſhip with us; and truly our fellowſhip [is] with the Father, and with his Sonne Ieſus Chriſt.

4 And theſe things write we unto you, that your joy may be full.

5 This then is the meſſage which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkneſſe at all.

6 If we ſay that we have fellowſhip with him, and walk in darkneſſe, we lie, and do not the truth:

7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowſhip one with another, and the bloud of Ieſus Chriſt his ſonne cleanſeth us from all ſin.

8 If we ſay that we have no ſinne, we deceive our ſelves, and the truth is not in us.

9 If we confeſſe our ſins, he is faithfull, and juſt to forgive us our ſinnes, and to cleanſe us from all unrighteouſneſſe.

10 If we ſay that we have not ſinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

CHAP. II.

1 He comforteth them againſt y ſinnes of infirmity, 5 Rightly to know God, is to keep his commandments 9 to love our brethren, 15 and not to love the world, 18 We muſt beware of ſeducers: 20 from whoſe deceits y godly are ſafe.

MY little children, theſe things write I unto you, that ye ſin not. And if any man ſinne, we have an advocate with the Father, Ieſus Chriſt the righteous:

2 And he is the propitiation for our ſinnes: and not for ours onely, but alſo for [the ſinnes of] the whole world.

3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.

4 He that ſaith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But whoſo keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected; hereby know we that we are in him.

6 He that ſaith he abideth in him, ought himſelf alſo ſo to walk, even as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning: the old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.

8 Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you: becauſe the darkneſſe is paſt, and the true light now ſhineth.

9 He

9 He that ſaith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darknes, even untill now.

10 He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is none occaſion of ſtumbling in him.

11 But he that hateth his brother, is in darkneſſe, and walketh in darkneſſe, and knoweth not whither he goeth, becauſe that darkneſſe hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write unto you, little children, becauſe your ſins are forgiven you for his names ſake.

13 I write unto you, fathers, becauſe ye have known him that is from the beginning; I write unto you, young men, becauſe ye have overcome the wicked one, I write unto you little children, becauſe ye have known the Father.

14 I have written unto you, fathers, becauſe ye have known him [that is] from the beginning, I have written unto you, youngmen, becauſe ye are ſtrong and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one

15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world: If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the luſt of the fleſh, the luſt of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world paſſeth away, and the luſt thereof: but he that doeth the will of God, abideth for ever.

18 Little children, it is the laſt time: and as ye have heard that antichriſt ſhall come, even now are there many antichriſts, whereby we know that it is the laſt time.

19 They went out from us, but they were not of us: for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us: but [they went out] that they might be made manifeſt, that they were not all of us.

20 But ye have an unction from the holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I have not written unto you, becauſe ye know not the truth: but becauſe ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a liar, but he that denieth that Ieſus is the Chriſt? he is antichriſt that denieth the Father and the Son.

23 whoſoever denieth the Sonne, the ſame hath not the Father: [but he that acknowledgeth the Sonne, hath the Father alſo.]

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning: if that which ye have heard from the beginning, ſhall remain in you, ye alſo ſhall continue in the Sonne, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promiſe that he hath promiſed us: [even] eternall life

26 Theſe things have I written unto you, concerning them that ſeduce you.

27 But the anointing which ye have received of him, abideth in you: and ye need not that any man teach you: But as the ſame anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie: and even as it hath taught you, ye ſhal abide in him.

28 And now, little children, abide in him, that when he ſhal appear, we may have confidence, and not be aſhamed before him at his comming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one that doeth righteouſneſſe, is born of him.

CHAP. III.

1 He declareth the ſingular love of God towards us, in making us his ſonnes: 3 who therefore ought obediently to keep his commandments, 11 as alſo brotherly to love one another.

BEhold, what manner of love the Father hath beſtowed upon us, that we ſhould be called the ſons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, becauſe it knew him not.

2 Beloved, now are we the ſonnes of God and it doth not yet appear what we ſhall be: but we know, that when he ſhall appear, we ſhall be like him: for we ſhall ſee him as he is.

3 And every man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himſelf, even as he is pure.

4 Whoſoever committeth ſinne, tranſgreſſeth alſo the law: for ſinne is the tranſgreſſion of the law.

5 And ye know that he was manifeſted to take away our ſinnes, and in him is no ſinne.

6 Whoſoever abideth in him, ſinneth not: whoſoever ſinneth, hath not ſeen him, neither known him.

7 Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteouſneſſe, is righteous, even as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth ſinne is of the devil: for the devil ſinneth from the beginning: for this purpoſe the Sonne of God was manifeſted, that he might deſtroy the works of the devil.

9 whoſoever is born of God, doth not commit ſinne: for his ſeed remaineth in him, & he cannot ſinne, becauſe he is born of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifeſt, and the children of the devil: whoſoever doeth not righteouſneſſe, is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

11 For this is the meſſage that ye heard from the beginning, that we ſhould love one another.

12 Not as Cain: [who] was of that wicked one, and ſlew his brother: and wherefore ſlew he him? becauſe his own works were evil, and his brothers righteous.

13 Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you:

14 We know that we have paſſed from death unto life, becauſe we love the brethren: he that loveth not his brother, abideth in death.

15 Whoſoever hateth his brother is a murderer, and ye know that

no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

17 But whoso hath this worlds good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?

18 My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue, but in deed and in truth.

19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shal assure our hearts before him.

20 For if our heart condemn us, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, [then] have we confidence towards God.

22 And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23 And this is his commandment, that we should beleeve on the name of his Sonne Iesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandement.

24 And he that keepeth his commandments dwelleth in him, and he in him: and hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He warneth them not to beleeve al teachers who boast of the Spirit, but to trie them by the rules of the catholick faith; 7 and by many reasons exhorteth to brotherly love.

BEloved, beleeve not every spirit, but trie the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: every spirit that confesseth that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God.

3 And every spirit that confesseth not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God: and this is that spirit of Antichrist, whereof you have heard that it should come, and even now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, then he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God: he that knoweth God, heareth us; he that is not of God, heareth not us: hereby know we the Spirit of truth, and y spirit of errour.

7 Beloved let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth, is born of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not, knoweth not God, for God is love.

9 In this was manifested the love of God towards us, because that God sent his onely begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.

10 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Sonne to be the propitiation for our sins.

11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.

12 No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit.

14 And we haue seen and do testifie, that the Father sent the Sonne [to be] the Saviour of the world.

15 Whosoever shall confesse that Iesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we have known and beleeved the love that God hath to us, God is love, and he that dwelleth in love, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldnesse in the day of judgement: because as he is, so are we in this world.

18 There is no fear in love, but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment: he that feareth, is not made perfect in love.

19 We love him: because he first loved us.

20 If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother, whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?

21 And this commandment have we from him, that he who loveth God, love his brother also,

CHAP. V.

He that loveth God, loveth his children, and keepeth his commandments. 4 which to the faithful are light, and not grievous. 9 Iesus is the Son of God, able to save us, 14 and to heare our prayers, which we make for our selves and for others.

WHosoever beleeveth that Iesus is the Christ, is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat, loveth him also that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God and keep his commandments.

3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandements, and his commandments are not grievous.

4 For whatsoever is born of God, overcometh the world, and this is the victorie that overcometh the world, even our faith.

5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that beleeveth that Iesus is the Sonne of God?

6 This is he that came by water and bloud, even Iesus Christ, not by water onely, but by water and bloud and

it is

it is the Spirit that beareth witneſſe, becauſe the Spirit is truth.

7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghoſt: and theſe three are one.

8 And there are three that bear witneſſe in earth, the ſpirit, and the water, and the bloud: and theſe three agree in one.

9 If we receive the witneſſe of men, the witneſſe of God is greater: for this is the witneſſe of God, which he hath teſtified of his Sonne.

10 He that beleeveth on the Son of God, hath the witneſſe in himſelf: he that beleeveth not God, hath made him a liar, becauſe he beleeveth not the record that God gave of his Son.

11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternall life: and this life is in his Sonne.

12 He that hath the Sonne, hath life, and he that hath not the Sonne of God, hath not life.

13 Theſe things have I written unto you that beleeve on the name of the Son of God, that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may beleeve on the name of the Son of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we have in him, that if we aſk any thing according to his will, he heareth us.

15 And if we know that he heare us, whatſoever we aſk, we know that we have the petitions that we deſired of him.

16 If any man ſee his brother ſinne a ſinne [which is] not unto death, he ſhall aſk, and he ſhall give him life for them that ſinne not unto death. There is a ſinne unto death: I do not ſay that he ſhall pray for it.

17 All unrighteouſneſſe is ſinne, and there is a ſinne not unto death.

18 We know that whoſoever is born of God ſinneth not, but he that is begotten of God, keepeth himſelf, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that we are of God; and the whole world lieth in wickedneſſe.

20 And we know that the Sonne of God is come, and hath given us an underſtanding that we may know him that is true: and we are in him that is true, [even] in his Sonne Ieſus Chriſt. This is the true God, and eternall life.

21 Little children, keep your ſelves from idols. Amen.

The ſecond epiſtle of I O H N.

He exhorteth a certain honourable matrone with her children, to perſevere in Chriſtian love and belief. 8 leſt they loſe the reward of their former profeſſion; 10 And to have nothing to do with thoſe ſeducers that bring not the true doctrine of Chriſt Ieſus.

THE Elder unto the elect Ladie, and her children, whom I love in the truth: and not I onely, but alſo all they that have known the truth.

2 For the truth ſake which dwelleth in us, and ſhall be with us for ever:

3 Grace be with you, mercie, and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Ieſus Chriſt the Sonne of the Father in truth and love.

4 I rejoyced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we have received a commandement from the Father,

5 And now I beſeech thee Ladie, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee, but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another.

6 And this is love, that we walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, that as ye have heard from the beginning, ye ſhould walk in it.

7 For many deceivers are entred into the world, who confeſſe not that Ieſus Chriſt is come in the fleſh. This is a deceiver and an antichriſt:

8 Look to your ſelves, that we loſe not thoſe things which we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward.

9 Whoſoever tranſgreſſeth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Chriſt, hath not God, he that abideth in the doctrine of Chriſt, he hath both the Father and the Sonne.

10 If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your houſe, neither bid him God ſpeed.

11 For he that biddeth him God ſpeed, is partaker of his evil deeds.

12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not write with paper and ink, but I truſt to come unto you, and ſpeak face to face, that our joy may be full.

13 The children of thy elect ſiſter greet thee. Amen.

The third Epiſtle of I O H N.

He commendeth Gaius for his piety, 5 & hoſpitality 7 to true preachers; 9 complaining of the unkinde dealing of ambitious Diotrephes on the contrary ſide, 11 whoſe evil example is not to be followed: 12 and giveth ſpeciall teſtimonie to the good report of Demetrius

THE Elder unto the welbeloved Gaius, whom I love in the truth:

2 Belolved, I wiſh aboue all things that thou mayeſt proſper and be in health, even as thy ſoul proſpereth.

3 For I rejoyced greatly when the brethren

brethren came and teſtified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkeſt in the truth.

4 I have no greater joy then to heare that my children walk in truth.

5 Beloved, thou doeſt faithfully whatſoever thou doeſt to the brethren, and to ſtrangers:

6 Which have born witneſſe of thy charitie before the church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey after a godly ſort, thou ſhalt do well:

7 Becauſe that for his names ſake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receive ſuch, that we might be fellow-helpers to the truth.

9 I wrote unto the church, but Diotrephes who loveth to have ỹ preeminence among them, receiveth us not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I wil remember his deeds which he doeth, prating againſt us with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himſelf receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and caſteth them out of the church.

11 Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doeth good is of God: but he that doeth evil, hath not ſeen God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the truth it ſelf: yea, and we [alſo] bear record, and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I wil not wink & pen write unto thee.

14 But I truſt I ſhal ſhortly ſee thee and we ſhall ſpeak face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends ſalute thee. Greet the friends by name.

The generall Epiſtle of IVDE.

He exhorteth them to be conſtant in the profeſſion of the faith, 14 Falſe teachers are crept in to ſeduce them: for whoſe damnable doctrine and manners, horrible puniſhment is prepared: 20 whereas the godly by the aſſiſtance of the holy Spirit, and prayer to God, may perſevere, and grow in grace, and keep themſelves, and recover others out of the ſnares of thoſe deceivers.

IVde the ſervant of Ieſus Chriſt, and brother of Iames, to them that are ſanctified by God the Father, and preſerved in Ieſus Chriſt, and called:

2 Mercy unto you, and peace, and love be multiplied.

3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common ſalvation; it was needfull for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye ſhould earneſtly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the Saints.

4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into laſciviouſneſſe, and denying the onely Lord God, and our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord having ſaved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward deſtroyed them that beleeved not.

6 And the angels which kept not their firſt eſtate, but left their own habitation, he hath reſerved in everlaſting chains underdarkneſſe, unto the judgment of the great day.

7 Even as Sodom and Gomorrha, and the cities about them in like manner giving themſelves over to fornication and going after ſtrange fleſh, are ſet forth for an example, ſuffering the vengeance of eternall fire.

8 Likewiſe alſo theſe filthy dreamers defile the fleſh, deſpiſe dominion, and ſpeak evil of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil he diſputed about the body of Moſes, durſt not bring againſt him a railing accuſation, but ſaid, The Lord rebuke thee.

10 But theſe ſpeak evil of thoſe things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beaſts, in thoſe things they corrupt themſelves.

11 Wo unto them, for they have gone in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after the errour of Balaam for reward, and periſhed in the gainſaying of Core.

12 Theſe are ſpots in your feaſts of charity, when they feaſt with you, feeding themſelves without fear: clouds they are without water, carried about of windes; trees whoſe fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots:

13 Raging waves of the ſea, foming out their own ſhame; Wandring ſtars, to whom is reſerved the blackneſſe of darkneſſe for ever.

14 And Enoch alſo the ſeventh from Adam, propheſied of theſe, ſaying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thouſands of his Saints,

15 To execute judgement upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them of al their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard [ſpeeches] which ungodly ſinners have ſpoken againſt him.

16 Theſe are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own luſts, and their mouth ſpeaketh great ſwelling words, having mens perſons in admiration becauſe of advantage.

17 But beloved, remember ye the words which were ſpoken before of the apoſtles of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt:

18 [How] that they told you there ſhould be mockers in the laſt time, who

who ſhould walk after their own ungodly luſts.

19 Theſe be they who ſeparate themſelves, ſenſuall, having not the Spirit.

20 But ye, beloved, building up your ſelves on your moſt holy faith, praying in the holy Ghoſt.

21 Keep your ſelves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt unto eternal life.

22 And of ſome have compaſſion, making a difference:

23 And others ſave with fear, pulling them out of the fire: hating even the garment ſpotted by the fleſh.

24 Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to preſent you faultleſſe before the preſence of his glory, with exceeding joy,

25 To the onely wiſe God our Saviour, be glory and majeſty, dominion and power, now and ever. Amen.

The REVELATION of S. IOHN The Divine.

CHAP. I.

4 Iohn writeth his revelation to the ſeven churches of Aſia, ſignified by the ſeven golden candleſticks. 7 The coming of Chriſt. 14 His glorious power and majeſtie.

THE Revelation of Ieſus Chriſt, which God gave unto him, to ſhew unto his ſervants things which muſt ſhortly come to paſſe; and he ſent and ſignified [it] by his angel unto his ſervant Iohn:

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the teſtimony of Ieſus Chriſt, and of all things that he ſaw.

3 Bleſſed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this propheſie, & keep thoſe things which are written therein: for ỹ time is at hand.

4 Iohn to the ſeven churches in Aſia, Grace [be] unto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the ſeven ſpirits which are before his throne:

5 And from Ieſus Chriſt, [who is] the faithfull witneſſe, and the firſt begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth: unto him that loved us, and waſhed us from our ſins in his own bloud.

6 And hath made us kings and prieſts unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

7 Behold, he cometh with clouds, and every eye ſhall ſee him, and they alſo which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth ſhall wail becauſe of him: even ſo, Amen.

8 I am Alpha, and Omega, the beginning and the ending, ſaith the LORD, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almightie.

9 I Iohn, who alſo am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdome and patience of Ieſus Chriſt, was in the iſle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the teſtimony of Ieſus Chriſt.

10 I was in the Spirit on the LORDS day, and heard behinde me a great voice, as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the firſt and the laſt: and what thou ſeeſt, write in a book, and ſend it unto the ſeven churches which are in Aſia, unto Epheſus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to ſee the voice that ſpake with me. And being turned, I ſaw ſeven golden candleſticks;

13 And in the midſt of the ſeven candleſticks, [one] like unto the Sonne of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle,

14 His head, & his hairs were white like wool, as white as ſnow, and his eyes [were] as a flame of fire.

15 And his feet like unto fine braſſe, as if they burned in a furnace: and his voice as the ſound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand ſeven ſtarres: and out of his mouth went a ſharp two edged ſword: and his countenance was as the ſunne ſhineth in his ſtrength.

17 And when I ſaw him, I fell at his feet as dead: and he laid his right hand upon me, ſaying unto me, Fear not, I am the firſt, and the laſt.

18 I am he that liveth, and was dead: and behold, I am alive for evermore. Amen. and have the keyes of hell and of death.

19 Write the things which thou haſt ſeen, and the things which are, and the things which ſhall be hereafter.

20 The myſtery of the ſeven ſtarres which thou ſaweſt in my right hand, & the ſeven golden candleſticks. The ſeven ſtarres are the angels of the ſeven churches: and the ſeven candleſticks which thou ſaweſt, are the ſeven churches.

CHAP. II.

What is commanded to be written to the angels, that is, the miniſters of the churches of 1 Epheſus, 8 Smyrna, 12 Pergamos. 18 Thyatira: and what is commended, or found wanting in them.

VNto the angel of the church of Epheſus, write; Theſe things ſaith he that holdeth the ſeven ſtarres in his right hand, who walketh in the midſt of the ſeven golden candleſticks:

2 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canſt not bear them which are evil, and thou haſt tried them which ſay they are apoſtles, and are not, and haſt found them liars;

2 And

3 And haſt born, and haſt patience, and for my names ſake haſt laboured, and haſt not fainted.

4 Nevertheleſſe, I have [ſomewhat] againſt thee, becauſe thou haſt left thy firſt love.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the firſt works, or elſe I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candleſtick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou haſt, that thou hateſt the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I alſo hate.

7 He that hath an eare, let him hear what the Spirit ſaith unto the churches. To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midſt of the paradiſe of God

8 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna, write, Theſe things ſaith the firſt and the laſt, which was dead, and is alive,

9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and [I know] the blaſphemy of them which ſay they are Iews and are not, but [are] the ſynagogue of Satan.

10 Fear none of thoſe things which thou ſhalt ſuffer: behold, the devil ſhall caſt ſome of you into priſon, that ye may be tried, and ye ſhall have tribulation ten dayes: be thou faithfull unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

11 He that hathan ear, let him hear what the Spirit ſaith unto the churches, He that overcometh, ſhall not be hurt of the ſecond death.

12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamos, write, Theſe things ſaith he, which hath the ſharp ſword with two edges,

13 I know thy works, and where thou dwelleſt, [even] where Satans ſeat is, and thou holdeſt faſt my name, and haſt not denied my faith, even in thoſe dayes wherein Antipas [was] my faithfull martyr, who was ſlain among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I have a few things againſt thee, becauſe thou haſt there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to caſt a ſtumbling block before the children of Iſrael, to eat things ſacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication.

15 So haſt thou alſo them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or elſe I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight againſt them with the ſword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the ſpirit ſaith unto the churches, To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and wil give him a white ſtone, and in the ſtone a new name written, which no man knoweth, ſaving he that receiveth it.

18 And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira, write, Theſe things ſaith the Sonne of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet [are] like fine braſſe,

19 I know thy works, and charity, and ſervice, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works, and the laſt [to be] more then the firſt.

20 Notwithſtanding, I have a few things againſt thee, becauſe thou ſuffereſt that woman Iezebel, which calleth her ſelf a propheteſſe, to teach and to ſeduce my ſervants, to commit fornication, and to eat things ſacrificed unto idols.

21 And I gave her ſpace to repent of her fornication, & ſhe repented not

22 Behold, I will caſt her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death, and all the churches ſhall know that I am he which ſearcheth ỹ reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

24 But unto you I ſay, and unto the reſt in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they ſpeak, I will put upon you none other burden:

25 But that which ye have already, hold faſt till I come.

26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto ỹ end, to him will I give power over the nations:

27 (And he ſhall rule them with a rod of iron: as the veſſels of a potter ſhall they be broken to ſhivers) even as I received of my Father.

28 And I will give him the morning-ſtarre.

29 He ỹ hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith unto ỹ churches

CHAP. IIII.

1 The angel of the church of Sardis is reproved. 3 exhorted to repent, and threatned if he do not repent. 5 The angel of the church of Philadelphia, 10 is approved for his diligence & patience. 15 The angel of Laodicea rebuked, for being neither hot nor cold, 19 and admoniſhed to be more zealous. 20 Chriſt ſtandeth at the doore, and knocketh.

AND unto the angel of the church in Sardis, write, Theſe things ſaith he that hath the ſeven ſpirits of God, and the ſeven ſtarres, I know thy works, that thou haſt a name that thou liveſt, and art dead.

2 Be watchfull, and ſtrengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God:

3 Remember therefore how thou haſt received and heard, and hold faſt, and repent. If therefore thou ſhalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou ſhalt not know what houre I will come upon thee.

4 Thou haſt a few names even in Sardis, which have not defiled their garments, and they ſhall walk with me in white: for they are worthy.

ỹ He

5 He that overcometh, the ſame ſhall be clothed in white raiment, and I wil not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confeſſe his name before my Father, and before his angels.

6 He that hath an eare, let him hear what ỹ Spirit ſaith unto the churches.

7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write, Theſe things ſaith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man ſhutteth; and ſhutteth, and no man openeth;

8 I know thy works: behold, I have ſet before thee an open doore, and no man can ſhut it: for thou haſt a little ſtrength, and haſt kept my word, and haſt not denied my name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the ſynagogue of Satan (which ſay they are Iews, and are not but do lie) behold, I will make them to come and worſhip before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

10 Becauſe thou haſt kept the word of my patience, I alſo will keep thee from the houre of temptation, which ſhall come upon all the world, to trie them that dwell upon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly: hold that faſt which thou haſt, that no man take thy crown.

12 Him that overcometh, will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he ſhall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and ỹ name of the city of my God, [which is] new Ieruſalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: & I wil write upon him my new name

13 He ỹ hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith unto ỹ churches.

14 And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans, write, Theſe things ſaith the Amen, the faithfull and true witneſſe, the beginning of the creation of God,

15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot.

16 So then becauſe thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will ſpue thee out of my mouth.

17 Becauſe thou ſayeſt, I am rich, and increaſed with goods, and have need of nothing: and knoweſt not that thou art wretched, and miſerable, and poore, and blinde, and naked.

18 I counſell thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayeſt be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayeſt be clothed, and that the ſhame of thy nakedneſſe do not appear, and anoint thine eyes with eye-ſalve, that thou mayeſt ſee.

19 As many as I love, I rebuke and chaſten, be zealous therfore & repent.

20 Behold, I ſtand at the doore, and knock: if any man heare my voice, and open the doore, I will come in to him, and will ſup with him; and he with me.

21 To him that overcometh will I grant to ſit with me in my throne, even as I alſo overcame, and am ſet down with my Father in his throne.

22 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith unto the churches.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Iohn ſeeth the throne of God in heaven. 4 The foure and twenty elders. 6 The foure beaſts full of eyes before and behinde. 10 The elders lay down their crowns, and worſhip him that ſat on the throne.

AFter this I looked, and behold, a doore was opened in heaven: and the firſt voice which I heard, was as it were of a trumper, talking with me, which ſaid, Come up hither, and I will ſhew thee things which muſt be hereafter.

2 And immediately I was in the ſpirit: and behold, a throne was ſet in heaven, and [one] ſat on the throne.

3 And he that ſat, was to look upon like a jaſper, and a ſardine ſtone: and there was a rain-bew round about the throne, in ſight like unto an emerald.

4 And round about the throne were foure and twenty ſeats, and upon the ſeats I ſaw foure and twenty elders ſitting, clothed in white raiment, and they had on their heads crowns of gold.

5 And out of the throne proceeded lightnings, and thundrings, and voices: and there were ſeven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the ſeven ſpirits of God.

6 And before the throne there was a ſea of glaſſe like unto cryſtall: and in the midſt of the throne, and round about the throne, were foure beaſts full of eyes before and behinde.

7 And the firſt beaſt was like a lion, and the ſecond beaſt like a calf, and the third beaſt had a face as a man, and the fourth beaſt was like a flying eagle.

8 And the foure beaſts had each of them ſix wings about him, and they were full of eyes within, and they reſt not day and night, ſaying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

9 And when thoſe beaſts give glory, and honour, and thanks to him that ſat on the throne, who liveth for ever, and ever,

10 The foure and twenty elders fall down before him that ſat on the throne, and worſhip him that liveth for ever and ever, and caſt their crowns before the throne, ſaying,

11 Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory, and honour, and power: for thou haſt created all things, and for thy pleaſure they are & were created.

CHAP. V.

1 The book ſealed with ſeven ſeals: 9 which onely the Lambe that was ſlain is worthy to open. 12 Therefore the elders praiſe him, 9 and confeſſe that he redeemed them with his bloud.

And

AND I ſaw in the right hand of him that ſat on the throne, a book written within, and on the backſide, ſealed with ſeven ſeals.

2 And I ſaw a ſtrong angel proclaiming with a loud voice: Who is worthy to open the book, and to looſe the ſeals thereof?

3 And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.

4 And I wept much, becauſe no man was found worthy to open, and to read the book, neither to look thereon

5 And one of the elders ſaith unto me, Weep not: behold, the lion of the tribe of Iudah, the root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to looſe the ſeven ſeals thereof.

6 And I beheld, and lo, in the midſt of the throne, and of the foure beaſts: and in the midſt of the elders, ſtood a Lambe as it had been ſlain, having ſeven horns, and ſeven eyes, which are the ſeven ſpirits of God, ſent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came, and took the book out of the right hand of him that ſat upon the throne.

8 And when he had taken the book, the foure beaſts, and foure and twenty elders fell down before the Lambe, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of Saints.

9 And they ſung a new ſong, ſaying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the ſeals thereof: for thou waſt ſlain, and haſt redeemed us to God by thy bloud, out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation:

10 And haſt made us unto our God, kings and prieſts, and we ſhall reigne on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne, and the beaſts, and the elders, and the number of them was ten thouſand times ten thouſand, and thouſands of thouſands.

12 Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lambe that was ſlain, to receive power, and riches, and wiſdome, and ſtrength, and honour, and glory, and bleſſing.

13 And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and ſuch as are in the ſea, & all that are in them, heard I, ſaying, Bleſſing, honour, glory, & power be unto him that ſitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever.

14 And the foure beaſts ſaid, Amen. And the foure and twenty elders fell down and worſhipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

CHAP. VI.

1 The opening of the ſeals in order, and what followed thereupon, containing a Propheſie to the end of the world.

AND I ſaw when the Lambe opened one of the ſeals, and I heard, as it were the noiſe of thunder, one of the foure beaſts, ſaying, Come, and ſee.

2 And I ſaw, and behold, a white horſe, and he that ſat on him had a bow, and a crown was given unto him, and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the ſecond ſeal, I heard the ſecond beaſt ſay, Come, and ſee.

4 And there went out another horſe that was red: and power was given to him that ſat thereon, to take peace from the earth, and that they ſhould kill one another: and there was given unto him a great ſword.

5 And when he had opened the third ſeal, I heard the third beaſt ſay, Come, and ſee. And I beheld, and lo, a black horſe, and he that ſat on him, had a pair of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midſt of the four beaſts, ſay, A meaſure of wheat for a peny, and three meaſures of barley for a penie, and ſee thou hurt not the oyl and the wine.

7 And when he had opened the fourth ſeal, I heard the voice of the fourth beaſt ſay, Come, and ſee.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horſe, and his name that ſat on him was Death, and hell followed with him: and power was given unto them, over the fourth part of the earth to kill with ſword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beaſts of ỹ earth.

9 And when he had opened the fifth ſeal, I ſaw under the altar the ſouls of them that were ſlain for the word of God, and for the teſtimonie which they held.

10 And they cried with a loud voice, ſaying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, doſt thou not judge and avenge our bloud on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were given unto every one of them, and it was ſaid unto them, that they ſhould reſt yet for a little ſeaſon, untill their fellow-ſervants alſo, and their brethren ỹ ſhould be killed as they were, ſhould befulfiled

12 And I beheld, when he had opened the ſixth ſeal, and lo, there was a great earth-quake, and the ſunne became black as ſackcloth of hair, and the moon became as bloud:

13 And the ſtarres of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig-tree caſteth her untimely figs when ſhe is ſhaken of a mighty winde.

14 And the heaven departed as a ſcroll when it is rolled together, and every mountain and iſland were moved out of their places:

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every freeman, hid themſelves in the dens, and in the rocks of the mountains,

16 And ſaid to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that ſitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lambe:

17 For

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, & who ſhall be able to ſtand?

CHAP. VII.

3 An angel ſealeth the ſervants of God in their foreheads. 4 The number of them that were ſealed. Of the tribes of Iſrael a certain number, 9 of all other nations an innumerable multitude which ſtand before the throne, clad in white robes, and palms in their hands. 13 Their robes were waſhed in the bloud of the Lambe.

AND after theſe things, I ſaw foure angels, ſtanding on the foure corners of the earth, holding the foure winds of the earth, that the winde ſhould not blow on the earth, nor on the ſea, nor on any tree.

2 And I ſaw another angel aſcending from the eaſt, having the ſeal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the ſea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the ſea, nor the trees, till we have ſealed the ſervants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were ſealed: and there were ſealed, an hundred and fourtie and foure thouſand, of all the tribes of the children of Iſrael.

5 Of the tribe of Iudah were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Reuben were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Gad were ſealed twelve thouſand.

6 Of the tribe of Aſer were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Nephthali were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Manaſſes were ſealed twelve thouſand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Levi were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Iſſachar were ſealed twelve thouſand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Ioſeph were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were ſealed twelve thouſand.

9 After this I beheld, and lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, ſtood before the throne, and before the Lambe, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands:

10 And cried with a loud voice, ſaying, Salvation to our God which ſitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lambe.

11 And all the angels ſtood round about the throne, and about the elders, and the foure beaſts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worſhipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Bleſſing, and glory, and wiſdome, and thankſgiving, and honour, and power, and might be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

13 And one of the elders anſwered, ſaying unto me, What are theſe which are arayed in white robes? & whence came they?

14 And I ſaid unto him, Sir, thou knoweſt. And he ſaid to me, Theſe are they which came out of great tribulation, and have waſhed their robes, & made them white in ỹ bloud of ỹ Lamb

15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and ſerve him day and night in his temple: and he that ſitteth on the throne ſhall dwell among them.

16 They ſhall hunger no more, neither thirſt any more, neither ſhall the ſunne light on them, nor any heat.

17 For the Lambe which is in the midſt of the throne, ſhall feed them, and ſhall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God ſhall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 At the opening of the ſeventh ſeal, 2 ſeven angels had ſeven trumpets given them. 6 Foure of them doe ſound. 9 Another angel putteth incenſe to the prayers of the ſaints on ỹ golden altar.

AND when he had opened the ſeventh ſeal, there was ſilence in heaven about the ſpace of half an houre.

2 And I ſaw the ſeven angels which ſtood before God, and to them were given ſeven trumpets.

3 And another angel came and ſtood at the altar, having a golden cenſer, & there was given unto him much incenſe, that he ſhould offer it with the prayers of all Saints upon the golden altar, which was before the throne.

4 And the ſmoak of the incenſe which came with the prayers of the Saints, aſcended up before God, out of the angels hand.

5 And the angel took the cenſer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and caſt it into the earth: and there were voices, and thundrings, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

6 And the ſeven angels which had the ſeven trumpets, prepared themſelves to ſound.

7 The firſt angel ſounded, and there followed hail, and fire mingled with bloud, and they were caſt upon ỹ earth, and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green graſſe was burnt up.

8 And the ſecond angel ſounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was caſt into the ſea, and ỹ third part of the ſea became bloud.

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the ſea, and had life, died: and the third part of the ſhips were deſtroyed.

10 And the third angel ſounded, & there fell a great ſtar from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters:

11 And the name of the ſtar is called, Wormwood: and the third part of the waters became wormwood, and many men died of the waters, becauſe

cauſe they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth angel ſounded, and the third parr of the Sun was ſmitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the ſtarres, ſo as the third part of them was darkened, and the day ſhone not for a third part of it, and the night likewiſe.

13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midſt of heaven, ſaying with a loud voice, Wo, wo, wo to the inhabiters of the earth, by reaſon of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels which are yet to ſound.

CHAP. IX.

1 At the ſounding of the fifth angel, a ſtarre falleth from heaven, to whom is given the key of the bottomleſſe pit. 2 He openeth the pit, and there came forth locuſts like ſcorpions. 12 The firſt wo paſt. 13 The ſixth trumpet ſoundeth. 14 Four angels are let looſe, that were bound.

AND the fifth angel ſounded, and I ſaw a ſtarre fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomleſſe pit.

2 And he opened the bottomleſſe pit, and there aroſe a ſmoak out of the pit, as the ſmoak of a great furnace, and the ſunne and the aire were darkened, by reaſon of the ſmoak of the pit.

3 And there came out of the ſmoak locuſts upon the earth, and unto them was given power, as the ſcorpions of the earth have power.

4 And it was commanded them that they ſhould not hurt the graſſe of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree, but onely thoſe men which have not the ſeal of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was given that they ſhould not kill them, but that they ſhould be tormented five moneths: and their torment was as the torment of a ſcorpion, when he ſtriketh a man.

6 And in thoſe dayes ſhall men ſeek death, and ſhall not finde it, and ſhall deſire to die, and death ſhall flee from them.

7 And the ſhapes of the locuſts [were] like unto horſes prepared unto battel, and on their heads [were] as it were crowns like gold, and their faces [were] as the faces of men.

8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as [the teeth] of lions.

9 And they had breſt-plates, as it were breaſt-plates of iron, and the ſound of their wings was as the ſound of chariots of many horſes running to battel.

10 And they had tails like unto ſcorpions, and there were ſtings in their tails, and their power was to hurt men five moneths.

11 And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomleſſe pit, whoſe name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Appollyon.

12 One wo is paſt, and behold there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the ſixth angel ſounded, and I heard a voice from the foure horns of the golden altar, which is before God,

14 Saying to the ſixth angel which had the trumpet, Looſe the foure angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates.

15 And the foure angels were looſed, which are prepared for an hour, and a day, and a moneth, and a yeare, for to ſlay the third part of men.

16 And the number of the armie of the horſemen were two hundred thouſand thouſand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I ſaw the horſes in the viſion, and them that ſat on them, having breaſt-plates of fire, and of jacinct, and brimſtone, and the heads of the horſes were as the heads of lions, and out of their mouthes iſſued fire, and ſmoak, and brimſtone.

18 By theſe three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the ſmoak, and by the brimſtone, which iſſued out of their mouthes.

19 For their power is in their mouth and in their tails, for their tails were like unto ſerpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt.

20 And the reſt of the men which were not killed by theſe plagues, yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they ſhould not worſhip devils, and idols of gold and ſilver, and braſſe, and ſtone, and of wood: which neither can ſee, nor heare, nor walk.

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their ſorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their theefts.

CHAP. X.

A mighty ſtrong angel appeareth with a book open in his hand. 6 He ſweareth by him that liveth for ever, that there ſhall be no more time. 9 Iohn is commanded to take and eat the book.

AND I ſaw another mightie angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud, & a rain-bow [was] upon his head, and his face [was] as it were the ſun, and his feet as pillars of fire.

2 And he had in his hand a little book open: and he ſet his right foot upon the ſea, and his left foot on the earth,

3 And cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when he had cried, ſeven thunders uttered their voices.

4 And when the ſeven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven, ſaying unto me, Seal up thoſe things which the ſeven thunders uttered, and write them not.

5 And the angel which I ſaw ſtand upon the ſea, and upon the earth, lifted up his hand to heaven,

6 And ſware by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven and the things that therein are, and the earth and the things that therein are, and the ſea and the things which are there-

therein, that there ſhould be time no longer:

7 But in the dayes of the voice of the ſeventh angel, when he ſhall begin to ſound, the myſterie of God ſhould be finiſhed, as he hath declared to his ſervants the prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from heaven ſpake unto me again, and ſaid, Go, and take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which ſtandeth upon the ſea, & upon ỹ earth.

9 And I went unto the angel, and ſaid unto him, Give me the little book. And he ſaid unto me, Take it, and eat it up, and it ſhall make thy belly bitter, but it ſhall be in thy mouth ſweet as hony.

10 And I took the little book out of the angels hand, and ate it up, and it was in my mouth ſweet as hony: and aſſoon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he ſaid unto me, Thou muſt propheſie again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAP. XI.

3 The two witneſſes propheſie: 6 they have power to ſhut heaven, that it rain not. 7 The beaſt ſhall fight againſt them, and kill them. 8 They lie unburied, 11 and after three dayes and an half riſe again. 14 The ſecond wo is paſt. 15 The ſeventh trumpet ſoundeth.

AND there was given me a reed like unto a rod, and the angel ſtood, ſaying, Riſe, and meaſure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worſhip therein.

2 But the court which is without the temple leave out, and meaſure it not: for it is given unto the Gentiles, and the holy city ſhall they tread under-foot, fourty and two moneths.

3 And I will give [power] unto my two witneſſes, and they ſhall propheſie a thouſand two hundred and three-ſcore dayes clothed in ſackcloth.

4 Theſe are the two olive-trees, and the two candleſticks ſtanding before the God of the earth.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he muſt in this manner be killed.

6 Theſe have power to ſhut heaven, ỹ it rain not in the dayes of their propheſie: and have power over waters to turn them to bloud, & to ſmite ỹ earth with all plagues, as often as they wil.

7 And when they ſhall have finiſhed their teſtimony, the beaſt that aſcendeth out of the bottomleſſe pit, ſhall make warre againſt them, and ſhall overcome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies [ſhall lie] in the ſtreet of the great city, which ſpiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where alſo our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people and kindreds, and tongues, and nations, ſhall ſee their dead bodies three dayes and an half, and ſhall not ſuffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

10 And they that dwell upon the earth ſhall rejoyce over them, & make merry, and ſhall ſend gifts one to another, becauſe theſe two prophets tormented them that dwelt on ỹ earth.

11 And after three dayes and an half the Spirit of life from God entred into them; and they ſtood upon their feet, and great fear fell upon them which ſaw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heaven, ſaying unto them, Come up hither. And they aſcended up to heaven in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the ſame houre was there a great earth-quake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earth-quake were ſlain of men ſeven thouſand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

14 The ſecond wo is paſt, and behold, the third wo cometh quickly.

15 And the ſeventh angel ſounded, and there were great voices in heaven, ſaying, The kingdomes of this world are become [the kingdomes] of our Lord, and of his Chriſt, and he ſhall reigne for ever and ever.

16 And the four and twenty elders ỹ ſat before God on their ſeats, fell upon their faces, and worſhipped God,

17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and waſt, and art to come; becauſe thou haſt taken to thee thy great power, and haſt reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead that they ſhould be judged, and that thou ſhouldeſt give reward unto thy ſervants the prophets, and to the Saints, and them that fear thy name, ſmall and great, and ſhouldeſt deſtroy them which deſtroy the earth.

19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was ſeen in his temple the ark of his teſtament, and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earth-quake, and great hail.

CHAP. XII.

1 A woman clothed with the ſun travaileth. 4 The great red dragon ſtandeth before her, ready to devoure her childe: 5 when ſhe was delivered ſhe fleeth into the wilderneſſe. 7 Michael and his angels fight with the dragon, & prevail. 13 The dragon being caſt down into the earth, perſecuteth the woman.

AND there appeared a great wonder in heaven, a woman clothed with the ſun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve ſtarres:

2 And ſhe being with childe, cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.

3 And there appeared another wonder in heaven, and behold, a great red dragon, having ſeven heads, and ten horns, and ſeven crowns upon his heads.

4 And his tail drew the third part

of

of the ſtars of heaven, and did caſt them to the earth: and the dragon ſtood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devoure her childe aſſoon as it was born.

5 And ſhe brought forth a man-child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her childe was caught up unto God, and to his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wilderneſſe, where ſhe hath a place prepared of God, that they ſhould feed her there a thouſand two hundred and three eſcore dayes.

7 And there was warre in heaven, Michael and his angels fought againſt the dragon, and the dragon fought and his angels:

8 And prevailed not, neither was their place found any more in heaven.

9 And the great dragon was caſt out, that old ſerpent, called the devil and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was caſt out into the earth, and his angels were caſt out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice, ſaying in heaven, Now is come ſalvation, and ſtrength, and the kingdome of our God, and the power of his Chriſt: for the accuſer of our brethren is caſt down, which accuſed them before our God day and night.

11 And they overcame him by the bloud of the Lambe, and by the word of their teſtimonie, and they loved not their lives unto the death.

12 Therefore rejoyce, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them; wo to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the ſea: for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, becauſe he knoweth that he hath but a ſhort time.

13 And when the dragon ſaw that he was caſt unto the earth, he perſecuted the woman which brought forth the man-childe.

14 And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that ſhe might flie into the wilderneſſe, into her place: where ſhe is nouriſhed for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the ſerpent.

15 And the ſerpent caſt out of his mouth water as a floud, after the woman: that he might cauſe her to be carried away of the floud.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed up the floud which the dragon caſt out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make warre with the remnant of her ſeed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the teſtimony of Ieſus Chriſt.

CHAP. XIII.

1 A beaſt riſeth out of the ſea with ſeven heads and ten horns, to whom the dragon giveth his power. 11 Another beaſt cometh up out of the earth: 14 cauſeth an image to be made of the former beaſt, 15 and ỹ men ſhould worſhip it, 19 and receive his mark.

AND I ſtood upon the ſand of the ſea, and ſaw a beaſt riſe up out of the ſea, having ſeven heads, and ten horns: and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blaſphemy.

2 And the beaſt which I ſaw, was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as [the feet] of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his ſeat, and great authority.

3 And I ſaw one of his heads, as it were wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed, and all the world wondred after the beaſt.

4 And they worſhipped the dragon which gave power unto the beaſt, and they worſhipped the beaſt, ſaying, Who is like unto the beaſt? who is able to make warre with him?

5 And there was given unto him a mouth ſpeaking great things, and blaſphemies; and power was given unto him to continue fourty and two moneths.

6 And he opened his mouth in blaſphemie againſt God, to blaſpheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwelt in heaven.

7 And it was given unto him to make warre with the Saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell upon the earth ſhal worſhip him, whoſe names are not written in the book of life of ỹ Lamb, ſlain from the foundation of ỹ world.

9 If any man have an eare, let him heare.

10 He that leadeth into captivity, ſhall go into captivity: He that killeth with the ſword, muſt be killed with the ſword. Here is the patience and the faith of the Saints.

11 And I beheld another beaſt coming up out of the earth, and he had two horns like a lamb, and he ſpake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciſeth all the power of the firſt beaſt before him, and cauſeth the earth, and them that dwell therein, to worſhip the firſt beaſt, whoſe deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doth great wonders, ſo that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth, in the ſight of men.

14 And deceiveth them that dwel on the earth, by the means of thoſe miracles which he had power to do in the ſight of the beaſt, ſaying, to them that dwell on the earth, ỹ they ſhould make an image to the beaſt which had the wound by a ſword, and did live.

15 And he had power to give life unto the image of the beaſt, that the image of the beaſt ſhould both ſpeak, and cauſe that as many as would not worſhip the image of the beaſt, ſhould be killed.

16 And he cauſeth all, both ſmall and great, rich and poore, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

17 And that no man might buy or ſell

sel, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisdom, Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man, and his number is six hundred threescore and six.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The lamb standing on mount Sion with his company. 6 an angel preacheth the gospel 8 The fall of Babylon. 15 The harvest of the world, and putting in of the sickel. 20 The vintage and wine-presse of the wrath of God.

AND I looked, and lo, a Lambe stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred fourty and four thousand, having his Fathers name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voyce from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers, harping with their harps:

3 And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders, and no man could learn that song, but the hundred and fourty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women: for they are virgins: these are they which follow the lamb whithersoever he goeth: these were redeemed from among men, being the first-fruits unto God, and to the lamb.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel, to preach unto them that dwel on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people.

7 Saying with a loud voyce, Fear God, and give glory to him, for the houre of his judgement is come: and worship him that made heaven and earth, and the sea, and the fountaines of waters.

8 And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And the third angel followed them, saying, with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The same shall drinke of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture, into the cup of his indignation, and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone, in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lambe:

11 And the smoak of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever. And they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast & his image, & whosoever receiveth the mark of his name

12 Here is the patience of the Saints: here are they that keep the commandements of God, and the faith of Iesus.

13 And I heard a voyce from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord, from henceforth, yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours, and their works do follow them.

14 And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and upon the cloud [one] sat, like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle.

15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voyce; to him that sate on the cloude, Thrust in thy sickle and reap, for the time is come for thee to reap, for the harvest of the earth is ripe.

16 And he that sat on the cloud, thrust in his sickle on the earth, & the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle.

18 And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire, and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great wine-presse of the wrath of God.

20 And the wine-presse was troden without the city, and bloud came out of the wine presse, even unto the horse-bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

1 The seven angels with the seven last plagues, 3 The song of them y overcome the beast. 7 The seven viols full of the wrath of God.

AND I saw another signe in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having the seven last plagues, for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a sea of glasse, mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glasse, having the harps of God.

3 And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lambe, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty, just and true are thy wayes, thou King of Saints.

4 Who shal not fear thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy name? for thou onely art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee, for thy judgements are made manifest.

5 And after that I looked, & behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened:

6 And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles.

7 And

7 And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels, seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever.

8 And the temple was filled ☩ smoak from the glory of God, & from his power, and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

2 The angels poure out their vials ful of wrath. 6 The plagues that follow thereupon. 15 Christ commeth as a thief. Blessed are they that watch.

AND I heard a great voice out of the temple, saying to the seven angels, Go your wayes, and poure out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

2 And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth, and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea, and it became as the bloud of a dead man: and every living soul died in the sea.

4 And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters, and they became bloud.

5 And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus:

6 For they have shed the bloud of Saints and prophets, and thou hast given them bloud to drink, for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almightie, true and righteous are thy judgments.

8 And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sunne, and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire.

9 And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not, to give him glory.

10 And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast, and his kingdom was full of darknesse, and they gnawed their tongues for pain,

11 And blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, & repented not of their deeds.

12 And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates, and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.

13 And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs [come] out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

14 For they are the spirits of devils working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to ỹ battel of ỹ great day of God Almightie.

15 Behold, I come as a thief: Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked and they see his shame.

16 And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Arma-geddon.

17 And the seventh angel poured out his viall into the air, and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done.

18 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings: and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mightie an earthquake, [and] so great.

19 And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceneſſe of his wrath.

20 And every iſland fled away, and the mountains were not found.

21 And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven [every stone] about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

3 A woman arayed in purple & scarlet, with a golden cup in her hand, sitteth upon the beast, 5 which is great Babylon the mother of all abominations. 9 The interpretation of the seven heads, 12 and ten horns. 8 The punishment of the whore, 14 the victory of the lambe.

AND there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither, I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore, that sitteth upon many waters:

2 With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabiters of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderneſſe: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet-coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads, and ten horns.

4 And the woman was arayed in purple, and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stone, and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and filthineſſe of her fornication.

5 And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERIE, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

6 And I saw the woman drunken with the bloud of the Saints, and with the bloud of the martyrs of Iesus: and when I saw her, I wondred with great admiration.

7 And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvell? I will tell thee the

the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns.

8 The beast that thou sawest, was, and is not, and shall ascend out of the bottomlesse pit, and go into perdition, and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, (whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beast that was, & is not, & yet is.

9 And here is the minde which hath wisdome. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.

10 And there are seven kings, five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten horns which thou sawest, are ten kings, which have received no kingdome as yet: but receive power as kings one houre with the beast.

13 These have one minde, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.

14 These shall make warre with the Lambe, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings, and they that are with him, are called, and chosen, and faithfull.

15 And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shal make her desolate, and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and give their kingdome unto the beast, untill the words of God shall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou sawest, is that great city which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

2 Babylon is fallen. 5 The people of God commanded to depart out of her. 9 The kings of the earth, 11 with the marchants and mariners, lament over her. 20 The saints rejoyce for the judgements of God upon her.

AND after these things, I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power, and the earth was lightned with his glory.

2 And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hatefull bird.

3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her my people, that ye be not partakers of her sinnes, and that ye receive not of her plagues:

5 For her sinnes have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembred her iniquities.

6 Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double, according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled, fil to her double.

7 How much she hath glorified her self, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine, and she shall be utterly burnt with fire: for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication, and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shal see the smoak of her burning:

10 Standing afarre off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas that great city Babylon, that mighty city: for in one houre is thy judgement come.

11 And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her, for no man buyeth her merchandise anymore

12 The merchandise of gold and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all thyne wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brasse, and iron, and marble,

13 And cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, & frankincense, and wine, and oyl, and fine floure, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep and horses, and chariots, and slaves, and souls of men.

14 And the fruits that thy soul lusted after are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty & goodly, are departed from thee, and thou shalt finde them no more at all.

15 The merchants of these things which were made rich by her, shall stand afarre off, for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing,

16 And saying, Alas, alas, that great city, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls:

17 For in one houre so great riches is come to nought. And every ship-master, and all the company in ships, and sailers, and as many as trade by sea, stood afarre off.

18 And cryed when they saw the smoak of her burning, saying, What city is like unto this great city?

19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cryed, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein

were made rich all that had ships in the sea, by reason of her costlinesse, for in one houre is she made desolate.

20 Rejoyce over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles, and prophets, for God hath avenged you on her.

21 And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great mil-stone, and cast it into ỹ sea, saying, Thus with violence shal that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shalbe found no more at all.

22 And the voyce of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee: and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft he be, shall be found any more in thee: and the sound of a milstone shall be heard no more at all in thee.

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee: and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.

24 And in her was found the blond of prophets, and of Saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

1 God is praised in heaven for inlging the great whore, and avenging the blond of his saints. 7 The marriage of the Lambe. 10 The angel will not be worshipped. 17 The fowls called to the great slaughter.

AND after these things, I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluja, salvation, and glory, and honour, and power unto the Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous are his judgements, for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the bloud of his servants at her hand.

3 And again they said, Alleluja: and her smoak rose up for ever and ever.

4 And the foure and twenty elders, and the foure beasts fell down, and worshipped God, that sat on the throne saying, Amen, Alleluja.

5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, & as the voice of mighty thundrings, saying, Alleluja: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let us be glad and rejoyce, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lambe is come, and his wife hath made her self ready.

8 And to her was granted, that she should be arayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousnesse of Saints.

9 And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage-supper of the Lambe. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God.

10 And I fell at his feet to worship him, and he said unto me, See thou do it not: I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren, that have the testimonie of Iesus, worship God: for the testimonie of Iesus is ỹ spirit of prophesie.

11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse, & he that sat upon him was called faithfull and true, and in righteousnesse he doth judge and make warre,

12 His eyes [were] as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns, & he had a name written, that no man knew but he himself.

13 And he was clothed with a vesture dipt in bloud, and his name is called, The word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses clothed in fine linen, white and clean.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shal rule them with a rod of iron, and he treadeth the winepresse of the fierceneſse and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath on his vesture, & on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun, & he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that flie in the midst of heaven, Come, and gather your selves together unto the supper of the great God:

18 That ye may eat the flesh of kings and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make warre against him ỹ sat on the horse, and against his army.

20 And the beast was taken, & with him the false prophet, that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image: These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone:

21 And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and al the fowls were filled with their flesh.

CHAP. XX.

1 Satan bound for a thousand yeares. 6 The first resurrection: they blessed ỹ have part therein. 7 Satan let loose again. 8 Gog and Magog. 10 The devil cast into the lake of fire & brimstone. 12 The last and general resurrection.

AND I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomlesse pit, and a great chain in his hand,

2 And he laid hold on the dragon that old serpent, which is the devil & Satan,

Satan, & bound him a thousand yeares,
3 And cast him into the bottomlesse pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand yeares should be fulfilled: & after that, he must be loosed a little season.
4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgement was given unto them, and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witnesse of Iesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand yeares.
5 But the rest of the dead lived not again untill the thousand yeares were finished. This is the first resurrection.
6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God, and of Christ, and shall reigne with him a thousand yeares.
7 And when the thousand yeares are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,
8 And shall go out to deceive the nations, which are in the foure quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battel: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.
9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the Saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.
10 And the devil that deceived them, was cast into the lake of fire & brimstone, where the beast, and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night, for ever and ever.
11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away, and there was found no place for them.
12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God: and the bookes were opened; and another book was opened, which is [the book] of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the bookes, according to their works.
13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it: and death, and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.
14 And death, and hell were cast into the lake of fire: this is the second death.
15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life, was cast into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

1 A new heaven and a new earth. 16 The heavenly Ierusalem, with a full description thereof. 23 She needeth no sunne, the glory of God is her light. 24 The kings of the earth bring their riches unto her.

AND I saw a new heaven, and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away, and there was no more sea.
2 And I Iohn saw the holy citie, new Ierusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.
3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God [is] with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, [and be] their God.
4 And God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes: and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.
5 And he that sat upon the throne, said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithfull.
6 And he said unto me, It is done: I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, I will give unto him that is athirst, of the fountain of the water of life freely.
7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things, and I will be his God, and he shall be my sonne.
8 But the fearfull, and unbeleeving, & the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire & brimstone: which is the second death.
9 And there came unto me one of the seven angels, which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lambes wife.
10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great citie, the holy Ierusalem, descending out of heaven from God:
11 Having the glorie of God: And her light [was] like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystall;
12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are [the names] of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel.
13 On the east three gates, on the north three gates, on the south three gates, and on the west three gates.
14 And the wall of the citie had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.
15 And he that talked with me, had a golden reed to measure the citie: and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.
16 And the citie lieth foure-square, & the length is as large as the breadth, and he measured the citie with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs: the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equall.

17 And

17 And he measured the wal thereof, an hundred and fourtie and foure cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is of the angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of Iasper, and the citie was pure gold, like unto clear glasse.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the citie were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was iasper, the second saphire, the third a chalcedonie, the fourth an emerald,

20 The fifth sardonyx, the sixth sardius, the seventh chrysolite, the eighth beryl, the ninth a topaz, the tenth a chrysoprasus, the eleventh a jacinct, the twelfth an amethyst.

21 And the twelve gates were twelve pearls, every several gate was of one pearl, and the street of ỹ citie was pure gold, as it were transparent glasse.

22 And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty, and the Lamb, are the temple of it.

23 And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lambe is the light thereof.

24 And the nations of them which are saved, shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

25 And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there.

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or [maketh] a lie: but they which are written in the Lambes book of life.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The river of the water of life. 2 The tree of life. 5 The light of the city of God is himself. 9 The angel will not be worshipped. 18 Nothing may be added to the word of God, nor taken therefrom.

AND he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystall, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lambe.

2 In the midst of the street of it, and of either side of the river, [was there] the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yeelded her fruit every moneth: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of ỹ nations.

3 And there shall be no more curse, but the throne of God, and of the Lamb shall be in it, and his servants shall serve him.

4 And they shall see his face, and his name [shall be] in their foreheads.

5 And there shall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the sunne; for the Lord God giveth them light, and they shall reigne for ever and ever.

6 And he said unto me, These sayings [are] faithfull and true. And the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophesie of this book.

8 And I Iohn saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel, which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he unto me See [thou do it] not: for I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.

10 And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophesie of this book: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and last

14 Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

15 For without [are] dogs, and sorcerers, and whore-mongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

16 I Iesus have sent mine angel to testifie unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning-starre.

17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come, and let him that heareth, say, Come. And let him that is athirst, come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I testifie unto every man that heareth the words of the prophesie of this book, If any man shall adde unto these things, God shall adde unto him the plagues that are written in this book.

19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophesie, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.

20 He which testifieth these things, saith, Surely I come quickly, Amen, even so, Come Lord Iesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

FINIS.